



सत्यमेव जयते

INDIAN AGRICULTURAL
RESEARCH INSTITUTE, NEW DELHI.

55304 + 55305

. A. R. I. S.

IGIPC—S1—6 AR/54—7-7-54—10,000.

55304

HERBARIUM

IAN

BLUME A

TIJDSCHRIFT VOOR DE
SYSTEMATIEK EN DE
GEOGRAFIE DER PLANTEN

(A JOURNAL OF PLANT-TAXONOMY
AND PLANT-GEOGRAPHY)

UITGEGEVEN DOOR HET RIJKSHERBARIUM TE LEIDEN
(PUBLISHED BY THE RIJKSHERBARIUM, LEIDEN, HOLLAND)

VOL. III, 1938 1940



55304

N. V. BOEK- EN STEENDRUKKERIJ EDUARD IJDO — LEIDEN

B L U M E A

Tijdschrift voor de Systematiek
en de Geografie der Planten.

Uitgegeven door
het Rijksherbarium te Leiden.

R e d a c t e u r :

De directeur van het Rijksher-
barium, Nonnensteeg 1, Leiden.

B L U M E A

A Journal of Plant-taxonomy
and Plant-geography

Published by the Rijksherbarium,
L e i d e n.

E d i t o r :

The Director, Rijksherbarium,
Nonnensteeg 1, Leiden, Holland.

Vol. III.

No. 1 (p. 1—202) issued on 2. V. 1938

No. 2 (p. 203—387) „ „ 15. VI. 1939

No. 3 (p. 389—593) „ „ 1. III. 1940

Rijksherbarium, LEIDEN, Nederland.

Directeur: Prof. Dr H. J. LAM (Phan.: Burserac., Sapotac., Verbenac.).

Conservator: Dr J. TH. HEENRARD (Phan.: Gramineae).

Hoofdassistent: Dr. S. J. VAN OOSTSTROOM (Phan.: Convolvulac.).

Assistenten: J. S. ZANEVELD (Fungi; Charophyta); Mej. Dr J. TH. KOSTER (Algae;
Phan.: Compositae); R. A. MAAS GEESTERANUS.

INHOUD — CONTENTS.

| | pag. |
|--|--------------|
| BLOEMBERGEN, S. — The genus <i>Myoporum</i> in the Netherlands' Indies | 179–182 |
| BREMEKAMP, C. E. B. — A new species of <i>Ixora</i> from Enggano | 106–107 |
| BROUWER, F. I. — The genus <i>Staekhousia</i> in the Malay Archipelago | 173–178 |
| DANSER, B. H. — Miscellaneous notes on Loranthaceae | 16—18. 34–59 |
| — — The dates of publication of Blume's <i>Flora Javae</i> . | 203–211 |
| — — A revision of the genus <i>Phacellaria</i> (Santalaceae) . | 212–235 |
| — — Miscellaneous notes on Loranthaceae 19—24 . . . | 389–404 |
| DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN, W. M. — Botanical results of a trip to the Salajar islands | 236–237 |
| — — Some galls from the island of Enggano | 405–410 |
| GODDLIN, W. A. — Dr Jan Willem Christiaan Goethart . . . | 1–4 |
| HENRARD, J. TH. — On a new <i>Chionachne</i> from Queensland . | 159–163 |
| — — On the geographical distribution of the genus <i>Acrachne</i> | 164–167 |
| — — Vicarious grasses, as demonstrated by a new species of <i>Phalaris</i> from South America | 168–172 |
| — — On a new species of <i>Polytoea</i> from Java | 238–242 |
| — — Notes on the Nomenclature of some grasses | 411–480 |
| HOFFMANN, KÄTHE — cf. PAX. | |
| JONKER, F. P. — A new <i>Burmannia</i> from Enggano (Sumatra) | 108–110 |
| KERPEL, D. A. — cf. LAM. | |
| KOSTER, JOSÉPHINE, TH. — Notes on Javanese calcicole <i>Cyano-phyceae</i> | 243–247 |
| LAM, H. J. — <i>Haplolobus celebicus</i> , nov. spec. (Burseraceae) . | 111–113 |
| — — Studies in Phylogeny. I. On the relation of Taxonomy, Phylogeny and Biogeography | 114–125 |
| — — Studies in Phylogeny. II. On the Phylogeny of the Malaysian Burseraceae-Canaricæ in general and of <i>Haplolobus</i> in particular | 126–157 |
| — — Bibliography | 201–202 |
| — — Bibliographical Note | 583–584 |

| | pag. |
|---|---------|
| — & D. A. KERPEL — On two new or noteworthy Sapotaceae from China | 255-260 |
| — & A. D. J. MEEUSE — Miscellaneous Note: Faradaya chrysoclada | 201 |
| — — A new Vitex from Malaysia | 248-254 |
| — & W. W. VAROSSIEAU — Revision of the Sarcospermata- ceae | 183-200 |
| — — Additional notes on Sarcosperma | 261-262 |
| LÜTJEHARMS, W. J. & S. J. VAN OOSTSTROOM — Two new Lecy- thidaceae and two new Apocynaceae from Malaysia . . . | 95-105 |
| MEEUSE, A. D. J. — cf. LAM. | |
| OOSTSTROOM, S. J. VAN — The Convolvulaceae of Malaysia, I . | 62-94 |
| — — Two new species of Merremia from Fiji, representa- tives of a new section, Wavula (Convolvulaceae) . . . | 263-266 |
| — — The Convolvulaceae of Malaysia, II | 267-271 |
| — — The Convolvulaceae of Malaysia, III | 481-582 |
| — — cf. LÜTJEHARMS. | |
| PAX, F. & KÄTHE HOFFMANN — Eine neue Euphorbia aus Ma- lesien | 60-61 |
| VAROSSIEAU, W. W. — cf. LAM. | |
| VERDAM, H. D. — The Netherlands' Charophyta | 5-33 |
| ZANEVELD, J. S. — Nitella madagascariensis, nov. spec., with notes on the Charophyta of Madagascar | 372-387 |



Dr J. W. C. GOETHART

21. Juli 1866— 3. Februar 1938.

Dr JAN WILLEM CHRISTIAAN GOETHART

21. Juli 1866—3. Februar 1938 ¹⁾

von

W. A. GODDIJN

(Leiden).

Am 3. Februar dieses Jahres verschied Dr J. W. C. GOETHART, der von 1910 bis 1932 Direktor des Reichsherbariums und Lektor der systematischen Botanik an der Reichsuniversität zu Leiden war.

Dr GOETHART wurde geboren am 21. Juli 1866 zu Semarang in Niederländisch-Indien. Er studierte in Wageningen an der Landwirtschaftlichen Hochschule und beendete seine biologischen Studien an der Universität zu Göttingen unter Leitung bekannter Gelehrter wie Prof. H. GRAF ZU SOLMS—LAUBACH, Prof. G. BERTHOLD, Prof. G. EHLERS u. a. Seine Untersuchungen über Malvaceenblüten wurden bearbeitet in einer Inaugural-Dissertation, und 1890 promovierte der junge GOETHART "*summa cum laude*" mit seinen "Beiträgen zur Kenntnis des Malvaceen-Andröceums" an der Georg-August-Universität.

Zunächst war Dr GOETHART Assistent bei Prof. HUGO DE VRIES in Amsterdam. Einige Jahre verbrachte er an einer jetzt schon längst aufgehobenen landwirtschaftlichen Versuchs-Station zu Hoorn. In 1897 wurde er zum Conservator (Kustos) beim Reichsherbarium zu Leiden ernannt, als Nachfolger von Dr BOERLAGE. Damals war Prof. W. F. R. SURINGAR Direktor, der bald darauf starb und ersetzt wurde durch Prof. J. M. JANSE. Der Einfluss Dr GOETHARTS auf das Schicksal des Reichsherbariums begann aber erst im Jahre 1906, als sein Jugendfreund und Studiengenosse, Dr J. P. LOTSY, der Lektor der systematischen Botanik an der Leidener Universität war, auch mit der Leitung des Reichsherbariums beauftragt wurde. In einer vierjährigen Zusammen-

¹⁾ Der Herausgeber d. Zeitschr. und der Verfasser dieses Nekrologes möchten an dieser Stelle Herrn Prof. Dr L. DIELS zu Berlin für das Durchsehen des Manuskriptes und des Korrekturbogens freundlichst danken.

arbeit haben die beiden Freunde die grösste Reorganisation des Herbariums vorgenommen, welche das Institut je gekannt hat. Sie lebten in der Hoffnung, das Reichsherbarium zu einem grossen zentralen Institut machen zu können, wo nicht nur die Systematik in der üblichen Weise getrieben werde sollte, sondern wo das Wesen und die Begrenzung der Arten auch mit experimentellen Methoden erforscht werden sollten. Diese Aussicht änderte sich 1910, als die Pläne Dr LOTSY's im Parlament scheiterten, und Dr GOETHART allein blieb, den immer mühsamer werdenden Weg weiter zu gehen.

Der derzeitige Direktor des Reichsherbariums und Herausgeber dieser Zeitschrift hat mich gebeten, mit einigen Worten des verewigten ehemaligen Direktors in dieser Zeitschrift zu gedenken. Als früherer Conservator und Mitarbeiter Dr GOETHARTS, fällt es mir nicht leicht, in knapper Fassung seine Persönlichkeit und seine Auffassungen in objektiver Weise darzustellen. Ich habe grosse Achtung und Verehrung für diesen wahrhaft guten, ehrlichen und uneigennütigen Menschen gehabt. In den vielen Jahren gemeinschaftlicher Arbeit war er für mich mehr ein Freund, als ein Vorgesetzter. Ich möchte nichts anderes als Lob für ihn haben. Und doch habe ich ihn, namentlich in den letzten Jahren seines Direktorates, fast immer betrachten müssen als eine tragische Figur, die innerlich Konflikte erlebte, aber immer wieder als Mann kämpfend mit Aufrichtigkeit und Ueberzeugung für seine Ideale eintrat. Kennzeichnend für die letzten Jahre seines Direktorates war ein stets lebhafter werdendes Streben nach einem Staats-Institut, das sich unabhängig von dem Unterricht und der Universität entwickeln dürfte. Seine letzte Schrift war eine öffentliche Verteidigung dieser Gedanken. Als er 1932 wegen seines 65-jährigen Alters seine Entlassung nehmen musste, stand er allein.

Wie man auch GOETHARTS Gedanken und Ansichten über Ziel und Bestimmung eines Reichsherbariums einschätzen mag, verurteilen darf man ihn ohne weiteres nicht! Man hat dabei zu berücksichtigen, dass Dr GOETHARTS Direktorat nicht als eine gesonderte Periode in der Geschichte des Reichsherbariums zu deuten ist, sondern betrachtet werden muss als eine Fortsetzung der von LOTSY und GOETHART zusammen geplanten, aber nur teilweise zur Ausführung gelangten Reorganisation des Institutes. Dr GOETHART lebte, wenigstens im Anfang seines Direktorates, in der Ueberzeugung, dass er auf genügende Unterstützung der Behörden rechnen dürfte, um in der geplanten Richtung weiter arbeiten zu können. Namentlich die Folgen der gescheiterten Pläne LOTSY's sind es, welche Dr GOETHARTS Leitung zu einem fortwährenden Kampf mit

den Behörden der Universität gemacht haben. Dabei empfand er seine Unterrichtsverpflichtung, die er doch sehr liebte, als eine Hemmung seiner Tätigkeit als Direktor. Auch über die Art und Weise des systematischen Unterrichtes gab es Unstimmigkeiten. Allerdings waren diese Umstände wenig geeignet, fruchtbare Arbeit und das Wohl des Institutes zu fördern. Aber eines, und zwar wichtiges, verdankt das Reichsherbarium seinem verewigten ehemaligen Direktor, nämlich: eine gut geordnete, völlig montierte, wohlversorgte Sammlung, die der wissenschaftlichen Bearbeitung zugänglich geworden ist. Statt der früheren grösseren und kleineren Sammlungen verschiedener Art, gibt es jetzt nur noch eine Sammlung des gesamten Materials und dabei eine Hilfsapparatur von GOETHARTS eigener Erfindung, die die unversehrte Aufbewahrung des wertvollen Typenmaterials verbürgt. Ich erwähne hier an erster Stelle die Methode der Aufbewahrung des Materials in Pappschachteln (die sich jetzt nach 25 Jahren völlig bewährt hat), und dazu die Desinfektionskasten, welche einen ständigen Schutz gegen Insektenfrass mittels Tetrachlorkohlenstoff ermöglichen, die Vorrichtung zum Trocknen frischen Materials, die Verbesserungen des photographischen Apparates für schattenfreie Aufnahmen des Typenmaterials, u.s.w. Der Mangel an Tauschmaterial gab Anlass, nach neuen Verbindungen mit Instituten im Ausland zu suchen. So errichtete GOETHART schon im ersten Jahre seines Direktorats eine eigene Zeitschrift für das Institut: "Mededeelingen van 's Rijks Herbarium", worin die Resultate systematischer Studien an Material des Reichsherbariums zur Publikation gelangen konnten. Diese hatte eine beträchtliche Bereicherung der Bücher- und Zeitschriftensammlung zu Folge. In dieser Reihe von Veröffentlichungen, deren Anzahl zwischen 1910 und 1933 70 Nummern betrug, findet man grundlegende Arbeiten von HENRARD (Aristida-Monographie), H. HALLIER (Elbert-Exp., u.s.w.), JONGMANS (Paläobotanik), VALCKENIER SURINGAR (Nomenklatur), VAN DEN BOSCH (Hymenophyllaceae), Dr HERZOG's Bolivien-Reisen, eine Gedächtnisausgabe zum Hundertjährigen Bestehen des Institutes, u.s.w.

Auch in anderer Weise suchte GOETHART das Herbarium in verschiedener Richtung zu bereichern und praktischen Zwecken zu dienen. So wurde eine paläobotanische Abteilung errichtet, mit deren Leitung Dr W. J. JONGMANS beauftragt wurde. Die Mykologie wurde hinzugezogen, als der Niederländische Mycologische Verein sein Material dem Reichsherbarium zur Verfügung stellte. Auch das Herbar des Niederländischen Botanischen Vereins fand Unterkunft im neuen Gebäude, das 1912 bezogen wurde.

Von seinen persönlichen Arbeiten erwähne ich die Pflanzenkärtchen der Niederlande in Zusammenarbeit mit Dr JONGMANS. Er beabsichtigte damit die geographische Verbreitung der Arten unserer Flora bildlich darzustellen. Diese Riesenarbeit wurde später vom I. V. O. N. (Institut für Vegetationsforschung in den Niederlanden) übernommen. Selber widmete er sich der experimentellen Systematik, d.h. er versuchte mittels Kulturversuchen und Kreuzungen die durch die Natur gegebenen Grenzen der Arten ausfindig zu machen. Solche Versuche erfordern aber eine grosse Anzahl Mitarbeiter, oder vielleicht besser noch (wie er selber sagte) ein ganzes Institut, um die Tatsachen aufzeichnen zu können und die Versuche nötigenfalls Jahrzehnte lang durchzuführen, um die Aenderung der Arten festzustellen. Man sieht hieraus, wie weit sein Blick reichte, wenn er eine Arbeit unternahm. Man kann nur bedauern, dass die Resultate seiner Versuche, die er fast ausschliesslich aus eigenen Mitteln bezahlte und an denen bisweilen auch Studenten sich beteiligten, nicht publiziert worden sind.

Dr GOETHART war ein Idealist. Alle, die ihn persönlich gekannt haben, sei es als Freund, sei es als Gegner, werden darüber einig sein. Dem Zauber seines liebenwürdigen Charakters und seines gebildeten Geistes entging wohl niemand. Wenn Dr GOETHART den Kampf für seine Ideale verloren hat, so wird doch die Zukunft beweisen, dass das Reichsherbarium, obwohl in den Kreis der Universitäts-Interessen einbezogen, jetzt sich hauptsächlich auf das Studium der Niederländisch-Indischen Flora und auf Probleme der Phylogenie und Geographie richtend, doch durch seine Geschichte, die Art und den Umfang seines Materials (Typensammlung!) ein unabhängiges Institut bleiben wird. Es ist hart, ein ganzes Leben lang für seine Ideale gestritten zu haben, ohne sichtbare Erfolge zu erzielen. Lasst uns das Gedächtnis Dr GOETHARTS ehren!

THE NETHERLANDS' CHAROPHYTA

by

H. D. VERDAM

(Leiden).

The *Charophyta* of the Netherlands have been hitherto almost neglected. As far as I know only the following papers are dealing with the matter:

VAN DEN BOSCH, R. B., in Ned. Kruidk. Archief I, 1846, p. 100, p. 289.
 " " " " " " " " " " II, 1851, p. 225.

both preliminary works to

Prodromus Florae Batavae II, 2, 1853, p. 186—189.

DE VRIES, H., Flora van Nederland, in Alg. Statist. v. Ned. I, 8, 1870,
p. 39.

A few *Charophyta* from the IJsselmeer have been recorded lately:
HOCKE HOOGENBOOM, K. J., in Ned. Kruidk. Archief XLIII, 1937,
p. 315—316, p. 327.

In the present paper a list is given of the *Charophyta* collected up to this time in the Netherlands and preserved in the National Herbarium at Leiden (L), the herbarium of the "Nederlandsche Botanische Vereeniging" at Leiden (B) and those of the Universities of Amsterdam (A), Utrecht (U), Groningen (G) and the material of the "Commissie voor onderzoek van het Naardermeer" (N). It is a pleasure to me to express my best thanks to Prof. H. J. LAM for putting the material at my disposal, to the directors of the Institutes mentioned above and to the staff of the Rijksherbarium, Leiden, particularly to Miss Dr. J. TH. KOSTER, who has given me much valuable help. Though it is not my intention to dwell upon a detailed explanation about development, growth, phylogeny, history, etc., some remarks have to be made. The principal literature on these subjects is:

(GROVES, J. & BULLOCK—WEBSTER, G. R., The British Charophyta I. 1920, II, 1924. (GROVES))

HY, F., Les Characées de France — Mém. Soc. Bot. de France 3, mém. 26, 1914, p. 1. (Hy)

RABENHORST, L., Kryptogamen Flora von Deutschland, Oesterreich und der Schweiz V, 1890—1897 (MIGULA, W.). (MIG.)

ROBINSON, C. B., The Chareae of North America — Bull. New York Bot. Gard. IV, 1905—1907, p. 244. (ROB.)

In general, the subdivision by MIGULA into many forms is considered to be too detailed, as his constant forms may as well be inconstant local forms of one and the same species. However, since I found in the Quackjeswater (a pool) at Voorne near Rockanje nine very well distinguishable forms of *Chara aspera* as described by MIGULA, mixed up with each other, I am convinced that in general he must be right. Afterwards I found in the Herbarium of the "Botanische Vereeniging" a sheet from one place in the island of Texel (HOLKEMA 1868) containing three of the forms collected in the Quackjeswater. These two series have grown respectively under the same conditions and the three forms show the same distinct characters in both habitats. I therefore chiefly followed the subdivision proposed by MIGULA and identified the material as far as I was sure to have the same forms as were described by him. When there was hardly any doubt, the expression: acc. ad (= accedens ad) precedes the name and when I was not sure about the form, only the specific name was given. For comparison principally the rich *Charophyta* collection of the Leiden National Herbarium was used, which for the greater part has been revised by A. BRAUN. As is known the herbarium KÜTZING has been added to this collection, containing the principal Exsiccata collections. Moreover, specimens distributed by W. MIGULA, belonging to the Herbarium of the Utrecht University, have been investigated. BRAUN and KÜTZING have examined and commented many specimens of the material from the Netherlands. In such cases their opinions about the specimens are separately added. In naming the species generally ROBINSON was followed. Only few synonyms are cited, since complete lists of these are to be found in the works of GROVES and MIGULA. As a rule, generic and specific characters used in the keys have not been repeated in the short descriptions of the species.

Key to the genera

Cells of coronula in two rows, each of five cells; cortex and stipulodes wanting . . .

Subfamily Nitellaceae

Leaves once or more times furcated, antheridia terminal on the primary ray and secondary rays of the leaf I. *Nitella*

Leaves not furcate or furcate so that the mean ray is much more developed than the other one, antheridia lateral on the nodes of the leaf or at the base of the whorl II. *Tolypella*

Cells of coronula in a single row of five cells . . . Subfamily *Characeae*
 Stipulodes none, ecorticate, dioecious III. *Nitellopsis*
 Stipulodes present, sometimes reduced.

Oogonia below the antheridia, ecorticate, monoecious. IV. *Lamprothamnus*
 (not found in the Netherlands)

Oogonia between the antheridia, corticate or ecorticate, monoecious
 V. *Lychnothamnus*
 (not found in the Netherlands)

Dioecious or monoecious. If monoecious, oogonia above the antheridia; if
 dioecious, oogonia on the upperside of a leaf-segment, corticate or ecorticate.

VI. *Chara*

I. NITELLA AGARDH

Key to the species

Leaves once furcate, ultimate rays 1-celled, coronula deciduous.

Antheridia and oogonia enveloped in mucus.

Feminine leaves not furcate, oospore smooth, tip of leaf pointed . . .
 1. *N. syncarpa*

Feminine leaves furcate, oospore oxygyrous, tip of leaf obtuse . . .
 2. *N. capillaris*

Antheridia and oogonia not enveloped in mucus.

Dioecious 3. *N. opaca*

Monoecious 4. *N. flexilis*

Leaves once furcate, equal in each whorl, ultimate rays 2—3-celled, coronula
 persistent. Ultimate rays short, secondary rays usually minute and inconspicuous.

Fertile leaves incurved and crowded 5. *N. translucens*

Leaves in each whorl of two kinds, smaller accessory leaves being produced
 above and below the primary leaves, together forming heads. 6. *N. hyalina*

1. *Nitella syncarpa* (THUILL.) Kt. Phyc. germ., 1845, p. 256 —
Chara syncarpa THUILL. Flore de Paris ed. II, 1799, p. 473.

Lit.: Kt. Spec. Alg., 1849, p. 514; Prod. Fl. Bat. II, 2, 1853, p. 188;
 Mûg. l. c. p. 98; Hy l. c. p. 8 — *Ill.*: Kt. Tab. Phyc. VII, 1857, p. 13,
 T. 31, fig. II; Mûg. l. c. Fig. 28.

Dioecious, 10—20 cm high. Thin, slender and flexible species.
 Stem thin and often dirty brownish green. Leaves about 6 in a whorl,
 often two accessory ones, only once bifurcate. Ultimate segments 1-celled,
 the sterile and male ones 2—4-pointed, the feminine ones usually
 1-pointed. The second segment of the leaves of the lower whorl often
 wanting, in that case oogonia terminal. Cell wall of the leaflets rather
 thin, hyaline and thickened at the top. Top of the leaflet pointed.

Oogonia 2—3 together, 280—500 μ (\pm 350 μ) long. Antheridia single,
 250—325 μ (\pm 290 μ) in diam.

Distribution: Europe.

Formae dissolutae

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 105.

No heads are formed by the whorls of the leaves.

Groningen: Groningen outside Apoort (B) — Utrecht: Utrecht outside Waardpoort, VAN DER TRAPPEN (B); BERGSMA (B, L, KÜTZING: *Nitella syncarpa*); ex herb. NIJLAND, IV 1843 (B); GEVERS DEYNOOT n. 386 (B), acc. ad *Nitellam syncarpam* — N. Brabant: Beugen, peat, Unio VII, 1853 (B) — Gelderland: LACOSTE n. 573 (B, L, BRAUN could decide nor to *Nitella capitata* nor to *Nitella syncarpa* by examining only these male specimens, KÜTZING: *Nitella syncarpa*); LACOSTE n. 1080 (B) — N. Holland: Amsterdam, LACOSTE n. 573 (L, KÜTZING: *Nitella syncarpa*).

2. *Nitella capillaris* (KROCKER) GROVES Brit. Char. I, 1920, p. 26 — *Chara capillaris* KROCKER Fl. Siles. III, 1814, p. 62 — *Chara capitata* NEES AB ESENBECK in Denkschr. Bayr. bot. Ges. II, 1818, t. 6, p. 80 — *Nitella capitata* Ag. Syst. Alg., 1824, p. 125.

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 111; HY l.c. p. 7; GROVES I l.c. p. 96 — *Ill.*: MIG. l.c. Fig. 31; HY l.c. Pl. I, fig. 5, 6; GROVES I l.c. Pl. VI.

Diocious, 10—15 cm high. Usually 1—4 stems (internode of ± 3 cm), furcating when starting from the soil, forming a tuft. Stem slender, bright pale green. Internodes 1—1½ time as long as the leaves. Leaves once furcate. Fertile whorls usually with short leaves forming dense heads. Primary and secondary rays of equal length. Secondary rays 2—4-celled. Oogonia usually 2—3 together, 400—500 μ (± 450 μ) long. Oospore chestnut brown. Antheridium 225 μ in diam.

Distribution: Europe, N. Africa, Asia and N. America.

Groningen: Esserweg, ditch, POSTMA 22 IV 1906 (G) — Drente: Assen, pond in the wood, V 1855 (B); Roden—Peize, Zetdiep, 27 V 1855 (B) — Utrecht: Oudwijk near Utrecht, Broers (A) — S. Holland: Boekhorst, pool, 1858 (B).

3. *Nitella opaca* Ag. Syst. Alg. 1824, p. 124.

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 121; HY l.c. p. 9; GROVES I l.c. p. 99. — *Ill.*: MIG. l.c. Fig. 35; HY l.c. Pl. I, fig. 3; GROVES I l.c. Pl. VII.

Diocious, 15—25 cm high. Stem moderately stout. Internodes 2—4 times as long as the leaves. Leaves once furcate forming more or less dense heads. Secondary rays 1-celled about $\frac{1}{3}$ as long as the primary one. Oogonia solitary or geminate 580—700 μ (± 600 μ) long. Oospore dark chestnut brown to black. Antheridia 650—775 μ in diam. (fide GROVES). Can be confounded with *Nitella flexilis*, however, different habitus and antheridia of *N. opaca* larger than those of *N. flexilis* (± 500 μ in diam.).

Distribution: Europe, N. Africa, Asia, N. & S. America.

Gelderland: Staverden, Hierderbeek (brook), LACOSTE VII 1855 (L, sterile, BRAUN: *Nitella opaca*) — N. Holland: Naardermeer, POLAK & BUISMAN 13 V 1924 (N), only feminine specimens — Zeeland: Goes, in pools, VAN DEN BOSCH IV 1843 (B, sterile).

4. *Nitella flexilis* (L.) Ag. Syst. Alg. 1824, p. 124 — *Chara flexilis* L. Sp. Plant. 1753 ex parte, p. 1157.

Lit.: Prod. Fl. Bat. II, 2, 1853, p. 188; MIG. l.c. p. 132; HY l.c. p. 10; GROVES I l.c. p. 102; LAKOWITZ, Algenfl. Ostsee 1929, p. 194 — *Ill.:* MIG. l.c. Fig. 37; HY l.c. Pl. I, fig. 2; GROVES I l.c. Pl. VIII.

Monoecious, about 15—30 cm high. Plants forming individual tufts, 10—20 stems grown together starting from the base, brightly deep-green. Stem moderately stout to flexible. Internodes $1\frac{1}{2}$ time as long as the leaves. Whorls consisting of 6—8 straight leaves, fertile ones similar to sterile ones. Leaves once furcate. Primary rays about twice as long as the secondary ones. Secondary rays 2—3, acuminate or slightly mucronate. Oogonia 2—3 together $490\text{--}525\ \mu$ ($\pm 500\ \mu$) long. Oospore dark reddish brown. Antheridia $240\text{--}325\ \mu$ ($\pm 300\ \mu$) in diam.

To be distinguished from *N. opaca* by the more graceful habitus and the smaller antheridia.

Distribution: Europe, Asia (Kamchatka and Japan), N. & S. America.

Drente: Roden—Peize, canal, 27 V 1855 (B) — Gelderland: Emst near Epe, peatmoor, KOK ANKER-SMIT 5 VII 1875 (B); Uddelermeer (lake), LACOSTE 1849 (L, BRAUN: *Nitella flexilis*?); pool, LACOSTE 1849 (B, BRAUN: *Nitella syncarpa* junior *flexilis*); Vaassen—Apeldoorn, canal, LACOSTE 3 VIII 1854 (L, sterile, BRAUN: *Nitella flexilis*, sed propter sterilitatem incerta); Apeldoorn, Gift, brooklet, LACOSTE VIII 1854 (L, sterile, BRAUN: *Nitella flexilis*) — Utrecht: de Bilt, BONDAM (L); Vinkeveen, LACOSTE 1850 (L, BRAUN: *Nitella flexilis*), LACOSTE V 1850 (B, BRAUN: *Chara flexilis* vera); Achttienhoven, in a boggy pool, LACOSTE 1841 (B); Utrecht—Westbroek, river Vecht, OUDEMANS n. 635, 24 V 1871 (L, U, A, G) — N. Holland: Heemstede (L, KÜTZING: *Nitella exilis* BRAUN); VAN DER TRAPPEN (B, sterile) — Zeeland: Near Goes, in ditches, VAN DEN BOSCH (L) — N. Brabant: Heusden, river Oud Maasje, LACOSTE VIII 1847 (L, KÜTZING: *Nitella flexilis*?); Vught, pond, Muizerik, VAN HOVEN (B) — Limburg: Weert, VERSTRAETEN 27 VII 1905 (G), sterile, acc. ad *Nitellam flexilem*; near Maastricht, FRANQUINET (L, BRAUN: *Nitella flexilis*).

5. *Nitella translucens* (PERS.) Ag. Syst. Alg. 1824, p. 124 — *Chara translucens* PERS. Synopsis II, 1807, p. 531.

Lit.: Prod. Fl. Bat. II, 2, p. 188; MIG. l.c. p. 140; HY l.c. p. 11; GROVES I l.c. p. 110 — **Ill.:** MIG. l.c. Fig. 39, 40; HY l.c. Pl. I, fig. 9, 19; GROVES I l.c. Pl. XI.

Monoeceious. Habitus of sterile plants at first sight resembling that of *Nitellopsis obtusa*, but plant shorter (to 30 cm). Stem stout. Internodes $1\frac{1}{2}$ —3 times as long as the leaves. Sterile leaves 4—7, once furcate, primary rays very long, secondary ones minute; fertile leaves in small whorls, closely together, often forming dense heads (fide GROVES). Ultimate rays of the branchlets 2-celled. Oogonia 2—3 together, 475—525 μ long (fide GROVES). Antheridia 250—375 μ in diam. (fide GROVES).

Distribution: W. Europe, N. Africa (Algiers).

N. Brabant: Vught, pits in moorland, LACOSTE? IX 1847 (L); moorland, VAN HOVEN 1903 (L).

6. *Nitella hyalina* (DC.) Ag. Syst. Alg. 1824, p. 126, ex parte — *Chara hyalina* DC. Fl. Fr. V, 1815, p. 247, ex parte.

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 190; HY l.c. p. 19; GROVES I l.c. p. 127 — **Ill.:** MIG. l.c. Fig. 55, 56; HY l.c. Pl. I, fig. 15; GROVES I l.c. Pl. XVI.

Monoeceious. Stem slender. Internodes 2—4 times as long as the leaves. Whorls of usually 8 primary leaves with twice as many shorter secondary ones in two rows; one above, the other below the primary leaves. Leaves together forming heads somewhat stringed at $\frac{1}{4}$ of the height from below. Primary leaves 2—3 times furcate, secondary leaves of the lower series 1—2 times furcate into 4—6 rays, those of the upper rays usually once furcate into about 5 rays, or simple. Oogonia solitary 500—625 μ long. Antheridia 350—425 μ in diam. (fide GROVES).

Distribution: W. Europe, Finland, S. Asia, Japan, N. & S. Africa, N. America, Australasia.

Friesland: Drachten, Oudgaasterzanding, GEERTS & RONNER 15 VIII 1905 (A), sterile.

f. β ***maxima*** A. BR.

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 196 — **Ill.:** MIG. l.c. Fig. 57.

Stem flexible, \pm 30 cm long with large heads (2—4 cm in diam.). Leaves often three times furcate to 2 cm long, internodes to 5 cm.

Friesland: Veenwouden, "sanjes", 23 VII 1854 (B).

II. **TOLYPELLA** v. LEONHARDI

Key to the species

Ultimate cell of the rays conical.

Sterile leaves furcate 1. ***T. intricata***

Sterile leaves simple 2. *T. prolifera*
 Ultimate cell of the rays allantoid.
 Sterile leaves simple. Ripe oospore small 3. *T. glomerata*

1. ***Tolypella intricata*** (TENTEP.) v. LEONHARDI in Lotos 1863, p. 32 — *Chara intricata* TRENTENOHL apud Roth *Catalecta botanica* Fasc. 1, 1797, p. 125.

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 214; HY l.c. p. 21; GROVES I l.c. p. 130 — *Ill.*: MIG. l.c. Fig. 61; GROVES I l.c. Pl. XVII.

Monoecious, 15—25 cm high. Stem moderately stout, often much branched. Whorls of two kinds: the sterile and lower fertile ones distant, large and lax, the sterile usually once, the fertile once or twice divided with a variable (often considerable) number of shorter, more slender, usually simple, accessory leaves; the upper fertile whorls forming very large dense heads, with shorter, usually twice divided leaves. Ultimate rays of the leaves 5—7-celled, the cells successively diminishing in length and thickness, so that the ray tapers to the apex. Oogonia 2—4 together at each node, about 300—375 μ (\pm 350 μ) long. Antheridia 250 μ in diam.

To be distinguished from *T. prolifera* by the size and the divided sterile leaves.

Distribution: W. Europe, N. Africa (Algiers).

Groningen: near Groningen, HOEDEMAEKER (G); Zuidlaren, ditches, STRATINGH V 1860 (G) — Gelderland: Lochem, running water near "de Lichte", 21 IV 1860 (B) — Utrecht: Vleuten, GEVERS DEYNOOT IV 1843 (L, KÜTZING: *Nitella polysperma* BRAUN); GEVERS DEYNOOT, herb. LACOSTE (L, BRAUN: *Nitella (Tolypella) intricata*, *Chara intricata* ROTH *Ch. fasciculata* AMICI, *Ch. polysperma* A. BRAUN olim) — Zeeland: Goes, in ditches. VAN DEN BOSCH n. 120 (L, KÜTZING: *Chara intricata*).

2. ***Tolypella prolifera*** (A. BR.) v. LEONHARDI in Lotos 1863, p. 57, Oesterr. Arml., 1864, p. 57 — *Chara prolifera* A. BR. in Ann. Sc. Nat. Sér. 2, I, 1834, p. 352.

Lit.: Prod. Fl. Bat. II, 2, p. 189; MIG. l.c. p. 203; HY l.c. p. 22; GROVES I l.c. p. 133. — *Ill.*: MIG. l.c. Fig. 59, 60; GROVES I l.c. Pl. XVIII.

Monoecious. Most robust species of this genus (30—40 cm high). Stem very stout, often solitary, much branched. Sterile whorls of about 6—20 simple 3—5-celled leaves, often very unequal, the cells diminishing gradually in length and thickness towards the apex, apical cell rather bluntly conical. Fertile whorls usually in large densely crowded heads. Ultimate rays of the leaves 3—5-celled, the cells usually much diminishing in length and breadth towards the apex; ultimate cells conical, acute or

acuminate, sometimes rather blunt. Oogonia 250—270 μ (\pm 250 μ) long. Antheridia 190—225 μ (\pm 200 μ) in diam.

To be distinguished from *T. glomerata* chiefly by the much more robust habitus.

Distribution: W. Europe, N. & S. America.

Groningen: near Groningen, VAN HALL (B) — S. Holland: Dordrecht—Willemsdorp, ditch, ALPHERTS & VAN HOVEN IX 1848 (L); near Dordrecht?, VAN HOVEN IX 1848 (B, probably belonging to the preceding specimen; BRAUN: *Nitella prolifera* KG.) — N. Brabant: Zevenbergen—Roodevaart, LACOSTE 23 VII 1860 (B).

3. *Tolypella glomerata* (DESVAUX) v. LEONHARDI in Lotos 1863, p. 129 — *Chara glomerata* DESVAUX in Lois. Not. Fl. Fr. 1810, p. 135.

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 227; HY l.c. p. 20; GROVES I l.c. p. 135 — *Ill.*: MIG. l.c. Fig. 64; GROVES I l.c. Pl. XIX.

Monoecious, 20—25 cm high. Resembles *T. prolifera* but smaller and more slender and sterile leaves not divided. Stem slender to moderately stout. Sterile whorls consisting of 6—12 elongated simple 3—5-celled leaves, the ultimate cell obtuse. Fertile whorls in dense compound heads of once furcate leaves, ultimate cells obtuse. Oogonia 2—6 together 325—400 μ (\pm 370 μ) long. Antheridia 220—260 μ (\pm 250 μ) in diam.

Distribution: W. Europe, N. Africa, W. Asia, Australasia.

Groningen: Groningen, ditch outside Apoort, STRATINGH (G), VAN HALL (B).

f. **tenuior** A. BR. in MIG. l.c. p. 232.

Plants about 6 cm high, very slender, grass-like. Internodes to 2 cm long. Leaves of the sterile whorls very long, usually as long as the whole plant (4—5 cm). Heads small, 2—4 mm in diam. Usually 5—6 normal and about 10—12 accessory leaves in one fertile head; inner whorl with some very long leaves (15—20 mm).

Friesland: Takozijsl, pier near sluice, VAN DER WERFF n. 42 B, 26 VI 1935 (L); between Kornwerderzand and coast of Friesland, HOCKE HOOGENBOOM n. 146 (29), 3 VII 1934 (B, "*Tolypella nidifica*" in Ned. Kruidk. Arch. XLVII, 1937, p. 315).

III. NITELLOPSIS Hy

Only species:

Nitellopsis obtusa (DESVAUX) J. GROVES in Journ. Bot. 52, 1919, p. 127 — *Chara obtusa* DESVAUX in Lois. Not. Fl. Fr. 1810, p. 136 — *Tolypellopsis stelligera* (BAUER) MIG. l.c. p. 255.

Lit.: HY l.c. p. 22; GROVES II l.c. p. 3 — *Ill.*: MIG. l.c. Fig. 70, 71, 72; GROVES II l.c. Pl. XIV.

Dioecious. Tall specimen, to 75 cm high. Stem stout, producing at the lowest nodes rhizoid-like branches, bearing large white much thickened starshaped nodes. Internodes usually equalling the leaves. Whorls consisting of 5—7 straight leaves. Stipulodes absent. Leaves very long, consisting of 2—3 segments, ultimate segment elongated, acuminate or mucronate. Oogonia and antheridia solitary or geminate. Oogonia nearly globular, 1200—1400 μ long (fide GROVES). Antheridia \pm 1000 μ in diam. (fide GROVES).

Distribution: Europe, N. India.

Utrecht: Vreeland, Wijde Blik, 16 XI 1920; Vinkeveen, Botsholsche plas (fide VAN DER WERFF) — N. Holland: Naardermeer, Spookgat, POLAK & BUESMAN, 3 VII (N) — S. Holland: Noorden, Nieuwkoopse plassen (pools), VERDAM, 1 VII 1934 (L, only ♀ specimens).

VI. CHARA L. *)

Key to the species.

Stem cortex haplostichous, i.e. having a single row of cortical cells to each leaf .

1. *Ch. canescens*

Stem cortex diplostichous, i.e. having two rows of cortical cells to each leaf, a central (primary) one and a lateral (secondary) one.

Tylacanthous, i.e. primary cortical cells more prominent than the secondary, spine-cells at the sides of the cortical cells.

Dioecious 2. *Ch. tomentosa*

Monoecious.

Oospore with envelopment of lime, more or less incrustated.

Spine-cells wanting or hardly developed, solitary. Posterior bracts rudimentary. Oospore black, not exceeding 700 μ . Plant greenish grey and crumbly when dry 3. *Ch. contraria*

Spine-cells developed like those of *Chara hispida*. Posterior bracts very short. Oospore brown (sometimes very dark brown to black), usually \pm 700 μ long 4. *Ch. aculeolata*

Oospore without envelopment of lime, not incrustated, exceeding 700 μ , black, with strong thorns 5. *Ch. baltica*

Aulacanthous, i.e. secondary cortical cells more prominent than the primary ones (sometimes equally developed). Spine-cells and papillae (or when they are wanting the isodiametrical cells in the grooves) often pressed by the secondary rows.

Spine-cells or papillae wanting or very short and thick, solitary. Posterior bract-cells hardly developed and only visible as small papillae. 6. *Ch. vulgaris*
Spine-cells distinct, often fasciculate anyhow at the top-internodes.

Posterior bract-cells distinctly developed, usually half as long as the anterior ones 7. *Ch. hispida*

*) All species found as yet in the Netherlands are diplostephanous (*Chara tomentosa* sometimes triplostephanous). Plants monoecious or dioecious. Stem cortex perfect.

Posterior bract-cells very short, less than half as long as the anterior ones .

4. *Ch. aculeolata*

Stem cortex triplostichous, i.e. having three rows of cortical cells to each leaf, a central (primary) one and two lateral (secondary) ones.

Dioecious.

Spine-cells developed, usually long and conspicuous. Besides some short posterior bract-cells five long bract-cells at lateral and foreside are developed.

Posterior and anterior bract-cells as long as the lateral ones. Root producing globular bulbils 8. *Ch. aspera*

Posterior and anterior bract-cells half as long as the lateral ones (when fertile leaves), without bulbils 9. *Ch. galioides*

Spine-cells wanting, only two anterior bract-cells and one posterior one, rarely two short lateral bract-cells are developed. Stem and branchlets when dried remaining distinctly terete 10. *Ch. connivens*

Monoecious.

Bract-cells developed round the leaf-segments, spine-cells long

11. *Ch. tenuispina*

Posterior bract-cells not developed or papilliform.

Without spine-cells or papillae, primary and secondary rows equally developed 12. *Ch. fragilis*

Distinct papillae or spine-cells, primary rows more prominent than the secondary ones 13. *Ch. verrucosa*

1. *Chara canescens* LOISEL. Nat. Fl. Fr. 1810, p. 139 — *Chara crinita* WALLROTH Ann. bot. 1815, p. 190, T. 3.

Lit.: Prod. Fl. Bat. II, 2, 1853, p. 187; MIG. l.c. p. 348; ROB. l.c. p. 262; HY l.c. p. 28; GROVES II l.c. p. 14; LAKOWITZ Alg. Fl. Ostsee 1929, p. 199 — *Ill.*: KG. Tab. Phyc. VII, 1857, p. 27, T. 69 I; MIG. l.c. Fig. 88; GROVES II l.c. Pl. XXVII.

Dioecious, about 15 cm high, dark green, having a single row of cells. Spine-cells so numerous that they are nearly hiding the stem, some solitary ones usually in clusters of 2—5, once to three times as long as the diameter of the stem, usually slender and acuminate. Branchlets 8—10, short, slightly incurved. Segments 5—8 all but the last usually corticate, ultimate segment often scarcely exceeding the subtending bract-cells. Bract-cells well developed, exceeding the oogonium. Stipulodes well developed. Oogonia 450—600 μ (\pm 525 μ) long. Parthenogenesis. Male plants unknown in the Netherlands.

Distribution: Europe, Asia, Africa, N. America (Massachusetts to Long Island).

Formae longispinae

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 360.

Spine-cells longer than the diameter of the stem.

Friesland: Kornwerderzand, beach near the dike, VAN DER WERFF 3 VII 1934 (L); Takozijsl, pier N. side of the sluice, VAN DER WERFF 17 VII 1937 (L), pier near sluice, VAN DER WERFF 26 VI 1935 (L) — N. Holland: IJsselmeer, KOOPMANS 7 VIII 1933 (A); Sloten, LACOSTE (L, B); Sloten-Amsterdam, LACOSTE VII 1843 (B, BRAUN: *Chara crinita*); Amsterdam, VAN DEN BOSCH n. 574 (L, KÜTZING: *Chara crinita*); IJsselmeer, Bocht van Wervershoof, TINBERGEN 4 IX 1936 (L).

f. γ ***laxa*** (MIG.)

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 361.

Slender, elongated, graceful form, 30—40 cm high. Spine-cells scanty, somewhat longer than the diameter of the stem. Top-segment of the leaves hardly longer than the bract-cells. Posterior bract-cells somewhat shorter than the other ones. Oogonia about 500 μ long.

N. Holland: Alkmaar, SURINGAR & ABELEVEN 20 VIII 1871 (B, acc. ad formam *laxam*).

f. λ ***compacta*** (MIG.)

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 367.

Small but robust stiff form, 3—7 cm high. Internodes 5—8 mm. Leaves 2—3 mm. Spine-cells densely congested, $1\frac{1}{2}$ times as long as the diameter of the stem, stiff and brittle. Bract-cells longer, often twice as long as the leaf-segments. Oogonia about 250 μ long.

N. Holland: Sloten, LACOSTE (L, acc. ad formam *compactam*).

Formae brevispinac

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 371.

Spine-cells not as long as the diameter of the stem.

Friesland: Afsluitdijk near coast of Friesland, side of the IJsselmeer, VAN DER WERFF 18 VII 1937; Makkumerwaard, VAN DER WERFF 18 VII 1937 (L); Makkum, inland waters at the foot of the dike, VAN DER WERFF 27 VI 1937 (L); Molkwerumerzijk, bottom of the silted sluice, VAN DER WERFF 17 VII 1937 (L); Mirnser Klif, VAN DER WERFF 17 VII 1937 (L); between Blankenham and Blokzijl, washed ashore, VAN DER WERFF 5 VII 1934 (L); Takozijsl, pier near sluice, VAN DER WERFF n. 42 B, 26 VI 1935 (L); between Kornwerderzand and coast of Friesland, HOCKE HOOGENBOOM n. 146 (29), 3 VII 1934 (B).

2. *Chara tomentosa* L. Sp. Plant. 1753, p. 1156 — *Chara ceratophylla* WALLROTH (non HALSTED) Ann. bot. 1815, p. 192, t. 5.

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 386; HY l.c. p. 29, GROVES II l.c. p. 33, LAKOWITZ Alg. Fl. Ostsee 1929, p. 199 — *Ill.*: KG. Tab. Phyc. VII, 1857, p. 29, T. 73 I; MIG. l.c. Fig. 92, 93. GROVES II l.c. Pl. XXXII.

Dioecious, 25—30 cm high, bright to pale green or greyish green,

stiff and brittle. Stem stout and thick to 2 mm in diam., usually diplo- (sometimes triplo-) stichous. Spine-cells scattered on the lower parts of the stem, crowded near the apex, length to 8 mm, obtuse to ovoid, acuminate. Stipulodes similar to the spine-cells. Leaves stout, 6—8 in a whorl, 1—3 cm long, containing 4—6 internodes of which the upper 1—3 are ecorticate and much swollen. Bract-cells 5, broadly ovoid, acuminate, the anterior ones longer than the fructifications. Oogonia about 1000 μ long. Antheridia about 1400 μ in diam. (fide GROVES).

Distribution: Europe, N. Africa, Asia, tropical and subtropical America from southern Florida and New Mexico through the West Indies and Mexico to Southern Brazil.

Formae isoptilae

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 397.

Bract-cells developed equally round the leaf-segments.

N. Holland: Amsterdam, in ditches, OUDEMANS VI 1872 (U).

3. *Chara contraria* A. BR. in Kg. Phyc. germ. 1845, p. 258; Kg. Spec. Alg. 1849, p. 523.

Lit.: Prod. Fl. Bat. II, 2, 1853, p. 187; MIG. l.c. p. 432; ROB. l.c. p. 265; HY l.c. p. 33; GROVES II l.c. p. 36 — *Ill.:* Kg. Tab. Phyc. VII, 1857, p. 24, 25, T. 59, 61; MIG. l.c. Fig. 99, 100; GROVES II l.c. Pl. XXXIII.

Monoecious, 10—30 cm high, usually greyish green. Internodes 2—4 times as long as the leaves. Cortex regularly diplostichous, the primary series more prominent than the secondary. Spine-cells solitary, conspicuous only on the upper internodes, on the mature internodes ranging to small papillae. Stipulodes small. Leaves 6—8 in a whorl, incurved, to 3 cm long. Anterior bract-cells equalling or exceeding the fructifications, posterior ones reduced to papillae or wanting. Antheridia and oogonia also at ecorticate segments. Oogonia 500—1000 μ (\pm 700 μ) long. Nucleus 300—700 $\mu \times$ 175—440 μ . Antheridia 240—350 μ (\pm 300 μ) in diam.

Resembling *Chara vulgaris*. However, except the individual characteristics (size of the ripe nucleus) the habitus of *Chara contraria* is more slender, flexible and graceful than the more robust *Chara vulgaris*. The stem of *Chara contraria* is narrower but more firm and solid than that of *Chara vulgaris* and very crumbly, when dry.

Distribution: Europe, Africa, Asia, Australasia, N. America.

N. Holland: Texel, Binnen Mui, MEEUSE 10 VI 1937 (L); Rozewater near Zandvoort, dunes, BUSE (BRAUN: *Chara foetida*, acc. ad *Charam contrariam*) — S. Holland: near 's-Gravenhage, Waalsdorp, VAN HALL 16 VII 1834 (B); Waalsdorp 26 VII 1854 (B).

Formae microteles

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 443.

Ecorticate top-segment (usually 2—3 cells) shorter or not much longer than the last corticate segment.

Utrecht: near Utrecht, GEVERS DEYNOOT n. 388 (B).

Formae macroteles

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 452.

Ecorticate top-segment (usually 3—5 cells) always considerable, often much longer than the last corticate segment.

Friesland: Schiermonnikoog, HOLKEMA 14 V 1868 (B) — S. Holland: Hoek van Holland, S. VI 1879 (B).

f. λ **macroptila** MIG. l.c. p. 453

At first sight looking like a *Chara vulgaris*. About 9 cm high. Internodes at the base 2—3 times as long as the leaves, at the top half as long as the leaves. Cortex normal. Spine-cells badly developed. Leaves 1—2 cm long, 2—3 fertile nodes, 2 corticate, 1 naked. The naked tip usually 3-celled, the first cell somewhat swollen and broader than the corticate nodes, 3—6 times as long as the corticate part of the leaf. Bract-cells longer than the fructifications.

Gelderland: Hoophuizen, mouth of brook, VAN DER WERFF n. 8A, 15 VII 1937 (L); IJselmeer, Hoophuizen, in front of mouth of brook, VAN DER WERFF n. 8B, 15 VII 1937 (L).

f. ν **capillacea** MIG. l.c. p. 455.

Slender and fine about 13 cm high. Internodes longer than the leaves, suddenly shortened at the top. Leaves very fine and characterised by the uncommonly long uncorticated end. Leaves consisting of 3—4 segments, the first 2—3 corticated and fertile, top-segment 3—4 celled to about 3 cm long; the corticated segments together about 3 mm long.

Friesland: Kornwerderzand, beach near the dike, VAN DER WERFF 3 VII 1934 (L); Molkwerumerzijk, bottom of the silted sluice, VAN DER WERFF 17 VII 1937 (L); between Kornwerderzand and coast of Friesland, HOCKE HOOGENBOOM n. 126 (29), 3 VII 1934 (B, „*Chara fragilis*” in Ned. Kruidk. Arch. XLVII, 1935, p. 316) — Gelderland: Hoophuizen, IJselmeer, brooklet, VAN DER WERFF 15 VII 1937 (L, acc. ad formam *capillaceam*).

var. **hispidula** A. BR. in MIG. l.c. p. 457.

Distinct spine-cells visible with the naked eye, robust specimens, stipulodes better developed, leaves and bract-cells more prominent.

Formae microteles

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 458.

Ecorticate top-segment shorter, sometimes equalling the last corticate segment.

N. Holland: Muiderberg, LACOSTE (L, „*Chara hispida*” in Prod. Fl. Bat. II, 2, 1853, p. 187; KÜTZING: *Chara stricta*, BRAUN: *Chara contraria* var. *hispidula*).

4. *Chara aculeolata* KG. in Reich. Fl. germ. exc. II, 1832, p. 843 — *Chara papillosa* KG. in Flora II, 1834, p. 707 — *Chara intermedia* A. BR. in Fl. Krypt. bad. ined.

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 488; ROB. l.c. p. 267; GROVES II l.c. p. 33, 42, 47, 49, 50 — *Ill.*: KG. Tab. Phyc. VII, 1857, p. 27, 28, T. 67 II, 70 I; MIG. l.c. Fig. 110, 111, 112, 113.

Monoecious. Very variable species usually looking like an intermediary form between *Chara contraria* and *Chara hispida*, 5—25 cm high, usually 20 cm, in habitus for the greater part resembling *Ch. hispida*, shorter forms forming tufts. Stem to 2 mm in diam. Primary cortex rows not distinctly prominent, to the aspect of the cortex like that of *Ch. hispida*. Stipulodes conspicuous. Spine-cells from quite short and scarce (like papillae) to well developed and dense at least at the top-internodes, sometimes wanting at the lower internodes. Leaves 7—10 in a whorl. Segments 5—7, usually 6 (3 fertile). The ecorticate top-segment of very different form and length. Bractcells all developed, sprucefir-like and rigidly patent, posterior ones shorter. Oogonia 500—1200 μ (\pm 900 μ) long; nucleus 450—850 μ (\pm 700 μ) long. Antheridia 230—475 μ (\pm 375 μ) in diam.

Resembling *Chara contraria*, but *Ch. contraria* has a nucleus not exceeding 700 μ (*Chara aculeolata* having a nucleus usually exceeding 680 μ) and when dried, *Ch. aculeolata* is not crumbly like *Ch. contraria*. Habitus more robust. At first sight to be distinguished from *Ch. hispida* by the usually less rigid and robust habitus. The posterior bract-cells of *Ch. aculeolata* are less developed than those of *Ch. hispida*. Top-segment of the leaves of *Ch. aculeolata* often ecorticate, long and swollen.

Distribution: Europe, N. & S. America.

Formae papillosae

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 497.

Stem with small papillae, usually only twice as long as broad.

N. Holland: Texel, Binnen Mui, MEEUSE 10 VI 1937 (L); Sloten, in ditches of the Haarlemmermeer, LACOSTE VI 1847 (L); Zeeland: Duiveland, Dozy (L).

f. *α elongata* (A. BR.)

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 497.

The largest of all forms (exceeding 40—60 cm, diameter of the stem 2 mm). Habitus like that of *Ch. hispida*. The top-segment is usually one-celled and ecorticate, short, often hardly longer than the bract-cells of the last segment.

N. Holland: in the Alloo in Texel, between Koog—Westen, HOLKEMA 16 VIII 1868 (B).

Formae aculeolatae

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 503.

Stem with distinct spine-cells, partly solitary, partly crowded, more-times longer than broad.

Utrecht: Vinkeveen, Botsholsche plas, VAN DER WERFF 29 X 1937 (L).

In literature there is no agreement about the nomenclature nor about the limitations of this species. KÜTZING distinguished two species: *Chara aculeolata* (in REICHENBACH Flor. germ. exc. II, 1832 add. p. 843, Phyc. gen. 1843, p. 320, Tab. Phyc. VII, 1857, p. 27, T. 67 II, type from Tennstaedt) and *Chara papillosa* (in Flora II, 1834, p. 707; Tab. Phyc. l.c. p. 28, T. 70 I, type from Mansfeld). GROVES concludes on the ground of the Exsiccata of REICHENBACH (n. 426) to transfer the species *Ch. aculeolata* to *Ch. polycantha* A. BR., whereas MIGULA l.c. p. 488, 489 transfers *Ch. aculeolata* as well as *Ch. papillosa* to *Ch. intermedia* A. BR. According to GROVES II l.c. p. 50 the REICHENBACH Exsiccata n. 426 should be a weak sterile form of *Chara polycantha*. The REICHENBACH Exsiccata n. 426, that was kindly sent us on loan by the Botan. Museum, Berlin, is fertile and as well developed as the sterile type specimen from Tennstaedt. However, both fertile and sterile specimens, of this *Chara aculeolata* Kg. do not show much resemblance to *Chara polycantha*. In any case they are clearly to be distinguished from *Chara polycantha*.

Now it appears that *Ch. intermedia* A. BR. is a synonym of *Ch. papillosa* Kg., among others from the letter written by A. BRAUN to KÜTZING concerning the specimens of the type collection (Mansfelder See). At present the type collection of *Chara papillosa* Kg. is preserved in the National Herbarium, Leiden. The letter mentioned above is copied here:

Chara papillosa KÜTZING.

Diese Pflanze bildet wirklich eine besondere Species (Unterart der *Ch. foetida* nach meiner Zusammenstellung der Arten), die zwischen *Ch. vulgaris* und *hispida* im Habitus und der Grösse der Samen die Mitte hält, in der Berindung aber mit

meiner *Ch. contraria* übereinstimmt. Ich habe sie, ehe ich Ihre Pflanzen kannte (in dem schon seit mehreren Jahre gedruckten Anfang der *Fl. bad. crypt.*) *Ch. intermedia* genannt. Die mir ehemals bekannten wenigen Formen sind jedoch ziemlich abweichend von der Ihrigen, in welcher ich einen neuen Form dieser, wie mir scheint, äusserst seltenen Art kennen lerne, nämlich meinen *forma macroteles condensata*.

Mit *Ch. ceratophylla* hat die *papillosa* keinen Verwandtschaft, da sie monoecisch ist, *ceratoph.* aber diöcisch. A. Br. 1840.

Specimens belonging to *Ch. aculeolata*, *Ch. papillosa* as well as intermediary forms have been identified well by BRAUN as *Ch. intermedia* A. Br. So MIGULA was right in uniting *Ch. aculeolata*, *Ch. papillosa* and *Ch. intermedia*. According to the Rules of Nomenclature the name of this species has to be *Ch. aculeolata* Kg.

5. ***Chara baltica*** (HARTM.) FRIES in *Aspegr. Försök till Bleh. Flor.* 1823, p. 13 — *Chara hispida* var. *baltica* HARTMAN *Skand. Fl.* 1820, p. 376.

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 515; ROB. l.c. p. 267; HY l.c. p. 35; GROVES II l.c. p. 44; LAKOWITZ *Alg. Fl. Ostsee* 1929, p. 200 — *Ill.*: Kg. *Tab. Phyc.* VII, 1857, p. 26, T. 63 II, 64 I; MIG. l.c. Fig. 114, 115; GROVES II l.c. Pl. XXXVI.

Monoecious, dark green, incrustation not visible. The lower nodes swollen, root bulbs with storefood. Cortex regularly diplostichous, the primary cortical cells slightly larger and more prominent. Spine-cells rather dense, solitary or many together, stout and acuminate. Stipulodes well developed. Leaves 8—11 in a whorl. Segments 5—7 (top-segment ecorticate, sometimes also the preceeding one). Bract-cells all developed. Oogonia $\pm 1000 \mu$. Antheridia 500—600 μ in diam. (fide GROVES).

Distribution: England, Sweden, Finland, Denmark, N. W. Germany, N. America (Greenland), S. America (Bolivia).

Formae majores

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 528.

Robust forms of middle size with long internodes and relatively short leaves, 8—9 in a whorl.

f. **ζ *typica*** MIG. l.c. p. 528.

Moderately robust to 30 cm high, with thick short leaves. Stem 1 mm in diam. Internodes 3—4 times as long as the leaves. Cortex normal, cortical cells with thick walls. Spine-cells scattered at the lower internodes, dense at the upper ones, equalling the diameter of the stem or longer. Stipulodes well developed, visible with the naked eye. Leaves 8 in a whorl to 2 cm. Segments 5—6 (3—4 fertile) top-segment ecorticate (2—3-cells) exceeding in length the preceding corticate segment. Bract-cells small, stiff and acuminate, the lateral ones exceeding the oogonia,

the anterior ones shorter. Oogonia $360\text{--}550\ \mu$ ($\pm 500\ \mu$) long. Antheridia $225\text{--}300\ \mu$ ($\pm 250\ \mu$) in diam.

N. Holland: between Amsterdam and Sloten, Sloterweg, LACOSTE IX 1853 (L, acc. ad formam *typicam*).

6. *Chara vulgaris* L. Sp. Plant. 1753, p. 1156, emend. WALLROTH.

Lit.: Prod. Fl. Bat. II, 2, 1853, p. 187; MIG. l.c. p. 554; ROB. l.c. p. 269; HY l.c. p. 30; GROVES II l.c. p. 18 — *Ill.*: KG. Tab. Phyc. VII, 1857, p. 24, 25, T. 58, 59 II, 60, 72 II; MIG. l.c. Fig. 122; GROVES II l.c. Pl. XXVIII.

Monoecious, 10—50 cm high. Habitus variable, bright, pale or brownish green. Stem to 1.2 mm in diam., moderately stout, cortex double; secondary cortical rows somewhat wider and more prominent than the primary ones. Spine-cells solitary, more or less obtuse, papiliform or nearly wanting. Leaves incurved, spreading or recurved, 6—11 in a whorl, to 3 cm long, containing 3—5 corticate segments and an incorticate 2—3-celled leaf tip. Anterior bract-cells different in length, sometimes shorter, sometimes much longer than the oogonia. Posterior bract-cells small or wanting. Oogonia to $800\ \mu$ long. Antheridia to $500\ \mu$ in diam.

Almost cosmopolitan species (in the extreme North of Europe wanting).

Formae subinermes

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 566.

Papillae extremely small, smaller than the stipulodes. Oospore brown.

Friesland: Kornwerd, IJselmeer, VAN DER WERFF 18 VII 1937 (L); near Sneek, BERGSMA (B); Makkumerwaard, VAN DER WERFF 18 VII 1937 (L); Makkum, outside the Waard, VAN DER WERFF 27 VI 1937 (L); Makkum, inland water-way near the dike, VAN DER WERFF 27 VI 1937 (L) — Utrecht: Maarssen, WENT 1882 (U); near Utrecht, GEVERS DEYNOUT n. 387 (B) — N. Holland: Sloten, ditches in Haarlemmermeer, LACOSTE (B) — S. Holland: Kagermeer, COOL 4 VII 1921 (L); Wassenaar, STEKHOVEN n. 999 and n. 1000 (B); near 's-Gravenhage, VRIJDAG ZIJNEN (U); near Rotterdam, OUDEMANS 1850 (B, A, BRAUN: *Chara foetida*), OUDEMANS V 1850 (B, BRAUN: *Chara foetida* A. BR., *Chara vulgaris* auct. ex parte) — Zeeland: Goes, in ditches, VAN DEN BOSCH (B); Kloetinge-Kapelle, ditch, LACOSTE IV 1839 (L).

f. *α normalis* MIG. l.c. p. 566.

About 30 cm high, slender form. Spine-cells small and scanty. Leaves 7—8 in a whorl, half as long as the internodes, somewhat curved

upwards, 3 corticate fertile bract-cells and one ecorticate top-segment (3 cells) as long as the corticate part of the leaf. Posterior bract-cells very small (only papillae). Anterior and side bract-cells about twice as long as the oogonia. Ripe oospores bright chestnut coloured, $480\ \mu$ long.

S. Holland: Waalsdorp, ditches in the dunes, VRIJDAG ZIJNEN (B).
f. ***β longibracteata*** (Kg.)

Lit.: Kg. in REICHENB. Fl. exc. 1832, p. 843; MIG. l.c. p. 567 — *Ill.*: Kg. Tab. Phyc. VII, 1857, p. 25, T. 60 I; MIG. l.c. Fig. 123; GROVES II l.c. Pl. XXIX, 3.

About 40 cm high. Stem moderately stout. Cortex regular. Spine-cells short to rudimentary, appressed. Leaf-segments elongated, the ultimate 2—3 ecorticate, usually forming flagelliform ends. Anterior and side bract-cells very long to 10 times as long as the oogonium.

Friesland: St. Jacobi Parochie, VAN HALL 15 VII 1829 (B); Makumerwaard, VAN DER WERFF 18 VII 1937 (L); Molkwerumerzyl, bottom of the silted sluice, VAN DER WERFF 17 VII 1937 (L); Mirnser Klif, VAN DER WERFF 17 VII 1937 (L); Takozyl, pier of N. side of the sluice, VAN DER WERFF 17 VII 1937 (L) — Groningen: Euvelgunne, POSTMA 13 VI 1905 (G); Esserweg, POSTMA 8 VII 1906 (G); Oostwolde, ditch in peatmoor, POSTMA 27 VI 1906 (G); Groningen, outside Apoort, STRATINGH (G) — Overijssel: Kampen, ditches, BONDAM VIII 1847 (L, KÜTZING: *Chara vulgaris* var. *longibracteata*); Vollenhoven, ditches between sea and dike, JANSEN & WACHTER (Unio) VII 1928 (L) — Gelderland: Berkel, trench in hayfield, 13 VII 1859 (B) — Utrecht: Eembrug-Bunschoten, ditches in peatmoor, WENCK V 1845 (L); Utrecht, NIJLAND? 1869 (L), LACOSTE (B, BRAUN: *Chara polysperma* est forma *Charae foetidae*); near Koningslust, BROERS (A) — N. Holland: Amsterdam, ditches in brackish claysoil, OUDEMANS n. 842 1 VI 1872 (L, B, G, U, A); IJselmeer, Bocht van Wervershoof, TINBERGEN 29 VIII 1936 (L); Amsterdam, J. W. MOLL 1 VI 1872 (G); Amsterdam, LACOSTE (L); Zandvoort, valley in the dunes near Rozewater, BUSE (L, BRAUN: *Chara foetida*); Zandvoort, VAN DER TRAPPEN (L, mixed up with one piece of the *subhispidae* group, BRAUN: *Chara foetida* cum var. *subhispidae*); Halfweg near Haarlem, LACOSTE VIII 1855 (L, BRAUN: *Chara foetida* A. BR.); Sloten, in Haarlemmermeerpolder, LACOSTE IX 1853 (L, mixed up with *Chara fragilis*, BRAUN: *Chara foetida* A. BR.); Sloten, ditches in Haarlemmermeer, LACOSTE n. 1901 (B, mixed up with a form of the *subhispidae* group); Haarlem, SPLITGERBER (B); Haarlemmerhout, SPLITGERBER VI (B) — S. Holland: near Leiden, Dozy (L, KÜTZING: *Chara vulgaris* WALLR.); Leiden, STEKHOVEN? (L); Waalsdorp, ditch, VRIJDAG

ZIJNEN (U, mixed up with a form of the *paragymnophyllae* group); Waalsdorp, VRIJDAG ZIJNEN (A); near 's-Gravenhage, G. BISSCHOP (L, BRAUN: *Chara foetida*, forma *subinermis*, *longibracteata*, *elongata*); Loosduinen, ditch near 's-Gravenhage, VRIJDAG ZIJNEN (B, BRAUN: *Chara foetida* acc. ad var. *subhispidam*); Lekmond, little creeks of the Lek, VAN HALL 28 VII 1832 (B); Rotterdam, puddle in sand, JONGMANS & WACHTER 10 X 1937 — Zeeland: Zierikzee—Nieuwerkerk, brackish ditches, DOZY (B); Zuid-Beveland, VAN DEN BOSCH (L); Axel, ditches, WALRAVEN XII 1855 (L, BRAUN: *Chara foetida* f. *longibract. elongata*, *Ch. longibract.* K.); Hoek, in pits in a boggy field, WALRAVEN 29 VII 1854 (L, BRAUN: *Chara foetida*); St. Fenabtsdorp, VAN DEN BOSCH IV 1840 (L, BRAUN: *Chara foetida* forma *longibract. elongata*, *Ch. longibract.* K!) — N. Brabant: Empelsche dijk, ditch in a clayish soil, LACOSTE IX 1847 (L, KÜTZING: *Ch. vulgaris*); 's-Hertogenbosch, LACOSTE XI 1847 (B).

f. **polysperma** (Kg.) — *Chara polysperma* Kg. Phyc. germ. 1843, p. 258.

To 30 cm high. Stem slender and graceful. Plant bright green to dark green. Branchlets 7—9 in a whorl, nearly perpendicularly ($\pm 80^\circ$) patent. Tip of the leaves very slender, slightly curved up. Segments short, each segment with a pair of oogonia and antheridia in the upper whorls too, giving the plant a very dotted aspect. Bract-cells shorter than or equalling the oogonia. Oogonia globose to ovoid, white to yellow brownish 600—750 μ ($\pm 700 \mu$) long.

Friesland: near Sneek, BERGSMAN (B) — Overijssel: Kampen, in a ditch (L) — Utrecht: Utrecht, VAN DER TRAPPEN (L, KÜTZING: *Chara polysperma* Kg.), BEINZ 1869 (B) — N. Holland: Texel, VAN EEDEN VIII 1867 (B), HUIZINGA VIII 1867 (B); Sloten, Haarlemmermeerpolder, LACOSTE IX 1853 (L, BRAUN: *Chara polysperma* Kg. ist eine *Chara foetida brevibracteata*); Sloten, ditches in Haarlemmermeer, LACOSTE VI 1847 (B), LACOSTE (L, BRAUN: *Chara foetida* forma *brevibract. munda*, *Ch. punctata* LEBEL); Heemstede (L).

f. **seminuda** (Kg.) — *Chara seminuda* Kg. Tab. Phyc. VII, 1857, p. 24, T. 59 II — *Chara stricta* Kg. Spec. Alg. 1849, p. 524.

To 30 cm high. Stem relatively thick, with very prominent primary rows. Plant greenish grey. Papillae very small and only visible when magnified, at the upper internodes. Leaves naked except one or two segments. Anterior bract-cells very well developed (to 3 mm long), posterior ones not developed.

N. Holland: Texel, ditch near Binnen Mui J 4, 23, 23, MEEUSE n. 184 19 VIII 1937 (L); Bentveld near Haarlem, VAN HALL (B, sterile)

— S. Holland: Oegstgeest, ditch, herb. PERIN IV (B, sterile, BRAUN: *Chara foetida* forma *major stricta*, *Ch. funicularis* THUILL.); Oegstgeest, Morschebelsche polder, STEKHOVEN n. 999 5 V 1833 (B, sterile, BRAUN: *Chara foetida* forma *major stricta*, *Ch. funicularis* THUILL.).

F o r m a e s u b h i s p i d a e

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 575.

Papillae usually visible with the naked eye, longer than the stipulodes, about as long as the diameter of the stem. Oospore brown.

Overijssel: Kampen, ditches (L) — N. Holland: Zandvoort, LACOSTE (L); Langerak, Haarlemmerduinen, dunes 13 VI 1883 (B); Leiden, ditches, OUDEMANS & MOIJKENBOER n. 122, VII 1847 (L), in ditches outside Marepoort, OUDEMANS VII 1847 (B, BRAUN: *Chara foetida* var. *subhispida*); Wassenaar, ditch, STEKHOVEN n. 1000, 24 II 1833 (B, 2 plants, which BRAUN identified as A. *Chara foetida subhispida*, B. *Chara hispida*).

F o r m a e p a r a g y m n o p h y l l a e

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 603.

Leaves usually with less than two corticate segments.

Overijssel: Bathmen, pools in the moor, Unit. 1850 (B) — Gelderland: Zuid Log, ditches, ABELEVEN (B) — S. Holland: Oegstgeest, STEKHOVEN (B); Waalsdorp, ditch, VRIJDAG ZIJNEN (U) — N. Brabant: Akersloot, ditch near Limmen, VAN GOOR 7 V 1919 (L).

7. *Chara hispida* L. Sp. Plant. 1753, p. 1153, ex parte.

Lit.: Prod. Fl. Bat. II, 2, 1853, p. 187; MIG. l.c. p. 624; ROB l.c. p. 269; GROVES II l.c. p. 29 — *Ill.*: Kg. Tab. Phyc. VII, 1857, p. 26, 27, T. 65, 67 I; MIG. l.c. Fig. 130, 131; GROVES II l.c. Pl. XXXI.

Monoecious. Most robust species, to 70 cm, stem stout and stiff. Primary and secondary rows of the cortex equally developed, cells often tapering to the top. Sometimes cortex-cells forming a loop, whereas the internode is partly naked. Spine-cells in the furrows solitary, geminate (side by side) or by three, stiff and acuminate, usually wanting at the lower internodes. Stipulodes well developed. Leaves stiffly patent, long and incurved. Anterior bract-cells elongated longer than the oogonium, posterior ones shorter. Oogonia solitary 600—1000 μ (\pm 750 μ) long. Antheridia solitary 225—450 μ (\pm 350 μ) in diam.

Distribution: Europe, Asia (Siberia), N. Africa.

F o r m a e m a c r a c a n t h a e

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 631.

Spine-cells as long as or longer than the diameter of the stem.

Utrecht: Eembrug—Bunschoten, briny ditches, WENCK (L) —

N. Holland: Muiderberg, LACOSTE (L, KÜTZING: *Chara hispida*); Sloten, ditches in Haarlemmermeer, LACOSTE VI 1847 (B) — S. Holland: Leiden, MOLKENBOER VI 1836 (L, KÜTZING: *Chara hispida*) — N. Brabant: Hooge Zwaluwe—Wagenberg, Herb. W. F. VAN HALL 3 VI 1926 (L).

f. *α typica* MIG. l.c. p. 631.

Robust form, to 65 cm long. Internodes very long, to 13 cm. Older internodes having irregular cortex. Spine-cells at the lower internodes scanty, at the upper ones usually fasciculated. Whorls of about 10 leaves, each leaf consisting of 4 corticate (3 fertile) segments and one naked tip of 3—4 cells. Anterior bract-cells twice as long as the oogonia, the posterior comparatively diminishing to the lower internodes.

Gelderland: Sandberg, marsh near the Waterline, LACOSTE VI 1845 (B) — Utrecht: Ilaastreht, in ditches, PULLE, DE VRIES & UITTEN VII 1924 (U) — N. Holland: Texel, pools behind de Hoorn, HOLKEMA 23 VI 1868 (B); near Zandvoort, valley in the dunes, VAN DER TRAPPEN (B); Haarlem, VAN HALL (mixed up with *Chara vulgaris* L. *subinermes* and *Chara vulgaris* L. *subinermes* forma *normalis* (MIG.)); Haarlem, ditch near Mariëenberg, OUDEMANS n. 648 6 VI 1871 (B, G, U, A) — S. Holland, Noorden, Nieuwkoopse plassen, VERDAM 1 VII 1934 (L); Leimuiden, 5 VII 1882 (B, mixed up with *Chara fragilis* DESV. *mikroptilae*); Boekhorst, pond, summer 1859 (B); near 's-Gravenhage, ditches in peat, VRLJDAG ZIJNEN (B); Naaldwijk, VAN DER TRAPPEN (B, BRAUN: *Chara hispida*); Rockanje, Voorne Quackjeswater, VERDAM 17 VI 1934 (L) — Zeeland: near Hulst, ditches, VAN DEN BOSCH VI 1845 (B).

f. *β robustior* MIG. l.c. p. 632.

Very robust, to 60 cm high, forming sprucefir-like tufts. Stem 2 mm in diam., rough and crumbly. Internodes about 4 cm long, leaves thick, about 2 cm long. Very spiny; many spines at the older internodes. Spine-cells as long as the diameter of the stem. Stipulodes developed. Leaves containing 5 corticate (3—4 fertile) segments and an ecorticate leaf-tip of 2—3 cells. Bract-cells developed around, shorter but thicker than the spine-cells; posterior ones shorter, anterior ones slightly longer than the oogonium. Much incrusted.

N. Holland: Sloten, Haarlemmermeer, LACOSTE VI 1847 (L, acc. ad formam *robustiore*m).

f. *ε submunda* MIG. l.c. p. 633.

Plants green with greyish bloom. Robust, slightly incrusted form, about 20 cm high. Spine-cells as long as the diameter of the stem, usually solitary, sometimes geminate. Stipulodes well developed. Leaves containing 4 corticate (3—4 fertile) much swollen segments and 3 naked

ultimate cells; ecorticate part as long as a corticate leaf-segment.

N. Holland: Muiderberg, ditches, LACOSTE VI 1847 (L).

Formae micracanthae

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 636.

Spine-cells shorter than the diameter of the stem.

S. Holland: Waalsdorp, well in dune valley, STEKHOVEN 7 V 1833
(B, BRAUN: *Chara hispida* auct. forma *subinermis*).

8. *Chara aspera* WILLD. Mag. Ges. Nat. Fr. Berlin III, 1809, p. 298.

Lit.: Prod. Fl. Bat. II, 2, 1853, p. 186; MIG. l.c. p. 653; ROB. l.c. p. 281; GROVES II l.c. p. 51; Lakowitz Alg. Fl. Ostsee 1929, p. 202 —
Ill.: Kg. Tab. Phyc. VII, 1857, p. 21, T. 51 II c and g, 52; MIG. l.c. Fig. 134, 135; GROVES II l.c. Pl. XXXIX.

Dioecious, to 20 cm high. Tender, graceful form, dull or pale green. Stem slender, thread-like and internodes long. Spine-cells variable, usually well developed and frequent, solitary, 2—5 together or bulbously based. Stipulodes developed well, base often bulbous. Leaves 7—10 in a whorl, slender and rather weak. Bract-cells all developed, anterior ones long. Production of spherical 1-celled whitish root-bulbils, 1 mm in diam. Oogonia at the lowest 2—3 segments, solitary, 275—700 μ (\pm 375 μ) long. Antheridia solitary, 250—450 μ (\pm 350 μ) in diam.

Distribution: Europe, Central Asia, N.W. Africa, N. America. Not known from the Southern Hemisphere.

Formae longispinae

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 661.

Spine-cells at least at some internodes as long as or longer than the diameter of the stem.

Utrecht: Vinkeveen, Botsholsche plas, VAN DER WERFF 29 X 1937 (L, sterile).

f. *α longispina* MIG. l.c. p. 661.

Brownish green plant, 15—25 cm high. Internodes 2 cm. Spine-cells solitary, twice to more times as long as the diameter of the stem. Whorl of 7—8 leaves, lower part incurved to the stem, upper part recurved outwards. Segments usually 7 (3—4 fertile).

S. Holland: Voorne, Quackjeswater, VERDAM 17 VI 1934 (L).

f. *ζ gracilis* MIG. l.c. p. 664.

Graceful, bright green plant, 20—30 cm high, much branched, having fresh from the water a prickly aspect caused by the sprucefir-like patent leaves. Stem fine, threadlike, smooth and shiny. Spine-cells scattered at the upper internodes, at the lower usually wanting, somewhat longer

than the diameter of the stem. Whorl of 8 leaves each having 8 segments (3 fertile).

S. Holland: Voorne, Quackjeswater, VERDAM 17 VI 1934 (L).

f. ι **brachyphylla** MIG. l.c. p. 666.

Distinct form, about 20 cm high, greenish yellow. Internodes 2—3 cm, 4—6 times as long as the leaves. Stipulodes well developed. Leaves 4—5 mm long, 7—8 in a whorl, incurved and congested, forming a globule. Segments 7—8 (2—3 fertile), top-segment (1—2 cells) naked, very pointed.

N. Holland: Texel, near de Hoorn, HOLKEMA 23 VI 1868 (B) —

S. Holland: Voorne, Quackjeswater, VERDAM 17 VI 1934 (L).

f. κ **caespitosa** MIG. l.c. p. 667.

15—20 cm high, much branched at the lower internodes. Internodes about 2 cm long. Leaves 7 in a whorl; the upper whorls 5 mm long, the middle internodes 9—12 mm long, increasing in length from the upper to the lower whorls. Segments 6—7 (2 fertile), top-segment (1—2 cells) naked, very short. Bract-cells very short.

S. Holland: Voorne, Quackjeswater, VERDAM 17 VI 1934 (L).

f. μ **tenuispina** MIG. l.c. p. 668.

An intermediary form between forma *brachyphylla* and forma *caespitosa*. About 20 cm high. Internodes 1—2 cm long. Characteristic are the spine-cells, 3—4 times as long as the diameter of the stem, sometimes in pairs, slightly curved, bulbously swollen at base. Leaves 8 in a whorl, segments 7 (2 fertile). Bract-cells long.

N. Holland: Texel, Geul, MEEUSE 8 VI 1937 (L) — S. Holland: Voorne, Quackjeswater, VERDAM 17 VI 1934 (L).

f. ν **stagnalis** MIG. l.c. p. 668.

Bright green plant, 15—20 cm high, much branched. Internodes of one plant of very unequal length, varying from 0.5 to 3 cm. Leaves 7—8 in a whorl, different in length in one whorl; length about 8 mm. Segments 7 (1 fertile).

Friesland: Veenwouden, pools, SPREE? 23 VII 1854 (B, mixed up with *Chara fragilis* DESVAUX and *Nitella hyalina* (DC.) AG.) — N. Holland: Terschelling, Doodemanskisten, HOLKEMA 27 VIII 1869 (B) — S. Holland: Voorne, Quackjeswater, VERDAM 17 VI 1934 (L).

f. ξ **tenuifolia**, MIG. l.c. p. 669.

Bright green plant, hardly 15 cm high. Internodes to 2.5 cm long. Spine-cells solitary, twice as long as the diameter of the stem. Stipulodes short ($\frac{1}{3}$ of the length of the spine-cells). Leaves 7—8 in a whorl; characteristic are the 5 very long ecorticate segments and a naked very

short top-segment, 2 fertile segments. Bract-cells developed only when fertile.

N. Holland: Texel, pools in the dunes behind de Hoorn, HOLKEMA 23 VI 1868 (B); Texel, HOLKEMA 16 VII 1868 (B) — S. Holland: Voorne, Quackjeswater, VERDAM 17 VI 1934 (L).

f. σ **macrostephana**, MIG. l.c. p. 670.

Dirty green plant giving a downy aspect, to 20 cm high. Internodes to 2 cm, fine. Spine-cells to four times as long as the diameter of the stem, solitary. Stipulodes well developed, upper ones often much longer than the spine-cells. Leaves 6—8 in a whorl, in the upper whorls already well developed, patent like the leaves of a palm. Segments 6 (2 fertile). Bract-cells around very well developed and thus giving a downy aspect to the plant.

N. Holland: Texel, pools in the dunes behind de Hoorn, HOLKEMA 23 VI 1868 (B) — S. Holland: Voorne, Quackjeswater, VERDAM 17 VI 1934 (L).

f. π **streptophylla** MIG. l.c. p. 670.

Lit.: LAKOWITZ l.c. p. 202.

Small, bright green form to 10 cm high, has some resemblance to forma *tenuifolia*, but forma *streptophylla* is much smaller. Internodes 1—1.5 cm, usually shorter than the leaves. Stipulodes well developed. Leaves 6 in a whorl, about 12 mm long, stiff and somewhat torted. Segments 6 corticate and one ecorticate. Plants only found sterile in the Netherlands (MIGULA saw only sterile plants too).

Groningen: Harendermolen, shallow water, VAN HALL 9 VI 1858 (B) — N. Holland: Texel, between Koog and Nieuwe Aanleg, HOLKEMA 16 VII 1868 (B), Alloo, between Koog and Nieuwe Aanleg, HOLKEMA 16 VII 1868 (B) — S. Holland: Voorne, Quackjeswater, VERDAM 17 VI 1934 (L) — N. Brabant: Budel, LACOSTE VIII 1874 (B).

Formae brevispinae

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 674.

Spine-cells shorter than the diameter of the stem, sometimes nearly visible.

Friesland: Veenwouden, SPREE 23 VII 1854 (B) — Groningen: Groningen, Apoort (G) — Overijssel: Kampenieuwstad, reed-land, IJsselmeer, VAN DER WERFF 15 VII 1937 (L) — Utrecht: Zeist, KRAEPELIEN n. 388 (B); Achttienhoven, LACOSTE (B); Jutphaas (L, acc. ad formam *vulgarem* MIG.) — N. Holland: Vlieland, DE VRIES VIII 1937 (L); Naardermeer, POLAK & BUTSMAN (N) — S. Holland: Naaldwijk, ditch and pool, VAN DER TRAPPEN (B, BRAUN, *Chara aspera*).

9. **Chara galioides** DC. in Catal. horti Monspel. 1813, p. 93.

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 685; HY l.c. p. 40; GROVES II l.c. p. 57 — *Ill.*: MIG. l.c. Fig. 137, 138; HY l.c. Pl. III, fig. 59.

Diocious, to 25 cm high. Stem moderately stout, diameter 1.5 mm. Internodes 2—3 cm long. Cortex irregularly triplostichous. Spine-cells variable in number and form. Stipulodes well developed. Leaves 6—8 in a whorl, about 2 cm long. Segment 4—7 corticate, top-segment ecorticate, 3—all segments fertile. Nodes thick and filled up with storefood, increasing in size to the lower nodes and there forming bulbs to 2.5 mm. in diam. Anterior bract-cells twice as long as the fructifications, posterior ones not developed. Oogonia $\pm 900 \mu$ long. Antheridia $\pm 1000 \mu$ in diam. (fide GROVES).

To be distinguished from *Chara aspera* by the size of the whole plant, especially of the antheridia and the lack of bulbs.

Distribution: Schleswig Holstein, France, Spain, Italy, N. Africa.

S. Holland: Voorne, Branddijk pool, DE LEEUW 13 VI 1934 (L, only feminine specimen).

10. **Chara connivens** A. BR. in Flora XVIII, 1, 1835, p. 73.

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 703; HY l.c. p. 41; GROVES II l.c. p. 57; LAKOWITZ Alg. Fl. Ostsee 1929, p. 203 — *Ill.*: KG. Tab. Phyc. VII, 1857, p. 26, T. 63 1; MIG. l.c. Fig. 142, 143; GROVES II l.c. Pl. XLI.

Diocious. Much variable species, pale green. Stem graceful and glossy, more rigid than that of *Ch. aspera*. Cortex even and round also when dry. Spine-cells as well as stipulodes rudimentary. Leaves 6—9 in a whorl, distinctly connivent to the stem, evenly corticate and terete. When dried leaves somewhat curled, 8—9 segments, upper ones 1—2 ecorticate. Bract-cells shorter than the fructification. Oogonia solitary at the lowest 2—3 segments, $\pm 750 \mu$ long. Antheridia 600—700 μ in diam. (fide GROVES).

Distribution: W. Europe, N. Africa.

Friesland: Afsluitdijk near coast of Friesland, side of the IJsselmeer, VAN DER WERFF 18 VII 1937 (L).

f. α **major** MIG. l.c. p. 709.

Robust form, 20—25 cm high. Stem 0.6 mm in diam. Internodes at the lower part of the stem 3—4 cm long, at the upper part 1—2 cm long. Stipulodes much reduced. Leaves about 1 cm long, 8 in a whorl. Segments 7—9, top-segment naked, broad at the base. First 3—4 segments fertile. The two leaflets pressed to the antheridia and very small. Leaflets of female specimens 5, halves as long as the oogonia.

Friesland: Makkum, inland water-ways at the foot of the dike, VAN DER WERFF 27 VI 1937 (L, acc. ad formam *majorem*).

f. β *laxa* MIG. l.c. p. 710.

Slender and short form, about 25 cm high. Stem filiform and when dry, solid, terete and glossy. When dried, stem and leaves curled and fragile. Internodes very long, 4—6 cm. Spine-cells wanting, stipulodes minute. Leaves 8 in a whorl. Segments 8—9 (one naked). Oogonia $\pm 480 \mu$ long. Antheridia 250—500 μ ($\pm 350 \mu$) in diam.

N. Holland: IJselmeer, Bocht van Wervershoof, TINBERGEN 29 VIII 1936 (L).

f. γ *gracilescens* MIG. l.c. p. 711.

Slender form, about 15 cm high. Stem slightly curved. Internodes at the lower part 3—4 cm, at the upper part 1—2 cm, irregularly long at one and the same stem. Stipulodes minute, developed as warts. Leaves 7—8 in a whorl, fine, about 1 cm long, at female specimens straight, at male specimens incurved to the stem. Segments about 7 (one naked top-cell).

Friesland: Afsluitdijk, near coast of Friesland, side of the IJselmeer, VAN DER WERFF 18 VII 1937 (L); Mirnser Klif, VAN DER WERFF 17 VII 1937 (L); Harderwijk, Essenburg, BONDAM VII 1866 (B). All acc. ad formam *gracilescens*.

f. δ *longifolia*, MIG. l.c. p. 711.

Very slack form, about 15 cm high with very long leaves. Stem 0.6 mm in diam., slack and flexible, sunken and flat when dry. Internodes at the lower part 4 cm long, gradually diminishing to 1 cm at the upper part. Stipulodes minute. Leaves 8 in a whorl, very long, 2.5—5 cm, usually about 3 cm long, fine and slender, curved. Segments 9—13 (one naked top-cell). Leaflets short.

Friesland: Takozijl, pier N. side of the sluice, VAN DER WERFF 17 VII 1937 (L, acc. ad formam *longifoliam*).

f. ϵ *minor* MIG. l.c. p. 712.

Small form about 6 cm high, glabrous. Stem about 0.5 mm in diam., hard, round and glossy. Internodes 2—20 mm, usually 10 mm long. Stipulodes developed as small warts. Leaves 7 in a whorl, straight or somewhat incurved, stiff and naked, 3—20 mm, usually about 10 mm long. Segments 7 (one naked top-cell), 1-celled and small at the relatively thick last corticate segment.

Friesland: Afsluitdijk near coast of Friesland, side of the IJselmeer, VAN DER WERFF 18 VII 1937 (L); Kornwerd, coast of the IJselmeer, VAN DER WERFF 18 VII 1937 (L); Makkumerwaard, VAN DER WERFF

18 VII 1937 (L) — Gelderland: Wisselsche veenen, peatmoors, Kok ANKERSMIT 1 VII 1876 (B). All acc. ad formam *minorem*.

11. *Chara tenuispina* A. BR. in Flora XVIII, 1, 1835, p. 68.

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 715 — *Ill.*: MIG. l.c. Fig. 145.

Monoecious and therefore and by the long spine-cells immediately to be distinguished from the other triplostichous species. 25 cm high. Stem slender, corrugated. Cortex not quite regular. Spine-cells long and fine. Stipulodes developed. Leaves 9—10 in a whorl, to 1.5 cm long. Segments 6—8 (the last 1—2 naked). Anterior bract-cells twice as long as or longer than the oogonia, posterior ones half as long as the oogonia. Oogonia 650—800 μ long. Antheridia 250—300 μ in diam. (fide MIG.).

Distribution: Germany, Austria, Switzerland.

f. α major MIG. l.c. p. 721.

Ill.: MIG. l.c. Fig. 144.

Long stretched form about 50 cm, ramifications few. Internodes to 7 cm, leaves to 2.5 cm and bract-cells \pm 2 mm long. Cortex normal, spine-cells sparse, fine and long. Cortex of the leaves sometimes unequal, sometimes all segments but one corticated, sometimes 2—4 ecorticate; bract-cells developed. Oogonia \pm 700 μ long. Antheridia \pm 250 μ in diam.

N. Holland: Texel, valley in the dunes of Schapebroek, MEEUSE 8 VI 1937 (L) — Presumably Zeeland, VAN DEN BOSCH VI 1842 (B).

12. *Chara fragilis* DESVAUX in Lois. Not. Fl. Fr. 1810, p. 137.

Lit.: Prod. Fl. Bat. II, 2, 1853, p. 186; MIG. l.c. p. 722; ROB. l.c. p. 279; HY l.c. p. 42; GROVES II l.c. p. 61; LAKOWITZ Alg. Fl. Ostsee 1929, p. 203 — *Ill.*: KG. Tab. Phyc. VII, 1857, p. 22, 23, T. 54, 55, 56; MIG. l.c. Fig. 146, 147.

Monoecious, polymorphic and variably high, usually 20—40 cm high, slightly incrustated. Stem rather slender and graceful, finely striped. Internodes equalling or exceeding the leaves. Regularly triplostichous, corticated, primary and secondary cells equally broad and prominent, never bearing spine-cells or papillae. Stipulodes irregularly developed, usually rudimentary. Leaves 6—9 in a whorl, fine and brittle. Segments 5—8 corticated; leaf-tip ecorticate (1—2 celled). Posterior bract-cells always wanting, anterior ones usually extant though short. Oogonia 500—700 μ (\pm 600 μ) long. Antheridia \pm 250 μ in diam., brightly red with distinct markings on the shields.

Resembling *Ch. verrucosa*, however, *Ch. verrucosa* forms distinct tufts, the leaves are usually exceeding the length of the internodes and at least the upper row of stipulodes is well developed.

Distribution: Almost cosmopolitan species (not in W. Indies).

N. Holland: Amsterdam, LACOSTE (B) — S. Holland: Wassenaar, ditch in Persijnpan, STEKHOVEN 22 II 1933 (B, sterile).

Formae mikroptilae

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 729.

Bract-cells equalling or shorter than the ripe oogonium. Stipulodes hardly developed.

Friesland: Jorwerd, LAMBERS 11 VIII 1924 (U) — Utrecht: Driebergen, along railway — N. Holland: Amsterdam, ditches, LACOSTE (B); Sloten, Haarlemmermeerpolder, LACOSTE IX 1853 — S. Holland: Nieuwland near 's-Gravezande (KÜTZING: *Chara aspera*).

f. *β Hedwigii* (AG.) MIG. in BRUZELIUS Obs. Char., 1824, p. 7, 21.

Lit.: KG. Tab. Phyc. VII, 1857, p. 23; MIG. l.c. p. 730; GROVES II l.c. p. 64 — *Ill.*: KG. l.c. T. 55 I; GROVES II l.c. Pl. XLIII.

Very long stretched with extremely long leaves, strong form, the largest of *Ch. fragilis* (40—70 cm), pale soft green. Stem slack, not solid as usual for *Ch. fragilis* and therefore flat, when dried. Internodes 3—6 cm. Cortex normal. Stipulodes like terete papillae. Leaves 2—4 cm, 7 in a whorl, firm, at the lower and middle internodes widely patent, not curved. Bract-cells of sterile leaves not developed, of fertile leaves shorter than the oogonia.

Friesland: St. Jacobi Parochie, VAN HALL 15 VII 1829 (B) — Gelderland: Berkel near Boevenbrug, trench in hayfield, 13 VII 1859 (B, mixed up with *Chara vulgaris*); Ankelaar, KOK ANKERSMIT IX 1873 (B); Loo-Ankelaar, ditch, KOK ANKERSMIT IX 1873 (B, sterile); Apeldoorn, KOK ANKERSMIT 1873 (B, sterile); Apeldoorn, peatpits in Dalhoven, KOK ANKERSMIT 4 IX 1875 (B); Apeldoorn, peatpits on "de Beemte", KOK ANKERSMIT 4 IX 1875 (B) — N. Holland: Terschelling, HOLKEMA 27 VIII 1869; Osdorp near Amsterdam, brackish ditch, LACOSTE IX 1849 (L, B) — S. Holland: Waalsdorp, ditches in the dunes, VRIJDAAG ZIJNEN (B, mixed up with *Chara vulgaris* L. *subinermis* A. BR. forma *normalis* (MIG.), BRAUN: *Chara fragilis* and *Chara foetida*).

Formae makroptilae

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 742.

All bract-cells exceeding the ripe oogonium. Upper stipulodes developed, the lower row hardly or not developed.

Friesland: Veenwouden, SPREE? 3 VIII 1851 (B), summer 1852 (B), 24 VII 1854 (B), ditch, 24 VII 1854 (B) — Groningen: ditches outside Groningen, STOLZ (B) — Gelderland: Epe, S. 1864 (B); Wissel, peatmoors, BOERLAGE 1890 (B); Lochem, pond in Sterrebosch, OUDEMANS VII 1875 (B); Nijkerk, peatmoor near Hoevelaken, STOLZ (L); Hoeve-

laken near Nijkerk, STOLZ 1870 (B) — Utrecht: Achttienhoven, BEINZ (B); pits in peat, BEINZ 1871 (B); LACOSTE (B, BRAUN: *Chara fragilis longibracteata* confirmis obsita); Maartensdijk, LACOSTE VI 1841 (L, KÜTZING: *Chara pulchella*); VAN DEN BOSCH (B, BRAUN: *Chara fragilis* var. *longibracteata* A. BRAUN); Jutphaas, VAN DER TRAPPEN? (L); Vinkeveen, LACOSTE V 1850 (L) — N. Holland: Vlieland, DE VRIES VIII 1937 (L); Halfweg near Haarlem, Herb. MOLKENBOER (B) — S. Holland: Boekhorst, pond, 29 VIII 1859 (L); Hazerswoude, Rietveldsche Polder, STEKHOVEN 9 IX 1833 (B, BRAUN: *Chara fragilis* var. *verrucosa longibracteata*); Hazerswoude (B, BRAUN: *Chara fragilis* var. *verrucosa longibracteata*); Leiden, DOZY (L) — N. Brabant: Eindhoven, ditches, Herb. FORSTEN (B, BRAUN: *Chara foetida*).

13. *Chara verrucosa* ITZIGSOHN in Bot. Zeit. 8, 1850, p. 338 — *Chara delicatula* Ag. Syst. Alg. 1824, p. 130 (non DESV.).

Lit.: MIG. l.c. p. 752; ROB. l.c. p. 280; GROVES II l.c. p. 65 — *Ill.*: MIG. l.c. Fig. 148; GROVES II l.c. Pl. XLIV.

Monoeceous, about 10 cm high, more concentrated than *Ch. fragilis*, forming tufts. Stem thin, hard and terete. Internodes shorter than the leaves. Cortex triplostichous; primary cortical cells wider than the secondary ones. Cortical node-cells sufficiently conspicuous, forming papillae. Stipulodes of the upper whorl well developed, those in the lower always shorter. Leaves 7—8 in a whorl, tall, stiffly straight, patent. Segments 8—9, 3-celled leaf-tip ecorticate; only the first two segments fertile. Anterior bract-cells hardly developed, posterior bract-cells not developed, or reduced to mere papillae. Oogonia 500—760 μ (\pm 600 μ) long. Antheridia \pm 350 μ in diam.

To be distinguished from *Ch. fragilis* by the habitus, the internodes (shorter than the leaves), the cortex, the cortex-papillae, and the hardly extant bract-cells.

Distribution: Europe; Asia Minor, S. Africa, N. America.

Groningen: Noordlaren, HAVINGA 9 VII 1916 (G); Eelderweg, POSTMA 18 V 1905 (G) — N. Holland: Terschelling, Doodemanskisten, KOSTER n. 159 13 VII 1937 (L); Wisselsehe veenen, U. I. (BOERLAGE) 1890 (B); Vinkeveen, Botsholsehe plas, VAN DER WERFF 29 X 1937 (L).

MISCELLANEOUS NOTES ON LORANTHACEAE 16—18

by

B. H. DANSEER

(Botanical Laboratory of the University, Groningen, Netherlands).

16. What is *Viscum monilliforme* Blume? (Plate I)

BLUME published *Viscum monilliforme* first with a short diagnosis in his "Bijdragen tot de Flora van Nederlandsch Indië" 13 (1825) p. 667, and later he gave a figure of it in his "Flora Javae", plate 25 (1851?).

In the "Bijdragen" we read:

VISCUM MONILLIFORME, Bl. V: caule aphylo inferne teretiusculo, ramulis articulatis ancipitibus, articulis nudis, floribus verticillatis sessilibus (aff. *V. opuntii*). *Crescit*: in arboribus circa Buitenzorg vulgatissimum. *Floret*: omni tempore. *Nomen*: Mangando.

As the *Loranthaceae* growing in the vicinity of Buitenzorg are very well-known, and BLUME speaks of a very common species, and mentions no other leafless species, it is certain that the *Viscum monilliforme* of BLUME's "Bijdragen" is the common *Viscum articulatum* BURMAN FIL. The remark "aff. *V. opuntii*" alludes to his "Catalogus" of 1823, where, for the Buitenzorg Botanic Garden, he only mentions *Viscum orientale* and *V. opuntioides*, the former representing *Viscum ovalifolium* DE CANDOLLE, the latter undoubtedly *Viscum articulatum*.

On the above cited plate of the "Flora Javae", we, however, find, under the name *Viscum monilliforme*, not *Viscum articulatum*, but *Korthalsella opuntia* (THUNBERG) MERRILL. The plant, as well as the details, is unmistakable. It is a small specimen, figured as parasitic on *Viscum "orientale"* (recte: *V. ovalifolium* DE CANDOLLE).

It is impossible that BLUME, in his "Bijdragen", could have meant *Korthalsella opuntia*. This has never been found in the vicinity of Buitenzorg, and very probably cannot grow there, as, in the tropics, it is a high mountain species, and in Java it has, hitherto, not been found below 1400 m altitude. Moreover, I found, during my four years' stay at Buitenzorg, often small plants of *Viscum articulatum* parasitic



On the left a photo of Plate 25 of the *Larographica* in HARMY'S "Flora Javae", representing "*Viscum montiforme*" parasitic on "*Viscum orientale*," in reality *Korthalsella apiculata* on *Viscum oradifolium*). On the right, a photo of the specimen in the Leiden National Herbarium, from which this plate was drawn, the small parasite actually being *Viscum oradifolium*. (Photos by JAC. VEENHOFF, Groningen.)

on *Viscum ovalifolium*, whereas, to my knowledge, *Korthalsella opuntia* has never been found parasitic on *Viscum*. Also the specimen of *Viscum monilliforme*, seen by me in the type-herbarium of DE CANDOLLE in Geneva, and which was collected in Java and sent to DE CANDOLLE by BLUME, is a small specimen of *Viscum articulatum*.

Whence this discordancy between the "Bijdragen" and the "Flora Javae"?

In 1937, I found, in the National Herbarium, Leiden, on sheet No. 908, 128—78, and inserted under *Viscum orientale*, the specimen from which, without doubt, the plate in question of the "Flora Javae" was drawn, representing *Viscum monilliforme* parasitic on *V. orientale*. (See the plate.) This plant, indeed, is *Viscum ovalifolium*, bearing as a parasite a small, mutilated plant of *Viscum articulatum*!

We can only guess in what way *Korthalsella opuntia* appeared on the plate in the "Flora Javae". I presume as follows.

The text of part 13 of the "Bijdragen" was published in 1825, and was probably written shortly before, when BLUME still lived at Buitenzorg. *Viscum articulatum*, so common there, had first been called by him *Viscum opuntoides* (see his "Catalogus"), and soon afterwards *Viscum monilliforme* (see his "Bijdragen"). The plate for the "Flora Javae" representing *Viscum articulatum*, and bearing the name *Viscum compressum* (plate 26), certainly was provided with this name much later, when BLUME already lived in Holland, and, according to a note on a herbarium label in the Leiden National Herbarium, written by MOLKENBOER, who wrote the *Loranthaceae* for MIQUEL's "Plantae Jung-huhnianaë", was not published before 1851. At that time, BLUME certainly had already come to the conclusion that the leafless *Viscum*, so common in the vicinity of Buitenzorg, was no new species, but had to be called *Viscum compressum*, and he must have restricted the name *Viscum monilliforme* to the small plants of this species found by him parasitic on *Viscum ovalifolium*. Perhaps, after so many years, he had no clear idea of these plants, and, wishing to publish a plate of them, he identified the one small mutilated specimen he had in his herbarium, with the similar small specimens of *Korthalsella opuntia* from Japan, also present in his herbarium; and to the draughtsman who had to draw the plate for the "Flora Javae" he furnished such a specimen of *Korthalsella opuntia* to replace the mutilated small specimen of *Viscum articulatum*.

It being certain, as I have already shown in the above, that the original *Viscum monilliforme* of the "Bijdragen" is nothing but *Viscum*

articulatum, we must bear in mind that, in spite of the fact that the *Viscum monilliforme* of the "Flora Javae" is a *Korthalsella*, the specific epithet *monilliforme* can never have significance for the nomenclature of any *Korthalsella*.

17. New Clemens-numbers from Mt. Kinabalu, Borneo.

(Supplement to Note 7, in Rec. trav. bot. néerl., 31, p. 751—758, and Note 12, in Blumea, II, p. 39—42.)

Loxanthera loxanthera (DE CANDOLLE) DANSER — Penibukan, side ridge, 4000 ft el., 7 X 1933, CLEMENS 40613 (L), on the 220' Sapot tree, flowers previously sent from this same shrub found under the Sapot, flowers pink.

Macrosolen flammeus DANSER — Gurulau Spur, 8000 ft el., low on stumpy shrub, 8 XII 1933, CLEMENS 50833 (L), flowers with red base, purplish neck, tip greenish yellow.

Macrosolen splendidus DANSER — Penibukan, jungle ridge, 3500 ft el., 27 IX 1933, CLEMENS 40747 (L); *ibidem*, 4000 ft el., 9 X 1933, CLEMENS 51697 (L), on large tree, flower red, white and bluish; *ibidem*, CLEMENS 40286 (L), flowers scarlet gray and dark gray.

Amyema Beccarii (VAN TIEGHEM) DANSER — Penibukan ridge, jungle ridge, 4000 ft el., X 1933, CLEMENS 40375A (L), on oak, flower pink; Dahobang River forest, 4000 ft el., 15 IX 1933, CLEMENS 40375 (L), shrub, flower red, calyx and segments green.

Helixanthera coccinea (JACK) DANSER — Penibukan, ridge above Dahobang, 3500 ft el., 1 IX 1933, CLEMENS 50045 (L), shrub, flower red; Gurulau spur, jungle crest, 5000 ft el., 26 XI 1933, CLEMENS 50510 (L), on 100' tree, flower dark red.

Helixanthera spicata DANSER — Penibukan ridge, 5000 ft el., 7 XI 1933, CLEMENS 50226 (L), flower pinkish red, fruit dark purple (only fruits present).

Trithecanthera superba DANSER — Penibukan, jungle ridge, 4000 ft el., 18 X 1933, CLEMENS 40785 (L), on 80' tree, fruit green, brown terminal.

Ginalloa arnottiana KORTHALS — Kinabalu foot hills, Bungal, 3000 ft el., 1 I 1934, CLEMENS 51299 (L), on 58 ft *Eugenia*.

Ginalloa nuda DANSER — Dahobang River ridge, near river, 3000 ft el., 27 IX 1933, CLEMENS 40483 (L), parasite on tree, flower cream, fruit green; Penibukan, W. ridge, 4500 ft el., 4 X 1933, CLEMENS 40483a (L), parasite on 60' tree.

Completed description: Very slender, to 60 and more cm long, en-

tirely glabrous, strongly branched, many times di-tri-chorous, the branches spreading at their bases; young internodes very thin, terete, superficially grooved, usually 1.5—4 cm long, nearly 0.5 mm in diameter, slightly thickened towards the apex, the older ones more exactly cylindrical, slightly thickened at the nodes, the oldest ones less distinctly ribbed but somewhat rough, up to 3 mm in diameter. Pairs of leaves reduced to collars for the greater part, here and there, usually at the tips of branches, normally developed; normal leaves sessile, lanceolate, or somewhat ovate-lanceolate, or rarely somewhat spatulate, gradually attenuate towards the base and the subobtusate or rarely rounded apex, 2—5 cm long, 2—10 mm broad, nearly equal above and below, dull, with one or three longitudinal nerves visible, but usually indistinct; each pair of reduced leaves connate to a collar around the node, slightly visible as two short points especially when very young, the collar nearly 0.5 mm long, infundibuliformous. Inflorescences terminal on the tips of the branches and axillary, but very seldom in the axils of normal leaves, minute spikes of usually 2—4, rarely up to 6, internodes, and usually 1—2, rarely more, mm long, usually sessile, rarely short-peduncled, the pairs of bracts entirely connate to collars, the axils distinctly decussate, the collars 0.75—1 mm wide, the flowers single in the axils, apparently female. Female flower short-cylindrical in the very youth, its flowering stage indistinct, later developing to an ellipsoidal fruit, at last to 8 mm long, constricted below the persistent and somewhat enlarged, up to 0.5 mm long, short-ovate, connate tepals; seed flattened, elliptical, nearly 7 mm long, 4 mm broad. (Description from the materials above mentioned, that of the seed taken from the original description in *Rec. trav. bot. néerl.*, 31, p. 229.)

The arrangement of the flowers in the spike seems to differ from that found in the species with larger inflorescences, where we have spikes of decussate triads, with the middle flowers female, the lateral ones male. Perhaps there is more resemblance with the inflorescence of *Ginallia linearis* DANSER, as described by RUTISHAUSER, in *Berichte Schweizer. Botan. Gesellsch.*, 47 (1937) p. 17.

18. On a number of Loranthaceae from Eastern New Guinea.

Through the courtesy of the Directors of the Herbaria of the New York Botanical Garden (NY), the Botanical Museum at Berlin-Dahlem (BI), and the State Herbarium at Leiden (L), I had the opportunity to determine the *Loranthaceae* collected on three different expeditions

in Eastern New Guinea, by Mr. L. J. BRASS in 1933 and 1934, the late C. E. CARR in 1935 and 1936, and Mrs. M. S. CLEMENS in 1935, 1936, and 1937. Four new species, collected by CARR, were already published elsewhere (*Brittonia* II, 2, 1936). Yet the further results justify a short publication, not only because of the five species, the two new varieties, and the section of a genus they offer new to science, but also for the many new data about the distribution of several little-known species.

I, 1. ***Amylothea papuana*** DANSER, n. sp. — Subrobusta, omnis glabra. Internodia iuniora basi teretia vel paulum applanata, apicem versus ancipita, incrassata et valde dilatata, foliifera 6—8.5 cm longa, basi 3—4 mm diametro, nodis ad 12 mm latis. Folia sessilia, ovata, basi rotundata, apice obtusissima, 8—9 cm longa, 4—5 cm lata, tenuiter vel crassiuscule coriacea, supra lucidula, subtus opaca, utrinque nervatura omni distincta, costa facie inferiore basin versus crassissima. Inflorescentiae racemuli triadum 4 decussatarum subsessilium, floribus omnibus sessilibus, circum nodos foliiferos dense aggregati; axis circiter 2.5 mm longus, 1.75 mm latus, triadibus binis in apice insertis, binis prope basin; bracteae rotundatae obtusissimae, margine membranaceo saepe lacerato, calycum bases amplexantes, 1.5—2 mm longae. Calycis tubus subcylindricus, circiter 2 mm longus, 1 mm latus; limbus erectus, paulo latior, margine membranaceo saepe lacerato. Corolla statu alabastri adulti acute sexangula, angulis etiam prominentibus, ad 20 mm longa, basi circiter 1.5 mm, apicem versus circiter 1 mm lata, parte superiore antheras continente teres (non angulata). Cetera ignota.

Peculiar by the short and dense inflorescences, and the sessile leaves rounded at the base.

S. E. New Guinea, Isuarava, secondary forest on tree, c. 4500 ft alt., 10 II 1936, CARR 15502 (BD, L), parasite, flowers pale grayish olive, crimson inside, apex crimson.

I, 2. ***Amylothea triflora*** (SPANOGHE) DANSER — (Cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, p. 250.

Morobe, Yunzaing, forest, 4500 ft alt., 25 VI 1936, CLEMENS 3460 (BD), shrub, fruit lined or striped, on big *Calophyllum*; *ibidem*, 12 VIII 1936, CLEMENS 3847 (BD), shrub, large clump, flower red at base, yellow green corolla; Boridi, forest, 4800 ft alt., 10 IX 1935, CARR 13060 (BD, L), parasitic on trees, flowers red, base crimson; *ibidem*, 4200 ft alt., 8 IX 1935, CARR 13013 (L), flowers red with deep crimson base; *ibidem*, 4000 ft alt., 2 X 1935, CARR 14348 (BD, L), fruit green, striped darker; Isuarava, forest, on tree, 4500 ft alt., 4 II 1936, CARR 15166 (BD, L), parasite.

Var. **pedicellata** DANSE, nov. var. — *Triadum* flores laterales breve pedicellati.

Central Division, Laloki River, Rona, 450 m alt., 11 II 1933, BRASS 3622 (L, double from NY), one plant seen, parasitic on a gully forest tree, compact densely branched small shrub, leaves fleshy, grey-green, midrib visible on both sides, perianth purplish; Koitaki, 1500 ft alt., 28 IV 1935, CARR 12077 (DB, L, type), parasitic on a tree in the open, flowers pale pink with a crimson ring at the base; Rouna, hill forest, 1400 ft alt., 12 VII 1935, CARR 12836 (BD, L), fruit red.

Amylothea triflora was known, hitherto, from only two collections in New Guinea, viz., the plant collected by KLOSS on the Wollaston Expedition, and that collected by BECCARI in the Arfak Mountains, and on which VAN TIEGHEM based his *Decaissina Beccarii*. This name I formerly, but wrongly, supposed to be a synonym of *Amylothea parvifolia* DANSE. I now have examined the type in the Paris Herbarium, and this is the most common form of *Amylothea triflora*, with the lateral flower of the triads sessile. We now know that *Amylothea triflora* also occurs in Eastern New Guinea.

The numbers BRASS 3622 and CARR 12077 resemble each other so closely that they could have been collected from the same specimen. Both have the inflorescences short and slender (axis up to 12 mm long and 0.75 mm in diameter at the base), and with only few pairs of triads, the lateral flowers of which have distinct, though short, pedicels (less than 0.5 mm long); the flowers are very delicate. The former specimen has no well-developed flowers; CARR 12077 has the corollas and styles up to 28 mm long, the free portion of the filament to 5.5 mm, the anther to 1.5 mm long; the leaves are narrow, lanceolate, obtuse, partly very thick, rather hard, but for the rest show the common characters of those of the species. The last number, CARR 12836, is only very sparse material, but entirely agrees with the type of the variety. Perhaps these plants represent a new species, but as they have no outstanding characters, I provisionally prefer to accept them as a variety of *Amylothea triflora*.

I, 3. ***Amylothea Versteegii*** (LAUTERBACH) DANSE — (fr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, p. 251, 247; XIV, p. 79.

Morobe, Yunzaing, on forest tree, 4000—5000 ft alt., 23 IV 1936, CLEMENS 2931 (BD), shrub, flower base red, apex yellow; Western Division, Oriomo River, Dagwa, 40 m alt., II—III 1934, BRASS 5966 (L, double from NY), common on trees of savannah and gallery forests, large parasitic shrub, leaves shining, yellowish underneath, flowers

showy, perianth red in the lower part, green in the upper part, panicles secund; Veiya, sea level, 8 III 1935, CARR 11597 (BD, L), parasitic on trees, petals yellow with a scarlet base, apex yellow-green; Isuarava, 1 II 1936, CARR 15331 (L), parasite, fruit light green suffused dull red; Isuarava, secondary forest on tree, 4500 ft alt., 1 II 1936, CARR 15330 (BD, L), parasite, flowers bright yellow with orange-red base, petal lobes yellow-green; *ibidem*, 4000 ft alt., 17 II 1936, CARR 15617 (BD, L), parasite, fruit dark red.

The numbers BRASS 5966 and CARR 11597, 15330 and 15617, mainly agree with the common form of the species, that is spread not only all over New Guinea, but even as far as New Ireland and the Aru Islands, but they are peculiar by leaves with nearly the whole nervation distinct. The number CARR 15617 has unripe fruits, CARR 11597 only flower buds not yet adult, CARR 15330 probably adult flower buds, BRASS 5966 adult flower buds and open flowers, and the corollas and styles of these are longer than usual, viz., 40—43 mm long. By this, and by the strong nervature of the leaves, the latter specimen comes near to the closely allied *Amylothea longifolia* (KRAUSE) DANSER, but the lateral flowers of the triads are shortly pedicelled. I do not doubt but that the number FORBES 499, from the Sogeri Region, that, in my former revision, I included in *Amylothea longifolia*, is the same form.

Var. **Clementium** DANSER, nov. var. — Robustior, omnis glabra. Ramuli foliiferi et floriferi internodiis ad basin quadriangulis vel rotundato-quadriangulis, apicem versus dilatatis et acutius quadriangulis, fere anguste alatis, lateribus planis vel cavis, plerumque 3—6 cm longis, basi 4—6 mm diametro, apice duplo vel triplo latioribus, internodiis vetustioribus gradatim magis teretibus, insertionibus foliorum tuberculatis. Folia opposita vel subopposita; petiolus plerumque 1—3 cm longus, basi 2.5—4 mm crassus, teres vel supra nonnihil applanatus, laminam versus supra late et leviter canaliculatus; lamina oblonga, 10—20 cm longa, 4.5—9 cm lata, basi breve in petiolum contracta, obtusa vel apicem obtusum versus breve acuminata, crassiuscule coriacea, faciebus valde diversis, superiore semilucida, inferiore opaca badiuscula, costa supra leviter, subtus valde prominente, nervis ceteris fere omnibus utrinque distinctis leviter prominentibus, margine plano vel subrevoluto. Inflorescentiae singulae in axillis foliorum vel gregatim in nodis defoliatis, axi 2—5 cm longo, parte inferiore 5—15 cm longa tantum nudus, basi 2—3.5 mm diametro, teres, apicem versus gradatim attenuatus, insertionibus triadum leviter incrassatis; pedicelli triadum decussati vel sparsi, valde secundi, teretes, circiter 4 mm longi 0.6 mm diametro;

pedicelli florum lateralium circiter 0.5 mm longi et crassi; bractae ovato-oblongae, obtusae vel obtusiusculae, concavae, circiter 1.5 mm longae. Calycis tubus cylindricus vel leviter ellipsoides, 2.5—3 mm longus, 1—1.25 mm latus, limbus erectus vel patens, circiter 0.2 mm longus, integer vel irregulariter laceratus. Corolla statu alabastri adulti 35—40 mm longa, supra basin rotundatam 1.5—3 mm lata, dimidia parte inferiore gradatim attenuata, usque ad partem superiorem cylindricam antheras continentem acute 6-angula, apice obtusissima, postea usque ad circiter 5 mm supra basin divisa in lacinias 6 lineares obtusas nonnihil cucullatas, sub parte superiore 9—10 mm longa acute reflexas. Filamenti pars libera 2—3 mm longa, difficile distinguenda ab anthera 6—7 mm longa, angusta, acuta, loculis continuis. Stylus filiformis, rectus, corollae aequilongus, stigma versus vix attenuatus; stigma ellipsoides, styli apice vix crassius. Fructus immaturus ellipsoides, maximus 6 mm longus 4 mm diametro, calycis limbo persistente, disco plano, et styli parte basali brevi coronatus. (Description from all the specimens from the Sattelberg mentioned below.)

This *Amylothea* belongs in the neighbourhood of *A. Versteegii* (LAUTERBACH) DANSER, *A. Hollrungii* (K. SCHUMANN) VAN TIEGHEM, *A. longifolia* (KRAUSE) DANSER, *A. salomonii* DANSER, and *A. angustifolia* VAN TIEGHEM, but comes nearest to *A. Versteegii*, differs, however, from this by the internodes, that are strongly quadriangular and dilated towards the apex, and the distinct nervation of the leaves. The latter character reminds *A. longifolia*; the peculiar quadriangular twigs are found in none of the species enumerated in the above, though *A. Hollrungii* sometimes has the young twigs slightly angular. I should have based a new species on this form, if I did not suspect all these species to be only varieties of one polymorphous species.

Morobe District, Sattelberg, margin of woods below cow-barn, 3000 ft alt., 1 X 1935, CLEMENS 289 (BD), shrub, base of flower deep red, above pale green, fruit green, red apex; *ibidem*, forest hill, 3500 ft alt., 8 X 1935, CLEMENS s.n. "supplement" (BD), flower base red, upper half yellow, type of the variety; *ibidem*, tree on trail below churen, 3000 ft alt., 23 X 1935, CLEMENS 563 (BD), shrub, fruit green with reddish apex; *ibidem*, parasite on 50' tree (*Melia*) in front of grotto waterfall, 3000 ft alt., 5 XI 1935, CLEMENS 782 (BD), height of plant 10', diameter breast height 4", orange berry lost; Ogeramnang to Malang, 5000 ft alt., 17 XII 1936, CLEMENS 4724 (BD), flower yellow and red; Morobe, Ogeramnang, 5800 ft alt., 12 II 1937, CLEMENS 5385 (BD), flower red at base, yellow green upwards.

II, 1. **Dactyliophora verticillata** (SCHEFFER) VAN TIEGHEM — Cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, p. 358; XIV, p. 87.

Boridi, secondary forest on trees, 3800 ft alt., 21 X 1935, CARR 14641 (BD), flowers red, tipped green ochre; Kanosia, sea level, 10 II 1935, CARR 11239 (BD, L), parasitic on No. 11237, flowers deep rose-red, yellowish towards the apex; *ibidem*, 4 III 1935, CARR 11577 (BD, L), parasitic on *Rhizophora* No. 11513, flowers bright rose-red in lower half, bright yellow in upper half.

The species was known, hitherto, only from Doré and Kofo, both not far from Manoekwari. The new materials show a greater variation. The first number does not belong with certainty to the species, as the flowers are only half developed and the nodes and inflorescences are rusty short-tomentose. The leaves of the other specimens are more often ovate and obtuse, the inflorescences are not, or not always, inserted on the runners, the filaments vary from 2 to 4 mm in length. The differences of *Dactyliophora Norac-Guineae* (BAILEY) DANSER and *D. salomonica* DANSER with *D. verticillata* now appear to be very unimportant.

III, 1. **Amyema artensis** (MONTROUSIER) DANSER — Cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XIV, p. 89.

Morobe District, Sattelberg, margin of jungle, 3000 ft alt., XII 1935, CLEMENS 1331 (BD), flower orange-red; Kanosia, sea level, 5 IV 1935, CARR 11783 (BD, L), parasitic on tree, fruit dull red; Kanosia, 50 ft alt., 10 II 1935, CARR 11242 (BD, L), partial parasite, on trees in light forest, flowers orange-yellow, apex yellow-green.

Moreover I can add:

Saruwaged Mts., three days journey west of the Sattelberg, 1200 m alt., III 1913, KEYSSER s.n. (BD); in the accompanying cover I found an umbel ray and a few detached flowers of another species, probably *Amyema strongylophylla* (LAUTERBACH) DANSER.

This is the same species I formerly mentioned for New Guinea under the name *Amyema Bamleri* (K. SCHUMANN) DANSER; for the synonymy see l.c.

III, 2. **Amyema barbellata** (BLAKELY) DANSER — *Loranthus barbellatus* BLAKELY, in Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl., 34, p. 27 (1922); *Loranthus obtusus* K. KRAUSE, in Bot. Jahrb., 57, 4 (1922) p. 465, 479; ENGLER & KRAUSE, in ENGL., Nat. Pflanzenfam., ed. 2, 16b (1935) p. 150; *Loranthus rigidiflorus* K. KRAUSE, in Bot. Jahrb., 57, 4 (1922) p. 480, ie. 2, A—C; *Amyema barbellata* & *A. rigidiflora* DANSER, in Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, X, 3 (1929) p. 294, 298; XI, 3—4 (1931) p. 324, 344;

in Verhand. Kon. Akad. Wetensch. Amsterdam, afd. Natuurk., sect. 2, XXIX, 6 (1933) p. 26, 33.

Morobe, Yunzaing, forest tree, 4000—5000 ft alt., 18 IV 1936, CLEMENS 2370 (BD) partly, flowers yellow and red; *ibidem*, 22 VI 1936, CLEMENS 3381A (BD), flower flame color, segments yellow to orange; 23 VI 1936, CLEMENS 3415 (BD), flower flame, segments yellow; Yoangen, mountain trail, forest hill, on big *Ficus*, 4000—5000 ft alt.? 18 VI 1936, CLEMENS 3381 (BD, L), shrub, flower segments yellow, pistil and base red flame; Ogeramnang, high forest, 6000 ft alt., 31 XII 1936, CLEMENS 4803 (BD); Ogeramnang, on mighty *Eugenia* by rivulet, below water supply, 5800 ft alt., 20 I 1937, CLEMENS 5115 (BD, L), shrub, flower bronze to red, yellow tinge; Rouna, 1300 ft alt., 26 V 1935; CARR 12338 (BD, L), parasitic on tree in open savannah land, flowers golden yellow with pinkish orange base.

Determining the above specimens with my own key (l.c., p. 320—322) and description, I must identify them with *Amyema barbellata*, but, accepting the tips of the petals as non-bearded. I see no differences with *A. rigidiflora*. Indeed, these two species are only slightly different. CARR's no. 12338 has corollas 22—24 mm long, with the tips of the petals bearded inside, and the calyces glabrous. Mrs. CLEMENS's plants have corollas 25—30 mm long, with petals bearded at the tip, and tomentose calyces. The plants from the Talaud Islands and New Guinea, formerly mentioned by me as *Amyema rigidiflora*, have corollas nearly 28 mm long, petals not bearded at the tip, and tomentose calyces. The plant described by BLAKELY as *Loranthus barbellata* has corollas 25 mm long, the petals bearded at the tips, and the calyces glabrous. I cannot discover more important differences between them, and therefore prefer to take them all together as one species, and to consider *Amyema rigidiflora* as a synonym of *A. barbellata*. Perhaps I overlooked the bearded petals in *Amyema rigidiflora* formerly. The specific epithet "*barbellata*" probably is a few months older than "*rigidiflora*".

III, 3. ***Amyema cephalanthera*** DANSER, in Brittonia, II, 2 (1936) p. 131, t. 1, a—c.

Western Division, Oriomo River, Wuroi, 30 m alt., I—III 1934. BRASS 6023 (L, double from NY, type), not uncommon, parasitic on savannah forest tree, of scandent habit, main branches closely appressed to trunk of host tree, flowers showy, perianth and style pink, stamens red.

III, 4. ***Amyema clavipes*** DANSER, in Brittonia, II, 2 (1936) p. 132, t. I, d.

Sarawaket, Camp Busu Tamunac, 30 I—1 II 1937, CLEMENS s.n. (BD, L); Central Division, Mt. Tafa, 2400 m alt., IV 1933, BRASS 4972 (L, double from NY, type), parasitic on a ridge crest forest tree, midrib and nerves slightly raised on upper surface, obscured beneath, petioles and leaf margins red, peduncles and perianth red, perianth darker at base; Main Range, N. W. of Gap, forest on tree, 8000 ft alt., 22 I 1936, CARR 15227 (BD, L), leaves suffused red with red margins, flowers and fruit red.

Perhaps a form of low elevations of *Amyema pachypus* (see below), differing from this by larger leaves, and more slender twigs and inflorescences.

III, 5. ***Amyema corniculata*** DANSER, in Brittonia, II, 2 (1936) p. 133, t. I, e—g.

Central Division, Wharton Range, Murray Pass, 2840 m alt., VI—IX 1933, BRASS 4564 & 4564a (L, double from NY, type), common, parasitic on forest trees, leaves soft and fleshy, perianth red.

III, 6. ***Amyema finisterrae*** (WARBURG) DANSER — Cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, p. 332.

Entirely glabrous. Twigs terete, slightly thickened at the nodes, the internodes usually 2—3 cm long, those bearing full-grown leaves 1.5—2.5 mm in diameter, the young ones dilated to $1.5 \times$ the breadth at the apex, not thickened, the older ones moreover somewhat thickened. Leaves exactly opposite, the petioles difficultly to be distinguished from the laminae, usually 5—7 mm long, not swollen at the base, terete in the lower portion, flattened above and dilated towards the lamina; lamina roundish elliptical, or slightly obovate, or slightly ovate, 2—4 cm long, 1—2 cm broad, usually contracted into the petiole below the rounded or cuneate base, very obtuse to rounded at the apex, thin-coriaceous, different above and below, dull on both surfaces, greenish above, brownish or yellowish below, the basal portion of the midrib and of the strongest lateral nerves visible above, nerveless for the rest. Flowers single or in pairs, rarely three together, in the leaf axils, each on a separate articulate pedicel bearing no bract at the articulation, and one bract (in one flower 2 bracts) at the tip; pedicel usually 6—8 mm long, somewhat above the middle or at two-thirds of the length strongly articulate, the lower portion terete, nearly 0.5 mm in diameter, rounded or slightly cupuliformous at the tip, sometimes somewhat longer at one side, the upper portion somewhat less thick at the base, gradually somewhat thicker the tip; bract with amplexicaulous base, ovate, subobtuse, nearly 1.5 mm long. Calyx tube campanulate-terete,

nearly 3 mm long, 1.5 mm wide, limb somewhat infundibuliformous, or even spreading, nearly 0.5 mm long, entire or nearly so. Corolla in the state of full-grown bud usually 34—35 mm long, nearly 2.5—3 mm wide above the rounded base, slightly widened in the lower half, then again narrowed, nearly terete and 2 mm wide in the upper half, slightly thickened above the insertions of the filaments and at about 5—6 mm from the tip, subobtuse, later entirely divided into 4 petals, that are nearly 1.5 mm broad in the lower half, gradually narrowed to 1.25 mm in the upper half, bearing the filament at about 12 mm from the tip, above the insertion of the filament over nearly 3 mm at each side with a membranous inflexed margin 0.5 mm broad, above that part narrow-lanceolate, nearly 1.25 mm broad, thickish towards the acute tip, usually not reflexed, or reflexed in the narrowest part, or above the insertion of the stamen. Filament 5—7 mm long; anther 2.5—3 mm long, hardly broader than the filament, distinctly divided into 4 non-septate loculi, subobtuse or subacute. Style nearly 1 mm longer than the corolla, nearly equally thick from the base to 6 mm below the stigma, distinctly 4-angular in the lower portion, terete in the upper portion; stigma nearly globose or obovate, several times thicker than the style tip, nearly 0.3 mm in diameter. Fruit (unripe) obovate or pear-shaped, the largest ones up to 6 mm long, 3.5 mm in diameter, crowned by the slightly enlarged, up to 1 mm long, slightly infundibuliformous calyx limb.

This description is made from the specimens collected by Mrs. CLEMENS, under the no. 4544. They are somewhat more robust than all specimens formerly collected, their leaves are more roundish and especially less obovate, the inflorescences and flowers are a trifle larger, the corollas 32—35 mm long. The peculiar inflexed membranous margin was not observed by me formerly. The under mentioned specimens, collected by CARR, have much more cuneate leaves and have smaller inflorescences; flowers are lacking. They agree more closely with the specimens HELLWIG 322 and KLOSS s.n. formerly described by me.

Morobe, Ogeramnang, on forest tree below village, 5700 ft alt., 7 XII 1936, CLEMENS 4544 (BD), plant pendulous, flower red, stamens yellow; Alola, forest, 6000 ft alt., 17 XII 1935, CARR 13851 (BD, L), flowers crimson; *ibidem*, 2 I 1936, CARR 14143 (BD, L), parasite, flowers rose-red.

Known, hitherto, from only one locality in S. W. New Guinea, and one locality in N. E. New Guinea.

III, 7. **Amyema friesiana** (K. SCHUMANN) DANSER — Cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, p. 332.

Morobe, Yunzaing, forest tree, 5000 ft alt., 29 VI 1936, CLEMENS 3455 (BD), shrub, flower with red base, yellow apex, fruit red; *ibidem*, 5900 ft alt., 27 I 1937, CLEMENS 5156 (BD), petioles and peduncles purple-maroon, buds fawn yellowish; Central Division, Mafulu, 1250 m alt., IX—XI 1933, BRASS 5242 (L), parasitic in secondary forests, lower part of perianth red, upper red; and BRASS 5275 (L), parasitic on oak forests, leaf nerves prominent on upper surface, base of perianth red, upper part yellow; Isuarava, forest on tree, 5000 ft alt., 15 II 1936, CARR 15558 (BD, L); *ibidem*, secondary forest on tree, 3500 ft alt., 26 II 1936, CARR 15778 (BD, L), parasite, flowers red tipped yellow, petal lobes yellow green.

Known from several localities in northern New Guinea, new to S. E. New Guinea.

III, 8. **Amyema gracilis** DANSER, in Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, 3—4 (1931) p. 334, ic. 9, z—aa.

Morobe, Yunzaing, 4493 ft alt., 16 IX 1936, CLEMENS 4194 (BD), flower all red, bud tips faint yellow.

This species was collected only once before, in western New Guinea, at nearly the same altitude. Perhaps it is only a variety of *Amyema artensis*. See also *Amyema papuana*, below.

III, 9. **Amyema pachypus** (BURKILL) DANSER — (Cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, p. 341.

Central Division, Mt. Albert Edward, 3500 m alt., V—VII 1933, BRASS 4378 (L, double from NY), parasitic shrub on river bank tree, leaves yellow-green, inflorescence bright red, past flowering and perianths not seen.

Amyema pachypus was only known, hitherto, from Mt. Scratchley, where it was collected at an elevation of 3000—3900 m by GIULIANETTI (s.n.). The present specimen slightly differs from the type by somewhat smaller and thicker leaves, and few mm shorter peduncles, pedicels, and flowers, by which, still more than the type, it appears to be a form of high mountain summits. I think it possible, that *Amyema clavipes* (see above) may be a form of *A. pachypus* of lower elevations.

III, 10. **Amyema papuana** DANSER, nov. spec. — Fig. 1, c—d. — Omnis glabra. Ramuli teretes nodis incrassatis; internodia 1.4—4.5 cm longa, foliifera 1—3 mm diametro, juvenilia nodis ad duplo dilatatis, vetustiora nodis incrassatis, cortice rimulis lenticellisque aspero. Folia opposita subsessilia, ovato-oblonga vel ovato-lanceolata, 3—8 cm longa,

1.5—2.5 cm lata, basi cuneata, in partem petioliformem 1—2 mm longam breviter contracta, apicem obtusiusculum versus acuta vel leviter acuminata, tenuiter vel crassiuscule coriacea, utrinque opaca, faciebus diversis, costa facie superiore nonnihil magis prominente quam inferiore (sic!), nervis ceteris fere invisibilibus. Inflorescentiae plerumque singulae in axillis foliorum, umbellae biradiatae triadum, quarum flores medii sessiles, laterales pedicellati; pedunculus teres, 5—6 mm longus, 0.75—1.25 mm diametro, apice basique nonnihil incrassatus; radii 2, divergentes (nec divaricati), 2—3 mm longi, pedunculo paulo tenuiores; pedicelli florum lateralium 1 mm longi vel paulo breviores, etiam divergentes; bracteae triangulares, fere uncinatae, circiter 1.5 mm longae, paulo minus latae. Calycis tubus campanulato-obovatus, 2 mm longus, 1.25—1.5 mm latus; limbus erectus vel nonnihil inflexus, 0.25—0.5 mm longus, integer vel nonnihil irregulariter dentatus. Corolla statu alabastri adulti gracillima, stylo subaequilonga. 0.5—0.75 mm lata, partibus basali et apicali vix incrassata, obtusiuscula, post divisa in petala 5. Stylus tenuiter filiformis, 32—35 mm longus, stigmatate ellipside, circiter sesquiplo crassiore. Flos apertus et fructus ignoti.

Very closely allied to *Amyema gracilis*, and perhaps, like this, only a variety of the polymorphous *Amyema artensis*. In general appearance it comes near to the southern forms of this species, with smaller leaves and shorter flowers, but the flowers of *Amyema papuana* are still longer than those of the northern form of *A. artensis*. (Cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, ser. 3, XIV, p. 89—91.) *A. papuana* differs from *A. gracilis* by 5-merous flowers, with glabrous calyces, and by narrower and more ovate leaves.

Central Division, east of Mt. Tafa, 2300 m alt., 27 V 1933, BRASS 4095 (L. double of NY, type), parasitic on a small bush in mossy forest, leaves thick and shining, pale beneath, flowers red, shaded to reddish yellow at tip; Alola, forest on tree, 6000 ft alt., 2 I 1936, CARR 14135 (BD, L), leaves with red margins, flowers rose-red, tipped ochre.

III, 11. ***Amyema rhopalanthos*** DANSER, in Brittonia, II, 2 (1936) p. 134, t. I, h.

Western Division, Oriomo River, Wuroi, 5 m alt., I—III 1934, BRASS 5782 (L. double from NY, type), parasitic on a riverland tree, uncommon, large straggling shrub, leaves yellowish, flowers red.

III, 12. ***Amyema seemeniana*** (K. SCHUMANN) DANSER — Cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, p. 345.

Morobe, Yunzaing vicinity, forest tree, 4000 ft alt., 8 VI 1936, CLEMENS 3235 (BD), shrub, large, luxuriant, flower bright pink.

Differs from the specimens from the shore near Hatzfeldhafen, formerly included by me in this species, by the calyx limbs not at all or hardly infundibuliformous, and by this peculiarity shows some approach towards the closely allied *Amyema squarrosa* (K. KRAUSE) DANSER.

III, 13. ***Amyema verticillifolia*** (K. KRAUSE) DANSER. — Cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, p. 354.

Morobe, Ogerannang, Kudose Seggele, 6000 ft alt., 11 I 1937, CLEMENS 4996 (BD), flowers beautiful, pink; Central Division, Mt. Tafa, parasitic on mossy forest tree, 2300 m alt., V--IX 1933, BRASS 4125 (L, double from NY), stem appressed to supporting tree trunk and climbing upon it for over 1 m, leaves few, flowers red on stem of old branches; Lala River, 6000 ft alt., 30 XII 1935, CARR 14100 (BD, L), climber, buds deep rose-red.

The species was already known from several localities in northern New Guinea, but is new to Papua. It is most closely allied to *Amyema scandens* (VAN TIEGHEM) DANSER (cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XIV, p. 92). Its fruit was not yet described. In the above mentioned specimens it is obovate, up to 9 mm long by 6 mm in diameter, moreover crowned by the persistent calyx limb that is erect, entire, nearly 2 mm high, 1.5 mm wide. The styles of Mrs. CLEMENS's specimen are unusually long, varying from 25 to 33 mm in length; moreover this specimen bears inflorescences on the runners.

Amyema, indeterminable for lack of flowers.

Alola, forest at 6000 ft alt., 17 XII 1935, CARR 13848 (BD), climber; *ibidem*, 31 XII 1935, CARR 14106 (BD, L), parasite, flowers rose-red in the lower half, ochre above; *ibidem*, 5 I 1936, CARR 14190 (BD, L) parasite, leaves edged crimson and suffused dull red above, inflorescence crimson, flowers rose-red; Boridi, forest, 5000 ft alt., 14 IX 1935, CARR 13150 (BD, L), young fruit yellow-brown; *ibidem*, 21 IX 1935, CARR 13298 (BD, L), fruit and stem tinted red.

IV, 1. ***Distrianthes Lamii*** (K. KRAUSE) DANSER — Cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, p. 366.

Morobe District, Sattelberg, parasite on tree, 3000 ft alt., 8 XI 1935, CLEMENS 819 (L), 819a (BD), shrub, flowers bright red; Sattelberg to Quembung, forest, 3000—3500 ft alt., 26 XI 1935, CLEMENS suppl. (BD), flowers under forest tree.

This species was only known from a much more western locality, viz., the borders of the Doorman River, at 200 m alt.; the specimens from the Sattelberg differ from the type materials by somewhat more

obtuse leaves, of which the smaller ones are even roundish and none acuminate, and by the more strongly hairy flowers with the calyx densely and long-hairy, and the corolla entirely stellate-hairy outside, more densely towards the base, more sparingly towards the tip. These differences cause an approachment towards the closely allied *Distrianthes molliflora* (K. KRAUSE) DANSE, which, perhaps, represents another variety of the same species.

The rather abundant materials collected by Mrs. CLEMENS allow me to give some complementary notes on the structure of the inflorescence and flower.

Inside the two large bracts, there are 4 smaller bracteoles, probably inserted at the base of the lateral flowers of the triads; these bracteoles are equal, narrow-triangular, nearly 3.5 mm long, 0.5 mm broad at the base, with a dense and rather long sericeous indument outside, and rather acute. Calyx nearly 3 mm long, campanulate, somewhat laterally flattened by pressure, 1.5 by 2 mm wide, its limb very short, apparently longer by the long-hairy indument that covers the whole outside, the separate hairs nearly 1 mm long, simple; corolla rather densely stellate-hairy over its whole length.

V, 1. ***Tetradyas perfoliata*** DANSE, in Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, 3—4 (1931) p. 362.

Lala River, forest on tree, 5000 ft alt., 26 XII 1935, CARR 14027 (BD, L), parasite, flowers pale flesh with darker nerves.

Though on Mrs. CLEMENS's label the flower colour is indicated, there are no flowers or inflorescences at all on the poor twigs in the Berlin and Leiden Herbaria. Yet I do not hesitate to identify these specimens with the species formerly described by me from the Sogeri region, on the ground of the peculiar leaves and internodes.

VI, 1. ***Sogerianthe ferruginea*** DANSE, n.sp. — Fig. 1, a—b. — Gracilis, ramulis teretibus, simplicibus vel dichotomis vel etiam umbellatim ramosis, internodiis foliiferis 3—13 cm longis, 2—4 mm diametro, nodis iuventute nonnihil appplanatis et tumidis, postea magis incrassatis, ad duplo crassioribus. Folia opposita; petiolus difficile a lamina distinguendus, parte alata excluso 1—3 mm, parte alata incluso 5—8 mm longus, supra basin tumidam semiteres, laminam versus planior et latior; lamina ovato-oblonga, 9—16 cm longa, 4—7 cm lata, saepe falcata, sub basi rotundata vel cuneata subabrupte in petiolum contracta, apicem subacutum versus acuminata, crassiuscule chartacea, faciebus valde diversis, utrinque opaca, nervatura pennata sed nervis lateralibus utrinque 2 vel 3 valde incurvatis subcurvinervis, costa et nervis cras-



Fig. 1. (See page 47, bottom.)

sioribus facie superiore planis vel leviter prominentibus, venis vix visibilibus; folia (ut caules) iuventute densissime tomentosa indumento ferrugineo pilis divaricatis ramosis, facie superiore (ut caules) mox glabrescentia, facie inferiore indumento tenuescente sed semper denso obscure ferrugineo. Flores numerosi circum nodos, singuli in singulis scrobiculis corticis inserti; pedicellus nonnihil obconicus, circiter 0.5—1.5 mm longus, apice 1—1.5 mm lato bracteis 2 calycis basin includentes (exteriore quarum interiorem amplectente), rotundatas acutiusculas, 2—3 mm longas, facie exteriore ferrugineo-tomentosas, margine pilis ramosis fimbriatas ferens. Calycis tubus campanulato-infundibuliformis, circiter 2—2.5 mm longus, apice 1.25—1.5 mm latus, omnino dense ferrugineo-tomentosus; limbus erectus integer, 1.5—2.75 mm longus, ferrugineo-tomentosus ut tubus, fimbriatus ut bracteae. Corolla statu albastris adulti 28—38 mm longa, a basi ad medium ad 4 mm dilatata, apicem versus abruptius in collum attenuata, denique incrassata in clavam circiter 7 mm longam 1.5—2.5 mm crassam, acutam vel acuminatam, postea divisa usque ad maximam amplitudinem in lacinias 6 parte inferiore anguste triangulas parte superiore angustissime spathulatas, parte angustissima recurvatas, apicem acutum versus crassiusculas, tubo intus circiter 4 mm supra basin squamulis 6 breve lingulatis inflexis. Filamentum c. 4.5 mm longum; anthera c. 2.5 mm longa, acutiuscula, loculis non septatis. Stylus strictus, subfiliformis, a basi usque fere ad apicem aequicrassus, 29—39 mm longus, 6-costatus, parte apicali c. 3 mm longa paulum attenuatus, subteres; stigma subglobosum, styli parte inferiore aequicrassum. Fructus obovato-globozus, ad 5.5 mm longus, 4.5 mm diametro, calycis limbo persistente erecto subinfundibuliformi coronatus. (Description from all the materials under mentioned, the plate being drawn from CARR's no. 13917, before the more complete materials collected by Mrs. CLEMENS were received.)

Closely allied to *Sogerialthe sessiliflora* DANSER (cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, p. 346), but different by several minor characters, such as the ferruginous rather copious indument.

Morobe, Ogeramnang to Malang, hill trail, on medium tree, 4500 ft alt., 17 XII 1936, CLEMENS 4646 (BD), type of the species, shrub, ample

Fig. 1, a—b: Sogerialthe ferruginea (CARR 13917), a: flowering twig, $\times \frac{1}{2}$; b: pedicel with bracts, calyx, and style, $\times 2$; c—d: *Amyema papuana*, c: leafy twig with inflorescence in bud (CARR 14135), $\times \frac{1}{2}$; d: triad with 3 calyces (BRASS 4095), $\times 2$; e: *Notothixos papuanus* (CARR 15403), $\times \frac{1}{2}$; f: *Korthalsella papuana* (CARR 15120), $\times \frac{1}{2}$.

55304

big clump, flower red, tip yellow; Morobe, Bulung River vicinity, on forest tree, 3000 ft alt., 28 I 1937, CLEMENS 5184 (BD), fruit orange; Yodda River, forest on tree, c. 4500 ft alt., 21 XII 1935, CARR 13917 (BD, L), parasite, flowers deep pink.

VI, 2. **Sogerianthe sogerensis** (SP. MOORE) DANSER — Cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, p. 346; XIV, p. 95.

Koitaki, on a tree in wood, 1500 ft alt., 19 IV 1935, CARR 11940 (BD, L), fruit green suffused with red; *ibidem*, 7 VI 1935, CARR 12574 (BD, L), flowers orange; Alola, forest, on No. 13832, 5000 ft alt., 17 XII 1935, CARR 13831 (BD, L), parasite, flower pink, petal lobes with broad crimson margins; Boridi, secondary forest, on trees, 3800 ft alt., 21 X 1935, CARR 14640 (BD, L), parasite, flowers deep rose-red; Boridi, forest, on tree, 4000 ft alt., 7 IX 1935, CARR 14833 (BD, L), flowers deep rose-red, petal lobes cream with rose-red margins; Uniri River, forest, on a tree, 6500 ft alt., 18 I 1936, CARR 15192 (BD, L), parasite, flowers rose-red.

The species is, besides from S. E. New Guinea, only known from New Ireland.

VII, 1. **Dendrophthoe falcata** (LINN. FIL.) ETTINGSHAUSEN — Cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, p. 403; XIV, p. 96.

Kanosia, on forest tree, 50 ft alt., 14 II 1935, CARR 11359 (BD, L), parasite, flowers deep creamy yellow, petal lobes dark crimson.

Widely spread from India to the Solomon Islands and Tropical Australia, but CARR's plant is the first recorded for S. E. New Guinea.

VII, 2. **Dendrophthoe Gjellerupii** (LAUTERBACH) DANSER — Cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, p. 409, ic. 21, d—f.

Morobe District, Wareo, high forest, hill trail, 2500 ft alt., 7 II 1936, CLEMENS s.n. (BD), flower all red, on ground, fruit not seen, no leaf; Yunzaing, Mt. Aloki, 4000—5000 ft alt., 21 IV 1936, CLEMENS 2389 (BD), shrub, flower red; Central Division, Kubuna, parasitic in rain forest, 100 m alt., XI 1933, BRASS 5645 (L, double from NY), flowers pale yellow; Rouna, parasitic on trees in open savannah land, 1300 ft alt., 29 V 1936, CARR 12428 (BD), flowers pale reddish outside, bright red inside; Isuarava, secondary forest on tree, 4000 ft alt., 7 II 1936, CARR 15447 (BD, L), parasite, flowers red, petal lobes ochreous with green base.

BRASS's No. 5645 is the same form as that collected by the same collector formerly near Budatobara (BRASS 746, see l.c. p. 410), but the corollas are a trifle longer, *viz.* up to 20 mm. CARR's no. 15447 has corollas still a few mm longer, *viz.* 20—24 mm long; CARR's no.

12428, from Rouna, is somewhat doubtful, as there are neither corollas nor styles, but the calyces appear too small for *Dendrophthoe falcata*. Mrs. CLEMENS's collection from Wareo only consists of flowers picked up from the ground, partly with corollas and styles varying from 20 to 26 mm in length; her no. 2389, from Yunzaing, has the longest flowers ever seen by me in this species; the styles measuring up to 28 mm. Though a variation of the corolla length from 14 to 28 mm is quite normal for a *Dendrophthoe* species, it must be borne in mind that the corolla length of *Dendrophthoe falcata* varies from 30 to 50 mm, and sometimes is found even a few mm shorter, so that, in this respect, there is almost a transition series between *D. falcata* and *D. Gjellerupii*, just as is the case between *D. falcata* and *D. pentandra*, and between *D. falcata* and *D. praelonga*. Perhaps in *D. Gjellerupii* there is a relation between the length of the corolla and the altitude of the locality, which appears from the following:

| | | |
|---------------|------------------------------|-----------------------|
| GJELLERUP 143 | style up to 14 mm long | 1 m alt. |
| BRASS 746 | style up to 16 mm long | 150 m alt. |
| BRASS 5645 | style up to 20 mm long | 100 m alt. |
| CARR 15447 | style up to 24 mm long | 1200 m alt. |
| CLEMENS s.n. | style up to 26 mm long | 750 m alt. |
| CLEMENS 2389 | style up to 28 mm long | 1200—1500 m alt. |

Dendrophthoe, indeterminable for lack of flowers.

Morobe District. Quembung Mission, 2500 ft alt., forest hill, on flowering *Gordonia*, 11 XII 1935, CLEMENS 1275 (BD), great size, almost tree-like, fruit gray-green; Yunzaing, hill, on forest tree, 4000—5000 ft alt., 18 IV 1936, CLEMENS 2370 (BD) partly, shrub, flower yellow and red.

VIII, 1. ***Korthalsella papuana*** DANSE, n. sp. — Fig. 1, f. — Caulis simplex, erectus, 2—6 cm longus, internodiis paucis (plerumque 4), inferiore subtereti brevi, ceteris subaequilongis gradatim magis eodem sensu applanatis, superiore obovato vel subobcordato, 15—19 mm longo, 10—13 mm lato, basi acuminato, apice subtruncato. Folia ad bracteas reducta, bina connata in limbum ad axillas acutum 0.5—0.75 mm longum, inter axillas obtusum circiter 0.5 mm longum, utrinque nervis longitudinalibus 3 vel 5, quorum medianus costatus, laterales minus distincti. Inflorescentiae ternae in apice caulis, spicatae, 7—15 mm longae, forsan postea etiam in axillis inferioribus; internodia 4—6, subteretia, limbo patente circiter 1.25 mm diametro, axillis distincte decussatis; pili interflorales numerosi, limbum fere 1 mm superantes.

conferti. Flores in quoque limbo numerosi verticillati pluriseriales, conferti, ut videtur fere omnes feminei, clavati, trimeres.

Closely allied to *Korthalsella geminata* (KORTHALS) ENGLER, from which I hesitate to separate it as a species. The most important differences are in the broader and more attenuate internodes. Perhaps the unbranched stems and the ternate apical inflorescences may not be found in older and more strongly developed specimens.

Crest of Main Range, N.W. of the Gap, ridge top, 9500 ft alt., 15 I 1936, CARR 15120 (BD, L), parasite on shrubs.

The genus is new to New Guinea.

IX, 1. ***Ginalloa arnottiana*** KORTHALS — Cf. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, 3—4 (1931) p. 449; Philipp. Journ. Sc., 58, 1 (1935) p. 130.

Morobe, Bulung River, 2878 ft alt., 9 II 1937, CLEMENS 5339 (BD), on small tree, fruit ivory white.

The genus is new to New Guinea. The above plant appears to represent a white-fruited variety, as, hitherto, I always found the fruits of *Ginalloa* described as red on herbarium labels.

X, 1. ***Notothixos cornifolius*** OLIVER, in Journ. Linn. Soc., bot., 7 (1864) p. 92, 103, cum var. *angustifolia*; BENTHAM, Fl. austr., 3 (1866) p. 397; BAILEY, Synops. Queensl. Fl. (1883) p. 452, excl. var. *subaureo*; ENGLER, in ENGL. & PR., Nat. Pflanzenfam., III, 1, p. 193 (1889); VAN TIEGHEM, in Bull. Soc. Bot. Fr., 43 (1896) p. 187; ENGLER, in ENGL. & PR., Nat. Pflanzenfam., Nachtr. (1897) p. 139; BAILEY, Compr. Cat. Queensl. Pl. (1913) p. 469; BLAKELY, in Proc. Roy. Soc. N. S. Wales, 53, 2 (1928) p. 40, t. IV, 11—22, cum var. *angustifolia*; ENGLER & KRAUSE, in ENGL., Nat. Pflanzenfam., ed. 2, 16b (1935) p. 196; *Notothixos xantophyllus* VAN TIEGHEM, in Bull. Soc. Bot. Fr., 43 (1896) p. 187, nomen; ENGLER & KRAUSE, Nat. Pflanzenfam., ed. 2, 16b (1935) p. 196, nomen.

Tomentum on all very young parts thin but very dense, gradually disappearing from the twigs and the leaves before they are adult, persistent on the inflorescences, but growing less dense on the fruits, first ochraceous or light-ferruginous, soon more grey-greenish. Small shrub, the oldest internodes up to 8 cm long, 5 mm in diameter, terete, dilated at the nodes to $1.5 \times$ as broad, the brownish-green surface rough by minute light-coloured crevices, pseudotrichotomous at nearly all the nodes in the non-flowering portion, the internodes less thick and shorter towards the extremities, the youngest ones less than 1 mm in diameter terete, striped, up to $1.5 \times$ as broad at the tip, 3—5 cm long, pseudo

dichotomous at nearly all the nodes below the terminal inflorescence, each branch with only two normal leaves at the apex and (probably always) two scale-like rudimentary leaves at the base and two others a few mm above the base, the latter ones narrow-triangular, acute. Normal leaves opposite; petiole difficult to be distinguished from the lamina, the non-dilated portion up to 6 mm long in the largest leaves, flattened above and beneath; lamina ovate-lanceolate, usually somewhat falcate, 5—11 cm long, 7—15 mm broad, broadest at one-third of the length, gradually attenuate and somewhat acuminate towards the base and the apex, subobtusate, rather thick-coriaceous, brittle, dull on both sides, greyish green, with usually 3 longitudinal distinct slightly prominent nerves, sometimes with 2 short longitudinal nerves more. Inflorescences terminal on the thinner internodes, 1—6 cm long, racemes of fan-like cymes, one cyme terminal and 5 or less decussate pairs of such cymes lateral; peduncles 3—9 mm long, 0.75 mm in diameter, the upper ones gradually somewhat shorter; pedicels of the cymes usually 3—4 mm long; bracts at the base of the pedicels spreading, acute-triangular, 0.5—1 mm long, those of the cymes of the same shape, a little shorter. Flowers usually 5 in each cyme: arrangement of the female and male flowers not evident, most of the flowers apparently female, soon forming fruits. Fruits ovate-oblong, up to 6 mm long, 3.5 mm in diameter, crowned by the 4 persistent tepals; seed oblong, very flat, white, 4 mm long, 2.5 mm broad, 0.5 mm thick. (Description from the under mentioned specimens.)

Closely allied to *Notothixos leiophyllus*, and entirely agreeing with it in structure of the inflorescences, but with a less copious and shorter indument, the leaves thicker and nearly equal above and below, and falcate. I have determined our plant with BLAKELY's revision of the Australian species (l.c.). The only difference with the plants, described by BLAKELY as *N. cornifolius*, is that the leaves are much narrower, and it is, therefore, possible that our plants represent the var. *angustifolia* OLIVER, published without description.

Lala River, in forest on tree, 5500 ft alt., 20 XII 1935, CARR 13904 (BI, L), leaves glaucous, flowers glaucous with the petal lobes brown inside.

The species was only known, hitherto, from the Australian Continent (Queensland, N. S. Wales, cfr. BLAKELY, l.c., p. 40), and is new to New Guinea.

X, 2. *Notothixos leiophyllus* K. SCHUMANN - (cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot.

Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, p. 456; Journ. Arnold Arboret., 16, p. 209; Phil. Journ. Sc., 58, p. 138.

Central Division, Laloki River, Rona, 600 m alt., 16 III 1933, BRASS 3681 (L, double from NY), parasitic on forest trees, common, indumentum golden yellow on young shoots and inflorescences, pale brown under leaves, upper sides of leaves shining, under sides darker and dull, fruit soft whitish, 5 mm in diameter; Central Division, Ononge Road, Dieni, 29 IV 1933, BRASS 3910 (L, double from NY), parasitic on a tall rain forest tree, young shoots, flowers, and fruit golden yellow; Boridi, forest on trees, 3500 ft alt., 22 X 1935, CARR 14703 (BD, L), parasite, flowers yellow.

Notothixos subaureus OLIVER was incidentally mentioned by F. v. MUELLER for S. E. New Guinea, in Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. Wales, ser. 2, II (1887) p. 422, and, according to BLAKELY, also in Descript. Not. Pap. Pl., 1885, p. 61. The last specimens, however, represent, according to BLAKELY, *Notothixos leiophyllus*, from the Owen Stanley Range, coll. H. C. FORBES, and therefore it is quite possible that the first record, too, is erroneous.

X, 3. **Notothixos papuanus** DANSER, n. sp. — Fig. 1, c. — Indumentum tomentosum, densum in omnibus partibus iuvenilibus, e pilis verticillatim ramosis longioribus et brevioribus compositum, primum ochraceum, postea magis canum. Frutex parvus; rami vetustiores teretes, valde pseudo-trichotome ramosi, internodiis ad 4 cm longis, 5 mm diametro, nodis incrassatis ad duplo dilatatis, superficie atra et aspera, striata; ramificationes extremae tenues, pseudo-dichotomae (inflorescentiis in bifurcationibus positis), internodiis minus quam 1 mm diametro et 2 cm longis, minus dilatatis, nec incrassatis. Folia opposita; petiolus difficile a lamina distinguendus, 2—5 mm longus, basi non incrassatus, 0.5—1 mm latus, dorsiventraliter applanatus, laminam versus magis dilatatus magisque applanatus; lamina ovata, 1.75—4.5 cm longa, 1—2.8 cm lata, obtusa, sub basi cuneata in petiolum contracta, tenuiter coriacea, fragilis, facie superiore (statu sicco) atra, opaca vel nonnihil lucida, facie inferiore indumento opaca, denique subcana, nervis 3 vel 5 longitudinalibus facie superiore impressis, plerumque visibilibus sed indistinctis, facie inferiore vix visibilibus. Inflorescentiae terminales in ramulis tenuioribus, spicatae, ad 2 cm longae, e cymis 3 vel 4, rarius paucioribus, ventilabrifformibus, decussatim superpositis, compositae; pedunculus ad 5 mm longus, basi teres et minus quam 0.5 mm diametro, apicem versus vix applanatus et dilatatus, apice inter bracteas 2 oppositas patentes anguste-triangulas subcanaliculatas

acutiusculas in discum verticalem semiorbicularem floriferum dilatatus; internodia superiora aequilonga, inflorescentias partiales similes ferentia, quarum terminales tantum flore centrali praeditae. Flores uniseriales, 5—8 in quaque axilla, ab axi ad bracteam florentes, flores masculi indistincti, feminei mox fructiferi. Fructus immaturus angustus basi valde attenuatus, apice tepalis 4 persistentibus et stylo brevi stigmatibus capitato coronatus, maturus ignotus. (Description from all the materials examined, the second number of which is in no way different from the types.)

Alola, in forest on tree, 6200 ft alt., 6 XII 1935, CARR 13660 (BD, L, types), flowers olive-yellow tipped orange-ochre; Isuarava, in forest on tree, 4800 ft alt., 5 II 1936, CARR 15403 (BD, L), parasite, flowers brownish ochre.

Observation. By the structure of its inflorescence, this species does not fit into any of the sections of *Notothixos* distinguished by VAN TIEGHEM and accepted by ENGLER. I, therefore, base a new section upon it, and take the opportunity of giving the following concise survey of sections and species, based upon the structure of the inflorescence.

Notothixos OLIVER, in Journ. Linn. Soc., bot., 7, p. 92, 103 (1864); VAN TIEGHEM, in Bull. Soc. Bot. Fr., 43 (1896) p. 186; ENGLER, in ENGL. & PR., Nat. Pflanzenfam., Nachtr. (1897) p. 139; ed. 2, 16b (1935) p. 196.

Sect. 1. **Peneixos** VAN TIEGHEM, in Bull. Soc. Bot. Fr., 43 (1896) p. 187; ENGLER, in ENGL. & PR., Nat. Pflanzenfam., Nachtr. (1897) p. 139 (sphalmate *Pencixos*); ed. 2, 16b (1935) p. 196.

Inflorescence composed of one single, three- or more-flowered cyme.

N. incanus (HOOKER) OLIVER, with the cymes 3-flowered, in Australia, *N. malayanus* OLIVER, with the cymes more-flowered by the development of adventitious buds, in Penang.

Sect. 2. **Eunotothixos** VAN TIEGHEM, *ibidem*; ENGLER, *ibidem*.

Inflorescence composed of many fan-like, more-flowered cymes, terminal and decussately arranged into a raceme.

N. subaureus OLIVER, with only three cymes in each inflorescence, in Australia; *N. cornifolius* OLIVER, in Australia and New Guinea, *N. leiophyllus* K. SCHUMANN, in the Philippines, the Moluccas, New Guinea, New Britain, Solomon Islands, and Queensland, and *N. Schlechteri* K. KRAUSE, in New Guinea, all of them with five or more cymes in each inflorescence.

Sect. 3. **Ixostachys** VAN TIEGHEM, *ibidem*; ENGLER, *ibidem*.

Inflorescence a spike of 3-flowered sessile, decussately arranged cymes.

N. floccosus (THWAITES) OLIVER, in Ceylon, *N. Curranii* MERRILL and *N. sulphureus* MERRILL, both in the Philippines and Borneo, and *N. spicatus* K. KRAUSE, in Java and New Guinea.

Sect. 4. **Psygmato-stachys** DANSER, nov. sect.

Inflorescentia spicata, e cymis plurifloris ventilabrifor-mibus decussatim superpositis composita.

N. papuana DANSER, in New Guinea.

The sections *Pencixos* and *Eunotothiros* show a difference only of degree. If the inflorescences of the latter were reduced to one cyme, they would be identical with those of the former section. In *Pencixos*, we have one species with the cymes in their simplest 3-flowered form, another with the cymes more-flowered and fan-like by the development of adventitious flowers. Species with the cymes 3-flowered and arranged into a raceme, are not yet known. They would form a connection with the section *Ixostachys*, where the cymes are 3-flowered and arranged into a spike. Species with such an inflorescence, but the cymes more-flowered and fan-like by adventitious buds, are not yet known. The new section *Psygmato-stachys* realises another possibility. If we let the adventitious flowers out of consideration, the flowers are decussately arranged into simple spikes. Instead of the development of the lateral flowers of the triads in the axils of their lateral prophylls, we find a development of serial adventitious flowers, developing, one after the other, in the direction of the bract. If we take two opposite partial inflorescences together as one cyme, we have again realised the triads augmented with adventitious flowers. Among these augmented cymes, only the terminal one has the middle flower developed; in the lower ones this terminal flower is replaced by the axis continuing the spike. See Fig. 1, e.

XI, 1. **Viscum articulatum** BURMAN FIL. — Cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, p. 460; Phil. Journ. Sc., 58, p. 141.

Veyia, parasitic on trees in forest, sea level, 11 III 1935, CARR 11650 (BD, L), fruit greenish-white.

The species, spread from India to Tropical Australia, was not collected before in New Guinea.

XI, 2. **Viscum ovalifolium** DE CANDOLLE — Cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, p. 466; Phil. Journ. Sc., 58, p. 139, under *V. orientale*.

Central Division, Laloki River, Rona, 450 m alt., parasitic on gully

forest trees, 7 III 1933, BRASS 3553 (L. double from NY), common, compact shrub, stems and branches green, yellow about the nodes, fleshy dark leaves, nerves prominent on upper side, obscure beneath, flowers golden yellow, fruit green with yellow tubercules; Kanosia, sea level, 10 II 1935, CARR 11254 (BD, L.), parasitic on no. 11237, flowers green; Koitaki, forest, 1500 ft alt., 19 IV 1935, CARR 11937 (BD, L.), flowers yellow-green; *ibidem*, 30 IV 1935, CARR 12098 (BD, L.), parasitic, flowers yellow-green, fruit orange.

This species, so widely spread in the Malay Archipelago, and wrongly mentioned, hitherto, as *Viscum orientale* WILLDENOW, was collected, up to the present, in the N.W. part of New Guinea only.

Indeterminable.

Boridi, forest, 4000 ft alt., 28 IX 1935, CARR 14253 (L.), tree c. 20 ft tall, fruit green.

This collection is represented, in the Leiden Herbarium, by a leafy branch without any inflorescence, and a number of small inflorescence fragments and dried, unripe fruits. The leafy twig certainly represents a *Loranthaceae*, probably an *Amyema*. The inflorescence fragments and fruits resemble, at first sight, those of another *Loranthaceae*, especially some *Amylotheca*, but, after more close examination, appear to belong to another family.

Index of BRASS's, CARR's and CLEMENS numbers mentioned in this note.

BRASS 746 (VII, 2); 3553 (XI, 2); 3622 (I, 2, var.); 3681 (X, 2); 3910 (X, 2); 4095 (III, 10); 4125 (III, 13); 4378 (III, 9); 4564, 4564a (III, 5); 4972 (III, 4); 5242 (III, 7); 5275 (III, 7); 5645 (VII, 2); 5782 (III, 11); 5966 (I, 3); 6023 (III, 3).

CARR 11239 (II, 1); 11242 (III, 1); 11254 (XI, 2); 11359 (VII, 1); 11577 (II, 1); 11597 (I, 3); 11650 (XI, 1); 11783 (III, 1); 11937 (XI, 2); 11940 (VI, 2); 12077 (I, 2, var.); 12098 (XI, 2); 12338 (III, 2); 12428 (VII, 2); 12574 (VI, 2); 12836 (I, 2, var.); 13013, 13060 (I, 2); 13150 (III, indet.); 13298 (III, indet.); 13660 (X, 3); 13831 (VI, 2); 13848 (III, indet.); 13851 (III, 6); 13904 (X, 1); 19317 (VI, 1); 14027 (V, 1); 14100 (III, 13); 14106 (III, indet.); 14135 (III, 10); 14143 (III, 6); 14190 (III, indet.); 14253 (indet.); 14348 (I, 2); 14640 (VI, 2); 14641 (II, 1); 14703 (X, 2); 14833 (VI, 2); 15120 (VIII, 1); 15166 (I, 2); 15192 (VI, 2); 15227 (III, 4); 15330 (I, 3); 15331 (I, 3); 15403 (X, 3); 15447 (VII, 2); 15502 (I, 1); 15558 (III, 7); 15617 (I, 3); 15778 (III, 7).

CLEMENS s.n. (I, 3 var.; III, 4; IV, 1; VII, 2); 289 (I, 3, var.); 563 (I, 3, var.); 782 (I, 3, var.); 819, 819a (IV, 1); 1275 (VII, indet.); 1331 (III, 1); 2370 (III, 2, VII, indet.); 2389 (VII, 2); 2931 (I, 3); 3235 (III, 12); 3381, 3381a (III, 2); 3415 (III, 2); 3455 (III, 7); 3460 (I, 2); 3847 (I, 2); 4194 (III, 8); 4544 (III, 6); 4646 (VI, 1); 4724 (I, 3, var.); 4803 (III, 2); 4996 (III, 13); 5115 (III, 2); 5156 (III, 7); 5184 (VI, 1); 5339 (IX, 1); 5385 (I, 3, var.).

EINE NEUE EUPHORBIA AUS MALESIEN

VON

F. PAX und K. ÄTHE HOFFMANN

(Breslau).

(Herausgegeben am 2. Mai 1938).

Euphorbia Backeri PAX et K. HOFFM. n. sp. — Caules 40—150 cm alti, plerumque 60 cm superantes, basi ad 1 cm diametientes, solitarii, a basi erecti, apice saepe nutantes, basi saepe lignescentes, superne ramosi, ramis oblique erectis, simplicibus vel ramosis. Partes juveniles \pm dense pilis albis, ad 2 mm longis, horizontalibus vel adscendentibus hirti, \pm calvescentes. Stipulae \pm $1\frac{1}{2}$ mm longae, anguste triangulares, acutae, integrae vel in segmenta acuta divisae; petiolus 2—4 mm longus; limbus 10—45 mm longus, 4—20 mm latus, lanceolatus vel oblongus, basi semicordatus, apice obtusus vel acutus, argute serratus, rarius subinteger, utraque pagina pilis crispulis, longis, rarius brevioribus, adpersus. Cyathia in inflorescentiis laxis vel densioribus, saepe ramulos axillares, microphyllinos terminantibus aggregata; pedunculi 2—8 mm longi, hirti; cyathia \pm 1 mm longa, satis dense pilis crispulis vestita, glandulae rubrobrunneae, appendices iis latiores, rotundatae, demum $\frac{3}{4}$ — $1\frac{1}{4}$ mm latae, albae, demum roseae, \pm inaequales. Capsulae $1\frac{1}{3}$ — $2\frac{1}{4}$ mm longae, crispule albipilosae; semina oblonga, distincte transverse rugosa, $1\frac{1}{4}$ — $1\frac{1}{2}$ mm longa.

OST-JAVA, MADOERA, KANGAEAN-ARCHIPEL, locis siccis, apricis frequens.

var. α **genuina** PAX et K. HOFFM. Pili caulis horizontaliter patententes. Folia argute serrata.

JAVA, Pasoeroean, G. Semongkrong: BACKER nr. 7727, 24222; Lekok: BACKER nr. 7762 (*Typus* der Art, Herb. Buitenz. u. Herb. Leiden); Paiton: BACKER nr. 12964; Besoeki, Asem Bagoes: BACKER nr. 8164; Watoe dodol an Strasse Bali: CLASON & VAN SLOOTEN nr. 15.

MADOERA, Sampang: BACKER nr. 19636; Soemenep: BACKER nr. 20635.

POELOE POETERAN: BACKER nr. 20815.

var. β **subintegra** PAX et K. HOFFM. Pili caulium plerumque non horizontaliter patententes. Folia integra vel dentibus obsoletis.

JAVA, Besoeki, Asem Bagoes: BACKER nr. 8246.

KANGAEAN ARCHIPEL, Insel Sapapan: BACKER nr. 28433; Insel Bangkok: BACKER nr. 29193.

- E. pilulifera* L. differt caulibus minoribus, simplicibus vel parce ramosis, glandularum appendice obsoleta vel angustissima.
- E. indica* LAM. differt caulibus adscendentibus vel procumbentibus, puberulis, foliis adpresse et sparsim puberulis, involueris extus intusque glabris.
- E. congenera* BL. differt caulibus minoribus, basi adscendentibus, parce ramosis, seminibus obsolete rugosis; ex KOORDERS pilis caulium foliorumque brevibus.
- E. hypericifolia* L.: tota planta glabra, annua; ex KOORDERS: ramuli juveniles glabri vel sparsim pubescentes; herba ad $\frac{1}{4}$ m alta.
- E. serrulata* REINW.: glabra, folia linearia, uninervia; ex KOORDERS caules $\frac{1}{3}$ — $\frac{1}{2}$ m alti.
-

THE CONVOLVULACEAE OF MALAYSIA, I

by

S. J. VAN OOSTSTROOM

(National Herbarium, Leiden).

(Issued May 2nd, 1938).

The genera *Cuscuta*, *Dichondra*, *Evolvulus*, *Bonamia*, *Neuropeltis* and *Porana*.

This is the first contribution to a series of papers dealing with the *Convolvulaceae* of Malaysia (Malay Peninsula and Archipelago, Philippines and New Guinea). As far as possible the contributions will be published in accordance with the systematical arrangement of the genera. For a survey on this arrangement I refer to HALLIER's fundamental work on this matter published in 1893 in the 16th volume of ENGLER's *Botanische Jahrbücher*, entitled: "Versuch einer natürlichen Gliederung der Convolvulaceen auf morphologischer und anatomischer Grundlage". After all genera will have been published, a determination key will be added, based on the genera of the area under consideration, in which I hope to take especially account of the characters of the Malaysian species. Meanwhile the key published by HALLIER in the above mentioned paper can be provisionally used.

On account of the structure of the pollen grains the *Convolvulaceae* as a whole can be subdivided, as has been proposed by HALLIER, into two groups, viz. the *Psiloconiae* with smooth pollen grains and the *Echinoconiae* with spinose ones. The former of these groups contains seven tribes, viz. 1. *Cuscutae*, 2. *Wilsonieae* (not in Malaysia), 3. *Dichondreae*, 4. *Dicranostyleae*, 5. *Poraneae*, 6. *Erycibeae* and 7. *Convolvuleae*. Of the six genera worked out here, *Cuscuta* belongs to the *Cuscutae*, *Dichondra* to the *Dichondreae*, *Evolvulus*, *Bonamia* and *Neuropeltis* to the *Dicranostyleae* and *Porana* to the *Poraneae*. For the limitation and description of the tribes see HALLIER l.c. and in ENGLER's *Botanische Jahrbücher*, Vol. XVIII, 1894, p. 92, under *Prevostea*.

The materials examined by me, belong to the following herbaria:

(B) the Herbarium of the Botanic Garden, Buitenzorg.

(BD) the Herbarium of the Botanical Museum, Berlin-Dahlem.

- (C) the Herbarium of the Botanic Gardens, Sibpur, Calcutta.
- (K) the Herbarium of the Botanic Gardens, Kew.
- (L) the National Herbarium (Rijksherbarium), Leiden.
- (M) the Herbarium, Bureau of Science, Manila.
- (P) the Herbarium of the Natural History Museum, Paris.
- (Pa) the Herbarium of the Experiment Station for the Java Sugar Industry, Pasoeroean, Java.
- (S) the Herbarium of the Botanic Gardens, Singapore.
- (U) the Herbarium of the University, Utrecht.

I feel greatly indebted to the Directors and Keepers of these herbaria, for their kind assistance.

I. *CUSCUTA* L.

L., Spec. Pl. ed. 1 (1753) p. 124; CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève IX (1841) p. 268; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 452; MIQ., Fl. Nederl. Ind. II (1857) p. 631; ENGELMANN in Trans. Acad. Sci. St. Louis I (1859) p. 453; BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 440; BENTH. et HOOK., Gen. Plant. II (1876) p. 881; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 225; BAILLON, Hist. Pl. X (1891) p. 330; PETER in ENGL.-PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. IV, 3a (1891) p. 38; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 568; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceylon III (1895) p. 228; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 493, 507; BAKER and RENDLE in THIESELT-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 202; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 286; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 109; GAGNER, et COURCHET in LECOMTE, Fl. Indo-Chine IV, 3 (1915) p. 310; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 443; BACKER, Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr. (1931) p. 510; YUNCKER in Mem. Torr. Bot. Club XVIII (1932) p. 113.

Herbaceous parasites with slender, often filiform, twining stems, with haustoria. Leaves reduced to small scales. Flowers small, mostly in cymose clusters, 5-merous, rarely 4- or 3-merous. Calyx usually 5-lobed, 5-parted or consisting of 5 free sepals. Corolla tubular, urceolate, globose or campanulate, usually 5-lobed, the tube with 5 crenulate or fimbriate episepalous scales inside. Stamens 5, inserted on the corolla above the scales; pollen smooth. Ovary 2-celled, each cell with 2 ovules. Styles distinct or connate; stigmas capitate or elongated. Fruit an ovoid or globose capsule, opening irregularly or circumscissile, or remaining closed. Seeds 4 or less, generally glabrous; embryo acotyledonous, filiform, enlarged at one end.

Distribution (according to YUNCKER): Cosmopolitan; the

largest number of species in America, from Southern Canada to Northern Chile and Argentina. In the Old World from about the 60th parallel North in Europe and Asia to the Cape region in South Africa; also but less abundant in Malaysia, the Pacific Islands and in Australia. According to MERRILL the genus is not represented in the Philippine Islands: "Although I spent 22 years in the Philippines, for the most part devoted to botanical work, I have never seen a specimen of *Cuscuta* from the islands, and I am confident that the genus is not represented there" (see YUNCKER l.c. p. 109). It is also unknown from Borneo, Celebes and the Moluccas.

In accordance with ENGELMANN (l.c. p. 459—460), who divided the genus into three groups, the *Cuscuta* group, the *Grammica* group and the *Monogyne* group, YUNCKER l.c. p. 119 etc. distinguished three subgenera, under the same names. Only the two last-named of these subgenera occur in the area considered.

Key to the species.

- 1a. Styles 2, distinct (Subgenus *Grammica*) 2.
- b. Style 1 (Subgenus *Monogyne*) 3.
- 2a. Corolla lobes obtuse; calyx lobes not overlapping; scales short, deeply bifid with few fimbriae 1. *C. australis*
- b. Corolla lobes acute; calyx lobes slightly overlapping at the base; scales ovate, not bifid, abundantly fimbriate 2. *C. campestris*
- 3a. Style longer than the stigmas; corolla tube as long as the lobes, scales represented by narrow wings 3. *C. timorensis*
- b. Style shorter than the elongate stigmas; corolla tube 2.5—3 times as long as the lobes; scales ovate to oblong, abundantly fimbriate 4. *C. reflexa*

Subgenus *Grammica* (LOUR.) YUNCK.

YUNCKER in Mem. Torr. Bot. Club XVIII (1932) p. 122 — *Grammica* LOUR., Fl. Cochinch. I (1790) p. 170 — *Cuscuta*, group *Grammica* (LOUR.) ENGELM. in Trans. Acad. Sci. St. Louis I (1859) p. 459, 460.

Flowers mostly pedicellate. Styles 2, stigmas mostly globose, capitate; capsule opening or not.

YUNCKER divided this subgenus into two sections, 1. *Clistogrammica* ENGELM. em. YUNCK.¹⁾ (*Clistogrammica* ENGELM. + *Lobostigma* ENGELM.) with capsules remaining closed at maturity and 2. *Eugrammica* ENGELM. with capsules opening by circumscission. Only the first section is represented in the area considered in this paper.

¹⁾ Although ENGELMANN published the name *Clistogrammica*, YUNCKER changed it into *Cleistogrammica*, probably because he thought that *Clistogrammica* was a misprint for *Cleistogrammica*. Of course *Clistogrammica* is the valid name.

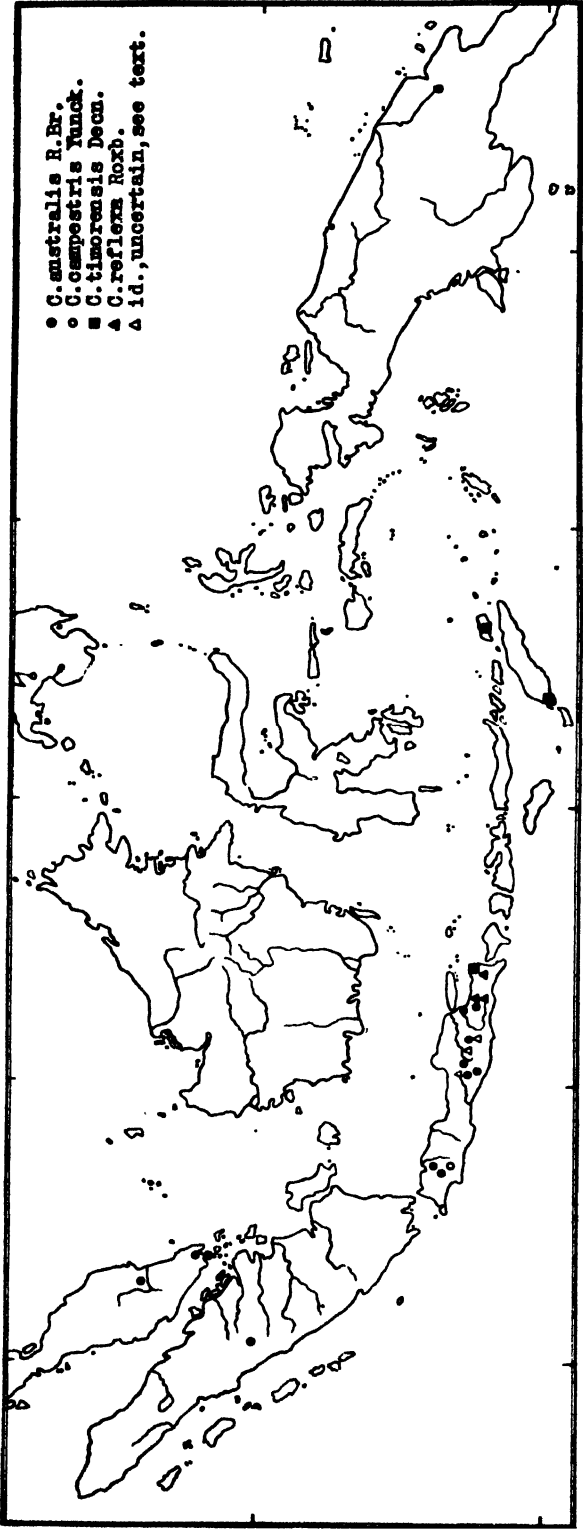


Fig. 1. Distribution of the species of *Cuscuta* in Malaysia.

1. *Cuscuta australis* R.Br., Prodr. Fl. Nov. Holl. I (1810) p. 491; CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève IX (1841) p. 280; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 458; BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 441; BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1075; id., Compr. Cat. Queensl. Pl. 2 ed. (1909) p. 353, fig. 330; HEYNE, Nutt. Pl. ed. 2 (1927) p. 1298; BACKER, Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr. (1931) p. 511; YUNCKER in Mem. Torr. Bot. Club XVIII (1932) p. 124; VAN STEENIS in Trop. Nat. XXIII (1934), p. 50 — *C. obtusiflora* H. B.K. var. *australis* (R. Br.) ENGELM. in Trans. Acad. Sci. St. Louis I (1859) p. 492 — *C. Hygrophilae* PEARSON in Hook., Ic. Pl. IV, 8 (1901) pl. 2704; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 286; GAGNEP. et COURCHET in LECOMTE, Fl. Indo-Chine IV, 3 (1915) p. 311; RIDLEY, Fl. Mal. Penins. II (1923) p. 444 — *C. nuda* PILGER in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. LIX (1924) p. 84. Mentioned by KOORDERS in his Exkursionsflora III (1912) p. 109 under the name *C. chinensis* LAMK.

Stems thin, filiform, greenish yellow, yellow or orange (BACKER). Flowers small, 2—2.5 mm long, in small compact clusters, shortly pedicellate. Calyx about as long as the corolla tube, 1.5—2 mm, the lobes ovate to orbicular, more or less unequal in length and in breadth, obtuse, not imbricate and not keeled. Corolla white, greenish white or cream white, the lobes usually a little shorter than the tube or equal to this, broad-ovate, or narrower, obtuse or subobtuse, erect or spreading. Stamens somewhat shorter than the corolla lobes, the filaments well-developed, as long as or longer than the ovate sulphur yellow (BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK) anthers. Scales short, deeply bifid with few long fimbriae. Styles 2, a little unequal, shorter than the ovary; stigmas yellow (BACKER), depressed-globose. Ovary depressed-globose. Capsule depressed-globose or obpyriform, 3—4 mm in diam., with large inter-stylar opening, not opening by circumscission, 4—3-seeded. Seeds oval, 1.5 mm long, brownish.

MALAY PENINSULA, Pahang, Raylet, Cameron's Highlands, about 3500 ft, A. B. MILNE, Oct. 1933 (S); Johor, Johore Town, near the saw-mills, RIDLEY 9161, Apr. 1898 (C, K, type of *C. Hygrophilae* PEARSON; S); Singapore, Victoria Street, RIDLEY 12124, Dec. 1904 (B, K, S); Payah Lebar, RIDLEY 13316 (S).

SUMATRA, West Coast, Pajokoemboeh, 500 m, E. JACOBSON 151 (B).

JAVA, Buitenzorg, Buitenzorg, about 250 m, BACKER s.n. (L, U); id., BACKER 32297, July 1910 (B); id., BACKER 32298, Jan. 1920 (B, L); id., KARTAMAH, Oct. 1919 (B); id., BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK 3665, Apr. 1920 (B, L, M, U); id., DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN s.n., June 1929 (B); cultivated in the Bot. Gard., HALLIER C 160a, Aug. 1894 (L); Tjibinong, VAN HEETEREN s.n., May 1935 (B, S); Kedoe, Moentilan, about 350 m, VAN RIJCKEVORSSEL s.n. (B); Djogjakarta, Djogjakarta, VAN STEENIS 2657, Jan. 1929 (B); Soerakarta, Soerakarta, VAN RIJCKE-

VORSEEL s.n., Dec. 1929 (B); Madioen, Madioen, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 8623, Dec. 1925 (B, L, U); Soerabaja, Soerabaja, A. OTKEN—VAN LAKEVELD s.n., May 1930 (B); id., A. RANT 2, May 1929 (B, K, L); Malang, Kepandjèn near Malang, G. J. OVERDIJKINK s.n. (B).

NEW GUINEA, Territory of New Guinea, Bismarek Mts, in forest, 1100 m, R. SCHLECHTER 18612, Nov. 1908 (BD, type of *C. nuda* PILGER; K, P).

Distribution: (according to YUNCKER l.c.) Turkestan and India to Manchuria, Korea, eastern China and Japan, southward to Java, New Guinea and Australia.

Vernacular names: djamoedjoe, mamoejdjoe, moedjoe-moedjoe (jav., HEYNE l.c.); tjatjingan (jav., BACKER l.c.); majamoejoe (mad., HEYNE l.c.); ramat ěmas (sund., from ramat = cobweb and ěmas = gold, according to VAN HEETEREN).

Use: According to HEYNE the seeds are used in the native medicine-trade. Seeds are imported into the Archipelago from China. Softening properties are attributed to them.

Hosts: according to YUNCKER often on *Polygonum* but also on many other herbaceous plants as *Soja*, *Dianthera*, *Artemisia*, *Piper*, *Genista*, *Lespedeza*, *Glycine*, *Xanthium*, *Pelargonium*, etc. According to herbarium labels, in the area considered also on *Codiaeum*, *Croton*, *Baccaurea*, *Piper aduncum* L., *Nothopanax Scutellarium* (BURM.) MERR., *Polyscias*, *Hygrophila quadrivalvis* NEES (the type of *C. Hygrophilae* PEARSON), *Dianthera leptostachya* BENTH., *Tecoma stans* JUSS., *Ocimum Basilicum* L., *Pluchea indica* LESS.

According to an annotation on a field label by MILNE this species is regarded as a pest and is said to be liable to become dangerous (Malay Peninsula).

Remarks. 1. The dimensions of the flowers appear to be rather variable and so are the dimensions and the form of the corolla-scales. The latter are always deeply bifid with fimbriate lobes. In general they are rather obvious. Sometimes, however, they are very small and are easily overlooked. This must have been the case in the specimen on which PILGER based his *C. nuda*. Especially the Berlin specimen of this collection (SCHLECHTER n. 18612) has very small scales, as they are only represented by a very narrow wing with a few fimbriae. In the duplicate specimen in the Kew herbarium the scales are much more developed. The specimens doubtless belong to the present species.

2. Between *C. Hygrophilae*, described by PEARSON from the Malay Peninsula and the specimens of *C. australis* from the Malay Archipelago I do not see any important difference. The flowers sometimes may be slightly smaller than is commonly found in Malaysian or Australian spe-

cimens, but the dimension of the corolla is rather variable, even in the same plant. I agree with YUNCKER, that *C. Hygrophilae* is to be considered as a synonym of *C. australis*.

3. Concerning the form and dimensions of the calyx-lobes, may be said, that in many cases their length and width is rather equal in the 5 lobes of one calyx, in others, however, they can considerably vary.

4. The corolla lobes are, as a rule, obtuse; somewhat acute lobes, however, occur also.

2. *Cuscuta campestris* YUNCK. in Mem. Torr. Bot. Club XVIII (1932) p. 138 — *C. arvensis* HOOK., Fl. Bor. Am. II (1840) p. 77, as a synonym without description; ENGELM. in A. GRAY, Man. Bot. 2nd ed. (1856) p. 336, in part, not BEYRICH — *C. pentagona* ENGELM. var. *calycina* ENGELM. in Am. Journ. Sci. and Arts XLV (1845) p. 76 — *C. arvensis* ENGELM. var. *calycina* ENGELM. in Trans. Acad. Sci. St. Louis I (1859) p. 495.

Stems thin, filiform. Flowers small, 2—2.5 mm long, in small, compact, globular clusters, short-pedicellate, pedicels shorter than the flowers. Calyx about as long as the corolla tube, \pm 1.5 mm, the lobes orbicular, rounded, slightly overlapping at the base. Corolla lobes about as long as the tube, broad-triangular, acute, spreading, the tips erect or inflexed. Stamens somewhat shorter than the corolla lobes, the filaments well-developed, as long as or slightly longer than the ovate anthers. Scales ovate, exserted, not bifid, fimbriate. Styles 2, about equal, about as long as the ovary; stigmas depressed-globose; ovary depressed-globose; capsule depressed-globose, 3 mm in diam., with interstylar opening, not circumscissile. Seeds 2, ovate, flattened on one side.

JAVA, Priangan, Tjiandjoer, Tjikènèrè, HEUBEL s.n., Oct. 1934 (B) (first and only record from the Malay Archipelago).

Distribution: A native of the United States of America, now distributed also through the West Indies, South America, Europe, South Africa, China, Japan, Australia and Polynesia.

Hosts: Often on *Trifolium* and *Medicago sativa*, but also on a great number of other herbaceous hosts; according to YUNCKER on *Ipomoea*, *Xanthium*, *Aster*, *Pelargonium*, *Beta*, *Callistephus*, *Artemisia*, *Ambrosia*, *Dianthera*, *Bidens*, *Sonchus*, *Cirsium*, *Capsicum*, *Ammi*, etc. The specimens (1 number) from Java on *Cinchona*, *Cosmos* and *Gynura crepidioides* BENTH.

Subgenus **Monogyna** (ENGELM.) YUNCK.

YUNCKER in Mem. Torr. Bot. Club XVIII (1932) p. 248 — *Cuscuta*, group *Monogyna* ENGELM. in Trans. Acad. Sci. St. Louis I (1859) p. 460.

Flowers sessile or short-pedicellate. Style 1, stigmas globose, ovate, conic or flattened. Capsule circumscissile.

Two sections can be distinguished here, viz. 1. *Monogynella* ENGELM. with the style as long as or longer than the stigmas and 2. *Callianche* ENGELM. with the style shorter than the stigmas. To the first section belongs as only Malaysian species *C. timorensis*, to the second, monotypic section *C. reflexa*.

3. ***Cuscuta timorensis*** DECN. ex ENGELM. in Trans. Acad. Sci. St. Louis I (1859) p. 514; BACKER, Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr. (1931) p. 511; YUNCKER in Mem. Torr. Bot. Club XVIII (1932) p. 250; VAN STEENIS in Trop. Nat. XXIII (1934) p. 50.

Mentioned by several authors (CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève IX (1841) p. 274; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 455; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 632; FORBES, Wander., Germ. ed. II (1886) p. 222; BOERLAGE, Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 507) under the name *C. monogyna* VAHL, which is, however, a different species, occurring in Europe, Central Asia and N. Africa.

Stems coarse, brownish- or yellowish red (BACKER), 1—1.5 mm thick (2 mm or more, BACKER). Flowers in short racemes on very short pedicels in the axils of broad triangular obtuse bracts; the common peduncle rather thick, 1—2.5 cm long, occasionally branched near the base. Calyx cupulate, the lobes orbicular, broadly rounded at the apex, overlapping, thick, the edges more or less unequal; calyx persistent. Corolla yellowish white (BACKER), campanulate, 3—3.5 mm long with lobes as long as the tube, ovate, obtuse, crenulate, erect or reflexed, soon breaking loose and remaining on the developing capsule. Stamens subsessile, or with a very short thick filament, much shorter than the oval anther, inserted at the sinus; anthers much shorter than the corolla lobes. Scales represented only by narrow wings. Ovary ovate-conic, style shorter than the ovary, not divided, stigmas small, depressed-globose. Capsule ovate-oblong, mucronate by the style, circumscissile near the base, 5 mm high, without opening at the top, 1—2 seeded (BACKER).

JAVA, Bondowoso, Asém Bagoes, c. 10 m alt., BACKER 8276, May 1913 (B, L), the only specimen from Java, growing in a very dry locality.

TIMOR, Koepang, TEYSMANN s.n. (B, K, L); without exact locality, without collector's name (L, probably a duplicate of the type in herb. Paris).

WETAR, RIEDEL s.n. (K).

Distribution: Besides the localities mentioned above also in Central Africa (Nyassa, Usambara, Tanganyika). I did not see the African specimens, but YUNCKER states that he is "unable to distinguish between the Malayan forms of the species and those examined from Africa".

Hosts: *Ficus glomerata* ROXB. (BACKER 8276); the specimens collected by TEYSMANN also on woody plants.

Remarks. YUNCKER l.c. states: "It may be that *C. timorensis* represents a more northern and eastern form of *C. cassyoides* (from South Africa, S. J. v. O.). However, the scales in *C. timorensis* seem to differ in being more reduced: the filaments are slightly longer and the styles are shorter and with smaller stigmas, but there is considerable variation in these characters within the species. Further collections are necessary to clear up this question of relationship".

4. *Cuscuta reflexa* ROXB., Pl. Coast Corom. II (1798) p. 3, t. 104; id., Fl. Ind. I (1832) p. 446; CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève IX (1841) p. 273; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 454; MIQ., Fl. Nederl. Ind. II (1857) p. 631; ENGELM. in Trans. Acad. Sci. St. Louis I (1859) p. 518; CURTIS, Bot. Mag. XXXVII (1881) t. 6566; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 225; FORBES, Wander., Germ. ed. II (1886) p. 222; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. LXIII (1894) p. 115; TRIMEN, Fl. Ceylon III (1895) p. 229; BOERL., Ilandl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 507; KOORDERS in Natuurk. Tijdschr. Ned. Ind. LX (1901) p. 256; COOKE, Fl. Bombay II (1905) p. 224; DUTHIE, Fl. Upper Ganget. Pl. II (1911) p. 100; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 109, fig. 8; HALL, f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XLIX (1913) p. 375; KOORD.-SCHUM., Syst. Verz. I (1910—'13) Convolv. p. 1; BASU, Indian Med. Pl. pt. III (1918) pl. 668 A; GAMBLE, Fl. Pres. Madras V (1923) p. 931; YUNCKER in Mem. Torr. Bot. Club XVIII (1932) p. 259; RENNER in Ann. Jard. Buitenz. XLIV (1934) p. 90, t. XIII, fig. 32; VAN STEENIS in Bull. Jard. bot. Buitenz. Sér. III, XIII (1934) p. 194; id. in Trop. Nat. XXIII (1934) p. 50 — *C. verrucosa* SWEET, Brit. Fl. Gard. I, 2 (1823) pl. 6, not ENGELM. — *C. Hookeri* SWEET, Hort. Brit. II (1826) p. 290 — *C. macrantha* DON, Gen. Syst. IV (1838) p. 305; ZOLL., Syst. Verz. (1854) p. 130, 134; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 631 — *C. grandiflora* WALL., Cat. no. 1318, not of HBK. — *C. elatior* CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève IX (1841) p. 273 — *C. reflexa* ROXB. var. *grandiflora* ENGELM. in Trans. Acad. Sci. St. Louis I (1859) p. 518.

Stems coarse, to 2.5 mm or more in diam., often on high trees, pale green or yellowish green. Flowers sessile or on a very short pedicel, in small groups or in racemes or in racemes consisting of small groups of flowers. Calyx greenish, cup-shaped, 3—4 mm, the lobes orbicular, obtuse, overlapping, less than half as long as the corolla tube, the margin finely crenate or entire, the back verrucose-carinate. Corolla yellowish white, creamy or white, campanulate-tubular, 6—10 mm long, the tube 2.5—3 times as long as the lobes, lobes narrow-ovate to ovate-triangular, obtuse or subacute, irregularly crenate at the margin or entire, upright, spreading or reflexed. Scales well-developed, ovate to oblong, scarcely reaching the middle of the corolla tube, abundantly fimbriate. Anthers ovate-oblong, on very short thick filaments, inserted just below the sinus. Ovary ovate-conic, style short, thick; stigmas 2, elongated, narrowly ligulate to subulate, much longer than the style, at first erect, afterwards divergent. Capsule globose-conic, 5—10 mm high, circumscissile near the base, in a young stage often carrying the withered corolla at the top. Seeds black, 4 or less, 3—3.5 mm long; hilum a narrow transverse, terminal line.

JAVA, without exact locality, VAN DER PIJL 140c (B); Kedoe, G. Menjir, dessah Aglik, 1000 m, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 137, Sept. 1911 (uncertain, a specimen without flowers in B); Madioen, Sarangan, E. Lawoe, c. 1433 m, RANT s.n. (uncertain, a specimen without flowers in B); Panaraga, Ngebel, c. 833 m, RANT s.n. (uncertain, specimens without flowers in B and L); Pasoeroean, near Ngadisari, 2400 m, KOORDERS 37381 β , Oct. 1899 (B, K, L); id., 1900 m, BACKER 36289, Jan. 1925 (Pa); Tosari, very common, RANT s.n., Apr. 1927 (B); id., ROTHIERT s.n., May 1909 (B); id., about 1700 m, BACKER 8344, June 1913 (B, L); above Tosari, JESWIET s.n., 1929 (Pa); above Djarakidjo, S. W. Tengger, c. 2000 m, frequent, BEUMÉE A 630, June 1928 (B); Tengger, KOBUS (B); id., KUYPER B. 406 (B); id., WARBURG 4197, 1886—87 (BD, M); Lebaksari, near Poedjon, RANT s.n., Oct. 1930 (B); Klètak above Nongkodjadjar, 1800 m, WISSE 566, June 1921 (B); Malang-Probolinggo, G. Semeroe, Ajak-ajak, c. 2700 m, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 8497, Sept. 1925 (B); Bondowoso-Djember, Kawah-Idjen, c. 2000 m, common, KOORDERS 43185 β , July 1916 (B, L); Idjen, near Pondok, 2300 m, CLASON—LAARMAN E 71, June 1931 (B); G. Widodaren, c. 1900—2150 m, BACKER 25298, June 1918 (B, L); G. Ranté, near Poeger, c. 2100 m, ZOLLINGER 2839, Apr. 1845 (B, P; in U a specimen ZOLLINGER s.n.).

Distribution: (according to YUNCKER) "From Afghanistan and Baluchistan throughout northern India to Yunnan, China and in Java and Ceylon."

Vernacular name: oelan-olan (jav., according to KOORDERS, 1901, from oelo (jav.) = serpent).

Use: See WATT, Dict. Econ. Prod. India II (1889) p. 671; as far as I know of no economical value in the Malay Archipelago.

Hosts: On *Lavatera*, *Duranta*, *Aquilegia*, *Fragaria*, *Nerium*, *Adhatoda*, *Viburnum*, *Parkinsonia*, *Coffea*, *Calotropis*, *Zizyphus*, *Apluda*, *Achyranthes*, *Peristrophe*, *Capparis*, *Melia*, *Carissa*, *Clerodendron*, *Cocculus*, *Thevetia*, *Citrus*, etc. (YUNCKER). According to herbarium labels moreover on: *Casuarina*, *Boehmeria clidemioides* MIQ., *Maoutia diversifolia* (BL.) WEDD., *Engelhardtia spicata* BL., *Polygonum chinense* L., *Rubus Horsfieldii* MIQ., *Fuchsia coccinea* AIT., *Cestrum*, *Justicia gendarussa* L., *Stachytarpheta*, *Artemisia vulgaris* L. KOORDERS 37381 β : in dense clusters, covering a whole tree-crown (of *Engelhardtia*, near Ngadisari). BACKER 25298: covering the host like a net. See the photograph in Ann. Jard. Bot. Buitenz. XLIV (1934) p. 90, t. XIII, representing the species on a large tree of *Engelhardtia spicata* BL.

Remarks. In the Malay Archipelago the species seems to be restricted to the eastern part of Java, where it occurs with certainty between 1900 and 2700 m altitude. The identification of the specimens from lower localities in Kedoe and Madioen is not quite certain, as they have been collected in a sterile state. According to VAN STEENIS "on the E. Javan mountains between 1500 and 2700 m alt., possibly descending to 1100 m and perhaps (in sterile specimens) also found in M. Java (west as far as G. Soembing)". All data concerning the occurrence of the species in the island of Timor (CHOISY, MIQUEL) refer to *C. timorensis*.

II. DICHONDRA FORST.

FORST., Char. Gen. (1776) p. 39, t. 20; id., German ed., transl. by KERNER (1779) p. 39, t. IV, fig. 20; CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève V (1832) p. 497; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 451; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 630; BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 438; BENTH. et HOOK., Gen. Plant. II (1876) p. 879; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 180; BAILL., Hist. Pl. X (1891) p. 330; PETER in ENGL.-PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. IV, 3a (1891) p. 13; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 569; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 494, 507; BAKER and RENDLE in THIS.-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 65; GAGNEP. et COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 310; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 357 — *Demidofia* J. F. GMEL. in L., Syst. Nat., ed. GMELIN II (1791) p. 458 — *Steripha* BANKS ex GAERTN., Fruct. et Sem. plant. II (1791) p. 81, t. 94.

Small, prostrate, creeping herbs, glabrous or covered with soft hairs. Leaves generally small, petioled, entire, kidney-shaped or orbicular-cor-

date. Flowers small, solitary in the leaf-axils. Sepals 5, free, subequal, often spatulate. Corolla widely campanulate, deeply 5-lobed, lobes induplicate-valvate or slightly imbricate. Stamens shorter than corolla, filaments filiform, anthers small, introrse, pollen smooth. Disk small, hypogynous. Ovary deeply 2-lobed, each lobe with 2 ovules; styles 2, filiform, gynobasic (inserted between the lobes), stigmas capitate. Capsule 2-lobed, lobes erect, membranous, 1 or rarely 2-seeded, indehiscent or irregularly 2-valved. Seeds subglobose, smooth, with thin testa; cotyledons linear-oblong, plicate.

Distribution: A small genus with 4—5 species, principally American, one species in the tropical and sub-tropical regions of both hemispheres. In the area considered in this paper only one species has been recorded, viz. *Dichondra repens* FORST., collected in the Philippine Islands.

***Dichondra repens* FORST.**, Char. Gen. (1776) p. 40, t. 20; id. German ed., transl. by KERNER (1779) p. 39, t. IV, fig. 20; R. BR., Prodr., ed. 1 (1810) p. 491; Wall., Cat. (1828) n. 1339; CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève V (1832) p. 497; HASSK., Cat. Plant. Hort. Bogor. cult. alt. (1844) p. 138; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 451; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 630; BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 438; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 180; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXIII (1894) p. 114; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1894) p. 82; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 507; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1074; BAKER and WRIGHT in THIS-DYER, Fl. Cap. IV, 2 (1904) p. 83; BAKER and RENDLE in THIS-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 65; MANSON BAILEY, Compr. Cat. Queensl. Pl. (1909) p. 353; MERRILL in Philipp. Journ. Sci., Bot., V (1910) p. 225; GAGNEP. et COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 310, fig. 36, 9 (p. 307); MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 357 — *Sibthorpia evolvulacea* L. f., Suppl. (1781) p. 288 — *Demidofia repens* J. F. Gmel., Syst. (1791) p. 458 — *Steripha reniformis* SOLANDER ex GAERTN., Fruct. et Sem. plant. II (1791) p. 81, t. 94 — *Dichondra evolvulacea* (L. f.) BRITTON in Mem. Torr. Bot. Club V (1894) p. 268.

A small creeping perennial herb, with slender short-pilose stems, rooting at the nodes. Leaves long-petioled, kidney-shaped to orbicular, broadly cordate at the base, broadly rounded or emarginate at the apex, with appressed hairs, especially below, variable in size, 4—25 mm in diam. Flowers axillary, solitary, pedicel mostly shorter than the petiole, filiform; sepals obovate-oblong to spatulate, obtuse, about 2—3 mm

long, hairy on the back and along the margins; corolla shorter to slightly longer than the calyx, yellowish, deeply 5-lobed. Carpels about as long as the calyx, pilose; seeds yellow to brown, glabrous.

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, Luzon, Bontoc subprovince, Bauco, Father VANOEVERBERGH 19, Jan. 1910, first and, so far as I know, only record from the Philippines (BD, L, M). According to MERRILL (1910, 1923) on dry slopes, altitude about 1300 m; very rare or local in the Philippines.

Distribution: America, from the southern United States to Patagonia; tropical Africa (Nile Land, Guinea, East Africa, Socotra, Mascarene Islands, St. Helena), South Africa; Upper Burma, China, Japan, Formosa, Philippines; Australia, Tasmania, New Zealand.

Vernacular names: lutlutud (Bontok language); napalapayag (Iloko language) (Philippines, MERRILL, l.c., 1923).

Remarks. The specimens collected by VANOEVERBERGH (n. 19) are very small, their leaves are only 2—5 mm in diameter. The species shows some resemblance in habit with *Merremia emarginata* (BURM. f.) HALL. f., with which it has been confounded in the herbaria.

III. EVOLVULUS L.

See VAN OOSTSTROOM, A monograph of the genus *Evolvulus* in Meded. Bot. Mus. en Herb. Utrecht, 14 (1934) p. 1—267.

The genus *Evolvulus* is represented in Malaysia by one species:

***Evolvulus alsinoides* L.**, of which the typical form (l.c., p. 26) and four varieties have been found, viz. var. *hirsutus* (LAMK.) VAN OOSTSTR. (l.c., p. 29), var. *philippinensis* VAN OOSTSTR. (l.c., p. 30), var. *decumbens* (R. BR.) VAN OOSTSTR. (l.c., p. 38) and var. *javanicus* (BL.) VAN OOSTSTR. (l.c., p. 39). The collector's numbers I could examine may be found l.c., p. 54, 55. To these numbers can be added the following ones, together with some additional remarks:

MALAY PENINSULA, Pahang, Penor, sealevel, in old dunes, CORNER 29916, Aug. 1935 (B, var. *decumbens*). Specimens formerly mentioned as being typical *E. alsinoides* but resembling var. *debilis* (l.c., p. 41 and 54) must be reckoned to var. *decumbens*.

SUMATRA, Atjeh and Dependencies, near Takengon, 1300 m, grassy slope in *Pinus* forest, 1 specimen, VAN STEENIS 5993, Aug. 1934 (B, var. *decumbens*); East Coast, Bila Uplands, 80 m, rare, LÖRZING 9618, Apr. 1923 (B, var. *decumbens*); Tapanoeli, between Baligé and Goergoer, on moist open sand, not common, OUWEHAND 114 (B, var. *decumbens*); Riouw and Dependencies, Anambas Islands: the specimen HENDERSON 20511 represents a form of var. *hirsutus* with rather narrow leaves; HENDERSON 20340 might be considered as an intermediate between var. *hirsutus* and var. *decumbens*.

JAVA. The specimen ZOLLINGER 2794 (l.c., p. 55) is not typical but belongs to

var. *decumbens*. Specimens cultivated in the Botanic Garden at Buitenzorg under number XV KB XII 9, introduced from Ambon, belong to var. *decumbens* (B).

CELEBES, Celebes and Dependencies, Timampoe, 300 m, alang fields, rare, KJELLBERG 4010, Sept. 1929 (B, var. *decumbens*); Pasoei, 600 m, dry alang fields, very rare, KJELLBERG 4005, May 1929 (B, var. *decumbens*); Mori, Mekan, Ensa and Kolaka, dry grassy places, KAUDERN 352, June 1919 (L, Stockholm, var. *decumbens*).

AMBOENA, Amboina, in forest, May 1842, FORSTEN (L, var. *decumbens*); Waai, beach, RANT 755, Nov. 1931 (B, var. *decumbens*).

BALI, Gilimanoeck, dry lawns behind beach, 1 m, VAN STEENES 7589, April 1936 (B, var. *decumbens*).

WETAR, slopes above Iliwaki, in *Eucalyptus* bushes, 150—450 m, on rather dry volcanic soil, ELBERT 4382, Febr. 1910 (L, var. *decumbens*); Ilmedo, in *Eucalyptus* savannah, 0—50 m, on rather dry soil, ELBERT 4666, March 1910 (L, var. *javanicus*).

NEW GUINEA, Papua, Kanosia, savannah, c. 50 ft., CARR 11191, Febr. 1935 (L, var. *decumbens*); id., id., c. 100 ft., CARR 11752, Apr. 1935, L, var. *decumbens*).

IV. BONAMIA DUPETIT-THOUARS

DUPETIT-THOUARS, Hist. veg. Isl. Austr. Afr. I (1806) p. 17, 32, t. 5; POIR. in LAM., Encycl. Méth., Botanique, Suppl. I (1810) p. 677; CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 495; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 439; BENTH. et HOOK., Gen. Plant. II (1876) p. 877; BAILL., Hist. Pl. X (1891) p. 327; PETER in ENGL.-PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. IV, 3a (1891) p. 17, 376; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893), p. 527, 573; HALL. f. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 804, 996; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 496, 507; BAKER and RENDLE in THIS.-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 78; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 298; KOORDERS, Exk. Fl. Java III (1912) p. 110; GAGNEP. et COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 289; RIDL., Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 454; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 357 — *Breweria* R. BR., Prodr. Fl. Nov. Holl. ed. 1 (1810) p. 487; BLAUME, Bijdr. (1825) p. 722; CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 492, t. II, f. 14; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 438; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 627; BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 435; BENTH. et HOOK., Gen. Plant. II (1876) p. 876; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 223; PETER in ENGL.-PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. IV, 3a (1891) p. 16; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceyl. III (1895) p. 227 — *Trichantha* KARST. et TRIANA in Linnaea XXVIII (1856) p. 437, non Hook.

Herbaceous or woody twiners or erect undershrubs. Leaves herbaceous or rarely subcoriaceous, entire, lanceolate, ovate or elliptic. Flowers regular, axillary, solitary or in cymes which sometimes form terminal

panicles; bracts generally small. Sepals 5, equal or subequal, rarely very unequal, orbicular to lanceolate, coriaceous or herbaceous, not membranaceous. Corolla funnel-shaped, small or medium-sized, blue or white, 5-lobed, with hairy midpetaline bands outside. Stamens and styles included, very rarely slightly exerted. Filaments glandular or glabrous, anthers oblong, cordate or sagittate at the base. Pollen smooth. Ovary 2-celled, each cell with 2 ovules. Style bifid or 2 free styles, often unequal in length, rarely 1 style. Stigmas 2, globose or peltate, rarely 2-partite or stigmas 4. Disk small or none. Capsule 2-, 4- or 8-valved, 2-celled, 4- or less-seeded. Seeds glabrous or pilose.

Distribution: About 40 species, widely distributed in the tropics.

Bonamia semidigyna (ROXB.) HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 528; id. in l.c. XVIII (1894) p. 90, excl. syn. *Breweria abscissa* CHOISY, cf. HALL. f. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 382, 812; id. in Versl. 's Lands Plantent. 1895 (1896) p. 125 (*Bonamina s.*); id. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 382, 814, t. 15; KOORDERS in Meded. 's Lands Plantent. XIX (1898) p. 542 (this is var. *farinacea*); BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 507; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 299; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 110; KOORDERS-SCHUM., Syst. Verz. I (1910—13) Conv., p. 8; id., III (1914) p. 109; GAGNEP. et COURCH. in LÉC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 289; BOLD., Zakfl. Java (1916) n. 800; MERRILL in Journ. Roy. As. Soc. Str. Br. Spec. Numb. (1921) p. 507; RIDL., Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 454; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 357 — *Convolvulus semidigynus* ROXB., Hort. Beng. (1814) p. 13, nomen; ROXB., Fl. Ind. II (1824) p. 47; WALL., Cat. (1828) n. 1405; ROXB., Fl. Ind. I (1832) p. 468 — *Breweria cordata* BL., Bijdr. (1825) p. 722; CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 493; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 438; MORITZI, Verz. (1845—6) p. 51; ZOLL. in Nat. en Gen. Arch. II (1845) p. 6; id., Syst. Verz. 2. Heft (1854) p. 130; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 627; CLARKE in Hook., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 223; CURTIS in Journ. Straits As. Soc. (1893) p. 121; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceyl. III (1895) p. 227, excl. syn. L.; COOKE, Fl. Bombay II (1905) p. 230; GAMBLE, Fl. Pres. Madras V (1923) p. 923 — *Breweria Roxburghii* CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 493; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 438; WIGHT, Ic. IV, 2 (1850) p. 13, t. 1370; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 627; THWAITES, Enum. Plant. Zeyl. (1864) p. 213 — *Breweria madagascariensis* CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 493, nomen; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845)

p. 438 — *Breweria semidigyna* (ROXB.) O. K., Rev. Gen. (1891) p. 440 (*Brewera* s.).

Description of typical specimens (see further under Remarks):

A high climber, to 15 m. Stems stout, terete, covered with a dense, brown or reddish-brown tomentum, the upper flowerbearing parts 2.5—4 mm in diam. Leaves broad- to narrow-ovate, short-acuminate to cuspidate, the acumen with an acute or obtusish, mucronulate apex; broadly cordate or rarely truncate at the base, 6.5—15 cm long, 4—10 cm broad, tomentose on both sides, below more densely and softly than above, the upper surface glabrescent or at last sometimes glabrous; lateral nerves 5—6 pairs; petiole 18—35 (—60) mm, tomentose like the stems. Peduncles axillary, terete or more or less applanate above, variable in length, 4—14 cm long, tomentose; the flowers in a 2—5-flowered umbellate cyme at their end; bracteoles at the base of the primary branches of the cyme small or larger and leaf-like, and then to 2 cm long, pedicels variable in length, 4—15 mm long, short-tomentose. Sepals short-tomentose, 8—14 mm long, the two outer ones herbaceous, ovate or ovate-oblong, acute to acuminate, mostly with waved or reflexed margin, the three inner ones broad-ovate, acute or acuminate, herbaceous with narrow scarious margin, all about equal in length or the inner ones a little shorter. Corolla white, often blue in dry specimens, campanulate to funnel-shaped, 3—4 (—5) cm long, the midpetaline areas pilose outside, the other parts glabrous; inside glabrous or with some hairs below the place of insertion of the filaments. Filaments inserted about 5—6 mm above the corolla base, sparsely short-pilose near their base, 8—12 mm long; anthers directed downwards. Ovary hairy; style 2-partite, with some hairs near the base; stigmas globose-peltate. Capsule broad-ovoid to subglobular, hairy at the top, about 12 mm high, 2-celled, 4-seeded, 4-valved, the valves longitudinally splitting into several narrow strips, which are often connate at the top. Seeds black, glabrous, 5.5—6 mm high, with 2 sides plane and one side convex.

MALAY PENINSULA, Kelantan, riverside, HANIFF and MD. NUR, Singapore Field nr. 10063, Jan. 1923 (B, K, S); Kota Bahru, RIDLEY s.n., Febr. 1917 (K); Labu laut, March 1914, GIMLETTE s.n. (K); Perlis, HENDERSON, Singapore Field nr. 22858, Nov. 1929 (B); id. id. 23086 (B, S); Prov. Wellesley, Kubang Ulu, CURTIS s.n., Febr. 1890 (S); Muda river, BURKILL 3075, Jan. 1918 (M, S); Penang, WALLICH 1405b (K, herb. BENTH.); id. 1405.2 (K, herb. HOOKER), leg. PORTER (K; according to HALLIER (1897) also in BD, C, Munich and Genève); Tanjong Bunga, CURTIS 1066, Oct. 1886 (K, S); according to HALLIER (1896) and to PRAIN (1906) wild in the Botanic Garden of Penang, Oct. 1896; Penang, on the coast, CURTIS 1703, March 1889 (C); Pahang, Kuala Lipis, BURKILL and HANIFF 15081, Nov. 1924 (S); Perak, Ipoh, CURTIS 3166, Dec. 1895 (S).

SUMATRA, without exact locality, KORTHALS 48 and 170 (L).

JAVA, Bantam, near Panimbang, ZOLLINGER 1339, June 1843 (BD); Pasir Ajoenan, 150—200 m, BACKER 1944, June 1911 (B, mixed with *Merremia umbellata* (L.) HALL.F.); Bodjangmanik, KOORDERS 40793 β (B); id., KOORDERS 41560 β , June 1912 (B); Batavia, Kandang Sapi, KORTHALS s.n. (L); Buitenzorg, Buitenzorg, BLUME s.n. (L, type of *Breweria cordata* BL.); id., BOERLAGHE s.n. (L); id., WARBURG 2372bis (M); id., Tagal sapi, 240 m, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK fil. 1622, Aug. 1922 (B); id., hedges along road to Kota batoc, HALLIER 204b, March 1893 (B); id., id., HALLIER 204c, Oct. 1894 (B); id., behind Desa Panaragan, banks of Tjidani, HALLIER 204a, March 1893 (B); id., along road near Tjipakoe, in *Tetracera* thickets, HALLIER 204d, Aug. 1896 (B, L); hills south of Djasinga, in second. forest, 250 m, BACKER 26030, Sept. 1918 (B, L); Barengkok, West of Leuwiliang, common, 250 m, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK fil. 770, June 1921 (B, BD, K, L, M, P); cultivated in the Botanical Garden at Buitenzorg n. X F 75 (L); X F 79 (L); XV H 22 (B); HALLIER C 18a, May 1893 (L); HALLIER C 18b, May 1893 (L); HALLIER C 18c, May 1895 (L); WARBURG 1555 (M); WARBURG 1553bis (M); Priangan, Palabochanratoe, beach near Tjidoean, KOORDERS 34664 β , Apr. 1899 (B); Parakan Teloe near Panjindangan, 600 m, common, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK 59, May 1907 (B); hills south of Tjibeber near Tjiandjoer, 600 m, margin of second. forest, BACKER 13426, May 1914. Java, without exact locality, KORTHALS 226 (L).

BORNEO, without exact locality, BECCART 3053 (P); Sarawak, Baram district, Baram mouth, HOSE 27, Dec. 1894 (BD).

CELEBES, Celebes and Dependencies, without exact locality, RACHMAT 172 (exped. VAN VUUREN) (B).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, Cullion, on dry places, MERRILL 538, Dec. 1902 (BD, M); in dry thickets, MERRILL 618, Jan. 1903 (BD, M).

Distribution: Madagascar, British India, Indo-China, Malay Peninsula, Malay Archipelago, Philippines.

Vernacular name: aroj baloe (Sund., KOORDERS).

Remarks. 1. The original specimens on which ROXBURGH based his *Convolvulus semidigynus*, were cultivated in the Botanic Garden at Calcutta, raised from seeds, collected in the Shree-nugur mountains by Captain HARDWICKE. I did not see ROXBURGH's specimens, but according to his description, the stems and leaves of them must have been covered by a dense and very soft indument. Specimens, which fully agree with ROXBURGH's description are preserved in the Kew Herbarium (WALLICH n. 1405—1 and 1405—2, the former from Sillet, the latter from Penang; duplicates of the WALLICH collection are preserved in several other herbaria). They show, especially on the lower leaf surface, a very dense tomentum of a beautiful reddish brown colour. Specimens with the same dense tomentum occur in the Malay Archipelago; a fine example is BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK fil. n. 770 from Barengkok (Buitenzorg, Java), in the Buitenzorg herbarium, duplicates in BD, K, L, M and P.

2. Besides these typical specimens there are others showing a

pubescence of a much less density, and of a more or less paler colour changing from brown into grey, a character sometimes giving to the plant a rather different aspect. For two forms HALLIER proposed the names var. *ambigua* and var. *farinacea*, according to HALLIER both distinguished mainly on account of differences in the indumentum. Fine descriptions of these varieties, both made by HALLIER after living materials in the Botanic Garden at Buitenzorg may be found in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 817 and 818.

The specimens on which HALLIER based his var. *farinacea* are indeed rather different from typical ones. They may be characterized in this way:

Var. *farinacea* HALL. f. in Verslag Plantent. Buitenz. 1895 (1896) p. 125; id. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 818, 1013; KOORDERS in Meded. 's Lands Plantent. XIX (1898) p. 546; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 508; HALL. f. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. sér. 2, I (1901) p. 675 — *Lettsomia bancana* MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind., Suppl. (1860) p. 561.

Not so densely tomentose as the typical form, but covered with short closely appressed hairs of a paler colour, especially the stems making the impression as being farinose. Finer venation of the sometimes narrower leaves often much more visible by the absence of a dense haircloth. Sepals often somewhat shorter, less acuminate, often with more distinct nerves. Corolla longer than is commonly found in typical specimens, 4.5—5 cm long.

The following specimens might be considered as var. *farinacea*:

BANGKA, without exact locality, HORSFIELD s.n., type collection of *Lettsomia bancana* MIQ. [L (a drawing after the specimen in U); U]; Lepar Islands, Poeloe Iboel, TEYSMANN s.n. (B).

CELEBES, Celebes and Dependencies, Bonto Parang, RACHMAT 4 (exp. VAN VUUREN), June 1913 (B, L); Bonto Djai, RACHMAT 21, June 1913 (B); Pangkadjene, on rocks, TEYSMANN 12197 (B); sandy beach near Pare-pare, KOORDERS 16559 β , May 1895 (B, BD, K, L); Pare-pare, near beach, KJELLBERG 4011, May 1929 (B).

MOLUCCAS, Ceram, W. Ceram, Poeloe Tikoes, beach vegetation, KORNASSI (exp. RUTTEN) 1274, May 1918 (B, L, U).

Specimens cultivated in the Botanic Garden at Buitenzorg under n. XV G 72 (B, L, U) belong here. Moreover specimens collected by HALLIER and by WARBURG in the same garden, HALLIER C 16a, May 1893 (L); HALLIER C 16b, June 1895 (L); WARBURG 1554 (M).

Vernacular names: akar lambai poetie (Bangka, Lepar Isl., TEYSMANN); tamber kaleleng (Celebes, RACHMAT).

Remarks. It is with some hesitation that I put the specimen from Ceram and that collected by RACHMAT under nr. 4 in Celebes under

var. *farinacea*. There are, indeed, many points, which make it probable that we have to do here with true var. *farinacea* (for instance the general habit, the characters of the indument, the form of the leaves, the size of the corolla); but there are also some points of difference. The Ceram plants are, for instance, characterized by their long pedicels (to 20 or occasionally to 30 mm long), much longer than is generally found, whilst the RACHMAT specimen has the sepals of an aberrant form; they are not at all acuminate, but can be described as elliptic and obtuse. These plants might be of importance systematically and phyto-geographically when more materials should be available and when the aberrant characters should prove to be constant ones.

The specimen on which MIQUEL based his *Lettsonia bancana* is also the base of HALLIER's var. *farinacea*. HALLIER first mentioned it under this variety (l.e., 1896, p. 125; l.e., 1897, p. 818); later he changed of opinion (l.e., 1897, p. 1013) and put it under var. *ambigua*. I agree with HALLIER's first opinion.

Var. *ambigua* HALL. f. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 817.

Concerning this var. can be stated that the specimens of it in the Leiden herbarium, all collected by HALLIER in the Buitenzorg Garden from one plant, fully agree with HALLIER's fine description (l.e.).

It is, however, more difficult to draw a satisfactory line between the typical form and this variety, than it was in var. *farinacea*. It is not impossible that HALLIER is right in supposing that we have to do here with a hybrid.

Specimens, all collected from the same plant, cultivated at Buitenzorg in the Botanic Garden under n. X F 75A, type number of var. *ambigua* (the type is in Munich): HALLIER C 17a, May 1893 (L); HALLIER C 17b, April 1893 (L); HALLIER C 17c, March 1893 (L).

V. NEUROPELTIS WALL.

WALL. in ROXB., Fl. Ind. II (1824) p. 43; CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 491; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 437; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 626; BENTH. et HOOK., Gen. Plant. II (1876) p. 878; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 224; BAILL., Hist. Pl. X (1891) p. 328; PETER in ENGL.-PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. IV, 3a (1891) p. 16; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 573; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 496, 508; BAKER and RENDLE in THIS.-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 80; PRIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 296; GAGNEP. et COURCH. in

LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 290; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 453.

Large, woody climbers with elliptic, ovate or oblong, chartaceous or coriaceous, penninerved leaves. Flowers small, in rufous tomentose racemes, axillary or subpaniculate towards the ends of the branches. Bract small at first, adnate to the pedicel, in fruit much accrescent, broad-elliptic or orbicular, scarious, reticulately nerved; bracteoles minute, hairy. Sepals 5, imbricate, subequal, suborbicular, hardly enlarged in fruit. Corolla small, rotate to broad-campanulate, deeply 5-lobed, the lobes induplicate-valvate in bud. Stamens 5, glabrous or hairy at the base, adnate to the corolla-tube, exerted or included; pollen smooth. Ovary hairy, perfectly or imperfectly 2-celled, 4-ovuled. Styles 2, short. Stigmas 2, peltate, lobed or kidney-shaped, complanate. Capsule small, glabrous, 4-valved, 1-celled, 1-seeded. Seed black, smooth, opaque.

Distribution: S.E. Asia (from Tenasserim and Indo-China to the Malay Peninsula); West Coast of British India (Kanara, Malabar); in the Malay Archipelago only known from Borneo (uncertain, see under *N. racemosa*); W. Tropical Africa from Upper Guinea to Portuguese Congo.

Key to the species.

- a. Styles as long as or shorter than the breadth of the stigma. Corolla hairy at the base of the filaments 1. *N. racemosa*
- b. Styles much longer than the breadth of the stigma. Corolla glabrous at the base of the filaments 2. *N. Maingayi*

1. *Neuropeltis racemosa* WALL. in ROXB., Fl. Ind. II (1824) p. 44; id., Cat. (1828) n. 1322; CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 491, t. II, n. 12, rather bad; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 437; DELESS., Ic. Sel. V (1846) t. 96 (not seen); MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 626; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 225, p.p.; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 508, p.p.; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 297, p.p.; GAGNEP. et COURCH in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 290, fig. 31, p.p.; MERRILL in Journ. Roy. As. Soc. Str. Br. Spec. Number (1921) p. 507; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 453, p.p. — ? *N. intermedia* GRIFF., Notul. Pl. Asiat. IV (1854) p. 285 — ? *N. bracteata* GRIFF., Notul. Pl. Asiat. IV (1854) p. 285.

A large woody climber, the young branches more or less tomentelous with rusty brown hairs, the adult ones glabrous, terete, to 5 mm in diam., pale brownish-grey or ash-coloured, often with numerous elevated whitish lenticels. Leaves elliptic or narrow-elliptic, sometimes

elliptic-oblong, acute or short-acuminate at the apex with blunt, mucronulate top, acute at the base or short-attenuate into the petiole, coriaceous, the upper surface often with numerous, very minute, impressed dots, glabrous above and beneath or with a few scattered appressed hairs, (6—)8—12 cm long, (2—)3.5—6(—7) cm broad; midrib impressed above, prominent beneath, lateral nerves (7—)8—10 on each side of the midrib, arcuately connected at some distance from the margin, slightly prominent above, and often grooved, distinctly prominent beneath, finer reticulate nervation distinctly visible above, less visible beneath, only the stronger nerves more prominent here, petiole 1—1.5 cm long or slightly longer, with a groove above, near the leafbase. Inflorescences from the leaf axils or from bare, already leafless branches, racemose, solitary, or 2—4 together, brown-tomentose, shorter than the leaves, 3—6 cm long or slightly longer; pedicels short, 2—2.5 mm long; bract immediately below the sepals, adnate to the pedicel, ovate to ovate-lanceolate, with a distinct mucro, 2—3 mm long, much accrescent in fruit and then broad-elliptic to orbicular, slightly emarginate and minutely mucronulate at the apex, slightly emarginate or obtuse at the base, bearing the calyx with capsule a little below its centre, scarious, finely reticulately nerved, glabrous, except along the pedicel and sometimes along the nerves, 3—4.5(—6) cm long; bracteoles minute, in fruit immediately below the calyx, subulate, densely hairy. Sepals imbricate, tomentose outside, glabrous inside, the two outer ones orbicular or slightly broader than long, 2—2¼ mm long, the three inner ones broader than long, 1¾—2 mm long, with scarious margins, the sepals scarcely enlarged in fruit. Corolla broad-campanulate, about 5 mm long, deeply 5-lobed, the lobes longer than the tube, with incurved, obtuse top, pilose outside, distinctly nerved, the tube inside hairy at the base of the filaments. Stamens inserted a little below the sinus of the corolla, filiform, shorter than the corolla; anthers oblong, with sagittate base. Ovary ovate, hairy, styles 2, short, shorter than or as long as the breadth of the irregularly lobed, more or less kidney-shaped, 1 mm broad stigma. Capsule nearly globose, glabrous, about 3.5—5 mm high, 4-valved, 1-celled, 1-seeded; seed subglobose, smooth, black.

MALAY PENINSULA, P. Penang, WALLICH 1322/1, collected by W. JACK (BD, K, type; L, P, S); HANIFF s.n. (K, M); HANIFF 137, Jan. 1928 (M); Penara Bukit, GUARD 12715, Febr. 1905 (B, K, S); Waterfall gardens, HANIFF s.n., June 1915 (S); Kedah, DOHNAN, Forest Department 21518, Jan. 1930 (S); Weng Rd, near Baling, BEST, Singapore Field n. 21270, Nov. 1929 (B, S); Kulim, HANIFF, Singapore Field n. 1270, June 1917 (K); Kedah Peak, Sunling, BELL and HANIFF s.n., March 1911 (K).

BORNEO, Bandjermasin, MOTLEY 1209 (K). With doubt the specimen collected by MOTLEY is mentioned here. It is the only number known from the Malay Archipelago. Was it perhaps a cultivated specimen or have we to do with a confusion of labels?

Vernacular names: akar semting semang (P. Penang, GUARD); perot ayam (Kedah, DOHNAN).

Distribution: The species seems to be restricted to Tenasserim and the N.W. part of the Malay Peninsula (Kedah, P. Penang). I did not see specimens from the southern part of Siam, but probably the species may be found there too. For the occurrence of the species in Borneo see above.

Remarks. *N. racemosa* has always been confounded both in literature and in herbaria with the second species known from the Malay Peninsula, viz. *N. Maingayi*, from which species it can be separated by several well-defined characters (see, for instance, the key to the species).

To the synonyms I put two names of GRIFFITH, *N. intermedia* and *N. bracteata*, both with the addition of a note of interrogation. I did not see the specimens on which GRIFFITH based his descriptions (from Mergue, Tenasserim); these descriptions are rather short and incomplete, but on account of the fact that in both GRIFFITH describes the filaments as being hairy at the base, it is possible that GRIFFITH's plants belong to *N. racemosa*. As a third synonym we often find *N. ovata* WALL. I could examine in several herbaria (BI, K, P, S) the plants on which WALLICH based this species (from Amherst, Tenasserim). It is represented there by leafy branches with mature fruits or by fruits only. The form of the large elliptic, scarious bract, which is not cordate, but rounded at the base, and also rounded at the apex, leads me to keep this species separate.

2. *Neuropeltis Maingayi* PETER, ex HALL. f. in ENGL. Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 500, in obs., nomen ¹⁾ — The name *N. Maingayi* without the addition of an author's name has been used already by SCHLEPPEGRELL in Bot. Centralblatt XLIX (1892) p. 296, very probably on account of a specimen labelled by PETER.

A large woody climber, to 30 feet high (KING's collector), the young branches rusty-tomentellous, the adult ones glabrous, terete, to 6 mm in diam., brown to purple-brown, often with white lenticels. Leaves

¹⁾ A *N. racemosa* praecipue differt foliorum nervis minoribus supra minus prominulis vel impressis, corolla ad basin filamentorum glabra, stylis valde longioribus latitudine stigmatis, fructu paulo majore, ovoideo, circ. 6 mm longo.

elliptic to narrow-elliptic, short- to long acuminate at the apex with acute or obtusish, mucronate to subulate top, acute or obtuse at the base, coriaceous, glabrous or nearly so above and with few scattered, appressed hairs beneath, glabrescent, 6—11(—13) cm long, (2.5—)3—4.5(—6) cm broad, midrib impressed above, prominent beneath, lateral nerves 6—9 on each side of the midrib, impressed above, prominent beneath and arcuately connected at some distance from the margin, the finer nervation not so distinctly visible above as in *N. racemosa*, not or hardly prominent or more or less impressed above; only the stronger veins prominent beneath, equally as in *N. racemosa*; petiole 10—13(—22) mm long, with a longitudinal groove above, at first tomentellous, glabrescent. Inflorescences from the leaf axils, one or few from an axil, racemose, occasionally ramified and then paniculate, brown-tomentose, 3—10 cm long; pedicels short, to 3 mm; bract inserted immediately below the sepals, adnate to the pedicel, ovate to ovate-lanceolate with a distinct mucro, about 3—4.5 mm long, much accrescent in fruit and than broad-elliptic, obtuse or emarginate and mucronulate at the apex, slightly cordate at the base, bearing the calyx with capsule below the middle, scarious, finely reticulately nerved, sparsely pubescent on both sides, glabrescent, about 4—4.5 cm long. Sepals imbricate, tomentose outside, glabrous inside, 2—2.5 mm long, the two outer ones orbicular, the three inner ones broader than long, with scarious margins, the sepals scarcely enlarged in fruit. Corolla broad-campanulate to rotate, about 5—5.5 mm long, to 10 mm in diam., probably larger than in *N. racemosa*, deeply 5-lobed, the lobes longer than the tube, pilose outside, distinctly nerved; tube inside glabrous at the base of the filaments. Stamens inserted a little below the sinus of the corolla, filiform, shorter than the corolla. Ovary globose, hairy; styles 2, longer than in *N. racemosa*, 1¼—2 mm, longer than the breadth (½—¾ mm) of the kidney-shaped, few-lobed stigma. Capsule ovoid, glabrous, about 6 mm high, 4-valved, 1-celled, 1-seeded. Seed ovoid to globular, smooth, black.

MALAY PENINSULA, without exact locality, STOCKS (K); SCORTECHINI 2071 (S); Perak, Larut, dense jungle, within 100 ft., Dr KING's collector 6809, Nov. 1884 (BD, K, L, P); Gopeng, 500—800 ft., Dr KING's collector 4370, June 1883 (K), Selangor, Klang Gates, HUME 7304, May 1921 (S); Sungei Buloh, SYMINGTON, Forest Department 21079, Nov. 1929 (S); Malacca, MAINGAY 1152 (BD, *type*, this specimen is numbered 1152 and 1973 A and bears fruits and flowers; a fruiting specimen in K is also numbered 1152 and 1973 A, another, flowering one bears the number 1973 B; the specimen in L is numbered 1152); MERLIMAN, watchman CANTLEY's, s.n., June 1886 (S); Batu ampur, GOODENOUGH 1988, June 1894 (K).

Distribution: Malay Peninsula, Indo-China (? , see under remarks).

Vernacular names: bungah jonkal (Malacca, MERLIMAN); akar oran merah (Malacca, HOODENOUGH).

Remarks. The name of this species has been given by PETER to the specimen MAINGAY 1152 in the Berlin Herbarium, when studying the Convolvulaceae for ENGLER-PRANTL's *Natürliche Pflanzenfamilien*. In HALLIER's paper on this family (1893) the name occurs as a *nomen nudum*. The species has been lost sight of for several years because the authors working on Indian Convolvulaceae did not distinguish it from *N. racemosa*. A comparison of the flowers of WALLICH's type of *N. racemosa* with those of PETER's plant leads me to keep the two species distinct. I wish to maintain the epithet *Maingayi*, correctly given by PETER and have added in order to validate this name, a Latin differential diagnosis to the English description of the species.

The corolla is white with a red tinge and the calyx is of a rich brown colour (KING's collector 6809) or the flowers are darkish red (KING's collector 4370).

In specimens secured by KING's collector under n. 6809 the leaves are broad-elliptic with obtuse, shortly cuspidate apex; they seem to be more or less bullate, and are described as to be of a rich glossy deep green. In KING's collector 4370 they are of a middle green.

I am not quite certain that the specimens from Indo-China are fully identic with those from the Malay Peninsula. A more detailed study of materials from Indo-China may clear up this question.

Besides the typical specimens with sparsely hairy or glabrous leaves there are others with a densely rufous- or ferrugineous-tomentose lower leaf surface:

var. **tomentosa** Van Ooststr., nov. var.

Differt foliis subtus dense rufo- vel ferrugineo-tomentosis.

MALAY PENINSULA, Malacca, MAINGAY 1153 (L, type). 2 sheets in K, one bearing the numbers MAINGAY 1153 and 1953, collected on June 7, 1865 or 1866, the other bearing the numbers MAINGAY 1153 and 1953 A, collected in 1867 or 1868; Pahang, Raub, BURKILL and HANIFF 938, Nov. 1924 (B, K, S).

Distribution: Malay Peninsula.

Remarks. The flowers of the specimen BURKILL and HANIFF 938 are white, according to a note on the label.

VI. PORANA BURM. f.

BURM. f., *Fl. Ind.* (1768) p. 51, t. 21*, fig. 1; BLUME, *Bijdr.* (1825) p. 723; CHOISY in *Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève* VI (1833) p. 487; id. in

DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 436; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 625; BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 434; KURZ in Journ. Bot., New Ser. II (1873) p. 136; BENTH. et HOOK., Gen. Plant. II (1876) p. 876; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 221; BAILL., Hist. Pl. X (1891) p. 326; PETER in ENGL.-PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. IV, 3a (1891) p. 24; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 575; BÖERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 497, 508; BAKER and RENDLE in THIS.-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 84; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 296; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 114; GAGNEP. et COURCH. in Lec., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 292; RIDL., Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 463; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 358 (*Porania*); BACKER, Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr. (1931) p. 512 — *Dinetus* BUCH.-HAM. ex D. DON in SWEET, Brit. Fl. Gard. II (1825) t. 127 — *Duperreya* (GAUDICH. in FREYC., Voyage autour du monde, Bot., (1826) p. 452, t. 63; CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VIII (1839) p. 44; id. in DC. Prodr. IX (1845) p. 436.

Tall twiners with slender, woody or herbaceous stems. Leaves herbaceous, mostly cordate at the base and palmately nerved, rarely penninerved. Inflorescences racemose or paniculate, rarely flowers solitary. Bracts leaf-like or subulate or none; bracteoles subulate or none. Sepals 5, small in flower, the 3 outer ones or all much accrescent in fruit, scarious, patent, often spathulate. Corolla mostly white, small, campanulate or funnel-shaped, rarely larger, salver-shaped, the limb plicate, the lobes patent. Filaments 5, filiform, included, rarely exserted, glabrous or glandular or pubescent at the base; anthers oblong or linear; pollen smooth. Ovary mostly glabrous, 1-celled, 2-ovuled or 1- or 2-celled, 4-ovuled. Style 1, entire or divided into two unequal branches; stigma globose, single or one on each branch. Disk annular or none. Capsule small, subglobose, usually 1-seeded, indehiscent or 2-valved. Seed glabrous; cotyledons plicate.

Distribution: More than 20 species, for the greater part in tropical and subtropical Asia, 3 species in Africa and adjacent islands, 1 species in Australia and perhaps 1 species in America.

Remarks. PETER divided the genus into three sections, according to this author distinguished as follows: 1. *Euporana* PETER in ENGL.-PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. IV, 3a (1891) p. 24, with a 2-fid style, 5-lobed, campanulate corolla and flowers in panicles; this section is represented in Malaysia by *P. volubilis* BURM. f.; 2. *Duperreya* (GAUD.) PETER l.c., p. 24, with entire style, solitary, campanulate flowers and narrow leaves; not in Malaysia; 3. *Dinetus* (BUCH.-HAM.) PETER l.c., p. 25, with entire

style, funnel-shaped flowers, several-flowered inflorescences and cordate leaves; represented in Malaysia by *P. racemosa* ROXB. and by the often cultivated *P. paniculata* ROXB.

Key to the species.

- 1a. Style one, entire. Stamens included in the corolla 2
- b. Style 2-fid to the middle. Stamens exserted. 5 sepals enlarged in fruit 1. *P. volubilis*
- 2a. Style very short, as long as or shorter than the ovary. Corolla superficially lobed or subentire. Stamens inserted in the corolla tube at about the same height. 3 sepals enlarged in fruit 2. *P. paniculata*
- b. Style longer than the ovary. Corolla deeply 5-lobed. Stamens not inserted at the same height in the corolla tube. 5 sepals enlarged in fruit 3. *P. racemosa*

1. *Porana volubilis* BURM. f., Fl. Ind. (1768) p. 51, t. 21*, fig. 1; BL., Bijdr. (1825) p. 723; ROXB., Fl. Ind. II (1824) p. 40; id., I (1832) p. 465; BLANCO, Fl. Filip. (1837) p. 88; id., ed. 2 (1845) p. 64 (not seen); id., ed. 3, I (1877) p. 119; CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 488; WIGHT, Icon. II (1843) t. 347; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 436; WIGHT, Ill. Ind. Bot. II (1850) t. 168b, fig. 8; ZOLL., Syst. Verz. 2. Heft (1854) p. 130; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 625; id., Suppl. (1860) p. 235; KURZ in Journ. Bot., New ser. II (1873) p. 137; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 222; FORBES, Wander., Germ. ed. II (1886) p. 222; VIDAL y SOLER, Rev. Plant. Vasc. Philipp. (1886) p. 197; HALL. f. in Versl. 's Lands Plantent. 1895 (1896) p. 125; id. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 382; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 508; MERRILL in Bur. Gov. Lab. Philipp. 27 (1905) p. 63 (as *Porania volubilis* BLANCO); PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 296; HALL. f. in Meded. Rijks Herb. Leiden 12 (1912) p. 14; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 114; KOORDERS-SCHUM., Syst. Verz. (1910—13), Conv. p. 1; GAGNEP. et COURCH. in Lec., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 295; BOLD., Zakfl. Java (1916) n. 839; MERRILL, Spec. Blanc. in Bur. of Sc. Publ. 12 (1918) p. 320, as to the name only; see remarks; id. in Philipp. Journ. Sc. XIX (1921) p. 373 (*Porania*); id. in Journ. Roy. As. Soc. Str. Br. Spec. Numb. (1921) p. 507 (*Porania*); GAMBLE, Fl. Pres. Madras V (1923) p. 921, RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 463; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 358 (*Porania*); HEYNE, Nutt. Pl. ed. 2 (1927) p. 1298; HENDERSON in Gardens' Bull., Str. Settle. IV (1928) p. 293; BACKER, Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr. (1931) p. 512; COSTERUS and

SMITH in Ann. Jard. Bot. Buitenz. XLII (1932) p. 11; MERRILL in Contr. Arn. Arbor. VIII (1934) p. 145 — *P. volubilis* BURM. f. var. *Burmanni* BL., Bijdr. (1825) p. 723; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 626; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 508.

A large woody climber, up to 20 m high (BACKER) with stems to 1 or 2 cm thick, the adult branches pale brown or grey, 2—3, occasionally to 6 mm thick, often minutely verrucose; the young parts with short appressed hairs. Leaves ovate, short- or long-acuminate with obtuse or slightly emarginate acumen, mucronulate; broadly rounded or slightly cordate at the base, sometimes abruptly decurrent at the petiole, glabrous or only with a few hairs on the nerves and along the margins, often shining above; pinnately nerved, lateral nerves 5—7 at both sides, venation reticulate. Length of the leaves 3—9 cm, width 2—6 cm; petiole much shorter than the blade, glabrous or hairy above, 1—3 cm long. Flowers fragrant, in often dense lateral and terminal inflorescences, often forming large, broad panicles, which are leafy below. Peduncles and pedicels densely appressed-pilose; the pedicels about 3—5 mm long. Sepals oblong to obovate, obtuse, about 4—5 mm long, glabrous except some hairs at the top and near the base, or sparsely pilose on the whole surface, all accrescent in fruit and then patent, scarious, reticulately nerved, and with 7—8 stronger longitudinal nerves, oblong to spatulate, or obovate, 7—10 mm long. Corolla white, 8—10 mm long, glabrous or the midpetaline areas short-pilose, deeply 5-lobed, the lobes obtuse, spreading. Stamens 5, much unequal in length, the filaments filiform, glabrous, much longer than the anthers, inserted near the corolla base, exserting. Ovary glabrous, globular; style 2-fid to the middle, the branches filiform, unequal; stigmas globular. Disk present. Fruit broad-ovoid to globular, mucronulate, 3—4 mm in diam., glabrous, 1-seeded. Seed ovoid, purple-brown or black, minutely verrucose, about 2—2.5 mm long.

MALAY PENINSULA, Malacca, GRIFFITH s.n., (BD, K); id., in hedges, GRIFFITH cat. 5874/1 (K, P); according to RIDLEY the specimens collected by GRIFFITH from hedges in Malacca are certainly not wild there; RIDLEY states that this species is commonly cultivated in gardens. Singapore, Singapore, cultivated in the Botanic Gardens, MD. NUR, Dec. 1929 (S); id., FURTADO, Nov. 1927 (S); Singapore, without precise locality, Schlesisch botanischer Tauschverein 887, Oct. 1896 (B, M).

SUMATRA, according to MERRILL, 1934, in Atjeh, near Bireuen, sea level, BANGHAM 657, Jan. 1932 (cult. ♀); East Coast, Tandjoeng morawa, cult. and escaped from culture, LÖRZING 4263, March 1916 (B).

JAVA, without precise locality, BLUME† 98 (L); JUNGHUHN 50 (L); Plant. Junghuhn, ined. 537 (K); LA HAYE 45 (P); LESCHENAULT s.n. (P); HORSFIELD,

Conv. 25 (K); LOBB s.n. (K); MILLET s.n. (K); NAGLER 179 and 180 (BD); DE VRIESE s.n. (K, L); the *type* is a specimen from Java, collected by KLEINHOF (not seen); Bantam, S.-coast, JUNGHUIN (L); Batavia, several specimens without collector's name (L); BACKER s.n., Aug. 1904 (L, M); between Batavia and Weltevreden, Goenoeng Sahari Sentiong, Chinese cemetery, BACKER 32659, June 1903 (B); id., BACKER 32660, July 1903 (B); between Weltevreden and Tandjong Priok, Kliphof, Pepanggo, on dry soil inside the mangrove vegetation, BACKER 32661, Aug. 1904 (B); Weltevreden, Selipi, BACKER 32658, May 1903 (B); N. of Weltevreden, Chinese cemetery, HALLER s.n., Aug. 1896 (B); Kebajoran, S.W. of Weltevreden, BACKER 32662, Sept. 1904 (B); N. of Pesing, on bushes in the alang fields, BACKER 32663, Sept. 1904 (B); Buitenzorg, Pangipison, foot of G. Sanggaboewana, bank of Tji Beët, VAN STEENIS 5329, June 1933 (B); cultivated in the Botanic Garden, Buitenzorg, X. F. 39a (L, M); XV. K. B. XI. 5; XV. K. B. XII. 7; XVI. A. 8 (B); id., TEYSMANN (BD, L); id., WARBURG 1577 (BD); id., WARBURG 1577 bis (M); cultivated in private gardens (B); Priangan, Bandoeng, cultivated, JACOBSON 223 (B); Tegal, forestry E. Tegal, in teak-woods, BEUMÉE 4480, Sept. 1919 (B); Pekalongan, Dara, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 468, May 1912 (B); forestry Margasari, teak-woods on red volcanic soil, 100 m, BEUMÉE 5187, June 1920 (B); Soebah, 50 m, KOORDERS 22445 β , May 1896 (B, L); id., KOORDERS 27603 β , April 1897 (B, L); id., KOORDERS 27604 β , April 1897 (B, K, L); id., KOORDERS 36856 β , May 1899 (B, BD); on red volcanic soil in teak-woods, 150 m, WOLFF v. WÜLFING 4238, June 1919 (B); Bagelen, Keboemen, cultivated, BRINKMAN 476, July 1931 (B); Semarang, near Semarang, herb. HOUTTUYN (L); Bangkong, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN s.n., Aug. 1909 (B); between Welèri and Soebah, margin of forest, BACKER 16581, Sept. 1914 (B); foot of G. Oengaran, JUNGHUIN s.n., Apr. (L); Kedoe, Magelang, cultivated, 380 m, VAN OOSTEN 2, July 1920 (B); Jogjakarta, G. Prambanan, Plant. Junghuin, ined. 11537 (L); Rembang, forestry Balo, teak-woods on limestone and on marl, 50—150 m, BEUMÉE 5528, Jan. 1921 (B); forestry Banglean, teak-woods on marl, 100 m, BEUMÉE 988, Aug. 1917 (B); forestry Nanas, teak-woods on marl, margin of wood, 100 m, BEUMÉE 849, June 1917 (B); forestry Ngliron, teak-woods on marl, margin of wood, 100 m, BEUMÉE 915, June 1917 (B); Madioen, Kendeng, 100—150 m, ELBERT 367 (L); Trinil, ELBERT 366 (L); Babadan, 80 m, WISSE 439, May 1921 (B); Kediri, N.E. spur of G. Klotok, near Kediri, 100 m, KRAMER 7, Febr. 1922 (B); Gadoengan Pare, KOORDERS 22990 β , June 1896 (B, K, L); Soerabaja, Soerabaja, BOORSMA s.n. (B); Pasoeroean, Djatiroto, BACKER 7977, May 1913 (B); G. Semongkrong, on dry volcanic soil, BACKER 7765, May 1913 (B); Probolinggo, G. Bentar, BACKER 24333, June 1918 (B); Bondowoso, near Soemberwaroe, in forest, ZOLLINGER 2790 (BD, K); Ringgit, CLASON D 7, May 1931 (B); Ardjasa, 10 m, teak-woods, BACKER 24750, June 1918 (B); Pradjekan, 50 m, BACKER 24581, June 1918 (B); Djember, Djember, 85 m, ULTÉE 6 (B); Poeger, BACKER 18258, Dec. 1914 (B); Poeger-Watangan, 10 m, KOORDERS 21329 β , Oct. 1895 (B, BD, L); Balambangan near Banjoewangi, RANT s.n., June 1931 (B); Madoera, Kangean Archipelago, Kangean, Kolo kolo, DOMMERS 20, Sept. 1919 (B); id., S.E. of Kali Sangken, 40 m, BEGUIN D 4, Sept. 1919 (B); id., Pabean, 2 m, BEGUIN J 3, June 1919 (B); id., Pandeman, 60 m, BEGUIN Q 2, June 1919 (B).

BORNEO, without precise locality, KORTIALS 161 (L); S. and E. division, Bandjermasin, MOTLEY 175 (K); Martapoera, KORTIALS 49, 160 (L); British

North Borneo, Kudat, Mt. Kinabalu, CLEMENS 9533, Dec. 1915, cultivated according to MERRILL, 1921 (B, K).

CELEBES, without precise locality and without collector's name (L, named var. *Burmanni* in BLUME's handwriting); Celebes and Dependencies, Makassar, Mrs. BOUMAN-HOUTMAN 7, July 1925 (B).

SOEMBAWA, Loentoeng andang, COLFS 158, Nov. 1879 (L).

TIMOR, without precise locality, CURTIS s.n. (K); REINWARDT s.n., Apr. 1821 (L); herb. RICHARD (P); a specimen from herb. Paris (L); WALSH 441 (B); ZIPPELIUS s.n. [named *P. Burmanniana* BL. by BLUME, an unpublished name; probably the type of var. *Burmanniana* BL. (L)]; West Timor, Benoe, 400 m, Mrs. BOUMAN-HOUTMAN 100 (B); Koepang, TEYSMANN 441 (K, L); TEYSMANN 11291 (B); LE GUILLOU, Ao. 1841 (Voyage de l'Astrolabe et de la Zélée) (P); NAUMANN, May 1875, labelled var. *microcarpa* ENGL. (BD); S. Middle Timor, Niki-niki, 750 m, WALSH 303, May 1929 (B); Portuguese Timor, Liquica, sea level, NEWTON s.n. (K).

AMBOINA, Amboina, cult., ROBINSON 1821, Sept. 1913 (M).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, Luzon, Prov. of Abra, RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 7246, Jan.-Febr. 1909 (B); id., Bucay, MICHOLETZ s.n., Dec. 1882 (K); Prov. of La Union, VIDAL 1165, Nov. 1884 (K, L); id., LETE 223, Nov. 1916 (M); id., Bauang, FÉNIX, Bur. of Sc. 12952, Dec. 1910 (B, BD, K, L); Benguet Prov., M. RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 5339, Dec. 1908 (BD, L, M); Prov. Manila, San Mateo, VIDAL 3362, March 1886 (K). According to MERRILL, 1923, in thickets at low and medium altitudes.

BISMARCK ARCHIPELAGO, New Ireland, PEEKEL 61; wild? v. O. (B).

Distribution: From Burma and Indo-China to the Malay Archipelago and the Philippines; in the Malay Peninsula only as a cultivated plant; according to GAMBLE (1923) common in gardens on both sides of the India Peninsula.

Vernacular names: bruidsbloemen (Dutch, HEYNE), schilders-verdriet, witte bruidstranen (Dutch, BACKER), bridal wreath (RIDLEY), white corallina (HEYNE), wedosari, widasari, widosari, widasantoen, bidasari (Jav., BACKER, HEYNE, KOORDERS), plilitan, angkeb (Jav., KOORDERS), aroes aroesan (Jav., KRAMER), bidhasarè (Madur., BACKER, HEYNE), widosari (Kangean, DOMMERS), bila sarè (Kangean, BEGUIN), bunga nasi (Amboina, ROBINSON), nocit (Timor, WALSH), kalabanog, kamuras (Philipp.: Iloko language, MERRILL), bulacan (Philipp., BLANCO, MERRILL).

Use: Cultivated in gardens for its flowers. According to HEYNE, who takes his data from VORDERMAN (Madocreeseche planten, n. 36), a decoction is used in stimulating the afterbirth. BOORSMA states that the leaves represent one of the ingredients used in pressing *djamoe bagolan* in the Principalities. The plant is eaten in the Principalities against an unpleasant taste.

Remarks. 1. The specimens from Timor on which BLUME based his var. *Burmanniana*, have the leaves longer acuminate than those, which BLUME named typical *P. volubilis*. There is, however, not the

slightest reason to distinguish this variety as it falls fully within the variability of the species.

2. The specimen mentioned by MERRILL (1918) as being an illustrative one for BLANCO's interpretation of *P. volubilis*, belongs to *Rivea corymbosa* (L.) HALL. f.

3. Some of the specimens from the Philippines have the sepals slightly broader than is commonly found.

4. COSTERUS and SMITH, 1932, give a description of a witches' broom found in Bondowoso, Java by ETTY, June 1930.

5. According to BACKER in Java below 200 m altitude especially in M. and E. Java, in parts with strong east monsoon, flowering from May to September.

2. **Porana racemosa** ROXB., Hort. Beng. (1814) p. 13, nomen; id., Fl. Ind. II (1824) p. 41; WALL., Cat. (1828) n. 1326; ROXB., Fl. Ind. I (1832) p. 466; CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 489; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 436, ZOLL., Syst. Verz. 2. Heft (1854) p. 130; WIGHT, Icon. IV (1850) t. 1376; id., Ill. Ind. Bot. II (1850) t. 168b, fig. 9; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 626; KURZ in Journ. Bot., New Ser. II (1873) p. 137; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 222; FORBES, Wander., Germ. ed. II (1886) p. 222; PETER in ENGL-PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. IV, 3a (1891) p. 24, fig. 11 A, B; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. (1899) p. 508; DUTHIE, Fl. Upper Ganget. Pl. II (1911) p. 103; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 114, 115; KOORDERS-SCHUM., Syst. Verz. (1910—13), Conv. p. 1; GAGNER, et COURCH. in Lec., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 294; BOLD., Zakfl. Java (1916) n. 839 — *P. cordifolia* LEDEB., Ind. Hort. Dorpat. (1824) Suppl. 6 (not seen) — *P. dichotoma* HAM. ex DON, Prodr. Flor. Nepal. (1825) p. 99 — *Dinetus racemosus* (ROXB.) SWEET, Brit. Flow. Gard. II (1825) t. 127; id., Hort. Brit., ed. I (1827) p. 289 (not seen) — *P. elegans* ZOLL. in Nat. en Geneesk. Arch. II (1845) p. 571.

Stems herbaceous, terete, twining, up to 10 m high (KOORDERS), more or less hirsute or glabrous, in the first case minutely verrucose by the thickened bases of the hairs, the older parts striate, to 2 or 3 mm thick. Leaves petiolate, petiole slender, patently pilose or almost glabrous, shorter than or as long as the blade; blade ovate to broad-ovate, deeply cordate at the base, short or long acuminate to caudate at the apex with blunt or acute, mucronulate tip, 2.5—10 × 2.5—7 cm, more or less densely pilose on both sides, beneath more densely than above, the hairs appressed, rarely the indument is densely pubescent to almost tomentose; palmately nerved with 7(—9) nerves from the

base, nerves more or less prominent beneath. Inflorescences paniculate, axillary, more or less widely and racemosely branched, few- or many-flowered; the lower bracts of the inflorescences leaf-like, sessile or with a very short petiole, cordate at the base with stemclasping auricles, mucronate at the apex, glabrous or sparsely pilose, in fruit more or less papery; the upper bracts subulate; pedicels filiform, much longer than the sepals, glabrous or appressed pilose, 3—6, later up to 10 mm long. Calyx very small, the sepals equal, linear-lanceolate, 3-nerved, sparsely pilose, 1.5—2.5 mm long, accrescent in fruit and then linear-ob lanceolate, obtuse and mucronulate at the apex, attenuate towards the base, scarious, reticulately nerved and with 3 longitudinal main nerves, up to 18 mm long, but often shorter, equal in length, with some white appressed hairs, especially near the base. Corolla white (limb pure white, tube pale yellow, BACKER), funnel-shaped, about 1 cm long, 5-lobed to the middle, the lobes spreading, elliptic, rounded, mucronulate, glabrous. Stamens inserted at different height in the corolla tube, the filaments very short, shorter than the anthers, glabrous, not exerted. Ovary ovoid, glabrous, style 1, rather short, but longer than the ovary, glabrous, stigma clavate, two-lobed. Fruit ovoid, with a mucro, 7—8 mm high, glabrous, 1-seeded. Seed ovoid, brownish-black to black, smooth, to 6 mm long.

MALAY PENINSULA, Singapore, Singapore, cultivated in the Botanic Gardens, 2041, FURTADO, July 1928 (S).

JAVA, without precise locality, BLUME s.n. (L); HORSFIELD, CONV. 24 (K); HORSFIELD s.n. (U); KORTHALS 125 (L); WAITZ 41, 44, 45, 89 (L); Priangan, WARBURG 11076 (RD, M); Bandoeng, 1500 m, SMITH and RANT 164, Apr. 1911 (B, L, M); Tjinjiroean, above Bandoeng, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN s.n., June 1910 (B, L); id., ZEYLSSTRA 1, Juli 1908 (B); Tjililin, REINWARDT s.n. (L); near plant. Malabar, 1500 m, PULLE 3162, June 1906 (U); Lembang, KORTHALS 117 (B, L), 133 (B); Tangkoeban prahoc, SCHEFFER s.n., June 1871 (B); G. Wajang near Pengalengang, 1800 m, JUNGHUHN s.n. (L); G. Wajang, SCHEFFER s.n., May 1871 (B); G. Papandajan, KORTHALS 134 (L); id., BOERLAGE s.n., July 1888 (L); id., WENT s.n. (L); id., 1500—2000 m, KOENS 452, June 1913 (B); id., above Tjikadjang, 1350 m, THORENAAR s.n., June 1931 (B); Garoet or Telaga bodas, TEYSMANN? 1409 H.B. (B); Telaga bodas, BACKER s.n., Jan. 1909 (B); id., BURCK 156, June 1891 (B); id., 1300 m, KOENS 261, May 1913 (B); Cheribon, G. Tjaremé, above Lingga djati, 800 m, BACKER 5007, Oct. 1912 (B); Semarang, Ambarawa, Telomojo, virgin forest, KOORDERS 27708 β , May 1897 (B, BD, L); id., 1300 m, KOORDERS 35786 β , May 1899 (B); G. Oengaran, N.-slope, 900—1200 m, JUNGHUHN s.n., Apr.-June (L); id., JUNGHUHN 54 (B, L); id., DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN s.n., Sept. 1910 (B); Kedoe, N.E. Soembing, c. 1700 m, LÖRZING 251, March 1912 (B); Soerakarta, Tawangmangoe, 1300 m, BRINKMAN 801, July 1936 (B); Madioen-Soerakarta, Lawoe, JUNGHUHN 189, June (L); Ponorogo, Ngebel, G. Willis, 700 m, KOORDERS 23906 β , May 1896 (B); id., KOORDERS 23997 β , May 1896 (B);

id., KOORDERS 29468 β , Aug. 1897 (B, L); id., KOORDERS 29475 β , Aug. 1897 (B, L); Modjokerto - Pasoeroean - Malang, G. Ardjoeno, 1450 m, BREMEKAMP s.n., July 1917 (B); Pasoeroean, G. Ardjoeno, above Poenten, 1250 m, ULTÉE s.n., June 1928 (B); Nangkadjadjar, 1200 m, WISSE 528, May 1921 (B); id., WISSE 552, June 1921 (B); Lawang, BUYSMAN 13 (B); Malang, Poedjon, 1200 m, ULTÉE 172, July 1930 (B); Tengger, 1200 m, BUYSMAN s.n., May 1908 (U); id., WENT s.n. (L); id., Tosari, ZOLLINGER 2560, Nov. 1844 (B, *type number of Porana elegans* ZOLL.); id., KOFUS s.n., June 1900 (B, L); id., common along roads and in maize fields, KOFUS and LOTSY s.n., June-July 1900 (B); between Ngadisari and Tosari, WENT s.n. (L); Bondowoso or Djember, Idjen, c. 1700 m, CLASON-LAARMAN D 90, May 1931 (B); G. Blaoe, VAN DER PIJL 145, June 1929 (B); between Sempol and Djampit, 1200—1400 m, BACKER 25142, June 1918 (B); G. Idjen, W-slope, frequent, BACKER 25367, June 1918 (B); Gendingan waloeh, c. 1450 m, KOORDERS 43186 β , July 1916 (B, K, L); Bondowoso, Pantjoer-Idjen, distr. Pradjekan, 1700 m, KOORDERS 22250 β , Nov. 1893 (B); id., KOORDERS 28702 β , Aug. 1897 (B); id., KOORDERS 28705 β , Aug. 1897 (B, L); id., 1500 m, KOORDERS 32263 β , Dec. 1898 (B); id., c. 1450 m, KOORDERS 42502 β , July 1916 (B, L); G. Idjen, N-slope, 1000—1500 m, BACKER 24901, June 1918 (B); Redjengan, c. 1000 m, DAMMERMAN 14, June 1924 (B); G. Baloeran, W-slope, 500 m, BACKER 24779, June 1918 (B); G. Hijang above Badetan, c. 1800 m, BACKER 13386, Apr. 1914 (B, BD, K, L); N.W. Raoeng, 1500 m, CLASON-LAARMAN 142, May 1932 (B); Djember, S. Idjen, c. 1800 m, KOORDERS 19869 β , Nov. 1893 (B); way to Kawah Idjen, KLEENHOONTE 199, June 1932 (B).

BALI, S. Bali, Kintamani, 1400 m, DE VOOGE 2502 (on a sheet with *Hewittia sublobata* (L.f.) O. K.), May 1936 (B).

SOEMBAWA, Wawa, 400 m, common, Mrs. RENSCH 935, June 1927 (B).

TIMOR, without precise locality, FORBES 4104 (B, L, P); S. Middle Timor, Kaslooe, N. of Moetis, c. 1350 m, WALSH 319, May 1929 (B).

CELEBES, S.W. Celebes, Lambasang, c. 1000 m, BÜNNEMEYER 11730, May 1921 (B, L).

Distribution: Subtropical Himalaya from Garhwal eastwards to Bhotan, up to 6000 ft., and from the Khasia hills to Burma (according to DUTHIE, 1911), S. China, Indo-China, Malay Archipelago.

Vernacular names: snow-creeper (Mal. Peninsula, CLARKE, DUTHIE), tjoenglar, tjloenga, tjoenlar, tjoenlor, tjoenloe (Jav., JUNG-HUHN, KOORDERS), rendeng (Jav., JUNG-HUHN), srintil (Ponorogo, KOORDERS), ki oke (Madur., KOORDERS).

3. *Porana paniculata* ROXB., Pl. Coast Corom. III (1819) p. 31, t. 235; id., Fl. Ind. II (1824) p. 39; WALL., Cat. (1828) n. 1325; ROXB., Fl. Ind. I (1832) p. 464; CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 489; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 436; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 626; KURZ in Journ. Bot., New Ser. II (1873) p. 137; CLARKE in Hook., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 222; HALL. f. in Versl. 's Lands Plantent. 1895 (1896) p. 125; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 508; COOKE, Fl. Bombay II (1905) p. 227; DUTHIE, Fl. Upper Ganget.

Pl. II (1911) p. 102; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 114; GAMBLE, Fl. Pres. Madras V (1923) p. 921; BACKER, Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr. (1931) p. 513 — *Dinetus paniculatus* (ROXB.) SWEET, Hort. Brit. ed. 1 (1827) p. 289 (not seen).

This third species, a native of the northern parts of British India, is cultivated in gardens and occasionally escapes.

It is a large, woody twiner with greyish tomentellous, almost downy stems. The leaves are ovate, cordate at the base, obtuse, acute, acuminate or short-cuspidate at the apex, hairy on both surfaces, distinctly palmately nerved with 5—7 nerves from the base, nerves prominent beneath, veins reticulate. Inflorescences lateral or terminal, paniculate, the flowers smaller than in the preceding species, very numerous, white. Calyx only 1—1.5 mm long, the sepals linear, densely tomentellous; three of the sepals much enlarged in fruit; bracteoles 2, small, subulate, at the base of the calyx. Corolla tubular to funnel-shaped, 5—6 mm long, the limb superficially lobed to crenate. Stamens inserted near the corolla base, very short, included in the tube, all of about the same length, the filaments about as long as the anthers or a little shorter. Ovary globose, glabrous; style 1, very short, shorter than the ovary, stigma globose, lobed.

I could examine the following cultivated specimens:

MALAY PENINSULA, Singapore, Singapore, Botanic Gardens, RIDLEY s.n., Jan. 1905 (S).

JAVA, Batavia, Weltevreden, VAN WELSEM (B); Buitenzorg, Buitenzorg, Botanic Gardens X. F. 38a (L, M); Buitenzorg, private garden, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK fil. 395, June 1920 (B); foot of G. Salak, garden, BACKER 22004, Jan. 1917 (B); Priangan, Bandoeng, EYKEN, Sept. 1912 (B); Kedoe, Magelang, VAN OOSTEN 11 (B); Djember, Djember, ULTÉE 13 (B).

Distribution: Northern India, westward to the Punjab and Mount Abu and eastwards to Bengal and Upper Burma and on the Himalaya in Kumaon up to 4,000 ft (DUTHIE, 1911); cultivated in the Malay Peninsula and Archipelago, also in other tropical countries.

Vernacular name: bridal creeper.

Use: Cultivated in gardens for its dense masses of white flowers; the panicles of flowers are used in some parts of British India for table decoration (COOKE); the stems are much used in the Saharanpur district in making baskets for rough work (DUTHIE).

TWO NEW LECYTHIDACEAE AND TWO NEW APOCYNACEAE FROM MALAYSIA

by

W. J. LÜTJEHARMS and S. J. VAN OOSTSTROOM

(Leiden).

(Issued May 2nd, 1938).

During the year 1936 the first of us made a trip to the island of Enggano (W. coast of Sumatra, Residency of Benkoelen) for the special purpose of collecting Cryptogams. During this trip also a number of Phanerogams could be gathered. The collections made are preserved at the Rijksherbarium at Leiden, duplicates are to be found in the Herbarium at Buitenzorg. The Phanerogams were preliminary identified by Dr. D. F. VAN SLOOTEN (*Leguminosae*, *Flacourtiaceae*, *Combretaceae*, *Gramineae*) and by Dr. C. G. G. J. VAN STEENIS¹⁾. Afterwards some additional determinations were made by several specialists (BREMEKAMP, HENRARD, JONKER, MISS KOSTER, LAM, J. J. SMITH, UTTIEN) and by the authors. It resulted that a few species proved to be hitherto undescribed. Two of them will be published below, together with two others met with in the collections of the Rijksherbarium during our investigations. Some others will be published elsewhere in this periodical.

LECYTHIDACEAE

Barringtonia flagellata LÜTJEH. et VAN OOSTSTR., n. sp. — fig. 1, a—g. Arbor parva, circ. 5 m alta; ramulis pallide cinereis, teretibus, juvenilibus in sicco longitudinaliter corrugatis; foliis ad ramulorum apices aggregatis, glaberrimis, anguste oblongo-ellipticis vel oblongis, apice breviter acuminatis, basi breviter suboblique cuneatis, breviter angusteque decurrentibus, (22—)31—35 cm longis, (6—)10—12.5 cm latis, chartaceis, in sicco utrinque pallide viridibus, costa supra anguste subacute

¹⁾ To Dr. D. F. VAN SLOOTEN and especially to Dr. C. G. G. J. VAN STEENIS (Buitenzorg) may be expressed my sincere thanks for their invaluable help in identifying my collections.

W. J. LÜTJEHARMS.

prominula, subtus valde prominente, nervis lateralibus utrinque 14—16, fere ad marginem ascendentibus, arcuatim plusminusve confluentibus, supra prominulis, subtus prominentibus, nervulis rete gracile supra parum, subtus valde prominulum efficientibus; margine obsolete ser-

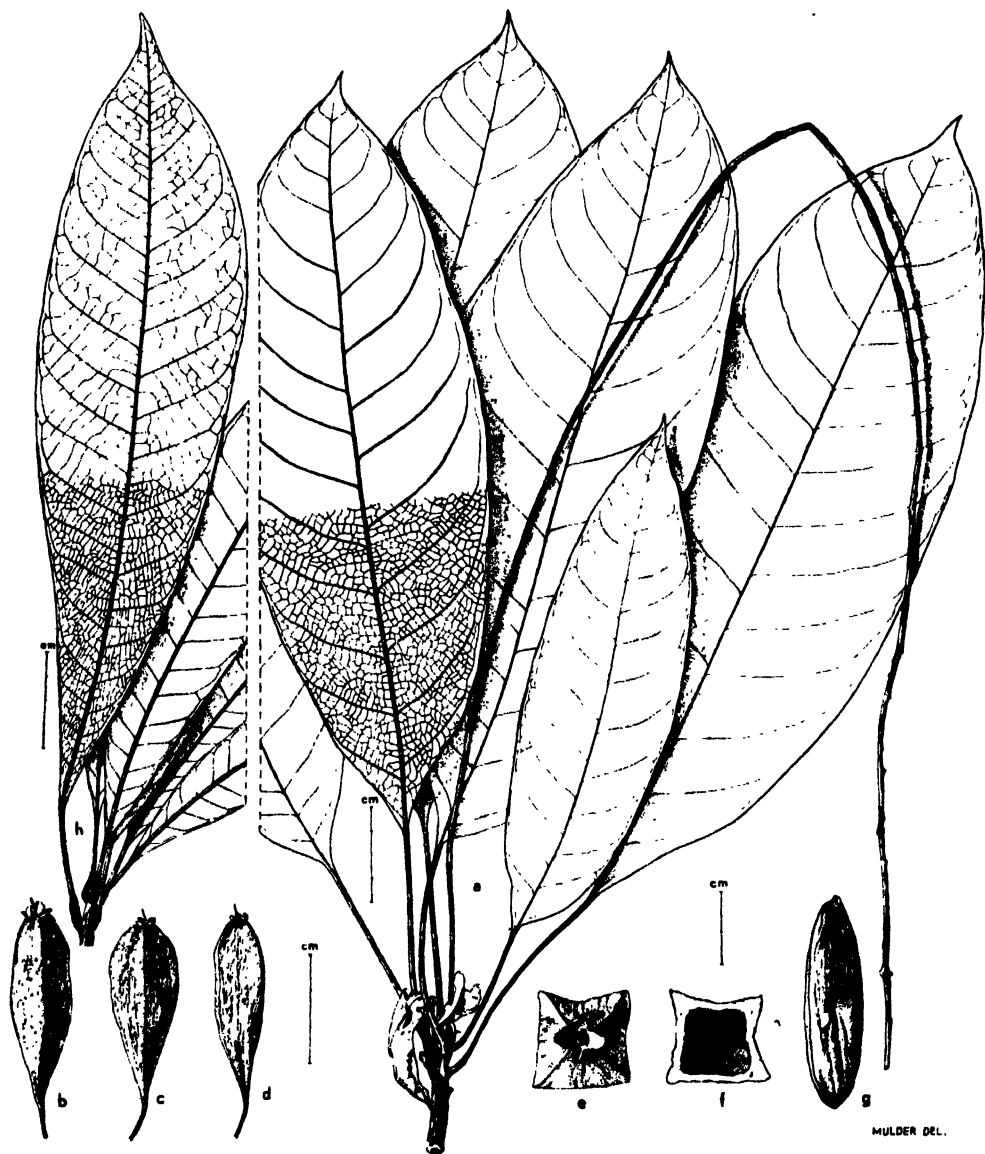


Fig. 1, a—g: *Barringtonia flagellata* LÜTJEL. et VAN OOSTSTR., (LÜTJELHARMS n. 4189, type); a, top of a branch with leaves and rhachis of an infructescence, destitute of fruits; b—d, fruits; e, fruit from above; f, cross section of fruit; g, seed; h: *Barringtonia confusa* LÜTJEL. et VAN OOSTSTR., (ZIPPELIUS n. 53/d, type), top of a branch.

rulata, angustissime revoluta; petiolo gracili, (6—)9.5—11 cm longo, in sicco striatulo, pallide olivaceo, basi incrassato, atrobrunneo; alabastris et floribus ignotis; infructescentiis terminalibus, longissime racemiformibus, solitariis, circ. 85 cm longis, rhachi gracili, circ. 2 mm crassa, in sicco longitudinaliter striata, cicatrices florum irregulariter, nunc sparse, nunc conferte dispositas gerente, basi bracteis nonnullis ovato-lanceolatis margine minute ciliatis, 6—7 mm longis instructa; fructubus pedicellatis, pedicello 1—1.5 cm longo, acute quadrangularibus, anguste obpyriformibus, circ. 5 cm longis, 1.7—2 cm diametro, reliquiis calycis stylique coronatis, unilocularibus; semine unico, anguste elongato-ellipsoideo vel oblanceolato-ellipsoideo, circ. 3 cm longo, circ. 1.2 cm crasso; sepalis 4, in fructu ovato-oblongis, late triangularibus vel semiorbicularibus, 3—4 mm longis, glabris.

TYPE: Malay Archipelago, Enggano (Res. of Benkoelen, Sumatra), forest near Boea-Boea, \pm 100 m alt., June 3, 1936, leg. W. J. LÜTJEHARMS n. 4189 (type in Herb. Lugd. Bat.).

VERNACULAR NAME: poetat (Malayan, Palembang).

OBS. 1. According to the fieldnotes the fruits of this new species are of a reddish colour.

OBS. 2. Somewhat below the leaves at the apex of the only twig of the type collection there is a sessile leafy bud scale of a narrow spatulate form, rounded at the apex and measuring ca. 5×2 cm. At the apex of the twig below the bracts surrounding the base of the peduncle there are two or three small, petioled leaves of about $1\frac{1}{2}$ —2 cm length.

OBS. 3. This interesting new species must be considered as to belong to the subgenus *Stravadium* (JUSS.) MEISSN. On account of the mature fruit showing the rests of four dissipiments it probably belongs to the section *Doxomma* (MIERS) NIEDENZ. It is at once characterized by its long and slenderly curved inflorescence, its long and slender petioles, the obscurely serrulate and narrowly revolute margin of the leaf-blades and the sharply quadrangular, narrow-obpyriform, pedicellate fruit.

OBS. 4. Some of the apparently closely related species are *B. Eberhardtii* GAGNEP., *B. longipes* GAGNEP., *B. cochinchinensis* (BL.) MERR., *B. kratensis* CRAIB. With *B. Eberhardtii* it has the long slender inflorescence in common, it differs, however, by the larger leaves, with obscurely serrate leaf-margin, in having 14—16 (instead of 5—7) pairs of nerves and by the petiole being much longer. From *B. longipes* it differs by the slightly larger leaves and longer petioles, and by the form of the fruit, which has the same length but is about half as broad and is

distinctly and sharply quadrangular, while in *B. longipes* it is obscurely angular or almost smooth (according to GAGNEPAIN). *B. cochinchinensis* and *kratensis* have the leaves smaller and more or less distinctly serrate. Moreover, *B. cochinchinensis* has the petiole relatively longer and the fruit oblong-cylindrical, more or less acute at *both* ends. The fruit of *B. kratensis* seems to be unknown. The fruit of our new species shows a superficial resemblance to that of *B. acutangula* (L.) GAERTN., but the leaves in the latter species are entirely different.

Obs. 5. The branch we possess of our new species shows a certain resemblance to two specimens preserved in the Rijksherbarium at Leiden, collected by ZIPPELIUS in Amboina (ZIPPELIUS 53/d), identified by BLUME as *Barringtonia rubra* BL. Comparing the Enggano plant with that of Amboina, it is, however, obvious that there are several distinctive characters. The Enggano plant has the leaves narrow oblong-elliptic or oblong (the broadest part in the middle), the apex shortly acuminate, the base shortly cuneate and somewhat oblique with a petiole of (6—)9.5—11 cm being the $\frac{1}{3}$ — $\frac{1}{4}$ part of the length of the blade. The number of lateral nerves amounts to 14—16. The plant from Amboina has the leaves oblanceolate-oblong, the broadest part above the middle, the apex shortly acuminate, the base distinctly cuneate, not distinctly oblique, whereas the petiole has a length of 2.5—5 cm, being $\frac{1}{7}$ — $\frac{1}{6}$ part of the length of the blade. The number of lateral nerves amounts to 17—19. Moreover the rhachis of the inflorescence in the Enggano specimen is much longer, though this needs not to be of any importance as the Enggano plant is in fruiting stage, whereas one of the specimens from Amboina has only young flowers. These flowers show an undivided calyx; the calyx on the fruits in the Enggano specimen is distinctly 4-fid.

Studying the plant of ZIPPELIUS there arose some difficulties, which might be of interest from a nomenclatorial point of view. These difficulties have reference to the name *Barringtonia rubra* added by BLUME to the plants of ZIPPELIUS, but their real origin is much older and can be carried back to the conception of *Eugenia acutangula* by LINNAEUS.

The species *Eugenia acutangula* as it has been established by LINNAEUS in the first edition of his Species Plantarum must be regarded as a mixture of two units, viz.:

1. A Ceylon species, according to MIERS ¹⁾ represented in the Hermann Herbarium at the British Museum, London, which has to bear the name *Barringtonia acutangula* (L.) GAERTN.

¹⁾ MIERS in Transact. Linn. Soc., 2nd series, Botany, I, 1875, p. 80.

2. The plant described and figured by RHEEDE in his *Hortus Malabaricus*, Vol. IV, 1673, p. 15, tab. 7, to which plant MIERS gives the name *Butonica rubra*¹⁾, based on *Stravadia rubra* PERSOON²⁾, the latter species with the exception of the synonym of RUMPHIUS. If we consider this species as to belong to the genus *Barringtonia*, the correct name must be *Barringtonia rubra* (PERS.) BLUME, for BLUME created this combination in VAN HOUTTE, *Flore des Serres*, VII, 1851, p. 23. It must be emphasized that in making the new combination BLUME had in mind a plant from the Moluccas (see below) and not from British India. Unfortunately this Moluccan plant is another one as that of RHEEDE, so that BLUME's new combination must be considered as valid for the name only, excluding the description.

In the second edition of his *Species Plantarum* LINNAEUS added to the synonyms given already in the first edition the name *Butonica terrestris rubra* used by RUMPHIUS in his *Herbarium Amboinense*, III, 1743, p. 181, tab. 115. This plant, however, represents a third species different from the two others mentioned above in various characters. MIERS in his memoir "On the *Barringtoniaceae*"³⁾ based his species *Butonica terrestris* MIERS (not RUMPH. as mentioned by MIERS) on two specimens collected by HORSFIELD from Banca and from Patjetan (East Java) and on the description and plate of RUMPHIUS. He makes the supposition that indeed the plants of HORSFIELD represent the same species as RUMPHIUS's *Butonica terrestris rubra*. There is, however, no certainty at all about this, as the specimens of HORSFIELD and the description of MIERS do not fit very well for RUMPHIUS's plant. It seems better to leave the identity of the species figured by RUMPHIUS undecided for this moment.

Now there are, as stated above, in the Rijksherbarium at Leiden two sheets of *Barringtonia*, both from Amboina, collected by ZIPPELIUS, and bearing the name *Barringtonia rubra* BL. in BLUME's handwriting. These specimens fairly well correspond with the description given by BLUME in VAN HOUTTE, *Fl. des Serres*, l.c. under *Barringtonia rubra* BL. As has been already pointed out, the specific epitheton *rubra* cannot be used for these plants as it is connected with the species figured by RHEEDE. Now there are three possibilities:

¹⁾ MIERS, l.c. p. 70.

²⁾ PERSOON, *Synopsis Plantarum* II, 1807, p. 30.

³⁾ MIERS l.c.

1. The specimens of Amboina collected by ZIPPELIUS represent the same species as RUMPHIUS's plate;

2. they belong to *Butonica terrestris* MIERS; this species based on the specimens of HORSFIELD only;

3. they represent a species different both from that of RUMPHIUS and from *Butonica terrestris* MIERS. In the latter case we must regard the Amboina specimens of ZIPPELIUS as representatives of a new species.

Comparing the specimens of ZIPPELIUS with MIERS's description of *Butonica terrestris* and with the HORSFIELD specimens, we can state that the differences are so important that they can impossibly belong to the same species. So the second possibility is already excluded. Do the specimens of ZIPPELIUS possibly belong to RUMPHIUS's species? This question must stay unsolved, as nobody knows exactly what is the species of RUMPHIUS. Anyhow the specimens of ZIPPELIUS, being identic or not with RUMPHIUS's species, have to bear a valid name, as the name *Barringtonia rubra* given to them by BLUME is related to *Tsjeria Samstravadi* of RHEEDE, as stated above. We therefore propose the name *Barringtonia confusa*.

One could put forward that *Barringtonia confusa* is the same species as RUMPHIUS's *Butonica terrestris alba* (= *Butonica silvestris alba*) (Herb. Amboin. III, 1743, p. 181, tab. 116), the base of *Stravadia alba* PERS. = *Stravadium album* (PERS.) DC. = *Barringtonia alba* (PERS.) BL. Here again must be stated that nobody knows RUMPHIUS's species, and that it is impossible to prove the identity of both.

MERRILL, in his paper entitled "An interpretation of RUMPHIUS's Herbarium Amboinense", 1917, supposes the identity of RUMPHIUS's *Butonica terrestris rubra* and *Butonica terrestris alba* with *Barringtonia racemosa* (L.) BL. As a representative of *Butonica terrestris alba* the Bureau of Science, Manila, distributed specimens collected by ROBINSON (no. 467), which doubtless belong to *Barringtonia racemosa* (L.) BL. The latter species rather well agrees with RUMPHIUS's not too clear description of *Butonica terrestris alba*, but not so well with his plate, which shows distinctly petiolate leaves with slender petioles, whereas the leaves of *B. racemosa* (L.) BL. are very shortly and broadly petiolate or almost sessile, so that in our opinion the identity must be doubted.

Barringtonia confusa LÜTJEH. et VAN OOSTSTR., n. sp. — fig. 1, h.

B. rubra BL. in VAN HOUTTE, Fl. des Serres, VII (1851) p. 23, quoad descript.

Arbor?, ramulis in sicco cinereo-brunneis, teretibus, in sicco longitudinaliter obscure corrugatis, glaberrimis; foliis ad ramulorum

apices aggregatis, glaberrimis, oblanceolato-oblongis, apice acuminatis, basi valde cuneatis anguste decurrentibus, (23.5—)26—33(—37) cm longis, (5.5—)6.5—8.5(—10) cm latis, chartaceis, in sicco cinereo-viridibus, supra opacis, subtus nitidulis, costa supra prominula, subtus prominente, nervis lateralibus utrinque 17—19, patentibus, ad marginem ascendentibus, haud confluentibus sed prope marginem nervulis transversalibus connectis, supra prominulis subtus prominentibus, nervulis supra et subtus rete gracile prominulum efficientibus, margine obsolete, prope basin obsolete crenulatis, non vel angustissime revoluta; petiolo gracili, 2.5—5 cm longo, supra subapplanato, in sicco striatulo, cinereo-viridi, basi valde incrassato, in sicco ruguloso, brunneo-rufescente; inflorescentiis in axillis foliorum superiorum positis, solitariis, racemiformibus, juvenilibus circ. 23 cm longis, circ. 70-floribus, rhachi gracili, circ. 1.5 mm crassa, tereti, farinosa; floribus valde immaturis (alabastris globosis circ. 3 mm diam.) pedicellatis, in axillis bractearum minutarum lanceolarum, circ. 0.5 mm longarum positis, pedicello 2.5—3 mm longo, plusminusve farinoso, basi articulado, in alabastro receptaculo obconico, 2 mm alto, subfarinoso, calyce globoso cupulato, integro, circ. 3 mm alto, subfarinoso vel glabro, petalis 3, orbicularibus, valde concavis, filamentis numerosis, ovario 3-loculari.

TYPE: Malay Archipelago, Amboina, leg. ZIPPELIUS n. 53/d (type in Herb. Lugd. Bat.; a specimen with very young flowers and a sterile specimen).

OBS. 1. See the remarks under obs. 5 belonging to *Barringtonia flagellata*, p. 94.

OBS. 2. On account of the calyx being cup-shaped and entire in bud, the new species seems to belong to the subgenus *Butonica* (JUSS.) NIEDENZ. It is among others characterized by the slenderly petioled leaves. It is a curious fact that the majority of the species possessing such slender petioles seems to belong to the subgenus *Stravadium* (JUSS.) NIEDENZ.

OBS. 3. The flowers of the type specimen are in a very young stage. They permitted, however, to get an impression of the form of the entire calyx, the number of the petals and of the cells of the ovary. The form of the petals we described as to be orbicular, it is possible, however, that this form will change afterwards. The number of petals and cells of the ovary being 3 is very remarkable, but in several flowerbuds we dissected this number was constantly found. As we have only one specimen at hand, it is impossible to decide if the 3-merous corolla and ovary represent a constant feature or merely a slight anomaly.

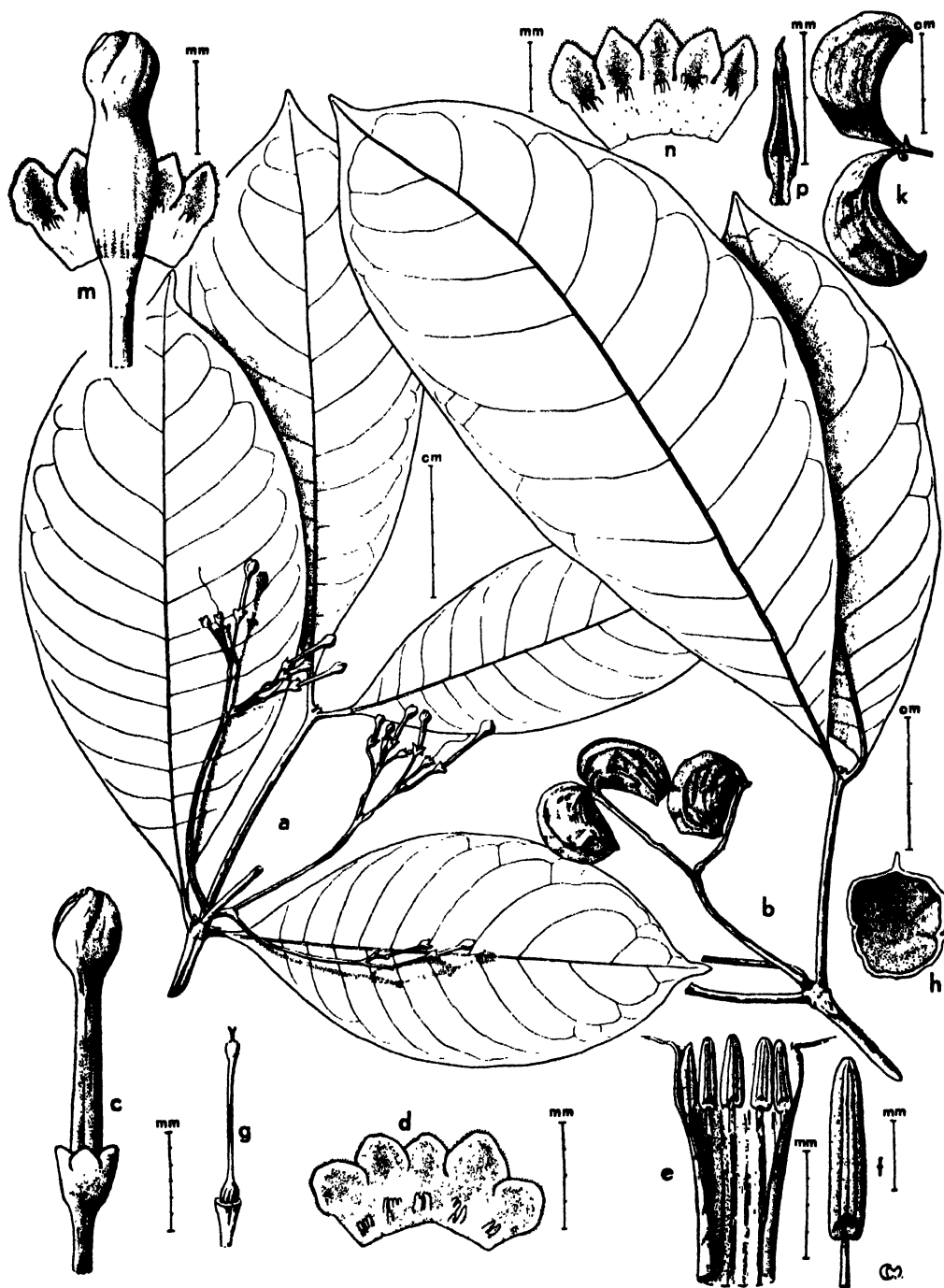


Fig. 2, a—h: *Tabernaemontana carinata* LÜTJEH. et VAN OOSTSTR., (LÖRZING n. 6994, type); a, flowering branch; b, fruiting branch; c, flowerbud; d, calyx, opened; e, upper part of corolla tube; f, stamen; g, pistil; h, cross section of fruit; k—p: *Tabernaemontana inaequalifolia* LÜTJEH. et VAN OOSTSTR., (LÜTJEHARMS n. 4461, type); k, fruit; m, flowerbud with opened calyx; n, calyx, opened; p, young stamen.

APOCYNACEAE

Tabernaemontana inaequalifolia LÜTJEL. et VAN OOSTSTR., n. sp. — fig. 2, k—p.

Arbor, circ. 8—10 m alta, ramulis glabris, pallide griseo-viridibus, adultis teretibus, juvenilibus subangulatis vel compressis, 3—5 × 2—3.5 mm diam., foliis chartaceis, in paribus distincte inaequalibus, glabris, utrinque opacis, subtus pallidioribus, majoribus singulae paris ellipticis vel oblongo-ellipticis, apice breviter acute acuminatis, basi subobliquis, acutis plusminusve angusteque decurrentibus, 16—30 cm longis, 6.5—13 cm latis; minoribus singulae paris late ellipticis vel ellipticis vel interdum oblongo-ellipticis, apice in foliis latioribus plusminusve abrupte acuminatis, in angustioribus acuminatis basi rotundatis breviter abrupteque decurrentibus, 7—25 cm longis, 4.5—10.5 cm latis; costa supra impressa, subtus prominente, nervis primariis supra prominulis, subtus prominentibus, in foliis majoribus singulae paris (10—)11—13(—15), in foliis minoribus (5—)8—11; petiolo supra canaliculato, apice anguste alato, in foliis majoribus singulae paris 15—28 mm, in foliis minoribus (9—)11—17(—23) mm longo; stipula singula intra-petiolari triangulari excavata, circ. 3 mm longa, stipulae foliorum binorum oppositorum lineis prominulis interpetiolaribus connatae; inflorescentiis supraaxillaribus, supra pseudodichotomiam ramulorum decussate positis, lobis calycis ciliatis exceptis glabris, pedunculatis, cymosis, pedunculo 3—5.5 cm longo, ramis primariis circ. 10—12 mm longis, pedicellis apice incrassatis, (7—)10—12(—16) mm longis; calyce campanulato, in floribus immaturis circ. 5 mm alto, 5-partito, lobis margine ciliolatis, circ. 2.5 mm longis, exterioribus 2 triangularibus intus ad basin glandulis circ. 2—3, minutis, ligulatis instructis, interioribus 3 paulo latioribus, ovatis vel late ovatis, margine membranaceis, intus ad basin glandulis circ. 3—6, ut supra instructis; corollae tubo (in floribus valde immaturis) glabro, lobis extus glabris, staminibus 5, filamentis prob. brevibus, supra medium tubi corollae insertis, antheris prob. breviter sagittatis, apiculatis, stigmatibus exannulato; folliculis binis, interdum singulis, in vivo aurantiacis, patentibus, falcato-elongatis, plusminusve allantoides, subcarnosis, basin versus attenuatis, sessilibus, mucronulatis, obsolete 3-lineatis, circ. 2.5—4.5 cm longis, 1.5—2.2 cm latis; seminibus, usque ad 11 (in folliculis minoribus interdum 2), rubro-arillatis, curvato-oblongis vel reniformibus, ad hilum valde sulcatis, circ. 11—15 mm longis, 5—7 mm latis, testa crustacea, longitudinaliter sulcata, minute papillata, albumine ruminato.

TYPE: Malay Archipelago, Enggano (Res. of Benkoelen, Sumatra), forest near Boea-Boea, \pm 100 m alt., June 9, 1936, leg. W. J. LÜTJEHARMS n. 4461 (type in Herb. Lugd. Bat.).

VERNACULAR NAMES: bentaoes (Malayan, Palembang), ekaniohkoë (Engganeese).

OBS. 1. According to the field notes a tree of about 8—10 m height with a trunk of 13 cm in diam. at 1.5 m above the ground. The fruits are orange-red with an unpleasant smell; the aril is red and according to a native tree collector the flowers should be white. Latex white. In contradistinction to the surrounding trees, this one was fully bare of epiphytes.

OBS. 2. We arrange this species and the following one under *Tabernaemontana*, referring to the remarks on that genus given by MERRILL in his paper published in the Contributions from the Arnold Arboretum, VIII, 1934, p. 143, with which remarks we fully agree.

OBS. 3. Although the inequality of the leaves of one leafpair in this species is a character occurring in many other representatives of the genus, it is so obvious here, that we did not hesitate to derive the specific epitheton from this character.

Tabernaemontana carinata LÜTJEH. et VAN OOSTSTR., n. sp. — fig. 2, a—h.

Arbor? Frutex? Ramulis glabris, angulatis vel subcompressis, 2.5—4 mm diametro; foliis chartaceis, in paribus distincte inaequalibus, glabris, utrinque opacis, subtus pallidioribus, ellipticis vel oblongo-ellipticis, apice plusminusve abrupte breviter obtusiuscule acuminatis, basi decurrento-cuneatis, acutis, 13—25 cm longis, 6—11 cm latis, nervis primariis utrinque 10—12, supra subimpressis vel leviter prominentibus, costa nervisque primariis subtus distincte prominentibus; petiolo 8—12 mm longo, supra plano vel subcanaliculato, angustissime alato, basi stipula singula intrapetiolari triangulari excavata circ. 3 mm longa praedita, stipulis foliorum binorum oppositorum lineis prominulis interpetiolaribus connatis; inflorescentiis supraaxillaribus, supra pseudo-dichotomiam ramulorum decussate positis, pedunculatis, cymosis, pedunculo glabro, 5—6 cm longo, ramis primariis glabris, 1—1.5 cm longis, pedicellis glabris usque ad 13 mm longis; calyce 5-partito, lobis suborbicularibus apice rotundatis, extus puberulentis, margine ciliolatis, circ. 2 mm longis, intus ad basin glandulis 3—4, minutis, anguste ligulatis instructis; corollae tubo (in floribus fere maturis) circ. 14 mm longo, 1.5—2 mm diam., glabro, apice subdilatato, lobis in alabastro globulam formantibus, probabiliter suborbicularibus, extus puberulentis; staminibus 5, filamentis brevibus supra medio in dilatatione tubi corollae

insertis, antheris anguste oblongis, brevissime obtuseque sagittatis, 2.5 mm longis; stigmatibus exannulato, cylindrico, apiculo elongato breviter bifido praedito; folliculis binis vel interdum singulis, sessilibus, recurvis, falcatis, fere semiorbicularibus, 2.5—2.8 cm longis, 1.5—2 cm latis, dorso alato-carinatis, lateraliter utrinque carina obsoleta praeditis; seminibus circ. 4, arillatis, subcurvatis, lateraliter subcompressis, ad hilum valde sulcatis, circ. 13 mm longis, 6—8 mm latis, testa crustacea longitudinaliter sulcata, minute papillata, albumine leviter ruminato.

TYPE: Malay Archipelago, Berhala-island (East Coast of Sumatra), \pm 80 m alt., November 2, 1919, leg. J. A. LÖRZING n. 6994, with almost expanded flowers and mature fruits (type in Herb. Lugd. Bat.).

Obs. 1. Concerning the conception of this species as a *Tabernaemontana* we may refer to Obs. 2 under the preceding species, *T. inaequalifolia*.

Obs. 2. We met with this species during our investigation of *Tabernaemontana inaequalifolia*, with which species it shows a superficial resemblance. It is at once distinguished, however, by the quite different fruit. It was originally distributed by the Herbarium at Buitenzorg under the name of *T. sphaerocarpa* Bl. In contradistinction with *T. carinata* which has the follicles mostly in pairs, falcate or semi-orbicular, distinctly carinate at the back, those of *T. sphaerocarpa* are mostly solitary, more or less globular and much larger.

A NEW SPECIES OF IXORA FROM ENGGANO (SUMATRA)

by

C. E. B. BREMEKAMP

(Bilthoven).

(Issued May 2nd, 1938).

Ixora engganensis BREM., n. spec. ad sectionem *Otobactrum* et ad seriem *Longitubarum* pertinens, *I. paludosae* valde affinis, sed foliis acuminatis, basi obtusis, inflorescentia laxiore, corollae lobis longioribus et stylo longius exserto ab ea distinguenda.

Arbuscula. Rami veteriores cortice griseo-brunneo opaco, haud distincte fisso vestiti. Folia ordinaria petiolo 8—12 mm longo munita; lamina oblonga 9.5—16 cm longa et 3.5—6 cm lata, apice acuminata et mucronata, basi obtusa, herbacea, utrimque subopaca, costa basin versus impressa, nervis utroque latere costae 8—10 tenuioribus, venulis tenuissimis. Stipulae triangulares in aristam vagina longiorem exeuntes, axilla pilosae. Folia suprema brevius petiolata an subsessilia, ovato-oblonga, basi rotundata an subeordata. Inflorescentia laxe corymbosa, puberula, e floribus circ. 75 composita. Pedunculus 9—12 cm longus, puberulus, internodio usque ad 2.5 cm longo foliis brevissime petiolatis, oblongis, usque ad 3 cm longis et 1 cm latis munito praecessus. Ramuli infimi 2.2—4.4 cm longi. Flores laterales triadum pedicellis 3 mm longis instructi; flores centrales sessiles. Bracteae angustissime triangulares; infimae 2 mm longae; aliae peripheriam versus gradatim breviores. Bracteolae 0.5 mm longae. Ovarium glabrum. Calyx tubo subnullo, lobis late triangularibus 0.5 mm longis. Corolla alba tubo 2.3 cm longo, extus intusque glabro, lobis lineari-oblongis 8.5 mm longis et 2 mm latis, utrimque glabris, acutis, reflexis, margine revolutis. Filamenta 2 mm; antherae 4 mm longae, acutissime exeuntes. Styli pars exserta stigmatibus 1.2 mm longis comprehensis 5 mm longa.

TYPE: Malay Archipelago, Enggano (Res. Benkoelen, Sumatra), Meek, in the fringe of the forest, June 20, 1936, leg. W. J. LÜTJEHARMS n. 4863 (type in Herb. Lugd. Bat.).

In the only specimen available the inflorescences at the end of the

shoots have disappeared: those present are borne by short shoots springing from the axils of the upper leaves and consisting of a single, very short, internode provided with rudimentary leaves.

In trying to determine this species with my key (Bull. du Jard. Bot. de Buitenzorg, 1937), one would arrive near *I. mirabilis* and *I. karimatica*, two Bornean species, in which, as in *I. engganensis*, the corolla tube is less than three times as long as the lobes: with these two species *I. engganensis* has apart from this character very little in common. It is doubtless related to *I. paludosa*.

A NEW BURMANNIA FROM ENGGANO (SUMATRA)

by

F. P. JONKER

(Botanical Museum and Herbarium of the University, Utrecht).

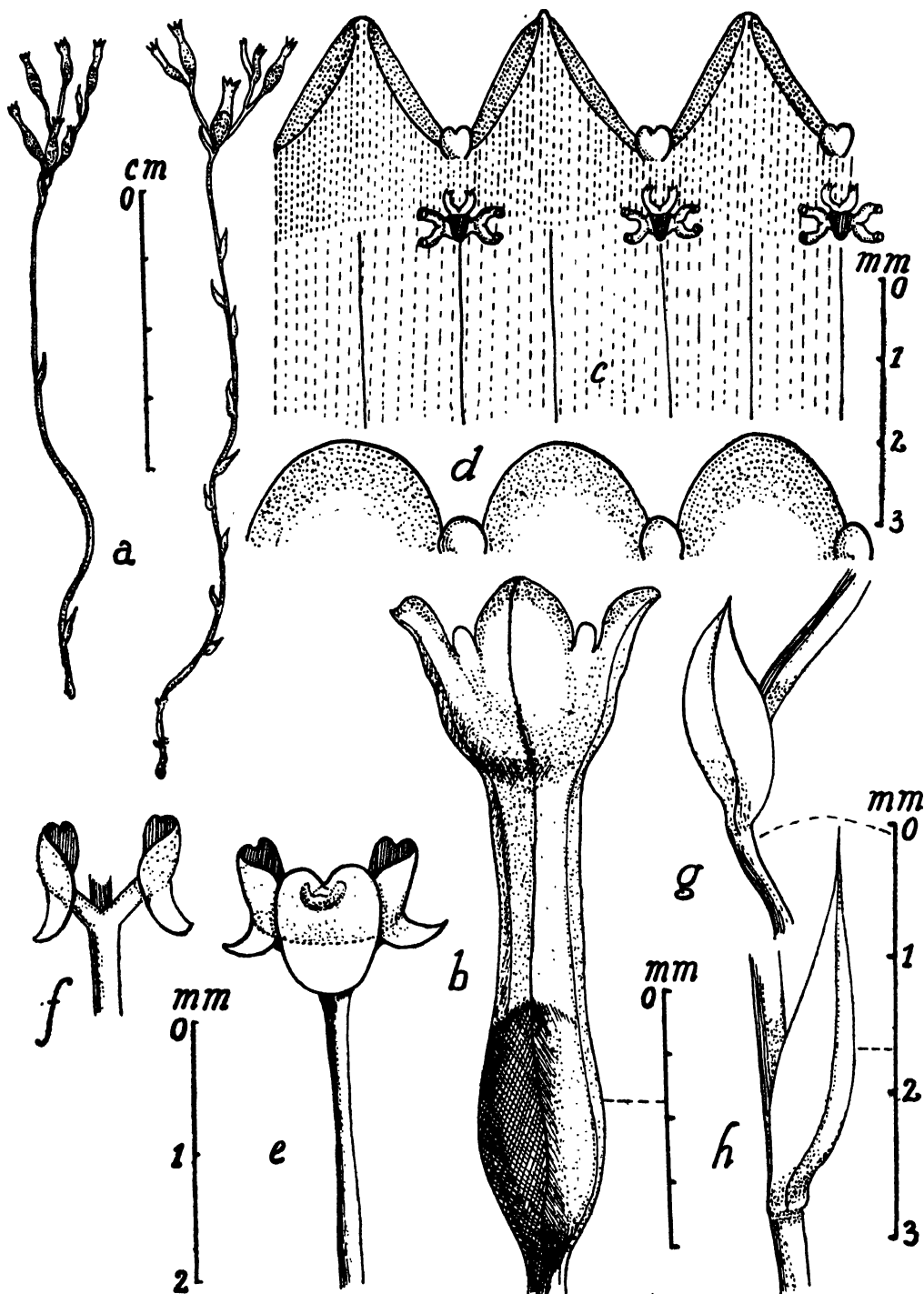
(Issued May 2nd, 1938).

***Burmattia engganensis* JONK., n. sp.**

Herba pusilla, saprophytica, 10—13 cm alta. Radices ignotae. Caulis simplex, erectus, teres, glaber, succulentus. Folia 3—8, squamas simulantia, lanceolata vel ovato-lanceolata, glabra, acuta vel acuminata, 2—6 mm longa, uninervia, nervo prominente. Folia basalia rosulata nulla. Bractee plm. 5 mm longae, ovatae, acutae. Flores 5—9, albi-purpurascens, 9—12 mm longi, erecti, pedicellati, in cincinnos geminos conferti. Limbus succulentus, 6-lobatus, lobis exterioribus tribus, 1.5—2 mm longis, erectis, in alabastris et floribus junioribus margine involutis, triangularibus, obtusis; in floribus perfectis orbiculatis et margine evolutis; lobis interioribus erectis, crassis, glandulosis, ovatis vel obovatis vel orbiculatis, obtusis vel rotundatis vel retusis, quam exteriores brevioribus, 0.25—1 mm longis. Tubus perigonii trigono-cylindricus, 4—5 mm longus, 6-nervius. Alae perianthii subnullae, in costas angustas reductae. Antherae sessiles, lobis interioribus oppositae sed profundius insertae, connectivis triangularibus, apice bicristatis, cristis curvatis. Stylus crassus, trifurcatus, ramis apice stigmatibus praeditis, appendiculo membranaceo rotundato pendulo. Stylus cum stigmatibus 4—4.5 mm longus. Ovarium obovoideum vel ellipsoideum, 3—4 mm longum, triloculare. Ovula numerosa, ovoidea vel ellipsoidea.

Type: Malay Archipelago, Enggano (Res. Benkoelen, Sumatra), forest near Boea-boea, 100 m alt., fl. June 8, 1936, leg. W. J. LÜTJEHARMS n. 4437. *Cotype:* id., fl. June 14, 1936, leg. W. J. LÜTJEHARMS n. 4736.

This new *Burmattia*, twice collected by Dr LÜTJEHARMS on Enggano island, Res. of Benkoelen, Sumatra, belongs to the saprophytical species of the genus. The stem and scalelike leaves are without chlorophyll, radical rosulate leaves are lacking. Other Malaysian colourless species are *B. gracilis* RIDL., *B. lutescens* BECC., *B. tridentata* BECC. and *B. oblonga* RIDL. with prominently winged flowers; and *B. bi-*



Burmannia engganensis JONK. — *a*. two plants; *b*. flower; *c*. perianth of young flower, opened and showing the stamens; *d*. limb of older flower; *e*. style and stigmas; *f*. upper part of style with style-branches and two stigmas; *g*. and *h*. stem-scales.

faria J. J. S. with *B. tuberosa* BECC. and the closely allied *B. Championii* THW., three species without wings. To these three species *B. engganensis* is allied; from *B. tuberosa* and *B. Championii* it is easily distinguishable by its inflorescence. Both *B. tuberosa* and *B. Championii* have few, clustered, shortly pedicellate flowers at the top of the stem, whereas the stem of *B. engganensis* is forked at the apex into a bifid cyme, bearing shortly pedicellate, erect flowers. Also the shape of the inner perianthlobes and the apiculate connective are quite distinct. *B. bifaria* J. J. S. is closely related but differs by its papillose connective and its distichous, imbricate stem-scales. Also the shape of the inflorescence is somewhat deviating.

The wingless flowers and the shape of the inflorescence recall somewhat the genus *Gymnosiphon* BL.

HAPLOLOBUS CELEBICUS, NOV. SPEC.
(Burseraceae)

by

H. J. LAM

(National Herbarium, Leiden).

(Issued May 2nd, 1938).

Description of type specimen:

Haplolobus celebicus, nov. spec. — Arbor altiuscula; ramuli subgraciles, circiter 0.4—0.7 diam., lenticellati, vetustiores (in sicc.) lenticellis plus minusve rugosi, alabastro terminali minuto pulverulento, cetera glabri; medulla compacta aresinosa. *Folia* glabra estipulata, ($1\frac{1}{2}$ —) $2\frac{1}{2}$ — $3\frac{1}{2}$ —($4\frac{1}{2}$)-jugata; petioli teretes lenticellati, ima basi supra vix deplati, basi nodisque rhachidis vix articulati, 6.5—9.5 cm longi, rhachidis partes interjugales 2.8—5.5 cm longae, medulla nonnullis fasciculis resiniferis magnis percursa; foliola chartacea, in sicc. viridiuscula, ovata vel ovato-oblonga ad oblongo-lanceolata, basi plus minusve inaequalia rotundata ad acuta, marginibus integra, apice breviter obtuse subabrupte acuminata, 9—15—21 cm longa, 4—6—8.5 cm lata, petioluli 1.3—2.7, terminales 3.5—6 cm longi, acumen 0.5—1.5 cm longum; nervi secundarii cum costa media subtus in sicc. paulo prominentes, supra paulo sulcati, utrinque (6—)8—11, angulo circiter (50° —) 70° — 80° de costa adscendentes, praecipue margines folii versus curvati, margine 0.2—0.4 cm distante ea subparalleli, diminuentes, apice folii tantum arcuatim conjuncti; nervi tertiarii pertenuis, transversis, sinuosis, paucis, prope costam ea perpendicularibus, cum reticulatione laxa in sicc. utrinque conspicui. *Inflorescentiae* (♀ ignotae) ♂ axillares, multiflorae, glabrae, e ima basi late paniculato-ramosae, rami 10—22 cm longi, penultimi cymosi, cymulae ultimae 3-florae, interdum ramulorum apicibus alabastro vegetativo suffultis¹⁾; bracteae perminutae deltoideae. *Flores* (♀ ignoti) ♂ glabri, minuti, alabastris globosis, 0.1—0.15 cm diam., pedicelli pergraciles 0.05—0.15 cm longi, apicum versus dilatati, ebracteolati. Calyx 3-fidus, circ. 0.1 cm altus, sepala breviter late deltoidea. *Petala* 3 oblongo-ovoidae, 0.15—

¹⁾ This is also known in some *Dacryodes*-species.



0.2 cm longa, tenuia, apice minute inflexo-inerassata, subimbricata. *Stamina* 6 monodynamia glabra; filamenta filiformia basi libera; antherae ovoideo-oblongae. *Discus* crassus 6-undulatus. *Ovarii* rudimentum stigmatate 3-lobo brevi suffultum triloculare sterile haud vel vix e disco exsertum.

The second specimen known possesses fruits, according to which the description may be augmented as follows:

Leaves as in type specimen, rather broad, the acumen of the leaflets up to 2 cm long. *Infrutescences* branched from the very base, glabrous, about 10 cm long. Fruiting *calyx* hardly enlarged. *Fruit* ovoid or slightly oblique, glabrous, the apex subacute, 1.2—1.6 cm long, 0.7—1.1 cm in diam.; pericarp thin, the pyrenes and the septa extremely thin; seed solitary (the two other cells being sterile), ovoid, the cotyledons thick, entire and plano-convex.

Celobes: Central Celebes, Malili, Kawata, nr. Tolé-Tolé, scattered in old forest on steep slope, about 250 m in alt. (Forest Research Inst. Cel./V—208¹). *Type specimen*: tree 25 m high, bole 15 m high, 0.56 m in diam. at 1.8 m from bottom; young flower buds green, on Oct. 25, 1932, with a smell of manggo leaves, flowers [male] yellow, on Nov. 9, 1932 and Nov. 9, 1933, with a smell of manggo flowers, sterile on Aug. 23, 1934; nat. [To Bela] names: *bakata pocté* [To Padoë dialect], *toemoni pocté* [To Koronsië dialect]); same locality 200 m in alt., same habitat (For. Res. Inst. Cel./V—312¹), tree 25 m high, bole 10 m high, 0.35 m in diam. at 1 m from bottom and 0.3 m below first branch; fruit brown when young, almost black when ripe, on March 31, 1934, sterile on Aug. 23, 1936; same nat. names).

Moluccas: Res. Ternate, Batjan (For. Res. Inst. bb. 16456f; part of leaf only; nat. [Tern., Galela dial.] name: *palamkokotoc*).

Possibly the specimen from Manado (RIEDEL), quoted in my earlier paper (Bull. Jard. bot. Buitenzorg, Sér. III, Vol. 12, 1932, p. 418) has to be inserted in this species and not in *H. moluccanus*. Cf. also the Batjan specimens, quoted earlier under 14. *Haplolobus* spec. (l.c., p. 419).

Remarks. *H. celebicus* is closely related to *H. moluccanus*, from which it differs by its smaller leaflets, fewer secondary nerves and free filaments.

¹) Numbered tree in forestry experimental plot.

Haplolobus celebicus, n. sp. — *a.* branchlet with leaves and male inflorescences (with galls); *b.* male flower outside; *c.* ditto, longitudinal section; *d.* diagram of male flower; *e.* infrutescence; *f.* fruit; *g.* ditto, cross-section; *k.* cross-section of branchlet; *m.* ditto of petiole — *a—d, k, m* after type specimen; *e—g* after F. B. I. Cel./V—312).

STUDIES IN PHYLOGENY

I.

On the relation of Taxonomy, Phylogeny and Biogeography ¹⁾

by

H. J. LAM

(National Herbarium, Leiden).

"Namentlich die Biogeographie ist ohne die
"Geschichte der Organismen, die ja zugleich
"die Geschichte ihrer Verbreitung ist, gar
"nicht zu verstehen". (ADOLF MEYER, *Logik
der Morphologie*, etc. 1926, p. 233).

Summary.

Taxonomy is static, its symbols are therefore two-dimensional, representing 1. differences or resemblances and 2. diversity (eventually are also area). Phylogeny is dynamic and its symbols are three-dimensional, representing 1. Time, 2. differences or resemblances and 3. diversity (eventually also migration). The term "*genorheithrum*" is proposed for a "stream of potentialities" as a phylogenetic unit in the Time. Taxonomic units are cross-sections through *genorheithra*, the boundaries of which are discontinuities of various kinds. A new discontinuity originates, as a rule, from a great number of potentialities (not from a single [pair of] parents). This implies the probability of polytopy as a common phenomenon, and also the supposition of a minimum of genetic property, below which a discontinuity is not viable. Natural extinction may be largely due to the loss of potentialities. — Corresponding reasonings may be applied to Biogeography, which may be static (floristics and faunistics) or dynamic (migrations). Taxonomic units are represented here by areas, the rate of extension of which may be a function of the number of potentialities. The forces, influencing the motion of any point of an area boundary are briefly summarized in a table, demonstrating the embarrassing complexity of WILLIS' statistical methods. In addition, the "law of BEYERINCK" is formulated anew on a broader basis. Disappearing of areas may be due to two causes: extinction of the units (loss of potentialities), or dissolution into new units (areas). The minimum of potentialities mentioned finds a geographic analogon in the law of the minimum area, established by PALMGREN.

As I have pointed out in a previous paper (lit. ²⁾ 16, p. 178 ss.),

¹⁾ I have to express my sincere thanks to my friend Prof. L. G. M. BAAS BECKING for kindly correcting the English.

²⁾ At the end of Nr. II.

taxonomical and phylogenetical considerations, schemes and symbols have, in my opinion, to be sharply distinguished, and in symbols to every distance and angle a definite significance has to be attributed, if possible.

Taxonomy is the expression of momentary relations between concrete or abstract items which are found or brought together. It is nothing but classification. A classification, however, may be senseless or may have a certain leading idea as a basis or a frame and may, in the latter case, more or less claim the epithet "natural". As has recently been recalled in a clear and fascinating way by GILMOUR, a system is the more natural as a more important character has been chosen as a base for the classification; and a character is the more important, as it is more fundamentally connected with the origin or the (main) purpose of the unit in which it is incorporated. However, as GILMOUR states, there are no sharp boundaries and no essential differences between artificial and natural systems, no more than between taxonomy of inanimate and of animate, of concrete and of abstract things. A taxonomic scheme is the expression of relations at one moment and is therefore static; it is an instantaneous photograph of a moving object. It may therefore be symbolized by a two-dimensional figure. In Taxonomy we can never speak of kinship, but merely of resemblances or differences. The significance or the cause of these resemblances or differences cannot be stated by direct methods, as they cannot be concluded from data available in the system.

The mutual relations of taxonomic units may be indicated by a natural system, situated in a plane, which represents the moment of observation. Their relative diversity may be represented by the surface occupied by their symbols (delimited by circles which symbolize their discontinuity), their differences (or resemblances) may be represented by their mutual distances. However, such an arrangement cannot be but the product of intuition, as for each character incorporated in a system, another dimension is needed. It can therefore, as a rule, not be established on the basis of one of the exact methods. If one single character is taken to base the system upon, a linear arrangement is obtained. With two independent characters, the place of each object is defined by the coordinates in a plane. At the utmost three independent characters can be taken into account, viz. in a three-dimensional stereometric figure with three coordinates. As this method gives only small and relative advantage, and the third dimension, as will be shown below, is to be reserved for a special function, two-dimensional schemes are preferable for symbolizing static relations. However, as it is often de-

sirable that more than 2 characters be incorporated in order to obtain a natural taxonomic arrangement, the only remaining method is that a certain, more or less arbitrarily chosen object be taken as a "standard object", around which all other objects may be arranged according to the number of characters they have or have not in common with it (cf. lit. 16, figs. 28b and 28c). The choice of the object can be based upon the sharing and participation of features (lit. 16, p. 183) or upon the importance of certain features.

It is, however, not my intention to discuss the nature of these taxonomic units here. Whatever they may be called and whatever their numerous definitions may be, for our present purpose it may be sufficient to state that they are delimited by discontinuities, i.e. by more or less sudden "gradient" of the greater number of their fundamental characters.

The distinguishing factor of Taxonomy towards Phylogeny is, as I see it, the factor Time. If taxonomical schemes are symbolized by two-dimensional figures in a plane, the Time factor must be thought perpendicular to that plane. Phylogenetic symbols must therefore make use of three dimensions, one of which is always Time. This Time Coordinate which is considered as constant, is crossed by innumerable Time Levels, in each of which a momentary taxonomic scheme may find its place. Phylogeny considers changes from Time Level to Time Level, from taxonomic scheme to taxonomic scheme, from one phase of a character to a next one, i.e. it considers kinship and is therefore dynamic. A relation along the Time Ordinate should mean a static condition (no evolutionary change), a line perpendicular to the Time Ordinate and therefore situated in a Time Level should represent a sudden change (at a certain time), e.g. a mutation; any angle with the Time Axis should indicate a resultant of Time and change and by its width the rate of evolution should be expressed (lit. 16, fig. 31).

Taxonomic schemes are therefore cross-sections through phylogenetic schemes. As the Time can never be eliminated from human interpretations of the Universe, Phylogeny is primary to Taxonomy and represents the more general case, while Taxonomy has to be considered as an interpretation of a temporal condition.

What has been said above concerning Taxonomic units, is also true for Phylogenetic ones. Whereas Taxonomy is based upon characters, Phylogeny is based upon changes of characters, i.e. upon evolutionary processes. As characters are, in some way, the materializations or function-

alizations of genes or of combinations of genes, and these may be called potentialities in general, we can imagine the units of Phylogeny as "streams of potentialities", drifting by the power of Time. As we observe discontinuities in their cross-sections, they must be delimited by discontinuities also, and, as the term "*line of evolution*" does, I think, not satisfactorily fit the ideas, developed in this paper, I would, in accordance with the terms "mono-, bi- and polyrheithry" proposed by me in an earlier paper (lit. 16, p. 189), introduce here the term "*genorheithrum*" for such a stream of potentialities. As may already be stated in their cross-sections (the taxonomic units), their discontinuity may be sharp or vague. The discontinuity, which is based upon hybridization possibilities (lit. 5), though far from sharp in itself, may be considered as the most reliable and most comprehensive discontinuity to constitute genorheithra. I would, in this connection, recall the schematical "*cross-section*" through a genorheithrum by SHULL (quoted in lit. 16, p. 186, note). A genorheithrum might be considered as consisting of genes (or potentialities), which are more or less closely and indissolvably linked to each other. Whether this linkage shows any periodicity may remain undiscussed here, but it may be recalled that, in my opinion, *there is no essential difference between linked and unlinked genes*. Those genes which are not closely linked are constituting what has been named "*Erbstock*" (PLATE, quoted by LÜTJENHARMS, lit. 19, pp. 187—188) or "*radicals*" (VAVILOV, see lit. 16 and 19), but the differences in "*linkage-power*" and "*dissolution-time*" is, I think, showing a regular gradient or at least regular and small steps from the oldest and most solid "*Erbstock*" towards genes which are situated more near the "*surface*" of the genorheithrum, i.e. genes which are (still) more liable to participate partly or totally independently in hybridization. In a previous paper (lit. 14, p. 190) the same view has been put forward in regard to characters of subsequent rank, i.e. to materializations of genes.

I am inclined to consider this process also as a function of time and I might recall the attempt made by BLUM (quoted in lit. 16, p. 173) to gather both inorganic and organic evolution under the same explanation. Whether this explanation (the law of entropy) be correct or not, there is certainly a striking simile between atoms and genes, inasfar as both may be thought as "*bodies*" with a smaller or greater number of unsaturated affinities which strive for being occupied. We do not know whether there is more than an analogy in this resemblance and the gap between the animate and the inanimate is still insuperable.

As long as this gap is not bridged, we will not be able to say whether the origin of life was broadly or narrowly grounded, mono- or polyphyletic, restricted to one period or of all times. Yet, it may be supposed that Life is a special condition of matter which may be attained in various forms (of which we only know a single one) and in all those cases, when a certain "level" — the nature of which is still a mystery to us — is reached.

Whatever, for the rest, the internal factors may effectuate, concerning external or environmental ones (which are, perhaps, nothing else but complexes of *other* internal factors), *the rule of BEYERINCK*, running: "Everything is everywhere, but the environment selects", raised to the rank of a law by BAAS BECKING (lit. 1, p. 8, and 2, pp. 13—15; cf. also TAN, lit. 28, p. 116), *is possibly still more valid in regard to genes than to organisms.*

It might be suggested that sexual discontinuities should guard a genorheithrum against the escape of potentialities. Although there may be a certain protection in this sense, it becomes, I think, only more effective with age. *As I see it, a discontinuity — say a "species" — does not originate, as a rule, from a single parent or a couple of parents, but from a great number of potentialities.* This may be true if hybridization is the agent, but I see no reason why it would not be true also if the "new species" would originate as a mutant or as the product of poly- or heteroploidy. Whether induced by environmental conditions or not, I suggest that the origin of species is at least as much (if not more) a matter of time (or "maturity" or "periodicity" or "internal factors") as of anything else (external factors). I think — in contradistinction to the views of WILLIS — that most and perhaps all of the surviving new "species" (DANSER's *comparia* or *commiscua*, lit. 5) are disposing of a rich property of genes, *of which an arbitrary individual is only comprising a certain part.* I would also suggest that *the viability of a discontinuity is, in a way, proportional to the number (and also the quality?) of potentialities¹⁾ it has at its disposal.* Consequently, *it might be suggested that there is a certain critical minimum in this number, below which a new "species" either never arises, immediately disappears or is doomed to perish.* At any rate, a true sexual discon-

¹⁾ Cf. E. ANDERSON (Bot. Review 3, 1937, 335 and Amer. Naturalist 71, 1937, 223), who showed that the area of the tetraploid individuals of a species is often considerably larger than that of the diploid ones. According to the investigations of O. HAGERUP (Hereditas 16, 1932, 19, and 18, 1933, 122) polyploid species and individuals are, ecologically speaking, stronger than diploid ones.

tinuity, once in existence, cannot but become poorer in its genetic property, unless new genes are originating, of which, I think, we know nothing as far as an existing discontinuity is concerned (cf. DANSER, lit. 4, p. 34, and 5, pp. 409, 432). Apart from unknown causes, this impoverishment can be effected by catastrophal destruction of individuals (tectonic and volcanic processes and other sudden geological changes), but also by the escape of potentialities. In young discontinuities, there will be little chance for such an escape, but with age internal and external factors (isolation) may cooperate in severing parts of the genetic property. If similar combinations of genes are isolated at various places but in one and the same discontinuity, we speak of *polytopy*, which I think is very frequent but uneffective in young, ever less frequent and more effective (towards the origin of species) in older genorheithra. If the isolation of potentialities is taking place in two or more sexual discontinuities, we call it *bi-* or *polyrheithry*, which may be mono-, bi- or polytopic. Polyrrheithry will, as a matter of course, be a more rare phenomenon than polytopy, as the chance that similar combinations of potentialities originate from two or more groups of potentialities is the smaller, the less potentialities these groups have in common. And they have, as a rule, the less potentialities in common, the longer they are sexually discontinuous. Of course polytopy and to a lesser degree also polyrrheithry is not necessarily restricted to one and the same Time Level. If the time difference is large, this point may be of importance for the reliability of guide fossils.

According to the views mentioned above, it must be concluded that discontinuities may become so poor in genetic property that they are no longer viable. *The loss of potentialities (number and quality) may be one of the main causes of "natural" extinction.* This is, however, a matter which urgently requires a closer investigation, in which the palaeontologist may contribute a good deal of evidence. TAN (lit. 28, pp. 116—117) has shown that certain Foraminiferae are suddenly disappearing as soon as a certain final phase (even of a single feature) has been attained. The proportional influence of "number" and "quality" of genes on extinction is still entirely unknown. Age, furthermore, makes the discontinuities sharper, the distances between genorheithra greater. The chance for polytopy and polyrrheithry is soon reduced to none and potentialities can no longer escape by this way.

Polytopy and polyrrheithry are homologies. These may in some way persist for a long time. Analogies (which I consider as of genetic origin) are, in my opinion, merely unexplainable homologies. They may be found

even between the most distant discontinuities. In most cases a genorheithrum which is doomed to perish, disappears soon, in a few cases it persists through astonishingly long times, such as *Ginkgo*. In some old genorheithra enough potentialities have apparently been preserved, so many that a new species explosion in a new area is possible (cf. lit. 18).

We have stated that there are both exact and intuitive methods in arranging taxonomic units and we have now to discuss the same theme concerning Phylogeny. The changes of characters, on which Phylogeny is based, may be investigated, as far as I can see, by means of three methods, (in addition to the methods of *morphology*, *ontogeny* and *teratology*), viz.:

1. *Genetical (and cytological) methods*. The advantage of these is that the phenomena are apparent and clear, but the great difficulty is to extrapolate the results into the past and relative to large differences.

2. *Palaeontological methods*. These are almost as exact as the genetic ones and they cover, moreover, the whole past. Unfortunately the gaps are large, and of large numbers of extinct creatures nothing is left. On the other hand, however, no other science yields so trustworthy and direct indications towards Phylogeny, since certain undisturbed beds in which certain groups of organisms were deposited in large numbers, with fairly constant rate and in horizontal layers, provide us with palaeontological evidence of the highest value. The palaeontologist is the only investigator who can directly interpret such fundamental data as the direction of an evolutionary tendency and changes in the evolutionary rate, as has been shown, for instance, by KAUFFMANN and by TAN; both of these authors are emphasizing the method of the phylogeny of single features in palaeontology. Environmental conditions, however, which may be studied both by method 1 and by method 3, are theory for the palaeontologist.

3. *Geographical methods*. These are less trustworthy as they are not direct but deductive. They are based upon the present distribution of succedaneous phases of characters (tendencies) (cf. lit. 14, 15 and 17).

With the last-named method Biogeography comes in. Also in this matter Time is a distinguishing factor; there is a biogeography of the moment and a biogeography in the time.

Taxonomy and Floristics (Faunistics) are static. The units are discontinuities in a taxonomic and a geographic sense respectively, i.e. species, etc. and areas. Floristics may study the distribution of species

or of characters. An interesting analogy is found in the way in which taxonomic units (and areas) on one hand, and floristic regions on the other are delimited, viz. on the basis of sudden "gradients" of characters (taxonomic units and areas) and of specific areas (floristic regions).

Phylogeny and Historical Biogeography are dynamic. The latter considers migration of genorheithra (and dispersal of individuals). This is the field covered by WILLIS' theories of "Age and Area" and of "Size and Space". I need not recall the opposition and the criticism these theories have met with. Not only has WILLIS undoubtedly overestimated the bearing and the importance of his views and misused statistical methods, but the lecture of his reasonings made me often think of the story of the tall man who was asked why his legs were so long and who replied: "because short legs would not be long enough to reach as far down as the ground". I mean to say with this metaphor that WILLIS' reasonings are often sophisms, the invalidation of which is only obvious when they are pursued down to their very roots. While in many respects his book may have been a failure, one of its merits is certainly that it emphasizes the prime importance of the factor Time both for evolution and for migration. But, as has been repeatedly pointed out by several critics, every single case has to be separately considered, and the general rules, far from having the rank of the laws of Gravitation, of DARWIN's selection theory or of MENDEL's laws of hybridization, are too simple to require so extensive arguments.

The area of a taxonomic unit (as well as that of a feature and of a gene or of a group of genes), that has once come into existence and that is able to maintain itself, is subject to numerous forces, which are only partly known to us, but which may be classed into one of the following four categories (see Table I, p. 122).

The most ideal form of an area is a sphere. This is only very exceptionally realized for taxonomic units, though it is not uncommon in colonies (*Bacteria*, *Algae*, etc.). The most usual form is, as a matter of course, a surface, e.g. that of the earth, and its ideal form is a circle. However, the area of a taxonomic unit of living organisms is not static. Its boundary is incessantly moving, slowly or rapidly, on account of internal and external processes (among which migration and evolution are affecting all of the four categories mentioned), which processes are, in some way, a function of Time. The momentary movement of each point in the boundary of an area is a function of the rest of the positive and negative, internal and external factors, affecting that particular point at that particular moment.

TABLE I.

| | Positive | Negative |
|--|--|---|
| Internal (relative to taxonomical units, individuals or features [genes]) | 1. Eurybiotic 2. Large "viability" (genetic property?; polyploidy, fertility, etc.) 3. Well adapted to transport | 1. Stenobiotic 2. Small "viability" 3. Not or not-well adapted to transport |
| <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 10px; text-align: center;"> Regulation by Environment (selection) and Time (elimination of differences) </div> | | |
| External (environment) | 1. Ecological gradient none or weak (no barriers; also: no parasites; man: growing, preservation of nature, etc.) 2. Competition none or weak 3. Accessibility large | 1. Ecological gradient steep (strong barriers; also: parasites; man: devastation of natural vegetations) 2. Competition strong (inorganic nutrition: root competition; organic nutrition: shadow) 3. Accessibility small or none (climax) |

These few and simple considerations comprise, I think, the whole theory of floristics and faunistics, in a nutshell. The above table hardly needs any comment. The terms *eury-* and *stenobiotic* are self-evident; they mean to comprise the action and reaction between the taxonomic unit, the individual, the feature or the gene or group of genes and the whole of the environment. What I mean with "viability" is discussed above. "Ecological gradient" is an expression to symbolize the measure of change in the constellation of ecological factors. "Accessibility" is

a term, proposed by J. HEIMANS¹⁾ to comprise all those factors (such as chance, in the sense of PALMGREN), which cannot be classed with any current category of ecological factors (climatic, edaphic, biotic), but which nevertheless may be of the utmost importance. And I would add here a formulation of the "law of BEYERINCK" so as to comprise taxonomical units, as well as individuals, features and genes:

Diaspores (and therefore potentialities) are principally everywhere, but the environment selects potentialities and time eliminates differences in migrating velocity and the influence of chance. Furthermore factors thusfar unknown have to be taken into account, which are related to the number and the quality of the potentialities dispersed.

In this form the rule is based upon the principles of POTONIÉ ("Die Samen kommen im Prinzip überall hin"), BEYERINCK (principally for micro-organisms, cf. lit. 1 and 2) and PALMGREN (lit. 22).

In the above I have put forward the thesis that a new "species" may, as a rule, originate from a large group of potentialities. This implies the possibility, though not the necessity, that the specific area which comes into existence with the species, may be rather large, though of course smaller, and probably considerably smaller, than the parental area. In general, however, I think, a new area will not be very large and this is necessarily true in small islands and other regions which are ecologically isolated. What happens to an area of a new genorheithrum, depends upon innumerable factors, internal and external. In many cases the area may soon disappear, but if it succeeds in maintaining itself, it will try to extend and to occupy as much space as it can. In other words: in the last-named case it will increase with age. This is one of the simple truisms of WILLIS' theory. But as an area may start as a relatively large one, size cannot tell us, *in general*, something about age. Whether the new discontinuity enriches its genetic property at the expense of other discontinuities or whether latent genes are activated, it may be accepted that an explosion of diversity is following, possibly partly induced by environmental conditions (migration into new regions, etc.). In other words: its size increases with space. This is another one of WILLIS' truisms. But the development of an area has a very much complicated history, and what happens further to the genorheithrum and its area, depends upon specific and even individual conditions concerning affinities and linkage of genes, evolu-

¹⁾ in "Nederl. Kruidkundig Archief" 44, 1934, 96 and in "Biologisch Jaarh." (Dodonaea) 4, 1937, 180.

tionary rate or periodicity, environmental factors met with during migration or changing factors while staying at the same spot, etc. *It may be suggested that it is again the number (and the quality?) of its potentialities, which is responsible for the rate of its extension, which rate is one of the manifestations of its viability.* All kinds of areas may be imagined, as there are all kinds of taxonomic units: rich and poor, large and small, long living and soon disappearing. At any rate, however, an increase must sooner or later be followed by a decrease. This decrease may have two causes; one is the loss of potentialities and the natural extinction, which may take a short or a long time. This is what happens, I think, to slowly changing old and relatively poor genorheithra with sharp discontinuities. It may be also found in such taxonomic units which (still) cover a large area but are very rare (reduced in number) either in a part of their area (regression; cf. Stud. in Phylog. II) or everywhere. The other way is a rejuvenation; the area is disappearing because the original definition of its taxonomic unit no longer fits, as it is evolving into one or dissolving into more new discontinuities. This is, I suppose, what happens to rapidly evolving and rich genorheithra. *The condition just mentioned, may be the main cause of the fact, that young (neo-) areas are apparently more frequent than old (relic) areas.* A remarkable example of coexistent small relic-areas, large areas and small neo-areas has been given as early as 1869 by KERNER.

An interesting floristic analogon with the idea of a "minimum number of potentialities" is found in the law of the minimum area, and of the proportional relation of the extensiveness of the region and the number of species, it may contain, established by PALMGREN (lit. 22, pp. 28, 76, 104, 120—125).

As the increase of area and of diversity are sometimes developing at about the same rate, viz. in well-delimited larger taxonomic groups and in well-delimited floristic regions, the same symbol may represent both items. This has been applied by me in a previous paper (cf. lit. 15); a new application may be found in the next "Study", in which some of the theses laid down in the present one, are illustrated.

The following scheme gives a survey of some of the ideas, mentioned above (Table II):

TABLE II.

| General case | | Special case | |
|--|--------------------------|--|--|
| <i>Dynamic</i> through the Time factor | | <i>Static</i> , considering the conditions of one moment | |
| <i>Symbols</i> three-dimensional, comprising 1. Time; 2. difference or resemblance; 3. diversity (eventually also migration) | | <i>Symbols</i> two-dimensional, comprising 1. difference or resemblance; 2. diversity (eventually also area) | |
| Historical Biogeography | Phylogeny | Taxonomy | Floristics and Faunistics |
| migration (dispersal) | genorheithra | taxonomic units | areas (distribution) |
| | kinship | resemblances (differences) | |
| migration of characters | changes in characters | characters (materializations or functionalizations of genes or combinations of genes) | distribution of characters |
| Analoga : | | Analoga : | |
| minimum area (PALMGREN) | minimum genetic property | boundary of taxonomic units by "gradients" of character boundaries | boundary of floristic regions by "gradients" of areal boundaries |

STUDIES IN PHYLOGENY.

II.

On the Phylogeny of the Malaysian Burseraceae-Canarieae in general and of *Haplolobus* in particular

by

H. J. LAM

(National Herbarium, Leiden).

"One should not make the mistake of drawing final conclusions on the basis of the present-day distribution of anyone group of organisms... and much less on any single family or genus...". (MERRILL, Gardens' Bull., Straits Settlements, IX, 1935, p. 51).

Summary.

The Burseraceae comprise 3 tribes which show an increasing differentiation from West to East and have, accordingly, their points of gravity in America (*Protieae*), Africa (*Burseraceae*) and Asia to Australia-Polynesia (*Canarieae*) respectively. An eastward migration of the order is probable. The easternmost tribe comprises 5 genera, viz. *Soutinanthus*, *Canarium*, *Santiria*, *Dacryodes* and *Haplolobus*. These are tested regarding their fundamental characters, in order to calculate their "phase indices". In these calculations 1 (of the series 1, 1½, 2, 2½, 3) means the most primitive, 3 the most advanced condition of a feature. From the figures thus obtained and from geographical data, it is concluded that *Haplolobus* (area: Borneo to New Guinea inclusive; map 1) is the youngest genus of the five, whilst the four others must have originated in East Asia more or less simultaneously from the "Procanarieae" which were at that time still closely related to the ancestors of *Garuga* (*Protieae*). It is further evidenced both by the characters and by area disjunction that *Haplolobus* must have originated bi- or polytopically from *Santiria* in Eastern Malaysia. *Santiria* shows a recent species explosion in the Sunda Land, *Haplolobus* in New Guinea (map 2). In "Wallacea" the last-named genera are apparently either in regression (*Santiria*) or scantily developing (*Haplolobus*).

The paper proceeds with considerations on migration tracks in Malaysia and adjacent regions (map 3), checked by a short survey of the geological history since the early Tertiary. From the last-named survey it is concluded that three different areas are in the way of genorheithra, migrating either eastward or westward in Malaysia, viz. 1. the old and large continental Sunda Land which enabled rapid migrations and large "species explosions"; 2. "Wallacea" which with its continuous

insular character has always been a serious impediment to migrations and which consequently is to be considered as a sieve for potentialities; and 3. the Sahul Land which is also continental, but younger and smaller than the Sunda Land. These conditions (among others) are responsible for the fact that so much more Asiatic types have reached Australia and Polynesia than Australian types reached Asia. The paper closes with a tentative reconstruction of the tertiary and quaternary phylogeny of the Canarieae in the region under discussion (*fig. 1*).

Contents

| | p. |
|---|-----|
| 1. Introduction | 127 |
| 2. The Burseraceae as a natural order. | 128 |
| 3. The tribe of the Canarieae | 129 |
| 4. Haplolobus | 137 |
| 5. General considerations on Malaysian migrations | 142 |
| 6. Geological evidence | 147 |
| 7. Conclusions | 154 |

1. INTRODUCTION.

If, in spite of MERRILL's admonition, quoted as a motto at the heading of this paper, I venture to make a tentative phylogenetical reconstruction of a part of a natural order, which is more or less familiar to me, it is because I hope to add a humble stone to that splendid and solid foundation of Malaysian Phytogeography, of which MERRILL is one of the most prominent constructors and one of the most competent and zealous promoters. For I think that a small number of well-checked and well-interpreted data from a thoroughly known group are at least as valuable towards historical biogeography as a great number of facts on a less trustworthy basis.

If we desire to obtain an idea on the phylogeny of a given group, we have to investigate, as far as possible, something like the following points:

1. Systematic position of the group as a whole towards related groups;
2. Systematic position of the components of the group mutually (sharing and participation of characters) and eventually in relation to other groups;
3. Specific density of genera (or generic density of families) in various parts of the area now occupied;
4. Geographic distribution of the group and of related groups;
5. Geographic distribution of components of the group;
6. Geographic distribution of some important characters;
7. Geographic distribution of subsequent phases of characters;

8. Means of dispersal;

9. Eventual fossils;

and some still more uncertain data such as palaeo-ecology, evolutionary rate, contingencies, etc.;

and, on the basis of the foregoing points:

10. Relative age of the groups in the region;

11. Relative age of the components of the group;

12. Supposed migration of ancestors, in accordance with geologic history, etc.

These points will be dealt with underneath as far as data are adequate and investigable. As a matter of course, phylogenetic reconstructions can only be fertile if they are based on a sound and thorough taxonomic and geographic knowledge of a natural group and if they are not in contradiction with geological results; they may be of some value only when they yield any results of wider scope or demonstrate methods of wider applicability.

2. THE BURSERACEAE AS A NATURAL ORDER.

The natural order of the Burseraceae may be subdivided into three tribes, which show an increasing differentiation from West to East and which have, accordingly, their points of gravity in Tropical America, Tropical Africa and Western Asia, and East-Asia to Polynesia respectively:

TABLE 1 (cf. lit. 12, p. 301).

| Regions Tribes | Trop. Amer. | Trop.Afr. & West-Asia | East-Asia & Polynesia | Total |
|---------------------|----------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-------|
| Canarieae | 2 | 38 | 148 | 188 |
| Bursereae | ± 100 | 163 | 1 | ± 264 |
| Protieae | 92 | 4 | 8 | 104 |
| Total. | ± 194 | 205 | 157 | ± 556 |

These conditions strongly suggest that the Burseraceae originated in Tropical America and, in general, migrated eastward, a suggestion which has been discussed more in detail in a previous paper (lit. 12, pp. 298—306). The above table therefore corresponds, in general, to

the fundamental typological phylogenetic scheme in connection with migration (cf. lit. 16, p. 179 ss. and 15, p. 111).

Having started probably some time in the Cretaceous, this migration must have been rather rapid, as the only fossils attributed to this family (and to the tribe of the Burseraceae) are of Miocene age (Germany) and *Canarium* cannot have reached the North-Eastern boundary of the "Melanesian continent" much later than some time during the same period (cf. § 6 Geological evidence). Not only migration, however, but also evolution must therefore have proceeded with considerable speed, as *Canarium* shows, of all genera, the largest number of advanced character phases.

3. THE TRIBE OF THE CANARIEAE.

I will restrict myself in the present paper to the tribe of the *Canarieae* and more particularly to that part of it which is found in Eastern Asia, Malaysia and Polynesia. The central problem will be to give a tentative reconstruction of the phylogeny of the genus *Haplolobus*. This problem, however, will find its frame in a similar reconstruction of the very natural group of the Malaysian and Polynesian *Canarieae*.

As has been shown above, the *Canarieae* actually have their centre of gravity in Eastern Asia and Polynesia. The following table shows some more details concerning the distribution of their diversity:

TABLE II.

| Regions Genera | Trop. America | Trop. Afr. | Mad & Masc | Trop. Asia, Austr. & Polynesia | Total |
|--|------------------|------------------|------------------|--------------------------------------|-------|
| <i>Haplolobus</i> | — | — | — | 13 | 13 |
| <i>Scutinanthe</i> | — | — | — | 1 | 1 |
| <i>Canarium</i> (incl. <i>Canariellum</i>) | — | 8 | 5 | 102 | 115 |
| <i>Santiria</i> | — | 6 ¹⁾ | — | 18 ²⁾ | 24 |
| <i>Dacryodes</i> | 2 ³⁾ | 19 ⁴⁾ | — | 14 ⁵⁾ | 35 |
| Total | 2 | 38 | | 148 | 188 |

¹⁾ Sect. *Santiriopsis* — ²⁾ Sections *Eusantiria* and *Trigonooshamys* — ³⁾ Sect. *Archidacryodes* — ⁴⁾ Sect. *Pachylobus* — ⁵⁾ Sect. *Curtisina*.

It appears from this table that the tribe comprises in Tropical America only 1, in Africa etc. 3 and in Asia, Australia and Polynesia 5 genera. The monotypic genus *Canariellum* from New Caledonia has been included in *Canarium*, as it is insufficiently known and as its distinguishing characters (unifoliolate leaves, two-celled fruits) are not uncommon in some representatives of *Canarium* (cf. lit. 17). In the tribe the last-named genus is distinguished by a bony axial intrusion between the bony pyrenes, which are connate with that intrusion, so that a usually hard and solid putamen is formed. On account of this important feature — which finds its counterpart among the *Bursereae* — I created the subtribe of the *Eucanariinae*. The four other genera, which lack such an axial intrusion are then forming the subtribe of the *Dacryodiinae*. Of these, *Scutinanthe* is rather divergent both by its features (5-merous flowers with receptacle, pyrenes bony and connate with a bony mesocarpium) and by its distribution (Ceylon, Malaya, S.E. Sumatra, Borneo). The three other genera, *Dacryodes*, *Santiria* and *Haplolobus* are closely related, particularly the two last-named ones, as *Dacryodes* is more tending towards *Canarium* in various features. In general, the taxonomic relations of the genera may appear from table III (p. 131).

As may appear from this table, the sharing of the fundamental characters is rather irregular. This and the fact that some of the fundamental (nrs. 2, 4, 7 and 9) and many of the less important characters not mentioned here show transitions from one genus to one or more others, shows that the evolution of the group is probably in full swing and its present configuration of probably recent date. This is probably especially true for the genera *Dacryodes*, *Santiria*, *Haplolobus* and *Canarium*; *Scutinanthe* shows a singular mixture of primitive and advanced character phases and its average phase index is therefore little significant. I consider its classification with the *Canarieae* as a rather artificial one. Its flower strongly recalls that of *Garuga* (*Protieae*) and its fruit may have been subject to a development parallel to that of the *Canarieae*. It might be considered as a sort of tentative canarioid fruit, in the way the *Pteridospermae* showed a tentative gymnospermy. Detailed evidence concerning these tendencies may be found in lit. 14 (regarding character 5: pp. 155—158, cf. also *SINIA*; char. 11: pp. 159 ss.; and char. 12: pp. 171 ss. and 184) and in lit. 17 (regarding character 9).

In the paper already mentioned (lit. 14) I have placed the Malaysian genera of the *Bursereaceae* in regard to a still greater number of tendencies, viz. 23. The phase of each genus in a certain tendency was

TABLE III.

| Characters \ Genera | Dacry- odes | Santiria | Canari- um | Scuti- nanthe | Haplo- lopus |
|--|--|--|--|---|---|
| 1. Axial intrusion extant or not in fruit | none | none | extant ¹⁾ | none | none |
| 2. Pyrenes \pm free or connate | \pm free | \pm free | connate with axial intrusion | connate with bo- ny meso- carp | connate |
| 3. Pyrenes: constitution | \pm carti- laginous | bony | bony | bony | papyra- ceous |
| 4 Stigma on fruit | \pm apical or nearly so | excentric | apical | apical | apical or nearly so |
| 5. Cotyledons: shape | compound or lobed | lobed | compound or lobed | entire | entire |
| 6 Cotyledons: folded or flat | folded | folded | folded | folded | flat |
| 7. Receptacle in the flower | slightly develop- ed (esp. ♀ fl.) | slightly develop- ed (esp. ♀ fl.) | slightly develop- ed (♀ flo- wers) | extant | none |
| 8. Number of flower parts | 3 | 3 | 3 | 5 (car- pels 3) | 3 |
| 9. Number of steeds in the fruit | 1 (rarely 2) | 1 (rarely 2 or 3) | 3—1 | 1 (rarely 2) | 1 (always) |
| 10 Stipular organs | none | none | usually extant | none | none |
| 11. Resiniferous vasc. strands in the medulla of the branchlets | extant in 7 (out of 14) spe- cies | extant in 3 (out of 18) spe- cies | extant in almost all spe- cies | none | extant in only 1 species (out of 13) |
| 12. Ditto in the petioles | reduced in 6 spe- cies | reduced in 8 spe- cies | numerous in almost all species | none | reduced in 6 species |

¹⁾ Heavy type indicate advanced phases.

indicated by one of the numbers 1, $1\frac{1}{2}$, 2, $2\frac{1}{2}$ and 3, of which 1 represented the most primitive and 3 the most advanced condition (i.e., table on p. 186). From these calculations the following figures may be derived, representing the average phase indices for the 5 genera under discussion concerning all the 23 tendencies:

1. Canarium: 1.93
- 2—3. Santiria and Dacryodes: 1.69
4. Haplolobus: 1.65
5. Scutinanthe: 1.63

As a matter of course, these figures have only a relative significance; and as differentiation is, in general, a function of time, they may tell

TABLE IV.

| Genera Characters | | Dacryodes | Santiria | Canarium | Scuti- nanthe | Haplo- lobus |
|--|-----|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|------------------|-----------------|
| nr. 1 (Table III) | . | 1 | 1 | 3 | 1 | 1 |
| " 2 | " " | 2 | 2 | 3 | 3 | 3 |
| " 3 | " " | $1\frac{1}{2}$ | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 |
| " 4 | " " | $1\frac{1}{2}$ | 2 | 1 | 1 | $1\frac{1}{2}$ |
| " 5 | " " | $1\frac{1}{2}$ | 2 | $1\frac{1}{2}$ | 3 | 3 |
| " 6 | " " | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 |
| " 7 | " " | $1\frac{1}{2}$ | $1\frac{1}{2}$ | $1\frac{1}{2}$ | 3 | 1 |
| " 8 | " " | 3 | 3 | 3 | $1\frac{1}{2}$ | 3 |
| " 9 | " " | $2\frac{1}{2}$ | 2 | $1\frac{1}{2}$ | $2\frac{1}{2}$ | 3 |
| " 10 | " " | 1 | 1 | $2\frac{1}{2}$ | 1 | 1 |
| " 11 | " " | 2 | $1\frac{1}{2}$ | 3 | 1 | 1 |
| " 12 | " " | 2 | 2 | 3 | 1 | $1\frac{1}{2}$ |
| 13. various differen- tiations in the flower (androe- ceum, disk, etc.) | | 1 | $1\frac{1}{2}$ | $2\frac{1}{2}$ | $1\frac{1}{2}$ | 1 |
| Total . . . | | $21\frac{1}{2}$ | $21\frac{1}{2}$ | $27\frac{1}{2}$ | $21\frac{1}{2}$ | 24 |
| Average | | 1.65 | 1.65 | 2.12 | 1.65 | 1.85 |
| (first case) | | (1.69) | (1.69) | (1.93) | (1.63) | (1.65) |

us something about the relative age of the genera. It would then appear that *Canarium* as a phylogenetic discontinuity (a genorheithrum) is older than the four other genera, whose age is not very much divergent.

However, the figures mentioned are also based upon tendencies which may be of importance concerning the Burseraceae as a whole, but which are of smaller significance for the Canarieae of East Asia and Polynesia only. If we therefore apply the same method to Table III and add a few tendencies that may better be estimated by a number than described, table IV results (p. 132).

This table shows therefore the following arrangement:

| | | |
|-------------------------|------|------------------|
| 1. <i>Canarium</i> : | 2.12 | (formerly: 1.93) |
| 2. <i>Haplolobus</i> : | 1.85 | (.. : 1.65) |
| 3. <i>Santiria</i> : | 1.65 | (.. : 1.69) |
| 4. <i>Scutinanthe</i> : | 1.65 | (.. : 1.63) |
| 5. <i>Dacryodes</i> : | 1.65 | (.. : 1.69) |

The most striking feature of this arrangement is the position of *Haplolobus*, the young differentiations of which are more exactly appreciated.

As taxonomical data apparently cannot bring us nearer to the solution of phylogenetical questions, geographical evidence has to be introduced. And even then a number of uncontrollable points lead us to scepticism, e.g. the individual rate of evolution that may be widely different in related genorheithra, the influence of contingencies (PALMGREN, lit. 23), the possible explosive outburst of new species in a newly gained part of the area, etc. In regard to the last-named point, it may be recalled that MERRILL (lit. 20, p. 146; lit. 21) has shown on various occasions that at least two big centres of dispersal are to be traced in Malaysia, viz. one in the Sunda Land and one in the Sahul Land (New Guinea and North Australia; MERRILL calls this Papualand, but as the names Sunda and Sahul are traditional counterparts, I prefer to maintain them). I may add (cf. *map 3*) that the Philippines may form a third centre (cf. DICKERSON, fig. 10), or in general, that any region of a certain extent and of sufficient ecological isolation may form such a centre, whose importance towards this point is, according to PALMGREN (lit. 22, pp. 28, 76, 104, 120—125). more or less proportional to the size of the region (i.e. island).

Table V (p. 134) gives the diversity of the five genera in East Asia—Polynesia:

TABLE V.

Numbers of species; endemics between brackets.

| Regions Genera | Total in Far East | Asia Cont. & Ceylon | West Malaysia | | | Centr. Mal. | | East Mal. | | Austr. & Polyn. |
|--|----------------------|--------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|-------------|--------------|-----------|------------|--------------------|
| | | | Mal. | Sum. | Born. | Phil. | Cel. | Mol. | N.G. | |
| <i>Haplolobus</i> | 13 | — | — | — | 1 (1) | — | 1 (1 ?) | 1 (1) | 10 (10) | — |
| <i>Scutinanthe</i> | 1 | 1 ¹⁾ (—) | 1 (—) | 1 (—) | 1 (—) | — | — | — | — | — |
| <i>Canarium</i> (<i>Canariellum</i> incl.) | 102 | 20 ²⁾ (19) | 12 ³⁾ (1) | 16 ³⁾ (2) | 25 ³⁾ (9) | 19 (13) | 11 (1) | 13 (2) | 18 (10) | 17 (14) |
| <i>Santiria</i> | 18 | — | 10 (1) | 10 (—) | 14 (5) | 1 (—) | 2 (—) | 1 (—) | 1 (1) | — |
| <i>Dacryodes</i> | 14 | 1 ⁴⁾ (—) | 11 ⁵⁾ (2) | 8 ⁵⁾ (—) | 11 ⁵⁾ (3) | 4 (—) | 1 (—) | — | — | — |
| Grand Total | 148 | 22 (19) | 34 (4) | 35 (2) | 52 (18) | 24 (13) | 25 (1+17) | 15 (2) | 29 (21) | 17 (14) |

It may be seen that *Haplolobus* is endemic in Eastern Malaysia and Celebes, with a centre in New Guinea (cf. *maps 1* and *2*). *Santiria* and *Dacryodes* have evident centres in the Sunda Land and cross its limits only with a few species. I consider these "species explosions" as a product of the Tertiary and Pleistocene Sunda Land, when Malaya, West Borneo, East Sumatra and probably for some time also North or West Java were united.

As far as *Canarium* is concerned, this large genus, whose area reaches from West-Africa and Madagascar to Southern China, Palau, Samoa and North-Australia, seems to have found new stimuli for differentiation in almost every new area gained during its apparently rapid eastward migration (cf. lit. 17). It is not improbable that the last-named condition is due

¹⁾ Ceylon, Malaya, S.E. Sumatra and Borneo (1 sterile specimen) — ²⁾ 1 Sunda Land species in Andamans and Bengal — ³⁾ 3 widely spread species also in Java, moreover in Java 1 endemic with Sumatran relation and 1 Eastern element on Bawean Isl. The other genera are not represented in the Java flora except 1 species of *Dacryodes* (in West-Java only) — ⁴⁾ also in Western Malaysia — ⁵⁾ 1 species also in West-Java.

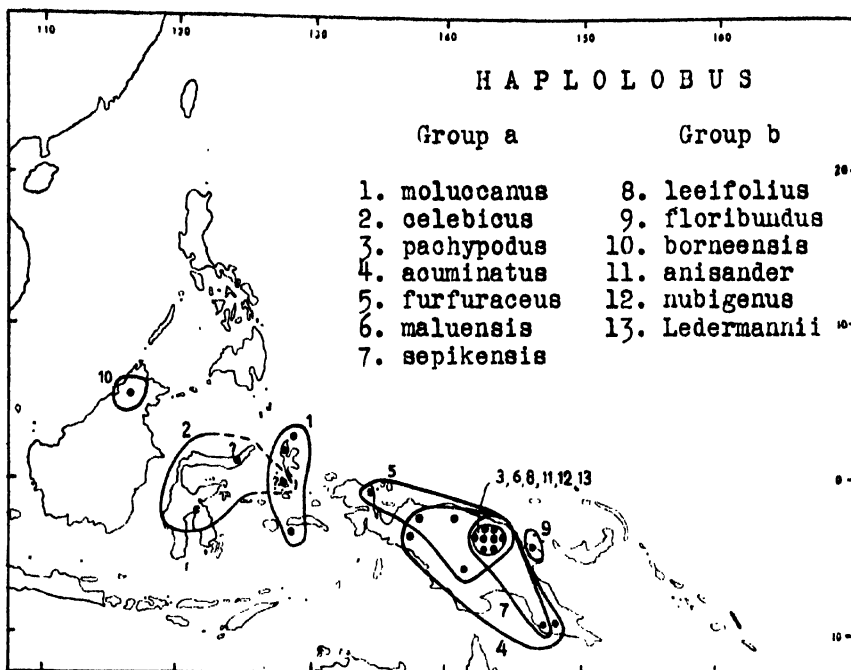
to the fact that especially *Canarium* fruits with their fleshy though resiniferous pericarpium are not seldom dispersed by fruit eating pigeons, megapodes and cassowaries (RIDLEY, p. 501 ss.)¹).

As a matter of course, the group of plants that may be called the East-Asiatic *Procanarieae* that reached the Far East must, in view of what is left or displayed in recent forms, at least have comprised such potentialities as might allow the origin and the maintenance of those forms. As has been mentioned above it must be accepted, in accordance with the results of the Tables III and IV and with the present areas and their supposed eastward migration, that *Dacryodes*, *Santiria* and even *Canarium* are, as genera, older than *Haplolobus*. As I have discussed earlier (lit. 12, p. 304—305), I accept for *Dacryodes* a tri-rheithric and for *Santiria* a birheithric origin. This implies at any rate (whether polytopic or not) an origin from genorheithra having at least enough genes in common to give rise in two or more regions to such taxonomic units as may be comprised by the same taxonomic definition. It implies also migration of such genorheithra, and if we find such relatively primitive genera as *Dacryodes* and *Santiria* as disjunct as they are and suggesting by their character phases and their distribution about the same evolutionary development and therefore possibly about the same age, we may accept a relatively old polyrheithric or polytopic origin as the most probable explanation for their disjunctions.

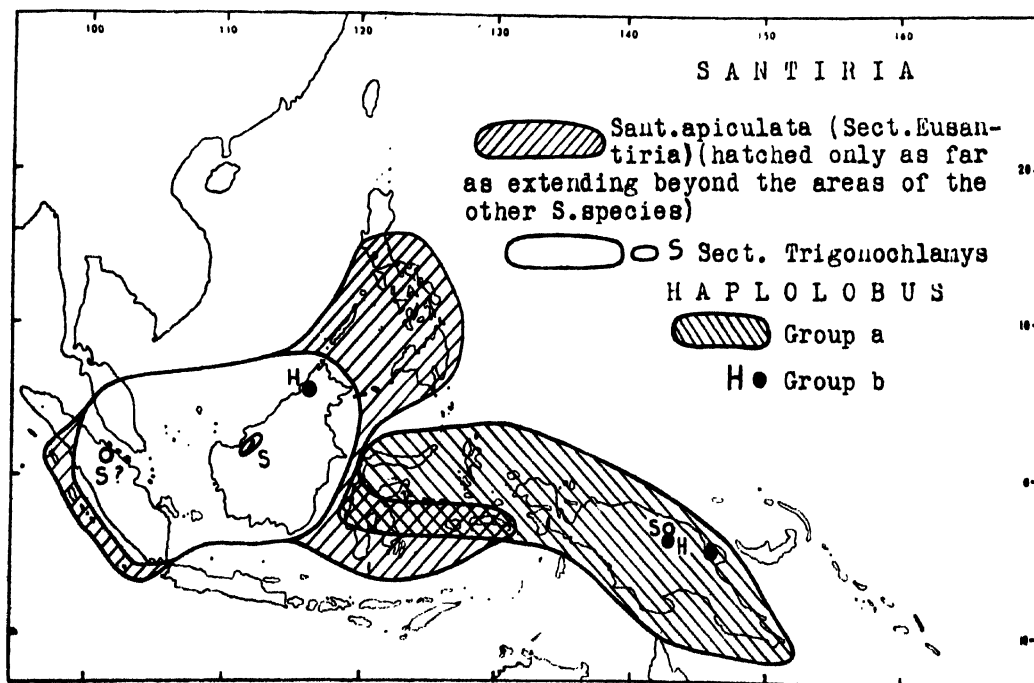
For *Canarium* such an explanation is not necessary; its area is much less disjunct and its sections are not geographically correlated in the way they are in *Dacryodes* and *Santiria*.

Some words must be added concerning the area of *Scutinanthe*. Both its systematic isolation and its disjunct area might suggest its nature of a relatively old relic, maybe as a consequence both of palaeo-climatological influences and of a restricted genetic property. Its disjunction cannot be explained on the basis of geologic history. The suggestion of its relic nature is supported first of all by its primitive features and further by the recent detection of the species in S.E. Borneo (Tanahmerah) where it is reported to be very rare. Though there is only one single sterile specimen available, its identification is pretty certain. The species seems to be frequent only in certain parts of S.E. Sumatra (Palembang); in Malaya it is rare, in Borneo very rare, in Ceylon rare. Moreover, in Ceylon it is an inhabitant of mountainous regions between 600 and 900 m. in the Sunda Land it is a tree from the lowlands.

¹) Probably *Garuga* fruits are also dispersed by birds.



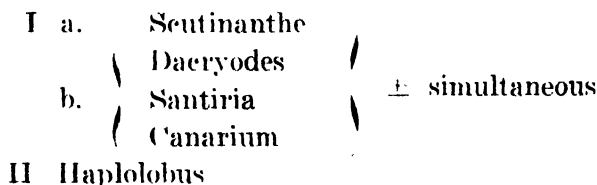
Map 1.



Map 2.

The fact that *Scutinanthe* has retained the primitive character phase of 5-merous flowers (except the gynaeceum which is 3-merous, whilst the fruit is usually 1-seeded), means that the Procanarieae included the potentiality to produce 5-merous flowers. Regarding this feature, they were probably more closely related to the Protieae (*Garuga*, the flowers of which are strongly reminding us of those of *Scutinanthe*) than they are at present.

The primitive Asiatic Procanarieae might therefore have reached the Sunda Land in two closely related groups, which would nowadays perhaps be called genera, viz. one with the primitive characters of the 5-merous *Scutinanthe* (and *Garuga*) and with a tendency towards a canarioid fruit, and one with 4- or 3-merous flowers from which shortly after *Dacryodes*, *Santiria* and *Canarium* differentiated in the same way as they had done in Africa. From the latter group *Haplolobus* originated; in which way this probably happened, will be discussed later on. On account of both taxonomical and geographical arguments, I would therefore suggest the following order of origin in East Asia:



4. HAPLOLOBUS (*maps 1 and 2*).

As far as *Haplolobus* is concerned, this genus now comprises about 13 species (cf. *map 1*), 10 of which are endemic in New Guinea, 1 in the Moluccas (Halmahera!, Morotai!, Amboina?), 1 in Celebes (Central Celebes!, North Celebes?, Batjan?) and 1 in North Borneo (Mt. Kinabalu).

Although all of these species are closely related, they seem to form two more or less distinct groups, both of which have disjunct areas. I will indicate these groups with the letters a and b and distinguish them in the following way:

Group a — Leaflets rather large to large (greatest length 17—38 cm), usually thin, glabrous or pubescent, the petiole with usually numerous, rarely less than 5 resiniferous medullary vascular strands. Inflorescences usually large (greatest length 12—32 cm) — 7 Species from New Guinea (5), the Moluccas (1) and Celebes (1).

Group b — Leaflets smaller (greatest length 6—15 cm), often rather rigid, always glabrous, the petioles always with very few (1—5) resiniferous medullary vascular strands. Inflorescences smaller (great-

Sepik region, and Borneo), as may appear from the following lines and from table VII (see page 139).

Santiria § *Eusantiria* — Anthers basi- to dorsifix; stigma of the fruit of variable position, from near the apex to near the base (*S. apiculata*!); tertiary nerves usually transverse, sometimes longitudinally reticulate (*S. apiculata*, *S. pilosa* and some others); filaments of the stamens inserted outside or on the disk, always 6 and monodynamous; inflorescences distinctly pedunculate, sometimes branched from the very base (*S. apiculata*, *pilosa* and some others); no receptacle in the flower.

Santiria § *Trigonochlamys* — Anthers adnate; stigma of the fruit not more than 90° excentric, usually much less; tertiary nerves parallel to the secondary ones, often longitudinally reticulate; filaments of the stamens inserted on the rim of the cupular disk; stamens usually 3, episepalous, rarely with rudiments of the 3 epipetalous stamens (*S. lamprocarpa*, *S. rubiginosa*), rarely 6 monodynamous stamens (*S. Griffithii*); inflorescences, at least the ♂ ones, branched from the very base; sometimes a receptacle extant (*S. lamprocarpa*, *S. rubiginosa* and *S. minimiflora*).

Whereas in *Haplobolus* the groups are still vaguely different and therefore probably young (it cannot be said that one of them is distinctly younger than the other), it is possible to say that of the two sections of *Santiria*, the section *Trigonochlamys* is distinctly showing the greater number of advanced character phases and is therefore probably the more recent one, as may follow from table VIII:

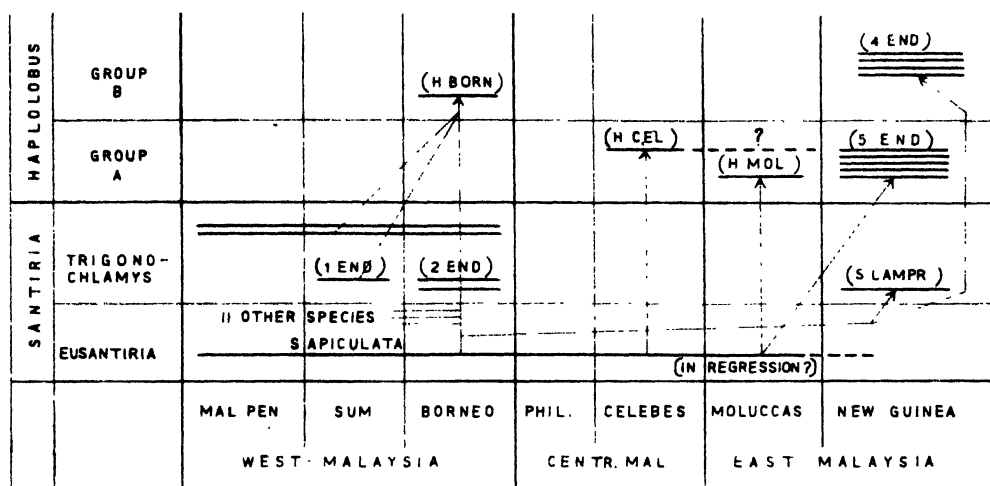
TABLE VIII (cf. table IV).

Santiria.

| Characters \ Sections | Sect. Eusantiria | Sect. Trigonochlamys |
|--|---------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. Anthers | 1 | 2 |
| 2. Excentricity of stigma on fruit . . . | 2½ | 1½ |
| 3. Insertion of filaments | 1 | 2½ |
| 4. Inflorescences . . | 1½ | 2 |
| 5. Receptacle . . . | 1 | 2 |
| Total | 7 | 10 |
| Average | 1.4 | 2 |

Regarding the only New Guinea *Santiria*, *S. lamprocarpa*, it may be stipulated that this species shows, to a certain degree, the slight development of a receptacle (♀ flower only), as is occasionally found in certain species of *Dacryodes*, *Santiria* and *Canarium* as a feature recalling *Scutinanthe* and *Garuga*. The excentricity of the stigma in the fruit is, moreover, in a comparatively primitive phase. Both characters suggest that the species was severed from its ancestors at a relatively early date.

I think the congruence of these facts is so striking that an explanation of the phylogeny of *Haplolobus* in connection with that of *Santiria* must be deemed probable about in the following way:



Note. Arrows indicate common ancestors, the point is directed towards the younger group. Present time and geographic area in the plane of the paper; the time as a factor is perpendicular to this plane (see Stud. in Phylog. 1).

The above scheme demonstrates that I would accept a bitopic or even polytopic and a birheithric origin of *Haplolobus* on the basis of the older disjunction (and possible bitopy) of *Santiria*. This suggestion is further illustrated by map 2.

I hardly need to say that a dispersal of *Haplolobus* from New Guinea to Mt. Kinabalu by means of birds is most improbable, because of its almost dry fruits. Although an inhabitant of the high mountains, which harbours so many Papuan, Australian and even Antarctic elements, *Haplolobus* cannot be classed on the same terms with most of these mountain plants (cf. MERRILL, lit. 20, pp. 92, 98, 99 and 102—103), also because it is not found at a higher altitude than 1500 m in Borneo and 1400 m in New Guinea.

As has been mentioned earlier, the centre of origin of *Santiria* must be located in the Sunda Land. Therefore, as both *Santiria*- and *Haplolobus*-potentialities have reached New Guinea, as is proved by the occurrence of endemic species of those genera in that island, an ancestral group of common potentialities must have covered an area connecting New Guinea with Western islands, say with the Moluccas and Celebes, although no present species showing such a connection are left. The only living *Santiria*-species with an area extending far beyond the "least common area" (cf. L. B. SMITH, p. 456) of the genus is *S. apiculata*. It is moreover the species of its section that is most closely related to the *Haplolobus* species of Group a. From the fact that *Santiria apiculata* seems to be much more frequent in the Western part of its area than in the Eastern, might be concluded that its area is regressive in its Eastern part. If this would be true, this circumstance could be interpreted as a remainder of the same process on a larger scale, phylogenetically and geographically, viz. regarding the common, ancestral group of potentialities mentioned above. It is true that the resiniferous vascular strands in the petioles are, in general, in a more primitive phase both in *Haplolobus*, Group b and in *Santiria* § *Trigonochlamys*, but as both of these have disjunct areas, there is apparently no geographical correlation. I would therefore suggest that no sufficient potentialities of *Santiria* § *Eusantiria* reached New Guinea to give rise to or to maintain a representative of that section in the region and that the *Santiria*-like potentialities which did so were more related to *Haplolobus* and just enough to give rise to one single species, viz. *S. lamprocarpa*. The large number of *Haplolobus* endemics in New Guinea would then be a "local species explosion", of the same sort as are found in the Sunda land in other genera. The suggestion, pointed out in a previous paper (lit. 12, pp. 305, 405), that *Haplolobus* started as a genus in New Guinea can therefore not be maintained, although it may be that some of its ancestors migrated westward into the Moluccas. The occurrence of *H. moluccanus* and *H. celebicus* may, however, be also very well explained as a polytopy on the basis of the present distribution of *Santiria apiculata*.

5. GENERAL CONSIDERATIONS ON MALAYSIAN PLANT MIGRATIONS (map 3).

Nobody is more competent on this matter than E. D. MERRILL, who during more than 35 years gathered materials towards the historic phytogeography of Malaysia (cf. lit. 20, pp. 77—105 and 127—151). In a

recent paper (lit. 21) he has given a concise survey of the main results and problems in this field. Though in many of his papers the results of historic geology have been introduced tentatively, botanical arguments are largely prevailing. I cannot do better than quoting here some parts of the paper cited. The following quotation gives a general idea of early conditions (i.e. p. 249):

"The intermigrations of the early angiosperms in what is now tropical Asia and Malaysia doubtless took place at a time when the continental area extended far to the south, probably in the late Cretaceous and early Tertiary, and this is the period when the more widely dispersed Asiatic types, or the ancestors of certain Asiatic types now found in New Guinea, extended their ranges. There seems to be little or no evidence of direct Asia—New Guinea land connections since the early Tertiary."

"The evidence is that, in later times, there were an eastern and a western route of intermigration as between Asia and Malaysia, the former from southeastern Asia and Formosa south through the Philippines at least as far as Celebes, and the latter from India through Burma and the Malay Peninsula to Java, Sumatra, and Borneo, with apparently a secondary paralleling line through what is now the Andaman Islands to Sumatra and perhaps Java. These routes were doubtless in operation at a relatively early time, probably in the Tertiary, so far as the ancestors of our modern flora were concerned. At a later period, particularly from the Pliocene-Pleistocene into the Recent, there must have been a very active interchange of plants between Asia and western Malaysia, when the Sunda Islands (Java, Sumatra, and Borneo) and the Palawan-Calamian group in the Philippines were at times definitely a part of the Asiatic continent."

Although climatic conditions have undoubtedly played a certain part, I agree with MERRILL in that their influences were of local rather than of general importance, and that the main "limiting factor seems to be found in the geologic history of Malaysia" (i.e. p. 251). To which MERRILL adds: "from the Tertiary, a more or less continuous insular area existed in some part of this region, the straits and arms of the sea inhibiting the natural dispersal of a great many species of plants and animals".

As is indicated both by biogeographical and by geological arguments, this insular area is particularly what has been called by DICKERSON "Wallacea" (lit. 6a, pp. 382—383), viz. the region between WALLACE's and WEBER's Lines. It has been repeatedly pointed out (e.g. MERRILL,

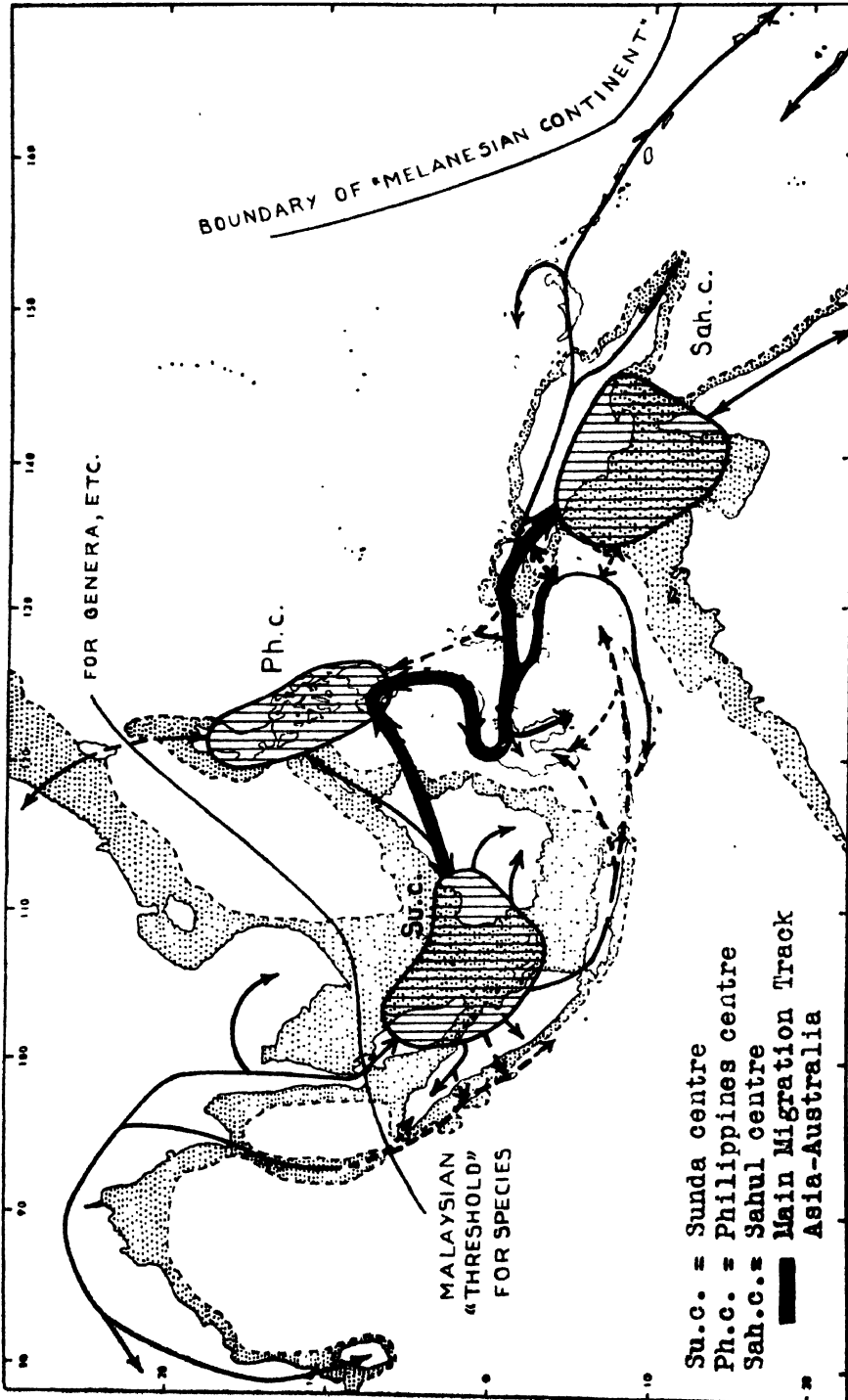
lit. 20, pp. 142—143) that the Strait of Macassar has probably not been crossed since the Palaeogene. Western elements occurring East of it, must have reached Celebes either through the North (Philippines—N. Celebes) or through the South (Java—S.W. Celebes) and the first-named connection was apparently the one that was offering the best opportunities. As MERRILL pointed out (lit. 21, p. 254), the unstable portion between the more stable Sunda Land and Sahul Land, possess a flora and a fauna which "are made up in part of relic species and "their descendents, and in part of infiltrations from the west, north "and southeast." The process of increasing isolation of islands in "Wallacea" may have been active both during the greater part of the Tertiary and, on a smaller scale, also since the Pleistocene. If this is true, the supposed regression of *Santiria apiculata* and of the *Haplobolus-Santiria*-ancestors in the Moluccas, would be found confirmed. On account of its probably regression in "Wallacea", its exact migration track can no longer be indicated. The species is still common in many of the Philippine Islands but not known from North Celebes; it is known from Central- and South-Celebes, but not from Java.

Regarding the eastern connections of Celebes, I would draw the attention to the fact that in recent years several cases have come to my knowledge, in which species, thusfar known from eastern islands only, have been collected in Central Celebes, such as: *Gmelina palawensis* H. J. LAM (Palau, Centr. Celebes), *Premna sessilifolia* H. J. LAM (New Guinea, Centr. Celebes), *Canarium acutifolium* (DC.) MERRILL (New Guinea, Kai, Amboina, Ceram, Soela, Centr. Celebes), *C. balsamiferum* WILLD. (Kai, Amboina, Boeroe, Centr. Celebes, North Celebes, Talaud), *C. maluense* LAUTERB. (New Guinea, Centr. Celebes), *C. multijugum* H. J. LAM (Centr. Celebes, Halmahera), *C. oleosum* ENGL. (New Guinea, Kai, Boeroe, Obi, Batjan, Ternate, North Celebes, Timor); *Planchonella moluccana* (BURCK) H. J. LAM (Gebeh, Batjan, Centr. Celebes, Flores), *Palauquium amboinense* BURCK (Kai, Misoöl, Amboina, Soela, North Celebes, several Lesser Sunda Islands). I may add some other cases from other families, which I owe to the kindness of Dr C. G. G. J. VAN STEENIS at Buitenzorg, who called my attention to the following cases: *Grevillea* (Australia, New Guinea, Centr. Celebes), *Macadamia* (Queensland, Centr. Celebes), *Litsea* aff. *calophyllantha* K. SCHUM. (New Guinea, Centr. Celebes), *Tylecarpus papuanus* (BECC.) ENGL. (New Guinea, Kai, Obi, Centr. Celebes), *Neuburgia tubiflora* BL. (= *Couthovia celebica* KOORD.) (New Guinea, Amboina, Centr. Celebes). This is certainly only a small choice of the examples that could be brought together in support to the migration

track under discussion. As a matter of course not all of these cases are equally important in regard to phytogeographical conclusions and it must be borne in mind that a thoroughly investigated plot may reveal habitats that later on may appear to allow a quite "normal" explanation. I may, in this connection, mention the rather mysterious areas of *Santiria laevigata* BL. (Sunda Land except Java, Central Celebes) and of *Lucuma malaccensis* (CLARKE) DUBARD (Sapotaceae) with exactly the same area.

Under these conditions the possibility of a relatively recent land connection between Central Celebes eastward must be submitted to the judgment of geologists. With regard to our present problem I would particularly draw the attention to the geologic map of Eastern Malaysia by KUENEN (lit. 10, p. 192, fig. 53 and lit. 11, p. 114, fig. 47) and to the maps of the bottom configuration of the same region by VAN RIEL (i.e., Pl. V and VI). In KUENEN's morphological map there is a connection of Central Celebes through Banggai eastward both with Obi-New Guinea and with Soela-Boeroe-Ceram-Amboina. In VAN RIEL's map the bottom configuration at 2000 metres indicates only the former connection, that at 4000 metres gives also the latter (and New Guinea in addition). The Celebes-Boeroe-Ceram bridge is, by the way, supported by the distribution of *Santiria apiculata* in those parts (Central Celebes, Ceram, Amboina). On a map, published by B. WILLIS (and reproduced by UMBROVE, lit. 31, fig. 43) the same connection is indicated as a "temporary isthmian connection", only interrupted between Soela and Boeroe (cf. also the geotectonic map of Malaysia by VAN ES, reproduced by KUENEN, lit. 11, fig. 40).

Similar regressive disjunctions as in "Wallacea" are also found in a pretty large number in Western Polynesian types of Asiatic or Malaysian origin. As dissemination through the medium of ocean currents, winds and birds cannot be accepted, for many genera characteristic of Malaysia-Polynesia "one is forced to postulate a different "distribution of land areas at some time in the past, to explain the "present-day distribution of plants and animals. These land areas probably were of considerable size..." (MERRILL, lit. 21, p. 255). In this connection I have to correct KUENEN (lit. 11, p. 108) inasfar as he says that "The fauna and flora of New Guinea are absolutely and "typically Australian and therefore flatly contradict the hypothesis that "this island is composed of two parts, one Indian and one Australian". The last-named hypothesis was unknown to me and I do not know either wherefrom KUENEN obtained his information, as no botanical publications



Map 3. — Supposed centres of dispersal and migration tracks in Malaysia (see § 5).
Dotted areas represent epicontinental seas.

are quoted by him; but it is sufficiently known that New Guinea and even North Queensland and Polynesia have a flora of a predominant Malaysian type (cf. MERRILL, lit. 20, pp. 97—105, and 21, p. 247).

Concluding this paragraph, I am giving a tentative map of centres of origin and of migration-tracks in the region under discussion (*map 3*; cf. also § 6). It is based upon evidence contributed by botanists in the last decennia, and though it is, as far as I can see, not in contradiction with the results of geologic history, it does not suggest land connections in any definite time, except that no older periods are regarded than Tertiary ones. The Sunda centre of origin is undoubtedly more distinct than the two other centres. It is of Tertiary age and has been active during a long time. The Sahul centre is probably younger. Both are of more or less continental nature. The Philippine centre, however, though possibly also pretty old, is different by its continuous insular character. I am inclined to consider it more as a definite centre, particularly for species, than Celebes and the Moluccas, although both groups of islands are forming a part of "Wallacea". The "Malaysian threshold" is introduced to elucidate the remarkable specific endemism¹⁾ of Malaysia towards the Continent of Asia. It is certainly much younger and of specific importance in its southern part, and older along the China-Formosa-Luzon track and there probably also of generic importance. There is no evidence of such a threshold between Australia and Malaysia. Problematic or weak tracks have been indicated by interrupted lines. In Northeast Australia and in New Caledonia infiltrations of Antarctic types are suggested.

6. GEOLOGICAL EVIDENCE.

As it may be of some use to compile briefly the conclusions geologists have independently arrived at by their own methods, I submitted the general lines of Malaysian phytogeography, as far as land-connections are concerned, to the opinion of Prof. J. H. F. UMBROVE, Delft, who has for several years been a student of Malaysian geology and who has repeatedly given a survey of the geological history of these parts (lit. 32 and 33, recently recapitulated in 35). I am pleased to tender him my best thanks for his kind cooperation.

As a matter of course, a "palaeoflorist" is a man who does not care much about the theoretical side of geological history, however interesting it may be also for the layman. It does matter very little to him, whether a sea arm has been shallow or deep, except insofar a shallow

¹⁾ Cf. H. N. RIDLEY in *Blumea*, Suppl. I, 1937, 183.

one is perhaps more liable to turn into a land connection than a deep one. It does not matter to him either whether or not WEGENER's hypothesis of continental drift is to be applied to Malaysia or not (cf. KUENEN, lit. 11, pp. 98—109). The only thing which interests him is: where and in which period did land connections exist?, or rather: how was the relation of land and sea in all former times? The phytogeographer thus asks much more than the geologist can possibly tell him, as large stretches of sea remain terra incognita.

In the following lines I have endeavoured to give a concise survey of those points of the geologic history of Malaysia, which are of interest for palaeofloristics. The sources were mainly the publications of BADINGS, DICKERSON, KUENEN, VAN RIEL, and UMBROVE, and the survey was kindly checked by the last-named author. This does, of course, not mean that I take part with or against any investigator or school concerning any structural theory, as a botanist is not competent to do so.

As the primitive Angiosperms probably came into existence during the early or middle Cretaceous and the Burseraceae are certainly not a very primitive order; as furthermore the supposed eastward migration from Tropical America to Tropical Asia must have taken a considerable time, it is probably sufficient to consider, in the present case, geological conditions in East Asia and Polynesia from the end of the Mesozoicum onward.

a. *Malaysia as a whole* — UMBROVE (lit. 31) and KUENEN (lit. 11) have published surveys of theories on the origin of Malaysia. The last-named author concludes (i.e., p. 115) that "the Asiatic and the "Australian continents at one time formed a more or less continuous "mass". The greatest land area was probably at the end of Mesozoic and the beginning of Tertiary times. From this period onward there was a clearly increasing extent of the several Palaeogene and Neogene transgressions, until the Pleistocene regressions.

An intensive folding during the Young Miocene in a part of the region probably as far East as Fiji, may have enabled migrations along geanticlines, as far as not submerged (cf. UMBROVE, lit. 35, fig. 11, p. 38). A younger, Plio-Pleistocene folding affected other parts of the present archipelago (lit. 35, fig. 18, pp. 50—53).

b. *Sunda Land* — This region was forming a more or less broad peninsula to the East-Asiatic Continent from the Cretaceous through almost the whole of the Tertiary (lit. 35, fig. 5, 8—10, 14). Its size may have been subject to certain changes, but there was probably enough continuous land during the whole period to harbour a rich flora

in close contact with that of the continent. It is probable that the land had its greatest extent during the oldest Eocene, and that since then its area diminished more and more on account of proceeding transgressions. For the greater part of the Tertiary, however, parts of Malaya, East Sumatra and West Borneo were part of this peninsula, or at least enough remained of what is now inundated by the Southern part of the South China Sea to enable the floristic recovery of adjacent regions. Only Java may have been apart for long times. There has probably been a connection with the Sunda Land in the Oldest Eocene, maybe another one in the Pliocene (?) and undoubtedly several times connections during the Pleistocene. These conditions are distinctly reflected by the relatively poor Java flora and especially by the fact that generic areas are often connecting the island with other parts of the Sunda Land, while specific areas find either their boundary in the Java Sea and the Sunda Strait or do, in some cases, not extend further eastward than a small Western portion of Java. On account of the last-named fact it is probable that this portion was in a more favourable condition regarding a land connection with the Northwest than the other parts of Java.

The present configuration is very recent, as it is postglacial. During the Pleistocene several transgressions and regressions took place on the Sunda Land; during some of the former, narrow isthmi may have maintained themselves, e.g. between S.E. Sumatra-Bangka-Billiton-Karimata and S.W. Borneo and between S.E. Sumatra and S. Malaya.

c. *The Strait of Macassar* — The biogeographic conclusion that the Strait of Macassar forms an important floristic demarcation line and that it has existed for a long time, is substantiated by geological evidence. As early as Miocene, or even Eocene, an area of land in the West (Borneo, etc.) was separated from land areas in the east by a shallow sea of much greater extent than that which separates at present Celebes from Borneo (lit. 35, p. 60, figs. 9 and 10).

d. *Borneo-Philippines-Celebes* — There are at present three rows of islands, two from Borneo to the Philippines (one to Luzon and the other to Mindanao) and one from Mindanao to North-Celebes. A fourth row, though with more gaps, is connecting Mindanao and the Northern Moluccas. As far as the three first connections are concerned, they may have formed land connections during the whole Tertiary, although, of course, not always in the same way (cf. DICKERSON, l.c.).

e. *Sunda Land-South Celebes* — There is a very slight possibility of a land connection of some Southern part of the Sunda Land

with Southwest-Celebes at the end of Mesozoic and the beginning of Tertiary times.

f. Islands West of Sumatra — No definite data are available concerning eventual land connections of these islands, either with Sumatra or with Burma ¹⁾).

g. Java and the Lesser Sunda Islands — No positive data are available concerning possible land connections in this region.

h. Celebes-Moluccas — It is very probable that West-Celebes has had a geologic history that is much different from that of East- and Southeast-Celebes. It is not impossible that Central- and East-Celebes were in connection with Boeroe-Ceram-Tenimbar-Timor (and Ceram possibly with New Guinea) in the Oldest Eocene; another possible connection, though less distinct, may have existed after the Miocene folding of these areas.

i. Philippines (Mindanao)-Northern Moluccas — This connection which is suggested by certain plant areas, can as yet not be confirmed or dated on the basis of geology.

j. Moluccas-New Guinea — Connections in the Oldest Eocene are not improbable, possibly some other connections may have existed after the Miocene folding. The Central Moluccas (Soela, Boeroe, Ceram) are better known concerning this point than the Northern Moluccas (Halmaheira, etc.).

k. New Guinea-North Australia — There has possibly been a connection in the Oldest Eocene, and very probably other ones in the Pleistocene.

l. New Guinea-Melanesia — The Melanesian continent (cf. UMBROVE, lit. 34, pp. 502—509) shows several subsequent folding systems, the most recent and for our present purpose most important of which being of Miocene age; it affects some groups of islands East of New Guinea, possibly as far East as Fiji. Samoa has never formed a part of this Continent, as it has always been an oceanic island. This confirms our suggestion that both *Garuga* and *Canarium* are probably passively though not intensively dispersed by birds, as the areas of both genera are including Samoa but are, for the rest, congruent with the

¹⁾ BADINGS (l.c., p. 240, maps II—V) suggests possible land connections between Sumatra and the islands of Nias, Simaloer and Siberot during the Eocene and the Oligocene. MOLENGRAAFF (De Zeeën van Ned. Indië, 1922, p. 309) says that these islands may have obtained floristic and faunistic elements from Burma through the Andamans and the Nicobars, and from Sumatra. With reference to the last-named connection the Pleistocene regressions are mentioned — H. J. LAM.

boundary of the Northern Part of the supposed continent (cf. lit. 12, p. 299, figs. 1—2). UMBROVE considers — in accordance with the opinion of many "Melanesian" geologists — the present conditions in this region as comparable to those in "Wallacea"; the deep sea basins should be of comparatively recent date (Plio-Pleistocene), but parts of the continent may already have become submerged earlier by epi-continental seas.

In conclusion, it may be said that Asiatic genorheithra, migrating in an eastward direction some time from the Old Tertiary onward, encountered three different regions, viz.

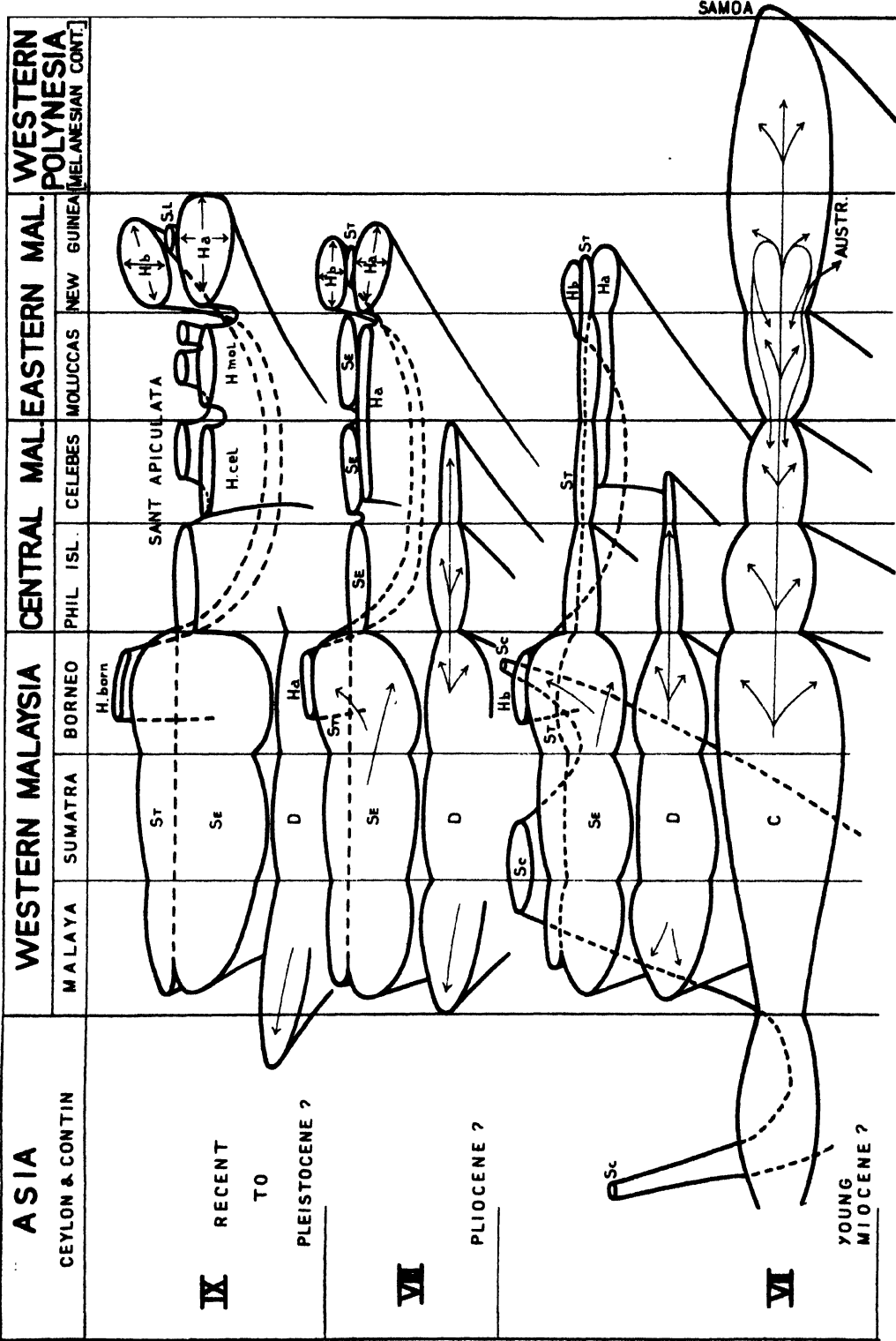
a. *the Sunda Land*, which was for long times a rich source of new taxonomic units and, consequently, a most important centre of dispersal; it was at the same time a region which enabled rapid migrations.

b. "*Wallacea*" which, with its continuous insular character and its occasional land connections, formed a serious impediment both to "species explosions" (on account of the relatively small land areas) and to rapid migrations, and which consequently acted as a sieve for potentialities. Such genorheithra as succeeded in passing through this sieve were either rapid migrators (sea currents, winds, animals; e.g. *Canarium*, *Garuga*) or "lucky" ones (*Haplolobus*). The representatives of the last-named category did probably, as a rule, not enter it, far less did they emerge, without being more or less damaged in regard to their genetic property. Some of them must have retained too little of this property to maintain themselves; consequently, they have already disappeared or are still in regression (*Santiria*, *Dacryodes*). Others arrived in the second continental area,

c. *the Sahul Land*, with enough genetic property, to be able to produce a (new) "species explosion". However, the Sahul Land is smaller and of much more recent date than the Sunda Land; moreover, large parts of the adjacent "Melanesian Continent" have disappeared. These conditions, together with the fact that Australia is partly extra-tropic, may be responsible for the circumstance that the Australian types that have reached Asia are considerably fewer than the Asiatic types that have reached Australia and Polynesia; for the difficulties encoun-

Legenda to fig. 1.

C. *Canarium*; G. *Garuga*; P. *Protium*; Sc. *Scutinanthe*; D. *Dacryodes*; S. *Santiria*; **SE.** *Santiria*, sect. *Eusantiria*; **ST.** *Santiria*, sect. *Trigonochlamys*; **Ha.** *Haplolobus*, group a; **Hb.** *Haplolobus*, group b; **S.L.** *Santiria lamprocarpa*.



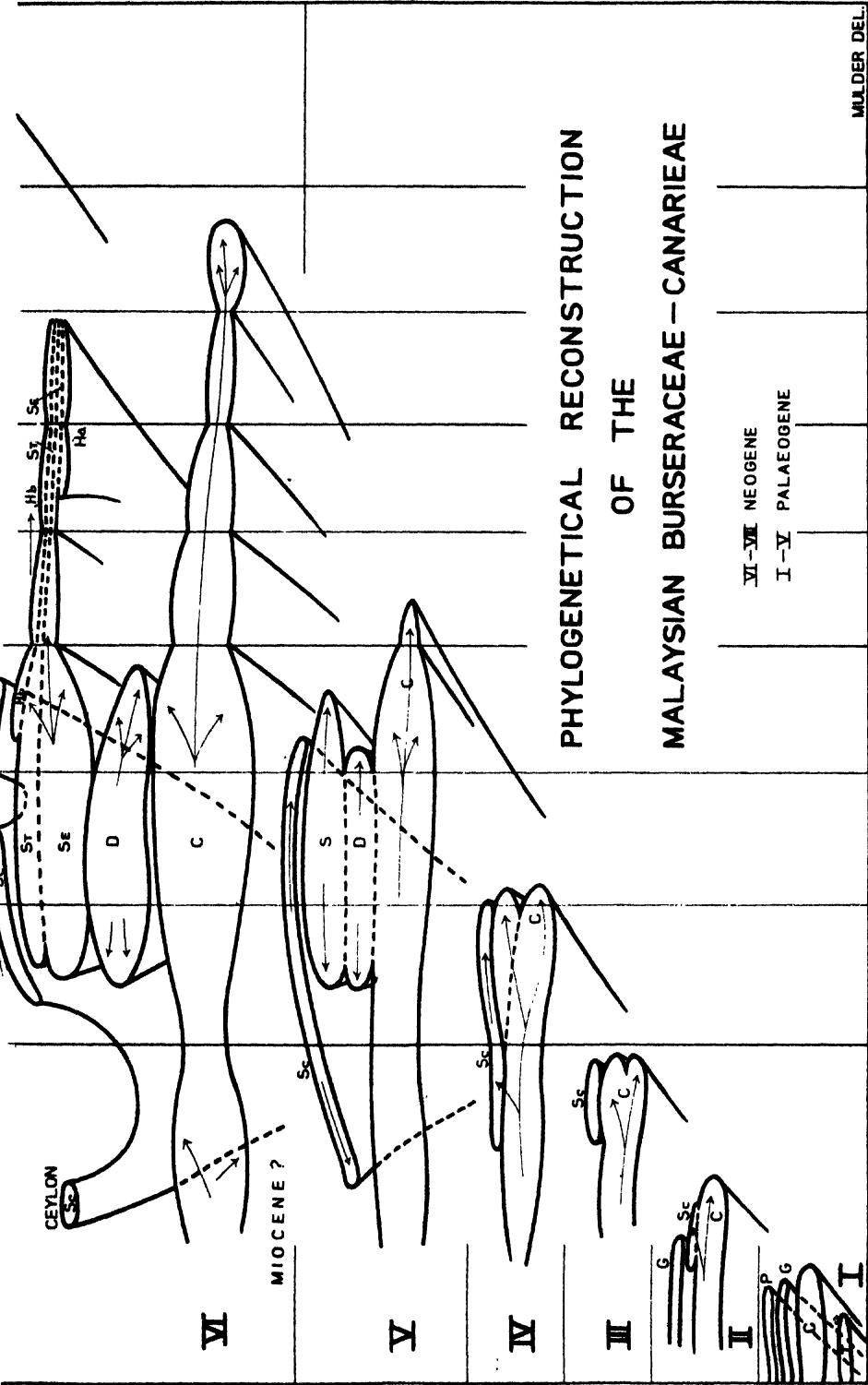


Fig. 1.

Santiria are migrating eastward into the Philippines, Celebes and the Moluccas, and *Canarium*, as the more rapid migrator, has reached New Guinea.

VII. *Young Miocene or Pliocene?* — The regression of *Scutinanthe* Sc is proceeding; it has disappeared from India and becomes rare in Ceylon and Borneo. Of the other genera not only *Canarium* but also *Dacryodes* and *Santiria* are independent now. In which way this may have been accomplished may be taken from Table III. All genera are still increasing in diversity. *Canarium* is rapidly proceeding into the Melanesian Continent or its remainders. Some of its Papuan products are migrating backwards into the Moluccas and Celebes. *Dacryodes* has proceeded as far as Celebes. *Santiria* has reached New Guinea but only the *Haplolobus*-potentialities were apparently numerous enough to maintain and to diversify the species there. Its group a was still connected with the Moluccas; group b however, became disjunct as its representatives in the Moluccas and Celebes (and the Philippines?) either never were materialized from their potentialities or disappeared. Se did probably not reach New Guinea at all or could not maintain itself. St, however, did and is still represented by a single species.

VIII. *Pliocene?* — From this phase onward *Scutinanthe* and *Canarium* have been left out. *Dacryodes* has still more proceeded into Celebes. *Santiria*, however, could increase its diversity only in the Sunda Land. As far as *Haplolobus* is concerned, this genus is not yet fully independent taxonomically, but its area is already in regression in the Moluccas and in both group a and group b. In New Guinea, however, both groups are increasing their diversity.

IX. This symbolizes the period from the *Pleistocene* onward. *Dacryodes*, of which only the western part of the area has been drawn, has passed the Malaysian Threshold in a westward migration through which it has reached Cochin China. *D. rostrata* is the only species of the Malaysian section *Curtisina* that is known from outside Malaysia. It is not known whether its area is continuous through the isthmus of Kra. The above interpretation is, of course, not the only possible one. Another one is that the species originated more towards the continent, in which case the species must be a relatively old one. Finally also bitopy could be suggested as an explanation. *D. rugosa* has probably reached West-Java during one of the Pleistocene regressions. *Haplolobus* is fully independent and the area of both groups is still more disjunct than in VIII. Both, however, are strongly increasing their diversity in New Guinea and it may be expected that some of these

will migrate westward (as some *Canarium* species did in an earlier phase, cf. VII) as soon as a land connection gives them the opportunity to do so. Of St only one species is left in New Guinea (*S. lamprocarpa*); the others are restricted to Borneo and apparently still increasing in diversity there. The only recent representative of SE East of Celebes, viz. *S. apiculata*, is also in regression in the eastern part of its area, as is indicated by its rarity in those parts. The Burseraceae of North Queensland (1 *Protium*, 1 *Garuga* and 2 *Canarium* species) probably reached the Australian Continent during the Pleistocene regressions.

It hardly needs to be said that the indications of the geological periods are arbitrary to a high degree (especially in regard to *Scutinanthe*). The only periods for which some probability could be accepted in connection with migration, are the Early Eocene, the Young Miocene and the Pleistocene. Perhaps only a few of the youngest endemics might be of postglacial age.

Literature cited.

1. BAAS BECKING, L. G. M., *Gaia of Leven en Aarde* — Rede Leiden, 1931.
2. —, *Geobiologie* — W. P. van Stockum & Zoon N.V., Den Haag, 1934.
3. BADINGS, H. H., *Het Palaeogeen in den Indischen Archipel* — *Verhand. Geol.-Mijnbouwk. Gen. Ned. en Kol., Geol. Ser.* Vol. XI, nr. 3, 1936, 233—292 and Vol. XII, nr. 1, 1937, 41—42 (Errata).
4. DANSER, B. H., *Ueber die Niederl. Indischen Stachytarpheta-Arten, etc.* — *Ann. du Jard. bot. de Buitenzorg* 40, 1929, 1—43.
5. —, *Ueber die Begriffe Komparium, Kommiskuum und Konvivium, etc.* — *Genetica* 11, 1929, 399—450.
6. DICKERSON, R. E., *Tertiary Palaeogeography of the Philippines* — *Phil. Journ. Sci.* 25, 1924, 1—50.
- 6a. —, *Geologic aspects of Philippine Hydrography* — *Handel. 3e Ned. Ind. Nat. wet. Congr.* 1924, 381—408.
7. GILMOIR, J. S. L., *A taxonomic problem* — *Nature* 19 June 1937, 1040—1042.
8. KAUFFMANN, R., *Exakt nachgewiesene Stammesgeschichte* — *Die Naturwissenschaften* 48, 1934, 803—807.
9. KERNER, A., *Die Abhängigkeit der Pflanzengestalt von Klima und Boden etc.* — *Festschr.* 43. Vers. D. Naturf. u. Aerzte in Innsbruck 1869.
10. KUENEN, PH. H., *Relations between submarine Topography and Gravity Field* — *Gravity Exped. at sea 1923—1932, Vol. II, Publ. of the Neth. Geodetic Comm.*, 1934, 183—194.
11. —, *Geological interpretation of bathymetrical results* — *The Snellius Expedition, Vol. V, Part. 1*, 1935.
12. LAM, H. J., *The Burseraceae of the Malay Archipelago and Peninsula* — *Bull. du Jard. bot. de Buitenzorg, Sér. III, Vol. XII*, 1932, 281—561.

13. LAM, H. J., Beiträge zur Morphologie der Burseraceae, insbesondere der Canariaceae I — Ann. Jard. bot. Buitenz. **42**, 1932, 23—56.
14. —, Idem II, l.c. 97—220.
15. —, Phylogeny of Single Features — Gardens' Bull. Straits Settlement, **9**, Part. 1, 1935, 98—112.
16. —, On Phylogenetic Symbols, Past and Present — Acta Biotheoretica **2**, Pars 3, 1936, 153—194.
17. — (with W. C. VAN HEURN), On fertility, pleiomery and meiomery in the fruits of some Canarium species — Blumea, Suppl. I, 1937, 97—106.
18. —, Monograph of the genus Nesoluma (Sapotaceae). A primitive Polynesian Endemic of supposed antarctic origin — B. P. Bishop Mus. Honolulu, Occas. Pap. 1938 (under the press).
19. LÜTJEHARMS, W. J., Substanzbegriff und Systematik — Blumea **1**, 1934, 160—193.
20. MERRILL, E. D., An Enumeration of Philippine Flowering Plants, Vol. **4**, 1926.
21. —, Malaysian Phytogeography in relation to the Polynesian Flora — Essays in Geobot. in Hon. of W. A. SETCHELL, Univ. of Calif. Press 1936, 247—261.
22. PALMGREN, A., Ueber Artenzahl und Areal, etc. — Acta Forest. Fennica **22**, 1922, 1—136.
23. —, Chance as an element in plant geography — Proc. Congr. Plant Sci. Ithaca 1926, 591—602 (cf. also literature quoted in this paper).
24. RIDLEY, H. N., The dispersal of plants throughout the world, 1930.
25. RIEL, P. M. VAN, The bottom configuration in relation to the flow of the bottom water — The Snellius Expedition, Vol. II, Part 2, Chapt. II, 1934.
26. SINIA, H. R., Zur Phylogenie der Fiederblätter der Burseraceen und verwandter Familien — Ann. Jard. bot. Buitenzorg **48**, 1938, 69—101.
27. SMITH, LYMAN B., Geographical evidence on the lines of evolution in the Bromeliaceae — Engl. Bot. Jahrb. **66**, 4, 1934, 446—468.
28. TAN SIN HOK, Zur Kenntnis der Miogypsiniden — De Ingenieur in Ned. Indië IV, 1936, 45—61, 84—98 and 109—123 (especially pp. 96—98 and 109—120).
29. —, Zur Kenntnis der Lepidocycliniden — Natuurk. Tijdschr. v. Ned. Indië **96**, 1936, 235—280 (esp. pp. 263—276).
30. UMBROVE, J. H. F., The Relation between Geology and Gravity Field in the East Indian Archipelago — Gravity Exped. at sea 1923—1932. Vol. II, Publ. of the Neth. Geodetic Comm. 1934, 140—161, Plate III.
31. —, A short Survey of Theories on the origin of the East Indian Archipelago — ibidem 1934, 163—182.
32. —, Het Neogeen in den Indischen Archipel — Tijdschr. Kon. Ned. Aardrijksk. Gen., 2e Ser., **49**, 1932, 769—833.
33. —, De pretertiaire historie van den Indischen Archipel — Leidsche Geol. Meded. **7**, 1935, 119—155.
34. —, Palaeografie der Oceanen — Tijdschr. Kon. Ned. Aardr. Gen. **54**, 4, 1937, p. 489—533, with English Summary.
35. —, Geological History of the East Indies — Bull. Am. Petr. Geologists **22**, 1938, p. 1—70. This paper resumes and revises the views laid down in lit. 3, 32 and 33.
36. WILLIS, J. C., Age and Area — Cambridge 1932.

ON A NEW CHIONACHNE FROM QUEENSLAND

by

Dr J. T. H. HENRARD

(National Herbarium, Leiden).

(Issued May 2nd, 1938).

Years ago I intensively studied the grasses of the tribe of the *Maydeae*. The results of my investigations were published in an article "A contribution to the knowledge of the Indian Maydeae", issued in the "Mededeelingen van 's Rijks Herbarium" no. 67 (1931). In this paper the grasses of this tribe from the Old World were treated and especially the various genera were characterized according to their caryopses. The curious form and the place of the hilum of the caryopsis were accepted as characters of high importance to distinguish and to establish the various genera, and it was especially the genus *Polytoca*, which was more sharply defined by the place of the hilum, the lower margins of the grain enclosing a cavity at the bottom of which is found the hilum. In the genus *Chionachne* such a cavity is not present and the hilum is found at the back of the grain. I accepted 4 species of the genus *Chionachne*. One of them, viz. *Ch. Koenigii* (SPRENGEL.) THWAITES, is rather widely distributed from British India and Ceylon to Tonkin and from Celebes to Queensland.

Ch. biaurita HACKEL is endemic in the Philippines and *Ch. semiteres* (BENTH.) HENR. was only observed in the Deccan Peninsula and Burma. The fourth species was mentioned by me from Queensland as being *Chionachne Sclerachne* BAILEY. The type of BAILEY was not represented in the Kew Herbarium and I saw only a fragment from a plant collected by F. v. MUELLER, which I accepted as being BAILEY's species. DOMIN mentioned from Queensland only *Polytoca cyathopoda* (F. v. M.) BAILEY and not having seen DOMIN's plant I had only to accept that the identification was correct. Recently Mr. HUBBARD from the Kew Herbarium could examine DOMIN's plant and found that it belonged to the genus *Chionachne*.

My ideas on *Chionachne Sclerachne* BAILEY were only based upon



the single plant, mentioned in my paper. Now the species *Chionachne Sclerachne* was originally described from material collected by GULLIVER at Lloyd Bay, and the type specimen is in the Brisbane Herbarium; it consists of a few small pieces of culm and some cleistogamous spikelets. HUBBARD, who inspected this type, says about it that the material proved insufficient to give BAILEY a clear idea of the species, a species he later transferred to the genus *Polytoca*. *Chionachne* is, however, readily distinguished by the unisexual spikelets of quite a different structure. HUBBARD further observed that still later BAILEY referred complete plants of his species collected by BICK on Badu Island to *Panicum marginatum* var. *strictum* BENTH., failing to connect them with his *Chionachne Sclerachne*. BICK's specimens have chasmogamous and cleistogamous spikelets, the latter agree with those of GULLIVER's plant, the type of BAILEY.

The identity of BAILEY's *Chionachne Sclerachne* now being established, it is evident that BAILEY's species is no longer a member of the tribe of the *Maydeae* but belongs to the *Paniceae*. HUBBARD accepts it as belonging to a distinct genus, the genus *Cleistochloa*, described by him in Hooker's *Icones Plantarum*, Vol. III (Fifth series) Tab. 3209. This genus *Cleistochloa* contains two species. One is *Chionachne Sclerachne* BAILEY, which of course now has to bear the name of *Cleistochloa Sclerachne* (BAILEY) HUBBARD. The other species was described by DOMIN as *Panicum subjunceum* in the year 1915, a name which cannot be accepted on account of EKMAN's *Panicum subjunceum* from South America, a distinct species of *Panicum*. HUBBARD applies to the species of DOMIN the name of *Cleistochloa subjuncea* (DOM.) HUBBARD which is not correct, according to our rules of nomenclature, because *Panicum subjunceum* EKMAN antedates DOMIN's name.

I therefore propose to rename *Cleistochloa subjuncea* of HUBBARD, giving it the name of ***Cleistochloa Hubbardiana*** HENRARD, nom. nov. It is a pity that well-established names ought to be rejected on reasons given above. We have the same as to the well-known *Pennisetum dichotomum* (FORSK.) DELILE, based upon *Panicum dichotomum* FORSKAL. (1775). There is, however, a *Panicum dichotomum* L. (1753). Hence DELILE's combination it not tenable. *Panicum divisum* GMELIN (1791)

Chionachne Hubbardiana HENR. Whole plant: a, inflorescence dorsal side; b, the same, ventral side; c, female fruit-case dorsally seen; d, the same ventral side; e, male spikelet from the back; f, the same, ventral side with the rhachis; g, upper glume.

is the next name for this species which becomes thus **Pennisetum divisum** (GMELIN) HENR., nov. comb.

HUBBARD observed in his paper on *Cleistochloa* that I identified with *Chionachne Sclerachne* BAILEY a specimen collected at Sturts Creek in North-West Australia by MUELLER, but that now this plant of MUELLER represents a new species of *Chionachne*.

A short description was given by me in my paper on p. 15 which description only applies to the fruit-cases of the plant collected by MUELLER. Only a few other notes were given on p. 17. The fruit-cases of the new *Chionachne* were figured on Plate IV, fig. 3. Of course it would have been sufficient to give a new name to the plant, basing this name on the formerly given short description and the plate, but I preferred to give a detailed description of the new species. Correspondence with Mr C. E. HUBBARD gave me valuable information on this subject, because recently there was received more material and I have had the privilege to study it. I am much indebted to Mr HUBBARD for his notes and to the director of the Kew Herbarium for the loan of the specimens.

Before I am giving an extensive description of the new species I will memorate that Mr HUBBARD himself did not collect the species during his travels in Queensland, but he studied the new species in the Kew Herbarium, in the Herbarium of DOMIN (Prague) and in the Brisbane Herbarium. He allowed me to publish the notes on its distribution. Furthermore he found that DOMIN's *Polytoca cyathopoda* BAILEY was not a *Polytoca* but belonged to our new species.

The distribution of all the specimens hitherto known is given at the end of my description.

Chionachne Hubbardiana HENRARD nov. spec. — Annua, erecta, jam a basi et superne e nodis fere omnibus ramosa. Culmi angulosi, valde sulcati vel subcompresso-carinati, angulis scabris, inferne sublaevi, praesertim superne tuberculis mammillosis characteristicis, pilis hyalinis instructis, praediti. Nodi adpresse sed longiter pilosi. Vaginae compressae, firmae, multinervosae, carinatae vel subrotundatae, inter nervos tuberculis praeditae; laminae subtus carinatae, ad 1 cm. latae, glaucae, multinervosae, marginibus cartilagineis spinosissimis praeditae, sensim acuminatae, subpungentes, apice leviter involutae, ad 20 cm vel plus longae, vulgo breviores, a basi distincte cordatae, lateraliter auriculatae, ligula albo-scariosa vel lacerata, vix 2 mm longa, glaberrima, apice subciliata. Rami e nodis fere omnibus floriferi, pedunculi elegantes pro maxime parte ut inflorescentia a folio ultimo circumdati; penduculus leviter striatus, subtilissime scaberulus, apice cupulatus et

ibi cum inflorescentia articulatum connatus. Prophyllum multinervosum, venis anastomosantibus, hyalinum, marginibus latis puberulis haud incrassatis. Inflorescentia articulata, inferne articulis foemineis vulgo 5—6 formata, superne masculina. Rhachis elegans, articulata, fragilissima, internodia in maturitatem circa 5 mm longa, pars visibilis applanata a basi gluma ossea connata, sed et inferne et superne bene visibilis; spiculae biflorae, flos superior valde reducta vel interdum fere nulla, gluma inferior floris inferioris valde aucta et indurata, vulgo 9 mm longa, 4 mm lata, apice distincte emarginata vel bifida, basi constricta, superne flabellatim expansa, marginibus rotundatis sese tegentibus, toto superficie granulato-rugosa, obsolete multinervosa, superne sub apice viridi-binervosa nervis secundariis obsoletis praedita; gluma superior totaliter inclusa, superne rostrato-acuminata, dorso subplana vel nervo mediano carinata, glabra, subnitens, lateraliter rotundata, involuta, multinervosa, nervis anastomosantibus, gluma tertia et quarta ut in secunda sed magis hyalina; flos superior valde reducta; fructus ephippiformis, 3 mm longa, 2.5 mm lata, leviter apiculata, hilum areolatum, brunneo-nigrescens, longitudinaliter lineolatum, bene visibile. Inflorescentia masculina spiciformis, vulgo e spiculis 3—4 angustis, 7 mm longis composita, spiculae biflorae, gluma inferior viridi-albescens, circa 11-nervia, nervis superne anastomosantibus, superne acuminata sed leviter subemarginata, subcarinata, superne compressa, minutissime ciliolata, gluma secunda ut gl. I. sed magis hyalina, glumae fertiles et paleae hyalinae, paucinerviae: stamina 3, antherae in statu siccio 2 mm longae, flos superior masculina etiam staminibus 3 praedita, glumae omniae hyalinae.

Queensland: endemic.

Localities: Clare Valley, Richmond: F. L. BERNEX 40, locally known as "Wild Sorghum" (Hb. Kew!, Hb. Brisbane) — Julia Creek, May 1914: A. GIBSON (Hb. Kew) — Leichhardt River, flooded tracts, 3 ft. high (Hb. Brisb.) — Logan Downs, Clermont, March 1927: G. A. FAIRBAIRN (Hb. Brisb.) — Hughenden, apud montem Mount Walker, March 1910: DOMEN (Hb. propr.) — Rolling Downs, in locis graminosis, March 1910: DOMEN (Hb. propr.).

Sturts Creek: F. VON MUELLER, *type*! (Hb. Kew); H. GREGORY (Hb. Kew!).

Darling Downs, cultivated in experimental plots on property of Dr E. HIRSCHFELD, Inglewood, 20. I. 1934: C. T. WHITE 9745 (Hb. Kew!).

ON THE GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION OF THE GENUS *ACRACHNE*

by

Dr J. T. H. HENRAED.

(National Herbarium, Leiden).

ROXBURGH described in his Flora in the year 1820 a very curious annual grass and placed it in the genus *Eleusine* as *E. verticillata* ROXB.. This grass has spikelets which agree in many characters with those of the genus *Eleusine*, especially as to the rugose grain with a caducous pericarp, but differing from *Eleusine* in the up to 20-flowered spikelets and in the lemmas with a three-cuspidate summit. The many-flowered spikelets give the plant more the habit of an *Eragrostis* and under this genus a specimen was mentioned by WALLICH in his Catalogue. There are in the characters of the spikelets many other differences with the genus *Eleusine* and with *Eragrostis*. KUNTH and STEUDEL indeed placed the plant under *Leptochloa* and there are still other opinions about this plant.

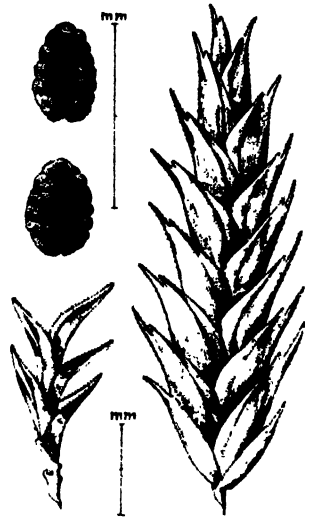
An advancement in this matter was the opinion of LINDLEY, who published in the year 1836 a new genus *Acrachne* WIGHT et ARN., in the second edition of his "Natural System of Botany", p. 381, based upon ROXBURGH's *Eleusine verticillata*. The name *Acrachne* was already given by WIGHT et ARNOTT as *Acrachne eleusinoides*, a nomen in WIGHT, Cat. no. 1760. This name was placed by STEUDEL in the year 1854 under *E. verticillata* ROXB., a name also accepted by NEES. The name *Acrachne*, although based upon a species which was validly published, was, however, not described by LINDLEY and the combination *A. verticillata* was not made by LINDLEY. At that time the genus *Acrachne* was therefore not valid.

It was, however, a very happy thought of CHIOVENDA to recognize our plant as belonging to a very distinct genus. CHIOVENDA had reasons to study this plant; although described by ROXBURGH from British India, it occurs in North-eastern Africa too.

In PIROTTA's "Flora della Colonia Eritrea" (Annuari del reale Istituto botanico di Roma, Anno VIII, 1898—1899), CHIOVENDA gave on p. 361 a very good description of the genus *Acrachne* WIGHT et ARN.. He too based the genus on ROXBURGH's *Eleusine verticillata* and published the combination *Acrachne verticillata* (ROXB.) LINDLEY, although LINDLEY did not publish this combination himself. At the same time CHIOVENDA gave some important data: "Genere che si stacca nettamente da *Eleusine* "ove fu collocato da parecchi autori per le "glume sterili caducissime 1-nerve, per le "fertili mucronato-aristate all'apice e coi due "nervi laterali sporgenti e formanti due dentolini acuti ai lati dell'aresta. Per il carattere della cariosside è assai prossimo al "genere *Dactyloctenium*, mentre per i caratteri delle glume è prossimo specialmente al "genere *Triraphis*. Alla maturità cadono le "glume sterili e fiorifere e le carossidi lasciando sulla rachide le palee come avviene nel "Gen. *Eragrostis* sect. *Pteroessa*."

Although the racemes are quite sessile, bearing unilateral spikelets over its whole length as in the tribe of the *Chloridac*, CHIOVENDA placed the genus *Acrachne* in the tribe of the *Festuceae*. I have formerly already given my critical observations on the tribe of the *Chlorideae*, noting that it is in its present state very unnatural (Vierteljahrsschrift der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Zürich, LXXIV, 1929, p. 130).

In recent times this tribe of the *Chlorideae* is more and more purified by eliminating those aberrant genera. By using only the characters of the inflorescence, *Acrachne* is to be accepted as a member of the *Chlorideae*, but this is certainly not a natural classification. Similar conditions occur in other genera, as, for instance, in *Digitaria*. The inflorescence of the genus *Leptoloma* is certainly very different from that of the common members of the genus *Digitaria*, but going over the whole genus, there are so many intermediate forms of the panicle, gradually passing from the effuse panicle of *Leptoloma* to the strictly digitate racemes in various species of *Digitaria* that it is quite unnatural to maintain *Leptoloma* as a genus. The fruits of the latter are undistinguishable from those of the common members of the genus



Acrachne verticillata (ROXB.) LINDL. Mature spikelet, rachis with persistent paleae and grains without the pericarp.

Digitaria. Of course, when such differences of characters in the panicle are supported by important differences in the floral-characters or in the fruits, we are justified to make discriminations.

Now going over such tribes as the *Chlorideae* and the *Festuceae* we find easily that floral characters are often not in accordance with other important differences and therefore STAPF's classification in "Flora Capensis" VII, 1897, p. 316 is more satisfying. He established a new tribe, the *Eragrostideae*, a tribe with 3-nerved flowering glumes and he brings into this tribe some genera formerly inserted under the *Festuceae*, e.g. *Diplachne* and *Eragrostis*.

Still further goes HUBBARD, who in HUTCHINSON's "Families of Flowering Plants" II, 1934, p. 210 transferred other genera of the *Chlorideae* and the *Festuceae* to the tribe of the *Eragrostideae*.

This method has an enormous advantage, the purifying of the tribes comes into accordance with geographical questions because the restricted tribe of the *Festuceae* now occurs only in the temperate regions of the world, while the *Eragrostideae* and the *Chlorideae* constitute a tropical group.

Recently the system of the grasses is treated by HENRI PRAT in the "Annales des Sciences naturelles", Sér. X, Botanique, Tom. XVIII, 1936, p. 165—258. He does not wish to give a new system but only a treatment or a general synthesis of all the facts hitherto known concerning the *Gramineae*. We can but underline his words that: "toutes les classifications des Graminées devront être regardées comme incomplètes et provisoires, exposées à être démenties à bref délai par un nouveau travail partiel".

HUBBARD accepts 38 genera in the tribe of the *Eragrostideae* (Cf. HOOKER's *Icones Plantarum* Sér. V, Vol. IV, 1936, Tab. 3319, p. 3, where a key to the genera is given). *Acrachne* is accepted as a monotypic genus, and placed next to *Eleusine*, the latter is thus transferred to the *Eragrostideae* too. The distribution of this genus is given as Tropical Africa and Asia, and Northern Australia. Being recorded from Abyssinia and Eritrea, British India and Tonkin and from Australia, there are large gaps in this distribution. Such a large hiatus occurred especially between the Asiatic continent and Australia, in which hiatus the species was never observed.

Very recently, however, Dr C. A. BACKER submitted to the Rijks-herbarium some grasses from the island of Soemba. Among them there was plenty material of *Acrachne verticillata*, collected already in the year 1924 on that island by the veterinary surgeon at Soemba. This is

the first time that *Acrachne* is recorded from Malaysia and at the same time the new habitat bridges the gap mentioned. We must, however, not forget that the genus has, in its various centres of dispersal (Abyssinia, British India, Tonkin and Australia), a rather limited distribution; in Tonkin it was found by BALANSA along the river Tu-Phap, the only locality hitherto observed and in Australia the grass is only known from North Australia and from Queensland, whereas it seems to be more common in the plains of British India (Gwalior, Kashmir, Punjab). It is very probable that this discontinuous distribution may be explained by accepting that in some localities the grass is introduced. It is an annual grass and the caryopsis is unlike that of other grasses provided with a deciduous pericarp, which soon is detached. Such a membranous pericarp swells up in water and in this way the fruits are more easily dispersed; the hard and coarsely rugose, grooved grain is afterwards, when becoming dry, easily removed from the pericarp. As the grass is growing in rough uncultivated places, especially along the rivers or in the vicinity of watercourses, it may be supposed that the seeds are distributed by birds over rather long distances.

I wish to memorate that another annual grass, viz. *Aristida Cumingiana* TR. et RUPR., has almost the same distribution as *Acrachne*. Occurring in North Africa (Senegal and Abyssinia), it has its main area from British India eastwards to China. It occurs also in the Philippines and was abundantly collected on the island of Celebes by Dr KJELLBERG in Aug. 1929 near the lake of Towoeti. Although more coherent in its distribution, it shows the same gap between British India and Abyssinia. It is not difficult to find other examples among the grasses. It seems to me that it is particularly the category of older genera consisting of perennial species with more primitive characters that have a similar distribution; the same category may also comprise annual grasses with primitive characters, although in the last group we cannot deny the possibility of recent introductions, especially in annual species of *Aristida*, a genus which is, in its much reduced spikelet-characters, not very primitive.

VICARIOUS GRASSES, AS DEMONSTRATED BY A NEW SPECIES OF PHALARIS FROM SOUTH AMERICA

by

Dr J. T. H. HENRAED.

(National Herbarium, Leiden).

Among the grasses, preserved at the Rijksherbarium, one of the most valuable collections is certainly that of the well-known agrostologist and collector, B. BALANSA. It contains not only the types of the grasses, described by himself, but also very beautiful material, received by him from his contemporaries. All his European and Oriental grasses, those collected by him in New Caledonia, Tonkin and Java, besides a rich material from his travels in Paraguay and Argentina, are represented in this collection together with a beautiful set of ARECHAVALETA's grasses from Uruguay. The material is in extraordinarily good condition and was very completely collected by him. I could already describe many novelties from this collection. One of these is particularly interesting on account of questions of geographical distribution.

Various botanists have called attention to the fact that there is a rather striking concurrence in the floras of Argentina and some of the southern States of North America and it was STANDLEY who pointed this out, giving a list of analogous species from both countries. It is true that in some cases grasses of the southern States of North America occur in Argentina too. I have already had the opportunity to emphasize this, but generally speaking the coincidence of grasses of both parts of the earth mentioned here, is not so very large if we study the plants more intensively. What I mean is this: in many cases and at first sight, or studying the principal features, a resemblance is very striking, especially also as to the habit and the more prominent characters. But on comparing such plants from North America with the corresponding plants from Argentina, it appears in most of the cases that the two species are not identical. Argentina species of the so very difficult genus of *Setaria* certainly closely resemble some species from Mexico or

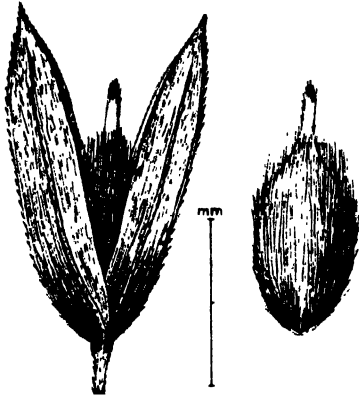
the southern United States, but in my opinion, they do not belong to the same species. It was especially the genus *Aristida* which, after an exhaustive study, gave me a better idea of these so-called "sucedaneous" species. As, however, such Argentina species of *Aristida* differed in a great many minor points from the North American representatives of this group, it was impossible to consider them as really identical and I was so convinced of their specific distinction that I did not hesitate to accept them as new species. It is not difficult to find in other genera of grasses similar convergencies which, in reality, do not exist. Resemblance is only relating to the general habit and the external or easily visible characters, but a great many minor, but very constant and not less striking characters are to be found, through which we are justified to consider them as different species.

Such a species I wish to treat here. In BALANSA's Herbarium Platense (1874—1875) I found years ago an annual *Phalaris*, which I recognized as a new species and which I named *Phalaris platensis*. I had the intention to publish this species in the future. Meanwhile in the Netherlands there was found on ballast at Vlaardingen near Rotterdam, an annual species of *Phalaris* which, submitted to the late Prof. A. THIELING, the well-known specialist for adventitious plants, was identified by him as the *Phalaris Lemmoni* VASEY from California. This species is figured in VASEY's work: *Grasses of the Pacific Slope. Illustrations of North American Grasses. Vol. II (1893) pl. V.*

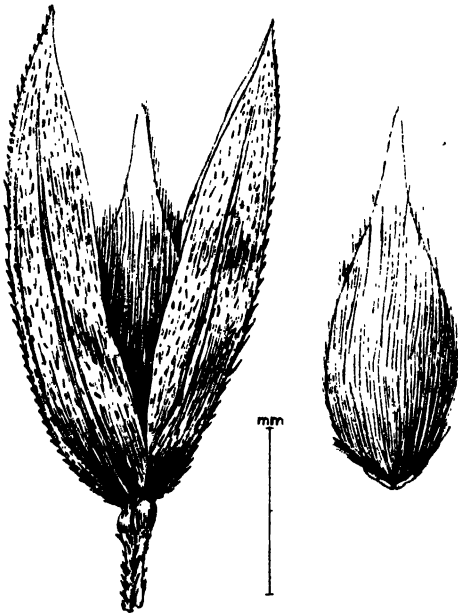
A fragment of the plant, collected on ballast in the Netherlands, preserved in the herbarium of Mr P. JANSEN at Amsterdam, was received from him and although agreeing at first sight with VASEY's plate, I could not accept it as belonging to VASEY's *Phalaris Lemmoni* but found that it better agreed with the plant from Argentina, named by me *Phalaris platensis*. Afterwards the same species was once more collected near Nijmegen, also on ballast, by Mr KERN.

I expressed my doubts as to the identification as *P. Lemmoni* to Mr JANSEN, at the same time indicating that the ballast plants were in my opinion introduced from La Plata and not from California and that our plants of the Netherlands were better considered as a different species, viz. *P. platensis*. Meanwhile I could study very good material of VASEY's species from California and always found the same differences with the Argentine plants of BALANSA. Mr JANSEN, who is responsible for the treatment of the grasses in our manuals of the flora of the Netherlands, accepted my ideas. after having seen my drawings and now my unpublished name found its way in a new edition of our "School-

flora" of the Netherlands by H. HEUKELS, where in a key this species was very shortly memorated in the Dutch language. This may be the reason why my species was not inserted in the Index Kewensis.



Phalaris platensis HENR., from type specimen; whole spikelet and fruit.



Phalaris Lemmoni VASEY, from type locality; whole spikelet and fruit.

Afterwards I received from Dr PARODI the same grass under the name of *Phalaris Lemmoni* VASEY from Buenos Aires and very recently more material from Uruguay collected by Mr ROSENGURTT and his fellow botanists. All the South American material is very uniform and at the same time different from the material from California.

VASEY's species is always more robust, with larger spikelets, up to 5 mm long, and especially characterized by the fruits enclosed by the lemmata, which are very gradually narrowed into a naked point.

If both plants were growing together, without a distinct geographical distribution, we could be inclined to accept the differences as being not specific and to place our Argentine plant as a variety under *P. Lemmoni* VASEY. However, now that the striking differences are supported by a totally different geographical distribution, both plants are better considered as two different, vicarious species.

The material of *P. Lemmoni* VASEY, seen by my, was mainly received from my late friend A. S. HITCHCOCK. I studied the following material from California: Butte

County, near Nelson, A. A. HELLER no. 5447; Santa Clara County, near Saratoga, R. L. PENDLETON no. 355 (various specimens, also Amer. Gr. Nat. Herb. no. 629). These localities are in the foothills of the

Santa Cruz Mountains, at an altitude of 150 m, VASEY's type being collected at "Santa Cruz, California". The species grows in wet places in heavy clay soil; San Diego County, near San Diego, in depressions in clay soil. T. S. BRANDEGEE no. 3425.

The two figures, given in this paper, enlarged on the same scale, demonstrate the differences. I give here a short description of the type of *Phalaris platensis* in BALANSA's herbarium.

***Phalaris platensis* HENRARD, nov. spec.** — Annua, erecta vel subgeniculato-adscendens, circa 3.5 dm alta, vulgo minor. Culmi striati, paucinodes, nodis glabris. Vaginae aretae, internodiis multo breviores, multinervosae, albo-marginatae, glabrae, ligula albida, elongata, interdum ad 4 mm longa, glabra, laminae ad basin distincte auriculatae, auriculis flavescentibus distincte cartilagineis, inferiores ad 10 cm longae, superiores vulgo breviores, sensim angustatae, multinervosae, utrinque subscaberulae; pedunculus inflorescentiae vulgo longe exsertus, si breviter exsertus pedunculo vagina subinflata circumdato. Panicula spiciformis, densa vel a basi breviter interrupta, spiculis glomeratis, pedicellis brevibus scaberulis. Spiculae circa 4 mm longae, lanceolatae, glumae inferiores scabrae, basi breviter connatae, 3-nerviae, nervis scabris, superne sensim, apice subabrupte acuminatae, glumae duae superiores rudimentariae, squamiformis, aequales, minutae, penicillatae, glumae fertiles coriaceae, subcompressae, longe adpresse pubescentes, subabrupte in rostro cylindrico glabro, lateraliter apicemque ciliolato, productae, circa 3 mm longae.

Argentina: La Plata, station de San Vincente, près de Buenos-Aires, dans les prairies naturelles, 5 Déc. 1875; leg. B. BALANSA. *Typus* in Herb. Lugd. Bat. sub no. 909.74—456 — Buenos Aires, Villa Ortugar, 20 Nov. 1929; leg. L. R. PARODI no. 8968.

Uruguay: Dép. Soriano, Juan Jackson, Sta Elena, Déc. 1937; HB. ROSENGUETT no. 534; Dép. Cerro Largo, Rio Negro, Palleros, Déc. 1937; HB. ROSENGUETT no. 1277 et 1937.

Netherlands: on ballast, Vlaardingen near Rotterdam, in the year 1902 leg. P. JANSEN et W. H. WACHTER; Nijmegen, leg. KERN.

That it is correct to accept such allied forms as distinct species is proved by another example in the genus *Phalaris*. We know that *P. canariensis* L. and *P. brachystachys* LINK differ only in one single character, which is only detected by opening the spikelet and by looking for the little scales at the base of the fertile glumes. Notwithstanding this apparently futile character, we all agree with THELLUNG's treatment of the genus *Phalaris* in his classic work on the flora of Montpellier, where *P. canariensis* and *P. brachystachys* are distinguished as two dif-

ferent species. On account of these species THELLUNG says: "il faut cependant faire remarquer que les deux espèces, quoique extrêmement semblables par le port, sont pourtant très distinctes par les caractères tirés de la grandeur relative des glumes supérieures, et qu'on n'a pas encore trouvé les moindres formes intermédiaires."

THE GENUS *STACKHOUSIA* IN THE MALAY ARCHIPELAGO

by

F. I. BROUWER

(Botanical Laboratory of the University, Groningen, Netherlands).

This publication is based on herbarium materials which were kindly placed at the author's disposal by the Directors of the Herbarium of the Buitenzorg Botanic Garden (B), the Leiden National Herbarium (L), the Herbarium of the Utrecht University (U), and the Herbarium of the Berlin-Dahlem Botanical Museum (BD), for whose kind help the author wishes to render his best thanks.

Stackhousia

SMITH, in Transact. Linn. Soc. London, IV (1798) 298. Most important literature: BENTHAM & HOOKER FIL., Gen. pl., I, 1 (1862) 371; BENTHAM, Fl. austr., I (1863) 404; in DE CANDOLLE, Prodr., XV, 1 (1864) 499; PAX, in ENGL. & PR., Nat. Pflanzenfam., III, 5 (1896) 233; BAILEY, Queensl. Fl., I (1899) 263; PAMPANINI, in Bull. Herb. Boiss., sér. 2, V (1905) 912; VI (1906) tab. 13.

Flowers regular, hermaphrodite. Calyx 5-merous, sepals usually more or less connate, rarely free. Corolla 5-merous, perigynous or nearly hypogynous; petals with long claws, rarely entirely free, usually free in the lower portion, connate in the upper portion of the claws; lobes 5, spreading, imbricate. Stamens 5, inserted on the margin of the calyx tube, free, usually different in length, included in the corolla tube. Ovary 2—5-, but usually 3-celled, each cell with one erect anatropous ovule; style with 2—5, usually 3, stigmatic lobes. Fruit with 2—5, usually 3, one-seeded cocci and a central columella; seed with membranous testa, fleshy albumen, straight embryo, short cotyledons, and inferior radicle. — Herbs, annual, or perennial with a rhizome. Leaves spread, entire, without stipules or with very small ones. Flowers in groups in the axils of bracts, the groups arranged in terminal racemes.

Distribution: Australia, nearly 19 species, Tasmania, 4 species, New Zealand and the Malay Archipelago, one species each. In the Malay Archipelago only:

Stackhousia intermedia BAILEY — *Stackhousia muricata* (non LINDLEY 1836) BENTHAM, Fl. austr., I (1863) 408, quoad Philipp.; in DE CANDOLLE, Prodr., XV, 1 (1864) 501, quoad Philipp.; FERN.-VILLAR, Noviss. Append. (1880) 47; VIDAL, Phan. Cuming. Philipp. (1885) 103; Rev. Plant. Vasc. Filip. (1886) 90; BAILEY, Queensl. Fl., I (1899) 264, quoad Philipp.; *Stackhousia intermedia* BAILEY, in Queensl. Agric. Journ., III, 4 (1898) 281; in Queensl. Fl., I (1899) 264; PAMPANINI, in Bull. Herb. Boiss., sér. 2, V (1905) 1149, cum forma *Philippinensi*; BAILEY, Compreh. Catal. Queensl. Pl. (1913) 100, fig. 81; DOMIN, in Bibl. Bot., XXII, 896 (1927); *Stackhousia viminea* (non SMITH 18...) VOLKENS, in Bot. Jahrb., XXXI (1902) 467; *Stackhousia viminea* var. *micrantha* [an BENTHAM, Fl. austr., I (1863) 408; in DE CANDOLLE, Prodr., XV, 1 (1864) 501?] LAUTERBACH, in SCHUM. & LAUTERB., Nachtr. Fl. Deutsch. Schutzgeb. Südsee (1905) 305; *Stackhousia intermedia* forma *Philippinensis* MERRILL, in Philipp. Journ. Sc., Bot., XI (1916) 286; in Enum. Phil. Fl. Pl., II (1923) 488; DOMIN, in Bibl. Bot., XXII, 897 (1927); *Stackhousia tenuissima* var. *ramosa* VAN STEENIS, in Nova Guinea, XIV (1927) 307 [an *St. tenuissima* PAMPANINI, in Bull. Herb. Boiss., sér. 2, V (1905) 1147?]

Probably annual, entirely glabrous. Root fusiformous, 4—5 cm long, nearly 1.5 mm thick above, attenuate, with fibrous ramifications. Stem erect, 6—50 cm long, 1.5 mm thick at the base, gradually attenuate towards the almost filiformous, angular tip, little branched and nearly always in the basal portion only, with erect branches, terete, striate, leafy in the lower portion, terminating into 1—20 cm long, spicate inflorescences. Leaves spread, on distances of 0.5—3 cm, linear, sessile with attenuate base, 0.75—2 cm long, 0.2—1 mm broad, the lower ones obtuse, the upper ones acute, thickish, without visible nervation or only the midrib visible. Flowers in groups of 2 or 3 (rarely single) in the axils of bracts, on distances of 0.3—2 cm, forming lax terminal racemes, the upper groups with 2 bracteoles and 1—3 flowers, the lower ones with more numerous bracteoles and up to 5 flowers; bracts roundish-ovate, strongly acuminate, fimbriate dentate, nearly 0.75—1 mm long, 0.5 mm broad, membranous with exception of the midrib; bracteoles like the bracts, but more strongly dentate and less acuminate; pedicels terete, 0.75—1.25 mm long, here and there indistinctly articulate. Calyx syntepalous, the tube short-campanulate or later more infundibuliformous, nearly 0.5 mm long, the lobes 5, ovate, acuminate, nearly 0.5 mm long, irregularly fimbriate-dentate, with membranous margin. Corolla inserted on the margin of the calyx-tube,

sympetalous, hypocrateromorphous, the tube cylindrical, nearly 2 mm long, 0.5 mm wide, divided into 5 petals in the lower portion over nearly 0.3 mm, the lobes strongly acuminate, ovate-oblong, nearly 0.75 mm long. Stamens inserted on the margin of the calyx-tube, free; filaments filiformous, slightly dorsiventrally flattened, the two shorter ones reaching to the middle, the three longer ones nearly to the margin of the corolla-tube; anthers oblong, very obtuse and emarginate at the base and the apex, nearly 0.6 mm long and half as broad, introrse, dithecic, quadrilocular. Ovary subglobose, 0.3—0.4 mm long and broad, 3-lobate and 3-celled, with one ovule in each cell. Style straight, 0.4 mm long, divided in its upper portion into 3 linear stigmata. Fruit composed of 3 cocci that are roundish-ovate, nearly 1.5 mm long, and 1 mm broad, with reticulate surface, and containing one seed. (Description from all the materials listed below.)

Among the specimens of *Stackhousia* from the Malay Archipelago examined by me, I cannot distinguish more than a single species. This species was identified by PAMPANINI (l.c.) with BAILEY's *St. intermedia*, and, in my opinion, rightly. PAMPANINI did not examine other numbers than CUMING 976, and based on it a *forma Philippinensis*. MERRILL followed him in this respect, comprising, under this name, also specimens from Sumatra, Amboina, and the Caroline Islands. The distinctive characters, ascribed by PAMPANINI to this form, are of so little importance, that it seems impossible to distinguish it from other forms of the species.

VOLKENS (l.c.) mentions his numbers 396 and 488, from Yap, as *St. viminea* SMITH. I saw his no. 396, but in my opinion it is only *St. intermedia*.

LAUTERBACH (l.c.) determined SCHLECHTER 13854, BIRO 31, and NYMAN 1073, as *St. viminea* var. *micrantha* BENTHAM. I examined all these numbers and think they are *St. intermedia*. Probably LAUTERBACH determined his plants with BENTHAM's monograph of the genus in his *Flora Australiensis*, or in DE CANDOLLE's *Prodromus*, and in that case could not fail to arrive at *St. viminea* var. *micrantha*. With BAILEY's key in the *Queensland Flora*, however, one arrives at *St. intermedia*. According to BAILEY, his *St. intermedia* has the leaves "very narrow, subulate, pointed". *St. viminea*, on the contrary, "oblong or linear". Also with PAMPANINI's monograph one determines the same numbers as *St. intermedia*, as *St. viminea* is perennial, *St. intermedia* annual. Judging from the shape of the roots, our plants must be annual.

LAUTERBACH writes moreover: "Die Art ist von Australien und den

Philippinen, die Varietät von der Nordküste Australiens und den Karolinen bekannt“. I found neither the species mentioned from the Philippines, nor the variety from the Caroline Islands.

BENTHAM mentions *St. muricata* (ll. cc.) from the Philippines. He says (Fl. austr. I, p. 408): "This species, which we have also from the Philippine Islands, varies considerably and sometimes approaches *St. viminea*, but the leaves are never so broad, and the corolla lobes obtuse." From this, it is evident that he alludes to a form that is intermediate between *St. muricata* and *St. viminea*, i. e. *St. intermedia*. He furthermore says: "Some smaller specimens, like those from the Philippine Islands, are less branched and perhaps sometimes annual." This remark also indicates *St. intermedia*. Very probably BENTHAM examined no other specimens than those collected by CUMING.

According to PAMPANINI, the corolla lobes of *St. muricata* are obtuse, and this is not the case in the Philippine plants. Moreover he describes *St. muricata* as perennial, whereas all the specimens from the Malay Archipelago appear to be annual.

VIDAL (l. c.) cites the type number of *St. intermedia* f. *Philippinensis* (CUMING 976) as *St. muricata*. BAILEY cites BENTHAM *literatim*, and consequently mentions *St. muricata* for the Philippines. It is peculiar, that he does not mention the Philippine specimens under *St. intermedia*, which he describes immediately below.

VAN STEENIS (l. c.) bases *St. tenuissima* var. *ramosa* on the number GJELLERUP 499, distinguishing it from the species as follows: "Caulis filiformis, nonnunquam ramosus, circ. 1.5 mm crassus, 35—60 cm longus; folia 1.2—2.3 cm longa, spicae 12—15 cm longae, cocci ovati, distincte reticulati 1.2—1.5 mm longi." When determining GJELLERUP's plant with PAMPANINI's monograph, one must, indeed, arrive at *St. tenuissima*, based on a specimen of SCHULZ's no. 303, in the St. Petersburg Herbarium. Comparing, however, all the New Guinea plants listed below, including SCHULZ 303 from Adelaide, we must acknowledge that they are somewhat different from the other plants from the Malay Archipelago. The stems are longer, thinner, straighter, and bear only few leaves, sometimes no leaves at all, moreover the tepals are somewhat more triangular. But in the inflorescences, flowers, and fruits, no further differences of any importance can be discovered. I had not the opportunity to examine the specimen of SCHULZ's no. 303 in the Petersburg Herbarium, but I examined the same number from the Berlin-Dahlem Herbarium, which agrees with GJELLERUP's plant, with exception of the fact that it is quite leafless. These are the grounds on which I base

my opinion that PAMPANINI's *St. tenuissima* is the same as the New Guinea variety of *St. intermedia*. In this connection, I must point out that PAMPANINI, in his monograph, describes not only *St. tenuissima*, but also *St. virgata*, *St. aphylla*, and *St. micrantha*, as new species closely allied to *St. intermedia*, whereas for all these he only mentions slight differences. *St. aphylla* is even based on the same number as *St. tenuissima*, viz., SCHULZ 303, though on the specimen in the Brussels Herbarium. I therefore strongly doubt whether all these species are more than slight varieties of *St. intermedia*.

Distribution.

Sumatra: Batak Regions, BOORSMA s.n. (B); Karo Plateau near Koetabangoen, w. of Kabandjahé, on the Goenoeng Batoegadjah, 600—1400 m alt., 16 IV 1919, GALOENGI 245 (B, L), flowers yellow; Karo Plateau, Mosweg, km 125, 1918, BERNARD s.n. (B); Toba Plateau near Prapat, abandoned ladang, IV 1931, FREY-WYSSLING 58 (B); s. of Prapat, in grass vegetations, IV 1927, BEUMÉE A. 447 (B); near Sitorang, wet open place near swamp, 950 m alt., 21 V 1896, OUWEHAND 169 (B), corolla white, common; shooting-range near Lagoë-Boti, on dry sandy ground, 900 m alt., 1 III 1897, OUWEHAND 248 (B, L, U), stems longitudinally grooved, here and there with small black spots, calyx yellow-green, persistent, corolla yellow, leaves thickish, with one nerve; Plateau of Habinsaran, e.s.e. of Lake Toba, grassy wildernesses, especially on abandoned fields, 1200—1300 m alt., 11 V 1919, LÖRZING 6472 (B, L), not rare, flowers yellow, typical for grassy regions, especially when formerly cultivated; Middle-Habinsaran, near Parsoboeran, grassy wildernesses, 1070 m alt., 13 XI 1920, LÖRZING 7787 (B), flowers yellow.

Celebes: Dako, north coast near Gorontalo, between grass, 4 V 1909, ROTHEERT s.n. (B).

Boeroe: 1859—1860, DE VRIESE & TEYSMANN s.n. (L); Kajeli, on grassy plains, TEYSMANN 1847 H. B. (B).

Amboina: ZIPPELIUS s.n. (L); VII—XI 1913, C. B. ROBINSON 1766 (B, BD, L); 1913, *idem*, s.n. (B); hilly ground between lalang, 100 m alt., 17 IV 1926, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 8669 (B, L); Saparoea, in the woods, 11 V 1842, FORSTEN s.n. (L).

New Guinea: Cyclope Mts., 300 m alt., 16 VI 1911, GJELLERUP 499 (B, BD, L, U), type of *St. tenuissima* var. *ramosa* VAN STEENIS; Simbang, 20 VIII 1898, BRÖO 31 (BD); on the Ramu River, I 1902, SCHLECHTER 13854 (B, BD); Finschhafen, 13 IX 1899, NYMAN 1073 (BD); Malolo Mission, Salamaua, Cogon trail hill, 800 ft alt., 17 VIII 1935, CLEMENS 2 (BD), flowers straw color, pale.

Australia: Thursday Islands, 14 V 1901, JAHERI s.n. (B, L); "New Holland", anno 1770, BANKS & SOLANDER s.n. (BD); Port Darwin, 4 miles N.E., 1 II 1925, BLEESSER 135 (BD); North Queensland, Kelsey Creek, MICHAEL 982 (B); Adelaide, 14 V 1896, SCHULZ 303, coll. SCHOMBURGK, type no. of *St. tenuissima* and *St. aphylla* PAMPANINI.

Philippine Islands: Luzon, Ilocos Norte Prov., Bangui, II—III 1917, BUR. Sc. 27525 coll. RAMOS (B); Cagayan Prov., II 1909, FORESTRY BUR. 16584 coll. CURRAN (BD); Zambales Prov., Anuling, XI—XII 1924, BUR. Sc. 44588 coll. RAMOS & EDAÑO (B); Sorsogon Prov., Sorsegon, HAENKE s.n. (BD); Culion Island:

X 1922, BUR. SC. 41330 coll. RAMOS (B, BD, L); Guimaras, 24 XII 1912, BUR. SC. 18009 C. B. ROBINSON (B, L).

Caroline Islands: Yap, mountain meadows, 29 I 1900, VOLKENS 396 (B, BD); *ibidem*, 13 III 1900, VOLKENS 488 (BD).

Palau Islands. Korrer, in a taro field, 1907, Father RAYMUNDUS 139 (BD), v.n.: *choudhoródoch*; Korrer, 1910, Prof. KRAEMER s.n. (BD); Korrer, step-like formation with grass up to knee height, with some *Pandanus* trees, 20—30 m alt., 5 II 1914, LEDERMANN 14030 (BD), flower pale yellow, leaves grey-green, v.n.: *chamgëtélchorachab*.

THE GENUS MYOPORUM IN THE NETHERLANDS' INDIES.

by

S. BLOEMBERGEN

(Botanical Laboratory of the University, Groningen, Netherlands).

The herbarium specimens upon which this publication is based were placed at the author's disposal by the Directors of the Herbarium of the Buitenzorg Botanische Gardens (B) and the Leiden National Herbarium (L), to whom the author expresses his best thanks for their kind help.

Myoporum

BANKS & SOLANDER, ex FORSTER, Prodr. (1786) p. 44, n. v. Most important literature: R. BROWN, Prodr. (1810) p. 515; ENDLICHER, Genera (1839) p. 642; A. DE CANDOLLE, in D.C., Prodr., XI (1847) p. 706; BENTHAM, Fl. austr., V (1870) p. 2; BENTHAM & HOOKER FIL., Gen. pl., II, 2 (1876) p. 1124; F. v. MUELLER, Descr. & Ill. Myop. pl. Austr. (1886) t. 56—72; BAILLON, Hist. pl., IX (1888) p. 420, ic. 487; WETTSTEIN, in ENGL. & PR., Nat. Pflanzenfam., IV, 3b, p. 359, ic. 144, n-v, 142, 143 (1895); BAILEY, Queensland Fl., IV (1901) p. 1154; DOMIN, in Bibl. Bot., XXII, fasc. 89, p. 1163 (1929); KRÄNZLIN, in FEDDE, Repert., Beihefte, LIV (1929) p. 14.

Flowers zygomorphous, or rarely almost actinomorphic. Calyx persistent, divided down to the middle or nearly to the base into 5 lobes or segments not enlarged after flowering. Corolla with 5 lobes imbricate in bud, nearly equal, or the anterior ones rather larger; corolla tube usually short and almost campanulate or shortly cylindrical at the base. Stamens usually 4, in pairs of unequal length, inserted in the corolla tube and alternating with its anterior lobes, rarely almost equal and as many as corolla lobes, scarcely or shortly exserted; anther cells opening longitudinally, at first nearly parallel, confluent at the apex, and usually forming a single reniform cell when open. Ovary superior, not lobed, 2- to 10-celled, with one ovule in each cell, or rarely 2-celled with 2 ovules in each cell; ovules pendulous, anatropous and apotropous; style simple, un-

divided, or obscurely notched at the apex. Drupe ovate or subglobose, usually small but more or less succulent, the endocarp 2- to 10-celled; seeds usually solitary in each cell, with endosperm; embryo straight, with a superior radicle. — Shrubs, trees, or prostrate plants. Leaves spread or rarely opposite, undivided, entire or toothed. Flowers axillary, single or usually in clusters of 2, 3, or more. Bracts at the base of the pedicels very small or none, no bracteoles on the pedicels. Flowers small, white, or yellow, or pale rose-red.

Distribution (according to KRÄNZLIN): S. China, Japan, Yokugi Islands, Lu-Chu Archipelago, Formosa, New Guinea, Australia and Tasmania, Hawaii Islands, Admiralty Islands, Norfolk Island, New Caledonia, New Hebrides, Kermadec Islands, New Zealand, Rodriguez Island, Mauritius.

In the area dealt with only one species:

Myoporum papuanum KRÄNZLIN — *Myoporum tenuifolium* (non FORSTER 1786) VALETON, in Bull. Dép. Agr. Ind. Néerl., X (1907) p. 61; *Myoporum papuanum* KRÄNZLIN, in FEDDE, Repert. sp. nov., XXII (1926) p. 338; *idem*, Beihefte, LIV (1929) p. 4.

Young twigs terete, 1—5 mm in diameter between the adult leaves, attenuate towards the extremities, glabrous. Leaves at distances of 3—20 mm; petiole 4—10 mm long; lamina lanceolate, 3.5—10 cm long, 0.5—1.5 cm broad, acute or somewhat acuminate towards the acute apex, attenuate into the petiole, quite entire, chartaceous, entirely glabrous, penninervous with 3—5 lateral nerves on each side of the midrib. Flowers in a median series of 2—6 in the axils of normal leaves, on pedicels 5—9 mm long, 0.3—0.5 mm in diameter; whole flower 5—7 mm long. Calyx nearly regular, entirely glabrous, usually 5-merous, rarely 4-merous, 1.5—2 mm long, its tube cup-shaped, 0.3—0.5 mm long, 1.5—1.7 mm wide, its segments narrow-triangular, 1—1.7 mm long, 0.5—1 mm broad, often rather strongly acuminate towards the acute apex. Corolla nearly regular, 4—6-merous, usually 5-merous, entirely glabrous inside and outside, also in bud, oblong-ellipsoidal or more ovate in the state of adult bud, 4.75—6.75 mm long after opening, its tube campanulate-infundibuliformous, 3—4.25 mm long, 3—4 mm wide, its lobes spreading, 1.75—2.5 mm long, 1.5—2 mm broad, rounded at the apex. Stamens 3—5, usually 4 in number, entirely glabrous, the two longer ones 3—3.2 mm long, with filaments 2.3—2.5 mm long, inserted nearly in the middle of the corolla tube, the two shorter ones 2.25—3.2 mm long, with filaments 2—2.5 mm long, inserted somewhat below the middle of the corolla tube; anthers 0.5—1 mm long, 0.8—

1 mm broad. Pistil 3.75—5.5 mm long, entirely glabrous; ovary oviformous, conical towards the apex, rounded at the base, 3—4-celled, 1.5—3 mm long, 0.9—1.5 mm in diameter; style terete, 2—3.5 mm long, 0.3—0.4 mm in diameter; stigma 0.1—0.2 mm high, 0.4—0.5 mm in diameter. Fruit-bearing pedicels 6—11 mm long, 0.4—0.5 mm in diameter. Drupe oviformous in the dry state, acute, entirely glabrous, with reticulate wrinkles, 3—4-celled, up to 4.5 mm long, 4 mm in diameter, bearing a 3—4 mm long filiformous style or a 0.75 mm long style rudiment. (Description from all the specimens listed below.)

KRÄNZLIN describes the corolla lobes as "intus ad orificium pilis sparsissimis obsiti". VALETON, however, describes the corolla as entirely glabrous, inside and outside, and so I found it, in bud as well as in the open state. KRÄNZLIN mentions that 3 of the corolla lobes are a trifle longer than the other two and bear a minute mucro at their apex. I did not discover these small mucros, and the differences in dimensions of the lobes appear to me to be very slight.

Determining the New Guinea plants with BENTHAM's *Flora Australiensis* (V, p. 2—3), one must arrive at *M. acuminatum*. This species appears to be very polymorphous, and BENTHAM distinguishes 4 races of it. Our New Guinea plants agree as well with the race *angustifolium* (= *M. montanum* R. BR.), as with the race *parviflorum*, and more especially with the form from New Caledonia, with glabrous corolla (= *M. tenuifolium*).

KRÄNZLIN split up BENTHAM's *M. acuminatum* into 4 species, which nearly agree with BENTHAM's races, but are more sharply defined against each other. The New Guinea plants agree fairly well with his *M. montanum*, which is synonymous with BENTHAM's race *angustifolium*. They, however, neither exactly agree with any of KRÄNZLIN's species, nor with any of BENTHAM's races, and it seems advisable, therefore, to keep them, provisorily, apart as a distinct species. Both authors, however, based their distinctions upon very few specimens only, and it appears, therefore, quite possible that, after the examination of more abundant materials, *M. papuanum* will prove to be synonymous with some Australian species or variety.

According to KRÄNZLIN, the New Guinea plants come very near to *M. montanum*, but differ from it by more slender and longer-infundibulous flowers and smaller calyces. The latter character cannot be of much importance, as KRÄNZLIN describes the calyx of *M. montanum* as 1.75—2 mm long. According to him, *M. papuanum* shows, as regards the form of the corolla, a greater resemblance with *M. tubiflorum* and

M. tenuifolium, which are said to have exactly actinomorphic flowers. According to the descriptions given by KRÄNZLIN, *M. tubiflorum* and *M. tenuifolium* also differ from *M. papuanum* by leaves that are 2—2.5 cm broad, a corolla that is slightly bearded inside, and a style that is somewhat hairy. From this it is evident that his *M. montanum* almost entirely agrees with his *M. papuanum*, "zur vollendeten Täuschung", as he says himself. For KRÄNZLIN, however, a strong argument for the specific distinction lies in the fact that the distance between the distribution areas is large, whereas the present author, on the contrary, would be more inclined to accept this as an argument for the idea, that *M. papuanum* might be a geographical variation of a more polymorphic Australian species.

Distribution.

Northern New Guinea: Jotifa (?) Bay, coastal range of a thinly wooded peninsula, on muddy sand, 1—2 m alt., 16 IX 1911, K. GJELLERUP no. 682 (B); tree nearly 3 m tall, with white odourless flowers, fruits of the size of a pepper-fruit, red-brown, succulent, the leaves light-green, the bark light brownish-grey; few specimens scattered. Humboldt Bay, prof. WICHMANN's Expedition, 1903, coll. ATASRIP no. 86 (B, L).

REVISION OF THE SARCOSPERMATACEAE

by

H. J. L A M and W. W. V A R O S S I E A U

(National Herbarium, Leiden).

I n t r o d u c t i o n .

The genus *Sarcosperma* was excluded from the Sapotaceae by the first-named writer in 1925, the group being considered as of family rank. In 1926 the same author published a concise and fragmentary revision of the monotypic order, in which two new Malaysian species were described. The continental species, however, were merely quoted from literature. To this a key was added.

As since then more material has been collected, it seemed desirable to give a new revision of this small but interesting order. For this purpose materials have, at our request, kindly been sent on loan to the Rijksherbarium (L) ¹⁾ from the following institutions:

Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew — K.

Botanischer Garten und Botanisches Museum, Berlin — B.

Musée d'Histoire Naturelle, Phanérogamie, Paris — P.

Botanical Garden, New York — NY.

U.S. National Museum, Division of Plants, Washington — W.

Gray Herbarium and Arnold Arboretum, Harvard University,
Cambridge (Mass.), U.S.A. — H.

Botanical Institute, Coll. of Agriculture, Sun Yatsen University,
Canton — Ca.

We are pleased to render our best thanks to the directors of these institutions for their valuable help, through which the type specimens of all species and much interesting material could be investigated. Thanks are, moreover, due to the Siamese Legation at London and particularly to Dr A. F. G. KERR for kindly giving information concerning some habitats in Siam.

¹⁾ Some of these are also in the Herbarium of the Botanic Gardens, Buitenzorg, especially as far as the Malaysian species are concerned.

SARCOSPERMATACEAE

Sarcosperma(ta)ceae H. J. LAM, Bull. Jard. bot. Buitenzorg, Sér. III, Vol. 7, 1925, 248 and Vol. 8, 1926, 18 and in Phil. Journ. Sci. 49, 1932, 143 ss.

Trees or shrubs with latex (always?; with certainty only known in *S. arboreum* and *S. paniculatum*). *Stipules* extant, small and caducous. *Leaves* simple, entire, subopposite or opposite, rarely subverticillate (*S. laurinum*), often with some alternate ones between, penninerved, the petiole sometimes with auricles (stipels) at the top (*S. paniculatum*, *kachinense*), the blade often with glandular pits in the axils of the secondary nerves or scattered on the surface underneath; tertiary nerves slender but conspicuous, transverse and usually crowded, more or less perpendicular to the midrib. *Inflorescences* consisting of small fascicles or of solitary flowers, placed along racemose or more or less broadly paniculate axillary shoots, the whole of them usually more or less pubescent, rarely densely tomentose (*S. kachinense*) or entirely glabrous (*S. Griffithii*); bracts minute, deltoid. *Flowers* hermaphroditic, little variable, except regarding the indumentum of the calyx. *Sepals* 5, imbricate, with quincuncial aestivation, the two inner ones thinner and with scarious margins. *Corolla* glabrous, more or less infundibuliform, with a short and slightly thickened tube and 5 spreading lobes, which are imbricate in bud. *Staminodes* 5, alternipetalous, inserted in the throat of the corolla and of various shape. *Stamens* 5, epipetalous, the short filaments connate at base with the base of the petals, anthers basifix or very slightly introrse, two-celled, longitudinally dehiscent. *Ovary* superior, glabrous, contracted into a short and stout, more or less truncate style or the stigma capitate or faintly 2-lobed, usually 2-celled, more rarely 1-celled (*S. laurinum*, *Uittienii*); cells 1-ovulate, the ovules anatropous and apotropous, ascending, attached to the basis of the central axis, integuments 2 (?). *Fruit* drupaceous, usually 1-, rarely 2-seeded, ovoid or oblong, pericarp thin. *Seeds* with a thin-crustaceous pale, non-shining testa. Scar small, round and basal, the hilum close to the micropyle; albumen none, the cotyledons being thick and completely surrounding the inferior radicle — *Monotypic in East Asia*.

Relation with other families — The genus *Sarcosperma* has a long time formed part of the *Sapotaceae*, until it was excluded from that family by the first-named writer. Our present investigations are supporting this opinion and though *Sarcosperma* is certainly related to the *Sapotaceae* and particularly to the genera of the *Planchonellidae* (*Sidero-*

xylon s.s.!), relations to such families as the *Rhamnaceae* are also likely to exist, as will be shown in a separate paper on the probable phylogeny of the group. The instability of its insertion in the *Sapotaceae* is also demonstrated by its eventual synonyms, three of which (*Apoia*, *Disco-calyx*, *Reptonia*) are or have been put with the *Myrsinaceae*, whilst others were supposed to be *Olacaceae* (*Bracea*), *Celastraceae* or *Combretaceae*. Our provisional opinion is that *Sarcosperma* is a relatively old genus, having probably common ancestors with some of the *Sapotaceae* (latex, fasciculate partial inflorescences [cf. *Planchonella nitida* and also "*Sarcosperma*" *pedunculatum* HEMSLE. = *Sideroxylon* spec.], flower and fruit type), with several new (?) acquisitions which are lacking in the last-named order (glandular pits, auricles, subopposite leaves, branched inflorescences¹) and, moreover, a few characters showing a more advanced phase than is reached in the *Sapotaceae* (2—1-celled ovary), or a more primitive one (basifix anthers). The geographic distribution of some of the species is in support of our suggestion that *Sarcosperma* is a genus in regression or at least stationary.

SARCOSPERMA

Sarcosperma HOOK. F. in BENTHAM and HOOKER F., Gen. Pl. II, 2, 1876, 655; CLARKE in HOOKER F., Fl. Brit. Ind. II, 1882, 535; BAILLON, Hist. d. Pl. XI, 1891, 279; ENGLER in ENGL. und PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. Fam. IV, 1, 1897, 146; KING and GAMBLE, Journ. As. Soc. Beng. LXXIV, 2, Extra nr. 17, 1905, 159 (contin. pag. 369); DUBARD, Ann. Mus. Col. Mars. XX, 1912, 78; LAM, Phil. Journ. Sci. 49, 1932, 145 — *Bracea* KING, Journ. As. Soc. Beng. LXIV, 2, 1896, 101 — *Apoia* MERRILL, Phil. Journ. Sci. 17, 1920, 605. — Generic characters as those of the family — 4 Species in Sikkim, Assam, Upper Burma, Siam and S.W. China, 1 in Sumatra and 1 in various places in Malaysia.

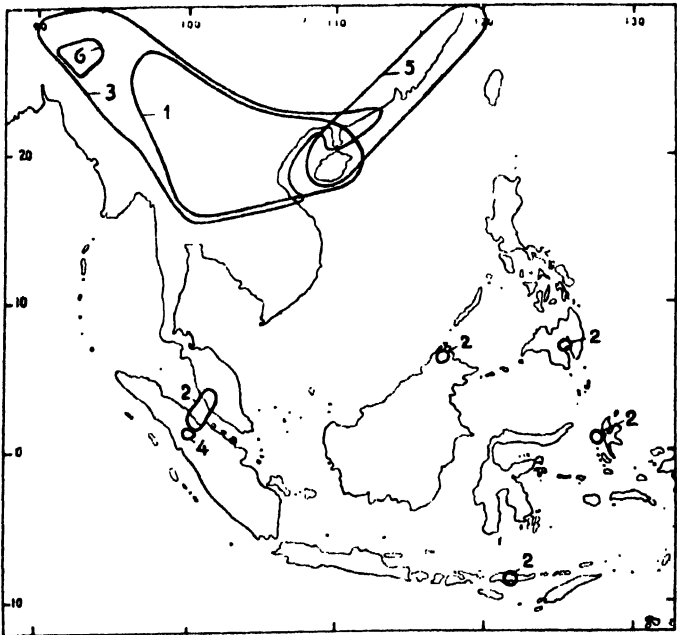
Interspecific relations — Although the six species maintained are closely allied and, at the same time, well distinguishable, two of them are more or less isolated in a taxonomic sense, viz. *S. laurinum* and *S. paniculatum*. The other four species are more closely linked mutually, viz. in this way: *arborescens*-*Uittienii*-*kachinense*, and *arborescens*-*Griffithii*. *S. arborescens* seems, in a way, to take a more or less central position, both in a taxonomical and in a geographical sense. The sharing and participation of the principal specific distinguishing features is shown in the following table:

¹) *Aulandra* is the only *Sapotaceae* genus with an indication towards branched inflorescences (short shoots), known to us.

TABLE I.

| Species \ Characters | Auricles | Glandular pits | Leaves pubescent below | Inflorescences pubescent | Ovary | |
|-----------------------------|------------|----------------|------------------------|--------------------------|----------|----------|
| | | | | | 2-celled | 1-celled |
| 1. <i>kachinense</i> . . . | (+) (-) | (+) (-) | (+) (-) | + | + | - |
| 2. <i>paniculatum</i> . . . | + | + | - | (+) (-) | + | - |
| 3. <i>arboreum</i> . . . | - | + | - | + | + | - |
| 4. <i>Uittienii</i> . . . | - | - | (+) (-) | + | - | + |
| 5. <i>laurinum</i> . . . | - | + | - | (+) (-) | - | + |
| 6. <i>Griffithii</i> . . . | - | - | - | - | + | - |

(+) means: usually extant, rarely none; (-) means: usually none, rarely extant.



Areas of *Sarcosperma*-species
(for numbers cf. Table I and the text, pp. 187—188).

Geographic distribution (cf. the map) — The taxonomic isolation is only fully correlating with a geographic isolation in *S. paniculatum*. The disjunct Malaysian area of this species together with the fact that the tree seems to be scarce in some of its partial areas (especially in the eastern ones) points to a relic nature. In general, the Malaysian areas are strikingly different from the continental ones by their size. In view of the pretty close relations of *S. Vittienii* and *S. kachinense*, it might be suggested that these species are offshoots of ancestors with a larger area and that this is another example of regression. Possibly also *arboreum*-ancestors were involved, as *S. Vittienii* is more or less intermediate between *S. arboreum* and *S. kachinense*. The fact that *S. Vittienii* possesses a 1-celled ovary, and *S. arboreum* and *S. kachinense* a 2-celled one, may be interpreted as an indication that the *Vittienii*-habitat was an excentric one and that the centre of origin of these three species must have been somewhere on the continent.

S. laurinum is the only continental species, the area of which is more or less excentric, which is in accordance with its taxonomical isolation. The fact that *S. laurinum* and *S. kachinense* are found in Hainan, may indicate that these species are relatively old, as they have probably reached that island before it was severed from the mainland.

S. kachinense and *S. arboreum* have about the same area, though that of the last-named species is the larger one. The fact that the former has reached Hainan, and the latter not, does not necessarily imply that *S. arboreum* is the younger species throughout, although it apparently is in the eastern part of its area.

The mutual relation of the areas of *S. arboreum* and *S. Griffithii* is in accordance with their close taxonomical relations.

The species may, finally, be characterized in the following way:

1. *kachinense*: fairly variable in many features (leaf shape, auricles, pits, inflorescences); a common species with a large area; close relations with 3 and 4.
2. *paniculatum*: rather variable (leaf dimensions, branching and size of inflorescences); area strongly disjunct, apparently rather rare in its small partial areas; taxonomically isolated; relic or at least in regression.
3. *arboreum*: somewhat variable in some characters (width of leaf); a very common tree covering a large area; close relations with 1, 4 and 6.

4. *Uittienii*: not very much variable; a few specimens known from a single very small area; close relations with 1 and 3; relic?
5. *laurinum*: somewhat variable (leaf shape, inflorescences); a characteristic, taxonomically isolated species, with a rather large but pretty excentric area, in which it is abundant.
6. *Griffithii*: little variable (leaf shape, etc.); apparently not unfrequent in a small area within the area of 3, to which it is closely related.

Key to the species

- 1.a. Auricles at the top of the petiole extant (rarely wanting in *S. kachinense*) . . . 2
- b. No auricles at the top of the petiole 3
- 2.a. Young branches, inflorescences and lower side of leaves conspicuously pubescent, more or less glabrescent; leaves light brown below when dried, pits in the axils of secondary nerves rarely extant, petioles densely tomentose, short (usually less than 1 cm) (*Burma, Siam, S. China*) 1. ***S. kachinense***
- b. Branches, inflorescences and leaves entirely glabrous or the inflorescences slightly pubescent; leaves dark brown when dried, pits scattered on the lower leaf surface, petioles 1—2.5 cm long (*Malay Peninsula and Archipelago*) 2. ***S. paniculatum***
- 3.a. Inflorescences more or less pubescent, glabrescent; leaves 11—36.5 by 3—12.8 cm, often rather broad; secondary nerves 7—16 4
- b. Inflorescences almost or entirely glabrous, leaves glabrous, usually rather narrow, 3.7—20 by 1.5—5.6 cm, secondary nerves 5—10 5
- 4.a. Leaves entirely glabrous; glandular pits always extant in the axils of secondary nerves; pedicels 0.1—0.15 cm long; ovary 2-celled (*Himalaya to Siam and S. China*) 3. ***S. arboreum***
- b. Leaves slightly pubescent below; no pits in the axils of secondary nerves; pedicels 0.2—0.4 cm long; ovary 1-celled (*Sumatra*) 4. ***S. Uittienii***
- 5.a. Leaves obovate-lanceolate to lanceolate, irregularly arranged, narrowly cuneate at base, blunt at apex; glandular pits, if any, in the apical nerve axils only; ovary 1-celled (*S. and E. China*) 5. ***S. laurinum***
- b. Leaves ovate-lanceolate or oblong-lanceolate, rather regularly opposite, acute at base; glandular pits none or very rare; ovary 2-celled (*Assam*) 6. ***S. Griffithii***

Type species. No type species can be indicated, as BENTHAM and HOOKER mention the names of three species (1. *S. arborea*, 2. *S. Griffithii*, 3. *S. laurina*) under the generic description.

1. ***S. kachinense*** (KING & PRAIN) EXELL, Journ. of Bot. 69, Apr. 1931, 100 — *Combretum kachinense* KING & PRAIN, Journ. As. Soc. Beng. 69, 2, 1900, 169 — *Sarcosperma kachinense* COWAN, Notes Roy. Bot. Gard. Edinburgh XVI, nr. LXXIX, Oct. 1931, 222 — *S. pedunculatum* sensu MERR., Lingnan Sci. Journ. 13, 1934, 66, not of HEMSLEY. — *S. siamense* FLETCHER, Kew Bull. 1937, 380 — *S. caudatum* MERRILL, ined.

Shrub or tree, branches terete, densely tomentose, glabrescent. *Stipules* subulate, tomentose, 0.3—0.8 cm long, caducous. *Leaves* fairly opposite, oblong, light brown below when dried, ovate-oblong, elliptic or obovate-oblong to lanceolate, acute at base, more or less abruptly acuminate at apex, 8.6—32 cm long, 2.7—10.6 cm broad, acumen 0.7—1.5 cm long, often acute or mucronate, blade glabrous above, more or less pubescent below, glabrescent; secondary nerves 6—11, more or less conspicuous above, prominent below, straight or somewhat curved, especially in the apex, starting at an angle of 40°—65° from the midrib, not joined near the margin, except sometimes in the apex; tertiary nerves often conspicuous above but more prominent below, more or less crowded, almost parallel and regularly arranged at an angle of 100°—110° with the midrib, undulate, more or less curved and 0.1—0.3 cm apart; glandular pits usually lacking, sometimes extant; auricles tomentose, 0.1—0.25 cm long, rarely none; petioles densely pubescent, 0.2—1(—1.4) cm long. *Inflorescences* densely tomentose, broadly and laxely paniculate, 1.3—15 cm long, the branches 1.2—10 cm long, peduncle usually short; or the inflorescences not branched and 1.7—8.5 cm long; flowers in fascicles, pedicels 0.1—0.3(—0.7) cm long, bracts subulate, densely tomentose, 0.1 cm long. *Calyx* densely tomentose without, glabrous within, about 0.3 cm long and 0.2 cm broad, sepals ovate. *Corolla* tube 0.2—0.3 cm long, lobes about 0.3—0.35 cm long and 0.2 cm broad, rounded. *Staminodes* subulate, about 0.2 cm long and 0.1 cm broad. *Stamens* elliptic, 0.15 cm long, 0.075 cm broad. *Pistillum* glabrous, about 0.3 cm long, 0.1 cm broad, style 0.1—0.2 cm long, with capitate stigma, exserting from the calyx, ovary 2-celled. *Fruit* ellipsoid, 1.7—2 cm long, 1 cm in diam., 1-seeded, pedicel 0.3 cm long.

BURMA, Upper Burma, Kachin Hills: TOPPIN 4271 (*Type specimen*, K), a tree, 10' high, flow. white in Dec. — Fort Hertz, Hkamti Plain, in jungle, alt. 1200': F. KINGDON WARD 9054 (H), small tree, young flowers white 20. 12. 1930.

SIAM, Hui Kua, alt. 300 m: A. F. G. KERR 5027 (*Type specimen of S. siamense*, K), evergreen tree about 6 m high, flow. white, March 1921.

CHINA, S.E. Tibet, 28°25' N.Lat. and 97°55' E.Long., in jungle, 2—3000': F. KINGDON WARD 10199 (H), shrub, stems and under leaf surface rusty pubescent, flow. cream-coloured, 4. 12. 1931 — Yunnan, Szemeo, in forest, alt. 4000': A. HENRY 12768 (H, K, NY), tree 15—20', flow. white, Dec. 1926; alt. 4500': Id. 12017 (H, K, W), tree 20', fr. red on 30 May; alt. 5000': Id. 13291 (= *S. caudatum* MERR., H), shrub 7' — Mengtse, S.E. Mountains, in forest, alt. 5000': A. HENRY 13307 (H, K, NY), tree 50', flow. white, in Nov.; Id. 11424 (H, NY, W), shrub 7', flow. white-yellow, in Dec. — Kwangsi, on Annam boundary: H. Y. LIANG 67431 (Ca), small tree or shrub, leaves green, flow. greenish white, 16. 12. 1935 — Kwangtung, Hainan, in mixed woods: C. WANG 35214 (Ca, H, L, NY), tree, up to 8 m high, bark grey, flow. white, 7. 12. 1933; Chim Shan, Fan Maan Ts'uen, Ling Shui Dist.:

H. FUNG 20109 (H, NY), woody, 4.3 m high, 18 cm diam., fr. red, 3.5.1932; in light woods, along riverbank: *H. Y. LIANG* 64059 (Ca, H, NY), shrub 2 m, petals yellow, stamens white, anthers yellow, flow. on 6.1.1934; S. slope of Five Finger Mts., in moist wooded ravine: *F. A. McCLURE* 9331 (H, K, NY), tree 10' high, diam. 12 cm, fr., 28.4.1922.

Remarks: An evergreen shrub or a tree 2—8—15 m high, with grey bark, the stem 12—18 cm in diam., growing in jungle, woods and forests between 1000' and 5000' alt., the branchlets, leaves and inflorescences more or less rusty pubescent; flowers white or slightly yellowish, greenish or cream-coloured, usually in December, more rarely in November, January or March (Siam); fruit red in April—May.

A species, distinguished by its auricles (rarely absent), its short, woolly pubescent petioles and its pubescent and large inflorescences with relatively large flowers. Its relation is with *S. arboreum*, from which it differs by the auricles, the indumentum and the short and pubescent petioles; and with *S. Utticni*, from which it is different by the auricles, the occasional glandular pits, the more woolly and longer indumentum and the 2-celled ovary.

2. *S. paniculatum* (KING) STAFF & KING, *Icon. Plant.* 7, 1901, tab. 2690; LAM, *Bull. Jard. bot. Buitenz. Sér. III*, Vol. 7, 1925, 248, *fig. 64*, and Vol. 8, 1926, 21 and *Phil. Journ. Sci.* 49, 1932, 146 — *Bracea paniculata* KING, *Journ. As. Soc. Bengal* 2, 1896, 54 — *Discocalyx macrocarpa* ELMER, *Leaflet. Philip. Bot.* 8, 1915, 2781 — *Apoia macrocarpa* (ELM.) MERRILL, *Phil. Journ. Sci.* 17, 1920, 605 — *Sarcosperma breviracemosum* H. J. LAM, *Bull. Jard. bot. Buitenz. Sér. III*, Vol. 8, 1926, 21, *fig. 2*.

Rather large tree, branches terete, glabrous or slightly tomentose. *Stipules* subulate, glabrous, about 0.4 cm long, caducous, scars triangular or linear. *Leaves* opposite or alternate, dark brown when dried, oblong to elliptic, acute or more or less acuminate at base, gradually and bluntly acuminate at apex, 6—28 cm long, 3.5—10.2 cm broad, glabrous at both sides; secondary nerves 6—11, not prominent, straight or curved, starting at an angle of 50°—70° from the midrib, not joined near the margin, except sometimes towards the apex, tertiary nerves more or less conspicuous, not very much crowded and regular, reticulate, 0.1—0.3 cm apart, at an angle of 85°—95° with the midrib, undulate; glandular pits extant, scattered; auricles glabrous, acute, 0.05—0.2 cm long; petioles glabrous or slightly tomentose, 1—2.5 cm long. *Inflorescences* glabrous or slightly tomentose, either paniculate and 1.1—14 cm long, branches 2—9 cm long, or the inflorescences hardly branched and 0.8—1.6 cm long, bracts glabrous, acute, 0.1 cm long; flowers in fascicles or solitary, pedicels

0.1—0.15 cm long. *Calyx* slightly pubescent without, glabrous within, about 0.2 cm long and broad, sepals round or broadly acute. *Corolla* tube 0.1 cm long, lobes obovate, about 0.3 cm long and 0.2 cm broad. *Staminodes* acute, 0.1 cm long. *Stamens* ovoid, 0.1 cm long and broad. *Pistillum* glabrous, 0.2 cm long and 0.1 cm broad, style 0.1 cm long, ovary 2-celled. *Fruit* ovoid, 1.7—2 cm long and 0.7—1.5 cm in diam., 1- or rarely 2-seeded, pedicel 0.3 cm long. Scar of seed 0.3×0.4 cm.

MALAY PENINSULA, Perak, Batang Padang, open jungle, on the banks of B. P. River, alt. 300—400': KING's collector 7970 (K), a tree with spreading branches 50' high, stem 12—18" in diam., leaves green, flowers waxy yellow in Aug. 1885; open old jungle, top of low hills, alt. 300—500': Id. 8086 (*Type specimen*, B, K), tree 50—70' high, stem 15—20" in diam., leaves light green, flow. pale greenish white, fr. green, not fully grown in Aug. 1885 — Ulu Bubong, dense jungle, alt. 400—600': KING's collector 10284 (B), tree 50—70' high, stem 10—15" in diam., flow. pale yellow with light green calyx in June 1886; mixed open jungle, alt. 400—600': Id. 10554 (K), tree, spreading branches, 40—60' high, stem 18—24" in diam., flow. pale green, not well open in July 1886; amongst large bamboos, alt. 500—700': Id. 10835 (B, K, P), tree, spreading crown, 40—60' high, stem 15—20" in diam., flow. waxy pale yellow, petals thick, in Aug. 1886 — Locality unknown (Mal. Penins.): SCORTECHINI s.n. (K) (= n. 288 from Perak?).

SUMATRA, Sum. East Coast, Sibolangit Gardens, alt. about 500 m.: J. A. LÖRZING 10159 (L, K), flow., 25. 7. 1923; Asahan, Hoeta Bagasan: RAHMAT SI BOEBA (BARTLETT) 6878 (H), nat. n.: *kajoe majang rata*, flow. buds, Sept. 1934—Febr. 1935 — Karo-districts, Lau Boeloch, alt. about 1000 m: FOREST RESEARCH INST. bb. 11981, nat. n.: *perawas samboengan*; nr. Lautkawar, in old forest, rather scarce, alt. about 500 m: Id. bb. 8600 (Herb. Buitenzorg), a tree, 27 m high, bole 17 m high, 0.53—0.25 m in diam., latex white, abundant, nat. (Karo-Batak) n.: *beroe*.

BORNEO, Mt. Kinabalu, Kappok forest margin, grassland, alt. 1500': J. and M. S. CLEMENS 51286 (L), tree 40', fr. green on 1. 1. 1934.

TIMOR AND DEPENDENCIES, Flores, Ende, nr. Soekoeria, in second growth forest on andesite, rather scarce, scattered, alt. 1110 m: FOR. RES. INST. bb. 8234 (*Type specimen of S. brevitrachosum*, L), tree, 15 m high, bole 11 m high, 0.37—0.21 m in diam., nat. (Ende) n.: *wowo*, flow. buds on 19. 3. 1925; same loc., alt. 1050 m: Id. bb. 8232 (B, K, L, NY), tree, 15 m high, bole 6 m high, 0.3—0.25 m in diam., nat. (Ende) n.: *lama kamba*, buds and very young fr. on 19. 3. 1925.

MOLUCCAS, Ternate, Foradiahi, alt. about 600 m: BEGUIN 1325 (L), nat. n.: *korriaba*, flow. on 15. 1. 1924.

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, Mindanao, Davao, Todaya, Mount Apo, alt. 750—1100 m: ELMER 10553 (H, L, NY), flow. in May 1909; Id. 10660 (*Type specimen of Discocalyx macrocarpa*, H, L, NY), flow. in May 1909; Id. 11867 (H, L, NY), fr. in Sept. 1909.

Remarks: Laticiferous trees with spreading branches, up to 27 m high (with a bole of 17 m) and 0.53 cm in diam., with white abundant latex, growing apparently scattered in open or dense jungle, second growth forests and old forests at 300—600' in British Malaya, at 500—1000 m in Sumatra, at 1500 m on Mt. Kinabalu in British North

Borneo, at 750—1100 m in Mindanao, at 600 m in Ternate and at 1000—1100 m in Flores. Flowers pale waxy yellow- or greenish white, the petals thickish, the calyx light green, mostly in June to August (Mal. Peninsula, Sumatra), or in January (Ternate), March (Flores) or May (Mindanao). Young fruit green, in August (Mal. Penins.), January (N. Borneo), March (Flores) or September (Mindanao). Native names: *kajoe majang rata* (Asahan); *perawas samboengan* (Ml., Karo dist.); *beroe* (Karo Batak); *wowo* and *lama kamba* (Flores, Endeh); *koeriaba* (Ternate).

Rather isolated both taxonomically and geographically. The part of its disjunct area in N.E. Sumatra and S.W. Malaya suggests a post-glacial local disjunction of a formerly continuous area. It is particularly distinguished by its glabrous, i. s. dark brown leaves with auricles and scattered glandular pits.

3. *S. arboreum* (err. *arborea*) HOOK.F. in BENTH. and HOOK., Gen. Pl. II, 1876, 655; CLARKE in HOOK.F., Fl. Brit. Ind. III, 1882, 535; KURZ, Journ. As. Soc. Bengal 46, 11, 1877, 229; BURKILL, Bot. Abor. Exp., Rec. Bot. Surv. Ind. X, 2, 1925, 316; LAM, Bull. Jard. bot. Buitenz. Sér. III, Vol. 7, 1925, 250; and Vol. 8, 1926, 19 — *Celastrinea* WALLICH, Cat. 1828, 9011 — *Sapotea* GRIFFITH, Not. IV, 1851, 291 and Ic. Pl. Asiat., 1854, 501 — *Sideroxylon arboreum* HAM., Ms.

A fairly large tree, branches terete, young branches glabrous or slightly tomentose. *Stipules* about 0.3 cm long, acute, caducous, scar triangular or round. *Leaves* light brown when dried, usually opposite, oblong-elliptic or oblong-lanceolate or lanceolate, acute or cuneate at base, apex acute or acutely acuminate, (7—)11—36.5 cm long, (2—)2.9—12.8 cm broad, blade glabrous at both sides; secondary nerves 7—13, curved, starting at an angle of 50°—60° from the midrib, sometimes joined in the apex; tertiary nerves often prominent at both sides, almost parallel and very regularly arranged at an angle of 90°—95° with the midrib, usually rather straight, 0.1—0.2 cm apart; glandular pits always extant and in the nerve axils only; auricles lacking; petioles minutely tomentose, glabrescent, sulcate above, 1.2—3 cm long. *Inflorescences* minutely tomentose, glabrescent, generally broadly and laxely paniculate, 4.5—18.5 cm long, branches 1—10.5 cm long, the flowers either in fascicles, the pedicels tomentose and 0.1—0.15 cm long, or solitary on very short pedicels; bracts pubescent, deltoid, about 0.1 cm long. *Calyx* tomentose without, glabrous within, 0.2—0.3 cm long and broad, sepals rounded. *Corolla* tube 0.1 cm long, lobes ovate, 0.3 cm long and

0.25 cm broad. *Staminodes* subulate, 0.1—0.15 cm long. *Stamens* ovoid, 0.15 cm long, 0.1 cm broad. *Pistillum* glabrous, 0.25 cm long and 0.15 cm broad, style stout, about 0.1 cm long, hardly exsert, ovary 2-celled. *Fruit* ellipsoid or oblong, about 2.5 cm long and 1—1.5 cm in diam., 1-seeded; pedicel about 0.3 cm, sepals reflexed. *Seed* about 2.3×1.3 cm.

INDIA, Sikkim, Darjeeling, Badamtam, 7000' alt.: J. S. GAMBLE 7491 (K), flow. in Dec. 1879; Terai: Id. 28009 (K) — Kulyat-Koong (loc.?, nat. name?), alt. 4000': Id. 2300 A (K), big tree, fr. June 1874 — Dumsong: G. KING s.n. (K) — Loc. unknown: THOMSON s.n. (L); lower hills, alt. 3—5000': J. D. H. 280 (K); outer hills, lat. 3—5000': Id. 279 (K); alt. 3—5000': Id. s.n. (K, L); without any indications: Id. s.n. (B, H, K, L) — Bengal, East Bengal, Kalimpong, alt. 4000': H. H. HAINES 1061 (K), flow. in Febr. 1905 — Buxa Reserve: J. S. GAMBLE 6678A (K), flow. 6.2.1879 — Loc. unknown: GRIFFITH 3603 (B, H, NY, P) — Assam, Khasia Hills, alt. 2000': J. D. H. & T. T. s.n. (H, K, NY, P); Id. 2476 (K), bushy tree, flow. Oct. 1850; SIMONS 104, flow. Febr. 1850 (K); GRIFFITH s.n. (K); NAT. COLL. Bot. Gard. Calc. s.n. (L, P) — Manipur, Kala Naga Hills, alt. 4000': G. WATT 7276 (K), flow. in May 1882; Sakok, alt. 5000': A. MEEBOLD 7176 (B, K), a small tree among *Quercus*, flow. in Dec. 1907 — Laimetak Hills, alt. 1500': C. B. CLARKE 42136 (B), flow. 28.11.1885 — Lushai Hills, Aijal, alt. 3000': Mrs. N. E. PARRY 624 (K), flow. in Febr. 1928 — Loc. unknown: JENKINS s.n. (L, P); GRIFFITH s.n. (herb. A. Gray) (NY, P); WALLICH 9011 (*Type specimen*, K).

BURMA, Upper Burma, Kachin Hills: SHARF MOKIN s.n. (H), flow. in June 1898 — Bhamo, on hills, alt. 5000': MONTAGUE HILL s.n. (K), a large tree, flow. yellow — Nanyoon (teste KURZ, l.c.) — Loc. unknown, 1000' alt.: SMALES s.n. (K), flow. in Febr. 1902 — Southern Shan States, W. Thitsidaung, Loilong, alt. over 2000': W. A. ROBERTSON 104 (K), tree 30' high, flow. in Jan. 1910; Keng Tung Territory, between Pang Sop Lao and Bang Yang Kha, valley of Meh Len, alt. 660—930 m: J. F. ROCK 2178 (H, W), tree, leaves leathery, flowers yellow, 29.1.1932 — Loc. unknown, in forest: C. E. PARKINSON 4969 (K).

SIAM, Chiangmai Prov., Kun Awn, in oak jungle, alt. 1200 m: A. F. G. KERR 4740 (K), tree about 7—8 m high, flow. yellowish on 31.1.1921, scented, juice milky; Muang Ha, in mixed forest by stream, alt. 500 m: Id. 6384 (K, P), tree with milky juice, about 20 m high, flow. buds on 18.10.1922; Doi Sutep, in evergreen jungle, alt. 750 m: Id. 3497 (K, P), tree about 6—7 m high, flow., 1.1.1915; evergreen jungle, alt. 3000': Id. 2599 (K), tree; Doi Chiangdao, alt. 2200': Id. 2858 (K), tree about 40' high, flow. pale green on 27.1.1913 — Pa Mieng, Chê Sawm, in evergreen jungle, alt. 1100 m: A. F. G. KERR 3107 (K), tree 15—18 m high, flow., 19.1.1914, inflorescences with galls.

CHINA, S.E. Tibet, Abor Hills (teste BURKILL l.c.) — Yunnan (Sen), Lofou, Kouy Teheou, J. CAVALERIE 3508 (K), flowers yellowish-green, 1.4.1909; Szemco, West mountains, alt. 4500': A. HENRY 12837A (H, K, L, NY, W), tree 15' high, flowers yellow in Jan. 1915: Id. 12191 (NY), tree 30', fr. in May; Yuanchiang, alt. 4500': Id. 11588 (H, NY), tree 15', flow. yellow; Muang Hun and Muang Hai, in evergreen forest: J. F. ROCK 2396 (H, W), tree 60—70' high, flow. waxy yellow, very fragrant, 13.2.1922: same loc.: G. FORREST 9683 (H, K) — Kwangsi, loc. unknown: R. C. CHING 7708 (Ca, NY), young flow. buds, 27.9.1928; CHINESE COLL. 461, fruit 24.5.1916.

LOCALITY UNKNOWN, in very heavy wood, alt. 3500': J. S. GAMBLE 630 A (K), big tree, used for canoes, leaves used to feed cattle, fr., 5.5.1876.

Remarks: A tree with milky juice, up to 21 m high, growing in evergreen jungle, in mixed woods and in *Quercus* woods at an altitude of 1000—7000'. Flowers pale green or yellowish or usually waxy yellow, fragrant, mostly in (October—)November to January(—February) (Sikkim, Assam, Burma, Siam, E. Bengal), or in February to April (China); fruit in May and June.

Distinguished by its large glabrous leaves with conspicuous pits in the nerve axils, by its minutely tomentose inflorescences with comparatively large flowers and by the absence of auricles. It is closely related to *S. kachinense*, from which it may be distinguished by the absence of auricles, by its glabrous leaves with much longer petioles and by the glandular pits in the nerve axils; to *S. Uttienii*, from which it differs by the glandular pits, the glabrous leaves and the 2-celled ovary; and to *S. Griffithii*, from which it is different by its glandular pits, its pubescent inflorescences and its broader leaves.

4. *S. Uttienii* H. J. LAM, Bull. Jard. bot. Buitenz. Sér. III, Vol. 8, 1926, 19, fig. 1. — *S. sumatranum* URTTEN, nomen in Herb. Rheno-Traj.

Tree?. Branches terete, tomentose, glabrescent. *Stipules* subulate, tomentose, 0.5—0.8 cm long, caducous. *Leaves* fairly opposite, light brown when dried, oblong-elliptic to ovate or obovate, narrowing into an acuminate apex and base, 10--25.5 cm long, 4.5--9.5 cm broad, glabrous above, sparsely pubescent below, glabrescent; secondary nerves 8—16, slender but prominent, slightly curved or straight, starting at an angle of 50°--60° from the midrib, diminishing near the margin, sometimes archingly joined in the apex; tertiary nerves hardly conspicuous, not very much crowded, rather regularly arranged, at an angle of 105°--110° with the midrib, 0.1—0.3 cm apart, slightly sigmoidly curved; glandular pits none; auricles none; petioles minutely tomentose, 1.2—2 cm long. *Inflorescences* densely but minutely tomentose, generally broadly and laxely paniculate, sometimes almost unbranched, 3.7—13.3 cm long, branches 1.5—6.7 cm long; bracts tomentose, deltoid, 0.1—0.2 cm long; flowers in fascicles or solitary, pedicels 0.2—0.4 cm long. *Calyx* densely tomentose without, glabrous within, 0.25 cm long and 0.2 cm broad. *Corolla* tube in bud 0.05 cm long, lobes obovate, 0.2--0.25 cm long. *Staminodes* deltoid, 0.05 cm long and 0.03 cm broad (in bud). *Stamens* ovoid, 0.1 cm long and broad. *Pistillum* glabrous, about 0.25 cm long and 0.15 cm broad, style 0.1 cm long, ovary 1-celled. *Fruit* unknown.

SUMATRA, Sum. East Coast, Hoch Angkola: JUNGHUHN 543 (I.); same

loc. 9: JUNGHUHN 231 (L); Asahan, Aek Moente (Aer Moette), N.E. of Tomoean Dolok, West of Salabat, alt. 500 m: RAHMAT SI BOEKA (BARTLETT) 9312 (H), native name: *kajoe sori baja*, flow. 15 June—9 July 1936 — Locality unknown: COLL. 9 s.n. (Type specimen ex herb. Miq. in Herb. Utrecht).

Remarks: Closely related to *S. kachinense*, from which it differs by the absence of auricles and of glandular pits, by its minute indumentum and by its 1-celled ovary; and to *S. arboreum*, from which it differs by the absence of glandular pits, by its more or less pubescent leaves, by its 1-celled ovary and by its longer pedicels.

5. ***S. laurinum*** (err. *laurina*) HOOK.F. in BENTH. and HOOK., Gen. Pl. II, 1876, 655; HEMSLEY, Journ. Linn. Soc. XXVI, 1889, 68; LAM, Bull. Jard. bot. Buitenz., Sér. III, Vol. 7, 1925, 269, and Vol. 8, 1926, 19 — *Reptonia laurina* BENTH., Fl. Hongkong, 1861, 208.

Shrubs or trees, branches terete, glabrous. *Stipules* acute, 0.5—0.8 cm long, caducous, scars triangular or round. *Leaves* irregularly arranged, alternate, subopposite or in whorls of 3 or 4 (especially at the tips of the branchlets), pale brown when dried, spatulate or obovate-lanceolate to lanceolate, bluntly acute or acuminate at apex, narrowly cuneate at base and usually pretty gradually narrowing into the petiole. (3.7—)7.2—17.5 cm long, (1—)1.6—5.6 cm broad, blade glabrous at both sides; secondary nerves 5—10, not prominent, slightly curved, starting at an angle of (25°—)40°—50° from the midrib, not joined near the margin, except sometimes in the apex; tertiary nerves almost inconspicuous at either side, not very much crowded, almost parallel and regularly arranged at an angle of about 90° with the midrib, 0.1—0.25 cm apart, rather straight; glandular pits, if any, in the axils of the apical nerves only; auricles none; petioles glabrous, sulcate above, (0.5—)0.7—2.2 cm long. *Inflorescences* glabrous or slightly tomentose, either racemose, 1.5—10(—17.5) cm long, the pedicels 0.05—0.2 cm long, or paniculate and branched at the base, 5.5—12.5 cm long, the branches, 1—6 cm long, pedicels 0.2—0.3 cm long, bracts more or less pubescent, deltoid, about 0.15 cm long and broad; flowers solitary or in few-florous fascicles. *Calyx* glabrous or slightly tomentose without with rounded sepals, glabrescent, glabrous within, 0.15—0.25 cm long, 0.2—0.3 cm broad. *Corolla* tube 0.1 cm long, lobes rounded, about 0.2 cm long and broad. *Staminodes* subulate, 0.075 cm long. *Stamens* 0.04 cm long and broad. *Pistillum* glabrous, 0.2 cm long and 0.15 cm broad, style 0.05 cm long, ovary 1-celled. *Fruit* ellipsoid or oblong, 1.7—2.3 cm long, 0.8—1.1 cm in diam., 1-seeded, sepals reflexed; pedicels 0.2—0.3 cm long. *Seed* 1.7 cm long and 0.85 cm in diam., the scar 0.35 cm in diam.

CHINA, Kwangtung, Hainan, Yaichow, in woods, alt. 2000': F. C. How 70332 (H, NY), tree 14 m high, fruit green, March—July 1933; in mixed woods, dense shade: H. Y. LIANG 63202 (NY), tree, 6—8 m high, flowers green-white, still closed on 13.10.1933; id. on mountain top: Id. 63290 (NY), tree 10 m or more high, flow. on 16.10.1933; between Paai Poon Ts'uen and Fan Maan Ts'uen, growing in sandy ravine: H. FUNG 20062 (H, NY), woody, 7 m high, 30 cm in diam., fruit red, turning black when ripe, nat. n. (?): *chai chi sik*, April—May 1932; Mo San Leng, in forest, alt. 3000': N. K. CHUN and C. L. Tso 44330 (H, NY), tree, 10 m high, 40 cm in diam., flowers creamy white, fragrant in Nov. 1932; Sha Po Shan, Tan-hsien Dist., in big ravine: TSANG WAI TAK 769 (B, NY, W), 10' high, flow. and green fruit on 3.9.1927; Nam Fung, Hong Ma Ts'uen, ravine, alt. 350 m: F. A. McCLUKE 8301 (H, K), tree, 7 m high, 12 cm in diam., flowers yellowish, fragrant, on 2.12.1921; Po-ting, in forest, alt. about 700': F. C. How 71895 (H), shrub 3 m, leaves lustrous green above, pale green below, fruit when young pale green, when matured red, 14.4.1935; along stream: C. WANG 36446 (H, NY), tree 15 m high, flowers green on 12.1.1934; Id. 34308 (H, NY), tree 10 m high, flower buds green, on 27.9.1933; in mixed forests: Id. 36544 (NY), tree 20 m high, young fr., 13.1.1934; in mixed and shaded forest along margin of stream: H. Y. LIANG 63792 (NY), tree 15 m or more high, 2—3 m (dm?, ft?) in diam. (girth?), flow. green, 26.10.1933; same habitat, top of mountain: Id. 63380 (NY), tree 11 m high, 1.33 m (dm?, ft?) in diam. (girth?), flow. 4.10.1933; Id. 63373 (NY), tree 10 m high, flow. green-white, 4.10.1933 — Ting Wu (Hu) Shan: T. N. LIOW 7583 (NY); in partial shade, side of trail: TSIANG YING 1519 (H), tree 40', flow. 6.11.1928; back of temple: Id. 1518 (H), flow. 6.11.1928; C. O. LEVINE 2004 (H), fr. and flow. buds on 26.5.1918; Id. 3116 (H), flow. buds on 22.9.1918; in dense woods: W. Y. CHUN 6381 (H), tree 6 m high, bark gray brown, branches green, becoming gray brown, fruit purplish red, succulent, tawny black, leaves deep lustrous green above, deep green beneath, 5.5.1928; West River: C. FORD 9 (K), used by priests as a charm, 6.5.1882 — Lo Fou Shan, Chong Shu Kwan, East River, in dense mixed woods: TSIANG YING 1710 (H, K, NY), tree 10 m high, flow. on 23.12.1928; Id. 1678 (H), tree 10 m high, flow. 21.12.1928; Pok-lo District, alt. 4100': T. M. TSUI 91 (NY); Ng Tung Shan, San-on dist., mountain forest, alt. 3080': Id. 226 (NY), woody, 4' high, 1" diam. on breast height, fr. green and red in April 1932; C. O. LEVINE 702 (H), ster. 5.7.1917 — Hong Kong: HARLAND 753 (*Type specimen*, K); W. J. BRIGHAM s.n. (H); Bot. Gard.: C. FORD 21 (K), fr. on 10.4.1880; Happy Valley: Id. 10 (K), a small tree, fr. on 23.4.1879; Id. s.n. (H, NY), flow. 1879; C. S. SARGENT s.n. (H), flow. on 5.11.1903; Peak: TSIANG YING 344 (H), fr. on 23.4.1928; Lantau: DUNN 8266 (H), fr. on 16.3.1909; Wu (U) Kan Tin: W. Y. CHUN 6208 (H), fr. 2.4.1928; COLL.† 10222 (H), fr. 22.4.1913 — Kwangsi, Tan Ngok Shan, along Kwangtung border, nr. Tung Chung, Waitsap Dist., dry silt, sandy soil: TSANG W. T. 23270 (H), woody, 9' high, flow. light yellow, odourless, 24.11.1933; Seh-Feng Dar Shan, S. Nanning, in wood, in ravines, 2000' alt., common: R. C. CHING 8126 (H, NY, W), tree 60', 1' in diam., branches dense, dark gray, bark gray, leaves thick, crisp, dark shining green above, light green below, flowers: petals spreading, sepals green, 22.10.1928; Id. 8278 (H, NY, W), tree 60' high, 1' in diam., bark gray, shoot smoky green, flow. yellow, scented, 28.10.1928; alt. 2500': Id. 8076 (H, NY, W), tree 30' high, 10" in diam., bark gray, leaves thick leathery, dark shining green above, light green below, flow. buds on 21.10.1928; alt. 1200': Id. 7882 (H, NY, W),

tree 30' high, 1' in diam., flow. creamy yellow, 15. 10. 1928; ID. 7851 (NY), tree 30' high, 10" in diam., bark dark gray, branches green, flow. creamy yellow, 15. 10. 1928 — Fu Kien, Eng Hok Hsien: H. H. CHUNG 1351 (H, K), tree 10 m high, young fr. on 5. 4. 1923; Inghok, Fang Quang Yen: ID. 7744 (H, NY), fr. 9. 5. 1928; Foochow: O. WARBURG 5798 (H, K), A° 1887 — Che Kiang, Ning-po Mts.: E. FABER s.n. (K), flow. in Aug. 1885; ID. 285 (W) — Locality unknown: W. Y. CHUN 5229 (H).

Remarks: A shrub or tree, 1.2—20 m high, 0.025—0.40 m in diam., growing in dense woods both on mountain tops and in ravines, usually in dense shade, at altitudes between 1150 and 4100'; bark gray or gray brown, the branches green, afterwards gray brown or dark gray, leaves thick and crisp, leathery, dark shining green above, pale green below; flowers greenish or yellowish white or cream-coloured, usually fragrant, with green calyx and spreading petals, main blooming time in October and November, but also found flowering in August (Che Kiang), September (Hainan, Ting Wu Shan), December (Hainan, Lo Fou Shan) and January (Hainan). Fruit green when young, red to purple and black when ripe, main fruiting time in April to May.

Fairly isolated both taxonomically and geographically. The species is particularly distinguished by its relatively small, irregularly arranged, coriaceous, glabrous and oblanceolate leaves with (if any) the glandular pits restricted to the apical nerve axils, with narrowly cuneate base and without auricles and with only 5—10 secondary nerves, and by its 1-celled ovary.

6. **S. Griffithii** HOOK.F. in BENTH. and HOOK., Gen. Pl. II, 1876, 655; CLARKE in HOOK.F., Fl. Brit. Ind. III. 1882, 536; LAM, Bull. Jard. bot. Buitenzorg, Sér. III. Vol. 7, 1925, 250 and Vol. 8, 1926, 19.

A large tree, branches terete, glabrous. *Stipules* glabrous, lanceolate-acuminate, with a black central stripe, about 0.2 cm long, caducous, scars triangular. *Leaves* more or less light brown when dried, usually opposite, oblong-lanceolate or ovate-lanceolate, apex rather gradually and acutely acuminate and often curved, acute at base, 5.5—20 cm long, 1.5—5.5 cm broad, glabrous at both sides; secondary nerves 6—9, not prominent, curved, especially in the apex, starting from the midrib at an angle of 50°–55°, diminishing and not joined near the margin; tertiary nerves not prominent above, 0.05—0.25 cm apart, almost inconspicuous below, not very much crowded, more or less irregular and undulate, at an angle of 90° with the midrib; glandular pits none or very rare; auricles none; petioles glabrous, sulcate above, 0.4—1.3 cm long. *Inflorescences* glabrous, paniculate, 3.2—

6.8 cm long, branches 1—4.5 cm long, flowers in fascicles, pedicels slender 0.1—0.2 cm long, bracts glabrous, subulate or acute, 0.1—0.15 cm long. *Calyx* glabrous, 0.15—0.2 cm long and 0.25—0.3 cm broad. *Corolla* tube 0.05 cm long, lobes ovate, 0.2 cm long and broad. *Staminodes* subulate, 0.1 cm long. *Stamens* deltoid, 0.1 cm long and 0.05 cm broad. *Pistillum* glabrous, about 0.25 cm long and 0.1 cm broad, style 0.1 cm long, ovary 2-celled. *Fruit* unknown.

INDIA, Bengal, East Bengal: GRIFFITH 3602 (*Type specimen*, B, K, P) — Assam, Maumai (locality?): C. B. CLARKE 14385 (K), flow. on 11.12.1871 — Khasia Hills: GRIFFITH 324 (H, K); *Id.* s.n. (L); NAT. COLL. Bot. Gard. Calc. s.n. (H, L); 3—4000': J. D. H. & T. T. (K), flow. buds on 29.9.1850; 3—5000': *Id.* (K), flow. on 30.11.1850; 4—6000': *Id.* (B, H, L, NY, P) — Loc. unknown: MASTERS (K); KING's collector s.n. (B, H).

Remarks: Habit and habitat insufficiently known, growing in hilly country between 3000 and 6000'. Flowers apparently in November and December.

Closely related to *S. arboreum*, from which it is distinguished by the absence of glandular pits, smaller leaves with fewer secondary nerves and often curved tips, and glabrous and smaller inflorescences.

Excluded species:

S. pedunculatum(-a) HEMSLEY, Journ. Linn. Soc. Bot. 26, 1889, 68; LAM, Bull. Jard. bot. Buitenzorg, Sér. III, Vol. 8, 1926, 19 (not E. D. MERRILL, Lingnan Sci. Journ. 13, 1934, 66 = *S. kachinense*).

The type specimen (C. FORD 246, K), and several other specimens (CANTON CHRIST. COLL. [To & TSANG] 12855, H, P, W [= *Sarcosperma pedunculatum* HANCE, nomen?]; R. C. CHING 5316 and 5353, H; W. Y. CHUN 498, H; POILANE 16477, H; according to an annotation by E. D. MERRILL, possibly also POILANE 2540, which number we did not see) undoubtedly represent a Sapotaceous species, probably a *Sideroxylon*.

S. tonkinense(-sis) H. LECOMTE, Bull. Mus. Nat. Hist. Nat. Par. 24, 1918, 534, and in Flore Gén. Indo-Chine III, 7, 1930, 914.

The type specimen (BON 3974, P) consists of two sheets, bearing a few immature or sterile fruits and no flowers. As the leaves are fully alternate, without auricles or glandular pits and with a venation that is different from the usual *Sarcosperma*-type, we hardly doubt to suggest that this species does not belong to this genus. The tertiary venation superficially certainly recalls somewhat that of *Sarcosperma*, since it runs perpendicular to the midrib, but it is much more minute and more

crowded than in any *Sarcosperma* species, which are pretty uniform regarding this feature. Flowers and seeds are thusfar unknown. We don't consider it probable either that the specimens are Sapotaceae.

Index

(Numbers indicate the number of the species; synonyms in italics).

- | | |
|---|---|
| <i>Apoia macrocarpa</i> (ELM.) MERR. = 2 <i>Bracea paniculata</i> KING = 2 <i>Calastrima</i> WALL. = 3 <i>Combretum kachinense</i> KING & PRAIN = 1 <i>Discocalyx macrocarpa</i> ELM. = 2 <i>Reptonia laurina</i> BENTH. = 5 <i>Sapotia</i> GRIFF. = 3 <i>Sarcosperma</i> HOOK.F. <i>arborescens</i> HOOK.F. (3) <i>brachyacanthum</i> H. J. LAM = 2 <i>caudatum</i> MERR. = 1 <i>Griffithii</i> HOOK.F. (6) | <i>kachinense</i> COWAN = 1 <i>kachinense</i> (KING & PRAIN) EXELL (1) <i>laurinum</i> HOOK.F. (5) <i>paniculatum</i> (KING) STAFF & KING (2) <i>pedunculatum</i> HEMSL. = Sapotaceae <i>siamense</i> FLETCH. = 1 <i>sumatranum</i> UTTIEN = 4 <i>tonkinense</i> H. LEC. = non Sarcospermataceae!; non Sapotaceae! <i>Uttienii</i> H. J. LAM (4) <i>Sideroxylon arborescens</i> HAM. = 3 |
|---|---|

Collectors' Numbers

BARTLETT, V. RAHMAT SI BOEKA BEGUIN: 1325 (2) BRIGHAM, W. J.: s.n. (5) — CAVALIERE, J.: 3508 (3) CHINESE COLL.: 461 (3) — CHING, R. C.: 7708 (3), 7851 (5), 7882 (5), 8076 (5), 8126 (5), 8278 (5) — CHUN, N. K. (and C. L. Tso): 44330 (5) — CHUN, W. Y.: 5229 (5), 6208 (5), 6381 (5) — CHUNG, H. H.: 1351 (5), 7744 (5) — CLARKE, C. B.: 14385 (6), 42136 (3) — CLEMENS, J. & M. S.: 51286 (2) — COLL.?: 10222 (5) — DUNN: 8266 (5) — ELMER: 10553 (2), 10660 (2), 11867 (2) — FABER, E.: 285 (5), s.n. (5) — FORD, C.: 9 (5), 10 (5), 21 (5), s.n. (5) — FOREST RESEARCH INSTITUTE bh. numbers: 8232 (2), 8234 (2), 8600 (2), 11981 (2) — FORREST, G.: 9683 (3) — FUNG, H.: 20062 (5), 20109 (1) — GAMBLE, J. S.: 630 A (3), 2300 A (3), 6678 A (3), 7491 (3), 28009 (3) — GRIFFITH: 324 (6), 3602 (6), 3603 (3), s.n. (Assam) (3), s.n. (Khasia) (6), s.n. (Sikkim) (3) — HAINES, H. H.: 1061 (3) — HARLAND: 753 (5) — HENRY, A.: 11424 (1), 11588 (3), 12017 (1), 12191 (3), 12768 (1), 12837 A (3), 13291 (1), 13307 (1) — HILL, MONTAGUE: s.n. (3) — J. D. HOOKER: 279 (3), 280 (3), s.n. (2×) (3) — J. D. HOOKER & T. THOMSON: 2476 (3), s.n. (3), s.n. (6) — HOW, F. C.: 70332 (5), 71895 (5) —

JENKINS: s.n. (3) — JUNGHUHN: 231 (4), 543 (4) — KERR, A. F. G.: 2599 (3), 2858 (3), 3107 (3), 3497 (3), 4740 (3), 5027 (1), 6384 (3) — KING, G.: s.n. (3) — KING'S Collector: 7970 (2), 8086 (2), 10284 (2), 10554 (2), 10835 (2), s.n. (6) — LEVINE, C. O.: 702 (5), 2004 (5), 3116 (5) — LIANG, H. Y.: 63202 (5), 63290 (5), 63373 (5), 63380 (5), 63792 (5), 64059 (1), 67431 (1) — LIU, T. N.: 7583 (5) — LÖRZING, J. A.: 10159 (2) — MASTERS: s.n. (6) — McCURE, F. A.: 8301 (5), 9331 (1) — MEEBOLD, A.: 7176 (3) — NAT. COLL. CALCUTTA: s.n. (3), s.n. (6) — PARKINSON, C. E.: 4969 (3) — PARRY, N. E.: 624 (3) — RAHMAT SI BOEBA: 6878 (2), 9312 (4) — ROBERTSON, W. A.: 104 (3) — ROCK, J. F.: 2178 (3), 2396 (3) — SARGENT, C. S.: s.n. (5) — SCORTECHINI: s.n. (2) — SILAIK MOKIM: s.n. (3) — SIMONS: 104 (3) — SMALES: s.n. (3) — THOMSON: s.n. (3) — TOPPIN: 4271 (1) — TSANG W(AI) T(AK): 769 (5), 23270 (5) — TSIANG YING: 344 (5), 1518 (5), 1519 (5), 1678 (5), 1710 (5) — TSUI, T. M.: 91 (5), 226 (5) — WALLICH: 9011 (3) — WANG, C.: 34308 (5), 35214 (1), 36446 (5), 36544 (5) — WARBURG, O.: 5798 (5) — WARD, F. KINGDON: 9054 (1), 10199 (1) — WATT, G.: 7276 (3).

MISCELLANEOUS AND BIBLIOGRAPHICAL NOTES

Faradaya chrysoclada K. SCHUM.,
a synonym of **Deplanchea tetraphylla** (R. BR.) ~~van Steenis~~ F. v. M.

Referring to the identification of BRASS 5219 from Papua as a representative of the Verbenaceae *Faradaya chrysoclada* K. SCHUM. by E. BEER and H. J. LAM (Blumea 2, 1936, 225), Dr C. G. G. J. VAN STEENIS, the monographer of the Malaysian Bignoniaceae drew our attention to the possibility that this identification might be incorrect. It was suggested that the specimen and also all specimens hitherto known as *Faradaya chrysoclada* might be Bignoniaceous and might belong to *Deplanchea tetraphylla* (R. BR.) v. STEENIS, as all other *Faradayas* known are lianas, whereas *F. chrysoclada* was reported to possess the tree habit, as the *Deplancheas*.

We therefore asked on loan the materials of both species from the Herbaria at Berlin (B) and Kew (K), that from Berlin including the type specimen of *Faradaya chrysoclada*. Our thanks are due to the directors of the Herbaria of Berlin and Kew for kindly lending us the material desired.

Dr VAN STEENIS' suggestion proved to be correct, as was shown by an investigation of the ovary which is bilocular with two multi-ovulate placentae in either cell. It further appeared that all materials from the Herbaria mentioned, as well as those from the National Herbarium, Leiden (L), hitherto preserved under the name *Faradaya chrysoclada*, actually belong to *Deplanchea tetraphylla*. The former name is therefore to be considered as a synonym to the latter:

Deplanchea tetraphylla (R. BR.) F. v. MUELL., Soc. Syst. Cons. Austr. Pl. 1, 1889, 167; VAN STEENIS, Rev. Trav. bot. néerl., 1927, 916; and Bull. Jard. bot. Buitenz. Sér. III, Vol. 10, 1928, 220. — *Diplanthera tetraphylla* R. BR., Prodr. 1810, 448. — *Faradaya chrysoclada* K. SCHUM. u. LAUTERBACH, Fl. D. Schutzgeb. Südsee, Nachtr. 1905, 370; H. J. LAM, Verb. Mal. Arch., 1919, 234 and in Bull. Jard. bot. Buitenz. Sér. III, Vol. 3, 1921, 72; E. BEER & H. J. LAM, Blumea 2, 1936, 225.

The following is an enumeration of the specimens checked:

New Guinea, Papua: Astrolabe Range, F. H. BROWN s.n. (Type specimen, *Far. chrys.*, B); Mafulu, BRASS 5219 (L); Koitaki, CARR 12751 (L) — S. Duten New Guinea: BRANDEHORST 38 (L).

Thursday Isl.: JAHERI s.n. (L).

Australia, Queensland: Rockingham Bay, F. v. MUELLER s.n. (B, K) and Herb. Th. Bernhardi s.n. (B); Cape York, DAMEL s.n. (K) and J. MAC GILLAVY 419 (K); Fitzroy Isl., W. HILL 122 (K).

H. J. LAM and A. D. J. MEEUSE.

Manual of Pteridology, edited by FR. VERDOORN, The Hague, MARTINUS NIJHOFF, 1938, I—XX, 1—640, 121 ill.

The remarkable young benefactor of botanical specialists, Dr FRANS VERDOORN,

to whose initiative we owe such valuable periodicals as "*Chronica Botanica*" and other well-edited series of publications, has enriched our professional book-shelves with another specimen of his wonderful organizatory capacities. It must be stated, and with satisfaction and admiration, that the Editor of this new book knows how to choose his collaborators: F. O. BOWER wrote a foreword, J. C. SCHOUTE the Morphology and Anatomy (Chs I—II), GAMS the ecology of extratropical (Ch. XII) and HOLTTUM that of tropical pteridophytes (Ch. XIII); HUBERT WINKLER dealt with geography (Ch. XIV); HIRMER, KRÄUSEL, WALTON a. o. with fossils, ZIMMERMANN with phylogeny, to restrict ourselves to those items which are more particularly belonging to the scope of this journal.

Some years ago, Dr VERDOORN edited his "Manual of Bryology", to which he contributed himself. The present Manual is completing its predecessor in a most felicitous way, as the Archegoniates, and particularly the Pteridophytes, are offering numerous unsolved problems of outstanding importance for the understanding of the Spermatophytes. To SCHOUTE's elaborate and critical morphological and anatomical surveys, ZIMMERMANN's phylogeny of single organs forms an excellent counterpart, or perhaps rather an extension. However, whereas the editorial Introduction stipulates that the Manual "is not, and never could be, an exhaustive monograph", but "rather a collection of essays", one might have expected that the chapters on the fossils — so extremely important in this group — and, in general, those on Taxonomy, would have had somewhat more of the nature of essays, as they might thus have more intrinsically corresponded to SCHOUTE's and ZIMMERMANN's contributions. Maybe with the exception of the Chapters XIX, *Articulatae* (HIRMER) and XX, *Filicinae* (CHRISTENSEN), the chapters mentioned are, I think, too concise to meet a quite natural desire, roused by other chapters, for a deeper insight in the evolution of, and in the connections between the groups. This could, perhaps, have been avoided, if the taxonomy of all Pteridophytes had been surveyed by one man: but we do, of course, not know whether this was realizable. On the other hand, the two Chapters on Ecology (XII, XIII) and those on the Geography of living and of fossil Pteridophytes (XIV, XV) are splendid examples of what can be attained by the editing methods of which Dr VERDOORN is so excellent and industrious a promotor. We therefore owe to him another debt of gratitude and appreciation for supplying us with this Manual, which, moreover, presents the exquisite appearance of MARTINUS NYHOFF's famous products.

H. J. LAM.

Uitgegeven door het Rijksherbarium,
Published by the Leiden, Nederland.

THE DATES OF PUBLICATION OF BLUME'S FLORA JAVAE

by

B. H. D A N S E R

(Botanical Laboratory of the University, Groningen, Netherlands).

The actual dates of publication of the greater part of BLUME'S *Flora Javae* (lit. 1) appear to be unknown among taxonomists. The title-page of the first volume is dated 1828, and we find the same year at the base of the preface. The volume containing the *Orchideae* (lit. 2) is dated 1858, but further dates are absent on the work. A cover for a fascicle containing the "Planches inédites" in the Groningen University Library is dated 1829, and there are indications that no such cover ever bore a later date. Therefore, perhaps, one often finds 1828, or 1828?, or 1829 as the year of publication of the whole first series. My investigations concerning the actual dates of publication have not yet given me all the information I wished to have, but the main points to be now known, and to be worth publication.

In tracing literature on this subject I was considerably helped by DR. S. BLOEMBERGEN, then in Groningen, WILLIAM T. STEARN, London, and Dr C. G. G. J. VAN STEENIS, Buitenzorg. I wish to express my best thanks to these gentlemen for the kind assistance which they gave to me.

The copy of the *Flora Javae* in the Groningen University Library appears to be a complete one of the coloured edition. A coloured and a non-coloured edition of the work were published at the same time, the latter at a lower price, and identical for the rest. This is evident from information given by the editors on the back page of the covers for the fascicles, and from HINRICHS' *Verzeichniss* (lit. 12-18).

The Groningen copy contains the following.

Vol. I. Half-title, title-page dated 1828 (lit. 1), dedication to King William I of the Netherlands on 3 unnumbered pages, the preface on 10 pages numbered I—X and dated Brussels, May 15th, 1828; the

Rhizanthaceae on pages 1—26 (excl. the page with the family-name only) and plates 1—6, all double plates, plates 3, 5, and 6 uncoloured; the *Dipterocarpeae*, on pages 1—24 (incl. the page with the family-name only, as in all further families), and plates 1—6, of which 1—4 double and all of them coloured; the *Chloranthaceae* on pages 1—14 and plates 1—2, both coloured.

Vol. II. *Filices*, on pages 1—196 and plates 1—94, of which plates 18 and 81 double, and all coloured.

Vol. III. *Cupuliferae*, on pages 1—46 and plates 1—24, all coloured; *Myricaceae* on pages 1—8 and plate 1, coloured; *Balsamifluae* on pages 1—12 and plates 1—2, the latter uncoloured; *Juglandaceae*, on pages 1—16 and plates 1—5, the last plate uncoloured.

Vol. IV. *Magnoliaceae*, on pages 1—40 and plates 1—12, of which 9 and 10 double, and 8 and 12 uncoloured; *Anonaceae* on pages 1—108 and plates 1—53, of which 13, 14, 25, 31, 36, and 52 uncoloured.

Vol. V. *Schizandraceae*, an uncoloured plate representing a landscape in Western Java, with Mt. Gedé on the background, pages 1—18 and plates 1—5, all of them coloured; *Loranthaceae* on pages 1—40 and plates 1—28, of which plate 23 uncoloured.

Ser. 2, vol. 1. *Orchideae*, dated 1858, with half title, plate representing a landscape in Western Java with orchid-vegetation, title-page (lit. 2), dedication to King William I of the Netherlands on 3 unnumbered pages, preface on VI pages, 162 pages of text and 66 plates.

The so-called "Planches inédites", or "Supplement", 23 detached plates without letterpress, in the cover of a fascicle dated 1824 which 17 represent *Ericaceae*, 4 *Loranthaceae*, and 2 ferns. The are numbered and named as follows: I, *Rhododendron javanicum*; II, *Rh. javanicum* var. B; III, *Rh. album*; IV, *Rh. Zippelii*; V, *Rh. tubiflorum*; VI, *Rh. celebicum*; VII, *Rh. retusum*; VII, B, *Rh. elongatum* & *Rh. retusum* var. B; VII, C, *Rh. fuscum* & *Rh. salicifolium*; IX, *Amphicalyx pilosa*; XIII, *Gaultheria punctata*; XIV, *Gaultheria leucocarpa*; XV, *Gaultheria repens*; XIX, *Vaccinium varingiaefolium*; XX, *Vaccinium cuneifolium*; XXIII, *Vaccinium coriaceum*; XXIV, *Vaccinium euanthum*; XXIX, *Loranthus globiflorus* & *L. insignis* (double); XXX, *L. densiflorus*; XXXI, *L. triflorus*; XXXII, *Loranthus leptopetalus*; XCV, *Olfersia (Leptophyllum) gracilis*; XCVI, *Olfersia (Leptophyllum) aculeata*.

The way in which the fascicles are bound into volumes may, in other libraries, be different. See, e.g., the Catalogue of Teyler's Foundation (lit. 20).

The result of my investigations on the actual dates of publication are comprised in the following synoptic list.

| | | |
|---|---|--------------|
| <i>Rhizanthaceae</i> | fasc. 1—2 = p. 1—26 and t. 1—6 | 1828 |
| <i>Dipterocarpaceae</i> | fasc. 7—8 = { p. 1—24 and t. 1—6 } | 1829 |
| <i>Chloranthaceae</i> | | |
| <i>Filices</i> | fasc. 3—4 = p. 1—36 and t. 1—12 | 1829 |
| | fasc. 5—6 = p. 37—56 and t. 13—22 | 1829 |
| | fasc. 9—10 = p. 57—84 and t. 23—26 | 1829 |
| | fasc. 15—16 = p. 85—112 and t. 37—47 | 1829 |
| | fasc. 25—27 = p. 113—152 and t. 48—65 | 1830 |
| | fasc. 36—39 = p. 153—184 and t. 66—68 | 1849 |
| <i>Cupuliferae</i> | fasc. 40 = p. 185—196 and t. 89—94 | 1851 |
| | fasc. 11—12 = p. 1—24 and t. 1—12 | 1829 |
| | fasc. 13—14 = p. 25—46 and t. 13—24 | 1829 |
| <i>Myricaceae</i> | fasc. 17—18 = { p. 1—8 and t. 1 p. 1—12 and t. 1—2 p. 1—16 and t. 1—5 } | 1829 |
| <i>Balsamifluoraceae</i> | | |
| <i>Juglandaceae</i> | | |
| <i>Magnoliaceae</i> | fasc. 19—20 = p. 1—40 and t. 1—12 | 1829 |
| <i>Anonaceae</i> | fasc. 21—22 = p. 1—36 and t. 1—14 | 1829 or 1830 |
| | fasc. 23—24 = p. 37—56 and t. 15—27 | 1829 or 1830 |
| | fasc. 28—29 = p. 57—80 and t. 28—39 | 1830 |
| | fasc. 30—31 = p. 81—100 and t. 40—50 | 1830 |
| <i>Schizandraceae</i> | fasc. 32—33 = { p. 100—108 and t. 51—53 p. 1—18 and t. 1—5 } | 1830 |
| <i>Loranthaceae</i> | fasc. 34—35 = p. 1—24 and t. 1—16 | 1830 |
| | fasc. 41—42 = p. 25—40 and t. 17—28 | 1851 |
| <i>Orchideae</i> | ser. II, vol. I | 1858 |
| "Supplement" or "Planches inédites" 1898. | | |

For this I can put forward the following arguments.

II. C. VAN HALL tells us in 1828 (lit. 4), that in that same year fasc. 1 and 2 appeared, containing the *Rhizanthaceae*, on X + 24 pages and 6 double plates. VAN HALL does not mention the dedication. Page I—X are the preface, dated May 15th, 1828; pages 1—24 are not exactly the pages belonging to the plates, as there are 23 pages of text and 3 pages explanation of plates, together 26 pages. We can better accept that this is due to an inexactitude of VAN HALL's communication, than that the last two pages were published later.

Fasc. 1—2 are also reviewed in *Botanische Literaturblätter* (Nürnberg), I, p. 363—69 (1828), according to a communication by letter from Mr. W. T. STEARN, and in the "Leipziger Messcatalog" for the Michaelismesse of 1828 (lit. 8), where fasc. 1—2 are enumerated among the books available in Leipzig. This proves VAN HALL's communication to be correct.

Rhizanthaceae on pages 1—26 (excl. the page with the family-name only) and plates 1—6, all double plates, plates 3, 5, and 6 uncoloured; the *Dipterocarpeae*, on pages 1—24 (incl. the page with the family-name only, as in all further families), and plates 1—6, of which 1—4 double, and all of them coloured; the *Chloranthaceae* on pages 1—14 and plates 1—2, both coloured.

Vol. II. *Filices*, on pages 1—196 and plates 1—94, of which plates 18 and 81 double, and all coloured.

Vol. III. *Cupuliferae*, on pages 1—46 and plates 1—24, all coloured; *Myriceae* on pages 1—8 and plate 1, coloured; *Balsamifluae* on pages 1—12 and plates 1—2, the latter uncoloured; *Juglandaceae*, on pages 1—16 and plates 1—5, the last plate uncoloured.

Vol. IV. *Magnoliaceae*, on pages 1—40 and plates 1—12, of which 9 and 10 double, and 8 and 12 uncoloured; *Anonaceae* on pages 1—108 and plates 1—53, of which 13, 14, 25, 31, 36, and 52 uncoloured.

Vol. V. *Schizandraceae*, an uncoloured plate representing a landscape in Western Java, with Mt. Gedé on the background, pages 1—18 and plates 1—5, all of them coloured; *Loranthaceae* on pages 1—40 and plates 1—28, of which plate 23 uncoloured.

Ser. 2, vol. I. *Orchideae*, dated 1858, with half title, plate representing a landscape in Western Java with orchid-vegetation, title-page (lit. 2), dedication to King William I of the Netherlands on 3 unnumbered pages, preface on VI pages, 162 pages of text and 66 plates.

The so-called "Planches inédites", or "Supplement", 23 detached plates without letterpress, in the cover of a fascicle dated 1824, which 17 represent *Ericaceae*, 4 *Loranthaceae*, and 2 ferns. The are numbered and named as follows: I, *Rhododendron javanicum*; II, *Rh. javanicum* var. B; III, *Rh. album*; IV, *Rh. Zippelii*; V, *Rh. tubiflorum*; VI, *Rh. celebicum*; VII, *Rh. retusum*; VII, B, *Rh. elongatum* & *Rh. retusum* var. B; VII, C, *Rh. fuscum* & *Rh. salicifolium*; IX, *Amphicalyx pilosa*; XIII, *Gaultheria punctata*; XIV, *Gaultheria leucocarpa*; XV, *Gaultheria repens*; XIX, *Vaccinium varingiaefolium*; XX, *Vaccinium cuneifolium*; XXIII, *Vaccinium coriaceum*; XXIV, *Vaccinium euanthum*; XXIX, *Loranthus globiflorus* & *L. insignis* (double); XXX, *L. densiflorus*; XXXI, *L. triflorus*; XXXII, *Loranthus leptopetalus*; XCV, *Olfersia (Leptophyllum) gracilis*; XCVI, *Olfersia (Leptophyllum) aculeata*.

The way in which the fascicles are bound into volumes may, in other libraries, be different. See, e.g., the Catalogue of Teyler's Foundation (lit. 20).

The result of my investigations on the actual dates of publication are comprised in the following synoptic list.

| | | |
|---|---|--------------|
| <i>Rhizanthaceae</i> | fasc. 1—2 = p. 1—26 and t. 1—6 | 1828 |
| <i>Dipterocarpaceae</i> | { fasc. 7—8 = { p. 1—24 and t. 1—6 } p. 1—14 and t. 1—2 } | 1829 |
| <i>Chloranthaceae</i> | | |
| <i>Filices</i> | fasc. 3—4 = p. 1—36 and t. 1—12 | 1829 |
| | fasc. 5—6 = p. 37—56 and t. 13—22 | 1829 |
| | fasc. 9—10 = p. 57—84 and t. 23—26 | 1829 |
| | fasc. 15—16 = p. 85—112 and t. 37—47 | 1829 |
| | fasc. 25—27 = p. 113—152 and t. 48—65 | 1830 |
| | fasc. 36—39 = p. 153—184 and t. 66—68 | 1849 |
| <i>Cupuliferae</i> | fasc. 40 = p. 185—196 and t. 89—94 | 1851 |
| | fasc. 11—12 = p. 1—24 and t. 1—12 | 1829 |
| | fasc. 13—14 = p. 25—46 and t. 13—24 | 1829 |
| <i>Myricaceae</i> | { fasc. 17—18 = { p. 1—8 and t. 1 p. 1—12 and t. 1—2 } p. 1—16 and t. 1—5 } | 1829 |
| <i>Balsamifluae</i> | | |
| <i>Juglandrae</i> | | |
| <i>Magnoliaceae</i> | fasc. 19—20 = p. 1—40 and t. 1—12 | 1829 |
| <i>Anonaceae</i> | fasc. 21—22 = p. 1—36 and t. 1—14 | 1829 or 1830 |
| | fasc. 23—24 = p. 37—56 and t. 15—27 | 1829 or 1830 |
| | fasc. 28—29 = p. 57—80 and t. 28—39 | 1830 |
| | fasc. 30—31 = p. 81—100 and t. 40—50 | 1830 |
| <i>Schizandreae</i> | fasc. 32—33 = { p. 100—108 and t. 51—53 p. 1—18 and t. 1—5 } | 1830 |
| <i>Loranthaceae</i> | fasc. 34—35 = p. 1—24 and t. 1—16 | 1830 |
| | fasc. 41—42 = p. 25—40 and t. 17—28 | 1851 |
| <i>Orchideae</i> | ser. II, vol. I 1858 | |
| "Supplement" or "Planches inédites" 1898. | | |

For this I can put forward the following arguments.

H. C. VAN HALL tells us in 1828 (lit. 4), that in that same year fasc. 1 and 2 appeared, containing the *Rhizanthaceae*, on X + 24 pages and 6 double plates. VAN HALL does not mention the dedication. Page I—X are the preface, dated May 15th, 1828; pages 1—24 are not exactly the pages belonging to the plates, as there are 23 pages of text and 3 pages explanation of plates, together 26 pages. We can better accept that this is due to an inexactitude of VAN HALL's communication, than that the last two pages were published later.

Fasc. 1—2 are also reviewed in *Botanische Literaturblätter* (Nürnberg), I, p. 363—69 (1828), according to a communication by letter from Mr. W. T. STEARN, and in the "Leipziger Messcatalog" for the Michaelismesse of 1828 (lit. 8), where fasc. 1—2 are enumerated among the books available in Leipzig. This proves VAN HALL's communication to be correct.

VAN HALL tells us in 1830 (lit. 5), that in 1829 and 1830 fasc. 3—35 appeared, each containing the plates as indicated in our synoptic list. He does not mention separately what appeared in 1829 and 1830, nor the pages of text delivered together with each fascicle. The latter may, however, be calculated approximately, as VAN HALL appears to consider, as a matter of course, that normally the accessory letterpress appeared together with the plates, whereas in certain cases he mentions as a peculiarity that the letterpress to the plates did not appear. Several times, moreover, he mentions names and synonyms that are not found on the plates, and this always confirms the supposition that together with the plates the accessory pages of printing were delivered. If, taking this for granted, we calculate the number of pages for fasc. 1—6, 7—16, 17—27, 28—33, and 34—35, and compare these with the number of sheets mentioned by HENRICHs for these fascicles (lit. 12—18), there appears to be a striking congruence, as will be evident from the following.

From VAN HALL's communications it furthermore appears that BLUME used to give nearly 6 plates in each fascicle, a double plate counting as two, and that the accessory text was delivered at the same time, no matter whether this was much or little. As regards the *Loranthaceae*, VAN HALL emphatically tells us that, in 1830, together with plates 1—16, there appeared only the text to plates 1—4. Fasc. 5—6 together contain 11 plates, fasc. 9—10 14 plates, fasc. 15—16 11 plates, fasc. 17—18 8 plates, fasc. 19—20 14 plates, fasc. 21—22 14 plates, fasc. 23—24 13 plates, if we count the double plates as two. For fasc. 30—31, two plates, 41 and 44, are not mentioned by VAN HALL, but this must be an error; these plates, undoubtedly, appeared together with plates 40, 42, 43, and 45—50; these two fascicles then contain 11 plates. All other fascicles contain 6 plates each. On the covers of the fascicles we read: "Chaque livraison sera composée de six figures in-folio, ou seulement de trois en format double, lesquelles seront accompagnées du texte nécessaire à leur explication".

From the foregoing it is evident that, at the end of 1830, all families had completely been published, with exception of a part of the *Filices*, viz. p. 153—196 and plates 66—94, and a part of the *Loranthaceae*, viz. p. 25—40 and plates 17—28. That the last pages, as indicated in our list, are correct, is evident from HENRICHs' records cited below. A catalogue of Teyler's Foundation (lit. 20) mentioning page 1—26 to plate 1—16 must be wrong, as between p. 26 and 27 we have the middle of a sheet of printing.

That between VAN HALL's communication and the year 1847 no fascicles appeared is evident from a statement by BLUME, in *Rumphia*, vol. 3, p. II, where he says in the preface, dated June 1st, 1847: "Sciant autem illi, qui toties significarunt cupere se Floram Javae continuari, praeter triginta quinque fasciculos, qui antea editi fuere, hoc ipso mense fasciculos tricesimum sextum ad tricesimum nonum in lucem prodituros et sive a me ipso, sive a quovis probato librario arcessi posse".

What appeared in 1829 and what in 1830, is partly evident from HINRICHS' *Verzeichniss* (lit. 12-18), and a few other catalogues.

Fasc. 1-6, containing 25 sheets and 29 coloured plates, are mentioned in HINRICHS' *Verzeichniss* for Jan.—Jun. 1829 (lit. 12), as dated 1828-1829. Fasc. 3-6, therefore, must have appeared in 1829.

Fasc. 3-8 are mentioned in the *Leipziger Messecatalog* for the Ostermesse 1829 (lit. 9), and must, therefore, have appeared in 1829.

Fasc. 7-16, containing 35 pages of printing and 56 coloured plates, are mentioned in HINRICHS' *Verzeichniss* for Jul.—Dec. 1829 (lit. 13), and, therefore, appeared in 1829.

Fasc. 9-20 are mentioned in the *Leipziger Messecatalog* for the Michaelismesse 1829 (lit. 10), and, therefore, appeared in 1829.

Fasc. 21-25 are mentioned in the *Leipziger Messecatalog* for the Ostermesse 1830 (lit. 11), and, therefore, appeared either in 1829 or in the beginning of 1830. The record "fasc. 21-25" probably is a mistake; it has to be either fasc. 21-24 or fasc. 21-27, as, according to VAN HALL, fasc. 25 appeared together with fasc. 26 and 27.

Fasc. 17-27, containing 43 sheets, 57 coloured plates and 7 uncoloured ones, are recorded as dated 1829 in HINRICHS' *Verzeichniss* for Jan.—Jun. 1830 (lit. 14); these fascicles, therefore, appeared either in 1829 or 1830.

Fasc. 28-33, containing 17½ sheets, 33 coloured plates and 3 uncoloured ones, are mentioned in HINRICHS' *Verzeichniss* for Jul.—Dec. 1830 (lit. 15), and, therefore, probably appeared in 1830.

Fasc. 34-35, containing 6 sheets and 10 coloured plates, are mentioned in HINRICHS' *Verzeichniss* for Jan.—Jun. 1831 (lit. 16), and, therefore, undoubtedly appeared in 1830.

Allgemeines Deutsches Bücherlexikon VIII (lit. 7), mentions fasc. 1-35 for 1828-1829. This is certainly incorrect. Probably the covers of the fascicles bore no later date than 1829, as I expressed as my opinion in the above.

The numbers of pages mentioned in our synoptic list are not indicated by VAN HALL, but have been calculated from the number of

plates to which they belong. It, therefore, is important to compare them, as far as possible, with the information given about them in HINRICHS' Verzeichniss.

For fasc. 1—6 I calculate $25\frac{1}{2}$ sheets of printing and 28 plates, 3 of which uncoloured, whereas HINRICHS mentions 25 sheets and 29 coloured plates. The difference in the number of sheets is unimportant, as it is difficult to say how many title pages have to be considered as text. HINRICHS mentions one plate more than our list. He certainly is wrong, however, in not mentioning the 3 uncoloured plates of fasc. 1—2.

For fasc. 7—16 I calculate 35 sheets of printing and 57 plates, all coloured, whereas HINRICHS mentions 35 sheets and 56 coloured plates; this is only one plate less.

For fasc. 17—27 I calculate 43 sheets and 65 plates, 7 of which uncoloured, whereas HINRICHS gives 43 sheets and 64 plates 7 of which uncoloured.

For fasc. 28—33 I calculate $17\frac{1}{2}$ sheets of printing and 31 plates, 3 of which uncoloured, whereas HINRICHS mentions 17 sheets and 36 plates, of which 3 uncoloured. HINRICHS apparently mentions 5 coloured plates more, which is remarkable in connection with his information about fasc. 34—35.

Fasc. 34—35 are calculated by me as 6 sheets of printing and 16 coloured plates, whereas HINRICHS mentions 6 sheets and 10 coloured plates. Now it would, indeed, be remarkable if, as VAN HALL mentions, fasc. 32—33 did not contain more than 8 plates, and fasc. 34—35, on the contrary, 16 plates. It seems, therefore, not improbable that BLUME included the first few plates of the *Loranthaceae* in fasc. 33. In any case, the difference between the calculated number of plates and that mentioned by VAN HALL has no influence upon the year of publication of the fascicles.

Fasc. 36—39, containing pages 153—184 and 23 plates, are mentioned in HINRICHS' Verzeichniss for Jan.—Jun. 1851 (lit. 17) as published in 1849.

Fasc. 40—42, containing pages 25—40 and 24 plates, are mentioned, in HINRICHS' Verzeichniss for Jan.—Jun. 1852 (lit. 18), as having appeared in 1851.

Allgemeines Deutsches Bücherlexikon XI (lit. 7) mentions fasc. 36—42, containing 47 plates with accessory text, as having appeared in 1849.

The last two records give several difficulties.

Allgemeines Deutsches Bücherlexikon mentions fasc. 40—42 for 1849, but this is certainly incorrect. In the Leiden Rijksherbarium there is a sheet with *Viscum articulatum*, numbered 908.182—1319, bearing a label written by MOLKENBOER, the author of the *Loranthaceæ* in MIQUEL's *Plantæ Junghuhnianæ*, and on this label we read:

"*Viscum articulatum* Burm. Java. ? *Viscum compressum* Bl. Fl. Javæ tab. 26, sine descriptione; prodit anno 1851 Maji, produsse auctor dicit anno 1829".

The words "*auctor dicit*" probably refer to the cover of the fascicle. From this sentence written by MOLKENBOER it is, however, sufficiently certain that not all the fascicles of the *Loranthaceæ* appeared in 1849, but at least the last one in 1851.

The pages mentioned for fasc. 36—39 follow on those of fasc. 27 of the *Filices* and are certainly pages 153—184 of this family. The 23 plates mentioned as accompanying these plates undoubtedly are plates 68—88 of the *Filices*. After this, pages 185—196 and plates 89—94 of this family are still missing. Together this comprises 6 plates with accompanying text, just enough for one fascicle.

The pages mentioned by HINRICHS for fasc. 40—42 (lit. 18) are exactly the missing ones of the *Loranthaceæ*, and the 24 plates, accompanying them, will certainly have comprised the 6 missing plates of the *Filices* and the 12 missing ones of the *Loranthaceæ*. We even may suppose that fasc. 40 contained the *Filices*, fasc. 41—42 the *Loranthaceæ*. If this really is so, it remains a remarkable fact that HINRICHS mentions 6 plates too many and that he does not mention the last 12 pages of the *Filices*. That in the 42 fascicles there did not appear more plates than those mentioned in our list, and that the last pages of the *Filices* indeed appeared in these fascicles, is evident from a communication by VAN HALL in *Tuinbouwfloora* 1856 (lit. 6). I cite from this (translated from the Dutch): "Of it there have appeared 42 fascicles, each of 6 plates in folio with accessory text, in which the natural families of the *Rhizanthaceæ*, *Dipterocarpeæ*, *Chloranthaceæ*, *Cupuliferae*, *Myriceæ*, *Balsamifloræ*, *Juglandeæ*, *Magnoliaceæ*, *Anonaceæ* and *Schizandreæ* have been treated entirely, as regards our East-Indian colonies, but the *Filices* and the *Loranthaceæ* only partly, the work thus being suspended, at the end of the 42nd fascicle, in the middle of the description of a *Filix* (*Polypodium subdigitatum*), whereas 28 plates of the *Loranthaceæ* have been published, the descriptions of which only reach to that of the 14th plate".

This mistake in HINRICHS' Verzeichniss would not surprise us at

all, if we did not find the same mistake in Allgemeines Deutsches Bücherlexikon (lit. 7). Perhaps the editors of both did not see the fascicles, but took their incorrect records from the same source.

Another indication that, after the plates cited above, no further plates either of the *Filices* or of the *Loranthaceae* appeared, is the fact that the numbers of the plates of the "Planches inédites", as far as the *Loranthaceae* and the *Filices* are concerned, follow on those of the last fascicles of these families mentioned in our list.

About the volume containing the Orchideae (lit. 2) I have hardly traced any literature, but there seems no reason to call the year 1858, mentioned on the title page, into question.

It is curious that a French edition (lit. 3) of this volume appeared at the same time. This is not simply a French translation. It has another title-page, on which BLUME calls himself CH. L. DE BLUME, another frontispiece, a dedication to another person, viz. to King William I of Wurtemberg instead of to King William I of the Netherlands, all in French, the same preface translated into French, and the same text in Latin, but in many species with an additional discussion in French, that does not occur in the Latin edition, these discussions together amounting to 28 pages. The plates are entirely the same as those of the Latin edition. In Bulletin de la Société de France IX (lit. 19), this edition is discussed on p. 50—51; it is mentioned there as having appeared in 1859—1859.

As formerly the plates called "Planches inédites" were available at Burgersdijk & Niernmans' at Leiden, I asked this firm in 1929 for information about the year in which these plates were first offered for sale. They kindly informed me that they had, in 1897, bought them from Van den Hoek's, and they have offered them for sale since 1898. I therefore accept this year as the actual year of publication of the so-called Supplement.

It is not certain whether all other libraries have the same plates in the Supplement. In the Library of the Leiden Rijksherbarium the plates are entirely the same, in that of the Department of Agronomy at Buitenzorg the last two plates are missing.

In the Annales Musei Botanici Lugduno-Batavi, part I, MIQUEL has taken parts from plates I and II of the Supplement for his plate I, and parts of plates V and VI for his plate II. MIQUEL gives a short explanation of this on page 43, in a foot note to the explanation to plate I: "Icones a pictoribus, qui naturae scrutatoribus in Java adjuncti erant, ad naturam deliniatae, in Museo nostro asservantur".

The originals of the plates of the *Flora Javae* have never been found again in the collections of the Leiden Rijksherbarium, neither by the present director Prof. H. J. LAM, nor by his predecessor, the late Dr J. W. C. GOETHART.

Literature cited.

1. *Flora Javae nec non insularum adjacentium*, auctore CAROLO LUDOVICO BLUME, &c. &c., adjutore JOANNE BAPTISTA FISCHER, &c., cum tabulis lapidi aërique incis, Bruxellis 1828. 5 vols., of which only the first with title-page.
2. *Flora Javae et insularum adjacentium, nova series*, scripsit CAROLUS LUDOVICUS BLUME, cum imaginibus majori ex parte naturae coloribus expressis. Tomus primus, 1858.
3. *Collection des Orchidées les plus remarquables de l'Archipel Indien et du Japon*, par CH. L. DE BLUME, Tome I, 1858.
4. H. C. VAN HALL, in *Bijdragen tot de Natuurkundige Wetenschappen*, III (1828), Boekbeschouwing, p. 278—281.
5. —, *ibidem*, V (1830), Boekbeschouwing, p. 105—117.
6. —, Voorstel omtrent de voortzetting van de uitgave der *Flora Javae*, ingediend in de gewone vergadering der Koninklijke Akademie van Wetenschappen van den 28sten Junij j.l., in *Tuinbouwflora*, III (1856) p. 357.
7. *Allgemeines Deutsches Bücherlexikon*, VIII, 1, p. 96; *ibidem*, XI, 1, p. 118.
8. *Allgemeines Verzeichniss der Bücher welche in der Frankfurter und Leipziger Michaelismesse des 1828. Jahres ganz neu gedruckt oder neu aufgelegt worden sind, auch derer, die künftig herauskommen sollen*; p. 308.
9. *Idem*, Ostermesse 1829, p. 22.
10. *Idem*, Michaelismesse 1829, p. 287.
11. *Idem*, Ostermesse 1830, p. 26.
12. *Verzeichniss der Bücher, Landkarten &c., welche von Januar bis Juny 1829 neu erschienen oder neu aufgelegt worden sind, mit Bemerkung der Bogenzahl, der Verleger und Preise in Sächs. und Preuss. Cour., nebst andern literarischen Notizen und einer wissenschaftlichen Uebersicht; zu finden in der HINRICHSschen Buchhandlung in Leipzig*; p. 23—24.
13. *Idem*, July bis December 1829, p. 18.
14. *Idem*, Januar bis Juny 1830, p. 29.
15. *Idem*, July bis December 1830, p. 22.
16. *Idem*, Januar bis Juny 1831, p. 29.
17. *Verzeichniss der Bücher, Landkarten &c., welche vom Januar bis zum Juni 1851 neu erschienen oder neu aufgelegt worden sind, mit Angabe der Seitenzahl, der Verleger, der Preis im 14 Thaler-fuss, literarischen Nachweisungen und einer wissenschaftlichen Uebersicht. Herausgegeben und verlegt von der J. C. HINRICHSschen Buchhandlung in Leipzig*; p. 32.
18. *Idem*, Januar bis Juni 1852, p. 34.
19. *Bulletin de la Société Botanique de France*, IX (1862) p. 50—51.
20. *Fondation Teyler, Catalogue de la Bibliothèque, dressé par C. EKAMA, tome I. Harlem 1885—1888.*

A REVISION OF THE GENUS PHACELLARIA (SANTALACEAE)

by

B. H. D A N S E R

(Botanical Laboratory of the University, Groningen, Netherlands).

(Issued June 15, 1939).

On several occasions the author received specimens for determination under the name of *Loranthaceae*, which in reality appeared to be *Phacellarias*, usually parasitic on *Loranthaceae*. When trying to name these *Phacellarias*, he perceived how difficult it was to survey the literature of the genus. Though only eight species have been described, and the authors usually have indicated the main differences between their new species and the most closely allied previous ones, the most essential characteristics of the species, viz., the structures of the inflorescences, were never indicated, and a critical review of all the species has never been given. Therefore it appeared an attractive task to undertake such a revision, if only it were possible to examine all the type specimens. Through the kindness of the Directors and Keepers of the Kew and Edinburgh Botanic Gardens (K, E) and of the Paris Natural History Museum (P), the author was actually allowed to do this. Moreover he had the opportunity to study specimens of the Herbarium of the British Museum of Natural History in London (BM) and the Buitenzorg Botanic Gardens (B), whereas he discovered one specimen in Mr. A. F. G. KERR's private herbarium. The author expresses his sincere thanks to all the gentlemen who made this revision possible.

Phacellaria

BENTHAM, in BENTHAM & HOOKER FIL., Gen. pl., III, 1 (1880) 229; in HOOKER's Icones Plant., IV, 1 (1880) 17, t. 1324; HOOKER FIL., Fl. Br. Ind., V, 13 (1886) 235; HIERONYMUS, in ENGL. & PR., Nat. Pflanzenfam., III, 1 (1889) 216; COLLETT & HEMSLEY, in Journ. Linn. Soc. London, 28, no. 189—191 (1890) 122, t. 17; HEMSLEY, in Journ. Linn. Soc., bot., 31, no. 215 (1896) 308; BOERLAGE, Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind., III, 1 (1900)

175, 179; BRANDIS, Indian trees (1906) 554; LECOMTE, in Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat., Paris, 20 (1914) 399; Fl. gén. Indo-Chine, V, 3 (1915) 211; W. W. SMITH, in Not. Bot. Gard. Edinburgh, X, 49—50 (1918) 188; RIDLEY, in Journ. As. Soc., Straits Br., 82 (1920) 193; Fl. Mal. Penins., 3 (1924) 170; PILGER, in ENGL., Nat. Pflanzenfam., ed. 2, 16b (1935) 71.

Herbs or undershrubs, parasitic on twigs of *Loranthoideae* and *Henslowia*, simple or branched, with scattered bract-like leaves. Flowers sessile in the axils of the bracts, either single with two lateral bracteoles (prophylls) bearing flowers in their axils or not, or with an involucre of many small bracteoles around their base and several flowers in the axils of these bracteoles, or moreover many adventitious flowers around the axillary ones, all the flowers with or without an involucre of small bracteoles; also often terminal flowers on the tips of the stems and the branches. Flowers hermaphrodite, monoecious, polygamic or dioecious. Male flower with a short perigone tube and 3—6 triangular valvate lobes; stamens equal in number to the lobes, inserted before the latter, inflexed in the bud upon a rather flat disc and somewhat impressed in its margin and upper surface, just reaching each other in the middle of the flower; filaments dorsiventrally flattened, short, attenuate from the base towards the tip; anthers cordate, with two thecae diverging towards the rounded base and converging towards the more acute tip, each of them bilocular and opening with a longitudinal slit. Female flower with an obovate to cylindrical inferior ovary, 4—8 triangular valvate perigone lobes, a flat or somewhat conical disc, and a short cylindrical style with a truncate or somewhat scutate or moreover lobed stigma. Hermaphrodite flowers like the female ones, but moreover with stamens, that are like those of the male flowers but somewhat smaller, just reaching the style with their tip when in bud, and often less in number than the perigone lobes. Ovary one-celled, but 4—6-, usually 5-celled in the apical (LECOMTE) and basal part (PIERRE), with a central columella almost reaching to the apex and bearing usually 3 (perhaps sometimes 4—5, according to PIERRE) pendulous ovules devoid of integuments. Fruit an oblong drupe, crowned by the perigone lobes and disc, with a fleshy outer layer, and a kernel that is 5-grooved, and 5-celled in the apical part, and contains a single seed, that is 5-grooved, 5-lobed at the apex, and composed of a large endosperm with a small embryo in the basal part.

The colour of the plants in the herbarium varies from light-ochraceous to ferrugineous or, in old specimens, to blackish. From the

fact that most of the collectors say nothing about the colour of the living plant, and that they often indicate it as a parasite, a *Loranthacea*, or a *Viscum*, one might conclude that, in the living state, it is green. I found the colour only in two instances indicated: on the label of EVRARD's no. 934 (*Ph. tonkinensis*) it is indicated as "vert clair", on that of FARGES's no. 1511 (*Ph. Fargesii*), as "jaune verdâtre". Moreover, the flowers of ROBERTSON's no. 2110 are indicated as "yellowish-green", those of SINGAPORE FIELD no. 23444 as "greenish white", the fruit of KLOSS's plant from Dran as "green".

The materials in the herbaria are, in the dry state, always unfit for examination or determination. If, however, one takes the trouble to soak a stem fragment with flowers in different stages of development in boiling water, he will perceive that all the essential parts regain their natural forms to such an extent that living plants, or materials preserved in alcohol, are not so indispensable as one might have at first expected.

The mode of development of inflorescences and flowers appeared to be of the utmost importance for the distinction of the species, but they were hardly ever described hitherto. Therefore I must treat them somewhat more in detail instead of only referring to the descriptions of the separate species.

In young stem tips, the bracts are very regularly arranged in a spiral (see plate VIII, 9; IX, 13, 18, 23; X, 26, 29). Later, when the stem stretches, the growth of its different parts is unequal: some bracts become far apart, others remain more or less crowded in whorls. When later the axillary flower groups become elongated by the development of more and more flowers, these whorls also may become stretched.

The most simple arrangement of the flowers in the axillary groups is found in *Ph. Fargesii* (plate VIII, 1 and 2). Here we usually find, in the axil of each bract, one single hermaphrodite flower, bearing two lateral bracteoles representing the prophylls. In some cases, we later find small flower buds in the axils of these bracteoles, but they always remain in an early stage of development. The stems, moreover, often bear one terminal, early developing flower.

Somewhat more complicated are the flower groups of *Ph. rigidula* (plate IX, 13—20). Here also we first find, in each axil, one flower with two bracteoles, but 1°, the flowers in the axils of the later reach full development, 2°, each flower bears, around its base, an involucre of a greater or smaller number of small bracteoles, and 3°, there may

develop, around the first three flowers, probably in the axils of some of the involueral bracteoles, perhaps outside of them, some more flowers. In this species the male and female flowers are, as far as known hitherto, found on different stems of the same plant, and consequently the flower groups are either entirely male or entirely female. In the male groups the number of flowers is greater than in the female ones; in the latter only few fruits reach full development.

Of *Ph. caulescens* (plate IX, 21 and 22) only one female stem is known, the flower groups of which probably show the same structure as the female ones of *Ph. rigidula* in the young state; no more than one flower seems to develop, but this may also be the case in female plants of *Ph. rigidula*.

In *Ph. malayana* (pl. VIII, 3—8) the bracts first bear a single flower in their axils, which is surrounded by an involuere of numerous small bracts. Later, flowers develop in the axils of these involueral bracts and finally a roundish group of flowers is formed, inserted on a semiglobose thickening of the stem. The first flower of each group appears to be female, the others either female or hermaphrodite or male, but I never found more than one fruit in each group.

In *Ph. tonkinensis* (pl. VIII, 9—12), *Ph. gracilis* (pl. IX, 23—25), and *Ph. compressa* (pl. X, 26—33), the inflorescences are still more complicated. The first axillary flower does not bear distinct lateral prophylls, but in *Ph. gracilis* and *Ph. compressa* it is surrounded by an involuere of small bracteoles, which is absent in *Ph. tonkinensis*. All subsequent flowers seem to develop somewhere in the vicinity of the first flower, but most of them very close to it and at the bracteal side. There seems to be an intercalary growth of the stem between the bract and the first flower, for the more flowers that develop between the bract and the first flower, the larger the space becomes for them. At length the group becomes elongated and consists of numerous flowers, one of the uppermost of which is the oldest one. In *Ph. compressa* and *Ph. gracilis* all the flowers have their own involuere of more or less numerous small bracts, whereas in *Ph. tonkinensis* such involuerees are entirely absent. While the flowers develop the bract shrivels, and this has caused several authors to describe the flowers of certain species as entirely destitute of bracts.

In old stems of species with numerous flowers in each axillary group we find that many of the flowers have fallen off. The persistent involuerees, which are hairy, and the separate bracteoles of

which are indistinct, then often make the impression of small hollows of the stem, in which the flowers have been inserted (see plate VIII, 11; X, 28).

In *Ph. compressa* we here and there find short branches covered with imbricate bracts and bearing only a terminal flower. There is, however, only a difference of degree between these short branches and the axillary flowers surrounded by an involucre of bracteoles.

About the distribution of the sexes in *Ph. tonkinensis*, *Ph. gracilis*, and *Ph. compressa*, see these species separately.

Though the characters of the inflorescences appear to be of more importance for the delimitation of species than all further ones, yet the differences between the species are so little definable that it seems rather arbitrary how many species must be distinguished. Therefore, I have done my best to accept all the species described formerly, and not to describe any new ones, but I could not maintain this standpoint. I felt obliged to unite *Ph. compressa*, *Ph. Wattii*, and *Ph. ferruginea* to one species and to distinguish one new species.

The following species of *Phacellaria* have been described hitherto.

Ph. rigidula BENTHAM, 1880.

Ph. compressa BENTHAM, 1880.

Ph. Wattii HOOKER FIL. 1886.

Ph. caulescens COLLETT & HEMSLEY, 1890.

Ph. tonkinensis LECOMTE, 1914.

Ph. Fargesii LECOMTE, 1914.

Ph. ferruginea W. W. SMITH, 1918.

Ph. malayana RIDLEY, 1920.

BENTHAM based the genus upon two species, *Ph. rigidula* and *Ph. compressa*. As, however, he described *Ph. rigidula* first, from well preserved materials, and published it once more in the same year in HOOKER's *Icones* with a plate, whereas *Ph. compressa* was based on inadequate materials, we can only choose *Ph. rigidula* as the type species of the genus. It is based on GRIFFITH no. 2745 (K).

The distribution of the genus *Phacellaria* (see fig. 1) is restricted to a rather continuous area in the Southeastern part of the Asiatic Continent, extending over Southeastern China, French Indo-China, Eastern and Southern Burma, Siam, and the Malay Peninsula. It stretches away to the North as far as N.E. Sze-chuan in China (Lat. $\pm 32^{\circ}$ N.), to the South as far as the State of Selangor in the Malay Peninsula (Lat. $\pm 3^{\circ}$ N.). It appears to be restricted to

the mountainous regions, the altitudes indicated on the herbarium labels varying from 500 m to 7500 ft above sea level.

About the derivation of the name *Phacellaria*, PILGER, *l. c.*, says: "Name von $\Phi\alpha\kappa\epsilon\lambda\omicron\varsigma$ ($\Phi\alpha\kappa\epsilon\lambda\lambda\omicron\varsigma$), Bündel, Büschel; wegen der gebüschelten Blüten." BENTHAM, in his original diagnosis of the genus, does not mention fasciculate flowers, but he mentions fasciculate stems. If the derivation of *Phacellaria* from $\Phi\alpha\kappa\epsilon\lambda\omicron\varsigma$ is right, it therefore probably refers to the stems, and not to the flowers. I have also considered a derivation from $\Phi\alpha\kappa\omicron\varsigma$, or $\Phi\alpha\kappa\eta$, as the stems originate from the lenticels of the host plant, *Phacellaria* than meaning *lenticellaria*, but this appears less probable.

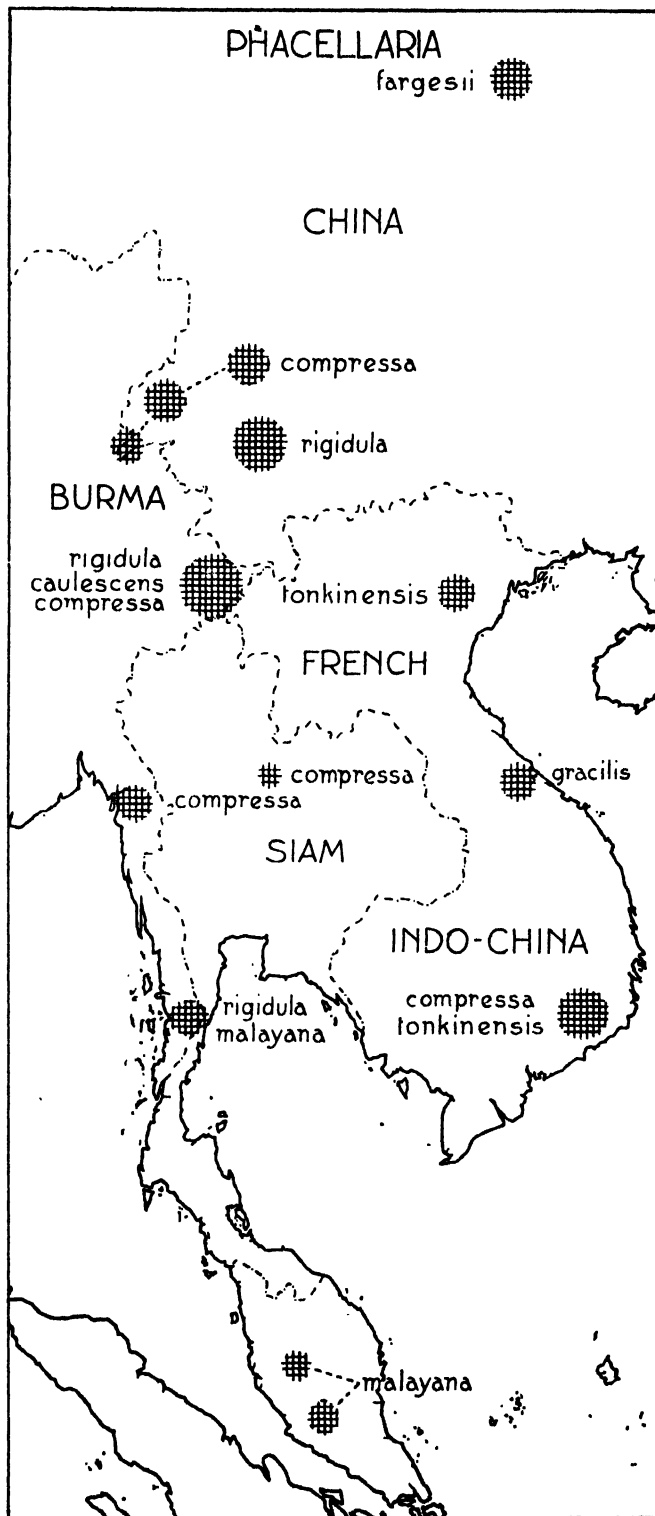


Fig. 1. Distribution of the genus *Phacellaria*, indicated by means of the approximate localities of the species.

Key to the species.

- 1 All flowers hermaphrodite, single in the axils or accompanied by two small, non-developing buds. Bracts over 1 mm long, recurved. Stems not over 6 cm long, not branched 1. *Ph. Fargesii*
Flowers unisexual for the greater part, plants dioecious, monoecious, or polygamic 2
- 2 Flower-groups finally oblong, many-flowered, the bracts shrivelling, the single flowers with or without an involucre of small bracteoles 3
Flower-groups few-flowered, or at least roundish, bracts and bracteoles distinct 5
- 3 Separate flowers without involucres. Bracts small, up to 0.5 mm long. Young parts sparsely papillose-hairy, soon glabrous 5. *Ph. tonkinensis*
Separate flowers with distinct involucres. Bracts usually larger 2
- 4 Young bracts nearly 0.6 mm long. All parts entirely glabrous. Stems very slender, up to 30 cm long and usually 1—2 mm, rarely to 2.5 mm in diameter 6. *Ph. gracilis*
Young bracts up to 1 mm long. All parts rather densely velvety and somewhat hirsute in youth, more glabrous later, but rarely glabrous between the flowers. Stems more robust and not so long, rarely longer than 15 cm, usually 1—2.5, rarely to 4 mm in diameter 7. *Ph. compressa*
- 5 Stems robust, little or not at all branched, up to 12 cm long. Flower-groups finally rather many-flowered, but roundish, on thickenings of the stem, each flower surrounded by a distinct involucre of bracteoles. Young parts velvety or even hirsute by ferrugineous hairs 4. *Ph. malayana*
Stems long and slender, up to 25 cm long, little or not at all branched. Bracts and 2 prophylls of each flower-group distinct, but involucres of separate flowers indistinct or absent. Young parts papillose or somewhat velvety, soon glabrescent 2. *Ph. rigidula*
Like the former, but different by more strongly branched stems, and more rounded female flowers (male flowers unknown) 3. *Ph. caulescens*

1. *Phacellaria Fargesii* LEXOMTE, in Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. Paris, 20 (1914) 401; PILGER, in ENGL., Nat. Pflanzenfam., ed. 2, 16b (1935) 71.

Stems not over 6 cm long, unbranched, 2—3 mm in diameter above the base, not flattened, the young tips uneven from the beginning through the development of flower-buds, first densely and shortly velvety, later nearly glabrous; bracts rather large, 1—1.25 mm long, 0.8—1 mm wide; prophylls 2, distinct, but involucres absent. Flowers glabrous, hermaphrodite, usually single in the axils, rarely moreover as 2 small buds in the axils of the prophylls, these buds again with small prophylls, but never reaching full development; adventitious flowers absent. See plate I & VIII, 1 and 2.

Very distinct from all other species of the genus by the usually one-flowered axils and hermaphrodite flowers; from most of the species, moreover, by the short unbranched stems and the large bracts and bracteoles.

Description of the type specimens (FARGES 1511, plate I & VIII, 1 and 2):

On *Taxillus sutchuensis*, on twigs of 5—15 mm in diameter, in smaller and larger bundles, few or many together. Stems always unbranched, 3—6 cm long, those of the same twig in the same stage of development (probably flowering only once), with obtuse ribs decurrent from the bases of the bracts, not flattened, 2—3 mm in diameter at the base, attenuate towards the extremities, which are 1.5—2 mm in diameter. Young tips uneven from the beginning through the early developing flower-buds and spreading bracts, the latter first regularly arranged in a spiral, later somewhat crowded into whorls, finally again more regularly scattered. Bracts triangular-ovate from a rounded base, abruptly shortly acuminate, nearly 1—1.25 mm long, 0.8—1 mm broad, the tip at last shrivelling and growing brown. Flowers usually single in the axils and terminal to the stems, the axillary ones with 2 distinct lateral prophylls, which are nearly 0.5 mm long, ovate-triangular, acute; later sometimes also small flower-buds in the axils of the prophylls, again bearing 2 small prophylls, but never reaching full development. Flowers as far as known all hermaphrodite, first globose in bud (never depressed), later more obovate, before opening finally campanulate-cylindrical, rounded at the base, short-conical in the apical part, nearly 2.25—2.5 mm long, 1.25—1.5 mm in diameter. Perigone lobes usually 5, more rarely 4 in number, nearly erect, 0.75 mm long and broad. Style short-cylindrical, with a slightly scutate stigma. Fruit ovate, somewhat conical, up to 6 mm long by 3.5 mm in diameter, crowned by the erect or inflexed perigone lobes. All young parts, with exception of the glabrous flower-buds, very shortly and densely ferrugineous-velvety, growing glabrous later, at length hairy only on and below the bracts.

Distribution: China, N.E. Sze-chuan, "à Fâ hañ kyc dans la sous-préfecture de Tcheñ keduc tin-c", alt 1400 m, 8 VII 1900, P. FARGES 1511 (P), "plantes et fleurs d'un jaune verdâtre, parasite sur les Loranthus", types of the species, flowering and fruit-bearing.

2. *Phacellaria rigidula* BENTHAM, in BENTHAM & HOOKER FIL., Gen. pl., III, 1 (1880) 229; in HOOKER's Ic. pl., IV, 1 (1880) 17, tab. 1324; HOOKER FIL., Fl. Br. Ind., V, 13 (1886) 235; HIERONYMUS, in ENGL. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam., III, 1 (1889) 216; BOERLAGE, Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind., III, 1 (1900) 181; BRANDIS, Ind. trees (1906) 554; PILGER, in ENGL., Nat. Pflanzenfam., ed. 2, 16b (1935) 71.

Stems slender, 10—25 cm long, 0.75—1.5 mm in diameter above the

base, unbranched or with few branches, the tips nearly 1 mm in diameter, glabrous or somewhat papillose-hairy and then glabrescens except around the flowers; bracts rather large, ovate and acute, 0.6—1 mm long, imbricate in the beginning; prophylls distinct, involucre of 3—6 bracteoles, indistinct or later distinct. Flowers monoecious, as far as known the male and female flowers on different stems of the same plant, first in the axils of the bracts and the prophylls, later also crowded between these, forming together roundish or somewhat oblong groups on the scarcely thickened stem, the female groups with fewer flowers and finally with 1—3 fruits only. See plate II & IX, 13—20.

Nearly allied only to *Ph. caulescens*, but the latter is more strongly branched, with shorter bracts and the female flowers more roundish and single in the axils. Less closely allied to *Ph. tonkinensis*, which has smaller bracts, indistinct prophylls, no involucres, and flower-groups that finally are larger, more oblong, and with more numerous adventitious flowers. The differences with all other species are larger. *Ph. Fargesii* is a small plant with hermaphrodite flowers; *Ph. malayana* and *Ph. compressa* are more robust and more copiously hairy, and have distinct involucres around the flowers; *Ph. gracilis* has more numerous flowers in the groups and an involucre below each flower.

Description of the type specimens (GRIFFITH 2745, see plate II, 4 & 5 & IX, 13—15):

Stems on twigs of *Dendrophthoe*, probably *D. pentandra*, fascicled on the nodes of twigs of 4—8 mm diameter, and also from the lenticels of the internodes, spreading, slender and straight, up to 15 cm long, usually terete and 0.75—1.5 mm in diameter above the somewhat clavate base, gradually attenuate towards the extremities, finely grooved in the flowering portions, slightly dilated and angular below the flower groups, more strongly dilated at the insertions of the branches; branches none or few, rarely up to 5, from the lower portion of the stems divergent or incurvate, the tips terete, usually 0.5—0.75 mm in diameter. Bracts rather large, imbricate in young tips, ovate to elliptical, strongly acuminate, nearly 1 mm long including the acumen, 0.5—0.6 mm broad, convex; axillary flower and two lateral prophylls soon becoming distinct, the latter nearly half as long as the bracts and a quarter as broad, of the same shape for the rest; involucre of 3—5 bracteoles developing later, visible after the flower has fallen off, the separate bracteoles very small and roundish, acuminate or not so; first lateral flowers in the axils of the prophylls, each with an involucre of small bracteoles; further flowers developing between the axillary flower and the lateral ones,

apparently not at the adaxial side of the group, finally forming together a roundish group of nearly 6 flowers on a slight thickening (especially in the male stems). Male flowers nearly globose, first somewhat higher than broad, later somewhat depressed, 4—5-merous, nearly 1.5 mm in diameter. Female flower soon more high than broad, when flowering obovate, with the perigone depressed, nearly 1.5 mm in diameter, 4—5-merous; disc somewhat conical, its height about a quarter of the diameter. Fruit not known in the adult state, oblong-prismatical, up to 4 mm long, 1.5 mm in diameter, crowned by the persistent perigone, usually single in the axils, sometimes to 2 or 3. Arrangement of the male and female flowers uncertain: between the apparently female plants one detached male stem, therefore probably male and female flowers on different branches of the same plant (as in the specimen MACGREGOR 1125).

The type specimens described are well-developed and well-preserved. They are mounted on two sheets. The first sheet (plate II, 4) is the one from which plate 1324 of HOOKER's *Icones* seems to be rather freely drawn; it bears the original label and drawings of details, that have been copied on the plate. These specimens are not entirely glabrous, the very young parts and also the bracts and bracteoles are papillose-velvety, even in older flower-groups. The specimens on the second sheet (plate II, 5) are in a more advanced stage and entirely glabrous, but no differences of importance with those of the first sheet could be stated.

The specimen from the Shan Hills (MACGREGOR 1125, plate II, 6 and IX, 2, 16—19) has the same indument as those from the first sheet of the types. It has several female stems and one male stem originating from the same stock. It is, moreover, remarkable for its rather high-conical discs, the height of the latter being nearly the half of the diameter, and the more numerous flowers in the male flower-groups, that also partly develop at the adaxial side of the group.

The specimens from Yunnan (HENRY 11085, plate IX, 20) are very young. They seem to be female and show only a beginning of flowering. The indument is ferrugineous and very sparse, and restricted to the inflorescences and their immediate proximity.

Distribution: China, Yunnan, "S. of Red River, from Manmei, 7000' forest", A. HENRY 11085 (K).

Burma, S. Shan States, without locality, altitude, nor date, R. W. MACGREGOR 1125 (E), on *Dendrophthoe pentandra*. — Mergui, GRIFFITH 2745 = Herb. WIGHT 44 (K), types of the species and the genus, on *Dendrophthoe* prob. *pentandra*.

3. *Phacellaria caulescens* COLLETT & HEMSLEY, in Journ. Linn.

Soc. London, 28 (1890) 122, t. 17; BRANDIS, Indian trees (1906) 554; PILGER, in ENGL., Nat. Pflanzenfam., ed. 2, 16b (1935) 71.

Slender, to 30 cm long, twice branched, to 2.5 mm in diameter above the base, the tips shortly and densely papillose or somewhat velvety, glabrescent later; bracts rather large, roundish, short-acuminate, nearly 0.6 mm long by 0.5 mm broad, first imbricate; axillary flower soon with 2 or more indistinct bracteoles. Female flowers (male ones unknown) single in the axils, globose before opening, somewhat oblong later. See plate IX, 21 and 22.

Slightly different from *Ph. rigidula* by more strongly branched stems and roundish female flowers single in the axils; perhaps only a variety of this species.

Description of the type specimen (COLLETT 736):

Insertion of the plant unknown, parasitic on "*Loranthus*" according to the label. Only stem available broken off above the base, nearly 23 cm long, with several long branches that are again branched in their apical portions, together with the branches up to 30 cm long, terete and 2.5 mm in diameter in the lower portion, somewhat angular but not flattened, and gradually attenuate towards the extremities, the tips nearly 1 mm in diameter. Bracts first imbricate, roundish, short-acuminate, nearly 0.5 mm broad and a little longer, appressed. Flowers restricted to the nearly 5 cm long apical parts, terminal and single in the axils of the bracts, with 2 (perhaps more or less than 2) indistinct bracteoles, all of them female, globose before opening, nearly 1.25 mm in diameter, later slightly longer, with 3—6 conniving triangular perigone lobes; disk rather flat, style short. Fruits ovate-oblong, up to 5 mm long, 2 mm in diameter, somewhat contracted below the persistent inflexed perigone lobes. Indument on all young parts shortly and densely papillose or somewhat velvety, later disappearing.

The plate accompanying the original description is a good drawing of the greater part of the type specimen; also the drawings of the details are very exact. Further materials of the species are unknown.

Distribution: Burma, Shan Hills, Twangan, 4000 ft alt., V 1888, COLLETT 736 (K), "parasite on *Loranthus*", type specimen of the species.

4. *Phacellaria malayana* RIDLEY, in Journ. As. Soc., Straits Br., 82 (1920) 193; Fl. Mal. Pen., 3 (1924) 170.

Stems short and straight, up to 12 cm long, little or not at all branched, 1—2 mm in diameter above the base, the young tips terete, densely velvety, ferrugineous; bracts first imbricate, 0.8—1 mm long, 0.6—0.8 mm broad, all flowers moreover with a distinct involucre of

small bracteoles at the base. Flowers monoecious, the first of each group female, the further ones probably male, rather many together forming roundish groups on semiglobose thickenings of the stem. See plate III & VIII, 3—8.

Approaches *Ph. compressa* by its coarse stems, velvety indument, and involucre of the flowers, but the flower groups of *Ph. maluyana* are roundish, the first flower of each group is female, the subsequent flowers are usually male and originate from the axils of the involucre bracts of the first flower; moreover the stems are shorter and the male flowers are less depressed.

Description of the type specimens (ROBINSON s.n., plate III, 7 & VIII, 6—8):

Stems fascicled, on the thickened nodes of 3—4 mm thick twigs of a *Loranthoidea*, perhaps *Dendrophthoe*, up to 11 cm long, unbranched or with one or two branches, terete or somewhat angular and 1—1.5 mm in diameter above the base, flattened in the apical part (perhaps by pressure) and there up to 2 or 3 mm broad, the tips again 1—1.5 mm in diameter, rarely somewhat dilated. Bracts first imbricate, roundish and short-acuminate, 0.8—1 mm long, 0.6—0.75 mm broad; first axillary flower female without distinct lateral prophylls, but with a very distinct involucre of 6—10 bracteoles, that partly are nearly as large as the bracts, partly smaller than these, and from the axils of which later 5—10 flowers take their origin; these flowers probably all of them male, never fruiting. Female flowers obovate with usually 5 erect perigone lobes, and now and then a stamen, 1.5 mm long, 1 mm wide. Male flowers smaller, less than 1 mm in diameter, nearly 0.5 mm high, 3—5-merous. Indument on the young parts rather densely hirsute-velvety, on the stems and bracts soon diminishing, persistent on the involucre of the flowers, but the flowers themselves glabrous.

This species is well-distinct from all those previously described. The type materials are in an optimal stage of development, with young and old stems, flowering and fruiting. RIDLEY described the seeds as flat (as in *Viscum*), but this undoubtedly was caused by pressure during the drying of the specimens.

The specimens from Cameron's Highlands (plate III, 9 & VIII, 6—8) are in a more advanced stage; flowers are nearly absent and the fruits have for the greater part fallen off. For the rest no differences of any importance could be stated. The specimens from Lenya (plate III, 8) are much younger, with abundant flowers in bud and a few of them open, but they too show no important differences with the type specimens.

Distribution: Burma. Mergui, Lemya, 22 II 1927, R. N. PARKER 2670 (K) "parasitic on *Loranthus*" (the host plant indeterminable).

Malay Peninsula. Pahang, Cameron's Highlands, 4500 ft alt., 5 IV 1930, SINGAPORE FIELD NO. 23444 coll. HENDERSON (B), "flowers greenish white", on *Loranthacca*, probably *Macrosolen*. — Selangor, Gunong Mengkuang Lebar, 5000 ft alt., I 1913, H. C. ROBINSON s.n. (K), type of the species, on a *Loranthacca*, probably *Dendrophthoe*.

5. *Phacellaria tonkinensis* LÉCOMTE, in Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat., Paris, 20 (1914) 399; Fl. Indo-Chine, V, 3 (1915) 213, ic. 22; PILGER, in ENGL., Nat. Pflanzenfam., ed. 2, 16b (1935) 71.

Stems long and slender, usually 15—45 cm long, 1—2.5 mm or rarely to 4 mm in diameter above the base, unbranched or with few branches, the tips rather fine, 1—1.5 mm in diameter, glabrous from the beginning; bracts small, semi-orbicular to roundish, sometimes short-acuminate, 0.3—0.5 mm long, soon remote; prophylls indistinct or none, involucres none. First flowers axillary, further flowers numerous on all sides of the first ones, at last forming oblong many-flowered flower-groups on little thickened cushions of the stems. See plate IV, 10 and 11 and VIII, 9—12.

Resembles *Ph. rigidula* and *Ph. caulescens* in general appearance, but differs from these species by the indistinct prophylls and the lack of involucres around the flowers, and the many-flowered oblong flower-groups. In the structure of the flower-groups it comes nearer to *Ph. compressa* and *Ph. gracilis*, but these have distinct involucres around the flowers.

Description of the types (BALANSA 4108, plate IV, 10 and VIII, 9—12):

On *Taxillus*, on twigs of 6—8 mm diameter; stems single or few together in fascicles, 10—20 cm long, unbranched or with a different number of irregularly arranged and long branches especially in the middle portion, that are not different from the main stem, sometimes again branched, the secondary branches very young; basal part of the stems terete, 1—2.5 mm in diameter, irregularly obtusely angular in the middle portion, often flattened to 3 mm broad, especially towards the extremities and at the insertions of the thickest branches; young tips terete or somewhat conical, obtuse, nearly 1 mm in diameter, soon becoming uneven by the development of flower-buds, with obtuse ribs below the axils. Bracts imbricate in the beginning, small, 0.3—0.4 mm long, roundish with broad base, short-acuminate, the acumen soon shrivelling, the whole bract almost disappearing at length. Flowers dioecious but not strictly so, some plants male, others male with few

female or hermaphrodite flowers, others perhaps entirely female; first flower of each group in the axil of the bract, with neither prophylls nor involucre of bracteoles, soon surrounded by adventitious small depressed flower-buds, that are more numerous at the adaxial than at the bracteal side, and that at length form oblong groups up to 7 mm long by 2 mm broad on slight thickenings of the stem; no terminal flowers seen. All flower-buds depressed in the beginning, up to 1 mm in diameter, the male ones remaining so, with usually 4, more rarely 5 triangular perigone lobes, the female and hermaphrodite flowers later roundish-ellipsoidal through the development of the ovary, with usually 5, more rarely 4, perigone lobes, 1.5—2 mm long, the style short-cylindrical, the stigma truncate or slightly scutate. Fruit up to 6 mm long, 2.5 mm in diameter, broadest near the base, gradually attenuate towards the persistent perigone. Very young parts papillose-hairy, glabrescent, or later with a remainder of the indument below the bracts only; flowers entirely glabrous.

The host of the types of *Ph. tonkinensis* in a *Taxillus* near *kwantungensis*, which I cannot determine with certainty (see Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XVI, 1, p. 44—45). The types themselves are in an optimal stage of development, but they are badly broken (see Plate IV, 10).

The specimens of EVRAUD 934 (plate IV, 11) are parasitic on *Scurrula gracifolia*; nearly all the stems are broken off from the host plant. They are in an advanced stage of development, 20—45 cm long, one or twice branched, nearly glabrous, with one or few fruiting flowers in each flower-group and most of the further flowers fallen off.

Distribution: French Indo-China. Tonkin, forest of Mt. Bavi, towards 1000 m alt., 28 X 1887, BALANSA 4108 (P, L), "corolle d'un blanc sale", types of the species, parasitic on a *Taxillus* near *kwantungensis*. — Annam, Dalat, 23 VI 1924, EVRAUD 934 (P, L), "vert clair, aphyllé", on *Scurrula gracifolia*.

6. *Phacellaria gracilis* DANSER, n. sp.

Caules longi, graciles, ad 30 cm longi, simplices vel ramis paucis, 1—2 mm diametro supra basin, parte media saepe paulo crassiores, apicibus plerumque 1 mm, raro ad 1.5 mm diametro, ab initio glabri; bracteae ovatae, circiter 0.6 mm longae, paulum acuminatae, imbricatae, postea magis triangulares et distinctius acuminatae; flores omnes involucre distincto bracteolarum minutarum numerosarum circumdati. Flores primum singuli in axillis bractearum, postea cum multis floribus adventiciis greges oblongos planos formantes. Plate IV, 12 & IX, 23—25.

I did not see the possibility of including PONANE's no. 25403 in

any of the species already described. It resembles *Ph. rigidula* and *Ph. tonkinensis* in general appearance, but from the former it differs by the many flowered flower-groups and the more strongly developed involucre of the separate flowers, from the latter by the larger bracts and likewise by the involucre of the flowers. Through the latter feature it approaches *Ph. compressa*, but this species usually has shorter and more robust stems, a more copious indument, and larger bracts. The latter differences are rather vague, but the bracts are entirely like those of *Ph. rigidula*, and not like those of *Ph. compressa*. Therefore, I even consider the possibility, that the flower-groups of *Ph. rigidula* may occasionally develop more numerous flowers, in which case the limit between *Ph. rigidula* and *Ph. gracilis* would be effaced.

Description of the types (POILANE 25403, plate IV, 12 and IX, 23—25):

On *Scurrula parasitica*, the stems originating in large numbers from twigs of 10—20 mm in diameter, and here and there singly from thinner twigs, up to 30 cm long, unbranched or with few branches in the lower portion, or with numerous short branches below the young tips, terete and 1—2 mm in diameter above the base, often thicker (up to 2.5 mm) in the middle portion, somewhat irregularly angular, the young tips terete or somewhat conical, usually 1 mm, more rarely up to 1.5 mm in diameter. Bracts first ovate to elliptical and somewhat acuminate, nearly 0.6 mm long, regularly and rather densely imbricate, shrivelling later and then more triangular and more distinctly acuminate. Flowers nearly all of them male, here and there a female or hermaphrodite one in the middle of a group; prophylls absent, but each flower with an involucre of numerous small bracteoles; first one flower in each axil, later surrounded by rather numerous (nearly 6—12) adventitious flowers originating from the stem surface, especially at the bracteal and adaxial sides, all of them with an involucre; often instead of flowers roundish buds covered with small bracteoles; all flowers and buds together forming an oblong group not placed on any thickening of the stem. Flower-buds depressed in the beginning, soon becoming semi-globose, up to 0.75 mm in diameter, with 4—5 lobes, later opening into erect lobes and then up to 1 mm in diameter; the hermaphrodite and female flowers later obovate and 1.5—2 mm long through the development of the ovary, with 5 perigone lobes. Fruit unknown. All parts glabrous from the beginning.

Distribution: French Indo-China. Annam, Quang-tri prov., Col d'Ailao, alt. 500 m, 15 III 1936, POILANE 25403 (P, L), types, on *Scurrula parasitica*, this again parasitic on *Citrus nobilis*.

7. ***Phacellaria compressa*** BENTHAM, in BENTH. & HOOK. FIL., Gen. pl., II, 1 (1880) 229; HOOKER FIL., Fl. Br. Ind., V, 13 (1886) 235; COLLETT & HEMSLEY, in Journ. Linn. Soc. London, 28, no. 189—191 (1890) 122; HIERONYMUS, in ENGL. & PR., Nat. Pflanzenfam., III, 1 (1889) 216; BOERLAGE, Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind., III, 1 (1900) 181; BRANDIS, Ind. trees (1906) 554; PILGER, in ENGL., Nat. Pflanzenfam., ed. 2, 16b (1935) 71; *Phacellaria Wattii* HOOKER FIL., Fl. Br. Ind., V, 13 (1886) 236; BRANDIS, Ind. trees (1906) 555; PILGER, in ENGL., Nat. Pflanzenfam., ed. 2, 16b (1935) 71; *Phacellaria ferruginea* W. W. SMITH, in Not. Bot. Gard. Edinburgh, X, 49—50 (1918) 188; non HANDEL-MAZZETTI, Symbol. sin., VII, 1 (1929) 157.

Stems usually up to 20 cm long, but coarser than in all other species and more strongly flattened, 1.2—2.5 mm in diameter above the base, often up to 4 mm broad towards the extremities, the young tips terete, 1 mm or more in diameter; bracts usually imbricate on the young tips, more rarely remote from the beginning, nearly 1 mm long, up to 0.75 mm broad, acuminate; prophylls none or indistinct, but each flower with a distinct involucre of numerous small bracteoles, the first flower of each group axillary, the next few flowers perhaps in the axils of the bracteoles, most of the many flowers around the first one but outside its involucre and especially developing between the bract and the first flower, the latter moving upwards, the bract gradually shrivelling, the whole flower-group at length up to 7 mm long, 2 mm broad, inserted on a slight thickening of the stem. Plants usually dioecious, or on the male plants a few female or hermaphrodite flowers. Indument on all young parts densely velvety, or even hirsute, ochraceous or ferrugineous, less dense on the older parts of the stems, but persistent in the flower groups. Flowers either papillose or glabrous in the very young state, always glabrous later. See fig. 2, on page 228, and plate V—VII & X.

Closely allied to *Ph. gracilis*, but this is more slender and has the bract-shape of *Ph. rigidula*, and is, moreover, glabrous. Likewise to *Ph. tonkinensis*, but this is nearly glabrous and more slender, and has no involucres at the base of the flowers, and much smaller bracts. Also to *Ph. malayana* through the coarse stems, the involucres around the flowers, and the velvety or hirsute, ferrugineous indument, but *Ph. malayana* has all flowers in the axils of the bracteoles and, consequently, roundish flower-groups.

Ph. compressa was based on young, badly preserved plants (plate V, 13). Comparison, however, with the plants listed below, and among

which are the types of *Ph. Wattii* and *Ph. ferruginea*, showed that they all had to be included in one species. The types of *Ph. compressa* are female, or perhaps hermaphrodite, as appears from descriptions and drawings by L. PIERRE preserved in the Paris Herbarium (see fig. 2). As is evident from a letter by BAILLON, written to PIERRE October 17, 1888, and accompanying PIERRE's description, the latter was made from specimens which BAILLON received from Kew. Of these materials, however, nearly nothing is left on the sheet or in the cover in the Paris Herbarium. The description is as follows.

"*Phacellaria compressa* Benth. ex specim. a Baillon recepto."

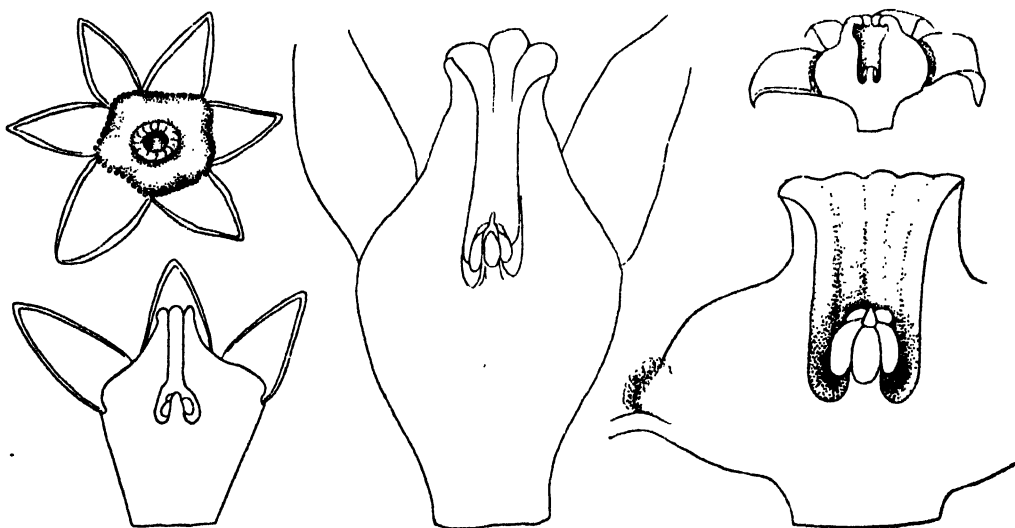


Fig. 2. Reproduction in ink of the most important leadpencil drawings by PIERRE to his notes on the type specimens of *Phacellaria compressa*, preserved in the Herbarium of the Paris Museum of Natural History.

"Flores ♀ secus ramos valde compressos urnigeros immersi. Bracteae bracteolaeque 0. Perianthii folia 6 margine disci inserta, oblonga, acuminata, fulvo-pilosa, valvata. Discus superus cum stylo confluent, carnosus, ovarium vestiens vel basi ovarii et perianthii annularis. Ovarium fere superum vel basi leviter inferum 1-loculare vel ima basi incomplete 5-loculare. Stylus brevis crassus, usque placentam pervius, ore lobis 4—5 brevissimis. Columna axillaris leviter infera ad apicem libera supra ovula leviter producta, in cavitate erecta, ima basi inter ovula dissepimentis 5 divisa. Ovula 4—5, ab apice placentae descendunt."

"Fl. ♀? Stamina lobis perianthii alterna, filamentis complanatis brevibus, antherae apiculatae loculis valde divergentibus lateralibusque apertis."

"Nota. Je n'ai vu qu'une et deux étamines dans une fleur paraissant femelle. Ces étamines étaient alternes, non épipétales. De plus, l'ovaire n'est pas complètement infère. Il est même supère dans la fleur jeune et à peine semi-infère dans la fleur avancée. Le style est ouvert jusqu'au placenta qui se termine par une courte pointe, au dessus de laquelle pendent 5 ovules. Vers la base de ces ovules on distingue cinq rudiments de cloisons. Il n'est donc pas possible de placer cette plante parmi les *Osyridae*, où l'ovaire est complètement infère. Mais ce caractère de l'ovaire semble peu important. Cependant, s'il se vérifiait que les étamines fussent alternes, non épipétales, caractère dont je ne suis pas sûr, rejetterait cette plant hors des *Santalacées*. On peut considérer le disque comme confluent avec le style, comme dans le genre *Cathedra* etc. Le disque a certainement 5 angles ou davantage alternes avec les lobes du périanthe."

Though PIERRE examined too young flowers and consequently wrongly considered the ovary to be superior and (though not without doubt) the stamens to alternate with the perigone lobes, I take the liberty to publish his description, as it contains observations on the septa of the ovary and the number of ovules that have not yet been published elsewhere.

Of the types of *Ph. compressa* (PARISH s.n.) in the Kew Herbarium I give the following description (plate V, 13):

Parasitic on a twig fragment in a fascicle of more than 11 stems, these all unbranched, 7.5—13 cm long, 1.25—1.5 mm in diameter above the slightly swollen base, terete or slightly angular, flattened upwards, up to 2.5 mm and here and there up to 3 mm broad, less than 0.5 mm thick, the young tips rounded or obtuse, 1.25—2 mm broad. Bracts ovate, acuminate, up to 1 mm long and 0.3—0.4 mm broad, convex, imbricate in the beginning, soon remote, later less distinct, somewhat spreading. Flowers soon developing in the axils, first single, surrounded by 2 or more bracteoles or not so, later moving upwards and giving place to rather many young flower buds, the whole group becoming oblong; flower buds strongly depressed, 5—7-merous, the oldest one of each group at length developing, female, including the inferior ovary obovate, 1 mm long and wide, the perigone depressed, the lobes triangular, the disc flat or slightly conical, the style short-cylindrical, truncate. Further stages of development unknown. All parts densely velvety, almost tomentose, ferruginous, with exception of the flower-buds, that are papillose in the very young state, glabrous later.

When HOOKER described *Ph. Wattii* (see plate V, 14) as distinct

from *Ph. compressa*, he was right in so far as his specimens were entirely different from the types of *Ph. compressa* in appearance and in a much more advanced stage of development. This also caused him to describe the flowers of *Ph. Wattii* as much larger than those of *Ph. compressa*. He was, however, wrong in describing *Ph. Wattii* as hoary. The type specimens look somewhat hoary through mould, but for the rest are rather ferrugineous, like those of *Ph. compressa* and *Ph. ferruginea*.

Of the type specimens of *Ph. Wattii* (WATT 6154) I give the following description:

Parasitic on a twig of *Macrosolen* (prob. *parasiticus*) of nearly 10 mm diameter, many stems over a distance of nearly 6 cm from the thickenings of the nodes, but not really fascicled. Stems up to 18 cm long, with several (up to 10) divaricate or ascending branches especially in the middle portion, terete and 1.25—2 mm in diameter above the slightly swollen base, towards the extremities sometimes thicker, sometimes thinner, here and there somewhat flattened, especially at the insertions of the branches, but not towards the extremities; the latter with obtuse ribs, that are decurrent from the axils. Bracts not imbricate, soon remote and convex through the developing flower-buds, triangular, acute, 0.75—1 mm long, 0.75 mm broad at the base, the depressedly globose axillary flower with 2 small prophylls and probably some small involucre bracteoles, perhaps with small flower-buds in their axils, and later with more small buds between the bract and the axillary flower moving upwards, the flower-group at length oblong or roundish-oblong, or even a few groups confluent, together up to 6 mm long, 3 mm broad, on slight thickenings of the stem, up to 2 mm high, the fallen-off flowers leaving shallow hollows in the stem. All stems apparently male. Male flowers depressed, up to 1 mm high, up to 1.25 or even 1.5 mm in diameter, usually 4—5-merous, the perigone lobes erect or somewhat spreading, short-triangular, thickish, 1 mm long and broad, the stamens as usual. Indument ochraceous to ferrugineous, or blackish at length, but not hoary, on all young parts shortly but very densely velvety, less dense later, the stems glabrescent in the lower portion, the flower-groups with bearded, somewhat tomentose bracteoles, the young flower-buds velvety, later papillose, but the adult flowers nearly glabrous.

Also W. W. SMITH was right in describing his *Ph. ferruginea* (see plate VI, 15) as a new species closely allied to *Ph. Wattii*, in so far as the type on which he based his species was rather different from the type of *Ph. Wattii* through the more robust stems, the larger bracts,

that are more strongly imbricate on the young tips, and the more dark-ferrugineous indument; but among the materials listed below it seems impossible to distinguish more than one well-defined species. The types of *Ph. ferruginea* in the Edinburgh and Kew Herbaria are in a very advanced stage of development. The Edinburgh specimen is male, but in the accompanying cover there are detached fruits; the Kew specimen is female. Most of the flowers have fallen off the old stems, whereas the young stem tips do not yet bear flower-buds. The following description of the type specimens (FORRESTER 11585) must, therefore, remain incomplete.

Parasitic on twigs of 8—15 mm in diameter, probably of a *Loranthaceae*, fascicled and scattered, on the nodes and the internodes, many together, up to 18 cm long, terete and 1.25—2.5 mm in diameter above the base, unbranched or with a small number of branches at different heights, sometimes entirely terete, often flattened at the insertions of the branches and towards the extremities, or even fasciate, the flower-groups on thickenings of the stems. Braets imbricate, ovate-acuminate, up to 1 mm long, later more apart, spreading, and more triangular. Axillary flower-groups gradually more-flowered, finally oblong, up to 6 mm long, each flower with an involucre of small bracteoles. Flowers dioecious. Male flowers strongly depressed in the very young state, later more globose, with 4—5 erect perigone lobes when open, 1—1.5 mm in diameter, the oldest flowers nearly 2 mm high, with perigone lobes broadly triangular, thickish, up to 1 mm long, 0.8 mm broad. Detached fruits ovate or ovate-oblong, up to 5 mm long, 3—4 mm in diameter, crowned by the persistent perigone, glabrous.

As the type specimens of *Ph. ferruginea* are too incomplete to base a full description on them, I will give this from specimens that undoubtedly are identical with them, viz., those collected by CHEVALIER, in Annam, under the numbers 30755 (♀, see plate VII, 17 and X, 26 and 27) and 30755-bis (♂, see plate X, 28).

Parasitic on *Loranthaceae*, female plants on *Taxillus chinensis*, male plants on *Macrosolen avenis*, fascicled and scattered on branches of 7—10 mm in diameter and single in the axils on twigs of 1—1.5 mm in diameter. Stems up to 15 cm long, irregularly branched especially in the lower and middle portion, the branches often branched again, the main stems 1.5—2.5 mm in diameter above the base, irregularly angular, here and there irregularly flattened, up to 3 or 4 mm broad or even fasciate, the young extremities terete. Braets imbricate on the young tips, obovate from a broad base, short-acuminate, 0.75—1 mm long, 0.5—0.75 mm

broad, soon convex through axillary buds, remote, gradually shrivelling, finally almost disappearing. Flowers in axillary groups, but also single on short axillary branches. First flower-bud of each group axillary, depressed, with an involucre of nearly 5 very small bracteoles; next flower-buds very near the first bud, perhaps developing from the axils of the bracteoles, soon more numerous buds outside the involucre of the preceding buds, especially between the bract and the first flowers, less on the adaxial side, very few laterally, all of them slightly immersed in hollows of the stem, that probably are formed by the indistinct fringed involucre, the whole group finally oblong, up to nearly 6 mm long 2 mm broad, the female groups on distinct thickenings of the stem, the male ones hardly so. Female flower-buds strongly depressed and not to be distinguished from the male flower-buds in youth, the perigone developing long before the ovary, depressed-pyramidal, at length the ovary developing, the whole bud becoming obovate, 2 mm long, 1.5 mm in diameter, the perigone lobes usually 5, more rarely 6, very rarely 4 in number, triangular, nearly 0.5 mm long; disc nearly flat; style very short, cylindrical, nearly 0.2 mm both in length and in diameter, truncate. Male flowers first strongly depressed, finally ovate, 1.5—1.75 mm high, 1.5 mm in diameter, the solid basal part obconical, the perigone lobes together semiglobose, usually 4, rarely 5 in number, triangular, thickish, valvate. Fruits not known in the adult stage, those available up to 6 mm long, with a fleshy outer and a hard inner layer, containing a 3 mm long seed with 6 longitudinal grooves and 6 lobes at the apex. Indument dense and velvety on all young parts, ferrugineous or more ochraceous, consisting of thickish papillose hairs, later gradually disappearing from the stems, persistent or partly persistent near the flower-groups and especially between the flowers and on the involucre. Flowers entirely glabrous from the beginning.

Of the further specimens listed below, HOWELL's from Yunnan (see plate VI, 16) are nearly identical with FORREST's, but they are female and abundantly fruit-bearing, with some of the fruits apparently ripe; they are parasitic on *Taxillus Delavayi*.

COLLETT's specimens from the Shan Hills Plateau are less robust than any of the further specimens and nearly all of the stems are simple, but for the rest they show no particularities. They are fascicled and scattered on twigs of a *Henslowia*, and all of them male. Also ROBERTSON's specimens (plate X, 29—33) from the Taunggyi Crags are parasitic on *Henslowia*, but they are as robust as CHEVALIER's plants described above. They are partly male, partly female. The indument is

rather more ochraceous than ferrugineous. One branch of the *Henslowia* shows many scars of stems already fallen off, whereas in the younger part new young stems are originating at several points. This suggests that *Phacellaria compressa* may creep under the bark of the host and may disappear at one point and reappear at another.

POILANE's no. 24714, from the Braïan, is female and parasitic on *Elytranthe albida*. The stems are abundantly flowering and already bear young fruits. They are very much like CHEVALIER's plants. POILANE's specimens from Blao, no. 22512 (see plate VII, 18), are parasitic on *Taxillus chinensis*, but for the rest cannot be distinguished from those of the former number. They are male, but one stem of the main bundle bears a few young fruits. POILANE's no. 22212 consists of broken young specimens on a fragment of a Loranthaceous branch; these specimens entirely agree in their characters with the other numbers of the same collector.

EVARD's no. 1878 consists of non-flowering fragments, which cannot belong to another species and show no differences from *Ph. compressa*.

KLOSS's specimens consist of detached stems, most of them male, one female and with a beginning of fruiting. They are little hairy and the indument is rather light-coloured, but as for the rest they agree with other Annamese specimens I have no doubts as to their specific identity.

HAYATA's specimens collected under no. 576 are old and coarse branched male detached stems, which have lost most of their flowers and nearly all of their ferrugineous indument. The specimen collected by HAYATA under no. 905 together with *Taxillus chinensis*, is one branched female stem with many unripe fruits and only few open flowers.

KERR's specimens from Siam are very much like those collected by CHEVALIER and POILANE in Annam. They are parasitic on *Elytranthe albida* and bear numerous male flowers, less numerous hermaphrodite ones, and perhaps few female ones.

Distribution: Burma. "Mao" (i. e. Muang Mao, or Muang Maw), on the eastern frontier of India (not in Manipur, as is usually cited from the label), alt. 7500 ft, 22 II 1882, GEORGE WATT 6154 (K), type of *Phacellaria Wattii* HOOKER FIL., on *Macrosolen* prob. *parasitica*. — Shan Hills Plateau, alt. 5000 ft, II 1888, H. COLLETT 331 (K), on *Henslowia* ("a Viscum on another Viscum"). — Southern Shan States, Taunggyi Crags, alt. 5700 ft, 3 IV 1926, W. A. ROBERTSON 2110 (K), "flowers yellowish green, parasitic on no. 2109", which is a *Henslowia*. — Moulmein, C. PARISH s.n. (K), type of *Phacellaria compressa* BENTHAM.

China. Yunnan, Tali Range, Lat. 25°40' N., 9—10,000 ft alt., IX 1913, GEORGE FORREST 11585 (E, K), "parasitic shrub of 6—12 inches, on ? in mixed

forests“, types of *Phacellaria ferruginea* W. W. SMITH. — Yunnan, neighbourhood of Teng-yueh, 1911, E. B. HOWELL 325 (E), on *Taxillus Delavayi*.

French Indo-China. Annam, Lang Bian Mts., Dalat, 1400 m alt., 12—15 II 1914, CHEVALIER 30755 (P, L), female, on *Taxillus chinensis*, and 30755-bis (P), male, on *Macrosolen avenis*. — Upper Doungai Prov., foot of the Braïan, near Djiring, 900 m alt., 4 III 1935, POILANE 24714 (P), female plants, on *Elytranthe albida*, this on *Quercus* no. 24711. — Dalat, 9 VI 1921, HAYATA 576 (P), male; Dalat, arboretum, 24 XI 1924, EVRARD 1878 (P), "Viscum, sur Loranthus 1877" = *Scurrula parasitica*. — Blao Agricultural Station, 800 m alt., 7 III 1933, POILANE 22212 (P), male. — *ibidem*, POILANE 22512 (P), on *Taxillus chinensis*, nearly male, but on one stem few female or hermaphrodite flowers. — Bellevue, HAYATA 905 (P), on *Taxillus chinensis*, female. — Langbian Prov., Dran, 3—4,000 ft alt., III—V 1918, C. BODEN KLOSS s.n. (BM), "mistletoe, fruit green“, male and female stems.

Siam. Kao Keo Kang, S. of Dan Sai, alt. 1300 m, 10 IV 1922, KERR 5796 (Herb. KERR), on *Elytranthe albida*.

To be excluded from the genus.

"*Phacellaria ferruginea* W. W. SM.“, HANDEL-MAZZETTI, Symbol. sin., VII, 1 (1929) 157 = **Viscum Loranthei** ELMER, Leaf. Philipp. Bot., 8, art. 121 (1919) 3089; DANSER, in Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, 3—4 (1931) 464, ie. 27, b, c; in Philipp. Journ. Sc., 58, 1 (1935) 142.

This record was based on the number HANDEL-MAZZETTI 4414 from China, Yunnan, in the Herbarium of the Vienna Natural History Museum, a fragment of which I could examine through the kind intermediary of Dr K. H. RECHINGER.

Index of collectors' numbers.

BALANSA 4108 = *Ph. tonkinensis*, type.
 CHEVALIER 30755 & 30755-bis = *Ph. compressa*.
 COLLETT 331 = *Ph. compressa*; 736 = *Ph. caulescens*, type.
 EVRARD 934 = *Ph. tonkinensis*; 1878 = *Ph. compressa*.
 FARGES 1511 = *Ph. Fargesii*, type.
 FORREST 11585 = *Ph. compressa*, type of *Ph. ferruginea*.
 GRIFFITH 2745 = *Ph. rigidula*, type.
 HANDEL-MAZZETTI 4414 = *Viscum Loranthei*.
 HAYATA 576 & 905 = *Ph. compressa*.
 HENDERSON 23444 = *Ph. malayana*.
 HENRY 11085 = *Ph. rigidula*.
 HOWELL 325 = *Ph. compressa*.
 KERR 5796 = *Ph. compressa*.
 KLOSS s.n. = *Ph. compressa*.



Plate I. *Phacellaria Fagassii*, some of the type specimens (FAGASS 1511) on *Taxillus sutchuanensis*; 1: young and flowering stems; 2: fruiting stems (same enlargement as 2); 3: Photo L. ALKEMA

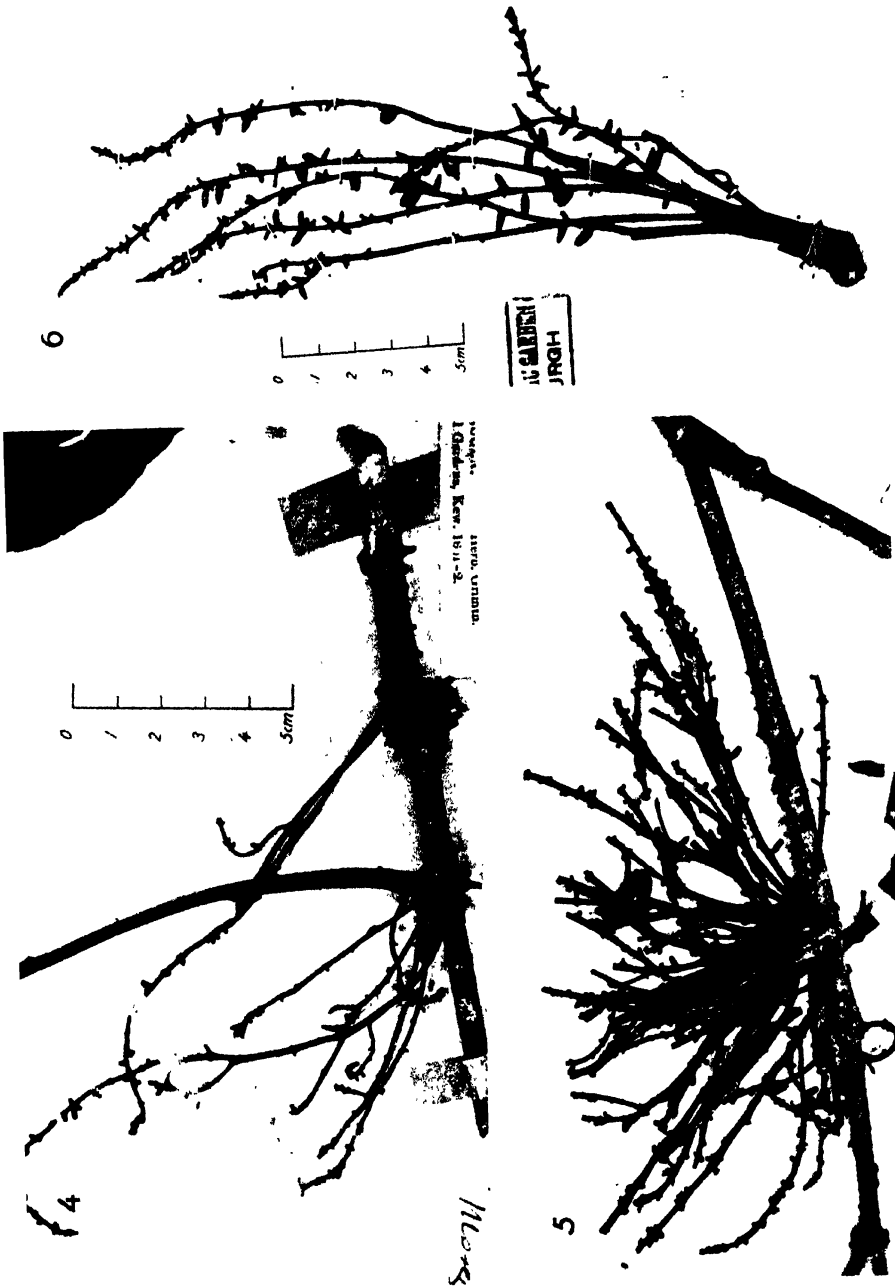


Plate II. *Phacellaria rigidula*; 4 and 5, type specimens (Griffith 2745) on *Diadrophthoe*; 6: other specimen (MacGregor 1125).
Photo L. AUKEMA.

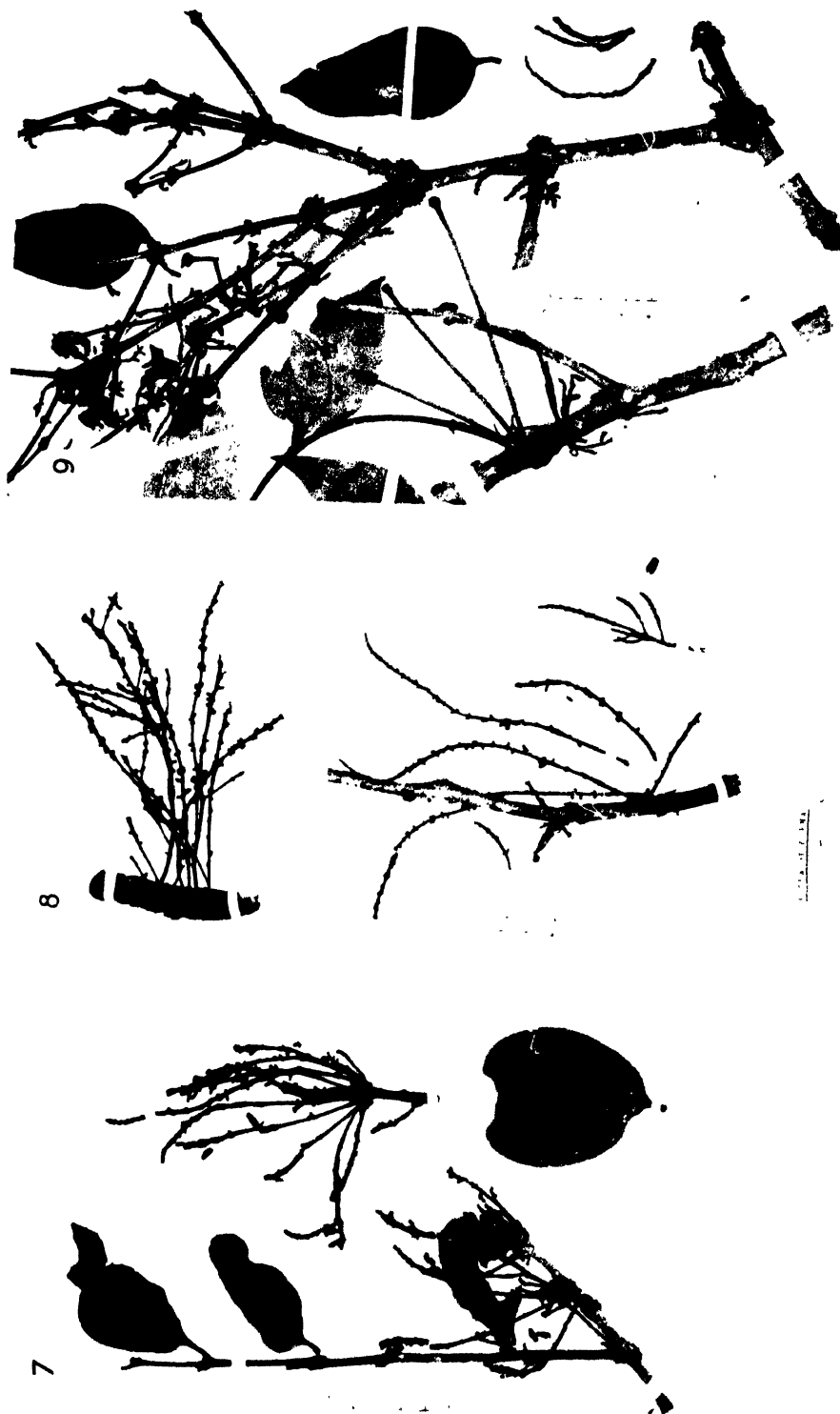


Plate III. *Phacellaria malayana*; 7: type specimens (H. C. ROBINSON s.n.) on *Dendrophthoe*; 8: young specimens (PARKER 2670) on unknown *Loreanthacea*; 9: old specimens (SINGAPORE FIELD No. 23444) on *Macrosela*. — Photo L. ALKEMA.

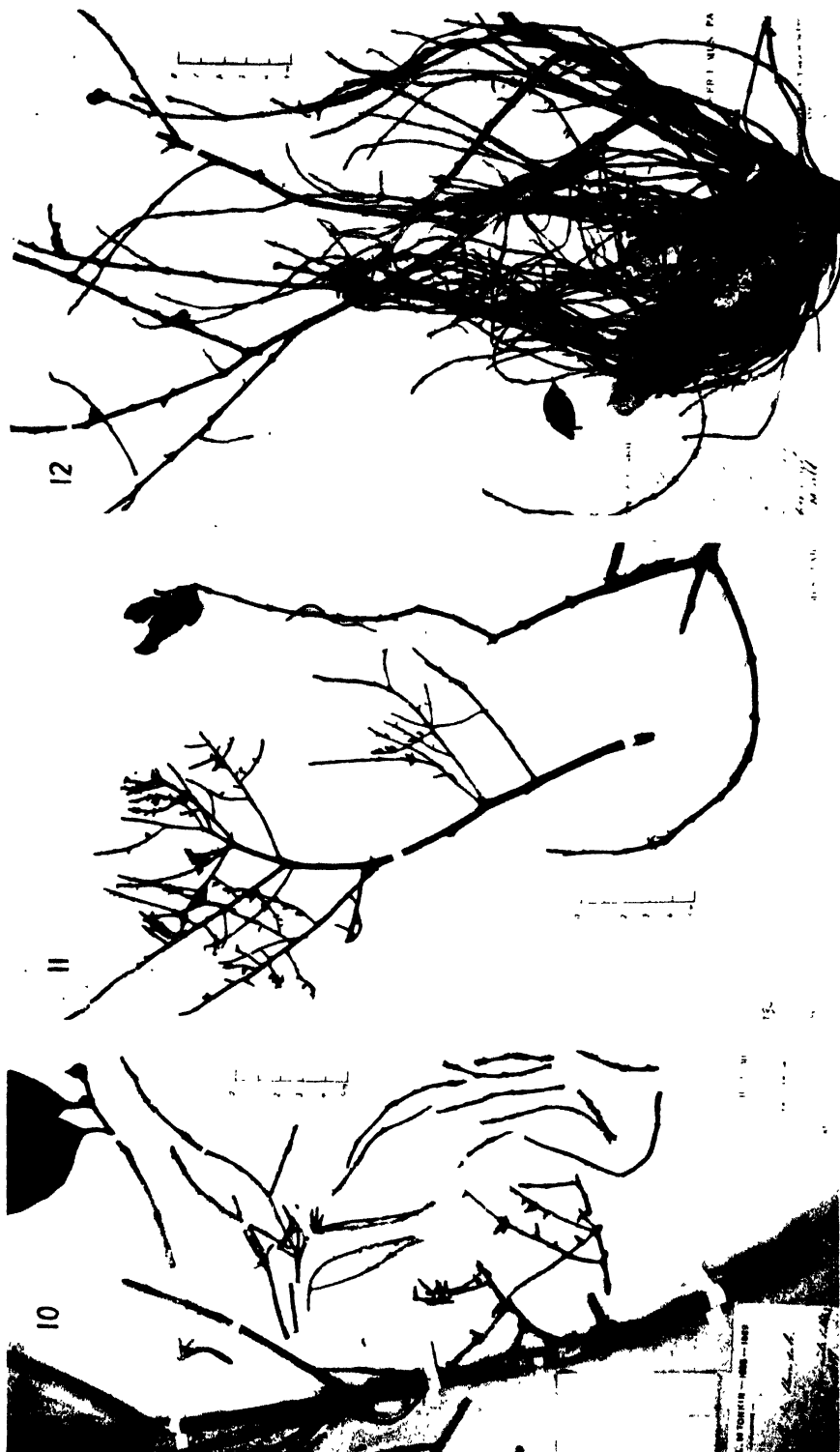


Plate IV. 10 and 11: *Phacellaria tokinensis*; 10: part of the type specimens (BALANSA 4108) on *Tarillus*; 11: other specimen (EVRARD 934) on *Scurrula gracilifolia*; 12: *Ph. gracilis*, type specimen (POLANE 25403) on *Scurrula parasitica*. — Photo L. ALKEMA.

THE HISTORY OF THE

U.

By GEORGE WAT

4

3

Plate V. *Phaecharia compressa*; 13: type specimens the species (Petersen s.n., same enlargement as the following; 14: type specimens of *Ph. Wattii* (Watt 6151) or *Eliphrantha*. -- Photo L. AUKEMA.



Plate VI. *Phacellaria compressa*; 15: type specimen of *Ph. ferruginea*, male plant and detached fruits (Forrest 11585) on unknown *Loranthaceae*; 16: female plant (Howell 325) on *Taxillus D. laurugi*, — Photo L. AUKEMA.



H. BAUER. Plantes de l'Indo-Chine.
1888. *Compositae*.

Plate VII. *Phacellaria compressa*; 17; female plants (CIEVALIER 30755) on *Tarillus chinensis*; 18; almost male plant (POLANE 22512) on *Tarillus chinensis*. — Photo L. ALKEMA.

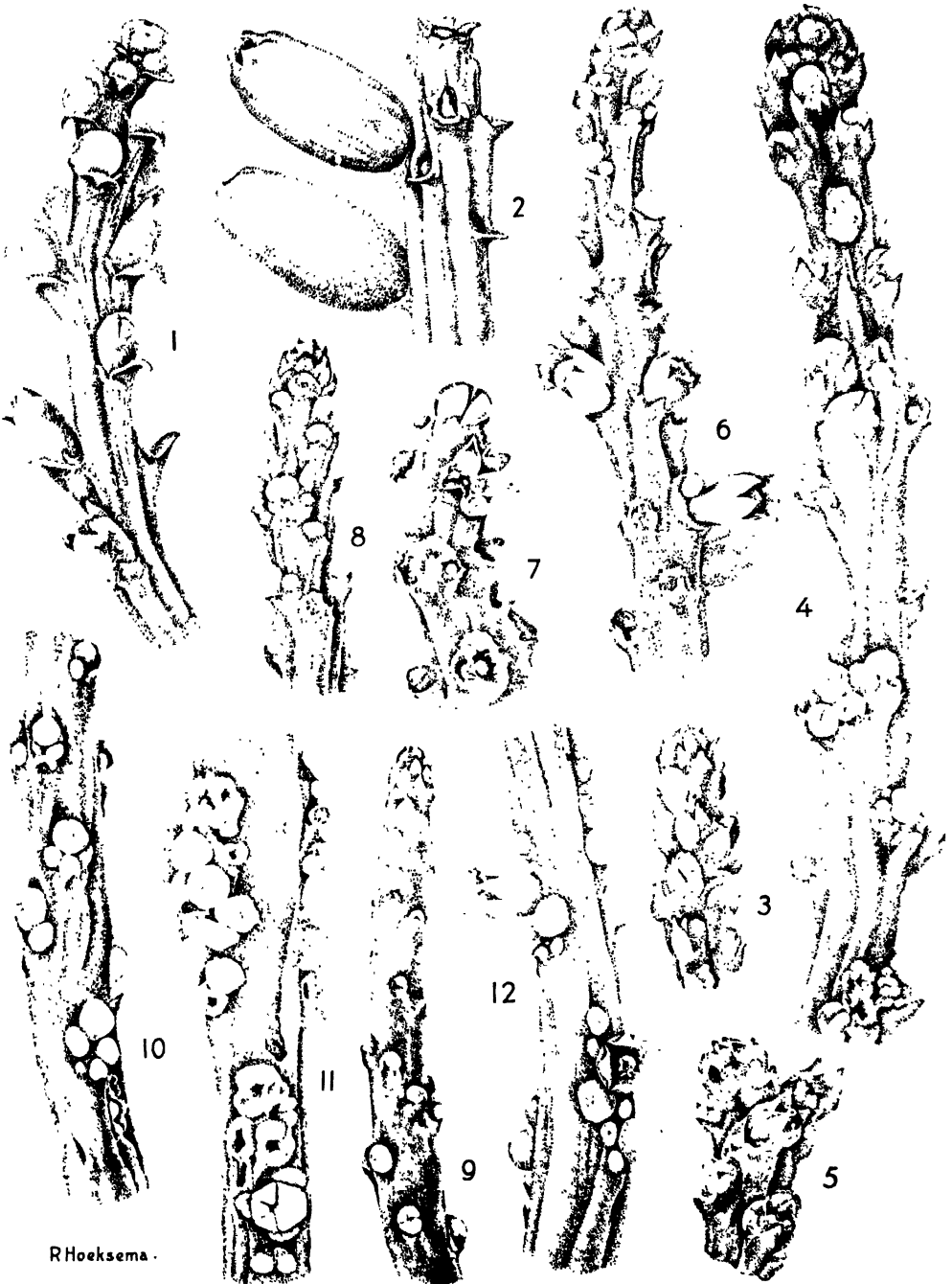


Plate VIII. 1 and 2. *Phacellaria Fargesii* (FARGES 1511): 1: flowering stem tip, 2: fruiting stem tip; 3—8: *Phacellaria malayana*; 3—4: stem tips in bud (ROBINSON s.n.), 5: stem tip with female flowers (*idem*); 6: stem tip with female flowers (SING. FIELD No. 23144); 7: stem tip with male flowers (*idem*), 8: stem tip with buds (*idem*); 9—12: *Phacellaria tonkinensis* (BALANSA 4108), 9: young stem tip with flower buds; 10 and 11: stem fragments with male flowers in bud (11 upside down), 12: stem fragment with male flowers in bud and hermaphrodite flowers opened. All figures 5 \times enlarged.



Plate IX. 13-20: *Phacellaria rigidula*; 13: young stem tip (GRIFFITH 2745); 14: stem fragment with male flowers (*idem*), 15: stem fragment with female flowers (*idem*), 16 and 17: stem fragments with male flowers (MACGREGOR 1125), 18 and 19: stem fragments with female flowers (*idem*), 20: stem fragment with female flowers (HENRY 11085; 21 and 22: *Phacellaria caulescens* (COLLETT 736), stem tips with female flowers; 23-25: *Phacellaria gracilis* (POLANE 25403), 23: stem tip with

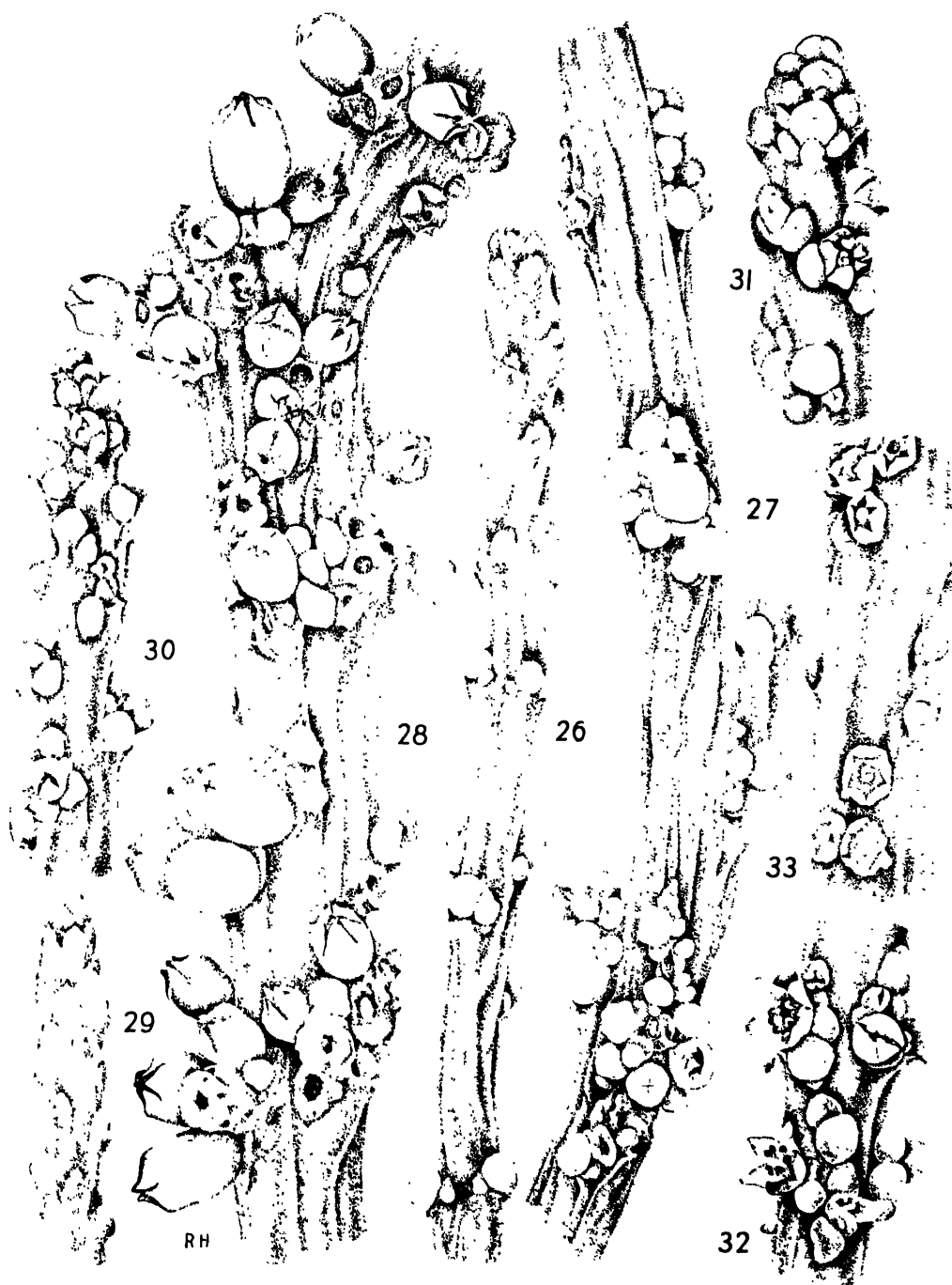


Plate X. 26-33: *Phacellaria compressa*; 26: young stem tip (CHEVALIER 30755-bis), 27: stem fragment of male plant (*idem*); 28: stem fragment of female plant (CHEVALIER 30755), 29: young stem tip (ROBERTSON 2110), 30 and 31: stem tips of male plant (*idem*), 32: stem fragment of male plant (*idem*), 33: stem fragment of female plant (*idem*). All figures 5× enlarged.

MACGREGOR 1125 = *Ph. rigidula*.

PARISH s.n. = *Ph. compressa*, type.

PARKER 2670 = *Ph. malayana*.

POILANE 22212, 22512, 24714 = *Ph. compressa*; 25403 = *Ph. gracilis*, type.

ROBERTSON 2110 = *Ph. compressa*.

ROBINSON s.n. = *Ph. malayana*, type.

SINGAPORE FIELD No. 23444 = *Ph. malayana*.

WATT 6154 = *Ph. compressa*, type of *Ph. Wattii*.

Index to names of Phacellarias.

- | | |
|---|---|
| <i>Phacellaria</i> 212, 216, 217. | <i>gracilis</i> 215—218, 220, 224, 225 —227. |
| <i>caulescens</i> 215, 216, 218, 220, 221 , 224. | <i>malayana</i> 215, 216, 218, 220, 222 , 223, 227. |
| <i>compressa</i> 215, 216, 218, 220, 223, 224, 227 —230, 233. | <i>rigidula</i> 214—216, 218, 219 , 222, 224— 227. |
| <i>Fargesii</i> 214, 216, 218 , 220. | <i>tonkinensis</i> 214—216, 218, 220, 224 , 225, 227. |
| <i>ferruginea</i> 216, 227, 228, 230, 231, 233, 234. | <i>Wattii</i> 216, 227—229, 230, 233. |

Index to names of direct hosts.

(Hosts of hosts are not mentioned.)

- | | |
|------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| <i>Dendrophthoe</i> 220, 223, 224. | <i>Scurrula</i> |
| <i>pentandra</i> 220, 221. | <i>gracilifolia</i> 225. |
| <i>Elytranthe albida</i> 233, 234. | <i>parasitica</i> 226, 234. |
| <i>Henslowia</i> 213, 232, 233. | <i>Taxillus</i> 224, 225. |
| <i>Loranthaceae</i> 212, 224, 231. | <i>chinensis</i> 231, 233, 234. |
| <i>Loranthoideae</i> 213, 223. | <i>Delavayi</i> 232, 234. |
| <i>Loranthus</i> 219, 222, 223. | <i>kwantungensis</i> 225. |
| <i>Macrosolen</i> 224, 230. | <i>sutchuenensis</i> 219. |
| <i>avenis</i> 231, 234. | |
| <i>parasiticus</i> 230, 233. | |

BOTANICAL RESULTS OF A TRIP TO THE SALAJAR ISLANDS

by

W. M. DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN

(Leersum).

Addenda et corrigenda.

In *Blumea*, Vol. II, 1937, pp. 239 to 277, appeared an article bearing the above title. It is a description of an excursion to the Salajar Islands, situated south of Celebes; lists of the plants found in the islands are appended. Prof. Dr C. E. B. BREMEKAMP wrote to me that in the Leiden Herbarium a small collection of plants, collected by me in the Salajar Islands, and long ago lent to the late Dr TH. VALETON, have been found. This collection contained, apart from the *Rubiaceae*, the special subject of Dr VALETON, some representatives of other plant families. Prof. BREMEKAMP sent me a list of names of these plants, for which I tender him my cordial thanks. Besides he communicated to me that a few plants are mentioned under wrong names in the original publication.

They are: nr. 86 of Djampea is not *Ophiorrhiza neglecta* BL., but *O. parviflora* REINW. Besides the number mentioned, 1573, two other specimens of this plant were collected in the same island, nr. 1618 and nr. 1633, both at an altitude of 200 m.

Nr. 302 of Salajar is not *Petunga longifolia* DC., but this plant is now called *P. microcarpa* (BL.) DC. Two numbers not yet mentioned, 1729 and 1733, belong to this plant, and have been found at altitudes of 550 m and 500 m respectively.

Nr. 301 of Salajar is not *Pavetta indica* L., but *P. celebica* BREM.; to this species belongs also nr. 1735, which has been found at 500 m above sea-level.

Nr. 303 of Salajar, *Psychotria* spec. is *P. patentinervis* MIQ.

The following plants have not yet been mentioned in former lists. The numbers follow on those of the publication in *Blumea*, Vol. II, 1937.

Salajar. Nr. 361. *Pouzolzia zeylanica* (L.) BENN. var. *alienata* WEDD., 200 m, D. 1833.

- Nr. 362. *Jasminum carinatum* BL., 550 m, D. 1744.
Nr. 363. *Ophiorrhiza parviflora* REINW., 300 m, D. 1675.
Nr. 364. *Psychotria sarmentosa* BL., 400 m, D. 1791.
Nr. 365. *Borreria ocymoides* DC., 200 m, D. 1832.
Nr. 366. *Borreria hispida* (L.) K. SCH., D. 1857.
Nr. 367. *Desmodium triflorum* DC., 200 m, D. sin. num.
K a l a o t o a. Nr. 60. *Borreria ocymoides* DC., D. 1353.
B o n e r a t e. Nr. 53. *Jasminum* species, D. 1428.
Nr. 54. *Tarenna* species, D. 1442.
Nr. 55. *Ixora timorensis* DEC., D. 1415.
Nr. 56. *Paederia foetida* L., D. 1454.
K a l a o. Nr. 59. *Pouzolzia zeylanica* (L.) BENN. var. *alienata* WEDD.,
50 m, D. 1494.
Nr. 60. *Ixora timorensis* DEC., D. 1529.
Nr. 61. *Scyphiphora hydrophyllacea* GAERTN., D. 1518.
D j a m p e a. Nr. 102. *Parsonsia Cumingiana* DC., 500 m, D. 1563.
Nr. 103. *Oldenlandia corymbosa* L., 20 m, D. 1555.

ON A NEW SPECIES OF POLYTOCA FROM JAVA

by

Dr J. T. H. HENRAED

(Rijksherbarium, Leiden)

(Issued June 15, 1939).

The flora of the island of Java belongs, especially as to the family of the grasses, to the best explored ones. It was JUNGHUHN, who collected them extensively and his material was the basis of a fine enumeration by our countryman BUSE, in the year 1854. In modern times the grass flora of the island was thoroughly studied by Dr C. A. BACKER, who prepared not only very rich collections, but being familiar with the system of the Gramineae, gave in his "Flora van Java" a detailed study of this family with excellent descriptions and many very important data.

Unfortunately his species-concept and his nomenclature is not always up to date and it is to be hoped that a new modern Flora of Java can be prepared on the basis of the very important and rich material now at hand.

A region, explored so well, does not provide us with many new grasses, although in some less explored places new ones may be expected. It was therefore very interesting for me to learn from a letter from Dr BACKER that he had detected a new species of *Polytoca*. Having my publication on the Indian *Maydeae* at hand, Dr BACKER was convinced that the new grass was to be placed into the genus *Polytoca*, but at the same time represented a quite different and aberrant species. Dr BACKER was so kind as to communicate the whole material of this grass to me. Having studied it, I must admit that BACKER's grass is one of the most curious ones I ever saw. That this grass, which is rather plentiful at the locality, was overlooked by the various explorers of the region, finds its reasons in the fact that, when not in flower, it resembles a small sterile bamboo, agreeing not only as to its habit but also in many technical characters with many small members of the *Bambusaceae*. It is therefore not surprising that collectors who have seen

the grass in the field, considered it a sterile or juvenile bamboo, and since such bamboos are hardly to identify correctly, collectors did not gather them. Fortunately, Dr BACKER visited the locality when the plants were in flower and he saw the inflorescences, which did not at all belong to one of the members of the *Bambusaceae*. He placed the grass therefore into the tribe of the *Maydeae*. After my inspection I must confess that I do not know another tribe which comes into consideration, although there are some characters agreeing with the *Andropogoneae*.

The new *Polytoa* is a very curious and outstanding species. To be quite sure that this grass is actually a species of *Polytoa*, we need the ripe caryopsis. As is wellknown, my system of the *Maydeae* is based upon the characters taken from the ripe or well-developed fruit in connection with the form of the "fruit-cases". Unfortunately, no ripe fruit nor nearly ripe ones could be detected among the material of Dr BACKER; the material has inflorescences with exserted peduncles but also many others which are for a great deal concealed by the uppermost sheaths. Since the inflorescences consist of a few female spikelets at the base of the spike and the upper part is entirely male, we are obliged to damage all the spikes in search for developed caryopses. Not willing to act in this way and convinced that in such immature spikes, ripe caryopses may hardly be expected, I prefer to wait till better and riper material is collected. It is therefore to be hoped that at the type locality, where this perennial grass is rather plentiful, explorers of the island of Java may be able to collect the quite mature inflorescences for a more close inspection of the grains. It may turn out that this curious grass belongs even to a new genus of the *Maydeae*. For the time being, I have accepted Dr BACKER's identification, chiefly because the inflorescence has some resemblance to



Fig. 1. — Panicle of *Polytoa javanica*. $\times 2$.



Fig. 2. — *Polytoca javanica* HENR. a. Habit, about $\frac{2}{3} \times$. b. Rhachis with female spikelet, about $3\frac{1}{2} \times$. c. id., with both spikelets, about $3\frac{1}{2} \times$.

that of the *Polytoca macrophylla* BENTH., although many important differences are present. One of these differences I will discuss here more in particular.

Going over all the indian *Maydeae* hitherto known, e.g. if we look at the figures given in my paper, we see that, when the rhachis of the inflorescence breaks into pieces, each piece consists of a part of the rhachis with a female spikelet connected to it, moreover with a primary pedicel connected with the rhachis, bearing at its summit sometimes a male spikelet or a sterile one. Many of these characters remind us of those of the tribe of the *Andropogoneae*. The lower part of an inflorescence of *Polytoca* much agrees indeed with that of a *Rottboellia* in the *Andropogoneae*, but the upper part of the inflorescence in *Rottboellia* does not differ from the lower one. As has already been said, the upper part of the inflorescence of *Polytoca* is destitute of female spikelets. In the genus *Rottboellia*, the male spikelets are always attached to the primary pedicel.

At the same time it is very striking from the figures in my paper on the *Maydeae*, that the parts of the rhachis, when the spike is broken up, are always shorter or nearly as long as the spikelet itself. In *Polytoca* and in all other genera of indian *Maydeae* the so-called "fruit-case" is chiefly formed by the spikelet or by the lower glumes. In the new *Polytoca* we find the internodes of the rhachis much longer than the accompanying spikelet and the latter is partly imbedded in the hollow rhachis, a character well-known in *Rottboellia*.

In *Polytoca* there are generally two kinds of panicles, the ultimate ones exclusively male, the lateral ones mixed and consisting of female spikelets below and male ones upwards. All the spikes of the new *Polytoca* consist of mixed spikelets, purely male spikes are not present. From all these data taken here into consideration, we may conclude that our new species is a very aberrant member in the tribe of the *Maydeae*, being tentatively placed by me into the genus *Polytoca*. It may prove in the future to belong to a distinct genus and certainly represents in many characters a missing link between the two tribes *Maydeae* and *Andropogoneae*.

The new species is described here as ***Polytoca javanica* HENR.**, nov. spec.

Perennis, suffruticosa, stricte erecta, valde repetiter ramosa. Culmi arundinacei, glaberrimi, duri, teretes, unilateraliter applanati, internodiis copiosissimis, vulgo ad 10 cm longis; nodi glabri, tumidi, unilateraliter incrassati; vaginae hiantes, vulgo internodiis breviores, inferne latae,

canaliculato-carinatae, valde striatae, superne angustatae, glabrae vel superne inter nervos punctulato-scabrae, marginibus interdum subpuberulis, superiores internodiis longiores. Prophyllum valde evolutum. Laminae brevis petiolatae, pedicello 2 mm longo, inferiores basi subrotundatae vel in petiolum contractae, superiores brevissime petiolatae vel sessiles, basi angustatae, auriculae pilis albis ciliatae, pilis caducis; ligula brunnea, truncata, subscariosa, brevis, vix 1 mm longa; laminae virides, inaequilaterales, nervo medio crasso, nervis lateralibus 12—14 praeditae, marginibus inferne subundulatis, haud cartilagineis, oblongo-lanceolatae, sensim acuminatae, bene evolutae circa 10 cm longae ad 3 cm latae, laminae superiores vel praesertim eae ramulorum multo minores et angustiores. Inflorescentiae terminales vel laterales, isomorphae, pedunculus si bene evolutus exsertus, superne dilatatus et subcupulatis. Paniculae spiciformes, angustae, circa 8 cm longae, inferne foemineae, cylindraceae, vix 2 mm latae, superne masculae vel neutrae, laxae, ad 5 mm latae. Pseudospica inferne e spiculis foemineis paucis (haud raro 3) et spiculis masculis multis formata, rhachis fragilis, multiarticulatus, articulis inferioribus facie interiori distincte excavatis cum pedicellis liberis cavum pro recipienda spicula formantibus in quo gluma secunda omnino immersa est, recte disjunctis, disjunctis, apice foramine profunde excavatis praeditis. Spiculae sessiles biflorae cum pseudocallo circa 1 mm longo glaberrimo a reliqua gluma depressione laevissimi separato, circa 7 mm longae, cavum exacte, praeter apicem, ocludentes; gluma prima lanceolata, subacuminato-obtusa, superne leviter bicarinato-alata, dorso convexa, minute punctulato-scabra, intus plurinervosa, extus nervis haud visibilis, gluma secunda lanceolata, subacuta, chartaceo-membranacea, haud alata, leviter sulcata, primam subaequans, indistincte 3—5-nervosa, glumae fertiles hyalinae circa 3-nervosae, leviter acuminatae, paleae triangulari-lanceolatae, angustiores, caryopsis non vidi.

J a v a: Resid. Besoeki, southcoast near Poeger, base of the Goenoeng Watan-gan, limestone hill, 25 m above sealevel, locally common along somewhat shadowed paths, 1 April 1929, leg. C. A. BACKER no. 36799.

Typus speciei in Herb. Lugd. Bat. sub no. 938.297 — 134.

NOTES ON JAVANESE CALCICOLE CYANOPHYCEAE

by

J O S É P H I N E T H. K O S T E R

(Bijksheerbarium, Leiden)

(Issued June 15, 1939).

In West as well as in East Java a *Cyanophyceae* association has been found, that from both localities shows a remarkable similarity in composition. Both were growing on limestone rocks and had the same greyish velvety appearance. The localities are:

West Java, Koeripan near Buitenzorg, alt. \pm 200 m (LÜTJE-HARMS n. 5461, 4 VII 1936) and

East Java, Malang, South coast, South of Wlingi near kampong Nglijep, alt. 0—500 m (GROENHART s.n., 4 X 1936).

The principal components are: *Scytonema Hofmanni* AG., *Schizothrix chalybea* (Kütz.) GOM. and less frequent *Scytonema (Petalonema) crassum* NAEG.

In the association from West Java are mixed: *Schizothrix violacea* GARDN. and in one place *Nostoc commune* VAUCH.

In the association from East Java in one place is found *Gloeocapsa gigas* W. et W. S. WEST and separate from the other species *Gloeocapsa Sibogae* WEB. v. B.

***Scytonema Hofmanni* AG.** is most abundant in the association. The filaments are hardly falsely branched here. The sheath is yellowish brown (sometimes uncoloured) and covered with lime.

The *Scytonema* concerned should be brought to *Scytonema julianum* MENEGL., which, however, is put to the synonyms of *Sc. Hofmanni* AG. by BORNET and FLAHAULT (lit. 1) V, p. 98. According to these authors the lime-covered sheath of *Sc. julianum* MENEGL. cannot be a valuable characteristic, since in the same colony sheaths with and without lime are to be found.

Scytonema Hofmanni Ag. has been collected in East Java before (GETTLER und RUTTNER, lit. 7, pp. 317, 448). It seems to be cosmopolitan. It is often found growing on limestone and the lime-covered sheaths may be due to this habitat.

Schizothrix chalybea (Kütz.) Gom. Monogr. Oscill., 1892, p. 319 t. IX, f. 3—5, is based on *Symphiosiphon chalybeus* Kütz. The type is preserved in the Rijksherbarium, Leiden. It is collected in Orizaba "inter muscos" and was appearingly growing on calcareous soil. Mixed in the type collection is *Petalonema alatum* BORZI. GOMONT's figure (lit. 8) Pl. 9, fig. 3 gives a good impression of the dichotomous branching of the tips of the sheaths. These tips are long and pointed, often empty, which is the cause of the silvery greyish colour of the superior part of the thallus. In the type the bluegreen trichomes mostly occur single, or with two in a sheath. In the Javanese specimens usually one, but sometimes five trichomes are found in a sheath.

The distribution of this species was restricted to Bahamas, Mexico and Panama (together with *Schizothrix violacea* GARDN., acc. to DROUET lit. 2, p. 603). Now that it has been found growing in Java its area is considerably enlarged. All habitats known are on limestone.

Scytonema crassum NAG. in Kütz. Spec. Alg., 1849, p. 894, Tab. Phyc. II, 1850—1852, T. 26, IV. The type of this species is preserved in the Rijksherbarium, Leiden. It has been collected on a moist rock near Zürich, which proves to be a calcareous substratum. In the original diagnosis KÜTZING mentions a colourless sheath. FRÉMY (lit. 4) p. 43 indicates this exterior sheath also. In the type as well as in the Javanese specimens sometimes a more or less alate exterior sheath is seen at the terminal (younger) part of the filamentum, which exterior sheath is hyaline. It is continued along the filamentum, but grows thinner to the lower part of the filamentum. On account of this alate sheath *Scytonema crassum* can be placed in the genus *Petalonema* as well. This has been done by FRÉMY, who considers *Petalonema* as a section of *Scytonema* moreover.

Upper part of the filamentum of the Javanese specimens to 80 μ broad (as in the type). Trichomes 12—25 (in the type 16—20) μ broad. Cells in the upper part of the filamentum 4—7 (in the type 6—7) μ long.

Scytonema crassum resembles *Scytonema myochrous* (DILLW.) Ag. and is to be distinguished by the broader trichomes and filaments and the shorter cells.

Distribution: Europe (France, Switzerland, Italy), Ceylon, Java, Bahamas.

On the label of the type is written "*Scytonema crassum* und *Scytonema tenuissimum*-Zürich". *Scytonema tenuissimum* NAEG. is described in Kütz. Spec. Alg., 1849, p. 893. Next to *Scytonema crassum* the type collection contains filaments of a *Scytonema* with trichomes, which are shriveled up to 2—3 μ narrow canals, without a clear cell structure and normal trichomes, which appear to belong to *Scytonema mirabile* (DILLW.) BORN. If the filaments with shriveled trichomes have been described as *Scytonema tenuissimum* Kütz., which seems to be the case, this species ought to be put to the synonyms of *Scytonema mirabile* (DILLW.) BORN. Some filaments belonging to *Petalonema alatum* (BORZI) BERK. excepted, no other *Scytonema* has been observed in the type collection of *Scytonema crassum*.

Schizothrix violacea GARDN. emend. DROUET (lit. 2) p. 603. Filaments much twisted, sometimes surrounding filaments of *Schizothrix chalybea*.

This species seems to be a special calcicole plant. DROUET records from both habitats known up to this time its growing on limestone.

Distribution: Panama, Porto Rico, Java.

Nostoc commune VAUCH. Only in one place in the association this species was found. It seems to be an occasional appearance there. Trichomes with large cells, $4\frac{1}{2}$ —7 μ in diam.; heterocysts 7—8 μ in diam.

This cosmopolitan alga had been collected in Java before.

Gloeocapsa gigas W. et G. S. WEST in Journ. Linn. Soc. Bot. 30, 1895, p. 276, Pl. XVI, fig. 11—13 — *Anacystis gigas* GARDN. in Mem. N. Y. Bot. Gard. VII, 1927, p. 15.

According to the diagnosis the Javanese *Gloeocapsa* belongs to this species.

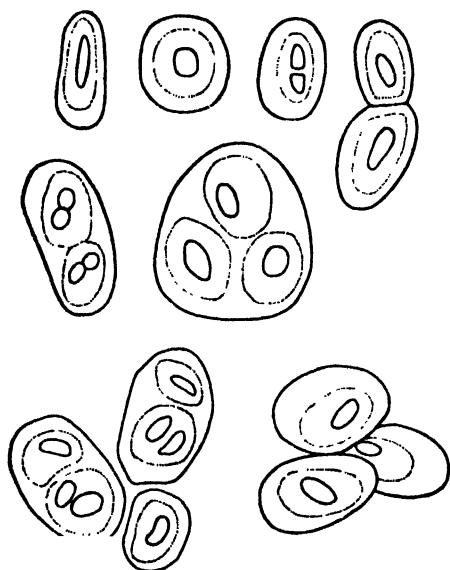
Colonies consisting of 1—50 cells, 14—200 μ in diam. General sheath brownish yellow. Individual sheaths numerous, often very distinct. Cells about 14 μ in diam., cell walls more or less warty, scabrous, cell contents dark bluegreen.

Distribution: Samoa Islands, Panama, Antilles, Java. The habitats known are walls, limestone, a damp rock, an old wood.

Cyanophyceae collections from the travertine hills of Koeripan have been made before by RUTTNER (lit. 7) p. 335, but the association described above was not found.

Gloeocapsa Sibogae WEB. v. B. Liste Alg. Siboga I, 1913, p. 6; GETTLER (lit. 6) p. 189; J. DE TONI, Diagn. Alg. Nov. III, 1938, p. 260. In the association here described the *Gloeocapsa* was growing separately from the rest and purely, without any species mixed. The type of this species, collected on the Siboga expedition, is preserved in the Rijks-herbarium, Leiden.

The Javanese specimens are growing in the limestone, below the surface and on it. The bluegreen inside layer of the general colony



Type of *Gloeocapsa Sibogae* Web. v. B.
× 2500.

contains *Gloeocapsa* cells, single or in colonies; colonies 3—25 μ in diam. consisting of 2, 4 or many individuals, more or less globose or ellipsoid. Cells together with the hyaline sheath 4—6 μ in diam., without sheath minute, 1—2 μ in diam. Sheath outside distinctly, inside indistinctly lamellose. Cell contents bluegreen, strongly reflecting the light. The outer layer of the general colony is a vast more or less gelatinose (in dry state cartilaginous) brownish crusty substance. The sheath of the cells are thicker and more turbid here. Cells without the sheath still smaller than those of the inner layer: 1 μ or less in diam. here, sometimes nearly bar-shaped, irregular.

Most probably this *Gloeocapsa* penetrates below the surface of the limestone and dissolves lime accumulating it in its sheaths.

Distribution: West New Guinea (Isle of Saboda, Siboga exp.); East Java, Malang, South Coast, bay of Serang, South of Kesamben, alt. \pm 1 m — leg. GROENHART s.n., 24 X 1937; Malang, South Coast, South of Wlingi, near Kampong Nglijep — leg. GROENHART s.n., 4 X 1936. All three habitats are on limestone adjoining the sea.

GETTLER (lit. 6) p. 189 suggests, that *Gloeocapsa Sibogae* belongs to the same species as *Gloeocapsa punctata* NAEG. However, the last species has been found growing on moist inland rocks, whereas *Gloeocapsa Sibogae* has a habitat unusual for a *Gloeocapsa* (adjoining the sea), moreover penetrating the limestone. A sample in the herbarium KÜTZING, collected by NÄGELI near Zürich on wet rocks (proving to be

calcareous) contains *Gloeocapsa punctata* NAEG. mixed with two other species. The label is written by NÄGELI himself and this specimen seems to be the type or from the same collection as the type. *Gloeocapsa punctata* does not show the remarkable and vast gelatinous crust of *Gloeocapsa Sibogae*, purely consisting of the one species only. The cells are globose 1—2.5 μ in diam. without, 2—4 μ with sheath. The cells of *Gloeocapsa Sibogae* are globose to nearly bar-shaped.

PIA (lit. 11) p. 14 enumerates *Gloeocapsa punctata* among the *Cyanophyceae*, which precipitate lime. *Gloeocapsa Sibogae* in the contrary has to be added to the *Cyanophyceae*, which destruct limestone rocks.

New for Java are the following species: *Scytonema crassum* NAEG., *Schizothrix chalybea* (Kütz.) GOM., *Schizothrix violacea* GARDN., *Gloeocapsa gigas* W. et W. S. WEST, *Gloeocapsa Sibogae* WEB. v. B.

Probably strictly calcicole are: *Scytonema crassum* NAEG., *Schizothrix chalybea* (Kütz.) GOM., *Schizothrix violacea* GARDN., *Gloeocapsa Sibogae* WEB. v. B.

Prefer growing on limestone: *Gloeocapsa gigas* W. et W. S. WEST, *Scytonema Hofmanni* AG.

Literature.

1. BORNET, E. et CH. FLAHAULT, Révision des Nostocacées hétérocystées I—IV. Ann. Sci. Nat. Sér. 7 Bot. 3, 4, 5, 7, 1886—1888.
2. DROUET, FR., Some Myxophyceae from the Canal Zone. Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 64, 1937, p. 599—604.
3. FORTI, A., J. B. DE TONI, Sylloge Algarum V, 1907.
4. FRÉMY, P., Les Scytonémacées de la France. Fl. Algol. de France, 1927.
5. GARDNER, N. L., New Myxophyceae. Mem. N. Y. Bot. Gard. VII, 1927, p. 1—145.
6. GETTLER, L., Cyanophyceae. RABENH. Krypt. Fl. von D., Oe. und der Schw. XIV, 1930—1932.
7. — und F. RUTTNER, Die Cyanophyceen der Deutschen Limnol. Sunda-Exped. Archiv f. Hydrobiol., 1935, Suppl. Bd. XIV, Trop. Binnengew. VI, p. 308—483.
8. GOMONT, M., Monographie des Oscillariées. Ann. Sci. Nat. Sér. 7 Bot. XV, 1892, p. 263—369.
9. OYE, P. VAN, Beitrag zur Myxophyceen-Flora von Java. Hedwigia 63, 1922, p. 174—197.
10. —, Zweiter Beitrag zur Myxophyceen-Flora von Java. Hedwigia 64, 1923, p. 268—285.
11. PIA, J., Die Kalkbildung durch Pflanzen. Beih. Bot. Centralbl. LII, 1934, p. 1—72.
12. WILDEMAN, E. DE, Les Algues de la flore de Buitenzorg, 1900.

A NEW VITEX FROM MALAYSIA

by

H. J. LAM and A. D. J. MEEUSE

(Rijksherbarium, Leiden)

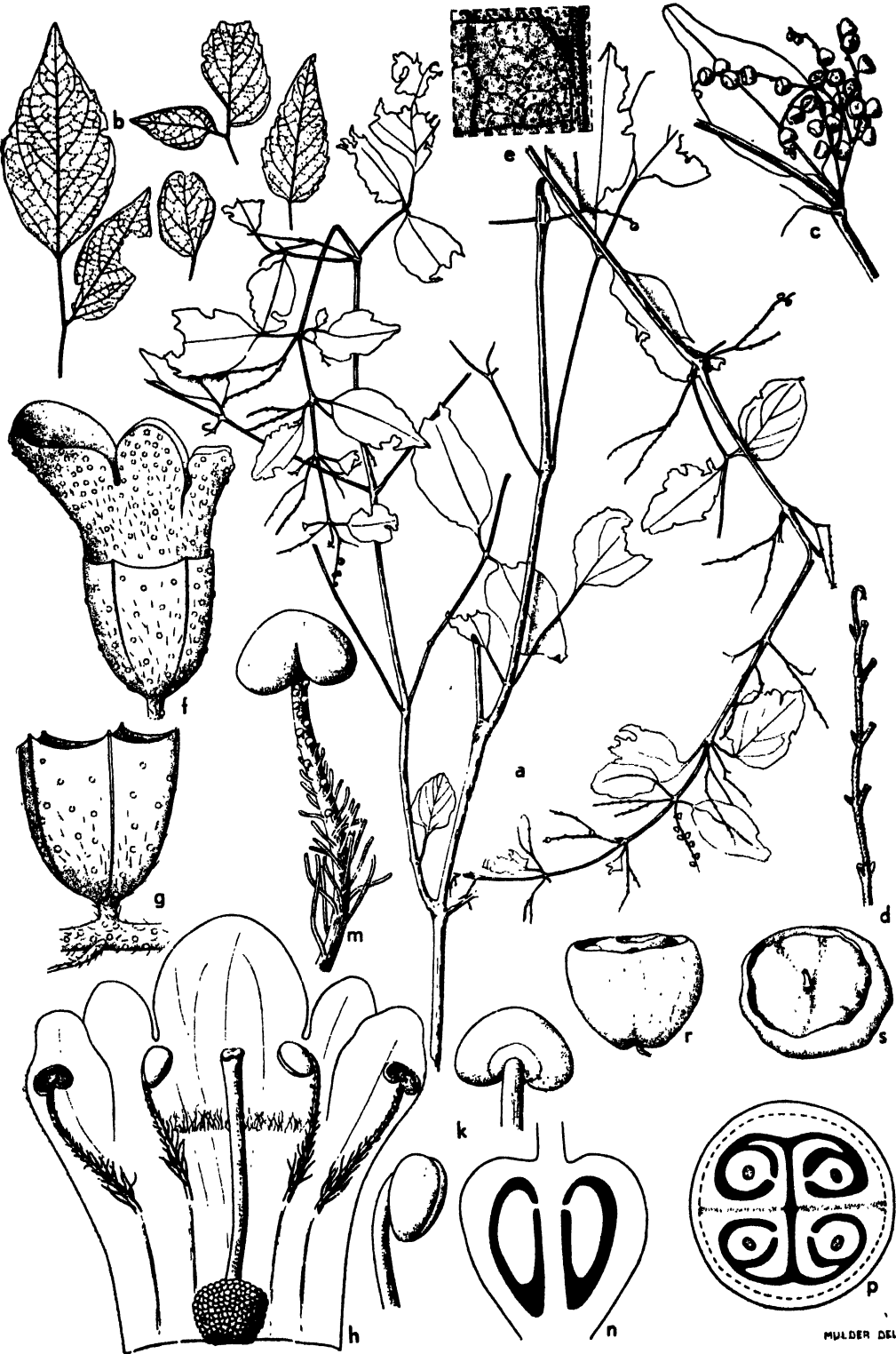
(Issued June 15, 1939).

In 1919 Dr C. A. BACKER collected a plant in the Kangean Archipelago which had the appearance of a *Cymaria* so that the collector provisionally called it "*Cymaria triphylla* BACKER" (MS.). The same species was also collected by KARTA on the Island of Bawean in 1928. Some other sheets already extant in the Herbarium at Buitenzorg for a long time among the indeterminate specimens were recognized as identical with this "*Cymaria*" (TEYSMANN nr. 1750, Madoera and nr. 1768, Bawean). In 1937 Dr BACKER, when working up Javanese plants, had a closer examination of this plant and concluded that it could not be inserted in *Cymaria*, and even not in the Labiatae, but that it had rather to be put into the Verbenaceae. However, he found himself unable to identify the species with the monograph of the Malaysian Verbenaceae (H. J. LAM, The Verbenaceae of the Malayan Archipelago, etc., Groningen 1919), nor in the revision of that family (H. J. LAM & R. C. BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK, Bull. du Jard. bot. de Buitenz., III, 3, 1921). He therefore kindly put the specimens into our hands for closer examination. Moreover, a part of the alcohol material preserved at Buitenzorg was kindly put at our disposal. The material appeared to represent a hitherto undescribed species of *Vitex*. We are indebted to Dr BACKER and to Dr D. F. VAN SLOOTEN, Keeper of the Buitenzorg Herbarium, for their kind assistance and their allowance to publish our results in this Journal.

Vitex cymarioides H. J. LAM et A. D. J. MEEUSE, nov. spec., *Fig. 1* — *Cymaria triphylla* BACKER. MS. — Frutex vel suffrutex; rami subtus lignosi, subteretes, adscendentes, supra quadrangulares, erecti, pulverulenti. *Folia* opposita phyllotaxi decussatae, inferiora semper trifoliolata, ramorum apices versus sensim bifoliolata, interdum bifida, ultimatum

unifoliolata; foliola ovata vel lanceolato-ovata, membranacea, basi rotundata vel late acuta, interdum plus minusve inaequalia, saepe breviter attenuata, apice acuta vel (obtusae vel subacutae) acuminata, marginibus integra vel repandae crenato-serrata, supra nervis excepti fere glabra, glandulosa, subtus pilis et glandulis sessilibus sparsis suffulta; costa et nervi secundarii utrinque subprominentes, nervi secundarii (3—) 5—7 (—8), angulo 30° — 40° de costa adscendentes, tertiarii reticulati, inconspicui; petioli et petioluli gracillimi, teretes vel supra paulo canaliculati, pulverulenti. *Inflorescentiae* in foliorum axillis solitariae vel interdum binae (TEYSMANN 1768), ramorum apices versus cum earum foliis sensim minores et magis confertae, cymosae, dichasiales, bifurcatae, axibus pulverulentis et glandulosis, ramificationibus monochasialibus pseudoracemosis, saepe curvati (10—) 15—25-floris; bracteae minutae, subulatae, persistentes, pedicellis suboppositae, cum pedicellis pulverulentae. *Calyx* campanulatus, 5-costatus, margine minute 5-denticulatus, intus glaber, extus praecipue basi pubescens et glandulosus, in fructu persistens. *Corolla* subhlabiata, extus praecipue lobis pubescens et glandulosa, intus fauce sub labio superiore pilosa excepta glabra, labium superius bifidum, inferius trifidum lobo medio longiore. *Stamina* 4 subaequalia, fauce vel tubi parti superiore inserta; filamenta basi pilosa et glandulosa, apice glabra; antherae ovoideae, maturae divaricatae. *Ovarium* subglobosum, dense glandulosum, 2-loculatum, loculi 2-ovulati, ovula apotropa, loculi apice affixa. *Fructus* drupaceus depresso-globosus, 4-pyrrenus.

Shrub or undershrub, 0.2—1 m high. Branches ascendent below, erect in the upper part, 0.4—0.6 cm thick at base, the older parts woody, terete or slightly quadrangular, with a coarse cortex, light grey-to yellowish brown, the younger parts always distinctly quadrangular, very short brown-pulverulent. *Leaves* opposite, decussate, the lower ones always trifoliolate, towards the tips of the branches with transitions into bifoliolate, sometimes bifid and finally simple leaves; simple leaves and leaflets ovate to lanceolate-ovate, or in the transitional zone to some degree bifid, $3-9 \times 0.5-4$ cm, membranous, base rotundate to broadly acute, sometimes more less asymmetrical, often shortly attenuate, apex rather variable, either acute or acuminate (rarely emarginate), the acumens blunt or subacute, margins entire or more or less irregularly crenate-serrate; upper side almost glabrous, with scattered glands between the nerves, which are minutely pubescent and more or less reddish, lower side sparsely pubescent with scattered red or white sessile glands, nerves pubescent; midrib and secondary nerves somewhat prominent at both surfaces, secondary nerves (3—) 5—7 (—8) ascending at an angle



of 30°—40°, tertiary nerves reticulate, almost inconspicuous; petioles and petiolules brown, very slender, terete or slightly furrowed above, pulverulent, 1.7—5 cm long, petiolules of the terminal leaflets 0.5—2 cm, those of the lateral ones 0.1—0.4 (—0.6) cm long. *Inflorescences* single or more rarely (TEYSMANN 1768) two in the leaf-axils, 1.5—5 (—6) cm long, towards the tips of the branchlets gradually smaller, as are the leaves, and somewhat closer together, cymose, dichasial, bifurcate, the axes and pedicels pulverulent and with scattered glands, the two terminal ramifications monochasial, pseudoracemose, usually curved, bearing (10—) 15—25 flowers; peduncles (0.5—) 1—1.3 cm long; bracts subulate persistent, subopposite the pedicels, about 0.05 cm long, pulverulent and glandular as are the pedicels which are 0.05 cm long. *Calyx* campanulate, green in a living state, brown when dry, 0.15—0.17 cm long, 0.1—0.13 cm broad, 5-ribbed, the rim with 5 very short blunt teeth at the end of the ribs, glabrous within, at base pubescent and glandular as are the pedicels, almost glabrous and without glands towards the rim, in fruit persistent and membranous, light brown, semi-globose, and subtruncate, $0.15\text{--}0.2 \times 0.9\text{--}1.6$ cm. *Corolla* zygomorphous, indistinctly bilabiate, the tube about 0.2 cm long, the upper lip light yellow, 0.1 cm, consisting of two oblong-ovate lobes, lower lip 3-lobed, the middle lobe larger, orbiculate, 0.17 cm in diam., white with a yellow base, the lateral ones smaller (but larger than the lobes of the upper lip), ovate, 0.12 cm long, pale yellow; tube and lobes pubescent and glandular without, the glands more crowded towards the tips of the lobes, glabrous inside, except a narrow strip in the throat at the base of the lower lip. *Stamens* 4, subequal, inserted in the throat or in the upper half of the corolla tube, hardly or not exsert, filaments light yellow, densely pilose and with glandular hairs at base, glabrous towards the tips, anthers brown, ovoid, when ripe divaricate below, dehiscing with a large ovate slit. *Ovary* subglobose, entirely covered with glands, 2-celled, each cell with two ovules, inserted at the angles of the carpel margins, which are curved inward and in the upper part of the cell, descendant, apotropous; style filiform with two very short rounded stigmata, 0.23 cm long (ovary inclusive). *Fruit* drupaceous,

Fig. 1 — *Vitéx cymarioides*, n. sp. — a. habit; b. leaf-types; c. infrutescences; d. part of inflorescence without flowers so as to show pedicels and bracts; e. part of lower side of leaf; f. flower; g. calyx; h. flower, inside; k. anthers; m. stamen; n. ovary, longitudinal section; p. ditto, cross-section; r. fruit, side-view; s. ditto, top view. — after type specimen, except c. (KARTI 28).

depressedly globose, 0.15—0.2 cm in diam., 0.1—0.17 cm high, grey-brown, glandular, exsert from the persistent calyx, with 4 pyrenes, brown and very hard when dry. All colour indications f. BACKER.

Distribution.

JAVA, Madoera, Goenoeng Geger: TEYSMANN 1750 (Herb. Buitenzorg), nat. name: meneer-meneeran — Bawean, Goenoeng Toenggangan: KARTA 28 (Herb. Buitenzorg, Herb. Leiden), fr. on 6. 5. 1928, nat. name: rokok-rokoh; without further indication of locality: TEYSMANN 1768 (Herb. Buitenzorg) — Kangean Archipelago, Pooloe Sepandjang, 1 m alt., in heterogeneous forest on heavy black soil behind the tidal forest, frequent, often consociately growing: BACKER 28867 (*Type specimen* in Herb. Leiden; paratypes in Herb. Leiden, Buitenzorg, Kew, Paris and Manila), fl. and fr. on 21. 4. 1919.

Remarks. *Vitex cymarioides* strikingly resembles *Cymaria acuminata* DECNE. (*Labiatae-Ajugoideae*) from E. Java, Timor, Celebes, Mindanao and Luzon, particularly in its general habit (small shrub) and in the shape of the leaves and of the inflorescences, the extremely monochasial branches of which are quite unusual for the Verbenaceae. It therefore seems to be one of the most perfect links between the Labiatae and the Verbenaceae (in the orthodox delimitation of these families), thusfar known. In his important study on these closely related orders, JUNELL¹⁾ stated (l. c., pp. 210—213), that there is hardly a single feature or a combination of features to be found, by which the two families can be separated, except perhaps on the basis of the placentation, with which differences in the morphology of the inflorescences seem to be correlated. JUNELL's subdivision of the Verbenaceae-Labiatae is based upon the following points: *Verbenaceae* (new style): ovules attached at the margins of the carpels; inflorescences racemose (this delimitation include the former Verbenaceae-Verbenoideae; the tribus Stilboideae is raised to the rank of the natural order Stilbinaceae). *Labiatae* (new style): ovules attached at the inner surface of the carpels; inflorescences cymose (this delimitation comprises the former Labiatae and the Verbenaceae-Viticoideae, -Caryopteridoideae, -Symphoremnoideae and -Avicennioideae). It seems to us that the placentation hardly yields a sufficient character for a family-distinction; it might rather be suitable for distinguishing subfamilies, or even smaller units, as the nature of the placentation feature implies the possibility that transitional forms between the two types may still be found. As far as the inflorescences are concerned, these yield a character which perhaps seems to be both

¹⁾ S. JUNELL, Zur Gynäceummorphologie und Systematik der Verbenaceen und Labiaten. Symb. Bot. Ups. 4, 1934.

somewhat more settling and — which is also important in practical classification — also more easily to be examined. However, there is one point in the delimitation of the whole group, which seems to have remained insufficiently stipulated thusfar; that is that we may distinguish between a group comprising mainly herbs, undershrubs or small shrubs (Labiales, Verbenaceae-Verbenoideae) and another, including mainly large shrubs, lianas or trees (the other tribes of the Verbenaceae, old style). We do not mean to say that this feature may be used as a basis of a subdivision, as it would be certainly easy to indicate a number of transitional forms. We would only emphasize that this apparently natural subdivision, which is comparable with HUTCHINSON's subdivision of the Polycarpiceae (The Families of Flowering Plants, I, 1926) and with such a relation as exists between the Umbelliferae and the Araliaceae, leads to a subdivision, which is almost a counterpart to that of JUNELL; it seems to be correlated with the characters: leaf margins entire or serrate: 1. *Herbs* and small shrubs, with mostly *serrate* leaf margins: Labiales (old style), Verbenaceae-Verbenoideae, 2. Large shrubs, lianas and *trees* with usually *entire* leaf margins: the other tribes of the Verbenaceae (old style), except the Stilboideae (separate family).

This only confirms the very close relations between the two families (old style).

Returning to *Vitea cymarioides* it may be stated that its principal characteristics are of the following nature:

| Feature | Resemblance |
|----------------|--|
| Habit | Verbenaceae-Verbenoideae Labiales in general <i>Cymaria</i> (Lab.) |
| Leaves | |
| trifoliolate | <i>Vitea</i> |
| simple | Labiales; some <i>Vitea</i> species e.g. <i>V. trifolia</i> L. |
| margins | Labiales; in <i>Vitea</i> serrate leaves are very rare |
| Inflorescences | <i>Cymaria acuminata</i> DECNE; a slight tendency to monochasial lateral ramifications is found in some East-African <i>Vitea</i> -species (specifically unidentified in Herb. Leiden), somewhat stronger in <i>Vitea siamica</i> WILLIAMS from Siam and Malaya, which by transitional forms obviously shows that these monochasia have to be considered as reduced dichasia. A similar tendency may |

to some extent also be found in *Amethystea coerulea* L.
(Labiatae-Ajugoideae; holarctic).

Flower *Vitex*

Fruit *Vitex*

This combination of features makes the creation of a new genus (intermediate between *Cymaria* and *Vitex*) both unnecessary and undesirable, since the only generic point of distinction would be its habit. The fact, however, that it is, as far as we know, by far the smallest and the least woody *Vitex*, makes us inclined to return to the opinions of BRIQUET of BAILLON (quoted in JUNELL, l. c.) that the old style Verbenaceae and Labiatae have perhaps better to be considered as subfamilies of the same natural order, with the modification that these subfamilies should correspond with JUNELL's delimitation.

ON TWO NEW OR NOTEWORTHY SAPOTACEAE FROM CHINA

by

H. J. LAM and D. A. KERPEL

(Rijksherbarium, Leiden)

(Issued June 15, 1939).

Madhuca Gmel.

M. (sect. *Dasyaulus*) **subquincuncialis** H. J. LAM & D. A. KERPEL, nova species. — *Fig. 1*.

Arbor mediocris. *Ramuli* teretes, novelli griseo-fulvo-tomentosi. *Stipulae* subulatae, caducae, pubescentes, 0.2 cm longae. *Folia* subcoriacea, obovata, basi cuneata, apice breviter obtuseque acuminata vel rotundata vel rare paulo emarginata, 5—10 × 2.5—4.5 cm, subtus minute sparse adpresse ferrugineo-tomentosa, ultimatim glabrata; petioli graciles, supra sulcati, 1.3—2 cm longi; costa media subtus praecipue folii basi prominens, nervi secundarii graciles, utrinque 11—14, angulo 65°—75° de costa adscendentes; nervi tertiarum pergraciles, typo § *Dasyauli*, i. e. prope marginem laxe reticulati, prope costam uno vel nonnullis nervis secundariis brevibus adscendentibus. *Flores* solitarii vel bini in foliorum axillis; pedicelli graciles, sub calyce paulo incrassati, griseo-fulvo-tomentosi, per anthesin 1.4—3, in fructu 2.5—3 (—3.5) cm longi; calyx 0.6—0.7 cm altus plerumque biserialis sepalis 2 exterioribus valvata vel aperta, inferioribus 2 imbricata, haud rare tamen 5-merus quasi-quincuncialis; sepala ovata extus dense ferrugineo-villosa, intus paulo adpresse tomentosa, 0.5—0.63 cm longa, 0.4—0.5 cm lata; corolla glabra, 0.3 cm exserta, 0.6—0.7 cm longa, tubo infundibuliformi 0.15 cm alto, petalis 8 (an semper?) oblongis, 0.45—0.55 × 0.1—0.15 cm, apices versus angustatis obtusis; stamina 16 (an semper?) uniserialia, glabra, filamentis 0.1 cm longis, antheris lanceolatis acutis 0.25 × 0.1 cm, basidorsifixis, extrorsis; ovarium subglobosum 0.1—0.2 cm diam., 0.1—0.13 cm altum, cum styli basi hispido-pilosum, (6—)7-loculatum, in stylum 0.8 cm longum subulatum, supra glabrum contractum. *Fructus* calyce persistente, i. s. ferrugineo-tomentosus, ovatus, apice in stylum

persistentem 0.8—1.2 cm longum subabrupte contractus, 2—2.5 cm longus, circ. 1.3 cm diam.; semen (unum tantum vidimus) testa brunnea nitida, 1.2×0.5 cm, cicatrice longa angustaque; embryo ignotum.

A tree, about 15 m high, with dark grey bark (f. WANG). *Branch-*

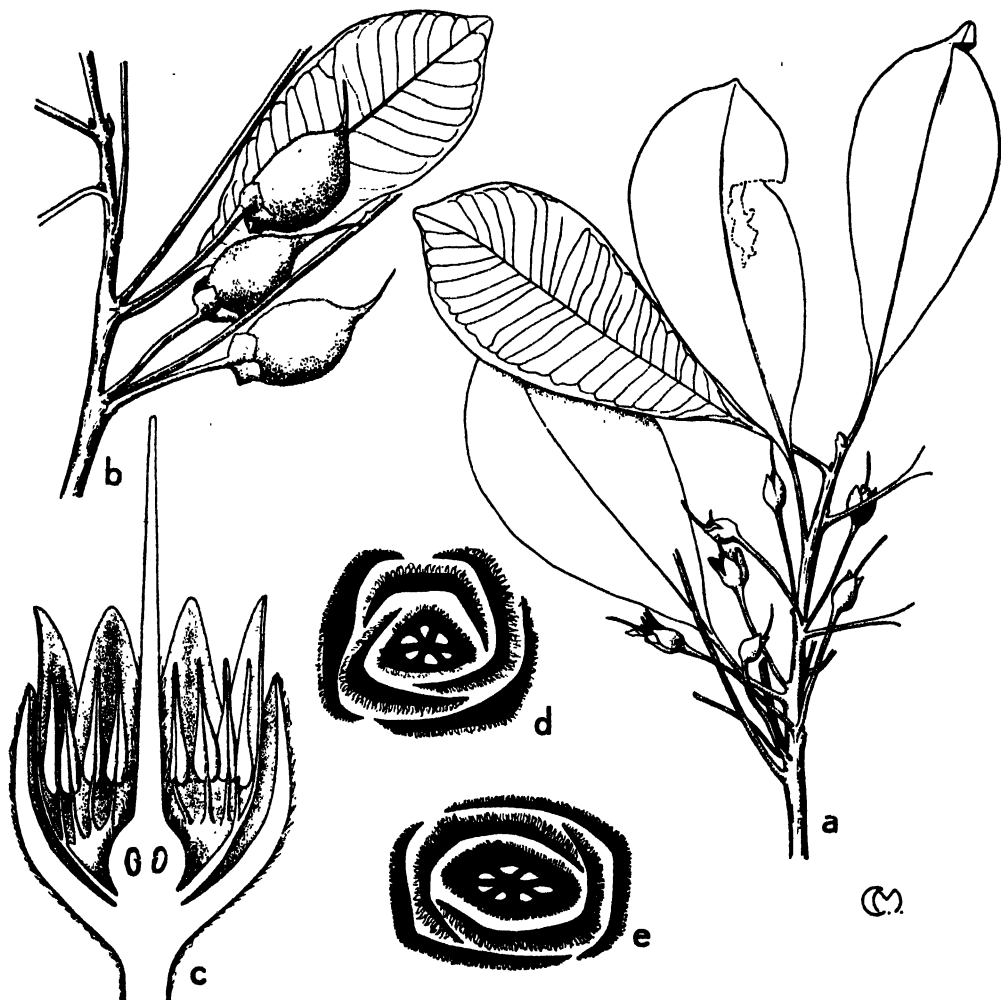


Fig. 1 — *Madhuca subquincuncialis*, n. sp. — a. branchlet and flowers; b. ditto with fruit; c. flower, longitudinal section; d. and e. cross-sections of ovary and calyx (two types) — a, c, d, e, after WANG 38520, b. after type specimen.

lets slender, terete, smooth, grey-brownish tomentose. *Stipules* subulate, caducous, pubescent, 0.2 cm. *Leaves* subcoriaceous, obovate, light brown when dry, 5—10 by 2.5—4.5 cm, base cuneate, apex rounded or bluntly acuminate, rarely slightly emarginate, sparsely tomentose underneath, ultimately glabrous; petioles slender, sulcate above, 1.3—2 cm long;

midrib prominent beneath, especially at the base of the leaf; secondary nerves 11—14, very slender, angle towards the midrib 65°—75°, tertiary ones almost inconspicuous, of the *Dasyaulus*-type. *Flowers* solitary or two in the leaf axils, the pedicels slender and tomentose, up to 3 cm long; calyx woolly pubescent, slightly tomentose within, 0.6—0.7 cm long, sepals usually 4 in two whorls, not rarely 5 and then quasi-quincuncially arranged; corolla glabrous, 0.3 cm exsert, petals 8 (always?); stamens 16 (always?) in one whorl, glabrous, filaments short, anthers narrow

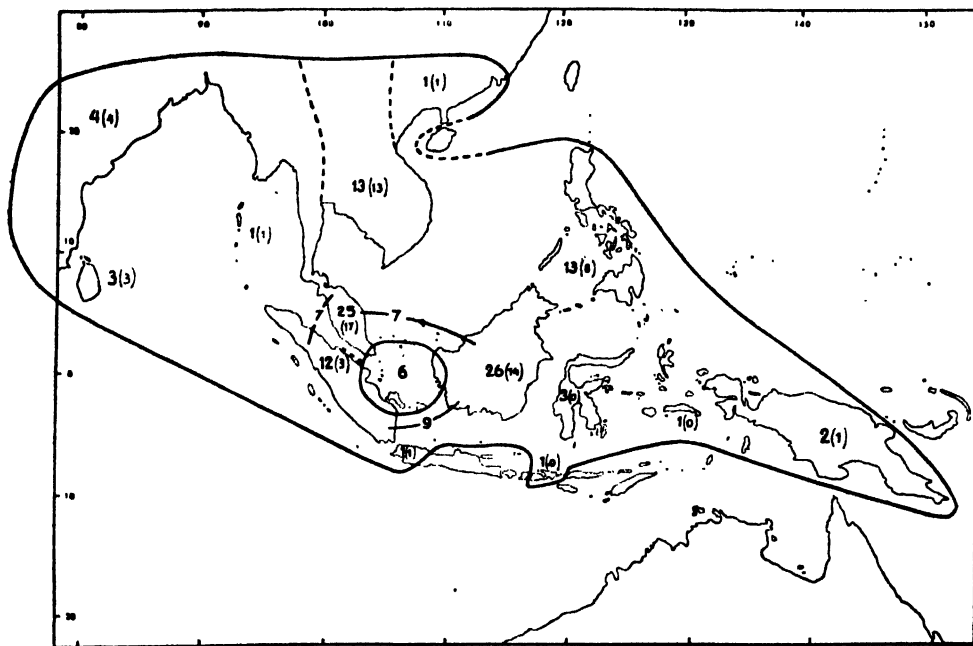


Fig. 2 — Area of the genus *Madhuca* — The numbers indicate numbers of species in each area, those between brackets show the number of endemics. In Western Malaysia some connections between Malaya, Sumatra and Borneo are indicated.

and subulate; ovary subglobose, pilose as is the lower portion of the subulate style, (6—)7-celled, ovary 0.1—0.13 cm, style 0.8 cm. *Fruit* ovoid, tomentose, 2—2.5 by 1.3 cm, with permanent style and calyx; seed 1.2 by 0.5 cm, with long and narrow scar; embryo unknown.

CHINA, Kwangtung, Yang-Ch'un (Yeungchun), in mixed woods: C. WANG 38520 (Herb. Sun Yatsen Univ., Canton; Herb. Leiden), tree to 15 m, flow. white, in Oct. 1935; in light woods: ID., 38801 (*type specimen*, in Herb. Canton and Herb. Leiden), bark grey, fruit green, brown glaucous, flow. and fr. in Nov. 1935 — Ts'ing-yuen, in forest: F. C. How 74147 (Herb. Canton; Herb. Leiden), tree 7 m, leaves lustrous green, subcoriaceous, flower buds ferruginously tomentose, in Sept. 1936 — Kwangsi, no locality mentioned: R. C. CHING 8277 and 8099 (Herb. Nanking; Herb. Canton), flowers in Oct. 1928.

Remarks: This is the first record of *Madhuca* in China. The localities have been located with the paper by F. A. McCURE, Outline maps of Kwantung Province, etc. (Lingnan Science Journal **12**, 1933, 367—380). The generic area boundary on the map, published by me in "The Gardens' Bulletin, Straits Settlements" IX, 1935, 109, has therefore to be extended as is shown on *fig. 2*. I avail myself of this opportunity to correct another mistake in that map so as to include New Guinea in the area of *Madhuca*. It moreover shows the number of species known in various parts of the area, with the number of endemics in brackets and the number of species in common in Malaya, Sumatra and Borneo. The total number of species known now amounts to 80.

Concerning the number of carpels, it perfectly fits into the considerations given in my earlier paper, being 6—7. As to the unusual bearing of the calyx, it is the only *Madhuca*-species in which the calyx is not always biseriata (cf. *Diploknema*), unless *Diploknema ramiflora* should be considered a representative of *Madhuca*. It does therefore demonstrate once more the mutual independency of features, as this one is to be considered as a primitive one.

Planchonella PIERRE.

P. pedunculata (HEMSL.) H. J. LAM & D. A. KERPEL, nov. comb. — *Sarcosperma pedunculatum* (*pedunculata*) HEMSLEY, Journ. Linn. Soc. **26**, 1840, 68 — *Sideroxylon pedunculatum* (HEMSL.) MERR., MS. — *Sarcosperma pedunculatum* HANCE (nomen in schedula). — *Fig. 3*.

In the "Revision of the Sarcospermataceae" published with the collaboration of W. W. VAROSSIEAU (*Blumea* **3**, 1938, 198), it was suggested that the species would be a representative of *Sideroxylon*. On closer examination, however, it appeared that an insertion into *Planchonella* is more probable, since the seed possess a long and relatively narrow scar. As this species is practically unknown, we are giving here a new description, as complete as the material available affords.

Tree, 9—12 m high, stem about 0.3 m in diam., bark grey to dark grey (f. CHING). *Branchlets* densely foliate, terete, dark brown, about 0.4 cm in diam., the younger parts densely lenticellate. *Stipules* none. *Leaves* alternate, glabrous, more or less shining above, rigid-coriaceous, bright green above, pale below (f. CHING), often greenish when dry, narrowly ovate to ovate-lanceolate, base attenuate, apex tapering into a rather long and narrow but blunt acumen, (5—) 8—9 cm long, 3—4 cm broad, petioles furrowed above, keeled below; midrib prominent below; secondary nerves very slender, (8—) 10—12, slightly curved

towards the margins, ascending at an angle of 50° — 70° with the midrib; tertiary nerves almost inconspicuous, in general transverse and perpendicular to the midrib. *Inflorescences* fasciculate, usually inserted along short and ferruginously pubescent axillary shoots, 1—3-florous but often close together, peduncles 1.5—2 cm long, 0.05 cm thick, pedicels 0.3—0.4 cm long, bracts if any minute. *Flowers* hermaphroditic. *Calyx* 5-merous, sepals imbricate and quincuncial, ferruginously pubescent without, glabrous within, deltoid, or subovate, blunt, 0.3×0.25 cm. *Corolla* yellowish (f. CHING), tube cylindrical, 0.2—0.25 cm long, 0.125 cm broad, petals 4 (—5), 0.2×0.125 cm, oblong-ovate. *Staminodes* 4 (—5), lanceolate, 0.15 cm long. *Stamens* 4(—5), 0.2 cm long, anthers 0.05×0.025 cm, sagittate-cordate, dorsifix, extrorse, with bifid apex. Ovary 4(—5)-celled, entirely glabrous, subglobose, 0.125×0.1 cm, narrowing into a subulate style, which is 0.25 cm long. *Fruit* (only one examined) 1-seeded, striate, glabrous, ovoid with curved acuminate apex, $2.5 \times 1.5 \times 0.9$ cm, persistent style 1 cm long. *Seed* $1.6 \times 0.9 \times 0.6$ cm, testa very shining, brown, scar narrowly ovate, 1.1×0.4 cm, rather rough, dull, greyish brown. *Embryo* unknown.

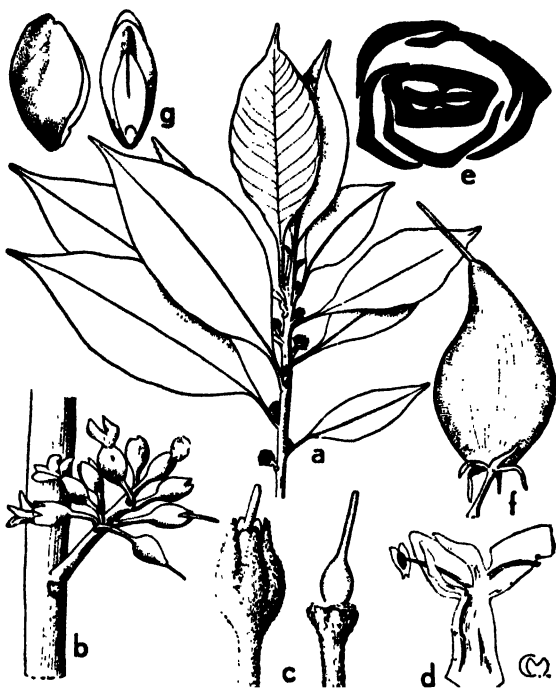


Fig. 3 — *Planchonella pedunculata* (HEMSL.) H. J. LAM & D. A. KERPEL, n. comb. — a. branchlet with very young inflorescences; b. adult inflorescence; c. flower bud and ovary; d. part of corolla within; e. cross-section of calyx and ovary; f. fruit; g. seed, lateral and ventral side. — After WANG (for CHUN) 498.

FRENCH INDO-CHINA, Cochinchina, Giaray: POILANE 2540 (Herb. Paris & Herb. Arn. Arb.), fr. 13. 2. 1921 — Annam, Vinh, Sông Cou, Liu Ca, 390 m alt.: POILANE 16477 (Herb. Arn. Arb.), 27. 7. 1929.

CHINA, Kwangsi, Tia Lian Shan, Luchen N., in wood, alt. 1800 ft.: B. C. CHING 5316 and 5353 (Herb. Arn. Arb. and Herb. Nanking), a tree of dense foliage, 30—40 ft. high, stem 1 ft. in diam., very common in forest, leaves thick, lustrous

green above, pale below, grey bark, flow. yellowish, 25. 5. 1928 — Kwantung, North River Region, Fung Wan, near rocks: TO KANG PENG, TS'ANG WAI TAK and TS'ANG UN KIN, C. C. C.-Herb. 12855 (Herb. Arn. Arb.), young fr. 13—18. 7. 1924; Id. (U.S.A. Nat. Herb. 1248065); Lung T'au Shan, Fungwanhui, near rocks: TO and TS'ANG, C.C.C.-Herb. 12855 (Herb. Paris & Herb. Lingnan Un.), 14. 7. 1924; West River, Yan Fou District, Lu Tse Tsun, Rocky mountain: WANG (for W. Y. CHUN) 498 (Herb. Arn. Arb., Herb. Sun Yatsen Un. and Herb. Leiden), young flow., 24. 1. 1928; without further indication of locality: C. FORD 246 (*Type specimen*, Herb. Kew, fotogr. in Herb. Leiden), young fr. Aug. 1887.

Remarks. This species is an excellent example for the complexity with which specific characters are distributed in related genera and even families. The most remarkable feature seems to be that the flowers are usually 4-merous except the calyx (?), and particularly that the inflorescences are pedunculate, a primitive condition, very rare in the Sapotaceae, and still left as a normal feature in the Sarcospermataceae. BAEHNI (Candollea, 7, 1938, 488) mentions a similar case in *Pouteria lateriflora*, which I do not know.

ADDITIONAL NOTES ON SARCOSPERMA

by

H. J. LAM and W. W. VAROSSIEAU

(Rijksherbarium, Leiden)

(Issued June 15, 1939).

The present records are mainly based upon the collections by C. W. WANG in Yunnan, 1936. We are indebted to Dr E. D. MERRILL, Harvard University, Jamaica Plain, Mass., U.S.A., for putting these specimens to our disposal. Except for a few points, our views concerning the genus have not been essentially modified. The data mentioned are supplementary to those, published in our earlier paper: Revision of the Sarcospermataceae (Blumea 3, 1938, 183—200).

1. **S. kachinense** (KING & PRAIN) EXELL — *S. tomentosum* H. H. HU (ex comm. E. D. MERRILL).

CHINA, Yunnan, Lung-huk, Jenn-yeh Hsien, in mountain woods, 920 m alt.: C. W. WANG 80219 (Peiping, H), woody plant, height 5 ft, diam. 3 inch., flowers yellow in Oct. — Maan-tsang, Sheau-meng-yeang, Luh-shuen Hsien, 1000 m alt., mixed forests: Id. 81095 (Peip., H), height 2.7 m, flow. buds in Nov. — Nan-hsien-ho, Cheli Hsien, 800 m alt., river side: Id. 79500 (Peip., H), height 2 m, flowers green-white, in Oct.; Id. 79518 (Peip., H), height 4 m, flowers green-white, in Oct. — Kuen-ger, Che-li Hsien, in mixed forest, 1200 m alt.: Id. 79413 (Peip., H), height 7 m, diam. 15 inch., flower buds in Oct.; Id. 79401 (Peip., H), height 2 m, flowers greenish white, both on trunk and on branches, Oct. — Fo-Hai, in thickets in ravine, 1080 m alt.: Id. 74931 (Peip., H), height 40', diam. 2', flower buds in July — Meng-la, Jenn-yeh Hsien, mixed woods, 900 m alt.: Id. 80673 (Peip., H), height 25', flowers green, in Nov.; border of woods, 900 m alt.: Id. 80710 (Peip., H), height 20', flowers yellowish, in Nov.

Remarks: The specimens quoted are hailing from mostly small trees (or shrubs?); one tree is mentioned to have a trunk with a diam. of as much as 2'. Flowers in October-November.

Although the variability of this species appears to be somewhat greater than was accepted earlier — the pubescence of leaves and inflorescences is getting sometimes less woolly with age — the species remains a well-distinct one. Some of the specimens quoted above are

tending towards *S. arboreum*, but apart from their general appearance (leaves often greenish when dry), they may always be distinguished by their auricles, a feature hitherto not yet found in a specimen which is characteristically *S. arboreum*. The area of *S. kachinense* is not essentially changed by the above records, as far as I can locate the localities.

2. ***S. paniculatum* (KING) STAFF & KING.**

CELEBES, South-Celebes, Tassosso (prob. recte: Tasese, distr. Soenggominasa, nr. Makasar): WARBURG 16610 (B, H), A^o 1888.

This is an extension to the discontinuous area of this species.

3. ***S. arboreum* HOOK. f.**

CHINA, Yunnan, Nan-hsien-ho, Che-li Hsien, mixed forest, 800 m in alt.: C. W. WANG 79491 (Peip., H), height 7 m, diam. 5 inch., flowers green-white, in Oct. — Kuen-ger, Che-li Hsien, in thickets, 900 m in alt.: ID. 79218 (Peip., H), height 8 m, diam. 8 inch., flower buds green, in Oct., wood yellowish white.

5. ***S. laurinum* HOOK. f.**

CHINA, Hainan, in forests: S. K. LAU 27687 (H), tree 9 m, flow. pale yellow.

6. ***S. Griffithii* HOOK. f. — *S. cheliense* H. H. HU (ex comm. E. D. MERRILL).**

CHINA, Yunnan, Meng-Soong, Dah-meng-lung, Che-li Hsien, frequent, in mixed forest, 1900 m alt.: C. W. WANG 78348 (Peip., H), height 25', diam. 10 inch., flowers greenish white, in Sept.; ID. 78276 (Peip., H), height 30', diam. 1', flower buds greenish, in Sept.

Remarks. Trees up to about 10 m high and 30 cm in diam. Flowers in September.

This is the first record of the species in China; the area is therefore larger than was supposed in our "Revision".

**TWO NEW SPECIES OF MERREMIA FROM FIJI,
REPRESENTATIVES OF A NEW SECTION, WAVULA
(CONVOLVULACEAE)**

by

S. J. VAN OOSTSTROOM

(Rijksherbarium, Leiden)

(Issued June 15, 1939).

1. *Merremia pacifica* VAN OOSTSTR., nov. spec.; fig. 1, *a—g*.

Scandens, ramis teretibus, fistulosis, laevibus, glabris, ad 5 mm diam.; foliis petiolatis, petiolo 5 cm longo, glabro vel praesertim parte superiore pilis nonnullis brevissimis appressis praedito, herbaceis, late ovatis vel orbicularibus, apice abrupte acuminatis vel cuspidatis, acumine acuto mucronulato, 1.5—2 cm longo, basi leviter cordatis, 11—12 cm longis, 10—11 cm latis, glabris vel basi superne ad insertionem petioli pilis nonnullis brevissimis praeditis; nervis primariis utrinque 9—10, curvatis, subtus prominentibus, secundariis pluribus subparallelis, tertiariis subtus reticulatis supra indistinctis; inflorescentiis axillaribus 15—20 cm longis, pedunculis teretibus, glabris vel basi pilis nonnullis brevissimis praeditis, 10—13 cm longis, apice ramosis, ramis brevissimis 3—5 mm longis, ergo floribus ad apicem pedunculi subaggregatis subumbellatis; bracteis probabiliter minutis, mox deciduis, in specimine descripto non praestantibus; pedicellis 3—3.5 cm longis, glabris, longitudinaliter striatis vel subangulosis, apice sub calyce annulo crasso undulato praeditis; sepalis aequilongis vel exterioribus paullo brevioribus, membranaceis, intus glandulis punctiformibus praeditis, ad 12 mm longis (vel exterioribus 8—9 mm longis), exterioribus obovatis, apice rotundatis vel retusis, mucronulatis, interioribus plerumque latioribus obovatis vel late obovatis, retusis, mucronulatis; corolla alba, campanulata vel infundibuliforme, circ. 3 cm longa, limbo sublobato, glabra; filamentis brevibus, 5 mm supra basin corollae insertis, 5 mm longis, basi valde dilatatis, plus minusve papillosis, antheris 2.5 mm longis, glabris; ovario conico, glabro; stylo glabro, circ. 10 mm longo, stigmatibus globosis, papillosis.

FIJI ISLANDS, Vanua Levu, Mbua, southern slope of Mount Seatura, alt. 400 m, a high-climbing vine in dense forest, A. C. SMITH

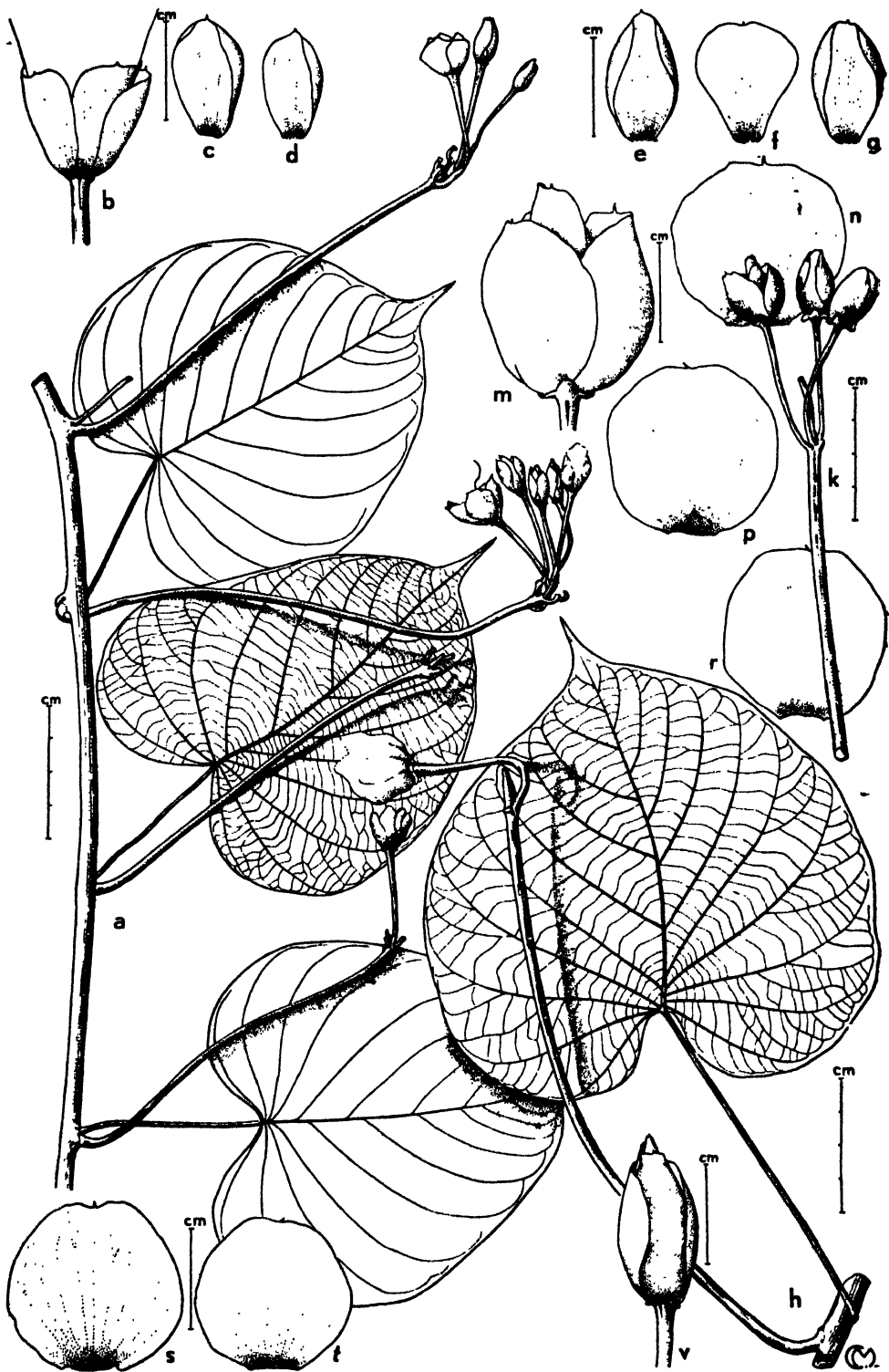


Fig. 1.

1690, Apr. 27, 28, 1934, *type* in Herb. Leiden; dupl. in Herb. Bernice P. Bishop Museum and in Herb. New York Botanical Garden.

Vernacular name: veliyawa.

2. *Merremia calyculata* VAN OOSTSTR., nov. spec.; fig. 1, *h—t*.

Verisimiliter scandens; ramis teretibus, fistulosis, longitudinaliter striatis, glabris, brunneis, ad 7 mm diam.; foliis petiolatis, petiolo circ. 10—13 cm longo, gracili, glabro, herbaceis, suborbicularibus, apice abrupte acuminatis, acumine acuto, mucronulato, 1.5—2 cm longo, basi late cordatis, 14—15 cm longis, 12—13 cm latis, subtus ad nervorum basallium axillas parce flavido-pilosis, ceterum glabris; nervo mediano nervis primariis subtus prominentibus, nervis primariis utrinque 10—11, marginem versus curvatis, nervis secundariis pluribus subparallelis, nervis tertiariis indistincte reticulatis; inflorescentiis axillaribus, ad circ. 25 cm longis, pedunculis teretibus, glabris, ad circ. 20 cm longis, apice parce ramosis, ramis brevibus ad 1 cm longis, ergo floribus apice pedunculi subaggregatis (in specimine descripto floribus juvenilibus 3); bracteis deciduis, in specimine descripto non praestantibus; pedicellis 3—4 cm longis, glabris, longitudinaliter striatis vel subangulosis, apice sub calyce in lobos circ. 4 parvos late triangulares obtusos calycem alterum (calyculum, epicalycem circ. 9 mm in diam.) simulantes productis; sepalis aequilongis, membranaceis, 17—20 mm longis, valde concavis, suborbicularibus, mucronulatis; corolla alba, basin versus intus lutea (SEEMANN), in floribus praestantibus valde juvenilibus

Fiji Islands, Puna, B. SEEMANN 324, June 1860, *type* in Herb. Royal Bot. Gard. Kew.

Vernacular name: wavula.

Remarks: According to SEEMANN the flowers are "white, inside the base yellow".

From an examination of one of the young flower-buds it resulted that the corolla is glabrous outside, that the filaments are hairy at their base, that the anthers are straight in bud and almost 5 mm long, that the ovary and the style are glabrous and that the stigma is bi-globular and papillose. Immediately below the calyx the pedicel bears some four small broadly triangular obtuse lobes, forming together a

Fig. 1, *a—g*: *Merremia pacifica* VAN OOSTSTR.; *a*: type-specimen, A. C. SMITH 1690 (Leiden); *b*: calyx; *c—g*: sepals 1—5; *h—t*: *M. calyculata* VAN OOSTSTR.; *h*: part of type-specimen, B. SEEMANN 324 (Kew); *k*: peduncle with 3 young flowers; *m*: calyx; *n—t*: sepals 1—5; *v*: *M. similis* ELMER, calyx.

kind of epicalyx; this "epicalyx" has a diameter of about 9 mm in the type specimen. It is an interesting fact that *M. pacifica*, also from Fiji, has in the same manner a thick undulate ring below the calyx. A similar lobed ring occurs in

3. *M. similis* ELMER (fig. 1, v) from the Philippines.

As to the nature of these outgrowths I am still in uncertainty; it is possible that they represent a kind of extrafloral nectaries.

Besides this similarity the three species mentioned have still more points of resemblance viz. 1. their general habit, 2. the form and texture of the leaves; but especially 3. the subumbellate inflorescence, 4. the possession of remarkably long pedicels and 5. the form and texture of the sepals. They form in this way a well-defined group of species within the genus, a group to which I propose to give the rank of a section, under the name *Wavula*.

Sect. *Wavula* VAN OOSTSTR., nov. sect.¹⁾

Plantae alte scandentes, foliis late ovatis vel orbicularibus, cordatis, mediocris vel majoribus, inflorescentiis longe pedunculatis apice ramosis, ramis brevibus, ergo floribus subumbellatis; pedicellis longiusculis vel longis apice sub calyce annulo plusminusve lobato lobis crassis praeditis vel in lobos parvos calycem alterum (calyculum, epicalycem) formantes productis; alabastris ovoideis vel elongato-ovoides, subacutis; corolla mediocri vel majore fasciis 5 mesopetalibus male limitatis, indistincte lineatis; sepalis valde concavis, tenuiter coriaceis vel potius membranaceis, late ellipticis vel orbicularibus, mediocribus vel majoribus.

Type species: *Merremia similis* ELMER.

This section seems to be closely related to the section *Xanthips* (GRISEB.) HALL. f. and in general shows certain resemblances to the well-known *Merremia umbellata*, especially as to the form of the inflorescences and the structure of the parts of the flower.

Key to the species of the section *Wavula*.

- 1c. Plant densely hairy. Sepals to 15—18 mm long. "Epicalyx" very small, consisting of a ring of small warts. *Philippine Islands*. 3. *M. similis* ELMER
- b. Plant completely glabrous or only with few scattered hairs. . . . 2
- 2a. Sepals to 12 mm long. "Epicalyx" very small, consisting of a thick undulate ring. *Polynesia (Fiji Islands)* 1. *M. pacifica* VAN OOSTSTR.
- b. Sepals 17—20 mm long. "Epicalyx" larger, consisting of broad-triangular, obtuse, flat lobes. *Polynesia (Fiji Islands)* . . . 2. *M. calyculata* VAN OOSTSTR.

¹⁾ *Wavula*, native name of *Merremia calyculata* n. sp.

THE CONVULVULACEAE OF MALAYSIA, II ¹⁾

by

S. J. VAN OOSTSTROOM

(Rijksherbarium, Leiden)

(Issued June 15, 1939).

**The genera Jacquemontia, Aniseia, Convolvulus, Calystegia,
Shuterea, Merremia, Operculina and Decalobanthus.**

This is the second contribution to a series of papers dealing with the *Convolvulaceae* of Malaysia (Malay Peninsula and Archipelago, Philippine Islands and New Guinea). The genera worked out here belong to the tribe *Convolvuleae*; they are numbered VIII—XV. Genus VII, *Erycibe*, belonging to the *Erycibeeae* shall be treated afterwards in a special monograph.

With regard to the geographic arrangement of the specimens mentioned, some alterations had to be introduced due to the new limitation of the residencies in the island of Java. The names and limits of these residencies are now brought into line with the data of the "Atlas van Tropisch Nederland" ²⁾.

VIII. JACQUEMONTIA CHOISY

CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 476; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 396; BENTH. et HOOK., Gen. Plant. II (1876) p. 874; BAILL., Hist. Pl. X (1891) p. 324; PETER in ENGL.-PRANTL., Nat. Pfl. fam. IV, 3a (1891) p. 33; HALL.f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 578; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 498, 508; BAKER and RENDLE in THIS.-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 85; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 301; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 110; RIDLEY, Fl. Mal. Penins. II (1923) p. 456; MERRILL,

¹⁾ Part I in *Blumea* III (1938) p. 62—94.

²⁾ *Atlas van Tropisch Nederland*, edited by the "Koninklijk Nederlandsch Aardrijkskundig Genootschap" (Royal Netherlands Geographic Society) and the "Topografische Dienst in Nederlandsch-Indië" (Topographical Service in the Netherlands Indies), 1938.

Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 359; BACKER, Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr. (1931) p. 513.

Herbaceous or woody twiners, rarely erect plants, generally hairy with stellate hairs, rarely glabrous. Leaves variable, often cordate at the base, entire, rarely dentate or lobed. Flowers in axillary umbel-like or capitate cymes, with or without an involucre, rarely in scorpioid cymes or solitary or in dense terminal spikes or capitules; bracts small, linear to lanceolate, or larger and foliaceous. Sepals 5, equal or more or less unequal, often with larger outer ones. Corolla medium-sized or small, funnel-shaped or campanulate, blue, lilac, pink or rarely white, with 5 distinctly limited midpetaline bands, the limb 5-toothed or nearly entire, rarely lobed. Stamens and style included. Pollen smooth. Style 1, filiform, stigmas 2, mostly elliptic or oblong and complanate, rarely linear or globose. Ovary 2-celled, 4-ovuled. Disk small or none. Fruit a globose capsule, 2-celled, 4- or 8-valved, 4- or less-seeded. Seeds smooth or minutely papillose, glabrous or velutinous, the angles often with a narrow scarious wing.

Distribution: The greater part of the species in tropical and subtropical America, a few species also in the tropical and subtropical parts of Africa, Asia and Australia.

Remarks. MEISSNER in Mart. Fl. Bras. VII (1869) subdivided the genus into 3 sections: 1. *Cymosae* MEISSN. l.c. p. 292, 294; 2. *Capitatae* MEISSN. l.c. p. 293, 302 and 3. *Anomalaе* (*Heterogeneae*) MEISSN. l.c. p. 293, 306. A fourth section has been distinguished by the present author viz. 4. *Capituliflorae* VAN OOSTSTR. in Rec. Trav. Bot. Néerl. XXXIII (1936) p. 216. Only the *Cymosae* are represented in Malaysia.

Key to the species.

- 1a. Sepals unequal, two inner ones shorter¹), all acute or acuminate (in one var. subobtusely). Ovary glabrous, stigmas filiform. Bracts small, 5 mm or less²). Herbaceous twiners 2
- b. Sepals subequal, obtuse. Ovary pilose, stigmas subglobose. Woody twiner 3. *J. tomentella*
- 2a. Two outer sepals ovate-lanceolate to ovate, acuminate at the apex, attenuate to the base (in var. *philippinensis* the outer sepals subobtusely, cuspidate or mucronulate, not distinctly acuminate) 1. *J. paniculata*
- b. Two outer sepals broad-ovate, acute to short-acuminate at the apex, cordate or rounded at the base 2. *J. Zollingeri*

¹) Sepals unequal, outer ones shorter, obtuse. Cultivated species

. 5. *J. Blanchetii*

²) Bracts longer, to 10 mm. Cultivated species 4. *J. pentantha*

1. **Jacquemontia paniculata** (BURM. f.) HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 541; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1894) p. 95; id. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 382, 1010; id. in Jahrb. Hamb. Wiss. Anst. XV (1898) p. 42; SCHUM.-LAUTERB., Fl. Deutsch. Schutzgeb., Nachtr. (1905) p. 369 (*J. panniculata*); COOKE, Fl. Bombay II (1905) p. 235; BAKER and RENDLE in THIS.-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 87; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 302; DUTHIE, Fl. Upper Ganget. Pl. II (1911) p. 107; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 111; KOORDERS-SCHUM., Syst. Verz. (1910—13), Conv. p. 2; MERRILL, Spec. Blanc. in Bur. of Sc. Publ. 12 (1918) p. 326; id. in Philipp. Journ. Sc. XIX (1921) p. 374; GAMBLE, Fl. Pres. Madras V (1923) p. 926; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 456; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 359; RENDLE in Journ. Bot. LXIII, Suppl. (1925) p. 71; BACKER, Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr. (1931) p. 513 — *Ipomoea paniculata* BURM. f., Fl. Ind. (1768) p. 50, t. 21, fig. 3 — *Convolvulus parviflorus* VAHL, Symb. Bot. III (1794) p. 29, non SAL., non DESR.; ROXB., Fl. Ind. II (1824) p. 51 (*C. parviflorus* WILLD.); BLUME, Bijdr. (1825) p. 724; ROXB., Fl. Ind. I (1832) p. 471 (*C. parviflorus* WILLD.); CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 480; HASSK., Cat. bog. alt. (1844) p. 139, excl. Ip. timor.; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 413; ZOLL., Syst. Verz., 2. Heft (1854) p. 130; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 622; BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 430; v. MUELLER, Descr. Notes Pap. Pl. IV (1876) p. 70; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 220; HEMSL., Rep. Chall. Bot. I, 3 (1884) p. 170; VIDAL, Phan. Cuming. Philipp. (1885) p. 129 (not seen); FORBES, Wander., Germ. ed., II (1886) p. 222; VIDAL, Rev. Plant. Vasc. Philipp. (1886) p. 197; WATT, Diet. Econ. Prod. II (1889) p. 519; WARB. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XIII (1891) p. 412; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceyl. III (1895) p. 226; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 509; SCHUM.-LAUTERB., Fl. Deutsch. Schutzgeb. (1901) p. 518; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1070; id., Compr. Cat. Queensl. Pl. (1909) p. 353; (TAGNEP. et COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 300, fig. 35 — *Ipomoea parviflora* (VAHL) PERS., Syn. I (1805) p. 183 — *Convolvulus multivalvis* var. β R. BR., Fl. Nov. Holl. ed. 1 (1810) p. 483 — *Jacquemontia umbellata* BOJ., Hort. Maurit. (1837) p. 229 (not seen); CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 397; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 509 — *Convolvulus valerianoides* BLANCO, Fl. Filip. (1837) p. 90¹⁾ — *C. boerhaavioides* BLANCO,

¹⁾ According to MERRILL, Spec. Blanc. (1918) p. 326.

l.e., ed. 2 (1845) p. 67 (not seen); ed. 3, I (1877) p. 125¹⁾ — *Breweria valerianoides* F.-VILL., Novis App. (1880) p. 143 (not seen)¹⁾ — *Convolvulus paniculatus* (BURM. f.) O. K., Rev. gen. pl. (1891) p. 440; BOLD., Zakfl. Java (1916) n. 801.

Herbaceous twiner, 0.25—2.00 m (BACKER), young specimens erect or decumbent. Stems terete, slender, the young parts mostly finely hairy, afterwards glabrescent, occasionally the pubescence is dense in adult specimens. Leaves petiolate, petiole slender, finely pilose, 1 to 6 cm long, the blade ovate or ovate-oblong, mostly acuminate with mucronulate tip, sometimes acute to obtuse and mucronulate, more or less cordate or rounded to truncate at the base, 2—8 cm long and 1.5—5 cm broad, glabrous or short-pilose and glabrescent above and beneath; lateral nerves 5—8, arcuately connected near the margin. Peduncles more or less pubescent, axillary, variable in length, very short and only a few mm long or longer, to several cm, the flowers in a loose to very dense, few- to many-flowered umbelliform cymose inflorescence at their end; bracts small, subulate; pedicels filiform, pubescent, 3—6 mm, or longer after flowering-time. Sepals more or less pilose or nearly glabrous, unequal, the 3 outer ones of which the third one is often more or less oblique at the base, ovate-lanceolate to ovate, acuminate to long-acuminate with more or less waved top, attenuate to the base, herbaceous or the third one with a scarious margin at one side, 5—7 mm long, the 2 inner ones shorter, with broad-ovate to orbicular base, acuminate, 3—4.5 mm long, the base with a scarious margin. Corolla funnel-shaped, 5-lobed, glabrous, or with some hairs at the mucronulate top of the lobes, lilac, pale blue, lilac with white base or white, 8—10 mm long. Stamens subequal, the filaments inserted about 1.5 mm above the corolla base, pubescent at their broadened base. Ovary ovoid, glabrous. Style filiform with two filiform stigmas. Disk ring-shaped, yellow (BACKER). Capsule globular, 3—4 mm across, brown, glabrous, 2-celled, 8-valved, the valves lanceolate, acute. Seeds 4 or less, brownish yellow to purplish black, minutely verrucose, glabrous, 1.5—2 mm long, the angles with a very narrow scarious wing.

MALAY PENINSULA, Perlis, Gua Nangka, HENDERSON, Singapore Field n. 23071, Nov. 1929 (S, mixed with *Merremia umbellata* (L.) HALL. f.); Bukit Lagi, RIDLEY 14900a, March 1910 (K, S); Kedah, P. Langkawi, Batu Ayam, Selat Panchor, c. 100 ft., on limestone, HENDERSON, Singapore Field n. 28941, Nov. 1934 (B, S); Perak, Kuala Kangsar, HANIFF, Singapore Field n. 14996, Jan. 1925 (S); Kampong Kota, WRAY Jr. 3337, Febr. 1883 (S).

¹⁾ According to MERRILL, Spec. Blanc. (1918) p. 326.

SUMATRA, without precise locality, KORTHAIS 132 (L); Atjeh and Dependencies, Poeloe We, BUITENDIJK s.n., May 1914 (L); East Coast, Batoebara, YATES 2233 (B, L); West Coast, Fort van der Capellen, MATTHEW s.n., Jan. 1913 (K); Lampoenngs, Gedong-tetahan, 400 ft., FORBES 1287 c (BD, L).

JAVA, according to BACKER in West and East Java in the lower parts, in fields, on shrubs and hedges. Without precise locality, BLUME s.n. (L, U); HORSFIELD s.n. (L, U); NAGEL or NAGLER 181 (BD); PLOEM s.n. (B); Bantam, above Lebak, KUIHL and VAN HASSELT 76, Aug. (L); Tjilangkahan, HASSKARL s.n. (L); between Pasir Ajoenam and Tjipanas, c. 200 m, BACKER 2018, June 1911 (B); Batavia, Batavia, BLUME 1169 (L); beach near Pakapoeran, SCHEFFER s.n., Aug. 1871 (B); Tandjong Priok, RAAP 492, June 1894 (L); id., grassy places and thickets near the beach, HALLIER s.n., Febr. 1896 (B); West of Tandjong Priok, BACKER 31815, May 1903 (B); Weltevreden, BACKER 31816, July 1903 (B); Kramat Sentiong, S. of Weltevreden, field, BACKER 31812, Oct. 1902 (B); Meester Cornelis, thickets along Kali Baroe, BACKER 31813, July 1903 (B); Bidaratjina, EDELING s.n. (B); Kebajoran, BACKER 31814, July 1904 (B); Tjikoja, BLUME s.n. (L); near Tjikoja and Lamadjang, ZOLLINGER 170 (BD); east of Pangipiran, c. 250 m, thickets, VAN STEENIS 5446, July 1933 (B); Poerwakarta, 150 m, wayside, VAN SLOOTEN 437, July 1920 (B); south of Poerwakarta, 200 m, thickets, BACKER 13827, June 1914 (B); Tjikoempai, east of Poerwakarta, c. 110 m, HARMSSEN 54, Aug. 1921 (B); id., HARMSSEN 128, Dec. 1921 (B, a cultivated specimen); Buitenzorg, cultivated in the Botanic Garden, TEYSMANN (L); id., XV. K. R. X. 7 (B); Kiara Pajoeng, north of Tjiandjoer, 500—600 m, in Hevea-plantation, ZWAARDEMAKER 87, May 1918 (B); Pelaboechanratoc, BOERLAGE s.n., July (L); Priangan, Rawah Lakhok, south of Tjikawocng, thickets, 40 m, BACKER 4325, Aug. 1912 (B); Bandjar, Hevea-garden, 40 m, BACKER 4213, Aug. 1912 (B); Cheribon, between Haoergeulis and Tjipoenagara, 25 m, BACKER 16847, Oct. 1914 (B); Pekalongan, Brebes, BACKER 15346, Sept. 1914 (B); Soebah, KOORDERS 36997 β , May 1899 (B, L); id., teak-wood, on red volcanic soil, BEUMÉE 4309, July 1919 (B); Kedoe, Gombong, VAN HARDENBERG s.n. (B); Semarang, Semarang, DE VISSER SMITS s.n. (B); Tjandi, c. 60 m, ulang-field, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 596, July 1912 (B); virgin forest Kerto near Kedoengdjati, KOORDERS 28094 β , June 1897 (B); virgin forest near Kenteng, Kedoengdjati, KOORDERS 25207 β , Sept. 1896 (B); Kedoengdjati, KOORDERS 28232 β , June 1897 (B, L); id., KOORDERS 25354 β , Sept. 1896 (B); Grobogan, S. Kradenan, teak-wood, c. 75 m, DE BOER 28, June (B); Randoesari, c. 15 m, dry grassy places, LÖRZING 1689, June 1914 (B); Djapara-Rembang, Ngarengan, KOORDERS 33508 β , May 1899 (B); id., KOORDERS 33514 β , May 1899 (B, L); id., KOORDERS 33511 β , May 1899 (B, L); Ngawen, teak-wood, on marl, c. 100 m, BEUMÉE 5252, Aug. 1920 (B); id., BEUMÉE 5288, Aug. 1920 (B); Bekoetock, teak-wood, on marl, BLOKHUIS s.n., May 1918 (B); Pajaman, teak-wood, BEUMÉE 880, June 1917 (B); Padangan, teak-wood, 100 m, BEUMÉE 1006, Aug. 1917 (B); between Randoelatoeng and Blora, 50 m, teak-wood, BLOKHUIS s.n., May 1919 (B); Soerakarta, Klaten, 180 m, LEEFMANS 135 (B); Madioen, Madioen, 60 m, WISSE 44, May 1919 (B); Ngawi, 150 m, STOUTJESDIJK 14, June 1921 (B); id., 50 m, SOERADJI 11, May 1918 (B); Soerabaja, Soerabaja, DORGELO 739, July 1922 (Pa); Wonokromo, 5 m, in thickets, VAN SLOOTEN 2062, Sept. 1928 (B); S. Soerabaja, Pakis, teak-wood on black volcanic soil, 50—100 m, BEUMÉE 2404, May 1918 (B); limestone hill near Gasari, northwest of Sidajoe, 50—100 m, DORGELO 2129, Sept. 1923 (B); Malang,

Pasoeroean, BACKER 37034, May 1930 (Pa); Soemberwalo, 500 m, BACKER 3515, May 1912 (B); Bantoer, 300 m, BACKER 3855 (B); between Jasawilangoen and Tempoeran, 20 m, on hedges, BACKER 8018, May 1913 (B, L); Bangil, thickets, 5 m, BACKER 7595, May 1913 (B); Kepoeh, in bushes, 75 m, BACKER 24215, June 1918 (B); Peteng, teak-wood, on red volcanic soil, BEUMÉE 2705, June 1918 (B); Kidoel, RUYSMAN 174, Aug. 1907 (U); Alkmaar near Lawang, MOUSSET 786 (B); Malang, c. 450 m, WISSE 220, June 1920 (B); G. Bentar near Probolinggo, 30 m, thickets on dry hill, BACKER 24320, June 1918 (B); Besoeki, N. slope of G. Idjen above Bajeman, thickets, 500 m, BACKER 24888, June 1918 (B); Sitoehondo, thickets, 30 m, BACKER 24628, June 1918 (B); Soemberwaroe, 50—150 m, KOORDERS 43882 β (see remarks), Aug. 1916 (B, L); Soemberwaroe, Kali Kelorkoran, CLASON C 100, May 1931 (B); Glenmore, RANT 1004, May 1933 (B); near Poeger, KOORDERS 21085 β , Oct. 1895 (B); id., KOORDERS 21463 β (B); Madoera, Kangean-islands, Kangean, Tambajangan, 110 m, BEGUIN L 2 (see remarks), May 1919 (B); id., Paliat, on hedge, BACKER 29629 (see remarks), May 1919 (B); id., Sepandjang, thickets, BACKER 29028, Apr. 1919 (B); id., Sepapan, thickets, BACKER 28545 (see remarks), Apr. 1919 (B).

CELEBES, without precise locality, MEYER s.n. (BD); Celebes and Dependencies, Roembia, Liano, 25—150 m, ELBERT 3012, Sept. 1909 (L); Salajar islands, Salajar, TEYSMANN 13885, see remarks (B); id., Kajocadi, c. 100 m, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 1330, May 1913 (U); id., Bonerate, c. 40 m, in thickets, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 1435, May 1913 (B, U); P. Moena, Raha, in dry vegetation, ELBERT 2888, July 1909 (L); id., id., on dry soil, ELBERT 2931, Aug. 1909 (L); P. Boeton, Baeo-baeo, in thickets, on very dry soil, ELBERT 2653, Sept. 1909 (L).

BALI, G. Goendoel, v. D. PAARDT 47, June 1926 (B); Noesa Penida, between Sampelan and Tanglad, way along coast, DE VOOGD 2396, April 1936 (B); id., between Tanglad and Keloempoeh, common, 400—500 m, DE VOOGD 2438, April 1936 (B).

LOMBOK, Ekas (?), thickets, Mrs. RENSCH 391, Apr. 1927 (B); Rindjani, northern slope, Bajan, on sand, 125—225 m, ELBERT 683, Apr. 1909 (L); Rindjani, northern slope, Sadjang, 500—700 m, ELBERT 795, Apr. 1909 (L).

SOEMBABA, Dompoe, in dry thickets, Mrs. RENSCH 843, May 1927 (B); E. Soembawa, Kapenta, teak-wood, 200 m, DE VOOGD 2560, June 1936 (B).

SOEMBA, Maoemaroe, forest, IBOET 485, May 1925 (B, L).

TIMOR, without precise locality, TEYSMANN s.n. (B); a duplicate specimen from the Paris herbarium, without collector's name (BD, L); a specimen from Koepang, cultivated in the Botanic Garden at Buitenzorg, B. X. 1. R. (B); Koepang, near Babaoe, ZEIJER s.n., May 1875 (BD); north coast of bay of Koepang, Taimanam, clearing in mountain forest, 1400 ft., NAUMANN s.n., May 1875 (BD, named var. *inaequalis* ENGL.); South Middle Timor, Soë, 880 m, WALSH 117, Jan. 1929 (B); id., Kolbano, WALSH 376, Apr. 1929 (B).

MOLUCCAS, Timorlaet (according to HEMSLEY, 1884).

NEW GUINEA, Territory of New Guinea, Constantinhafen, SCHLECHTER 14236, March 1902 (B, BD, K, P).

BISMARCK ARCHIPELAGO, New Ireland, Nusa, WARBURG 21262 (BD); id., Nuntani, Nukonuko, along-field, PEEKEL 362, March 1910 (BD).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, according to MERRILL on Luzon (Ilocos Norte, Lepanto, Bontoc, Union, Bulacan, Rizal, Laguna, Batangas), Culion, Palawan, Mindanao (Zamboanga) and Basilan, in thickets at low and medium altitudes. Without precise

locality, CUMING 829 (L); Luzon, CUMING 645 (BD); Prov. of Rizal, Montalban, LOHER 7281, Oct. 1903 (B, BD, K); Manila, Rev. Pl. Vasc. Filip. 476 (L); id., Antipolo, RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 1600, Jan. 1914 (B, BD, L, P); Batangas Prov., Punta Santiago, MERRILL, Spec. Blancoanae 822, Febr. 1915 (B, BD, K, L); Zambales Prov., Anuling, RAMOS and EDAÑO, Bur. of Sc. 44603, Nov.-Dec. 1924 (S); Culiñ, MERRILL 540, Dec. 1902 (BD, K); Palawan, Puerto Princesa, Mt. Pulgar, ELMER 12878, March 1911 (B, L).

CHRISTMAS ISLAND, Flying fish cove toward South Point, RIDLEY 26, Oct. 1904 (S).

Distribution: Tropical East Africa, Madagascar and adjacent islands, India (Central Provinces and Bombay to S. India, Assam, Indo-China¹), Ceylon, Malaysia, N. Caledonia, Tropical Australia.

Vernacular names: aroj djotang lemboet (Sund., KOORDERS), aroj djetton lemboet (Sund., MIQUEL), aroj jutton lumboet (HASSKARL), aroj pondolandak (Bantam, HASSKARL), aroj kapirotœ (Priangan, BOERLAGE), kapirotœ (Jav., Pekalongan, Djember, KOORDERS), rawatan (Jav., Semarang, KOORDERS), lawatan (Jav., Semarang, KOORDERS), oyot kitsjil (BURMAN), siemboekan (Mad., Bali, v. D. PAARDT), hímag (Philipp., Panay Bisáya language, MERRILL).

Remarks. 1. The pubescence of this species differs to a great extent in various specimens. In many specimens the indument in the inflorescences is denser than in the other parts. As has been mentioned already in the description, the length of the peduncle is very variable, from only a few mm to several cm. The sepals are slightly unequal in length, the three outer ones, of which the third one is often oblique at the base, are ovate-lanceolate to ovate, acuminate at the apex, attenuate to the base. Some specimens have the sepals broader than is commonly found; they closely resemble *J. Zollingeri*. Such specimens I saw from East Java (Besoekei, KOORDERS 43882 β) and from the Kan-gan Islands (BACKER 29629, 28545, BEGUIN 12). See also the remarks under *J. Zollingeri*.

2. A remarkable number is that collected by TEYSMANN (13885) on the island of Salajar (Celebes and Dependencies), showing an erect habit, according to the annotation on the label: "Convolvulacea erecta". It is in fruiting stage; flowers and leaves are lacking; the younger branches seem to have been densely tomentose. It might represent a

¹) A specimen collected in Tonkin, Indo-China, has the flowers larger, the corolla is about 15 mm long and 20 mm broad.

Var. **grandiflora** VAN OOSTSTR., nov. var., differt corolla circ. 15 mm longa, limbo circ. 20 mm lato.

INDO-CHINA, Tonkin, vicinity of Tu-Phap, BALANSA 3539, Nov. 1888 (L, type).

distinct variety, as has been supposed already by HALLIER, who added the following identification: *Jacquemontia paniculata* HALL. f. var., but as the material is so insufficient it seems better not to give a definite opinion until better specimens are available.

var. **multivalvis** (R. Br.) VAN OOSTSTR., nov. comb. — *Convolvulus multivalvis* R. Br., Fl. Nov. Holl. ed. 1 (1810) p. 483, var. α ; BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 429; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1070; id., Compr. Cat. Queensl. Pl. (1909) p. 353, fig. 328 — *Convolvulus parviflorus* VAHL var. *tomentosa* WARB. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1894) p. 207; SCHUM.-LAUTERB., Fl. Deutsch. Schutzgeb. (1901) p. 518 — *Jacquemontia multivalvis* (R. Br.) HALL. f. in Jahrb. Hamb. Wiss. Anst. XV (1898) p. 42; SCHUM.-LAUTERB., Fl. Deutsch. Schutzgeb., Nachtr. (1905) p. 369, with exception of the specimen SCHLECHTER 14236, which belongs to typical *J. paniculata* (BURM. f.) HALL. f.

Plant covered with a dense, yellowish brown tomentum, finally glabrescent.

TIMOR, without precise locality, ZIPPELIUS (L, labelled *Convolvulus sidaefolius* ZIPP., an unpublished name).

NEW GUINEA, Territory of New Guinea, Kelana, in fissures of rocks, prostrate, HELLWIG 48, fl. July 1888 (BD, type of *Convolvulus parviflorus* VAHL var. *tomentosa* WARB.); Papua, Port Moresby, GOLDBIE (according to V. MUELLER); id., sea shore, CARR 11827, fl. April 1935 (L).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, Apo Island, Mindoro Straits, MERRILL 420, Dec. 1902 (BD).

Distribution: Moluccas, Philippine Islands, New Guinea, Australia (N. Australia, Queensland).

Remarks. The specimens from Timor, collected by ZIPPELIUS perhaps differ by the glabrous sepals (only seen in fruiting state).

var. **philippinensis** VAN OOSTSTR., nov. var.

Differt sepalis 3 exterioribus ellipticis vel elliptico-oblongis, obtusiusculis, cuspidatis vel mucronulatis, non distincte acuminatis, herbaceis, 2 interioribus paullo latioribus, margine scariosis; pedunculis filiformibus, tenuioribus.

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, Luzon, prov. of Ilocos Norte, Burgos, RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 27181, Febr.-March 1917 (B, type); prov. of Ilocos Sur, Candon, CLEMENS 18677, Nov. 1928 (B); prov. of Union, Bauang, ELMER 5733 (see remarks), Febr. 1904, (B, BD, K, L).

Distribution: Philippine Islands (Luzon).

Remarks. 1. The pubescence of this new variety rather varies in the three numbers mentioned. Whereas CLEMENS 18677 is nearly glabrous, the two other numbers are covered with a very short tomentum. This tomentum is well-developed in the young parts, afterwards it apparently disappears.

2. The specimens ELMER 5733 are not quite typical var. *philippinensis*; their peduncles are partly somewhat thicker.

2. *Jacquemontia Zollingeri* (CHOISY) HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 543 — *Convolvulus Zollingeri* CHOISY in ZOLL., Syst. Verz., 2. Heft (1854) p. 130, 132; Miqu., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 622; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 509.

Herbaceous twiner, lignescent in the basal parts, pubescent to short-tomentose. Stems terete, glabrescent, brownish. Leaves rather shortly petiolate, blade ovate, acute or short-acuminate, base cordate, to 5.5 cm long and to 3.5 cm broad, but often smaller, pubescent to short-tomentose; lateral nerves 7—8. Peduncles axillary, rather short, 2—15 mm, pubescent to short-tomentose, cymosely branched, few- to several-flowered; bracts subulate, the lower to 5 mm long, the upper much shorter. Sepals very unequal, the two exterior ones broad-ovate, acute to short-acuminate at the apex, cordate or rounded at the base, herbaceous, pubescent to tomentose, the third semi-ovate, acute, partly herbaceous, partly scarious, the fourth and fifth lanceolate, acute, hairy near the apex, for the rest glabrous; two exterior ones 7 mm, third 6.5 mm, fourth and fifth 4.5 mm long. Corolla pale lilac, funnel-shaped, slightly 5-lobed, glabrous, 9—11 mm long. Filaments inserted 1.5 mm above the corolla base, pubescent at the place of insertion. Style glabrous, filiform, with 2 filiform stigmas. Capsule globular, 8-valved. Seeds 4, black, minutely verrucose, glabrous, about 2 mm long, the angles with a very narrow scarious wing.

BAIJ, Saraja, ZOLLINGER 705, May 1845 (B, L, U).

SOEMBAWA, Bima, between Sapi and Wira, in thickets near the coast, ZOLLINGER 3422 Z. M., Oct. 1847, *type* (B, L).

TIMOR, without precise locality, DE CASTRO s.n. (B); id., only numbered 14 (B).

Distribution: Lesser Sunda Islands.

Remarks. This species seems to be very closely related to the preceding one; perhaps it would even be better to consider it merely as a variety of it. In this connection may be pointed to some specimens mentioned under *J. paniculata* from East Java and from the Kangean islands (see remarks under *J. paniculata*). *J. paniculata* and *J. Zollingeri* show a great resemblance in general habit as well as in the form and size of the leaves and the inflorescences. The main differences may be found in the form of the sepals, the two outer ones of which in *J. Zollingeri* are broad-ovate, acute to acuminate at the apex and cordate or rounded at the base. The specimens have the same short and dense tomentum as var. *multivalvis* of *Jacquemontia*

paniculata. It is an interesting fact that besides these tomentose specimens there is also a much less pubescent form in which the stem and leaves are only sparsely pilose and glabrescent, whereas the inflorescences still bear the dense tomentum:

var. **Jonkeri** VAN OOSTSTR., nov. var.

Differt ramis, petiolis, foliisque sparse pilosis vel glabrescentibus, pedunculis, pedicellis, calycibusque dense tomentosis.

TIMOR, without precise locality, JONKER 285, fl. Apr. (U, *type*).

Distribution: Timor.

A remarkable plant with its sparsely pilose stems and leaves and its densely tomentose inflorescences with very short peduncles (2—5 mm) and white flowers.

3. **Jacquemontia tomentella** (Miq.) HALL. f. in Versl. 's Lands Plantent. 1895 (1896) p. 126; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 499, 508; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XLIX (1913) p. 377; RENDLE in Journ. Linn. Soc. XLII (1914) p. 113; MERRILL in Journ. Roy. As. Soc. Str. Br. Spec. Numb. (1921) p. 508 — *Lettsomia tomentella* MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. Suppl. (1860) p. 560.

A large, woody twiner. Stems terete, angular upwards, the younger parts densely puberulent with very minute stellate (7—13 rays) hairs of a pale yellow-brown colour, making the impression of being farinose; the adult parts glabrescent, fistulose, 4—5 mm in diam. Leaves petiolate, the petiole much shorter than the blade, 2—4.5 cm long, densely puberulent like stems, longitudinally grooved; the blade large, ovate, acuminate at the apex, rounded or slightly cordate at the base, 6—14 cm long and 4—9.5 cm broad, with the same farinose stellate pubescence as the stems, the lower surface paler than the upper one, the upper surface glabrescent; nervation prominent beneath, lateral nerves 6—7, secondary nerves parallel. Peduncles axillary, farinose with stellate hairs like the stems, shorter or longer than the leaves, corymbosely branched above, the flowers in dense umbel-like inflorescences, forming large, more or less unilateral panicles at the end of the branches; pedicels 3—6 mm, lower bracts sometimes foliaceous, upper ones much smaller. Sepals almost equal in length, 5—6 mm, the two outer ones ovate, obtuse, the three inner ones broad-ovate to orbicular, concave, all puberulent outside and with minute pellucid dots, inside glabrous. Corolla pink or white, funnel-shaped, with 5 densely pilose midpetaline areas, 14—15 mm long or more. Filaments with dilated, pilose base. Ovary pilose, 2-celled, each cell with 2 ovules, style filiform, pilose near the base, stigma lobes thick, almost globular, wrinkled. Capsule not seen (for the capsule see under var. *micrantha*).

SUMATRA, West Coast, Mocara Sipongi, TEYSMANN 1149 HB (B; U, *type of Lettsonia tomentella* MIQ.); Bondjol, TEYSMANN 1151 HB (B, L, U); Djam bi, Pahoe, on hill, c. 30 m, POSTHUMUS 1017, Oct. 1925 (B, L).

BORNEO, without precise locality, DE VRIESE 213, 1859—60 (L).

Distribution: Sumatra, Borneo.

Vernacular names: akar koemiet (Sumatra, TEYSMANN), lehoe-lehoe (Sumatra, POSTHUMUS).

Remarks. All parts of the plant are covered with a dense farinose pubescence consisting of very small scalelike stellate hairs, with 7—13 short rays. These scales give a typical pale yellowish brown colour to the specimens.

var. *micrantha* HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XLIX (1913) p. 377; MERRILL in Journ. Roy. As. Soc. Str. Br. Spec. Numb. (1921) p. 508; VAN OOSTSTR. in Kew Bull. (1938) p. 175.

Indument as in the type. Flowers smaller than in the typical specimens of the species, sepals of the same form, but shorter, 3—4 mm long, corolla 8—10 mm long, capsule ovoid, mucronate, about 8 mm high, brown, 2-celled, 4-valved, valves hairy at the top, lanceolate, acute, seeds 4 or often less, brownish black, glabrous.

BORNEO, W. division, Sintang, G. Kelam, HALLIER 2256, Jan. 1894 (B, BD, K, L); Sintang, upper Mandai River, Nanga Raen, HALLIER 2570, March 1894 (B, L); S. and E. division, between Salinahu and Simpokak, WINKLER 2982, July 1908 (B). Cultivated in the Botanic Garden at Buitenzorg sub n. XV. II. 29 and XV. II. 32 (B); Sarawak, Sarawak river, Perkulu Ampat, Jeramé, HAVILAND h. p. r. c., June 1890 (K, *type*; S); Saribas, Paku, HAVILAND and HOSE 3519, Dec. 1893 (K, L); Baram district, Miri river, HOSE 525, Jan. 1895 (K); near Long Kapa, Mount Dulit, Ulu Tinjar, under 300 m, in secondary forest, RICHARDS 1257, Aug. 1932 (K); Kabayan-Koung, 600—1300 ft., HOLTUM, Singapore Field n. 25110; Nov. 1931 (S); British North Borneo, Tenom, 700 ft., abundant everywhere; it forms dense masses over exposed low undergrowth, which are simply smothered in delicate rose-pink flowers that contrast charmingly with the silvery green leaves, GIBBS 2717, fl. January (K); Mount Kinabalu, between Kibayo and Keung, CLEMENS 9848, Oct. 1915 (B).

Distribution: Borneo.

Vernacular names: ampur (Sintang, HALLIER), djela-ang (S. and E. division, WINKLER).

Remarks. A large liane, 9—12 m high (RICHARDS), the flowers are purple-pink (HOLTUM), pale magenta (RICHARDS), red-purple (HAVILAND), pink or white (HALLIER); anthers and stigmas are white; the leaves and the stem are whitish-green (RICHARDS); silvery green (GIBBS). See also the remarks by HALLIER l.c. p. 377—378.

var. *heteroradiata* VAN OOSTSTR., nov. var.

Var. *micranthae* simillima, differt pilis stellatis biformibus, pluri-

bus ut in var. *micrantha*, ceteris 8—10-radiatis, radio uno quam ceteris multo longiore, erecto.

BORNEO, S. and E. division, Darat Mahakam, exped. NIEUWENHUIS, AMDJAH 33, Oct. 1898 (B; L, *type*); Soengoi Bloc-oe, exped. NIEUWENHUIS, JAHERI 406, 1896—97 (B, L).

Distribution: Borneo.

Remarks. This new variety much resembles var. *micrantha*, differs, however, by the curious stellate hairs, being of two forms, viz. partly as in var. *micrantha* and partly with several short rays and a longer erect one, much exceeding the others.

var. **tomentosa** VAN OOSTSTR., nov. var.

Var. *micranthae* simillima, differt pilis stellatis 3—4(—5)-radiatis, radiis longioribus.

BORNEO, Sarawak, without precise locality, BECCARI 2761 (K); Sarawak river, Perkulu ampat, HAVILAND b. q. n. x, June 1890 (K); Limbang, HAVILAND b. q. m. x. b., 113, in black and 590, in red (K); Limbang, HOSE 764, Dec. 1895 (K, *type*); Trusan River, HAVILAND b. c. b. n., 832 (K).

Distribution: Borneo.

Remarks. Stellate hairs with 3—4, occasionally with 5 rays; rays longer than in var. *micrantha*, hairs often differing in size, often larger mixed with smaller ones. The indument on the lower surface of the leaves is often much denser than on the upper surface; sometimes the upper surface is almost glabrous.

Cultivated for the flowers are:

4. *J. pentantha* (JACQ.) DON. A glabrous or sparsely hairy twiner. Leaves ovate to broad-ovate, acuminate; peduncles long and slender. Flowers in a few to many-flowered umbelliform cyme; bracts much longer than in *J. paniculata*, linear, the lower ones to 10 mm long; two outer sepals 7—10 mm long, ovate, long acuminate, third sepal oblique, semi-ovate, 2 interior sepals much shorter, ovate to lanceolate, acuminate. Corolla blue, white at the base, larger than in *J. paniculata*, 1—1.5 cm long, the limb about 2 cm broad.

MALAY PENINSULA, Singapore, cultivated in the Botanic Gardens, FRIETADO s.n.; MD. NUR s.n.; HULLETT 356 (S).

JAVA, Malang, Malang, cultivated, ULTÉE s.n. (B).

5. *J. Blanchetii* MORIC. A glabrous or sparsely hairy twiner. Leaves ovate or ovate-oblong, acuminate; peduncles long and slender. Flowers in few-flowered umbelliform cymes; bracts minute; sepals glabrous, two outer sepals shorter than the inner ones, ovate to elliptic, obtuse, 4—6 mm long, the 3 inner ones more oblong, obtuse, 7—7.5 mm

long. Corolla about 2.5 cm long, pale blue or violet, the midpetaline areas paler outside.

JAVA, Buitenzorg, Buitenzorg, cultivated in the Botanic Garden n. X. F. 63 (L); XV. H. 42 (B); XV. K. B. XII. 3 (B); XV. K. B. XII. 9 (B); HALLIER C. 14, March 1893 (L); Kedoe, Wonosobo, cultivated, BRINKMAN 643, July 1935 (B); Malang, Pasoeroean, cultivated, BACKER 36032, July 1929 (Pa).

IX. *ANISEIA* CHOISY

CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 481; VIII (1838) p. 65; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 429; Miq., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 623; PETER in ENGL.-PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. IV, 3a (1891) p. 25; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 579; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 499, 509; BAKER and RENDLE in THIS-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 88; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 301; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 456; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 359; BACKER, Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr. (1931) p. 514 — *Ipomoea*, subgenus *Aniseia* CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 200; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXIII (1894) p. 104 — *Ipomoea* § *Aniseia* GAGNEP. et COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 231.

Prostrate or twining herbs. Leaves linear, lanceolate, ovate or elliptic, often mucronate. Flowers on axillary peduncles, solitary or in few-flowered dichasial inflorescences. Sepals 5, herbaceous, acute or acuminate, unequal, the 3 exterior ones much larger, often decurrent on the pedicel, enlarged in fruit. Corolla broad-tubular to funnel-shaped, 5-toothed or almost entire, with 5 well-limited midpetaline hairy bands outside. Stamens and style included. Pollen smooth. Ovary glabrous, 2-celled, each cell with 2 ovules. Style 1, slender, stigmas thick, globular or oblong. Disk small or absent. Capsule globose, glabrous, 2-celled, 4-valved, 4- or less-seeded. Seeds trigonous or globose, black.

Distribution: Species all confined to tropical and subtropical America with the exception of one, which occurs in the tropics of the New and the Old World.

One species in Malaysia:

Aniseia martinicensis (JACQ.) CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VIII (1838) p. 66; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 430; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1894) p. 96; id. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 382; KOORDERS in Meded. 's Lands Plantent. XIX (1898) p. 542 [*A. martiniensis* (CHOISY) HALL. f.]; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned.

Ind. II (1899) p. 499, 509; HALL. f. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. sér. 2, I (1901) p. 674; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 301; MERRILL and ROLFE in Philipp. Journ. Sc. III (1908) p. 123; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 111; KOORD.-SCHUM., Syst. Verz. III (1914) p. 109; BOLD., Zakfl. Java (1916) n. 796; HALL. f. in Meded. Rijks-herb. Leiden 35 (1918) p. 5; MERRILL in Journ. Roy. As. Soc. Str. Br. Spec. Numb. (1921) p. 508; RIDLEY, Fl. Mal. Penins. II (1923) p. 456; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 359; BACKER, Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr. (1931) p. 514 — *Convolvulus martinicensis* JACQ., Select. Stirp. Amer. (1763) p. 26, t. XVII — *C. uniflorus* BURM., Fl. Ind. (1768) p. 47, t. 21, fig. 2; DESR. in LAM., Encycl. III (1789) p. 544 — ? *C. emarginatus* VAHL, Symb. III (1794) p. 23 (I did not see the specimen of KÖNIG mentioned by VAHL); WILLD., Sp. Pl. I (1797) p. 847; Pers. Syn. Plant. I (1805) p. 177 — *Ipomoea martinicensis* (JACQ.) MEY., Prim. Fl. Esseq. (1818) p. 98 — *I. uniflora* (BURM.) R. et S., Syst. Veg. IV (1819) p. 247; BLUME, Bijdr. (1825) p. 721 (*I. uniflora* BURM.); BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 425, excl. syn. *A. ensifolia, cernua*; F. VILL., Novis App. (1880) p. 140 (not seen); CLARKE in Hook., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 201; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceylon III (1895) p. 215; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1065, excl. syn. *A. ensifolia, cernua*; id., Compr. Cat. Queensl. Pl. (1909) p. 349; GAGNEP. et COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 244 and p. 236, fig. 29 (5) — *Convolvulus Rheedii* WALL. in ROXB., Fl. Ind. (1824) p. 70; WIGHT, Ill. Ind. Bot. (1831) p. 19, t. 8; WIGHT in Hook., Bot. Misc. II (1831) p. 106, t. 8 — *Convolvulus pterocarpus* BERT. ex COLLA, Hort. Ripul. (1824) p. 37 (not seen) — *Aniseia uniflora* (BURM.) CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 483, t. 2, fig. 9; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 431; WIGHT, Icon. III (1843—47) t. 850; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 623; PETER in ENGL.-PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. IV, 3a (1891) p. 25, fig. 12A; COOKE, Fl. Bombay II (1905) p. 231; BAKER and RENDLE in THBS.-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 88; DUTHIE, Fl. Upper Ganget. Pl. II (1911) p. 122; GAMBLE, Fl. Pres. Madras V (1923) p. 924 — *Ipomoea pterocarpa* (BERT.) DON, Gen. Syst. IV (1838) p. 282 — ? *I. lanceolata* DON, l.c.; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 390 — *Aniseia emarginata* (VAHL) HASSK., Cat. Hort. Bogor. (1844) p. 139; id., Pl. Jav. Rar. (1848) p. 518; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 624 — *Calystegia mucronata* SPR. ex CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 430, pro synonym.

Herbaceous. Stems prostrate or twining, rooting in the basal parts (always?), to 1.50 m long, terete, finely striate or smooth, appressed pilose

or glabrous. Leaves narrow- to broad-oblong, obtuse, truncate, emarginate or rarely acute at the apex, mucronulate, attenuate towards the base, 3.5—7 cm long, 0.8—3 cm broad, glabrous or sparsely pilose above, sparsely pilose beneath, sometimes glabrous on both sides; petiole much shorter than the blade, 0.5—2 cm. Inflorescences axillary, 1-, sometimes 2- or 3-flowered; peduncle shorter than the leaf, 2—5 cm, more or less densely pilose, upwards often denser; pedicel shorter than the outer sepals, 5—7 mm or longer, appressed pilose with short, soft hairs; bracts small, narrow-lanceolate to subulate, sharply acute. Sepals herbaceous, reticulately nerved, the 3 outer ones much larger than the 2 inner, sparsely pilose outside, 12—20 mm long, the two outermost ones ovate, acute, mucronulate at the apex, rounded, slightly cordate or acute at the base and short-decurrent on the pedicel; third sepal lanceolate, more or less falcate, short-decurrent on the pedicel; 2 interior sepals ovate to lanceolate, acute or acuminate, 10—13 mm long, not decurrent; outer sepals enlarged in fruit, and then scarious, reticulately nerved, 2—2.5 cm long. Corolla white, funnel-shaped, 2—3 cm long; limb slightly 5-lobed; midpetaline areas hairy, with a hairy mucro, the connecting fields glabrous. Stamens included, filaments decurrent on the corolla, hairy at the base. Disk obsolete. Ovary glabrous, style filiform, stigmas 2, small, thick, globular to oblong. Capsule ovoid, 2-celled, 4-valved, 4- or less-seeded; valves acute, oblong, brown outside, silvery white and lustrous inside. Seeds dull black, woolly at the angles, minutely pilose on the sides, 5—6 mm in diam.

MALAY PENINSULA, Perak, Kuala Dipong, SCORTECHINI 1780 (S); Kota Bahru, KING's coll. 1075 (according to PRAIN); Dindings, Batu Hampar, BUCKILL, Singapore Field n. 507, March 1914 (S); Kelantan, Kamposa, RIDLEY s.n., Aug. 1889 (S); Selangor, VESTERDAL 41, Nov.-Dec. 1935 (S); Pahang, Pekan, RIDLEY s.n. (S); Pekan, Katapang, RIDLEY 1248, May 1890 (S); Malacca, GRIFFITH, MAINGAY (according to CLARKE and PRAIN); JAGOR 268 (BD).

SUMATRA, without precise locality, KORTHALS s.n. (L); KORTHALS 87 (B, L); KORTHALS 252 (L); East Coast, near Serdang, rather rare, LÖRZLING 3255, Oct. 1914 (B); between Serdang and Rantau pandjang, not rare, LÖRZLING 3374, Nov. 1914 (B); Djambi, Pahoe, edge of forest, POSTHUMUS 1047, Oct. 1925 (B, L); Palembang, Kajocagoeng, DE VOOGE 74, Febr. 1928 (B).

JAVA, according to BACKER in the lower parts of the island, in marshy grass-fields, along water, along sawahs, rather frequent in some localities, but in general rare. Bantam, Tjaringin, edge of pool, BACKER 7348, March 1913 (B); Batavia, "in fruticetis uliginosis circa Bataviam", BLUME s.n. (B, L); id., BLUME 1113 (L); Moester Cornelis, in wet grassy places, BACKER 33864, May 1903 (B, L); Kali Soenter, in wet grassy places, BACKER 33840 (B); Kampong Goesti, wet grassy places, BACKER 33841, June 1904 (B); Buitenzorg, Tjibinong, on dike of pool, VAN STEENIS 3088, Sept. 1929 (B); cult. in Botanic Garden, II. Q. E. 9 (B); Cheribon,

between Haoergeulis and Tjipoenegara, BACKER 16831, Oct. 1914 (B); Malang, Djatirata, railroad in marshy forest, many specimens, BACKER 7831, May 1913 (B); S.-Djatirata, along ditch, many specimens, BACKER 8134, May 1913 (B).

BORNEO, without precise locality, KORTHALS 85 (L); W. division, Kapoera, near Soekalanting and Semitau, HALLIER 84, Borneo-expedition 1893—94 (B); S. and E. division, Bandjermasin, KORTHALS 252 (L); West-Koetai, near Moeara Kaman, dried up padang, common, ENDERT 1483, June 1925 (B); West-Koetai, near Lakoem, secondary forest, along brook, ENDERT 1749, June 1925 (B).

CELEBES, Celebes and Dependencies, Pangkadjene, on rocks, TEYSMANN 12106 (B); Wavotobi Do., marshy forest, KJELLBERG 867, March 1929 (B); Manado, near Manado, sandy beach in thin, low forest, rather rare, KOORDERS 16558 β , Dec. 1894 (B, BD, L).

NEW GUINEA, Dutch New Guinea, New Guinea expedition 1904—1905, near Itnabay, KOCH s.n. (L); Merauke, in alangfield, VERSTEEG 1949, Nov. 1907 (B); Mamberamo, FEUILLETAU DE BRUYN 136, Oct. 1914 (B); mouth of Mamberamo, JANOWSKY 424, Sept. 1913 (B); Pionierbivak, c. 50 m, clearings, among ferns, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 9352, June 1926 (B); Papua, Lake Daviumbu, Middle Fly River, swamp margins, BRASS 7651, Sept. 1936 (L).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, without precise locality, VIDAL 3356 (according to MERRILL, 1923); according to MERRILL among grasses in freshwater swamps at low altitudes; very rare or local in the Philippines; Palawan, Lake Manguao, MERRILL 9458, Apr. 1913 (B, K, L, P).

Distribution: Tropics of the Old and the New World.

Vernacular names: akar ulan putih (Malay Peninsula, RIDLEY), akar lidah patong (Malay Peninsula, JAGOR, RIDLEY), bagioe seroet (Djambi, POSTHUMUS), karoet (Palembang, DE VOOUD), hat bijawak (Borneo, W.-Koetai, ENDERT); m(w)anaring-i-lawanan, wanaring pante (Manado, KOORDERS).

Use: as a vegetable (Malay Peninsula, RIDLEY; Borneo, BOERLAGE).

X. CONVULVULUS L.

L., Spec. Pl. ed. 1 (1753) p. 153; BLUME, Bijdr. (1825) p. 724; CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 477; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 399; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 621; BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 428; BENTH. et HOOK., Gen. Plant. II (1876) p. 874; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 217; BAILL., Hist. Pl. X (1891) p. 321; PETER in ENGL.-PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. IV, 3a (1891) p. 33; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 579; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceyl. III (1895) p. 226; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 501, 509; BAKER and RENDLE in THIS.-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 88; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 111; GAGNEP. et COURCH. in LÉC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 300 —

Stevogia NECK., Elem. II (1790) p. 23 — *Rhodorrhiza* WEBB in Bot. Reg. (1841) Misc. p. 69 — *Pantocsekia* GRISEB. in Oesterr. Bot. Zeitschr. XXIII (1873) p. 267.

Annual or perennial herbs, undershrubs or shrubs with prostrate, erect or climbing stems. Hairs simple or rarely with 2 arms. Leaves entire, or rarely more or less deeply lobed, mostly spatulate, attenuate to the petiole or hastate. Flowers regular, axillary, solitary, in few-flowered cymes or in dense involucrate heads. Sepals 5, equal or subequal, obtuse or acute. Corolla various in length, funnel-shaped, white, pink, blue or yellow, with 5 often not well-defined midpetaline areas. Stamens and style included; filaments often unequal, filiform, pollen smooth, ellipsoid; disk annular or cup-shaped; ovary 2-celled, each cell with 2 ovules; style simple, filiform, stigmas 2, linear or filiform. Capsule 2-celled, usually 4-valved, 4- or less-seeded; seeds black or brown, mostly glabrous.

Distribution: In the temperate and subtropical regions of both hemispheres, rarer in the tropics.

One species in Malaysia:

Convolvulus arvensis L., Spec. Pl. ed. 1 (1753) p. 153; CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 479; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 406; CLARKE in Hook., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 219; WATT, Diet. Econ. Prod. Ind. II (1889) p. 518; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1894) p. 108; BAKER and WRIGHT in THIS-DYER, Fl. Cap. IV, 2 (1904) p. 75; COOKE, Fl. Bombay II (1905) p. 234; BAKER and RENDLE in THIS-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 97; DUTHIE, Fl. Upper Ganget. Pl. II (1911) p. 106; GAMBLE, Fl. Pres. Madras V (1923) p. 925 — *C. Malcolmii* ROXB., Fl. Ind. I (1832) p. 474.

Perennial. Stems prostrate or twining, angular, sparsely pubescent or glabrous. Leaves petiolate, the petiole shorter than the blade; blade entire, ovate-oblong, oblong or lanceolate, mostly obtuse and mucronulate at the apex, hastate or sagittate at the base, to 4—5 cm long, often more or less secund. Flowers in axillary, 1- or sometimes 2—3—more-flowered cymes; peduncles angular, shorter or longer than the leaves; bracts linear, about 3 mm long; pedicels much longer than the calyx. Sepals slightly unequal, the 2 exterior ones a little shorter, oblong-elliptic, obtuse, shortly ciliate, the interior ones broader, almost orbicular, obtuse or slightly retuse, more or less distinctly mucronulate, 3.5—5 mm long. Corolla white or pink or white with pink or red midpetaline areas outside or pink with red or white midpetaline areas outside, broadly funnel-shaped, about 2 cm long, the limb shallowly

lobed. Stamens slightly unequal, the filaments with broadened base, papillose at the margin. Ovary glabrous, style filiform, stigmas filiform. Capsule ovoid-globose, glabrous, 5—8 mm long, 2-celled, 4-valved, 4-seeded. Seeds dark brown or black, 3—4 mm long.

JAVA, Malang, Semeroc-complex, saddle G. Tengger-Ajah ajah djambanga, 2100 m, on uncultivated fields, frequent, GISIUS 70, Sept. 1927 (Pa); according to an annotation on the label, by BACKER, in 1930 in the garden of the Semeroc farm.

Distribution: Widely spread in the temperate and subtropical parts of both hemispheres, rarely in the tropics.

Vernacular names: small bindweed, akkerwinde (Dutch).

Convolvulus sphaerostigma CAV., Icon. V (1799) p. 54, t. 481 (= *Jacquemontia hirsuta* CHOISY) has been recorded from Mindanao and from Mexico. According to MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 359 the Mindanao record was based either on an erroneously localized specimen (Malaspina Expedition) or on an erroneously identified one.

XI. CALYSTEGIA R. BR.

R. BR., Prodr. Fl. Nov. Holl. ed. 1 (1810) p. 483, nom. generic. conserv.; CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VIII (1837) p. 485; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 433; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 624; BENTH. et HOOK., Gen. Plant. II (1876) p. 874; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 217; BAILL., Hist. Pl. X (1891) p. 324; PETER in ENGL.-PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. IV, 3a (1891) p. 36; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 580; BOERL., Handl., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 500, 509; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 299; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 111; RADLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 454 — *Volulus* MEDIC. in Staatsw. Vorles. Churpf. Phys. Oek. Ges. I (1791) p. 202 (not seen) — *Convolvulus* sect. *Calystegia* (R. BR.) BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 428, 430.

Prostrate or twining, perennial herbs. Leaves petiolate, mostly glabrous, entire or lobed, the base sagittate to hastate. Flowers axillary, solitary or in few-flowered cymes. Bracts 2, mostly large, foliaceous, broad-ovate, often inflated, embracing the calyx. Sepals 5, subequal, ovate to oblong, acute or obtuse, herbaceous. Corolla medium-sized or large, glabrous, campanulate to funnel-shaped, slightly lobed or subentire, white or pink or rarely yellowish, outside with 5 distinct mid-petaline bands. Stamens and style included; filaments subequal, pollen globular, smooth; style filiform, stigmas 2, mostly oblong or elliptic,

complanate, ovary 1-celled or imperfectly 2-celled, 4-ovuled. Capsule globose, 4-valved, 4-seeded; seeds black, smooth or verrucose.

Distribution: Warm and temperate regions.

Only species in Malaysia:

Calystegia hederacea WALL. in ROXB., Fl. Ind. II (1824) p. 94 (not seen); id., Cat. (1828) n. 1328; CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VIII (1837) p. 485; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 434; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 625; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 217; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1894) p. 111; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 509; BAKER and RENDLE in THIS.-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 99; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV. (1906) p. 299; DUTHIE, Fl. Upper Ganget. Pl. II (1911) p. 105; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 454 — *Convolvulus Wallichianus* SPR., Syst. IV, 2 (1827) p. 61 — *C. acetosaeifolius* TURCZ. in Bull. Mosc. (1840) p. 73 (not seen) — *Calystegia acetosaeifolia* TURCZ., Fl. Baic.-Dahur. II, 2 (1856) p. 289, in nota (not seen) — *Volvulus hederaceus* (WALL.) O. K., Rev. Gen. II (1891) p. 447 — *Calystegia abyssinica* ENGL. in Abh. Preuss. Akad. Wiss. 1891, II (1892) p. 347 (not seen).

A probably perennial herb, stems slender, prostrate or twining, glabrous. Leaves glabrous, 1.5—4(—7.5, PRAIN) cm long, 0.5—2(—2.5, PRAIN) cm broad, oblong to triangular, obtuse or slightly emarginate at the apex, sagittate to cordate at the base, the basal auricles more or less spreading, entire or 2-lobed; the petiole shorter than or nearly as long as the blade. Flowers axillary, solitary, the peduncle 2—5 cm long; bracts 2, enclosing the sepals, elliptic, obtuse, 6—8 mm long, persistent. Sepals 5, oblong, obtuse, mucronulate, glabrous, the outer ones about 6(—7.5, PRAIN) mm long, the inner ones somewhat shorter. Corolla campanulate, pinkish-purple (PRAIN), about 2 cm long, the limb sub-entire; stamens and style included, filaments slightly unequal, dilated at the base, inserted close to the corolla base; disk low, cup-shaped; ovary glabrous, conical; style filiform, stigmas elongate. Capsule (PRAIN) ovoid, subacute, glabrous, 7.5 mm long; seeds glabrous.

MALAY PENINSULA, Penang, WALLICH 1328/2, collected by PORTER (S). According to PRAIN possibly only a casual weed.

Distribution: Africa (Abyssinia), Asia (from Punjab and Afghanistan to N. and E. Bengal, Penang, and to China, Japan and Amurland).

Calystegia sepium (L.) R. BR., Prodr. Fl. Nov. Holl. ed. 1 (1810) p. 483; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 624; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned.

Ind. II (1899) p. 509; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 111 — *Convolvulus sepium* L., Spec. Plant. ed. 1 (1753) p. 153 — *Volvulus sepium* (L.) JUNGER in Oesterr. Bot. Zeitschr. XLI (1891) p. 133.

Although this species has been recorded from Java by MIQUEL and after him by BOERLAGE and by KOORDERS, it is neither represented in the large collections from that island in the herbaria at Buitenzorg and at Leiden nor in one of the other collections I could examine. I, therefore, believe that MIQUEL's citation of Java is incorrect and that it has never been collected in that island.

Calystegia affinis ENDL. The specimen HOLLRUNG 155, collected in New Guinea, Finschhafen, and mentioned by SCHUMANN in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. IX (1887) p. 216 under *Calystegia affinis* ENDL., Prodr. Fl. Norfolk. (1833) p. 51, n. 103, belongs to *Ipomoea gracilis* R. BR. (= *I. denticulata* (DESR.) CHOISY). See SCHUM. and LAUTERB., Fl. Deutsch. Schutzgeb. (1901) p. 516.

XII. SHUTEREIA CHOISY

CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 485, t. 2, fig. 11, non *Shuteria* WIGHT et ARNOTT, 1834; id., in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 435; HOUSE in Bull. Torr. Bot. Club XXXIII (1906) p. 318 — *Hewittia* WIGHT et ARNOTT in Madr. Journ. Sc. Ser. I, V (1837) p. 22 (not seen); MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 620; BENTH. et HOOK., Gen. Plant. II (1876) p. 873; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 216; BAILLON, Hist. Pl. X (1891) p. 324; PETER in ENGL.-PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. IV, 3a (1891) p. 32; CHODAT et ROULET in Bull. Herb. Boiss. I (1893) p. 191; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 581; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceyl. III (1895) p. 225; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 499, 509; BAKER and RENDLE in THIS.-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 100; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 300; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 111; GAGNEP. et COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 298; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 455; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 359; BACKER, Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr. (1931) p. 515 — *Palmia* ENDL., Gen. Pl. (1839) p. 653.

Herbaceous, pubescent plants, twining or prostrate. Leaves entire, angular or lobed, cordate. Flowers axillary, solitary or in few-flowered cymes. Bracts 2, oblong- or linear-lanceolate, acuminate, at some distance from the calyx. Sepals 5, acute, herbaceous, three outer ones larger, ovate, accrescent in fruit, two inner ones much smaller. Corolla

medium-sized, campanulate to funnel-shaped, 5-angled, pale yellow or white, mostly with a purple eye. Stamens 5, included, filaments linear with dilated base; pollen smooth. Disk ring-shaped. Ovary hairy, 1-celled or imperfectly 2-celled at the top; ovules 4; style filiform, included; stigmas 2, ovate-oblong, complanate. Capsule 1-celled, more or less distinctly 4-valved, 4- or less-seeded. Seeds black, glabrous, opaque.

Distribution: Tropical Africa, tropical Asia, Malaysia and Polynesia.

Remarks. In recent literature we generally find the name *Hewittia* WIGHT et ARNOTT (1837) for this genus. *Shuterea* CHOISY (1833) is, however, an earlier name and is adopted here. In consequence the name *Shuteria* WIGHT et ARNOTT (1834), a genus of *Leguminosae*, has to be altered.

One species in Malaysia:

Shuterea sublobata (L. f.) HOUSE in Bull. Torr. Bot. Club XXXIII (1906) p. 318 — *Convolvulus sublobatus* L. f., Suppl. (1781) p. 135 — *C. bracteatus* VAHL, Symb. III (1794) p. 25 — *C. bicolor* VAHL, Symb. III (1794) p. 25; CURT., Bot. Mag. (1821) t. 2205; ROXB., Fl. Ind. ed. CAREY et WALL. II (1824) p. 57; id., Fl. Ind. I (1832) p. 475 (mentioned by ROXBURGH as *C. bicolor* WILLD.) — *Ipomoea Weinmanni* R. et S., Syst. IV (1819) p. 243 — *I. malabarica* auct. non R. et S.; BL., Bijdr. (1825) p. 715 — *I. bracteata* (VAHL) R. et S., Syst. IV (1819) p. 227; BL., Bijdr. (1825) p. 711 (mentioned by BLUME as *I. bracteata* VAHL) — *Shuterea bicolor* (VAHL) CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 48, t. 2, fig. 11; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 435; VAN HOUTTE, Fl. des Serres IV (1848) t. 421; CHOISY in ZOLL., Syst. Verz. 2. Heft (1854) p. 130, 133 (*Shuteria bicolor*) — *Convolvulus hederaceus* BLANCO, Fl. Filip. ed. 1 (1837) p. 90; id., ed. 2 (1845) p. 66 (not seen); id., ed. 3, I (1877) p. 124, non L. (according to MERRILL, Spec. Blanc. (1918) p. 326) — *Hewittia bicolor* (VAHL) WIGHT et ARN. in Madr. Journ. Sc. Ser. I, V (1837) p. 22 (not seen); WIGHT, Icon. III (1843) p. 45, t. 835 (*Heivetia bicolor*); id., Illustr. II (1850) t. 168 b, fig. VI (*Hewetia*); MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 620; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 216; HEMSLEY, Rep. Chall., Bot. I, 3 (1884) p. 170; FORBES, Wander., Germ. ed. II (1886) p. 222; VIDAL y SOLER, Rev. Plant. Vasc. Philipp. (1886) p. 197; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceyl. III (1895) p. 226; HALL. f. in Versl. 's Lands Plantent. 1895 (1896) p. 126; id. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 379, 380; KOORDERS in Meded. 's Lands Plantent. XIX (1898) p. 542; BOERL., Handl. Fl.

Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 509; HALL. f. in Bull. Herb. Boiss., sér. 2, I (1901) p. 675; BAKER and WRIGHT in THIS.-DYER, Fl. Cap. IV, 2 (1904) p. 68; COOKE, Fl. Bombay II (1905) p. 231; BAKER and RENDLE in THIS.-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 100; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 300; MERRILL in Philipp. Journ. Sci. I (1906) Suppl. p. 120; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 111; KOORDERS-SCHUM., Syst. Verz. (1910—13), Conv. p. 2; id. (1914) p. 109; GAGNEP. et COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 298, 299, fig. 34; GAMBLE, Fl. Pres. Madras V (1923) p. 924; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 455, fig. 117 — *Aniscia Afzelii* DON, Gen. Syst. IV (1838) p. 295 — *Ipomoea* ? *teretistigma* CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 373 — *I. panduraeformis* DRÈGE mss. ex CHOISY in DC., Prodr. l.c. p. 435, pro synonym. — *Shuteria bicolor* (VAHL) CHOISY var. *abbreviata* CHOISY in DC., Prodr. l.c. p. 435 — *Aniscia bracteata* (VAHL) HASSK., Pl. Jav. Rar. (1848) p. 516 — *Hewittia asarifolia* KLOTZSCH in PETER, Reise Mossamb. Bot. (1862) p. 242 — *H. hirta* KLOTZSCH l.c. p. 243 — *H. sublobata* (L. f.) KUNTZE, Rev. Gen. (1891) p. 441; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1894) p. 111; BOLD., Zakfl. Java (1916) n. 802; MERRILL, Spec. Blanc. in Bur. of Sc. Publ. 12 (1918) p. 326; id., Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 359; BACKER, Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr. (1931) p. 515 — *H. Barbeyana* CHOD. et ROULET in Bull. Herb. Boiss. I (1893) p. 192 — *Ipomoea benguelensis* BAKER in Kew Bull. (1894) p. 69 — *I. phyllosepala* BAKER l.c. — *Bonamia Volkensii* DAMMER in Engl., Pfl. Ost. Afr. C (1895) p. 329.

A herbaceous plant with slender, prostrate or twining stems, 1—2 m long (BACKER), more or less densely pubescent, glabrescent, angular, occasionally rooting. Leaves petiolate, petiole pubescent, 1—6 cm long; blade ovate to broad-ovate in outline, appressed pilose with short hairs on both sides, especially beneath, or nearly glabrous, 3—12 cm long, 4—10 cm broad, cordate or sometimes truncate at the base, the auricles entire or angular, sometimes spreading and then the blade more or less hastate; the apex acuminate, acute or obtuse, mucronulate. Peduncles shorter or longer than the petioles, 1—10 cm long, pubescent, upwards often more densely, 1- or sometimes 2—3-flowered; bracts 0.5—1.5 cm long, oblong-lanceolate or narrower, much exceeding the very short, up to 3, in fruit up to 5 mm long pedicels. Sepals more or less hairy on their surface and along their margins, unequal, the two outer ones much larger than the inner, broad to narrow-ovate, acute or obtusish, 9—15 mm, later to 17 mm long, the third more or less oblique, the fourth and fifth smaller, ovate with broadened and scariously margined

base, 7—7.5 mm long; nerves of sepals prominent in fruiting stage. Corolla campanulate to funnel-shaped, 2—2.5 cm long, creamy white to yellow or greenish yellow, often with a purple or reddish brown centre and with 5 pale yellow, pilose midpetaline bands, the limb with 5 very short, rounded, emarginate, mucronulate lobes. Stamens included. Filaments inserted about 4 mm above the corolla base, their base broadened and minutely papillose. Ovary densely hairy with long white hairs, also some hairs at the style base. Disk low, shallowly lobed, pale yellow (BACKER). Capsule depressed-globose to more or less quadrangular, crowned by the style, patently pilose, about 8 mm high and about 10 mm broad, irregularly dehiscent by valves. Seeds 4—2, black, opaque, glabrous, except the pubescent hilum, 5—6 mm long.

MALAY PENINSULA, Perak, Larut, SCORTECHINI (according to PRAYN); Malacca, Malacca Hill, near the chapel, RIDLEY s.n. (S).

SUMATRA, Atjeh und Dependencies, valley of Aloc Lampahan, wayside, VAN STEENIS 6072, Aug. 1934 (B); East Coast, Gedong djohore, S. of Medan, 50 m, not rare in low thickets and grassy places, LÖRZING 3531, Febr. 1915 (B); Sibolangit, 500 m, rather rare, in thickets, LÖRZING 4484, Nov. 1916 (B, L); E. of Loebokpakam, 20 m, rather rare, in thickets and grassy places, LÖRZING 3296, Oct. 1914 (B); near Limang, W. of Kabandjale, in the forest Sampaharoe, 550 m, GALOENGI 227, April 1919 (B); West Coast, Padang, without collector's name, n. 230 (B); Padang, KORTHALS 234 (L); G. Malintang, foot, 800 m, wayside, in thickets, BÜNNEMEYER 4150, Aug. 1918 (B); Lampoenngs, near Telok, ZOLLINGER 3038 (BD).

JAVA, from West to East Java, in the lower parts of the island, in grassy fields, thickets and hedges, along dikes and waysides locally rather frequently (BACKER). Without precise locality, BLUME 59, 1002 (L); HOFFMANNSEGG s.n., named *Batatas bibracteata* KLATZSCH (BD); HORSFIELD, Conv. 7 (K); id., s.n. (L, U); JAGOR 589 (BD); JUNGHUTIN s.n. (L); Bantam, Pandeglang, 300 m, wayside, BACKER 7386, March 1913 (B); id., 200 m, on hedge, BACKER 7430, March 1913 (B); between Malingping and Penjawoengan, 5 m, grassy wayside, BACKER 1533, June 1911 (B); S.E. of Pasaoeran, 200 m, waysides, thickets, BACKER 7250, March 1913 (B); Batavia, Batavia, KÜHL and VAN HASSELT s.n. (L); id., Pongoedjian, 5 m, grassy wayside, BACKER 32301, June 1903 (B); Laanhof, S.W. of Weltevreden, 20 m, grassy fields, BACKER 32300, July 1902 (B); Meester Cornelis, 20 m, grassy field, BACKER 32302, Aug. 1904 (B); Bidara tjina, S. of Meester Cornelis, 20—25 m, EDELENG s.n. (B); N. of Wanajasa, 500 m, grassy wayside, BACKER 14355, June 1914 (B); Tjikoempai, E. of Poerwakarta, 110 m, HARMSSEN 118, Dec. 1921 (B); Buitenzorg, Buitenzorg, 250 m, along railroad, BACKER 26039, Sept. 1918 (B); Buitenzorg, 230 m, on hedge, HALLIER 205a, Apr. 1893 (B); id., thickets and grassy places behind Kampong tjina, along road to Batoetoelis, HALLIER 205b, Nov. 1894 (B); Buitenzorg, 235 m, on hedges, between Witte paal and Tanah Sereal, HALLIER s.n., May 1895 (B, L); Depok, 93 m, BURCK and DE MONCHY s.n. (B); Koeripan, limestone, BLUME s.n. (L); Dramaga, W. of Buitenzorg, wayside, bamboo thicket, 250 m, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK Jr. 2112, Jan. 1923 (B, L); Pasir Gaok near Tjimoclau, N.W. of

Buitenzorg, 250 m, thickets, wayside, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK 5446, Apr. 1922 (B, BD, K, L); Tjisceng, 100 m, limestone hills, in thickets, BEUMÉE A 922, May 1932 (B); Palabocanratoc, Tjidaoen, beach, KOORDERS 34663 β , Apr. 1899 (B); Tji Solok, Wijnkoopsbaai, 5 m, grassy field, BACKER 724, Dec. 1911 (B); Tjiletoeh, Zandbaai, 1 m, grassy wayside, BACKER 25658, Aug. 1918 (B); Kalapanoenggal, 100 m, grassy wayside, BACKER 5790, Dec. 1912 (B); Babakan, LEHMANN s.n. (BD); cultivated in the Botanic Garden, Buitenzorg, n. XV. H. 39 and 39 A (according to HALMIE); id. n. XV. K. B. XI. 2 (B); Priangan, Garoet (?), BURCK (?) s.n. (B); Rawah Lakbok near Bandjar, 40 m, BACKER 4209bis, Aug. 1912 (B); Socarakadja, S. of Tasikmalaja, 250 m, grassy wayside, BACKER 8523, Aug. 1913 (B); Cheribon, between Haeergeulis and Tjipoenegara, 25 m, dike of railroad, BACKER 16846, Oct. 1914 (B); Pekalongan, Soebah, KOORDERS 27338 β , Apr. 1897 (B); id., 200 m, in teak-wood, BEUMÉE 4311, July 1919 (B); Batang, 5 m, grassy wayside, BACKER 15499, Sept. 1914 (B); Doekoewringin near Slawi, 45 m, administrator sugar-estate Doekoewringin 83, Febr. 1915 (B); Ranjoemas, KIEVITS 1857 (Pa); KIEVITS 3469 (Pa); Tjilatjap, grassy field along Serajoe, 1 m, BACKER 4577, Sept. 1912 (B); Kedoc, Keboemen, 25 m, bamboo hedge, BRINKMAN 531, Dec. 1932 (B); Semarang, Semarang, HORSFIELD s.n. (according to MIQUEL); Mangkang, between Semarang and Kaliwoengoe, wayside in teak-wood, DOCTERS VAN LEETWEN s.n., May 1910 (B); forestry Manggar, 50 m, teak-wood on marl, BEUMÉE 5452, Dec. 1920 (B); virgin forest, Kedoengdjati, KOORDERS 24899 β , Sept. 1896 (B, L); Kali Woengoe, 5 m, BACKER 16475, Sept. 1914 (B); Djapara-Rambang, Ngarengan, KOORDERS 33505 β , May 1899 (B); id., KOORDERS 33506 β , May 1899 (B); id., KOORDERS 35610 β , May 1899 (B); id., KOORDERS 35613 β , May 1899 (B); forestry Bekoetoe, 250 m, tertiary lime-marl, BLOKHUIS s.n., July 1918 (B); Kediri, E. slope G. Willis, above Madja, 300 m, grassy wayside, BACKER 11633, Febr. 1914 (B); Gadoengan Parc, 300—500 m, KOORDERS 22891 β , June 1896 (B, L); Soerabaja, Soerabaja, DORGELO 427, May 1922 (Pa); id., DORGELO 746, July 1922 (Pa); id., 5 m, grassy field, BACKER 4180, June 1912 (B); Djombang, without collector's name (Pa); Malang, Lawang, 700 m, MOUSSET 813 (B); Djatiroto, 29 m, VERMEULEN 6, June 1921 (B); id., 25 m, railroad in forest, BACKER 7834, May 1913 (B); id., 20 m, railroad, BACKER 8048, May 1913 (B); Besoeeki, Soemberwringin, E. of Bondowoso, 650 m, grassy wayside, BACKER 9486, Oct. 1913 (B); Djember, 85 m, ULTÉE s.n. (B); N.E. of Djember, 150 m, grassy wayside, BACKER 17762, Dec. 1914 (B); Poeger, 10 m, shady wayside, BACKER 18242, Dec. 1914 (B); Poeger-Watangan, KOORDERS 20925 β , Oct. 1895 (B); id., KOORDERS 21022 β , Oct. 1895 (B); id., 5 m, on sand, KOORDERS 21082 β , Oct. 1895 (B); G. Ikan, near Banjoewangi, on limestone rocks, ZOLLINGER 2898 Z. M., May 1845 (B, BD); Madoera, Bangkalan, 5 m, grassy wayside, BACKER 19097, Febr. 1915 (B); Ketapangdaja, 15 m, grassy wayside, BACKER 20026, March 1915 (B); between Djelgong and Mektisari, 50—100 m, grassy waysides, BACKER 20038, March 1915 (B); between Rapa and Mektisari, 100 m, on hedge, BACKER 20162, March 1915 (B); hills N. of Pagantenan, 150 m, grassy wayside, BACKER 20588, March 1915 (B); Amboenten, 5 m, grassy wayside, BACKER 21223, July 1916 (B); Kangean Archipelago, Kangean, Tambajangan, 130 m, grassy field, BACKER 27487, March 1919 (B).

BORNEO, S. and E. division, Bandjermasin, MOTLEY 606 (K).

CELEBES, Celebes and Dependencies, S.W. Celebes, Lambasang, 950 m, wayside, BÜNNEMEYER 11150, Apr. 1921 (B); Baeolo near Lambasang, 950 m, way-

side, BÜNNEMEYER 11289, May 1921 (B); Tjampalagian, RACHMAT 238 (exp. VAN VUUREN), July 1913 (B); Pasar Dadjo, RACHMAT 766 (exp. VAN VUUREN), Oct. 1913 (B); Bontoparang, 50 m, wayside, BÜNNEMEYER 10663, March 1921 (B); E. Celebes, Kendari, KJELLBERG 806, March 1929 (B); Manado, near Amocrang, very rare, KOORDERS 16557 β , March 1895 (B, BD, L); Sibalaja, 20 m, DONGGALA 32, Jan 1929 (B).

BALI, S. Bali, Kintamani, 1400 m, DE VOOGE sub 2502 (on a sheet with *Porana racemosa* ROXB.), May 1936 (B).

LOMBOK, Rindjani, N. side, Laboehan tjareh, 0—20 m, on dry soil, ELBERT 622, Apr. 1909 (L); id., Bajan, 125—225 m, on sand, ELBERT 660, Apr. 1909 (L).

SOEMBAWA, Bima, Donggo, Kenanta, 100—300 m, in dry region, ELBERT 3579, Dec. 1909 (L).

FLORES, Ende, 50 m, dry Coeos grove, Mrs. RENSCH 1003, June 1927 (B, BD); Manggarai, 700 m, thicket, DE VOOGE 2847, Sept. 1936 (B).

TIMOR, without precise locality, without collector's name (L); JONKER 326, Apr. (U); Koepang, R. BROWN s.n., Apr. 1803 (S); id., HOMBRON s.n., Voyage de l'Astrolabe et de la Zélée, 1841 (P); TEYSMANN s.n. (B); N. Middle Timor, Noil Toko, 500 m, WALSH 389, May 1929 (B); S. Middle Timor, Kolbauo, sea-shore, WALSH 476, Apr. 1929 (B); Portuguese Timor, Delhi, without collector's name, n. 8 (B).

WETAR, TREUB 545 (B).

LETI, TREUB 491 (B).

MOLUCCAS, Ternate, N. Castella, 100 m, in thickets, BEGUIN 1603, May 1921 (B, L); Timorlaet (according to HEMSLEY, 1884).

NEW GUINEA, Territory of New Guinea, LAUTERBACH 3031, July 1899 (BD).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS. "Throughout the Philippines in open grasslands and waste places, at low and medium altitudes, often common" (MERRILL). Without precise locality, PERROTTE s.n. (L); CUMING 1891 (K); Luzon, Prov. of Ilocos Norte, Bangui, RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 27605, Febr.-March 1917 (B); Prov. of Benguet, Sablang, FENIX, Bur. of Sc. 12769, Nov.-Dec. 1910 (S); Prof. of Union, Bauang, ELMER 5643, Febr. 1904 (BD, K); Prov. of Nueva Vizcaya, vicinity of Dupax, MAC GREGOR, Bur. of Sc. 11394, March-Apr. 1912 (L); Prov. of Nueva Ecija, between San Jose and Carranglang, trailing in grass on damp open soils, MERRILL 241, May 1902 (BD); Rizal prov., Manila, BARTHE s.n. (P); id., MERRILL, Bur. of Sc. 5173, Febr. 1906 (B, BD, K, L); id., MERRILL, Spec. Blanc. 698, Jan. 1915 (B, BD, K, L); Prov. Laguna, Los Baños, ELMER, 8118, Apr. 1906 (B, K); id., Los Baños, Mt. Maquiling, ELMER 18469, June-July 1917 (B, K, L, U); Mindoro, MERRILL 1266, Jan. 1903 (BD); Mindanao, Camiguin Islands, MOSELEY s.n., Challenger Exped., Jan.-Febr. 1875 (K); Camaguin (Camiguin?) de Mindanao, RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 14498, March-Apr. 1912 (S).

Distribution: Trop. Africa, south to Natal; trop. Asia (British India, Ceylon, Indo-China, N. to China), Malaysia, Polynesia.

Vernacular names: kamet (Pekalongan, KOORDERS); sembanjan (Jav., Pekalongan, administrator sugar-estate Doekoewringin); indjeng nan (?) (Kediri, KOORDERS); lawatan (Jav., BACKER); oewi

malojon (Tontemboan-language, Manado, Celebes, KOORDERS); banaíyan, palupasagig (Philipp., Panay Bisáya language, MERRILL); dinukdukto (Philipp., Igorot language, MERRILL); panggipanggi (Philipp., Súlu language, MERRILL).

XIII. MERREMIA DENNST. ex HALL. f.

DENNST., Schlüss. Hort. Malab. (1818) p. 12, 23, 34 (nomen nudum); HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 581; PETER in ENGL.-PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. IV, 3a (1895) p. 377; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 501, 509; BAKER and RENDLE in THUS-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 101; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 302; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 111; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 456; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 360; BACKER, Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr. (1931) p. 515 — *Skinneria* CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 487, t. 6; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 435; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 487 — *Spiranthera* BOJ., Hort. Maurit. (1837) p. 226, p.p. (not seen).

Plants of various habit, mostly herbaceous or woody twiners, but also prostrate or erect herbs or low erect shrubs. Leaves very variable, entire, dentate, lobed or palmately or pedately partite or compound, rarely very small and subulate (not in Malaysia). Flowers axillary, solitary or in few- to many-flowered variously ramified inflorescences. Bracts usually small. Sepals 5, usually subequal, elliptic to lanceolate, acute or acuminate or ovate to orbicular, obtuse or emarginate, concave, in several species enlarged in fruit. Corolla funnel-shaped or campanulate, mostly glabrous, white or yellow to orange, generally with 5 distinctly nerved midpetaline bands; the limb slightly 5-lobed. Stamens and style included. Anthers often contorted; filaments filiform, often unequal; pollen smooth. Ovary 2- or 4-celled, rarely incompletely 2-celled, 4-ovuled; style filiform; stigma biglobular. Fruit a capsule, generally dehiscent by 4 valves or more or less irregularly dehiscent, 4—1-celled, 4- or by abortion less-seeded. Seeds glabrous, pubescent or villose, especially at the margins.

Distribution: Widely spread in the tropics of both hemispheres.

Remarks. 1. The name *Merremia* was published for the first time by DENNSTEDT, Schlüss. Hort. Malab. (1818) p. 12, 23, 34 in the combination *Merremia convolvulacea*, a nomen nudum. DENNSTEDT based the species on a plate of RHEEDE's Hortus Malabaricus (vol. VIII,

tab. 27), where we also find a description. According to the International Rules of Nomenclature DENNSTEDT's name is not validly published. Later on, in 1893, HALLIER validated the name given by DENNSTEDT using it for a genus, distinguished by him, which genus contains besides *M. convolvulacea* (= *M. hederacea* (BURM. f.) HALL. f.) several other species. In the mean time the genera *Skinneria* and *Spiranthera* had been created, respectively by CHOISY (1833) and by BOJER (1837), each based on species afterwards removed to *Merremia* in the sense of HALLIER. Both names are, however, illegitimate and must be rejected, as there exists already a *Skinnera* FORST. (1776), a genus of *Onagraceae* and a *Spiranthera* ST. HIL. (1823), a genus of *Rutaceae*. Consequently the name *Merremia* DENNST. ex HALL. f. (1893) can be maintained.

2. A thorough monographical revision is necessary to get a good idea about the subdivision of the genus *Merremia*. For the time being, we accept the subdivision given by HALLIER, with some slight alterations. It is, however, possible that a further knowledge of the genus will lead to a new arrangement of the species. In that case it will be of importance to consider the types of HALLIER's sections as far as possible as the types of the sections in their new limitation. HALLIER subdivided the genus into the following sections:

a. *Skinneria* (CHOISY) HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 552; id. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1894) p. 118 — *Skinneria* CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 487; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 435; non *Skinnera* FORST. (1776). Type-species: *Merremia hirta* (L.) MERRILL (= *Skinneria caespitosa* (ROXB.) CHOISY).

b. *Streptandra* HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1894) p. 114. Type-species: *Merremia tridentata* (L.) HALL. f.

c. *Xanthips* (GRISEB.) HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 552; id., in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1894) p. 112 — *Ipomoea* L. sect. *Xanthips* GRISEB., Fl. Brit. West Ind. Isl. (1864) p. 470. Type-species: *Merremia umbellata* (L.) HALL. f.

d. *Hailale* HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XLIX (1913) p. 379. Type-species: *Merremia peltata* (L.) MERRILL.

As to the names of these sections, *Skinneria* (CHOISY) HALLIER, based on the genus *Skinneria* CHOISY (1833) has to be rejected, as there exists already an earlier homonym *Skinnera* FORST. (1776), as said above. As the section *Skinneria* in the sense of HALLIER contains the type-species of the genus *Merremia*, *M. hederacea* (BURM. f.) HALL. f. (= *M. convolvulacea* DENNST.), I propose to change the name into Sect. *Eumerremia* VAN OOSTSTR., nom. nov. A fifth section,

e. *Wavula* VAN OOSTSTR., has been described by the author in *Blumea* III (1939) p. 266. Type-species: *Merremia similis* ELMER.

Key to the species.

- 1a. Leaves palmately lobed to palmately compound with 5—7 segments or leaflets 12
- b. Leaves neither palmately lobed nor compound 2
- 2a. Pedicels with a thick lobed ring immediately below the calyx. Flowers large; sepals obovate to broad-elliptic or orbicular, obtuse or retuse, to 15—18 mm long; corolla c. 4 cm long **22. *M. similis***
- b. Pedicels without thickened ring at apex 3
- 3a. Leaves peltate (occasionally with exception of the leaves of the inflorescences) 21
- b. Leaves never peltate 4
- 4a. Midpetaline bands of corolla hairy externally or only at the top . . . 16
- b. Corolla completely glabrous externally 5
- 5a. Flowers in axillary clusters or solitary in the leaf-axils; peduncle very short or nearly absent; pedicels short, 2—4 mm; sepals obovate to orbicular or subquadrate, outer ones obtuse with cucullate and distinctly mucronate top, 2.5—3 mm long, inner ones deeply emarginate, 3—4(—6) mm long, all long ciliate at the margins and hairy on the back; corolla not exceeding 10 mm, yellow, the midpetaline bands with dark lines. Leaves kidney-shaped to broad-ovate. Prostrate herb **5. *M. emarginata***
- b. Peduncles longer 6
- 6a. Sepals 10 mm or mostly shorter 7
- b. Sepals longer than 10 mm 18
- 7a. At least the inner sepals acute, attenuate-acuminate into a slender point. Leaves of various forms (see Fig. 2, J—O) **6. *M. tridentata***
- b. Sepals obtuse 8
- 8a. Twining or prostrate, herbaceous or rarely woody plants. Midpetaline bands of corolla with distinct dark lines 9
- b. Larger woody twiners. Midpetaline bands of corolla without distinct dark lines 17
- 9a. Sepals slightly unequal in length. Outer sepals broadly obovate to orbicular or broadly spatulate, concave 10
- b. Sepals unequal in length. Outer sepals shorter, elliptic, to oblong-elliptic or oblong, less concave or flat 11
- 10a. Outer sepals broadly obovate to orbicular, emarginate, not or slightly mucronulate, generally hairy, 4—7 mm long; inner ones 6—8 mm (Fig. 1, g). Corolla 1.5—2 cm long, yellow. Capsule depressed-globose, valves coarsely wrinkled (Fig. 1, h). Petiole generally without tubercles . **1. *M. gemella***
- b. Outer sepals generally glabrous, 3.5—4 mm long, broadly obovate to spatulate, broadly notched at the apex and distinctly mucronulate; mucro directed outward; inner sepals to 5 mm long (Fig. 1, c). Corolla 1 cm or less, yellow. Capsule depressed-globose or broadly conical, somewhat 4-angular, less coarsely wrinkled (Fig. 1, f). Petiole often with small tubercles . **2. *M. hederacea***
- 11a. Outer sepals elliptic, 3—4 mm long, inner ones oblong or elliptic, 4.5—6 mm

- long. Corolla 1.5—2 cm long, pale yellow or whitish. Capsule broad-ovoid to globular, smooth (Fig. 1, k). Peduncles filiform; bracts of inflorescence minute, 1—2 mm. Leaves variable in form, linear, linear-oblong, oblong-lanceolate, oblong to ovate-oblong or ovate (Fig. 2, P—Z); the base rounded, truncate, cordate or hastate **3. *M. hirta***
- b. Outer sepals oblong or oblong-elliptic, 4 mm long, inner ones broad-ovate or orbicular, 6 mm long. Corolla c. 1.8 cm long, white. Capsule subglobular, the valves reticulately wrinkled (Fig. 1, c). Peduncles thicker, bracts of inflorescence larger, to 4 mm long. Leaves larger, ovate (Fig. 1, b); the base cordate. **4. *M. dichotoma***
- 12a. Peduncles glandular in the upper part. Sepals narrow-ovate to oblong, obtuse, to 8 mm long. Corolla pale yellow, 2.5 cm long or less. Leaves palmately compound, with 5 leaflets **7. *M. quinquefolia***
- b. Peduncles glabrous or hairy, but not glandular. Sepals much longer, corolla larger 13
- 13a. Leaves palmately compound of 5 entire leaflets. Stems, peduncles, pedicels and outer sepals patently hirsute. Outer sepals ovate-lanceolate, acute or acuminate, 15—25 mm long. Corolla white, 2.5—3.5 cm long. Cultivated species **9. *M. aegyptia***
- b. Leaves palmately lobed or divided, sometimes nearly to the base, not palmately compound 14
- 14a. Plant completely glabrous. Leaves palmately divided to far below the middle with 7 entire, oblong-lanceolate segments. Outer sepals ovate to broad-ovate, obtuse, 23—25 mm long. Corolla yellow, 5.5 cm long **8. *M. tuberosa***
- b. Plants hairy 15
- 15a. Leaves palmately divided nearly to the base, segments 5—7, lanceolate, coarsely dentate to irregularly pinnately lobed. Peduncles patently hirsute, pedicels glabrous. Sepals ovate-lanceolate, acute, glabrous, 20—25 mm long. Corolla white with a rose or purple throat, 3—3.5 cm long. Cultivated species **10. *M. dissecta***
- b. Leaves palmately 5—7-lobed; lobes broad-triangular to lanceolate, coarsely dentate to crenate or subentire. Peduncles, pedicels and outer sepals patently hirsute. Sepals oblong or ovate-oblong, obtuse or acutish, 12—20 mm long. Corolla yellow, to 5—6 cm long **11. *M. vitifolia***
- 16a. Corolla pilose at the upper parts of the midpetaline bands, white or yellow to orange, 2—3.5 cm long. Sepals broad-elliptic to orbicular, emarginate, 5—8 mm long. Inflorescences generally with short pubescent peduncles, mostly cymosely branched at the apex with short to very short branches, flowers consequently in umbelliform cymes, sometimes flowers solitary **12. *M. umbellata***
- b. Midpetaline bands of corolla densely sericeous outside; corolla white or yellow, c. 2 cm long. Outer sepals orbicular to transverse elliptic, broadly obtuse to retuse, 5—7 mm long, inner ones broadly transverse elliptic. Inflorescences with long peduncles, corymbosely ramified near the top **13. *M. Boissiana***
- 17a. 2 Outer sepals broad-oblong, 7 mm long, 3 inner ones broadly elliptic to orbicular, 8—9 mm long; corolla yellow, 1.5 cm long. Leaves ovate to broad-ovate, base rounded; nerves 5—6 on each side of midrib. Woody twiner with slender stems **18. *M. Clemensiana***

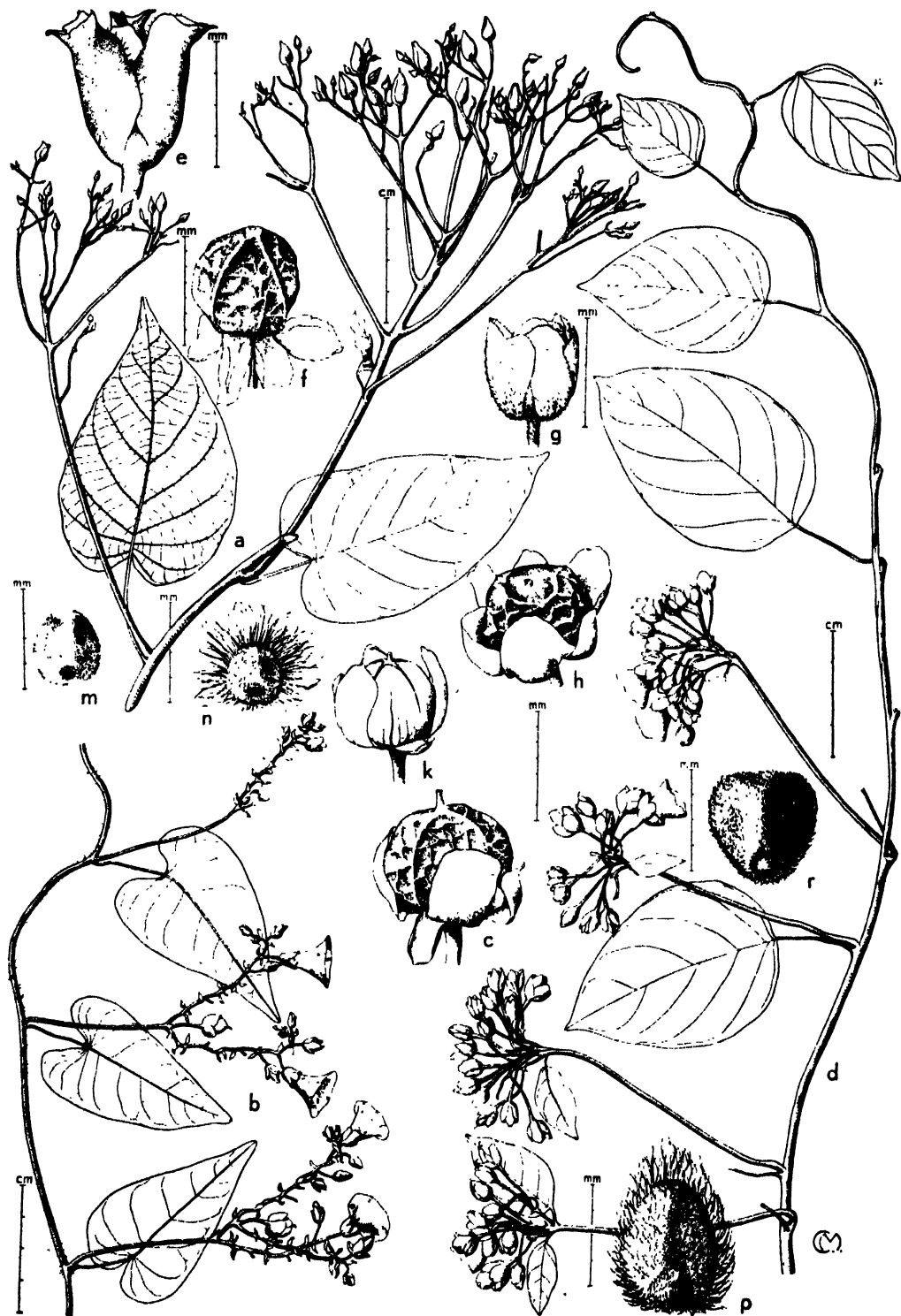


Fig. 1.

- b. Sepals broad-elliptic to orbicular, outer ones 9—10 mm long; corolla yellow, 2—2.5 cm long. Leaves broad-ovate to orbicular, nerves 7—10 on each side of midrib. Woody twiner, stems thicker 19. **M. Korthalsiana**
- 18a. Sepals 11—12 mm, outer ones broad-elliptic, inner ones broad-elliptic to orbicular; corolla c. 2.5 cm long. Flower-buds conical, acute. Leaves ovate, cordate at base, nerves impressed above, very prominent beneath. Woody twiner; stems lenticellate 17. **M. crassinervia**
- b. Sepals longer, 18 mm or more 19
- 19a. Corolla large, white, 7—8 cm long. Sepals large, the outer ones broad-ovate to broad-elliptic, inner ones narrower, 25—30 mm long. Stems herbaceous, smooth. Cultivated; probably occasionally escaped from culture 14. **M. mammosa**
- b. Corolla smaller 20
- 20a. Leaves orbicular to broad-ovate, apex cuspidate, base cordate; 8—10 nerves on each side of midrib. Sepals elliptic to broad-elliptic, 18—22 mm long; corolla 5.5—6 cm long. Stems woody, lenticellate 15. **M. borneensis**
- b. Leaves ovate, apex acuminate, base cordate; 6—7 nerves on each side of midrib. Sepals oblong or elliptic-oblong, 25—28 or the inner ones to 30 mm long; corolla 6 cm long. Stems wooly, sparsely lenticellate 16. **M. pulchra**
- 21a. Sepals less than 15 mm long; corolla 3—3.5 cm long 21. **M. Elmeri**
- b. Sepals 18—25 cm long; corolla 4.5—6 cm long 20. **M. peltata**

Section 1. **Eu-Merremia** VAN OOSTSTR. nov. nom.

Skinneria CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 487; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 435, non *Skinnera* FORST. (1776) — *Merremia* DENNST. ex HALL. f. sect. *Skinneria* (CHOISY) HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 552; id. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1894) p. 118.

Flower-buds oblong, elliptic or globular, obtuse; midpetaline bands of the corolla in dried state always with 5 dark lines; flowers rather small or small.

1. **Merremia gemella** (BURM. f.) HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 552; id. in Versl. 's Lands Plantent. 1895 (1896) p. 132; id. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 380; id. in Meded. 's Lands Plantent. XIX (1898) p. 544; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899)

Fig. 1, a: *Merremia crassinervia* VAN OOSTSTR., branch of the type (L); b: *M. dichotoma* VAN OOSTSTR., branch of the type (B); c: *id.*, capsule; d: *M. Clemensiana* VAN OOSTSTR., branch of the type (B); e: *M. hederacea* (BURM. f.) HALL. f., calyx; f: *id.*, capsule; g: *M. gemella* (BURM. f.) HALL. f., calyx; h: *id.*, capsule; k: *M. hirta* (L.) MERRILL, capsule; m: *M. hederacea* (BURM. f.) HALL. f., f. *pubescens* VAN OOSTSTR., seed; n: *id.*, f. *barbata* VAN OOSTSTR., seed; p: *M. umbellata* (L.) HALL. f. var. *orientalis* HALL. f., seed; r: *id.*, var. *occidentalis* HALL. f., seed.

p. 510; MERRILL in Philipp. Journ. Sc. I (1906) Suppl. p. 120; HALL. f. in VALETON, Pl. Pap. in Bull. Dep. Agric. Ind. Néerl. X (1907) p. 50; id. in Meded. Rijks Herb. Leiden 12 (1912) p. 14; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 112; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XLIX (1913) p. 378; KOORD.-SCHUM., Syst. Verz. (1910—13), Conv. p. 2; id. (1914) p. 109; BOLD., Zakfl. Java (1916) n. 834; MERRILL in Philipp. Journ. Sc. XIX (1921) p. 374; id. in Journ. Roy. As. Soc. Str. Br. Spec. Numb. (1921) p. 508; id., Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 360; BACKER, Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr. (1931) p. 519 — *Convolvulus gemellus* BURM. f., Fl. Ind. (1768) p. 46, t. 21, fig. 1 — ? *C. striatus* VAHL, Symb. Bot. III (1794) p. 28 (type not seen) — *Ipomoea gemella* (BURM. f.) ROTH, Nov. Pl. Sp. (1821) p. 110 (not seen); CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 469; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 380; ZOLL., Syst. Verz. 2. Heft (1854) p. 129; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 616; F.-VILL., Novis. App. (1880) p. 142 (not seen) — *I. radicans* BL., Bijdr., (1825) p. 712, non BERT. — *I. polyantha* MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 613; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 206; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXIII (1894) p. 105; GAGNEP. et COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 256; non *Convolvulus polyanthus* WALL. — *I. cymosa* (DESR.) R. et S. var. *radicans* (BL.) MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 613 — ? *I. flava* MUELL. in BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 424 (type not seen). Fig. 1, g—h.

A prostrate or twining herb, the stems to 3.00 m long (BACKER), 1—2 mm thick, covered with rather long, grey or white, curled, more or less appressed or sometimes patent hairs, especially at the nodes, afterwards glabrescent, sometimes already glabrous in youth; prostrate stems often rooting, roots at the nodes but also at the internodes. Leaves usually ovate or broad-ovate, rarely narrow-ovate to oblong in outline, in one case broad-ovate to kidney-shaped with broadly rounded apex (ELBERT 365, Java, Madioen, Trinil); the apex usually acuminate or gradually attenuate, the point obtuse or acute, mucronulate, sometimes slightly retuse; the base broadly cordate; the margin entire or coarsely crenate to dentate, sometimes 3-lobed; the leaf-blade glabrous on both sides or glabrous above and pilose beneath on the nerves or pilose on the nerves on both sides, occasionally pilose on both sides over the whole surface; the density of the hairs can vary to a great extent; the hairs are of the same kind as those on the stems; length of the blade 2.5—12 cm, width 1.5—10 cm; the petiole shorter than the blade or as long as it, with appressed hairs like those of the blade; length of the petiole 1.5—6, sometimes to 10 cm. Peduncles axillary, mostly covered

with short curled hairs or glabrous, variable in length, 2.5—10, occasionally to 16 cm long, cymosely branched at the apex with one or with two dichasial ramifications, the terminal branches of the dichasium in the latter case often monochasial; pedicels with the same hairs as the peduncle, 3—6 mm long; bracts minute, deciduous. Flower-buds ovoid to globose, obtuse. Sepals thin-coriaceous with scarious margin, slightly unequal, the 2 outer and shorter ones more or less hairy over the whole length and sometimes at the margin, or only near the base or at the margin, or quite glabrous; the 3 inner and longer ones glabrous or sometimes hairy in the middle part, with glabrous margins; the sepals are strongly concave especially in bud, they are broadly obovate to orbicular, emarginate at the apex and crowned by a minute mucro, which may be absent; the outer sepals are 4—7 mm long, the inner ones 6—8 mm, in poorly developed specimens they are sometimes only about 4 mm long; the sepals are slightly enlarged in fruit. Corolla campanulate to funnel-shaped, glabrous, 1.5—2 cm long, yellow (sulphur yellow, pale yellow) with 5 distinctly 5-nerved midpetaline bands, the nerves are pellucid in living specimens (according to BACKER), in dried specimens they are dark-coloured; the limb of the corolla is slightly 5-lobed, the lobes are slightly emarginate and minutely mucronate. Disk annular. Filaments filiform, broadened and hairy at the base, the margins decurrent on the corolla; length 10—11 mm. Ovary ovoid, glabrous; style filiform, glabrous, c. 11 mm long; stigma biglobular, papillose. Capsule depressed-globose, coarsely wrinkled in dried specimens, glabrous, about 7 mm high, 2-celled, 4—1-seeded. Seeds dark grey or brownish puberulent, trigonous or when only one seed develops globose.

MALAY PENINSULA, Perlis, Kangar, HENDERSON, Singapore Field n. 22911, Nov. 1929 (B, S).

JAVA, according to BACKER from West to East Java, in the lower parts on moist soil, on bushes and hedges. Without precise locality, JUNGHIJEN 38 (L); KORTIALS 275 (L); Batavia, Batavia, without collector's name, June 1846 (K); id. in herb. BURMAN, *type of Convolvulus gemellus* BURM.f. (Genève); id., PIEPERS s.n. (B); id., BLUME 1123, *type of Ipomoea radicans* BL. (L); E. of Batavia, in forest, DE LA SAVINNIERRE 1167, Aug. 1878 (K); along railroad between Batavia and Tandjong Priok, BACKER 34294, May 1903 (B); Weltevreden, BACKER 34293 (B); N. of Weltevreden, Chinese churchyard, on *Carissa*, HALLIER s.n., Aug. 1896 (B, L, U); Sabang, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK fil. 3453, Sept. 1924 (B, L); Bidara tjina, EDELING s.n. (B); Alkmaar, dike of rice fields, MOUSSET 436 (B); Buitenzorg, Buitenzorg, 250 m, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK fil. 1942, Oct. 1922 (B); id., BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK fil. 2258, Febr. 1923 (B); cultivated in the Botanic Garden, n. 233 (L); Cheribon, Losarang, BACKER 16762, Sept. 1914 (B); between Tjipoenagara and Haoergeulia, bushes, common, 25 m, BACKER 16832, Oct. 1914 (B); Pekalongan,

between Pekalongan and Pemalang, wayside, c. 3 m s.m., BACKER 15666, Sept. 1914 (B); near Soebah, KOORDERS 36979 γ , June 1899 (B); id., KOORDERS 37004 β , May 1899 (B); Brebes, dikes of rice fields, 5 m s.m., BACKER 15296, Sept. 1914 (B); between Soebah and Weleri (Semarang), bushes, 50 m, BACKER 16562, Sept. 1914 (B); Banjoemas, Rawah apoc opposite Kali Poetjang, damp grassland, c. 10 m, BACKER 4481, Sept. 1912 (B); Kedoe, near Awoc-awoc, in grassy fields, JUNGHUTIN 29, May (L); Semarang, Semarang, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN s.n., July 1910 (B); Kendal, dry wayside, 5 m, BACKER 16320, Sept. 1914 (B); Mount Oengaran, HORSFIELD s.n. (L; U, type of *Ipomoea polyantha* MIQ.); virgin forest G. Woelan, near Kedoeng djati, KOORDERS 24506 β , Sept. 1896 (B); Karangasen, Kedoeng djati, KOORDERS 28238 γ , June 1897 (B, L); Tempoeran, teak-wood, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN s.n., May 1909 (B); near Grobogan, KOORDERS 28236 γ , June 1897 (B); id., DE BOER 18, May (B); sugar factory Trangkil near Tajoe, HOUWING, herb. Koedoes n. 711 (Pa); sugar factory Langsee, without collector's name (Pa); Djapara-Rembang, Ngarengan, teak-wood, 50 m, KOORDERS 35608 γ , June 1899 (B); Pasokan, KOORDERS 32916 β , June 1899 (B); Blora, border of rice field, frequent, c. 100 m, BEUMÉE s.n., June 1917 (B); Koendoeran, teak-wood, c. 100 m, BEUMÉE 5232, Aug. 1920 (B); Bekoetok, teak-wood, c. 60 m, BLOKHUIS s.n. (B); Padangan, Wadeng, teak-wood, clearings, common, c. 100 m, BEUMÉE 991, Aug. 1917 (B); Soerakarta, Klaten, 180 m, LEEFMANS 133 (B); Jogjakarta, Blitaran, JUNGHUTIN 40 (L); Madioen, Madioen, 70 m, KOORDERS 23364 β , June 1896 (B); Ketapang, 5—25 m, hedges, common, BACKER 21147, July 1915 (B); Karangaujer, Ngawi, common, clearings, on limestone, 150 m, STOUTJESDIJK 34, June 1921 (B); Kendeng, Trinil, 50—150 m, ELBERT 365 (L); sugar factory Soedhono, S. of Ngawi, COERT s.n., June 1925 (Pa); sugar factory Poerwodadi, c. 175 m, COERT 13, Apr. 1927 (Pa); Kediri, N. Kediri, Ngrajoeng, teak-wood, 125 m, GRUTTERINK 3062, June 1918 (B); id., id., DEN BERGER 476, Aug. 1918 (B); id., Toengloer, teak-wood, frequent, 125 m, WIND 2562, Apr. 1918 (B); id., id., teak-wood, 125 m, WIND 2528, Apr. 1918 (B); Soerabaja, Soerabaja, DORGEO 427, 459, May 1922 (Pa); Wonokromo, VAN SLOOTEN 2061, Sept. 1928 (B); Djombang, without collector's name (Pa); sugar factory Ngelom near Djombang, BOVIEN, herb. Djombang n. 67, Sept. 1923 (Pa); Djombang, Toenggodono hills, BOVIEN, herb. Djombang n. 4, Sept. 1923 (Pa); S. Soerabaja, Pakis, teak-wood on red volcanic soil, c. 100 m, WOLFF VON WÜLFING 2309, Apr. 1918 (B); Malang, Pasoerocan, banks of river, 3 m s.m., BACKER 7679, May 1913 (B); G. Baoeng near Lawang, 400 m, BIJHOUWER 76, Aug. 1932 (B); Besoeki, Djember, ULTÉE 10 (B); alang field near Poeger, Wutangari, common, 10 m, KOORDERS 21079 γ , Oct. 1895 (B, L).

BORNEO, S. and E. division, Bandjermasin, KORTHAALS 231 (L); W. Koetai, near Moeara Kaman, on padang, ENDELT 1480, June 1925 (B); Long Wahau, SCHLECHTER 13399, July 1901 (BD); Sarawak, Baram district, Baram, HOSE 274, Oct. 1894 (K); British North Borneo, CLEMENS 11244 (according to MERRILL, 1921).

CELEBES, Manado, Manado, sea level, on fertile volcanic sand, KOORDERS 16556 β , Dec. 1894 (B, L); near Amoerang, KOORDERS 16553 β , March 1895 (B, L); id., KOORDERS 16554 β , Apr. 1895 (B, BD, K, L); bank of Lake Tondano, marshes, 700 m, KOORDERS 16555 β , Jan. 1895 (B, L); near Gorontalo, in rice fields, FORSTER 90 (L); Bocol, SARASIN 686, Aug. 1894 (BD); Celebes and Dependencies, Loewoe, Palopo, marshy soil, KJELLBERG 1947, 1948, July 1929 (B); Bone, Pampa-

noer, NOERKAS 88 (exped. VAN VUUREN), March 1912 (B, L). Celebes, Lagi-lagi, RACHMAT 261 (exped. VAN VUUREN), July 1913 (B, L); Parampe, RACHMAT 309 (exped. VAN VUUREN), July 1913 (B).

LOMBOK, Bindjani, S.S.E. slope, Pingabaya, 50—75 m, ELBERT 2053, June 1909 (L).

SOEMBAWA, W. Soembawa, 50 m, DE VOGED 2562, June 1936 (B); Dompoe, dry bushes, common, 80 m, Mrs. RENSCH 795, May 1927 (B).

NEW GUINEA, Dutch New Guinea, Merauke, KOCH s.n., Aug. 1904 (B, L); id., alang field, VERSTEEG 1918, Oct. 1907 (B); Territory of New Guinea, mouth of Markham River, WEINLAND 200 (BD, mixed with *Ipomoea gracilis* R. BR.; L); Papua, Laloki river, open places, c. 150 ft., CARR 12936, Aug. 1935 (L); road to Rouna, wayside, c. 250 ft., CARR 12319, May 1935 (L).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, according to MERRILL common in thickets at low altitudes. Luzon: Cagayan, Ilocos Norte, Ilocos Sur, Abra, Union, Nueva Vizcaya, Pangasinan, Bataan, Rizal, Laguna; Mindoro; Mindanao: Lanao, Cotabato. Luzon, without precise locality, CUMING 615 (BD, K); Central Luzon, LOHER 4125 (K); id., LOHER 4128 (BD, K); id., LOTIER 4129 (K); id., San Francisco del Monte, LOHER 4126 and 4127, Dec. 1893 and Febr. 1891 (K); Prov. Ilocos Norte, Bangui, RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 27606, Febr.-March 1917 (B); Cagayan Prov., BACANI, For. Bur. 16477, Jan. 1909 (BD); Prov. of Union, Bauang, ELMER 5577, Febr. 1904 (BD, K); Prov. of Nueva Vizcaya, vic. of Dupax, MCGREGOR, Bur. of Sc. 11439, March-Apr. 1912 (BD, K, L, P); Prov. of Pampanga, Arayat, MERRILL 1440, March 1903 (BD); Prov. of Bataan, Mt. Mariveles, Lamao River, WILLIAMS 353, Dec. 1903 (K); id., id., MEYER, For. Bur. 2502, Jan. 1905 (B, BD, K); id., id., BORDEN, For. Bur. 2714, Febr. 1905 (B, BD, K); Prov. of Rizal, Manila, GAUDICHAUD 187 (also numbered ? 181?) and 188 (on one sheet), Nov. 1836 (P, mixed with *Merrimia hirta* (L.) MERRILL); id., id., VIDAL 476 (K); id., id., MERRILL 644, Jan. 1903 (BD, K, S); id., Pateros, MERRILL 298, Dec. 1909 (U); Prov. of Laguna, Mabesa, For. Bur. 26757, Febr.-Apr. 1917 (S); id., Los Baños, without collector's name, 2774, Jan. 1914 (S); id., Los Baños, Mt. Maquiling, ELMER 18477, June-July 1917 (B, BD, K, L, U); Mindanao, Lake Lanao, Camp Keithley, Mrs. CLEMENS s.n., Jan. 1907 (BD).

Distribution: S.E. Asia, Malay Archipelago, Philippines, New Guinea and trop. Australia.

Vernacular names: lawattan (Sund., MIQUEL); tatapajan (Sund., HALLIER); lamatan, lawatan, rawatan (Jav., KOORDERS); lawatan koening (KOORDERS); sampar kidang (Jav., KOORDERS); indjèn indjèn (Jav., KOORDERS); tjoejigan (BACKER); keritang tikoes (Koetai, Borneo, ENDERT); wale-in-sengit, amoet peror (Celebes: Tontemboan language, KOORDERS); katama (Celebes: Tooclooer language, erroneously, according to KOORDERS); beloka (Celebes, Lagi-lagi, RACHMAT); djonge djonge (Celebes, Parampe, RACHMAT); bangbañgau, marakamôte (Philipp.: Iloco language, MERRILL); kamokamotihan (Philipp.: Pangasinán language, MERRILL); talanuk (Philipp.: Tagalog language, MERRILL).

Remarks: Some specimens differ from typical ones by the

possession of a few small tubercles on the petiole, just as they are found in *M. hederacea* (BURM. f.) HALL. f.

JAVA, Buitenzorg, Buitenzorg, cultivated in the Botanic Garden n. XV.KB. XIII.4 (B); Malang, Bangil, VAN STEENIS 7216, June 1935 (B, mixed with *M. emarginata* (BURM.f.) HALL.f.).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, Luzon, prov. Rizal, RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 1988, Nov. 1914 (B, BD, L, P, S).

Specimens collected by BRASS in Papua have remarkably large corollas; in the specimen BRASS 7578 (L) they have a length of 3—3.5 cm:

var. **splendens** VAN OOSTSTR., nov. var.

Differt corollis majoribus ad 3—3.5 cm longis.

NEW GUINEA, Papua, Lake Daviumbu, Middle Fly River, in savannahs, on grass and borders of undergrowth of rain forest, BRASS 7578, Aug. 1936 (L, type). Presumably the following specimens also belong here: Lake Daviumbu, Middle Fly River, rain forest, common on lake-shores and river-banks, BRASS 7646, Sept. 1936 (L); id., common on river-banks and in reed swamps, BRASS 7778, Sept. 1936 (L).

Distribution: New Guinea.

2. **Merremia hederacea** (BURM. f.) HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1894) p. 118; id., in Versl. 's Lands Pl.t. 1895 (1896) p. 126; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 112; BOLD., Zakfl. Java (1916) n. 837; MERRILL in Philipp. Journ. Sc. XIX (1921) p. 374; id. in Journ. Roy. As. Soc. Str. Br., Spec. Numb. (1921) p. 508; id., Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 361; id. in Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 15 (1929) p. 260 — *Evolvulus hederaceus* BURM. f., Fl. Ind. (1768) p. 77, t. 30, fig. 2 — *Convolvulus acetosellaeifolius* DESR. in LAMK., Encycl. III (1789) p. 564 — *C. dentatus* VAHL, Symb. Bot. III (1794) p. 25; WALL., Cat. (1828) n. 1349; ROXB., Fl. Ind. I (1832) p. 477 (*C. dentatus* WILLD.) — *C. flavus* WILLD., Spec. Pl. I (1797) p. 852 — *Merremia convolvulacea* DENNST., Schlüss. Hort. Mal. (1818) p. 12, 23, 34, nomen nudum; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 552; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 510; BAKER and RENDLE in THUS.-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 114; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 305; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 458; HENDERSON in Gard. Bull. Str. Settle. IV (1928) p. 293 — *Ipomoea chrysoides* KERGAWL. in Bot. Reg. (1818) t. 270; CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 469; WIGHT, Icon. I (1840) t. 157 (*I. chrysoides*); SPANOGHE in Linnaea XV (1841) p. 339; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 382; ZOLL., Syst. Verz. 2. Heft (1854) p. 129 (*I. chrysoides*); MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 616; BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 423; CLARKE in Hook., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 206; FORBES, Wander., Germ. ed. II (1886) p. 222; VIDAL y SOLER, Rev. Plant. Vasc.

Philipp. (1886) p. 196; v. MUELLER, Descr. Notes Pap. Pl. IX (1890) p. 64; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceyl. III (1895) p. 219; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1064; GAGNEP. et COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 254 — *I. dentata* WILLD. ex R. et S., Syst. IV (1819) p. 789 — *Convolvulus chryseides* (KER.-GAWL.) SPRENG., Syst. I (1825) p. 598 — *C. lapathifolius* SPRENG., Syst. I (1825) p. 604 — *Lepistemon muricatum* SPANOGHE in Linnæa XV (1841) p. 339 — *Ipomoea zebrina* PERR. ex CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 382 — *I. acetosellaefolia* (DESR.) CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 383; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 618 — *I. subtriflora* ZOLL. et MOR. in MOR., Syst. Verz. ZOLL. (1846) p. 51 — *Merremia chryseides* (KER.-GAWL.) HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 552; COOKE, Fl. Bomb. II (1905) p. 238; DUTHIE, Fl. Upper Ganget. Pl. II (1911) p. 109; GAMBLE, Fl. Pres. Madras V (1923) p. 929. Fig. 1, c—f, m—n.

Herb with twining or prostrate stems, the prostrate ones rooting at the nodes or sometimes at the internodes, to 2 mm thick, mostly thinner, slender, terete, finely striate, smooth or sparsely and minutely tuberculate, glabrous or sparsely hirsute especially at and above the nodes. Leaves ovate in outline, the margin entire or crenate to obscurely or deeply 3-lobed, in the latter case the middle lobe mostly contracted at the base, the lateral lobes broadly rounded, entire or crenate; the apex of the leaf mostly obtuse, mucronulate, the base broadly cordate; surfaces glabrous or sparsely hairy; length 1.5—5 cm, breadth 1.2—4 cm; petiole slender, 0.5—6 cm, with a few small tubercles, especially in the basal half. Inflorescences axillary; peduncles thicker than the petioles, shorter than or exceeding the leaves, 1—10 cm long, terete at their base, often angular at the top, mostly glabrous, smooth or occasionally minutely tuberculate; flowers 1 or few to several, in the latter cases the primary ramification dichasial with a terminal flower, the sequent ramifications often monochasial; bracts narrow-obovate, mucronulate, 3 mm long, deciduous; pedicels 2—4 mm long, smooth or minutely tuberculate. Flower-buds oblong to broad-elliptic, obtuse. Sepals concave, broadly obovate to spatulate, broadly notched at the apex, distinctly mucronulate, mucro directed outward, "giving the cyme a squarrose aspect" (BENTHAM, Fl. Austr. l.c.), quite glabrous or occasionally with a few hairs on the back and along the margins; two outer sepals 3.5—4 mm long, inner ones to 5 mm long. Corolla yellow, campanulate, 6—10 mm long, with 5 distinctly 5-nerved midpetaline bands, glabrous outside, inside with a few long hairs near the base of the filaments. Filaments inserted near the corolla base, filiform, slightly

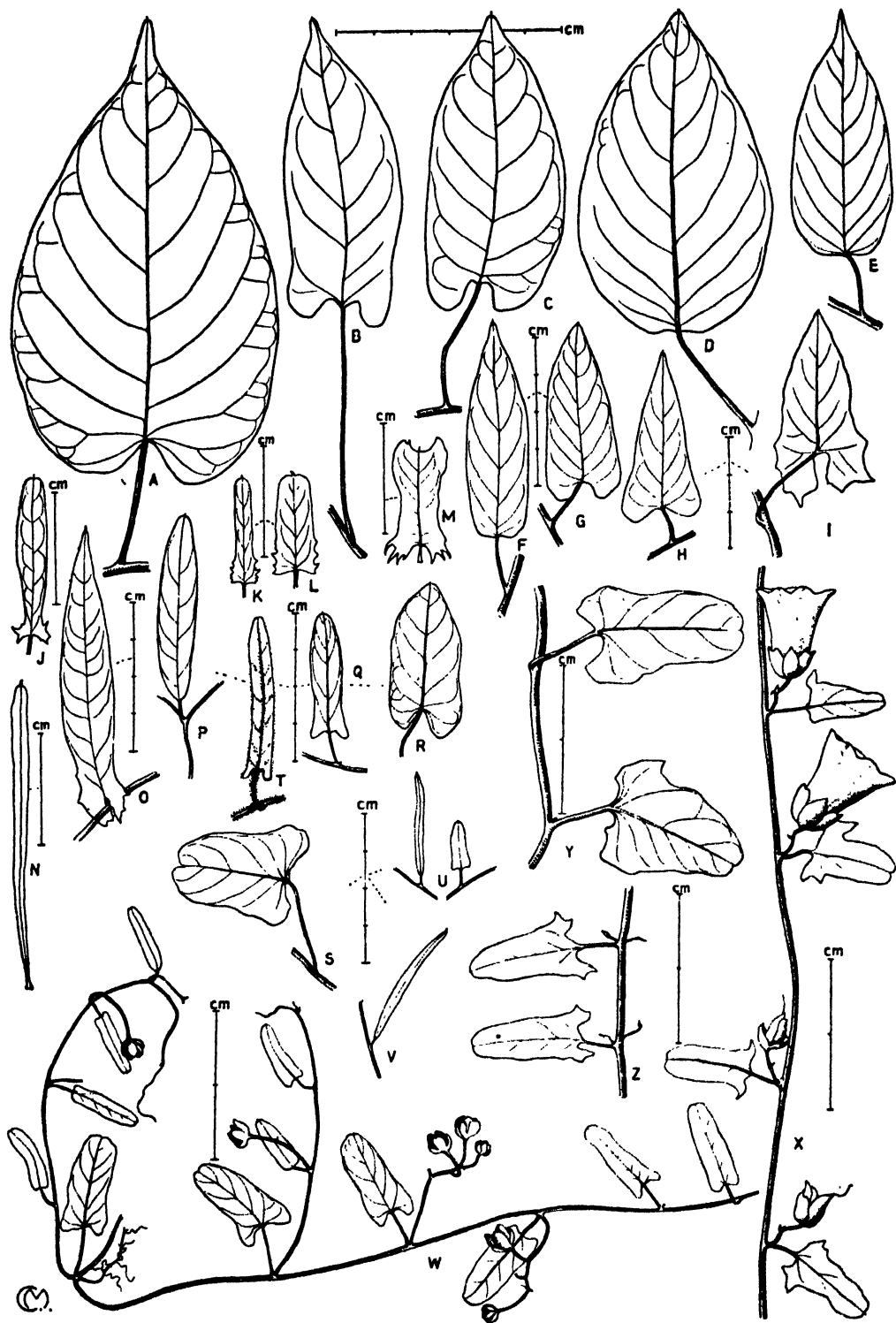


Fig. 2.

dilated and long hairy at the base, 6—8.5 mm long. Ovary broadly conical, glabrous; style filiform, about 9 mm long; stigma biglobular, papillose. Capsule broadly conical to depressed-globular, somewhat 4-angular, about 5—6 mm high, 4-valved, the valves transversely or reticulately wrinkled, less coarsely than in *M. gemella*. Seeds mostly 4, short-pubescent or short-pubescent and with long reddish brown or fulvous hairs at the hilum and along the margins, sometimes also on the sides (see Remarks), 2.5 mm long.

MALAY PENINSULA, according to RIDLEY, a weed of cultivation and common on sand-banks; known from Prov. Wellesley, Perak, Kelantan, Selangor, Pahang, Johor and Singapore. Kelantan, Kota Bahru, YAPP 259 (K); Gua Ninik, HENDERSON, Singapore Field n. 19617, Oct. 1927, *p*¹⁾ (B, S); Channing, RIDLEY s.n., Febr. 1917, *p* (K); Prov. Wellesley, Prye Dock, CURTIS 2210, Jan. 1890 (S); Perak, SCORTECHINI s.n., *p* (S); Ipoh, BURKILL, Singapore Field n. 2784 (S); Changkat Mentri, KLOSS 6481, Sept. 1918 (K); Pahang, RIDLEY 2168a, *p* (S); Kuala Tahan, SELMUND 14, Nov. 1920 (S); Khol, Tembeling River, RIDLEY 2168 (S); Pahang River, RIDLEY s.n., Aug. 1891 (S, fasciation); Selangor, road from Kuala Lumpur, on bushes, RIDLEY s.n., Dec. 1920 (K); Johore, Serom, RIDLEY s.n. (S); Sungai Tukong Estate, GORDON SPARE 1000, Jan. 1932, *p* (S); Kota Tinggi Road, CORNER, Singapore Field n. 30725, Jan. 1936, *p* (S); Tanah merah road, RIDLEY s.n., Jan. 1890, *p* (S); between Batu Pahat and Bandar Maharam, not uncommon along ditches, BURKILL and HANIFF, Singapore Field n. 16369, Oct. 1924 (S); Singapore, HULLETT 261, Dec. 1885, *p* (BD, S); MAYER, Schlesisch bot. Tauschverein 122, July 1895 (BD); RIDLEY s.n., *p* (S); Krauji, RIDLEY 14184, *p* (S); Jurong, RIDLEY 2687, Jan. 1890 (S); Bukit Tunah road, RIDLEY and HULLETT s.n. (S).

SUMATRA, without precise locality, KORTHALS 273, *b*, type of *f. barbata* (L); East Coast, JOCHIMS 3166, Dec. 1922 (B); E. of Lochoek pakam, moist soil, c. 20 m, not common, LÖRZING 3299, Oct. 1914, *p* (B, L); near Serdang, c. 8 m,

¹⁾ *p*: *f. pubescens*; *b*: *f. barbata*.

Fig. 2, A—I: *Merremia umbellata* (L.) MERRILL var. *orientalis* HALL. f., leaves; A: SOEGANDIRENJA 180 (B); B—C: KORTHALS 126 (L); D—E: KOORDERS 28093 β (B); F: WALLICH 1343 (L); G: BACKER 8774 (B); H: BACKER 17583 (B); I: BACKER 8460 (B); J—N: *Merremia tridentata* (L.) HALL. f. ssp. *genuina* (HALL. f.) VAN OOSTSTR., leaves; J: BÜNNEMEYER 1468 (B); K: TEYSMANN 3392 H. B. (B); L: TEYSMANN s.n. (L, 901, 163, 357); M: THOMSON s.n. (L, 901, 163, 352); N: HOLTUM, Singapore Field n. 15249 (B); O: *Merremia tridentata* (L.) HALL. f. ssp. *hastata* (DESK.) VAN OOSTSTR., leaf, BÜNNEMEYER 1927 (B); P—W: *Merremia hirta* (L.) MERRILL, leaves and branch; P: REINWALDT 150 (L); Q: KORTHALS 225 (L); R: without collector's name (L, 902, 35, 162); S: BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK 5484 (L); T: RACHMAT 79 (L); U: two leaves of MERRILL 762 (U); V: WEINLAND 349 (L); W: branch of BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK 6366 (U); X—Z: *M. hirta* (L.) MERRILL var. *retusa* VAN OOSTSTR.; X: type, MERRILL 3615 (L); Y—Z: leaves of MERRILL, Spec. Blanc. 679 (B, L).

LÖRZING 3386, Nov. 1914 (B); Asahan, Boenoe, YATES 1881, Nov. 1925, *p* (S); West Coast, Pariaman, TEYSMANN? s.n. (B); Padang, KORTHALS 271, *b*, (L); id., without collector's name 226, March 1870, *b* (B); Djambi, Pahoe, 30 m, POSTHUMUS 1072, Oct. 1925, *p* (B, L, S, U).

JAVA, a specimen presumably from Java, *type of Evolvulus hederaceus* BURM.f. (herb. BURMAN in herb. Genève). Without precise locality, without collector's name, 178, *b* (L); id., KORTHALS 120, *b* (L); Batavia, Tandjong Priok, 5 m s.m., BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK fil. 1442, July 1922, *p* (B); Mr. Cornelis, 20 m, BACKER 33561, July 1903 (B); Salemba, 15 m, BACKER 33560, Apr. 1903 (B); Weltevreden, 10 m, BACKER 33559, June 1902 (B); Pal Merah, S.W. of Weltevreden, 20 m, BACKER 33562, May 1903, *p* (B); Pantjoran Baroe near Tjikoja, ZOLLINGER 701, Nov. 1842, *type of Ipomoea subtriflora* ZOLL. et MOR., *p* (BD, K, L); Buitenzorg, Buitenzorg, 250 m, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK Jr. 443, June 1920 (B); id., BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK 3835, June 1920 (L); id., BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK 6798, May 1927 (B); id., 245 m, BACKER 21372, July 1916 (B); cultivated in the Botanic Garden, TEYSMANN s.n., *p*, *type of f. pubescens* (L); id., HALLER s.n., March 1893, *p* (L); XV. K. B. IX. 2, from Australia (B); XV. K. B. XI. 11, from Madoera (B); XV. K. B. XIII. 2 (B); XV. K. B. XIII. 10, *p* (B); XV. K. B. XIII. 12 (B); Priangan, PLOEM s.n. (L); Banjoemas, HORSFIELD (K (*p*); L, U); Soerabaja, Grisee, DOINGELO 735, July 1922 (Pa); Malang, Djatiroto, 25 m, BACKER 8128, May 1913 (B). A specimen mentioned by ZOLLINGER under *Ipomoea chrysoides* (n. 2881) and collected in Besocki, near Gambiran, belongs to *Merremia hirta* (L.) MERRILL.

BORNEO, W. division, Poeloe Madjang, TEYSMANN 8293 (B); S. and E. division, Bandjermasin, MOTLEY 233 (K); Sarawak, Baram district, Baram, HOSE 290, Nov. 1894 (K); British North Borneo, AGAMA 465, Sept.-Dec. 1917, *p* (B); Sandakan, Myburgh Prov., in burned-over areas, near roads, ELMER 20329, Oct.-Dec. 1921 (B, BD, K, L, S, U).

CELEBES, Celebes and Dependencies, Pangkadjene, Tjampeang, TEYSMANN 12251, *p* (B, L).

TIMOR, without collector's name, 194, named *Lepistemon muricatum* SPAN. (L).

MOLUCCAS, Ternate, c. 20 m, BEGUIN 1610, May 1921, *p* (B, L); Batjan, BOERLAGE 567, Aug. 1900, *p* (B).

NEW GUINEA, Dutch New Guinea, Naumoni, Omeri, 150 m, MOSZKOWSKI 369, Oct. 1910, *p* (BD); Territory of New Guinea, SCHLECHTER 17548, Apr. 1908 (BD); Papua, Fly River, d'ALBERTIS (according to VON MUELLER, 1890); Fly River, Oroville Camp, 30 miles above d'Albertis Junction, massed on low rain-forest second growths, BRASS 7443, Aug. 1936, *b* (L).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, according to MERRILL, in thickets and in open grasslands at low altitudes. Luzon: Union, Pampanga, Rizal, Laguna; Masbate; Mindanao; Zamboanga. Without precise locality, CUMING 618 (BD); Luzon, CUMING 617 (BD, K); Pangasinan Prov., RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 4835, Dec. 1907, *p* (S); id., Alaminos, McGRUGOR, Bur. of Sc. 41406, Dec. 1922 (B, BD, L); Rizal Prov., RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 24088, Dec. 1915 (L); id., Manila, MERRILL 3419, Oct.-Nov. 1903 (BD, K); Masbate, MERRILL 3398, Nov. 1903, *p* (BD, K, L); Cebu, RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 11041, March 1912 (L).

Distribution: Tropical Africa, Mascarene Islands; tropical

Asia from the Himalaya southwards to Ceylon and eastwards to Burma, China, the Malay Peninsula and Archipelago; N. Australia (Queensland).

Vernacular names: ramijo (Djambi, POSTHUMUS); aroj djo-tong gede (Sund., KOORDERS); tatapajan (Sund., Batavia, HALLIER); lawatan (E. Java, KOORDERS); rabassa (Java, BURMAN); kĕlĕmbiet (Borneo, W. division, Poeloe Madjang, TEYSMANN).

Remarks. On account of the pubescence of the seeds one can distinguish two forms:

1. a form with the seeds shortly pubescent or nearly glabrous over the whole surface or with only some slightly longer reddish brown hairs at the hilum and at the margins:

f. **pubescens** n.f. (Fig. 1, m), seminibus pubescentibus vel subglabris, hilo et interdum marginibus pilis nonnullis sublongioribus praeditis.

Type: TEYSMANN s.n., a specimen cultivated in the Botanic Garden at Buitenzorg (L).

2. a form with the seeds shortly pubescent, the hilum and the margins with long hairs, sometimes the long hairs also on the sides.

f. **barbata** n.f. (Fig. 1, n), seminibus pubescentibus, hilo et marginibus barbatis.

Type: KOETJALS 273, Sumatra (L).

As far as the specimens mentioned under the species are in possession of ripe seeds, they are marked *p* or *b*, respectively indicating f. *pubescens* and f. *barbata*. As the type specimen of BURMAN in Genève has no ripe seeds, it is impossible to decide to which of these two forms it belongs.

3. *Merremia hirta* (L.) MERRILL in Philipp. Journ. Sc. VII (1912) Bot. p. 244; id., Spec. Blanc. in Philipp. Bur. of Sc. Publ. 12 (1918) p. 324 (see var. *retusa*); id. in Journ. Roy. As. Soc. Str. Br. Spec. Numb. (1921) p. 508; id., Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 361; id. in Philipp. Journ. Sc. LIX (1936) p. 452, pl. 1¹⁾ — *Convolvulus reptans* L., Spec. Plant. ed. 1 (1753) p. 158, excl. syn. Rheed.; HALL. f. in Meded. Rijksherb. 1 (1910) p. 21; id., ed. 2 (1923) p. 20; MERRILL in Philipp. Journ. Sc. LIX (1936) p. 451—452, pl. 1 — *C. hirtus* L., Spec. Plant. ed. 1 (1753) p. 159; HALL. f. in Meded. Rijksherb. 1 (1910) p. 21; id., ed. 2 (1923) p. 20 — *C. caespitosus* ROXB., Fl. Ind. II (1824) p. 70 (not seen); WALL., Cat. (1828) n. 1357 (*C. caespitosus*); ROXB., Fl. Ind. I (1832) p. 483 (*C. caespitosus*) — *Ipomoea linifolia* BL., Bijdr.

¹⁾ With important critical notes on the identity of *Convolvulus reptans* L.

(1825) p. 721; CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 474; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 369; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 604; id., Suppl. (1860) p. 235, 561; BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 423; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 205; WARB. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XIII (1891) p. 412; SCHUM.-LAUTERB., Fl. Deutsch. Schutzgeb. (1901) p. 517; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1064; id., Compreh. Cat. Queensl. Pl. (1909) p. 349; GAGNEP. et COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 262 — *Convolvulus Benthamii* WALL., Cat. (1828) n. 1393 — *Ipomoea philippinensis* CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 475; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 367; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 611; F.-VILL., Novis App. (1880) p. 141 (not seen) — *Skinneria caespitosa* (ROXB.) CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 487, t. 6; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 435; ZOLL., Syst. Verz. 2. Heft (1854) p. 130 (*S. caespitosa*); MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 621 — *Convolvulus pratensis* BUCH.-HAM. ex CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 487, in syn. — *C. linifolius* (BL.) DIETR., Syn. Pl. I (1839) p. 675, not of L., WALL. — *Hewittia caespitosa* (ROXB.) STEUD., Nom. ed. 2, I (1840) p. 757 — *Convolvulus hybridus* ZOLL. et MOR. in Nat. en Geneesk. Arch. Nederl. Ind. II (1845) p. 6; ZOLL. in Flora XXX (1847) p. 597 — *Ipomoea setulosa* ZOLL. et MOR. in MOR., Syst. Verz. (1846) p. 51 — *I. caespitosa* (ROXB.) O. K., Rev. gen. II (1891) p. 443 — *Merremia caespitosa* (ROXB.) HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 552; id. in Versl. 's Lands Plt. 1895 (1896) p. 132; id. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 382; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 510; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 304; HALL. f. in Meded. Rijksherb. 1 (1910) p. 21; id., ed. 2 (1923) p. 20; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 112; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XLIX (1913) p. 378; KOORD.-SCHUM., Syst. Verz. (1910–13) Conv. p. 2; BOLD., Zakfl. Java (1916) n. 837; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 458; BACKER, Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr. (1931) p. 518 — *Hewittia linifolia* Ind. Kew. (1895) p. 600, under *Convolvulus caespitosus* ROXB. Fig. 1, k; fig. 2, P–W.

An annual or biennial herb (CLARKE, PRAIN) with prostrate or twining, slender, filiform, terete, sparsely patently hirsute or glabrous stems, 20–50 cm long (BACKER), the prostrate ones rooting at the nodes and sometimes at the internodes. Leaves rather remote, shortly petioled; petiole (1–)3–8(–20) mm long, hairy above; leafblade very variable in form, linear, linear-oblong, oblong-lanceolate or oblong to ovate-oblong or ovate, occasionally orbicular to subquadrate, the narrow leaves 3–

6 cm long and 0.3—0.9 cm broad, 5—12 times as long as broad, the broad ones 1.5—4.5 cm long and 0.8—2.5 cm broad, 1—5 times as long as broad, in some specimens strikingly resembling those of *Convolvulus arvensis*, the apex obtuse to slightly emarginate and mucronulate, the base rounded, truncate, more or less cordate or hastate with small or large, obtuse, spreading or parallel auricles; the surfaces glabrous or with a few hairs beneath and along the margins, sometimes also above, in some specimens the indument is much more developed, especially on the stems, the petioles, the leafblades and the basal part of the peduncles. Inflorescences axillary, 1—few-flowered, mostly to 4-flowered, in some specimens to 8; the ramifications monochasial (racemelike and unilateral), or the first ramification dichasial and the following ones monochasial (racemelike and unilateral); peduncles glabrous or with some hairs near the base, filiform, terete, variable in length, 1—7.5 cm long; bracts small, 1—2 mm long, ovate, obtuse, glabrous, persistent; pedicels glabrous, 3—5 mm long. Flower-buds oblong to elliptic, obtuse. Sepals glabrous, unequal, the 2 outer shorter, elliptic, obtuse, 3—4 mm long, the 3 inner longer, oblong or elliptic oblong, 4.5—6 mm long, the margins when dry often inflexed above; sepals slightly enlarged in fruit, to 6 or 7 mm long, with more or less prominent nerves. Corolla pale-yellow or whitish, broadly funnel-shaped, glabrous, 1.5—2 cm long, the midpetaline bands in dried state with distinct dark nerves. Filaments dilated and hairy at the base, 5.5 mm long, the anthers spirally twisted. Ovary glabrous, conical, 2-celled; style filiform, glabrous, 8 mm long. Capsule broad-ovoid to globular, with a thin papery wall, smooth, glabrous, 1-celled, crowned by the base of the style, about 6 mm long, 4-valved, the valves nerved; seeds 4 or less, dark-brown or black, glabrous or sparsely floccose at the margins and at the hilum.

MALAY PENINSULA, according to PRATT, 1906 and RIDLEY, 1923 in Perlis, prov. Wellesley, Perak, Pahang, Malacca and Singapore, "common in grass". Perlis, Gua Nangka, HENDERSON, Singapore Field n. 23065, Nov. 1929 (S); Prov. Wellesley, Muda River, Dusun Gajah, BURKILL, Singapore Field n. 3082, Jan. 1918 (S); Permatang Bertam, RIDLEY s.n., Dec. 1895 (S); Penang, cult. in the Botanic Gardens, MD NUR s.n., May 1919 (S); Perak, Ipoh, BURKILL, Singapore Field n. 2787, Nov. 1917 (S); Tringganu, ROSTADOS s.n., Febr. 1890 (S); Pahang, Katapang, Pekan, RIDLEY s.n., May 1890 (S); Telok Sisik, Kuantan, BURKILL and HANIFF, Singapore Field n. 17324, Dec. 1924 (S); Selangor, Salak, South road, coll. ♀, Jan. 1921 (K); Singapore, HULLETT 112, March 1884 (S); HULLETT 263, Nov. 1885 (S); RIDLEY s.n. (S, fasciation); CANTLEY s.n. (S, fasciation); Kranji, GOODENOUGH s.n., Dec. 1889 (S); Chan Chu Kang, RIDLEY 2686, Nov. 1889 (S).

SUMATRA, Tapanoeli, Middle Habinsaran, between Sibosor and Parsoboeran, waste places, rare, c. 1100 m, LÖRZING 7761, Nov. 1920 (B); West Coast, Pa-

danglawas, HOENER s.n. (L); Fort van der Capellen, MATTHEW s.n., Jan. 1913 (K); Bangka, AMAND s.n. (K, L, U).

JAVA, according to BACKER in West and Middle (but also in East, *the author*) Java, in the lower parts, in damp grasslands. Without precise locality, HORSFIELD Conv. 1 (K); id., JUNGHUIN? s.n. (L); id., REINWARDT 150 (L); id., ZIPPETUS? 197 (L); id., Tjilendeh?, RAAP 344, June 1894 (L); id., Tjikaret Oedik, RAAP 445, June 1894 (L); Bantam, Bodjangmanik, waysides, common, KOORDERS 41514 β , June 1912 (B); Rangkasbitong, common in grass, 50 m, BACKER 1029, June 1911 (B); Sadjira, wayside, common, c. 150 m, BACKER 2067, June 1911 (B); Batavia, Weltevreden, BACKER 35451, June 1903 (B); id., BACKER 35452 (B); Bidaratjina, EDELING? s.n. (B); Kandangapi, KORTHUIS 225 (L); Poerwakarta, grassy places, waysides, common, 60—150 m, BACKER 13766, June 1914 (B); Buitenzorg, Buitenzorg, grassland, 240 m, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK fil. 1505, July 1922 (B, L); id., rice fields, HALLIER 207a, Apr. 1893 (B); id., cultivated in the Botanic Garden, HALLIER C. 161a, May 1895 (L); behind Tjiwaringin, HALLIER 207c, Apr. 1893 (B); near Waroeng mangga, HALLIER 207b, May 1893 (B); Bodjong Ejot, rather common in grassland and dry rice fields, 200 m, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK 6366, June 1924 (B, L, U); Depok, c. 90 m, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK 5484, May 1922 (B, L); Soekaradja, wayside, common, 250 m, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK 3800, July 1920 (B); Koeripan, dike of rice field, VAN STEENIS 4490, July 1930 (B); near Tjibaroesa, grassy places, dikes of rice fields, waysides, frequent, c. 100 m, VAN STEENIS 5285, May 1933 (B); Tjibodas, Tjinaroeca, RAAP 832, July 1894 (L); Palabochan-ratoc, BOERLAGE s.n., July 1888 (L); Tjidaoen near Palabochan, beach, KOORDERS 34665 β , Apr. 1899 (B); Babakan, LEHMANN s.n. (BD); Cheribon, Alasöta, 15 km NNW. of Kadipaten, VAN HARREVELD s.n., July 1923 (Pa); Semarang, Kedoeng-djati, KOORDERS 28462 γ , June 1897 (B, L); Soerabaja, Wonokromo, DORGEO 762bis, July 1924 (Pa); Besoeeki, Djember, ULTÉE 3 (B); Moemboel, ZOLLINGER 1450, *type of Convolvulus hybridus* ZOLL. et MOR. and of *Ipomoea setulosa* ZOLL. et MOR. (BD) (according to ZOLLINGER also collected near Tjoeroek (Tjoeroeg?, Batavia); near Gambiran, ZOLLINGER 2881 (BD); Madoera, Pamekasan, Tambhoeng, Adjunct advisory agricultural expert of Pamekasan 20, June 1934 (B); Kangean-islands, Kangean, S.E. Ardjasa, moist grasslands, frequent, 50 m, BACKER 30033, May 1919 (B).

BORNEO, S. and E. division, Bandjermasin, MOTLEY 892 (K); Hayoep, June 1908, WINKLER 2275 (BD); British North Borneo, Labuan, HULLETT 387, Nov. 1884 (K); id., MERRILL c, Nov. 1902 (S); according to MERRILL 1921, collected in Sarawak: Native collector, Bur. of Sc. 1975.

CELEBES, Bili-bili, RACHMAT 79, exp. VAN VUUREN, June 1913 (B, L); Lasao, along field, 100 m, KJELLBERG 1174, Apr. 1929 (B); Celebes and Dependencies, Bonto Parang, wayside, 50 m, BÜNNEMEYER 10692, March 1921 (B).

MOLUCCAS, Amboina, REINWARDT 51 (L); id., without collector's name, 294, named *Ipomoea linifolia* BL. in BLUME's handwriting (L); id., id. 1392 (L); id., id. 34/d (L); Soja di bawa, TREUB 562 (B, mixed with *Merremia tridentata* (L.) HALL.f. ssp. *hastata* (DESK.) VAN OOSTSTR.); Karang Pandjang, RANT 231, June 1929 (B, mixed with *Merremia tridentata* (L.) HALL.f. ssp. *hastata* (DESK.) VAN OOSTSTR.); Waai, beach, RANT 766, Nov. 1931 (B); Ceram, W. Ceram, W. of Piroc, along fields, RUTTEN 1692, Sept. 1918 (B, L); Boano island, KOENASSI 1306, May 1918 (B).

NEW GUINEA, Territory of New Guinea, Finschhafen, WARBURG

(according to WARBURG, 1891); Matatakum, grasslands, WEINLAND 349, Oct. 1890 (B, BD, L, S); near Constantinhafen, SCHLECHTER 14276, March 1902 (BD); Flachsee, 30—40 m, LEDELMANN 7004, Apr. 1912 (BD); Papua, Kanosia, in open savannah land, c. 50 ft, CAIR 11756, Apr. 1935 (BD, L); Lake Daviumbu, Middle Fly River, savannahs, abundant in grass on shores of swamps, BRASS 7543, Aug. 1936 (L); id., occasional on wet grass plains and low savannahs, BRASS 7836, Sept. 1936 (L.).

BISMARCK ARCHIPELAGO, New Ireland, Namatanai, Nukonuko, along field, PEEKEL 364, March 1910 (BD).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, according to MERRILL in open grasslands, at low altitudes; Luzon: Cagayan, Lepanto, Pangasinan, Tarlac, Bulacan, Rizal; Cullion; Guimaras; Cebu; Mindanao: Lanao, Davao. Luzon, Prov. of Cagayan, RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 14578, Febr. 1912 (L); Zambales Prov., Anuling, RAMOS and Edaño, Bur. of Sc. 44610, Nov.-Dec. 1924 (B, K); Rizal Prov., Manila, GAUDICHAUD 187 (? 181?) and 188, Nov. 1836 (P, mixed with *Merremia gemella* (BURM.f.) HALL.f.); id., LOHER 4161 (K); id., Novaliches, in grass, LOHER 4159, Nov. 1890 (K); id., MERRILL, Bur. of Sc. 762, Nov. 1910 (U); Cullion, open damp soil, MERRILL 475, Dec. 1902 (BD); Mindanao, Distr. of Davao, Davao, COPELAND 597, March 1904 (K).

Distribution: India to Southern China, Malaysia and tropical Australia.

Vernacular name: rebbha teng-ketteng (Madoera).

var. **retusa** VAN OOSTSTR., nov. var. Fig. 2, X—Z.

Differt sepalis interioribus 3 latioribus late ellipticis vel subquadratis, apice truncatis vel retusis mucronulatis, sepalis exterioribus ellipticis obtusis vel acutiusculis mucronulatis. Folia oblonga, 0.8—2.5 cm longa, apice obtusa vel subretusa mucronulata, basi hastata, lobis integris vel 1—2-dentatis. Pedunculi breves, ad 1 cm longi, 1- vel interdum 2—3-flori.

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, Luzon, Prov. Benguet, Cervantes, LOHER 4160 (K); Prov. Zambales, LOHER 6687, Febr. 1906 (BD, K); Prov. Tarlac, Concepcion, MERRILL 3615, Nov. 1903 (BD, K; L, type); Prov. Bulacan, Angat, MERRILL, Spec. Blane. 679, Dec. 1914 (B, BD, K, L); Prov. Rizal, Antipolo, VIDAL 3347, March 1886 (K); Manila, VIDAL 3346, March 1886 (K).

Distribution: Philippine Islands.

Remarks. The specimen MERRILL, Spec. Blane. 679 was distributed by that author as an illustrative specimen of BLANCO's *Ipomoea hepaticifolia* (BLANCO, Fl. Filip. ed. 2 (1845) p. 72 (not seen); id., ed. 3 (1877) p. 134, non L.). See MERRILL, Spec. Blane. (1918) p. 324. On account of the short, incomplete description of BLANCO it is, however, impossible to verify MERRILL's opinion.

4. **Merremia dichotoma** VAN OOSTSTR., nov. spec. Fig. 1, b—c.

Frutex scandens, ramis gracilibus ad 2 mm diam., teretibus, leviter striatis, griseo-brunneis, minute verrucosis, parce hirsutis, glabrescentibus vel glabris; foliis petiolatis, petiolo glabro vel apicem versus pilis non-

nullis praedito, 1.5—2.5 cm longo, ovatis, 4—7 cm longis, 2.5—3.5 cm latis, glabris, integris, apicem versus gradatim attenuatis, apice obtusis mucronulatis, basi cordatis, auriculis rotundatis; nervis lateralibus utrinque 8—10; inflorescentiis axillaribus, glabris, 6—15 cm longis, pedunculis teretibus laevibus, 4—7 cm longis, apice plerumque simpliciter, interdum duplo raro triplo dichasialiter ramosis, ramis ultimis monochasialibus, ramis omnibus bracteas persistentes oblongas vel ovatas, concavas, 2—4 mm longas, gerentibus, pedicellis 5—6, demum ad 8—9 mm longis; alabastris obtusiusculis, sepalis glabris, inaequilongis, exterioribus 2 brevioribus, 4 mm longis, oblongis vel oblongo-ellipticis, obtusis, minutissime mucronatis, interioribus 6 mm longis, late ovatis vel orbicularibus, obtusis vel subretusis; corolla alba, late infundibuliforme, fasciis 5 distincte 5-nervosis praedita, glabra, circ. 18 mm longa, intus sub basi omnium filamentorum duas series pilorum gerente; filamentis circ. 2.5 mm supra basin corollae insertis, circ. 10 mm longis, parte inferiore valde dilatata, 2 mm longa, pilosa, apice elongata, incurvata, squamiforme; ovario globoso, glabro, stylo filiforme, 13 mm longo, stigmatibus globosis; capsula subglobosa, mucronata, circ. 7 mm alta, 4-valvata, valvis reticulato-rugosis, 2-loculata, seminibus 2 in loculo, circ. 3.5 mm longis, nigris, opacis, parce pubescentibus, marginibus villosis.

TIMOR, South Middle Timor, Kolbano, S. coast, not frequent, WALSH 375, April 1929 (B, *type*).

Distribution: Timor.

Vernacular name: knâtan.

5. *Merremia emarginata* (BURM. f.) HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 552; id. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1894) p. 118; id. in Versl. 's Lands Pl.t. 1895 (1896) p. 132; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 510; COOKE, Fl. Bombay II (1905) p. 236; BAKER and RENDLE in THES.-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 113; DUTHIE, Fl. Upper Ganget. Pl. II (1911) p. 109; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 113; BOLD., Zakfl. Java (1916) n. 835; MERRILL, Spec. Blanc. in Philipp. Bur. of Sc. Publ. 12 (1918) p. 324; id. in Philipp. Journ. Sc. XIX (1921) p. 374; GAMBLE, Fl. Pres. Madras V (1923) p. 928; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 360; HEYNE, Nutt. Pl. ed. 2 (1927) p. 1299; BACKER, Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr. (1931) p. 518 — *Evolvulus emarginatus* BURM. f., Fl. Ind. (1768) p. 77, t. 30, fig. 1 — *Convolvulus reniformis* ROXB., Fl. Ind. II (1824) p. 67 (not seen); WALL., Cat. (1828) n. 1398; ROXB., Fl. Ind. I (1832) p. 481; BLANCO, Fl. Filip. (1837) p. 91; id., ed. 2 (1845) p. 67 (not seen); id., ed. 3, I (1877) p. 126 — *Ipomoea reniformis* (ROXB.) CHOISY

in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 446; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 351 (excl. syn. L.); ZOLL., Syst. Verz., 2. Heft (1854) p. 128; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 206; ROLFE in Journ. Bot. XXIII (1885) p. 214; FORBES, Wander., (Germ. ed. II (1886) p. 222; VIDAL y SOLER, Rev. Plant. Vasc. Philipp. (1886) p. 196; WATT, Diet. Econ. Prod. India IV (1890) p. 491; PRAIR in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXIII (1894) p. 106; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceyl. III (1895) p. 218 — *Convolvulus excisus* ZIPP. in Linnaea XV (1841) p. 338, in syn. — *Ipomoea cymbalaria* FENZL. in Flora XXVII (1844) p. 312, nomen — *Lepistemon reniformis* (ROXB.) HASSK., Pl. Jav. Rar. (1848) p. 524; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 629; F.-VILL., Novis App. (1880) p. 142 (not seen). BOERLAGE gives the name *Lepostemus reniformis* as a synonym under *Merremia emarginata* — *Evolvulus Glechoma* WELW., Apont. Phytogeogr. Angola (1859) p. 589 — *Ipomoea emarginata* (BURM. f.) O. K., Rev. Gen. (1891) p. 444.

A perennial herb, the stems prostrate and rooting at the nodes, terete or subangular, branched, sparsely hairy and glabrescent, the older parts sometimes warty, 30—75 cm long (BACKER). Leaves kidney-shaped to broad-ovate, coarsely crenate or entire, the apex obtuse to broadly rounded or slightly emarginate, the base cordate with broadly rounded sinus, the auricles rounded; surfaces glabrous or sparsely appressed pilose; length 0.5—2.5 (—3.5) cm, width 0.6—2.5 (—3.5) cm; petiole about as long as the blade or shorter, terete, sulcate above, short-hairy or minutely verrucose, 0.2—2 (—3.75) cm long. Flowers axillary, solitary or in 2—3-flowered cymose clusters; peduncle very short or nearly absent; pedicels short, 2—4 mm; bracts small, ovate to linear, acute, hairy. Flower-buds globular, obtuse. Sepals obovate to orbicular or subquadrate, the outer ones obtuse with cucullate and distinctly mucronate top, the inner ones deeply emarginate, all long ciliate at the margin and more or less hairy on the back, the outer ones 2.5—3 mm, the inner ones 3—4 (—6) mm long. Corolla tubular-campanulate, glabrous, 5—9 mm long, slightly 5-lobed at the margin, yellow with paler base and with 5 distinct, 5-nerved midpetaline bands, these bands suffused purple outside; corolla hairy inside at the base of the filaments. Ovary conical, glabrous; style filiform, glabrous, c. 4 mm; filaments hairy at their base, c. 4.5 mm long, inserted near the base of the corolla; disk low, yellow. Capsule black (HALLIER), subglobose, 5—6 mm in diam., longitudinally sulcate, glabrous, crowned by the thickened, smooth base of the style; the capsule at its base enclosed by the sepals; seeds 4 or less, greyish-brown, glabrous, dotted, c. 2.5 mm long.

JAVA, from W. to E. Java, in the lower parts with rather strong to very strong east monsoon, on rather heavy soil, on fields and grasslands, locally frequent. Without precise locality, TEYSMANN s.n. (B); id., ZOLLINGER s.n. (U); Batavia, Chinese churchyard, N. of Weltevreden, HALLER s.n., Aug. 1896 (B); Batavia, VORDERMAN s.n. (B); Pegansaän, BACKER 34326, May 1903 (B); Weltevreden, Koningsplein, KOORDERS 32604 β , July 1898 (B); Meester Cornelis, BACKER 34327, July 1903 (B); Poerwakarta, 75 m, BACKER 13876, June 1914 (B); Tjikoempaj, E. of Poerwakarta, c. 110 m, HARMSSEN 72, Dec. 1921 (B); Buitenzorg, cultivated in the Botanic Garden, XV. K. B. XII. 8 (B); Cheribon, forestry Indramajoe, along railroad, 20—30 m, VAN STEENIS 6752, March 1935 (B); Pekalongan, Tegal, 1 m s.m., sandy soil behind beach, BACKER 15258, Aug. 1914 (B); between Slawi and Bala-poolang, 50—100 m, BACKER 15384, Sept. 1914 (B); Banjoemas, Kawoeng anten near Maos, 25 m, railroad, BACKER 4642, Sept. 1912 (B); Magelang, Keboemen, 25 m, BRINKMAN 353 (B); Semarang, Sugar factory Bendeng, without collector's name and number (Pa); Djapara-Rembang, Ngandang, Sedan, 150 m, KOORDERS 34860 γ , June 1899 (B); Madioen, Kendal, dry sunny wayside, 5 m, BACKER 16294, Sept. 1914 (B); Soerabaja, Soerabaja, ZIPPELIUS 195 (L); Madjakerta, VAN HARKLEVELD s.n., Febr. 1915 (B); Gresik, VAN SLOOTEN 2042, Sept. 1928 (B); Malang, Malang, waysides, ZOLLINGER 2483, Nov. 1844 (B, BD); G. Semongkrong near Pasoeroean, dry fields, 20—80 m, BACKER 24237, June 1918 (B); Bangil, VAN STEENIS 7216, June 1935 (B, mixed with *Merremia gemella* (BURM.f.) HALL.f.).

BORNEO, S. and E. division, Bandjermasin, KORTHALS 108 (L).

TIMOR, without precise locality, ZIPPELIUS 57/c, type of *Convolvulus creticus* ZIPP. (L, U); id., ZIPPELIUS? 196 (L); id., without collector's name (BD, L, P).

SOEMBAWA, E. Soembawa, Kapenta, wayside, 200 m, DE VOOGE 2555, June 1936 (B).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS. According to MERRILL, Spec. Blanc. (1918) p. 324, the species has all the appearance of being an introduced one in the Philippines, as it occurs only in the settled areas. In dry open grasslands and waste places at low altitudes. Luzon, Prov. Pangasinan, Alaminos, CLEMENS 18171bis, Apr. 1928 (B, S); id., Anda Is., edge of rice field, CLEMENS 18172, Apr. 1928 (B); Prov. of Bataan, Limay, ROBINSON, Bur. of Sc. 9619, Dec. 1909 (BD, L); id., Lanao, MERRILL, Spec. Blanc. 357, Nov. 1913 (B, BD, K, L, P); Rizal prov., Manila, GAUDICHAUD 180, Nov. 1836 (P); id., id., GAUDICHAUD s.n. (BD); Prov. Albay, CUMENG 1030 (L).

Distribution: Tropical Africa, tropical Asia, Malaysia.

Vernacular names: emboen, pëgagan octan (Jav., HEYNE); pashaga-octan-kitsjil (Jav., BURMAN); bato-bato (Philipp., Tagalog language, BLANCO), kupit-kupit (Philipp., Ilóko language, MERRILL).

Use: According to WATT l.c. "the plant is described as deobstruent and diuretic (Sakharam Arjun)". DYMCK remarks that the Hindus administer the juice in rat-bite, and drop it into the ear to cure sores in that organ. According to ROXBURGH and to WATT the plant is used as a pot-herb.

HEYNE l.c. writes: "Mrs. KLOPPENBURG recommends an infusion of the leaves in cases of "burning motions" and a decoction of the leaves with sugar as a cough-medicine."

Remarks. BACKER describes the stems, the leaves and the margins of the sepals as being often suffused purple. He also points out the resemblance of the vegetative parts with those of *Centella asiatica* URB. The species has been also confounded in the herbaria with *Dichondra repens* FORST.

Section 2. *Streptandra* HALL. f.

HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1894) p. 114.

Flower-buds ovoid or conical, mostly acute; midpetaline bands of the corolla in dried state often with 5 dark lines; flowers of moderate size or large.

6. *Merremia tridentata* (L.) HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 552; id. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1894) p. 116; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 510, COOKE, Fl. Bombay II (1905) p. 237; BAKER and RENDLE in THIS.-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 111; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 304; DUTHIE, Fl. Upper Ganget. Pl. II (1911) p. 108; GAMBLE, Fl. Pres. Madras V (1923) p. 928; RIDL., Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 458 — *Convolvulus tridentatus* L., Spec. Pl. (1753) p. 157; ROXB., Fl. Ind. II (1824) p. 56; WALL., Cat. (1828) n. 1347; ROXB., Fl. Ind. I (1832) p. 475 (*C. tridentatus* WILLD.) — *Evolvulus tridentatus* (L.) L., Spec. Pl. ed. 2 (1762) p. 392; BURM. f., Fl. Ind. (1768) p. 77, t. 16, fig. 3 — *Ipomoea tridentata* (L.) ROTH in ROEM., Arch. Bot. I, 2 (1798) p. 38; CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 447; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 353; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 603; id., Suppl. (1860) p. 235, 561; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 205; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceyl. III (1895) p. 218; GAGNER. et COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 265.

M. tridentata (L., 1753) HALL. f. and *M. hastata* (DESR., 1789) HALL. f. seem to be so closely related that I do not hesitate to unite them as subspecies under the name of the former. (See remarks under ssp. *hastata*).

ssp. ***genuina*** (HALL. f.) VAN OOSTSTR., nov. ssp. — *M. tridentata* (L.) HALL. f. var. *genuina* HALL. f. mss. inedit. Fig. 2, J—N.

A prostrate herb; the stems several from a stout perpendicular root, angular, glabrous, 10 to 80 cm long. Leaves small, glabrous, 4—20(—30) mm long, (0.5—)1.5—4(—6) mm broad, linear (in some specimens nearly filiform) or linear-oblong to oblanceolate, spatulate or subquadrate, the apex obtuse, truncate or emarginate and mucronulate

to tridentate (occasionally part of the leaves has the apex acute and mucronulate), the base not or slightly broadened, truncate to hastate, the auricles as far as present spreading or parallel with 1 tooth or with a few teeth, the leaf margin above the base entire or slightly crenate to dentate; petiole very short, $\frac{1}{2}$ —2 mm or nearly absent. Flowers in 1—2(—3) flowered cymes; peduncles axillary, glabrous or pubescent near the base, 8—15(—20) mm long; pedicels glabrous, angular, thickened above in fruit, 4—8 mm long; bracts minute, oblong, mucronulate. Flower-buds narrow-conical, acute. Outer sepals mostly shorter than the inner ones, oblong, obtuse to emarginate, mucronulate, 3—4 mm long, inner ones lanceolate, attenuate-acuminate into a slender point, 4—6 mm long, occasionally the outer sepals are not so distinctly obtuse at apex but more acute, more rarely the outer as well as the inner sepals are obtuse and mucronulate (so in specimens from British India, not seen in Malaysian specimens). Corolla funnel-shaped, completely yellow, yellowish white or white or with a purple centre, glabrous, 10—12 mm high. Filaments inserted about 1.5 mm above the base of the corolla, slightly dilated at their base and there glabrous or with a few short hairs. Disk low. Ovary glabrous; style filiform. Capsule ovoid, 4—5 mm high, 4-valved, the wall papery, glabrous, straw-coloured; seeds 4 or less, glabrous, black, opaque, 2—2 $\frac{1}{4}$ mm high.

MALAY PENINSULA; according to RIDLEY in sea sand. Without precise locality, MAINGAY 1147 (K, L); id., MAINGAY 2951, Apr. 1867—68 (K); Penang, Telok Bahang, open sandy places, CURTIS s.n., Aug. 1884 (S); Batu Feringhi, CURTIS 952, June 1886 (K, S); Trengganu, Bukit Tok Beng, HOLTUM, Singapore Field n. 15249, May 1925 (S); Malacca, GRIFFITH s.n. (K); Tanjong Kling, sandy places, RIDLEY 3181, June 1892 (S); mouth of Linggi River, sandy places near coast, JAGOR 220, May 1858 (BD); Johore, Batu Pahat, RIDLEY 11114 (S); Singapore, CANTLEY 2931 (S); Changi, RIDLEY s.n. (S).

SUMATRA, Riouw and Dependencies, Anambas Islands, Temaja, padang near Letong, sea level, creeping in sand, HENDERSON, Singapore Field n. 20326, Apr. 1928 (B, S); Riouw Archipelago, P. Oedjan, near P. Bintan, near beach, 2 m, BÜNNEMEYER 6448, June 1919 (B, L); **Bangka and Dependencies, Bangka** AMAND s.n. (K); id., TEYSMANN 3392 HB (B, L, U); id., Muntok, near coast, TEYSMANN s.n. (B, BD, K, L); id., sand near sea, 4 m, BÜNNEMEYER 1468 (B); id., Tandjong Kalian, beach, common, 2 m, BÜNNEMEYER 1562, Oct. 1917 (B, L); Soengei Slan, TEYSMANN s.n. (B, L).

JAVA, West Java, without precise locality, PLOEM s.n. (L); a specimen from Bangka, cultivated in the Botanic Garden, Buitenzorg, TEYSMANN s.n. (L).

CELEBES, Pasoei, wayside, 600 m, KJELLBERG 1643, June 1929 (B).

Distribution: Tropical Africa, Mascarene Islands; tropical Asia from Bengal and Central Provinces southwards to S. India and Ceylon, eastwards to the Malay Peninsula and the Malay Archipelago.

Vernacular name: kong kong pasir (Malay Peninsula, RIDLEY).

ssp. ***hastata*** (DESR.) VAN OOSTSTR., nov. ssp. — *Convolvulus hastatus* DESR. in LAMK., Encycl. III (1789) p. 542, non SIEB., THUNB., FORSK. — *C. simplex* PERS., Syn. I (1805) p. 178, non SPR. — *Ipomoea denticulata* R. BR., Prodr. Fl. Nov. Holl., ed. 1 (1810) p. 485, non CHOISY; Bot. Reg. IV (1818) t. 317 — *Convolvulus denticulatus* (R. BR.) SPRENG., Syst. I (1825) p. 603 — *C. linifolius* WALL., Cat. (1828) n. 1389 — *C. Blumei* DIETR., Syn. Pl. I (1839) p. 675 — *Ipomoea Blumei* (DIETR.) STEUD., Nom. ed. 2, I (1840) p. 815 — *Merremia hastata* (DESR.) HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 552; id. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1894) p. 117; id. in Versl. 's Lands Plt. 1895 (1896) p. 126; id. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 381; id. in Meded. 's Lands Plt. XIX (1898) p. 544; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 509; COOKE, Fl. Bombay II (1905) p. 238; MERRILL in Philipp. Journ. Sc. I (1906) Suppl. p. 120; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 303; HALL. f. in VALETON, Pl. Pap. in Bull. Dep. Agric. Ind. Néerl. X (1907) p. 50; DUTHIE, Fl. Upper Ganget. Pl. II (1911) p. 108; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 114; KOORD.-SCHUM., Syst. Verz. (1910—13) Conv. p. 2; id. (1914) p. 109; BOLD., Zakfl. Java (1916) n. 833; MERRILL in Journ. Roy. As. Soc. Str. Br. Spec. Numb. (1921) p. 508; GAMBLE, Fl. Pres. Madras V (1923) p. 929; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 457; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 361; FORBES in Journ. Bot. LXIII, Suppl. (1925) p. 71; BACKER, Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr. (1931) p. 517 — *M. tridentata* (L.) HALL. f. var. *hastata* (DESR.) HALL. f. mss. inedit. Fig. 2, O.

Herb, usually twining, occasionally with prostrate stems. Stems one or several from a stout perpendicular root, slender, more or less angular to subulate, glabrous, 0.60 to 2.00 m long (BACKER). Leaves larger than in ssp. *genuina*, generally glabrous, 2.5—8(—10) cm long, 1.5—15(—20) mm broad, narrow-oblong, linear-oblong, linear or sometimes (especially the upper ones, or occasionally all) narrow-linear, more or less contracted above the base, gradually attenuate towards the distinctly mucronate, sharply acute, or obtuse or sometimes emarginate apex, the base with more or less stemclasping, obscurely to sharply dentate auricles, the leaf margin above the base entire or indistinctly undulate; petiole nearly absent or very short, 1—3 mm long. Flowers in 1—few-flowered cymes; peduncles axillary, thin, glabrous or mostly pubescent near the base, 1—8 cm long; pedicels as long as or longer

than the calyx, glabrous, angular, thickened above in fruit, 6 mm or longer, in fruit to 15 mm long; bracts minute, subulate. Flower-buds narrow-conical, acute, the tips of the sepals more or less curved outwards. Sepals equal in length or the exterior ones a little shorter (5—) 6—7(—10) mm long, glabrous, all lanceolate to ovate-lanceolate, attenuate-acuminate into a sharp, slender point, the margin of the sepals narrowly scarious, undulate. Corolla funnel-shaped, completely pale yellow or white or with a purple to chocolate brown centre, glabrous, 12—20 mm high. Filaments inserted about 3 mm above the base of the corolla, slightly dilated at their base and there with a few short hairs. Disk low. Ovary glabrous, style filiform. Capsule globose to ovoid, 4-valved, the wall papery, glabrous; the dissepiment often persistent after dehiscence of the fruit; seeds 4 or less, black or dark-grey, opaque, glabrous, 2.5—3 mm high.

MALAY PENINSULA; according to RIDLEY very common in grassy spots, climbing over bushes. Without precise locality, MAINGAY 1146 and 3067, Dec. 1867 (K); Perlis, Gua Nangka, HENDERSON, Singapore Field n. 23070, Nov. 1929 (S); Kedah, Kampong Naka, 100 ft, HOLTTUM, Singapore Field n. 19812, Sept. 1933 (S); Kelantan, Kuala Lebir, common, GIMLETTE s.n., July 1904 (S); Penang, coast, CURTIS 1068, Oct. 1886 (S); Ayer Etam, CURTIS s.n., Nov. 1898 (S); road D.B. (Dayang Bunting) Pulau, CURTIS 1068, March 1892 (S); Perak, SCORTECHINI 138 (BD); CANTLEY's collector (S); WRAY Jr. 1751, Apr. 1888 (S); Ipoh, BURKILL, Singapore Field n. 2786, Nov. 1917 (S); Kuala Wok, WRAY Jr. 859 (S); rocks in Kuala Temengor, RIDLEY 14259, July 1904 (S); Taiping, HENDERSON, Singapore Field n. 10364, Jan. 1923 (S); Taiping, Maxwell's hill, HENDERSON, Singapore Field n. 10083, Jan. 1922 (S); Pahang, Rompin R., Leban Chondong, EVANS s.n., July 1917 (K); Balok, f, Singapore Field n. 207, June 1913 (S); Penor, common in old dunes and swards, CORNER s.n., Aug. 1935 (S); Katapang, RIDLEY 1236, May 1890 (S); Kuala Pahang, RIDLEY 1044, May 1890 (S); Kuala Tahan, 350 ft, SEIMUND 281 and 314, Nov. 1920 (S); S. Sat, Ulu Tembeling, HENDERSON, Singapore Field n. 21945, July 1929 (S); Pulau Tioman, Telok Paya, seashore, HENDERSON, Singapore Field n. 18431, May 1927 (B, S); id., Jaora Bay, very abundant, BURKILL s.n., June 1915 (S); Negri Sembilan, Gunong Beremban, ALVINS 1875, June 1885 (S); Selangor, Rantau Panjang, KLOSS 36, July 1914 (K); Malacca, GRIFFITH s.n. (K); ALVINS 19 (S); Tebong, BURKILL, Singapore Field n. 561, July 1914 (S); Johore, below Gunong Pulai, RIDLEY s.n. (S); S. Rhu Reba, CORNER, Singapore Field n. 28656, June 1934 (S); Singapore, HULLETT 5, Nov. 1885 (S); CANTLEY s.n. and 2865 (S); SYMINGTON 22987, July 1930 (S); Botanic Gardens, waste places, MD NUR s.n., June 1924 (S); Chanji, sandy sea coast, BURKILL s.n., Febr. 1913 (S); Ang Mo Kio, RIDLEY s.n. (S).

SUMATRA, without precise locality, KORTHALS 52, 127, 207 (L); East Coast, Simeloengoen, YATES 1869 (L); vic. of Medan, behind the beach, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 3120, Febr. 1919 (B); Gedong djohore, S. of Medan, grassy sunny places, c. 50 m, LÖRZING 3518, Febr. 1915 (B); Sibolangit, not rare, c. 500 m, LÖRZING 4208, Jan. 1916 (B); Pematangsiantar, 750 m, WINCKEL 1220 β , Febr. 1923 (B); E. of

Loeboekpakam, grassy dike of railroad, rare, c. 20 m, LÖRZING 3330, Oct. 1914 (B); Haboko estate, c. 150 m, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 3180, Febr. 1919 (B); Tapanoeli, Toba, fort of Dolok Tolong, c. 1050 m, on open dry rocky soil, common, OUWEHAND 202, June 1896 (B); Toba highland, S. of Balige, near Tanga Batoe, on rocks, rare, 1200 m, HUITEMA 100, Sept. 1931 (B); Oeloean, OUWEHAND 148, March 1896 (B); Upper Bila-plain, Ack-hocro, bushes, c. 80 m, LÖRZING 9612, Apr. 1923 (B); West Coast, Padang, KORTHALS s.n. (L); id., sandy soil, without collector's name, n. 228, Apr. 1870 (B); Apenberg, JUNGHUEN, Aug. (L); Kajoe tanam, c. 130 m, BECCARI 836, Sept. 1872 (K, L); Sandaran agong, 2450 ft, ROBINSON and KLOSS s.n., May 1914 (K); Kerintji valley, c. 850 m, BÜNNEMEYER 8364, Febr. 1920 (B, L, S); near G. Malintang, alang field, 1150 m, BÜNNEMEYER 3758, July 1918 (B); foot G. Malintang, alang field, 780 m, BÜNNEMEYER 4420, Aug. 1918 (B); near Atar, riverside, KLEINHOONTE 540, Aug. 1932 (B); Ophir district, 212 m, BÜNNEMEYER 261, Apr. 1917 (B); W. slope of Talamau, common, 350 m, BÜNNEMEYER 319, Apr. 1917 (B); Bt. Boekoe, S. of Baso, 900 m, BÜNNEMEYER 1243, June 1917 (B); Bengkoelen, Kroci, CRAMER 123, Sept. 1915 (B); Lampoenngs, Gedong-tetahan, 400 ft, FORBES 1287a (according to Journ. Bot. LXIII, Suppl. (1925) p. 71); Palembang, Batoe Pantjeh, on Moesi R., 350 ft, FORBES 2680 (L); Djambi, Doesoen Baroe, on Merangin R., 200 m, POSTHUMUS 859, Sept. 1925 (B, L, S); id., POSTHUMUS 891, Sept. 1925 (B); Riouw and Dependencies, Riouw Archipelago, P. Bintan, Loban, 20 m, BÜNNEMEYER 6240, June 1919 (B, L, S, U); id., P. Bintan, S. Poelai, wayside, 40 m, BÜNNEMEYER 6350, June 1919 (B, L); Lingga Archipelago, P. Selajar, Gg. Selajar, beach, 5 m, BÜNNEMEYER 7408, Aug. 1919 (B, L); Anambas and Nutoena Islands, Boengoran, Ranai, sandy way, very common, 5 m, VAN STEENIS 1135, Apr. 1928 (B, L, S); Bangka and Dependencies, Bangka, AMAND s.n. (L, U); Muntok, wayside, common, 10 m, BÜNNEMEYER 1408, Oct. 1917 (B, L, S); Soengailiat, Belotau, 70 m, BÜNNEMEYER 1618, Oct. 1917 (B); Soengailiat, Tiangtara, ladang, 60 m, BÜNNEMEYER 1868, Nov. 1917 (B); Soengailiat, Kp. Paritpadang, wayside, common, 80 m, BÜNNEMEYER 1927, Nov. 1917 (B, L).

JAVA, according to BACKER from W. to E. Java, in the lower parts, on rather light soil, on fields, grasslands, waste places, waysides. Without precise locality, HORSFIELD s.n. (K, L, U); JUNGHUEN s.n. (L); KORTHALS 122 (L); MILLET s.n. (K); NAGEL 182 (BD); PLOEM s.n. (B); REINWARDT s.n. (L); DE VRIESE s.n. (L); Bantam, Nieuw-Tjisalak estate, near Rangkasbitong, c. 60 m, DE VRIES 55, May 1922 (B); G. Kantjana, waysides, common, KOORDERS 41117 β , June 1912 (B, L); between G. Kantjana and G. Kendeng, wayside, in grass, 300 m, BACKER 1296, June 1911 (B); G. Karang, 600 m, KOORDERS 40632 β , May 1912 (B); between Panjawoen-gan and Bajak, in grass and thickets, BACKER 1603, June 1911 (B); Pasir Ajoenan, a common weed on shadeless spots, 150—200 m, BACKER 1949, June 1911 (B); Batavia, Batavia, VORDERMAN s.n. (B); Laanhof, BACKER 34194 (B); Sabangan near Weltevreden, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK fil. 3677, May 1925 (B); Kebajoran near Mr. Cornelis, BACKER 34193, Jan. 1903 (B); Wanajasa, 500 m, BACKER 14352, June 1914 (B); Krawang, KORTHALS 102 (L); Tjikoempai estate, E. of Poerwakarta, c. 110 m, HARMSSEN 95 (B); near Tjikoja, ZOLLINGER 141, June (BD, K, L); Buitenzorg, KUIJL and VAN HASSELT s.n. (L); id., BOERLAGE s.n., Febr. 1888 (L); id., cultivated in the Botanic Garden, TEYSMANN s.n. (L); id., id., n. XV. K. B. XII. 10 and XV. H. 40 (B); way to Kotabatoc, in hedges, HALLIER 208d, March 1893 (B); above Bandungan, railroad, HALLIER 208a, Apr. 1893 (B); near Baranan-

siang, in sweet-potatoe field, HALLIER 208c, May 1893 (B); near Waroeng mangga, HALLIER 208b, May 1893 (B); Mocara Tjiomas, BOERLAGE s.n., Sept. 1888 (L); Tjiomas, SOENGANDREDJA 112, March 1900 (B, L); Djasinga, in tea-plantation, 200 m, BACKER 10464, Dec. 1913 (B); Soekaboemi, dry fields, 400 m, BACKER 15075, July 1914 (B); between Tjipeujeum and Radjamadjala, alang field, 300 m, BACKER 13451, May 1914 (B); Tjilocar, 150 m, BACKER 22200, Jan. 1917 (B); Tjitjoeroeg, Djampang-koelon, sunny wayside, 325 m, BACKER 17263, Nov. 1914 (B); Tjiratjap, Djampang-koelon, 100 m, BACKER 17459, Nov. 1914 (B); Tjidaoen near Palabochan, beach, KOORDERS 34666 β , Apr. 1899 (B, L); Priangan, Bandjar, Bantar dawa, BACKER 34271, Dec. 1910 (B); Bandjar-Sindanglaja (?); SCHEFFER s.n., Oct. 1871 (B); isl. Noesagede, lake of Pendjaloe, Tasikmalaja, 720 m, KOORDERS 47913 β , Aug. 1917 (B); Babakan, LEHMANN s.n. (BD); Cheribon, Tjipetir, WENT and DE MONCHY s.n., May 1890 (L); id., DE MONCHY s.n. (B); between Haoergeulis and Tjipoenegara, railroad, 25 m, BACKER 16829, Oct. 1914 (B); Pekalongan, Soebah, virgin forest, KOORDERS 36903 β , May 1899 (B, K, L); Banjoemas, Banjoemas, KIEVITS 3261 (Pa); hills between Banjoemas and Mandirantjang, KIEVITS, Banj. 95, Oct. 1923 (Pa); Poerholinggo, hills, 125 m, DENKER 25, June 1911 (B, L, U); Pringombo, KOORDERS 27179 β , Apr. 1897 (B); Semarang, Semarang, DE VISSER SMITS s.n. (B); Djapara-Rembang, Ngarengan, teak-wood, KOORDERS s.n., Jan. 1886 (B); id., KOORDERS 33504 β , May 1899 (B); id., KOORDERS 33509 β , May 1899 (B); id., KOORDERS 35603 β , May 1899 (B); G. Moerja, c. 400 m, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 955, Oct. 1912 (B); Bandjaran, BEUMÉE 661, Sept. 1916 (B); Jogjakarta, near Jogjakarta, in rice-field, JUNGHUHN s.n., Apr. (L); Goenoeng Gamping, JUNGHUHN s.n., Apr. (L); Madioen, near Ngebel, grasslands, 800 m, KOORDERS 29874 β , March 1898 (B); Kediri, E. Wilis, hedges, c. 600 m, LÖRZING 805, Febr. 1914 (B); Gadoengan Pare, KOORDERS 22994 β , May 1896 (B, L); Soerabaja, Madjakerta, DORGELO 1899, June 1923 (Pa); Malang, Kepoeh, S.W. of Pasoeroean, wayside, 75 m, BREMEKAMP 8309, June 1913 (B, BD, L); Nongkodjadjar, M. Tengger, cultivated, 1230 m, BUYSMAN 2913, Nov. 1909 (U); Proholinggo, beach, ALTMANN 497, Aug. 1935 (B); Besoeeki, between Pantjoer and Pradjekan, very dry volcanic sterile soil, rare, 400 m, KOORDERS 32403 β , Dec. 1898 (B); Ringgit, thickets, 3 m, CLASON C. 82, May 1931 (B); Poeger, KOORDERS 21018 β , Oct. 1895 (B); Bondowoso, mouth of Kali Sockamade, BOOBERG s.n., Sept. 1936 (B); id., CLASON s.n., Sept. 1936 (B); Madoera, Bangkalan, alang fields, many specimens, 10 m, BACKER 19008, Febr. 1915 (B); Tanahmerah, hedges, 50 m, BACKER 19396, Febr. 1915 (B); Boernih, hedge, 10 m, BREMEKAMP s.n., May 1917 (B); Kangean-islands, Kangean, Kajoe Waroe, sandy field, 1 m, BACKER 28206, Apr. 1919 (B); Saboenten isl., Saboenten, thickets, 10 m, BACKER 29912, May 1919 (B); P. Mamboerit, sandy soil, frequent, 1 m, BACKER 27262, March 1919 (B); Sepandjang, grassland, frequent, 1—5 m, BACKER 28811, Apr. 1919 (B); id., fields, 1—2 m, BACKER 29167, Apr. 1919 (B); Bangko, grassland, 2 m, BACKER 29216, Apr. 1919 (B); Sapeken, plains behind the beach, frequent, 1 m, BACKER 29289, Apr. 1919 (B); Sapajan, grassland, 5 m, BACKER 28457, Apr. 1919 (B); Saebi, grassland, 2 m, MAHLMEISTER (?), 6, March, 1919 (B); Paliat, in grass and thickets, frequent, 1 m, BACKER 29353, May 1919 (B).

BORNEO, without precise locality, KOETJALS 174, 185 (L); W. division, Singkawang, Pasir Pandjang, near Pontianak, Miss POLAK 267, Dec. 1930 (B); Sanggau, HALLIER 729 (B); Benkajang, DUNSELMAN 42, July 1936 (B); Karimata islands, P. Karimata besar, ladang, MONDI 199, March 1931 (B, K, L, S); S. and

E. division, Bandjermasin, MOTLEY 931 (K); Martapocra, KORTHALS 124 (L); Pagat, GRABOWSKY s.n., Nov. 1887 (?) (BD); Doensoen, KORTHALS 122 (L); according to MERRILL, 1921, also in British North Borneo: TOPPING 1482.

CELEBES, Manado, Manado, 10 m, KOORDERS 16552 β , Dec. 1894 (B, L); near Amocrang, KOORDERS 16550 β , March 1895 (B, BD, K, L); Tonsawang, KOORDERS 16551 β , March 1895 (B, L); Celebes and Dependencies, S.W. Celebes, Lombasang, wayside, 950 m, BÜNNEMEYER 11151, Apr. 1921 (B); id., id., 1000 m, BÜNNEMEYER 11394, Apr. 1921 (B); Bontoparang, RACHMAT 5, exp. VAN VUUREN, June 1913 (B); id., wayside, 50 m, BÜNNEMEYER 10579, March 1921 (B); id., wayside, 50 m, BÜNNEMEYER 10628, March 1921 (B); id., wayside, 50 m, BÜNNEMEYER 10662, March 1921 (B, K, L); Malino, wayside, 280 m, BÜNNEMEYER 10761, Apr. 1921 (B, U); Mamodjoe, RACHMAT 209, exp. VAN VUUREN, July 1913 (B); Maleiro, wayside, 280 m, BÜNNEMEYER 10871, Apr. 1921 (B); Baoc baoc, ladangs, 50 m, KJFFLBERG 106, Febr. 1929 (B); Boeton, Baoc baoc, coral-limestone, 0—75 m, ELBERT 2629, Sept. 1909 (L); Moena, Lombai, 0—30 m, ELBERT 2944, Aug. 1909 (L); Toekangbesi Islands, dry spots, ELBERT 2565, July 1909 (L); Watamponi, NOERKAS 209, exp. VAN VUUREN, May 1912 (B, L); Tanette, wayside, 500 m, BÜNNEMEYER 12538, June 1921 (B, L); Salajar, TEYSMANN 13888 (B); S. Salajar, thickets on beach, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 1910, May 1913 (U); Bonerate, c. 50 m, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 1445, May 1913 (B, U); marble island near T. Djampea, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 1604, May 1913 (B, U); Kalao, behind the beach, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 1533, May 1913 (B, U).

LOMBOK, Ekas, on shrubs, 10 m, Mrs. RENSCH 420, Apr. 1927 (B, BD); Rindjani, N.E.-slope, Sembaloen-plateau, 1185—1265 m, ELBERT 1506, May 1910 (L).

SOEMBAWA, Sentoul, COLFS 121, Nov. 1879 (L); Bima, Doro-Roepah, near Waworada Bay, 200—400 m, ELBERT 3849, Dec. 1909 (L); Dompoe, dry thickets, frequent, 80 m, Mrs. RENSCH 850, May 1927 (BD).

TIMOR, without precise locality, GAUDICHAUD s.n. (BD); REINWARDT 1300 (L); SPANOGHE 48 (L); duplicate specimens from the Paris herbarium, without collector's name (BD, L); Roti, SPANOGHE s.n. (L).

MOLUCCAS, Ternate, Tabahawa, field, BEGUIN 992, Oct. 1920 (B); Boeroe, Leksocla, 30 m, TOXOPEUS s.n., Aug. 1921 (B, L); Ceram, Selor, garden near beach, KORNASSI 896, Jan. 1918 (B, BD, L, P, U); S.E. Ceram, Kilmoeri, garden near beach, KORNASSI 754, Jan. 1918 (B, L, U); Ceram laeet (according to WARBURG, 1891); Amboina, LESSON 103 (BD); ROBINSON 1824, July-Nov. 1913 (B, K, L); Soja di bawa, TREUB 562 (B, mixed with *Merremia hirta* (L.) MERRILL); G. Nona, BOERLAGE 94, July 1900 (B); Karang pandjang, RANT 231, June 1929 (B, mixed with *Merremia hirta* (L.) MERRILL); Timor laeet, RIEDEL s.n. (K); Kai islands, JAHERI 300 (B).

NEW GUINEA, Dutch New Guinea, Merauke, KOCH s.n., Aug. 1904 (B, L); id., alang field, VELSSTEEG 1866, Nov. 1907 (B); Papua, Port Moresby, GOLDIE (according to VON MUELLER, 1876); id., sea shore, CARR 11852; Apr. 1935 (L); Thursday Island, JAHERI s.n., May 1901 (B).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, according to MERRILL throughout the Philippines in open grasslands at low altitudes, usually common; Luzon, prov. Benguet, Baguio, ELMER 8963, March 1907 (B, K, L); id., Sablang, FÉNIX, Bur. of Sc. 12678, Nov.-Dec. 1910 (S); prov. Nueva Vizcaya, vicinity of Dupax, MCGREGOR, Bur. of Sc. 11341 and 11399, March-Apr. 1912 (L); prov. Zambales, Curran, For. Bur. 5853, Jan. 1907

(B); prov. Bataan, Lamao River, Mt. Mariveles, MERRILL 3105, Oct. 1903 (BD, K); id., ELMER 7030, Nov. 1904 (K); id., MEYER, For. Bur. 2503, Jan. 1905 (B, BD, K, S); prov. Rizal, RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 13589, Aug. 1911 (B, BD, L); id., RAMOS 1981, Nov. 1914 (B, BD, L, S); id., Antipolo, MERRILL 83, Jan. 1910 (U); id., Manila, PERROTTET s.n. (L); id., San Francisco del Monte, LOILER 4164, Oct. 1891 (BD); prov. Laguna, Los Baños, ELMER 8128, Apr. 1906 (B, K); prov. Sorsogon, Irosin, Mt. Bulusan, ELMER 17171, Sept. 1916 (B, BD, K, L, U); Mindoro, Baco, MERRILL 1268 and 1270, Jan. 1903 (BD); isl. of Paragua, Point Separation, MERRILL 830, Febr. 1903 (BD); Mindanao, Bukidnon subprov., vicinity of Tanculan, FÉNIX, Bur. of Sc. 26073, July 1916 (B, S); prov. Agusan, Cabadbaran, Mt. Urdaneta, ELMER 13513, Aug. 1912 (B, BD, K, L, U); Tawitawi Isl., RAMOS and Edaño, Bur. of Sc. 44196, July-Aug. 1924 (B, S).

Distribution: Tropical East Africa, tropical Asia from the Khasia Hills and Bengal southwards to Ceylon, eastwards and southwards to China, the Malay Peninsula, the Malay Archipelago and tropical Australia.

Vernacular names: akar kurumak (Malay Peninsula, RIDLEY), kankong paya (Malay Peninsula, ALVINS); karok relia (Malay Peninsula, Singapore Field n. 207), pungulang (Malay Peninsula, GIMLETTE); sanem-sanem (Mal., Sumatra, Padang); kangkong rimboe (Sund., Sumatra, Padang); akar tali tali (Sumatra, West Coast, Ophir district, BÜNNEMEYER); toelan dalin (Sumatra, Djambi, POSTHUMUS); klitang, djangoet hoang (Bangka, BÜNNEMEYER); irit-iritan (Java, Djapara-Rembang, KOORDERS); rangitan (Java, Djapara-Rembang, BEUMÉE); pakissan rambat (Java, Kediri, KOORDERS); kitjoke (Madur., Java, Besoeck, KOORDERS); mawow-entoet (Tontemboan language, Minabassa, KOORDERS); loéré-loéré (Celebes, Bontoparang, RACHMAT); dongi-dongi (Celebes, Gg. Boting, RACHMAT); kradjok (Celebes, Bontoparang, BÜNNEMEYER); lilah kali sarang (Celebes, Mamoejdjoe, RACHMAT); djala ma toeboe (Ternate, BEGUIN); goewi djala (Tidore, BEGUIN); sapoetangan doewa (= two handkerchiefs, a fantastic name, according to BACKER; Ceram, KORNASSI); karadkad (Philipp., Igorot language, MERRILL); maragta, talanuk (Philipp., Tagalog language, MERRILL); tatalon (Philipp., Manobo language, MERRILL); sigid (Philipp., Panay Bisaya language, MERRILL).

Use: "The leaf is made into poultice and applied to the head in cases of jungle fever" (Malay Peninsula, according to a note on a label, by ALVINS). Leaves used as a medicine in the Karimata islands, according to a label-note made by MONDI.

Remarks. 1. In ENGLER's Botanische Jahrbücher XVIII, 1894, p. 117 and 118, HALLIER distinguishes *Merremia angustifolia* (JACQ.) HALL. f. with its var. *ambigua* HALL. f. and *M. hastata* (DESR.) HALL. f., giving short descriptions of these species. Later on in his manuscripts

in the library of the Rijksherbarium at Leiden, the same author unites the two species with a third one, *Merremia tridentata* (L.) HALL. f. under the name of the latter. The three species now get the rank of varieties. Typical *M. tridentata* is named *M. tridentata* var. *genuina* HALL. f. mss. inedit.; *M. angustifolia*: *M. tridentata* var. *angustifolia* (JACQ.) HALL. f. mss. inedit. and *M. hastata*: *M. tridentata* var. *hastata* (DESR.) HALL. f. mss. inedit.. The present author wishes to give to these three taxonomical units the rank of subspecies, under the name of ssp. *genuina* (HALL. f.) VAN OOSTSTR.; ssp. *angustifolia* (JACQ.) VAN OOSTSTR.¹⁾ and ssp. *hastata* (DESR.) VAN OOSTSTR.

2. According to HALLIER the var. *ambigua*, mentioned above, is identic with *Convolvulus filicaulis* VAHL, a species described just as *Merremia angustifolia* from Africa (Guinea). Now it is a remarkable fact that it is evident both from his description ("laciniis calicinis acuminatis") and from the specimens in the Leiden Herbarium bearing his handwriting, that BLUME, making the combination *Ipomoea filicaulis* (VAHL.) BL., Bijdr. (1825) p. 721 (= *Convolvulus filicaulis* VAHL.) used this name for Malaysian specimens only, namely for specimens belonging to var. *hastata* (ssp. *hastata* m.). After BLUME the name *I. filicaulis* was among others used by CHOISY, ZOLLINGER and MIQUEL (CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 448; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 353; ZOLL., Syst. Verz. 2. Heft (1854) p. 129; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 603; id., Suppl. (1860) p. 235, 561). CHOISY used it for African and American as well as for Asiatic and Malaysian specimens. The specimens mentioned by ZOLLINGER and MIQUEL are all of Malaysian origin. It is evident that these authors did not distinguish the varieties in the sense of HALLIER, but united the material under one name. The same may be said of those authors who used the name *Ipomoea angustifolia* JACQ. for Asiatic, Malaysian and Australian specimens, as there are BENTHAM, CLARKE, FORBES, WARBURG, TRIMEN, MANSON BAILEY and GAGNEPAIN & COURCHET (BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 425; CLARKE in Hook., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 205; FORBES, Wander. Germ. ed. II (1886) p. 222; WARB., in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XIII (1891) p. 412; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceyl. III (1895) p. 217; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1065; id., Compr. Cat.

¹⁾ *M. tridentata* (L.) HALL. f. ssp. *angustifolia* (JACQ.) VAN OOSTSTR., nov. ssp. — *Ipomoea angustifolia* JACQ., Collect. II (1788) p. 367; id., Icon. Bar. II (1786—93) p. 10, t. 317.

Qucensl. Pl. (1909) p. 349; GAGNEP. et COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 265).

7. ***Merremia quinquefolia*** (L.) HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 552; id. in Versl. 's Lands Pl. t. 1895 (1896) p. 127; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 509 — *Ipomoea quinquefolia* L., Spec. Pl. (1753) p. 162; GRISEB. in Mem. Am. Acad. N. S. VIII (1863) p. 526 — *Convolvulus quinquefolius* L., Syst. ed. 10 (1759) p. 923 — *Batatas quinquefolia* (L.) CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VIII (1837) p. 49; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 339.

A herbaceous twiner; the stems slender, terete, striate or sulcate, glabrous or sparsely to densely hirsute with patent hairs. Leaves petiolate, petiole thin, glabrous or with few patent hairs, 2—5, occasionally to 9 cm long, limb palmately compound, with 5 leaflets, leaflets glabrous, sessile or shortly petiolulate, oblong or narrow-oblong to lanceolate or sometimes still narrower, attenuate towards both ends, the apex acute or obtusish, mucronulate, the margins coarsely dentate to undulate or almost entire; length of leaflets 2.5—6 cm; width 0.5—2 cm, the middle leaflet longer than the lateral ones. Inflorescences axillary, to c. 12 cm long; peduncles shorter to longer than the petioles, 4—7 cm, glandular upwards, the glands occasionally mixed with patent bristly hairs, 1-flowered or cymosely branched, and then 3- or sometimes to 5-flowered, the branches of the cyme glandular like the peduncle; pedicels glabrous or with some glands near the base, 5—7, sometimes to 15 mm long, in fruit to 15—20 mm and then thickened at the top. Bracts small, narrow-triangular, acute, about 1.5 mm long. Flower-buds ovoid, acute. Sepals narrow-ovate to oblong, obtuse, mucronulate, glabrous, subequal in length or the outer ones shorter, outer sepals 4—6, inner ones 6—8 mm long, slightly enlarged in fruit. Corolla pale yellow or white, funnel-shaped, 18—25 mm long, glabrous. Filaments inserted about 4 mm above the corolla base, glabrous except the broadened and shortly pubescent base; anthers spirally twisted. Ovary glabrous, style filiform, glabrous, stigma biglobular. Disk low, slightly lobed. Fruit a globose, straw-coloured capsule, opening by 4 valves, 4-celled, 4-seeded; valves c. 9 mm long; seeds black or greyish black, c. 4.5 mm long, shortly hairy with appressed curled hairs.

SUMATRA, Lampoenigs, Bergen Estate, common in the forest, cultivated on the estate, Administrator of Bergen Estate 9, July 1934 (B).

JAVA, Buitenzorg, Buitenzorg, cultivated in the Botanic Garden, TEYSMANN (L); id., n. XVI. A. 4 and 4A (according to HALLIER); id., X. G. 153 (L); id., XV. H. 45 and XV. K. B. XIII. 11 (B); id., HALLIER C 13c, July 1893 (L); Besoeki,

Gerengredjo near Rambipoedji, foot of Yang, 50 m, coll. of the Experim. Station of Besoeeki, June 1934 (B).

Moluccas, without precise locality, but most probably in Halmahera, FORSTEN s.n. (B, L); Ternate, N. Castila, c. 40 m, BEGUIN 1605, May 1921 (B).

Distribution: Tropical America, Malay Archipelago (escaped from culture?).

Vernacular name: raeo tjanga (Ternate, BEGUIN).

Remarks: 1. According to notes on some collectors' labels (Administrator of Bergen Estate; Experim. Station of Besoeeki) a very rapid grower, in a very short time covering all other plants. Perhaps of some value in culture as a cover crop.

2. *Merremia quinquefolia* is a species of American origin, which, however, was found already about 1840 in the Moluccas, probably in Halmahera, by FORSTEN.

8. *Merremia tuberosa* (L.) RENDLE in THUS-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 104 — *Ipomoea tuberosa* L., Spec. Pl. (1753) p. 160, non LOUR.; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 362, excl. syn. STEUD.; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 607 — *Convolvulus tuberosus* (L.) SPRENG., Syst. I (1825) p. 591, non VELL. — *Batatas tuberosa* (L.) BOJ., Hort. Maurit. (1837) p. 226 (not seen) — ? *Convolvulus paniculatus* BLANCO, Fl. Filip. (1837) p. 96 — *Operculina tuberosa* (L.) MEISSN. in MART., Fl. Bras. VII (1869) p. 212; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 476, 549; id., l.c. XVIII (1894) p. 119; id. in Versl. 's Lands Pl. t. 1895 (1896) p. 128; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 510; HALL. f. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. VII (1899) p. 410; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 308; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 463; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 363 — *I. nuda* PETER in ENGL.-PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. IV, 3a (1891) p. 31 — *I. Glaziovii* DAMMER in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XXIII (1897) Beibl. n. 57, p. 40 (according to HALL. f. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. VII (1899) p. 410).

A quite glabrous perennial twiner. Stems from a large subterraneous tuber, robust, terete, finely striate, about 4—7 mm thick. Leaves orbicular in outline, 6—16 cm long and broad, palmately divided to far below the middle, segments 7, oblong-lanceolate, acuminate at the apex, gradually narrowed to the base, entire, the middle segment larger than the lateral ones; petiole slender, 6—18 cm long. Peduncles several-flowered, axillary, terete or more or less applanate above, 4—15 cm long; pedicels clavate, 15—18 mm long; bracts small, triangular, about 2 mm long. Two exterior sepals 23—25 mm long, ovate to broad-ovate, obtuse,

with an indistinct very small mucro, the three interior ones narrower, oblong, the third about as long as the first and second, the fourth and fifth a little shorter, about 21—22 mm. Corolla yellow, funnel-shaped, glabrous, 5.5 cm long. Stamens inserted 4 mm above the base of the corolla, unequal in length, varying from 5—8 mm; anthers linear, twisted, 5 mm long. Style filiform, about 14 mm long; stigmas globose, papillose. Capsule 4- or less-seeded, large, the 4-seeded ones subglobose or depressed globose, about 3.5 cm in diam., the less-seeded ones elliptic, elliptic-globose or oblique-elliptic, with a smaller diameter; the capsule opens more or less irregularly by valves, the pericarp moreover loosens circularly at its base (see remarks), the wall is thin, straw-coloured, chartaceous; the capsule enclosed by the much enlarged sepals and borne by a stout clavate pedicel. Sepals in fruit to 5 or 6 cm long, the tips recurved, the pedicels to 5 cm long. Seeds large, about 17 mm long, black with a black pubescence on the sides and with somewhat longer, black hairs along the margins, glabrescent.

MALAY PENINSULA, Singapore, cultivated, HULLETT 645 (according to PRAIN l.c.); according to RIDLEY l.c. *M. tuberosa* "was formerly cultivated in the Botanic Garden, Singapore, and spread as far as across the road opposite, but has, I believe, now quite disappeared".

SUMATRA, West Coast, Fort de Kock, cultivated, Oct. 1930, JACOBSON 85 (B).

JAVA, Buitenzorg, Buitenzorg, cultivated in the Botanic Garden n. XV. H. 41 and 41A, according to HALLIER, 1896. A specimen collected near Buitenzorg, by BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK (7850), July 1931 (L) is probably escaped from culture; Malang, Bantoer, S. of Kepandjen, cultivated, July 1927, BACKER 36308 (Pa).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, according to MERRILL, 1923, occasionally cultivated.

Distribution: Probably of tropical American origin; distributed through tropical Africa, the Mascarene Islands, British India, Ceylon, cultivated and occasionally escaped in the Malay Peninsula and the Malay Archipelago.

Remarks. 1. Of this species I could examine in the collection of the Rijksherbarium at Leiden two fruiting specimens, one collected by HALLIER in the Botanic Garden at Buitenzorg and one of African origin. The fruits of the African specimen are subglobose or somewhat depressed globose, and 4-seeded. They show the limits of the valves quite distinctly by darker lines, and open quite regularly by 4 valves, which moreover loosen from the receptacle at their very base. The fruits from Buitenzorg are partly 4-seeded and subglobose, partly they are less-seeded and more elliptic or even oblique-elliptic. They show, in the same way as the African ones, the limits between the valves, marked by darker lines; the dehiscence of these valves is, however, as far as I

can see, not so regular. When the capsule opens, the pericarp loosens as a whole from the receptacle, while the valves remain in connection with each other. Moreover the capsule can show some more or less irregular splits, irregular, as they do not always correspond with the original limits of the valves. Though the capsule wall loosens here, as has been described above, as a whole, at its base from the receptacle and forms in this way a kind of "operculum", this "operculum" is completely different from that, known in the genus *Operculina*. In *Operculina* we have a fruit of which the wall shows two distinct layers, the outer one of these layers, the epicarp, is more or less fleshy in the upper part (the lid, operculum) and is circumscissile, while the endocarp which is scarious, remains at first entire and splits at length irregularly. After this explanation it is clear that there is no reason to unite the genera *Merremia* and *Operculina* as has been done by some authors, for instance by BAKER and RENDLE in the Flora of Tropical Africa. These authors, in describing the genus *Merremia*, say that they "cannot distinguish generically the larger-flowered and fruited species which have been regarded as forming a distinct genus *Operculina*. The transverse dehiscence of the fruit is not general in this small group." We see, however, that the way in which the capsule opens is surely of importance and that this characteristic is a sufficient one in distinguishing the two genera.

2. HASSKARL mentions a var. *oligantha* HASSK., *Retzia* I (1855) p. 69. He describes this var. with the following words: pedunculis paucis-(6—7-)floris, petiolo brevioribus, sepalis in alabastro acuminatim convolutis, foliorum lobis acuminatissimis. *Folia* 3—5 poll. longa, $3\frac{1}{2}$ —7 poll. transversim lata *corolla* aurea 2 poll. alta et $2\frac{1}{2}$ poll. diametro in limbo; *calyx* glaberrimus, in anthesi convolutus, connivens, in fructu patentissimus siccus, sepalis apice subrevolutis, 2 poll. fere longis; *fructus* pericarpium pergamaceum vix hinc inde in suturis valvarum dehiscens, demum basi solutum, operculatim deciduum; loculi 2-, abortu 1-spermi; *semina* nigra velutina, 8 lin. longa, 4 lin. lata, antice plana dorso convexa.

The type of this var. is unknown to me; the description undoubtedly refers to a plant which hardly differs from typical *Merremia tuberosa*. HASSKARL states that specimens of his variety were introduced in Java from Sydney, and that the natives call it Aroi j kawoi jang.

9. *Merremia aegyptia* (L.) URB., *Symb. Antill.* IV (1910) p. 505; GAMBLE, *Fl. Pres. Madras* V (1923) p. 928 — *Ipomoea aegyptia* L., *Spec. Pl.* (1753) p. 162 — *Convolvulus pentaphyllus* L., *Spec. Pl.* ed. 2

(1762) p. 223 — *Ipomoea pentaphylla* (L.) JACQ., Collect. II (1788) p. 297; id., Ic. Plant. Rar. II (1786—93) p. 10, t. 319; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 202; GAGNEP. et COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 239 — *Batatas pentaphylla* (L.) CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 436; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 339; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 600; id., Suppl. (1860) p. 235 — *Merremia pentaphylla* (L.) HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 552; id. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1894) p. 115; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 510; COOKE, Fl. Bombay II (1905) p. 239; BAKER and RENDLE in THIS-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 108; DUTHIE, Fl. Upper Ganget. Pl. II (1911) p. 110; HALL. f. in Meded. Rijksherb. Leiden 1 (1911) p. 21; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 113 — *Operculina aegyptia* (L.) HOUSE in Bull. Torr. Bot. Club XXXIII (1906) p. 502.

Twiner. Stems slender, terete, hirsute with many yellow-brown patent hairs. Leaves palmately compound, with 5 leaflets, the leaflets sessile, elliptic or elliptic-oblong, entire, acute or acuminate at the apex, acute at the base, appressed pilose on both surfaces, 2.5—10 cm long and 1—4 cm broad; petiole slender, as long as or longer than the blade, patently hirsute, 2.5—12 cm long. Peduncles patently hirsute, few- to several-flowered, 5—24 cm long; bracts small, lanceolate, 2—4 mm long, deciduous; pedicels patently hirsute, 10—25 mm long. The 3 outer sepals ovate-lanceolate, acute or acuminate, 15—25 mm long, densely hirsute, the 2 inner ones glabrous, ovate, acute, slightly shorter. Corolla 2.5—3.5 cm long, funnel-shaped, white, glabrous. Anthers spirally twisted. Ovary glabrous, 4-celled. Capsule globose, glabrous, 4-celled, 4-valved, 4-seeded. Seeds glabrous.

JAVA, cultivated (according to KOORDERS).

Distribution: Tropical America, tropical Africa, India, Pacific Islands.

10. *Merremia dissecta* (JACQ.) HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 552 (*M. dissecta*); id. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1894) p. 114; id. in Versl. 's Lands Pl. t. 1895 (1896) p. 127; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 509; COOKE, Fl. Bombay II (1905) p. 240; BAKER and RENDLE in THIS-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr., IV, 2 (1905) p. 104; DUTHIE, Fl. Upper Ganget. Pl. II (1911) p. 110; GAMBLE, Fl. Pres. Madras V (1923) p. 928 — *Convolvulus dissectus* JACQ., Obs. II (1767) p. 4; id., Hort. Vindob. II (1772) p. 74, t. 159 — *Ipomoea dissecta* (JACQ.) PERS. in L., Syst. ed. XV (1797) p. 207, in nota, non WILLD.; PURSH, Fl. Am. Sept. I (1814) p. 145 — *I. sinuata* ORTEGA, Hort. Matr.

Dec. VII (1798) p. 84; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 362; CLARKE in Hook., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 214; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1058; id., Compr. Cat. Queensl. Pl. (1909) p. 347 — *Operculina dissecta* (JACQ.) HOUSE in Bull. Torr. Bot. Club XXXIII (1906) p. 500.

Twiner. Stems slender, terete, striate, patently hirsute, glabrescent. Leaves palmately divided nearly to the base, with 5—7 lanceolate, mucronulate, coarsely dentate to irregularly pinnately lobed segments, glabrous or hairy on the veins beneath, the middle segment 2.5—10 cm long, 0.5—3 cm broad, the lateral ones and especially the basal ones smaller; petiole 2.5—7 cm long, patently hirsute like the stems. Peduncles patently hirsute, glabrescent in the upper portion, 1- or few-flowered, 5—10 cm long; pedicels thickened above, 1.5—2 cm long, glabrous, minutely verrucose at the top. Flower-buds narrow-ovoid, acute. Sepals large, ovate-lanceolate, acute, mucronulate, glabrous, subequal, 2—2.5 cm long, herbaceous with narrow scarious margin, afterwards enlarged and coriaceous in fruit. Corolla 3—3.5 cm long, funnel-shaped, white, with a rose or purple throat, the limb with 5 distinct bands. Anthers spirally twisted. Disk cup-shaped. Ovary glabrous, 2-celled. Capsule globose, glabrous, 2-celled, 4-valved, normally 4-seeded. Seeds glabrous.

JAVA, Buitenzorg, Buitenzorg, cultivated in the Botanic Garden, HALLIER C. 162a, Oct. 1894 (L); Madoera, Sapoeloe, cultivated, BACKER 21115, June 1916 (B).

Distribution: Probably indigenous only in America: Southern United States, Central America, West Indies, South America to Argentina and Uruguay; Africa: Upper Guinea, Cordofan, Seychelles; becoming naturalized in British India, as a garden escape; also in Australia: Queensland.

11. ***Merremia vitifolia*** (BURM. f.) HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 552; id. in Versl. 's Lands Pl. t. 1895 (1896) p. 127; id. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 379; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 509; COOKE, Fl. Bombay II (1905) p. 239; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 303; MERRILL and ROLFE in Philipp. Journ. Sc. III (1908) p. 122; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 113; KOORDERS-SCHUM., Syst. Verz. (1910—13) Conv. p. 3; BOLD., Zakfl. (1916) n. 832; MERRILL in Philipp. Journ. Sc. XIX (1921) p. 374; id. in Journ. Roy. As. Soc. Str. Br. Spec. Numb. (1921) p. 509; GAMBLE, Fl. Pres. Madras V (1923) p. 928; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 457; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 362; BEUMÉE in Hand. 3e N. I. Natuurw. Congr. (1924) p. 178; RENDLE in Journ. Bot. LXIII,

Suppl. (1925) p. 71; BACKER, Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr. (1931) p. 517 — *Convolvulus vitifolius* BURM. f., Fl. Ind. (1768) p. 45, t. 18, fig. 1; ROXB., Fl. Ind. II (1824) p. 61 (not seen); WALL, Cat. (1828) n. 1348; ROXB., Fl. Ind. I (1832) p. 476 (*C. vitifolius* WILLD.) — *C. angularis* BURM. f., Fl. Ind. (1768) p. 46, t. 19, fig. 2; HASSK., Pl. Jav. Rar. (1848) p. 519 (*C. angularis* L.) — *Ipomoea vitifolia* (BURM. f.) BLUME, Bijdr. (1825) p. 709; CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 454; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 361; ZOLL., Syst. Verz. 2. Heft (1854) p. 129; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 607; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 213; FORBES, Wander., Germ. ed. II (1886) p. 222; WARB. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XIII (1891) p. 413; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceyl. III (1895) p. 224; GAGNEP. et COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 269 — *Convolvulus pilosus* NORONH., Verhandl. Batav. Gen. V (1827) p. 71, nomen nudum (ex HASSK.) — *Ipomoea angularis* (BURM. f.) CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 454 — *I. vitifolia* (BURM. f.) BLUME var. *angularis* (BURM. f.) CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 361; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 607.

A large twiner; the stems terete, the older ones striate, 2—4 m (BACKER), glabrous or patently hirsute with long white or fulvous hairs. Leaves petiolate, the petiole short or long, 2—15 cm long, or occasionally longer, with patent hairs like the stems or glabrous; the blade orbicular in outline, cordate at the base, palmately 5—7-lobed, the lobes broad-triangular to lanceolate, more or less acuminate or acute to obtuse at the apex and mucronulate, mostly not contracted at the base or sometimes slightly so, coarsely dentate to crenate or subentire, sparsely to densely hairy on both sides, more densely beneath than above, or glabrous above; total leaf-blade 5—18 cm long and 5—16 cm broad. Inflorescences axillary, pedunculate, the peduncles shorter or longer than the petiole, 1—15 cm or more, patently hirsute, 1—3- or several-flowered; bracts small, subulate, 1.5—2 mm; pedicels hirsute like the peduncles, 8—20 mm long, thickened above, clavate in fruit. Flower-buds narrow-ovoid, acute. Sepals oblong to ovate-oblong, obtuse or acutish, mucronulate, the outer ones more or less hirsute, glabrescent, the inner ones glabrous, all with glandular pellucid dots, 12—20, in fruit to 20 or 25 mm long and then thick, subleathery, whitish inside and with many glandular pits. Corolla bright-yellow, funnel-shaped, glabrous; the midpetaline bands distinctly 5-nerved, the limb with 5 obtuse lobes; length of corolla 5—6 cm, or sometimes less; width of limb c. 7 cm. Anthers spirally twisted. Ovary globose, glabrous. Disk low, annular. Capsule subglobose, papery, straw-

coloured, about 12 mm high, 4-valved, 4- or less-seeded. Seeds 6—7 mm, black or blackish-brown, opaque, glabrous.

MALAY PENINSULA, according to RIDLEY common on river banks, creeping in sand and over bushes. Perak, Batu Gajah, BURKILL and HANIFF, Singapore Field n. 13369, June 1924 (S); Kuala Kangsar, RIDLEY s.n., March 1892 (S); Ipoh, very common, BURKILL, Singapore Field n. 2781, Nov. 1917 (S); Pahang, Kuala Tahan, 350 ft, SELMUND 36, Nov. 1920 (S); Bentong, c. 300 ft, BURKILL and HANIFF, Singapore Field n. 16421, Nov. 1924 (S); Lubu (Lubok) Pelang, RIDLEY s.n., Aug. 1891 (S); Gali near Raub, BURKILL and HANIFF, Singapore Field n. 16819, Nov. 1924 (S). According to RIDLEY also in Perlis and in Kelantan.

SUMATRA, East Coast, Gedong djohore, S. of Medan, thickets, frequent, c. 50 m, LÖRZING 3519, Febr. 1915 (B); Tandjoeng, Karoland, thickets, LÖRZING 9008, May 1922 (B); West Coast, Doekoe, KOETHAIS 250 (L); W. slope of Talakmau, Ophir district, common, 300 m, BÜNNEMEYER 306, Apr. 1917 (B); near Soekamenanti, Ophir district, along field, bushes, 120 m, BÜNNEMEYER 207, Apr. 1917 (B); Lampoengs, Telockbetoeng, ELBERT s.n. (L); Isl. Sebesi, frequent, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 5379, Apr. 1921 (B); id., N.E.-side, frequent, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 5208, Apr. 1921 (B); Palembang, Batoe-Pantjeh, 550 ft, FORBES 2651 (BD, L).

JAVA, according to BACKER from West to East Java, from the lowlands to the lower parts of the mountains, in parts with a faint as well as in parts with a rather strong east monsoon, in thickets and hedges and along waysides. Without precise locality, BLUME s.n. (B, L, U); VAN HALL 110 and 255 (L); MILLET s.n. (K); Bantam, between G. Kendeng and Malingping, wayside, in thickets, 100—300 m, BACKER 1305, June 1911 (B); Sadjira, thickets, 100—150 m, BACKER 2136, June 1911 (B); Pandeglang, thickets, 200 m, BACKER 7435, March 1913 (B); Batavia, BACKER 35438 (B); near Weltevreden, JUNGHIJN 33 and 35 (L); waterfall near Tjikao, BLUME 1220 (L); Sentiong, BACKER 35439 (B); between Kota Bamboe and Djembatan Doeren, BACKER 35437 (B); Tanahabang, hedges, HALLIER s.n., Aug. 1896 (B); Kerendang, BACKER 35436, June 1903 (B); Bidaratjina, EDELING? s.n. (B); G. Parang near Poerwakarta, thickets, 500 m, BACKER 13960, June 1914 (B); Tjikoja, thickets, ZOLLINGER 431, Aug. (BD, K, L); Buitenzorg, Buitenzorg, KÜHL and VAN HASSELT 155, June (L); id., HALLIER 209a, March 1893 (B); Waroeng mangga, HALLIER s.n., Sept. 1896 (B); Tji Seeng, Koeripan, limestone rock, 125 m, BACKER 25475, July 1918 (B); near Tjiomas, frequent, 350 m, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK 4054, Aug. 1920 (B); Tjiomas, BOERLAGE s.n., Sept. 1888 (L); Sinang barang, BOERLAGE s.n., Nov. 1888 (L); Tjinaroeca, Tjibodas, RAAP 900, July 1894 (L); G. Katé near Soekaboemi, edge of sec. forest, 400 m, BACKER 15064, July 1914 (B); Tjitjoeroeg, Djampang-koelon, thickets, 325 m, BACKER 17265, Nov. 1914 (B); Tjisokan, PLOEM s.n. (B); Tjampea, KÜHL and VAN HASSELT 153, July (L); Palaboehan, PLOEM (19767) (B); id., 50 m, KOORDERS 34671e, Apr. 1899 (B); Palaboehan Ratoe, BOERLAGE s.n., July 1888 (L); Tjilon, near Zandbaai, thickets, 25—50 m, BACKER 25630, Aug. 1918 (B); Priangan, PLOEM s.n. (L); Bandoeng, JAGOR 520 (BD); id., VAN DER VEEN s.n., herb. v. O. 821, Sept. 1923 (L); valley of Tjitaroem, disafforested summit, c. 600 m, HOCHREUTNER 1666, July 1904 (Genève); above Padalarang, limestone hills, VAN STEENIS 5091, Sept. 1931 (B); Bandjar, thickets, 50—100 m, BACKER 4260, Aug. 1912 (B); Soekaradja near Tasikmalaja, thickets, 250 m, BACKER 8482, Aug. 1913 (B); Cheribon, G. Tjerimai, thickets, 760 m, BACKER

4825, Oct. 1912 (B); Pekalongan, near Gringsing, 10 m, KOORDERS 36861 β , May 1899 (B, L); between Dara and Bandar, thickets, 300 m, BACKER 15600, Sept. 1914 (B); forestry E. Tegal, teak-wood, 40 m, BEUMÉE 4378, Aug. 1919 (B); Magelang, Temanggoeng, rather rare, waste places, c. 550 m, LÖRZING 588, Aug. 1912 (B, BD); Semarang, Tjandi, dry hills, 100 m, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 594, Aug. 1912 (B); between Weleri and Soebah, thickets, frequent, 1 m, BACKER 16557, Sept. 1914 (B); Daroepana, teak-wood, 100 m, BACKER 16434, Sept. 1914 (B); near Kedoengdjati, KOORDERS 24507 β , Sept. 1896 (B, L); id., KOORDERS 24530 β , Sept. 1896 (B, L); id., KOORDERS 25044 β , Sept. 1896 (B); id., KOORDERS 25057 β , Sept. 1896 (B); Djapara-Rembang, Ngarengan, KOORDERS 33510 β , May 1899 (B); Bandjaran, edge of forest, BEUMÉE 660, Sept. 1916 (B); id., BEUMÉE 716, Sept. 1916 (B); Padangan, thickets, BEUMÉE 999, Aug. 1917 (B); forestry Nanas, teak-wood, c. 100 m, BEUMÉE 5341, Aug. 1920 (B); Jogjakarta, G. Gambing, JUNGHUHN s.n., Oct. (L); G. Prambanan, forest, JUNGHUHN s.n., Aug. (L); Madioen, Ngawi, 300 ft, SOERADJI 12, May 1918 (B); lake of Ngebel, 730 m, WISSE 743, Sept. 1921 (B); near Ngebel, KOORDERS 29193 β , Aug. 1897 (B, BD, L); Patjitan (according to MIQUEL, 1857, p. 607), HORSFIELD Conv. 19 (K); Kediri, forestry Krongong, teak-wood on marl, 125 m, GRUTTERINK 3083, July 1918 (B); Soerabaja, Soerabaja, DORGEO 779, Aug. 1922 (Pa); Koepang near Soerabaja, 20 m, BREMEKAMP s.n. (B); Malang, Tengger, 400 m, BUYSMAN 210, Aug. 1907 (U); foot of Tengger, teak-wood Kepoeh, c. 150 m, BLJHOUWER 37, Nov. 1932 (B); S. of Bantoer, Gondanglegi, 200 m, BACKER 3925, June 1912 (B); G. Baoeng, near Lawang, 400 m, BLJHOUWER 77 (B); Besoeki, Poeger, thickets, 5—10m, BACKER 18259, Dec. 1914 (B); id., KOORDERS 21069 β , Oct. 1895 (B); id., KOORDERS 21077 β , Oct. 1895 (B); id., KOORDERS 21128 β , Oct. 1895 (B, L); id., sandy soil, 10 m, KOORDERS 21078 β , Oct. 1895 (B); Soemberwringin, E. of Bondowoso, sec. thickets, frequent, 700—750 m, BACKER 9473, Oct. 1913 (B); Litjin, virgin forest, 400 m, KOORDERS 43184 β , July 1916 (B); Pantjoer, virgin forest, KOORDERS 28509 β , Aug. 1897 (B, L); between Pantjoer and Pradjekan, sterile, volcanic, very dry soil, KOORDERS 32408 β , Dec. 1898 (B); Tjoeramanis, virgin forest, KOORDERS 28756 β , Sept. 1897 (B); G. Idjen, N.-slope, above Bajeman, thickets, 500 m, BACKER 24981, June 1918 (B); Djember, ULTÉE 7 (B); Madoera, Kangean-islands, Kangean, Ardjasa, 25 m, BACKER 27225, March 1919 (B); id., Kangean, Kalikatak, DOMMERS 101, Sept. 1919 (B).

BORNEO, S. and E. division, Bandjermasin, MOTLEY 310 (K).

CELEBES, Celebes and Dependencies, Lombasang, wayside, 950 m, BÜNNEMEYER 11148, Apr. 1921 (B); id., BÜNNEMEYER 11365, May 1921 (B); Raoelo near Lombasang, 950 m, BÜNNEMEYER 11279, May 1921 (B); Boeloe Tanah, wayside, 750 m, BÜNNEMEYER 11436, May 1921 (B, L); Bonto Leroeng, wayside, 600 m, BÜNNEMEYER 11789, May 1921 (B, L); Tanette, edge of forest, 400 m, BÜNNEMEYER 11744, May 1921 (B); Boeloe Parigi, wayside, 560 m, BÜNNEMEYER 12477, June 1921 (B, U); Pangkadjene, on rocks, TEYSMANN 11799, 11962, 11967, 12433 (B); id., id., TEYSMANN 12102 (B, L); Bonthain, TEYSMANN 13931 (B, L); Tjampalagiang, RACHMAT 245, exped. VAN VUUREN, July 1913 (B); Papang, RACHMAT 246, exped. VAN VUUREN, July 1913 (B); Salajar, thickets, c. 300 m, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 1702 (B, U).

FLORES, Mborong, thickets, 100 m, DE VOOGD 2832, Sept. 1936 (B).

TIMOR, without precise locality, RIEDLÉ s.n. (P); SPANOGHE s.n. (L); Koepang,

TEYSMANN s.n. (B); Portuguese Timor, Hato-lia, frequent, Mrs. WALSH 508, July 1929 (B).

MOLUCCAS, Ternate, Foramadiah, thickets, c. 300 m, BEGUIN 1620, May 1921 (B); Boeroe, Leksoela, c. 25 m, TOXOPEUS 13, Febr. 1921 (B, L); id., c. 30 m, TOXOPEUS s.n., Aug. 1921 (B, L); Amboina, ROBINSON 1826, July-Nov. 1913 (B, K, L); Kai-islands, JAEGER 278, 307 (B); Klein Kai (according to WARBURG); Timorlaet, REEDEL s.n. (K).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, according to MERRILL in open grasslands, deserted clearings, and thickets at low altitudes. Without precise locality, LOHER 6580 (BD); Luzon, prov. Laguna, ROBINSON, Bur. of Sc. 9717, Febr. 1910 (B, BD, K, L); id., RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 22467, March 1915 (B, L, S); id., Mt. Maquiling, MERRILL 6300, Febr. 1909 (BD, L); Negros, Cabancalan, MERRILL 206, Apr. 1910 (U); Palawan, Puerto Princessa, Mt. Pulgar, ELMER 12880, March 1911 (B, BD, K, L, P, U); Taytay, MERRILL 9185, Apr. 1913 (K); Balabac, MANGBAT, Bur. of Sc. 483, March-Apr. 1906 (B, BD); Paragua, E-wig River, MERRILL 733, Febr. 1903 (BD).

Distribution: From British India and Ceylon to Indo-China, the Malay Peninsula and the Malay Archipelago.

Vernacular names: akar lulang bulu (Malay Peninsula, RIDLEY); ulan raya (Malay Peninsula, BURKILL and HANFF); arenj kawojang, aroi kawoejang, aroi kawajang (Sund., BACKER, BLUME, BOERLAGE, KOORDERS); ginda pura utan (ginda poera oetan) (Java, BURMAN); katapong (Java, JUNGHIJEN); tampar kidang (Jav., Peka-longan, KOORDERS); ojol kotong, katong (Jav., Semarang, KOORDERS); samber kidang (Djapara-Rembang, BEUMÉE); dewoeloe, pos seph, soc-boeloe (Madur., Besoeke, KOORDERS); rabet boeloe (Kangean Arch., DOMMERS); taradjoe, leaves: obat loeka (Celebes, Tanette, BÜNNEMEYER); tjamboeloe-boeloe (Celebes, Tjampalagiang, RACHMAT); kai-kai mamia (Celebes, Papang, RACHMAT); kalalakmit (Philipp., Sulu language, MERRILL).

Remarks. The outer part of the sepals often wine-red (LÖRZING).

Section 3. *Xanthips* (GRISEB.) HALL. f.

HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 552; id. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1894) p. 112 — *Ipomoea* L. sect. *Xanthips* GRISEB., Fl. Brit. West Ind. Isl. (1864) p. 470.

Flower-buds ovoid, obtuse or subacute; midpetaline bands of the corolla indistinctly limited, never with dark lines; flowers of moderate size.

12. *Merremia umbellata* (L.) HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 552; id. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1894) p. 114; id. in Versl. 's Lands Pl. t. 1895 (1896) p. 127; id. in Meded. 's Lands Pl. t. XIX (1898) p. 545; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 509;

COOKE, Fl. Bombay II (1905) p. 237; BAKER and RENDLE in THIS-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 106; MERRILL in Philipp. Journ. Sc. I (1906) Suppl. p. 120; id., Fl. Manila (1912) p. 389; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 112; KOORD.-SCHUM., Syst. Verz. (1914) p. 110; BOLD., Cat. Hort. Bog. (1914) p. 161; id., Zakfl. Java (1916) n. 836; MERRILL, Interpr. Rumph. Herb. Amb. (1917) p. 440; GAMBLE, Fl. Pres. Madras V (1923) p. 928; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 459; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 362; HEYNE, Nutt. Pl. ed. 2 (1927) p. 1301; HENDERSON in Gardens' Bull. Str. Settlem. IV (1928) p. 293 — *Convolvulus umbellatus* L., Spec. Plant. (1753) p. 155 — *C. cymosus* DESR. in LAM., Encycl. III (1791) p. 556 — *C. bifidus* VAHL., Symb. Bot. III (1794) p. 30 — *Ipomoea umbellata* G. F. W. MEY., Prim. Fl. Esseq. (1818) p. 99; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 377 — *I. Heynii* R. et S., Syst. IV (1819) p. 237 — *I. Rothii* R. et S., Syst. IV (1819) p. 237 — *I. cymosa* (DESR.) R. et S., Syst. IV (1819) p. 241; CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 461; Bot. Reg. (1843) t. 24; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 371; ZOLL., Syst. Verz. 2. Heft (1854) p. 129; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 613; BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 423; F.-VILL., Novis App. (1880) p. 141 (not seen); CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 211; FORBES, Wander., Germ. ed. II (1886) p. 222; VIDAL y SOLER, Rev. Plant. Vasc. Philipp. (1886) p. 196; SCHUM.-HOLLER., Fl. Kaiser Wilh. Land (1889) p. 115¹⁾; WARB. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XIII (1891) p. 412; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXIII (1894) p. 108; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceylon III (1895) p. 219; SCHUM.-LAUTERB., Fl. Deutsch. Schutzgeb. (1901) p. 516; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1063; id., Compr. Cat. Queensl. Pl. (1909) p. 349; KOORDERS-SCHUM., Syst. Verz. (1910—13) Conv. p. 4; GAGNEP. et COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 251 — *I. bifida* (VAHL) R. et S., Syst. IV (1819) p. 241 — *Convolvulus blandus* ROXB., Fl. Ind. II (1824) p. 70 (not seen); WALL., Cat. (1828) n. 1342; ROXB., Fl. Ind. I (1832) p. 470 — *C. pentagonus* ROXB., Fl. Ind. II (1824) p. 72 (not seen); WALL., Cat. (1828) n. 1343; ROXB., Fl. Ind. I (1832) p. 485 — *C. Rothii* (R. et S.) SPRENG., Syst. I (1825) p. 600 — *Ipomoea cymosa* (DESR.) R. et S. var. *pilosa* CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 462; id., in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 371; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 613 — *I. cymosa* (DESR.) R. et S. var. *sagittato-angulata* CHOISY l.c. p. 463 — *I. cymosa* (DESR.) R. et S. var. *sagittata* CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 371; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind.

¹⁾ According to WARBURG, 1891, the specimen HOLLKUNG 809 does not belong here.

II (1857) p. 613 — *I. sepiaria* auct., non KOEN.; ZOLL. et MOR., Syst. Verz. (1845—46) p. 51 — *I. modesta* CHOISY in ZOLL., Syst. Verz. 2. Heft (1854) p. 129, 131; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 614 — *I. cymosa* (DESR.) R. et S. var. *typica* PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXIII (1894) p. 108 — *Merremia umbellata* (L.) HALL. f. var. *orientalis* HALL. f. in Versl. 's Lands Pl. t. 1895 (1896) p. 132; id. in Bull. Soc. Roy. Bot. Belgique XXXV (1896) p. 270; id. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 375, 381; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 509; HALL. f. in Bull. Herb. Boiss., sér. 2, I (1901) p. 675; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 306; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XLIX (1913) p. 379; id. in Meded. Rijksherb. Leiden 35 (1918) p. 5; MERRILL in Journ. Roy. As. Soc. Str. Br. Spec. Numb. (1921) p. 509; id., Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 362; BACKER, Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr. (1931) p. 516 — *M. cymosa* (DESR.) BAKER and RENDLE in THIS-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 106. Fig. 1, p; fig. 2, A—I.

Stems herbaceous or the older parts woody, the young parts with white milky juice, twining or prostrate and rooting, slender, terete, or slightly striate, covered with a soft pubescence or glabrescent or glabrous, 1—3 m long (BACKER). Leaves petiolate, the petiole with soft short hairs or glabrous, variable in length, 1.5—6 cm; the blade very variable in form and size, 4—12(—16) cm long and 1—6.5(—9) cm broad, ovate, ovate-oblong or oblong, more or less acuminate at the apex with obtuse, mucronulate point, more or less cordate at the base or rounded to truncate, the auricles rounded or angular, occasionally hastate, the lower surface sparsely to very densely covered with short, soft, greyish or whitish hairs, the upper surface mostly less densely hairy to glabrous; lateral nerves 5—7(—9) on each side of the midrib, tertiary nerves many, subparallel. Inflorescences axillary, the peduncle generally short, 1—4 (rarely to 7 cm) long, mostly densely pubescent, mostly cymosely branched at the top with short to very short branches; flowers mostly in few- to many-flowered umbelliform cymes, rarely solitary; bracts minute, lanceolate, deciduous; pedicels mostly longer than the calyx, sparsely pubescent to glabrous. Flower-buds ovoid, obtuse or acutish. Sepals slightly unequal, the outer ones somewhat shorter than the inner or subequal, very concave, broad-elliptic or orbicular, emarginate, mucronulate, the inner ones scarious at their margin, 5—7(—8) mm long, glabrous or the outer ones sparsely pilose, often pectinately crose and slightly enlarged in fruit. Corolla funnel-shaped, slightly lobed, white or yellowish to orange (see Remarks), 2—3, sometimes to 3.5 cm long, glabrous except the upper parts of the midpetaline bands. Filaments

inserted about 5 mm above the corolla base, unequal, short; anthers straight, sagittate. Disk slightly 5-lobed. Ovary conical, glabrous or with some hairs at the top, style glabrous. Capsule ovoid to conical, mucronulate by the base of the style, glabrous or with some hairs at the top, 10—12 mm high, c. 8 mm in diam., 4-valved, the valves lanceolate to narrow-ovate, splitting from the base, 4- or less-seeded; seeds c. 5 mm long, densely hairy with long, soft, patent hairs.

MALAY PENINSULA, according to RIDLEY common in thickets in open country, marshy ground. Perlis, Gua Nangka, HENDERSON, Singapore Field n. 23071, Nov. 1929 (S, mixed with *Jaquemontia paniculata* (BURM.f.) HALL.f.); prov. Wellesley, Tasek Gelugor, RIDLEY s.n., Dec. 1895 (S); Muda River, "common about villages everywhere in the north of prov. Wellesley", BURKILL 3072 (S); Penang, WALLICH s.n. (S); WALLICH 1343 (K); Bukit Padie, CURTIS 1083, Oct. 1886 (K, S); cultivated in the Botanic Gardens, MD. NUR s.n., May 1919 (S); Dindings, RIDLEY s.n., March 1896 (S); Perak, CANTLEY? s.n. (S); Kuala Kangsar, RIDLEY s.n., March 1892 (S); Taiping, RIDLEY s.n., Febr. 1892 (S); id., HENDERSON, Singapore Field n. 10245, Jan. 1923 (S); Lahat, RIDLEY s.n., Febr. 1890 (S); Ipoh, CURTIS s.n., Dec. 1895 (S); Pahang, Pekan, RIDLEY s.n., Aug. 1891 (S); Lubok Paku, Pahang River, BURKILL and HANIFF, Singapore Field n. 16106, Nov. 1924 (S); Kuala Lipis, BURKILL and HANIFF, Singapore Field n. 15702, Nov. 1924 (S); Budu, BURKILL and HANIFF, Singapore Field n. 15808, Nov. 1924 (S); Negri Sembilan, S. base of Tampin hill, BURKILL, Singapore Field n. 1445, Jan. 1916 (S); Tampin, on Kuala Pitah road, BURKILL, Singapore Field n. 2806, Nov. 1917 (S); Selangor, GOODENOUGH s.n., March 1899 (S); Kuala Lumpur, RIDLEY s.n., Dec. 1920 (K); Klang, secondary jungle, FOX s.n., Dec. 1888 (S); Malacca, MAINGAY 1149 (in K also numbered 2966), Febr. 1868 (K, L); ALVINS 62 (S); Belimbing, BURKILL, Singapore Field n. 2802, Nov. 1917 (S); Chinana Puteh, ALVINS 849, Febr. 1885 (S); Kesang Batu, HERVEY s.n., Sept. 1890 (S); Johore, Bukit Muar, FELDING s.n. (S); Kota Tinggi, RIDLEY s.n., Dec. 1892 (S); Singapore, Sepoy Lines, RIDLEY 11956, Febr. 1904 (S).

SUMATRA, without precise locality, KORTHALS 232 (L); DIEPENHORST? 1345HB (B); Atjeh and Dependencies, P. Breuëh (P. Bras), LEHMANN 19, Dec. 1889 (BD); valley Aler Lampahan, secondary forest, wayside, VAN STEENIS 6073, Aug. 1934 (B); East Coast, Upper Bilaplain, Aek-boero, thickets and young forest, rather frequent, c. 80 m, LÖRZING 9578, Apr. 1923 (B); Aek-boero, young forest, not rare, c. 80 m, LÖRZING 9638, Apr. 1923 (B); Pematangsiantar, 750 m, WINCKEL 1231, Febr. 1923 (B); valley of Betimoes, near Doerian-tani, N. of Sibolangit, thickets, c. 350 m, LÖRZING 10190, Febr. 1924 (B); N.W. of Medan, thickets and grasslands, sunny places, frequent, c. 16—18 m, LÖRZING 3698, Apr. 1915 (B); Gedong djohore, S. of Medan, thickets and grasslands, not rare, c. 50 m, LÖRZING 3530, 3572, Febr. 1915 (B); Haboko estate, wayside, c. 150 m, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 3184, Febr. 1919 (B); id., DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 3185, Febr. 1919 (B, L); Tapanoeli, Nias, VON RÖMER XI (B); id., VON RÖMER XVII (B, mixed with *Merremia peltata* (L.) MERRILL); West Coast, Ophir district, mountain-ridge S.W. of Taloe, edge of forest, common, 800 m, BÜNNEMEYER 135, Apr. 1917 (B); Pi Nagar, wayside, forest, c. 210 m, BÜNNEMEYER 238, Apr. 1917 (B); Talakmau, W. slope, common,

BÜNNEMEYER 336, Apr. 1917 (B); id., 350 m, BÜNNEMEYER 337, Apr. 1917 (B); Padang, KORTHALS 232 (L); Ajer mantjoer, c. 360 m, BECCARI 720, Aug. 1878 (K, L); Pariaman, DIEPENHORST† 2131 H. B. (B); Padangpandjang, MATTHEW s.n., Jan. 1913 (K); Tjoebadah, thickets, common, 700 m, BÜNNEMEYER 72, Apr. 1917 (B); G. Malintang, N.W. slope, edge of forest, frequent, c. 1100 m, BÜNNEMEYER 3505, July 1918 (B, L, S, U); Kerintji, Kp. Baroe, wayside, 850 m, BÜNNEMEYER 8054, Febr. 1920 (B); Kerintji, Ajer Anim, thickets, wayside, 900 m, BÜNNEMEYER 7998, Febr. 1920 (B, L, S); lake of Kerintji, wayside, 800 m, BÜNNEMEYER 8302, Febr. 1920 (B); Scolak Dras, 3000 ft, ROBINSON and KLOSS s.n., March 1914 (K); Sanggaranagoeng, 2450 ft, ROBINSON and KLOSS s.n., May 1914 (K); Benkoelen, Benkoelen, 5 m, AJOEB 29, expedition JACOBSON, June 1916 (B); Enggano, Meok, edge of forest, thickets, LÜTJEHARMS 3838C, May 1936 (L); Lampoengs, Kota agoeng, CRAMER 121, 122, Aug. 1915 (B); Palembang, Palembang, PRAETORIUS 163 (L); Martapoera, along field, BAL 29, Febr. 1930 (B); id., BAL 51, Febr. 1930 (B); Djamboi, Bangko, wayside, sunny place, 60 m, POSTHUMUS 485, July 1925 (B, L, S); Doesoen Baroe, forest, c. 200 m, POSTHUMUS 878, Sept. 1925 (B; L, mixed with *Merremia tridentata* (L.) HALL.f. ssp. *hastata* (DESR.) VAN OOSTSTR.; U); id., edge of forest, c. 200 m, POSTHUMUS 887, Sept. 1925 (B); Bangka and Dependencies, Toboali, Bentja, common, 90 m, BÜNNEMEYER 2237, Dec. 1917 (B).

JAVA, according to BACKER from West to East Java, in the lowlands and the lower mountainous region, in hedges, thickets, along edges of forests. Without precise locality, BLUME 42 (L); HILLEBRAND s.n. (BD); HORSFIELD s.n. (L, U); HORSFIELD, CONV. 4 (K); KORTHALS 233 (L); MILLET s.n. (K); PLOEM s.n. (B); PLOEM 208 (BD); REINWARDT s.n. (L); ZOLLINGER 119 (BD, K, L); Bantam, Prinseneiland, KEULEMANS s.n. (L); between Sadjira and Lebak, KÜHL and VAN HASSELT 281, Aug. (L); Rangkasbitong, thickets, frequent, 50 m, BACKER 1086, June 1911 (B); between Rangkasbitong and Tjileles, thickets, frequent, 50—130 m, BACKER 1125, June 1911 (B); Pasir Ajoenan, 150—200 m, BACKER 1944, June 1911 (B, mixed with *Bonamia semidiqyna* (ROXB.) HALL.f.); Tjibioek estate, Pandeglang, VELDEERS s.n., July 1922 (B); Bodjongmanik, KOORDERS 40789 β , June 1912 (B, L); id., G. Liman, KOORDERS 40926 β , June 1912 (B); G. Kantjana, KOORDERS 41205 β , June 1912 (B); id., KOORDERS 41401 β (B, L); Batavia, Batavia, PIEPERS s.n. (B); between Weltevreden and Batavia, thickets on riverbank, c. 5 m, BACKER 33291, Aug. 1902 (B); Laanhof, S.W. of Weltevreden, hedges, 15 m, BACKER 33290, July 1902 (B), S.W. of Pesing, grasslands, thickets, hedges, frequent, BACKER 33293, Febr. 1905 (B); Meester Cornelis, thickets, hedges, 20 m, BACKER 33292, July 1903 (B); Bidara tjina, S. of Meester Cornelis, 20—25 m, EDELING† s.n. (B); ZOLLINGER 1452, type of *Ipomoea modesta* CHOISY (= *I. sepiaria* auct., non KOEN.) (BD); Tjikoempaj estate, E. of Poerwakarta, c. 110 m, HARMSSEN 32, Aug. 1921 (B); Wanajasa, S. of Poerwakarta, waste places, wayside, frequent, 600 m, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK 4812, July 1920 (B, L); Krawang, Tjikampek, teak-wood, 50 m, BEUMÉE 4553, Nov. 1919 (B); Buitenzorg, Depok, c. 90 m, KOORDERS 31153 β (prob. var. *occidentalis*), Sept. 1898 (B); id., KOORDERS 31154 β , Aug. or Sept. 1898 (B, L); id., KOORDERS 44005 β , June 1917 (B); id., forest, KOORDERS 44072 β , July 1918 (B); id., SOEGADIREDDJA 277, May 1900 (B); id., SMITH and RANT 685, Oct. 1911 (B); Buitenzorg, KÜHL and VAN HASSELT 55, 74, 75, 78 (L); cultivated in the Botanic Garden, n. XV. H. 4; XV. H. 4a (var. *occidentalis*); XV. H. 7; XV. H. 7a (B); id., HALLIER C. 163a, Aug. 1894 (L); id., HALLIER D. 206a and D. 206b, May and July 1893 (B); banks of

Tjiliwoeng near Buitenzorg, HALLIER 206b and 206c, Apr. 1893 (B); Waroeng Mangga, 250 m, HALLIER 206a, May 1893 (B); Panaragan, wayside, c. 230 m, VAN STEENIS 5455, July 1933 (B); Kota Batoe, c. 350 m, SOEGADIREDA 180, Apr. 1900 (B); way to Tjilaboet, frequent, 200 m, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK 2359, Aug. 1919 (B); Batoe toelis, without collector's name n. 286 (L); near Tjampea, KÜHL and VAN HASSELT 84 (L); id., frequent, 500 m, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK 1153, Sept. 1916 (B); S. of Leuwiliang, thickets, frequent, c. 400 m, BACKER 26003, Sept. 1918 (B); Tjinaroeca, Tjibodas, RAAP 912, July 1894 (L); G. Salak, N.W.-slope near G. Boender, thickets, c. 750 m, BACKER 33289, Aug. 1909 (B, L); Tjidadap, S. of Tjibeber, waste places and edge of forest, 1000 m, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK 2876, March 1917 (B); Tjidasmalang near Tjidadap, forest, frequent, 1000 m, WINCKEL 1830 β , Nov. 1923 (B, L); Batoe Karoet, Tjidadap, forest, frequent, WINCKEL 392 β , July 1919 (B, L, U); G. Boeleud, Tjidadap, forest, rather frequent, 1000 m, WINCKEL 1723 β , Oct. 1913 (B, L); G. Tjileuer, W. of Buitenzorg, on tree and shrubs, on limestone, 250 m, VAN STEENIS 1729, July 1928 (B); Tjileboet, BOERLAGE s.n., Oct. 1888 (L); S. of Tjipetir, on shrubs, c. 500 m, WISSE 891, Aug. 1922 (B); Tjibadak, grassy slopes, frequent, 400 m, BACKER 25664, Aug. 1918 (B); Tjiagrekk, S. of Batotoelis, thickets, frequent, c. 450 m, BACKER 33288, June 1910 (B); Takokak, 1000 m, KOORDERS 15031 β , Febr. 1894 (B); Palaboehan, young forest, 50 m, KOORDERS 34667 β , Apr. 1899 (B); Palaboehanratoc, BOERLAGE s.n., July (L); S. of Djasinga, hills, thickets and young second. forest, frequent, 200 m, BACKER 23467, Febr. 1918 (B); Lengkong, thickets, frequent, 600 m, BACKER 17102, Nov. 1914 (B); G. Boerangrang, N.W.-slope, edge of forest, 1000 m, BACKER 14258, June 1914 (B); N. of Soekaboemi, thickets, BACKER 14782, July 1914 (B); Priangan, PLOEM s.n. (L); Bandoeng, VAN DER VEEN s.n., herb. v. O. 7248, Sept. 1923 (L); N. and N.E. of Bandjar, thickets, frequent, 50 m, BACKER 4652, Sept. 1912 (B); G. Sawal, S. slope above Tjikong, sunny thickets, 550 m, BACKER 8460, Aug. 1913 (B); between Radjamandala and Tjipeujeum, in grass, 300 m, BACKER 13445, May 1914 (B); Nanggerang, S.W. of Tasikmalaja, second. thickets, frequent, 900—1000 m, BACKER 8774, Aug. 1913 (B); Noesagede, lake of Pandjaloe, 720 m, KOORDERS 47917 β , July 1917 (B); Cheribon, between Haoergeulis and Tjipoenegara, 25 m, BACKER 16848, Oct. 1914 (B); Tjibogo, JUNGHUHN 58, June (L); Pekalongan, between Dara and Bandar, thickets, frequent, 300 m, BACKER 15608, Sept. 1914 (B); Soebah, virgin forest, KOORDERS 36864 β , May 1899 (B, L); forestry E. Tegal, teak-wood, edge of thickets and clearings, 40 m, BEUMÉE 4387, Sept. 1919 (B); id., in young teak-wood, on marl, 80 m, BEUMÉE 4498, Sept. 1919 (B); Banjoemas, hills between Banjoemas and Mandirantjang, KREVITS, Banj. 108, Oct. 1923 (Pa); Semarang, sugar factory Tandjong Modjo, KIRIMAN 11 and 15, June 1924 (Pa); Bandoengan, on shrubs, KOOPER 802, Sept. 1932 (B); Daroepana, teak-wood, 100 m, BACKER 16435, Sept. 1914 (B); Weleri, thickets, frequent, 5 m, BACKER 16512, Sept. 1914 (B); Kedoeng djati, virgin forest, KOORDERS 25054 β , Sept. 1896 (B, L); id., KOORDERS 28093 β , June 1897 (B, L); Oengaran, N. slope, virgin forest, 3—5000 ft, JUNGHUHN s.n. (L); Djapara-Rembang, Ngarengan, teak-wood, 50 m, KOORDERS 35612 β , May 1899 (B); id., KOORDERS 35619 β , May 1899 (B); Madioen, Madioen, hedge, 60 m, WISSE 23, Sept. 1918 (B); E. of Madioen, bank of dry river, 90 m, WISSE 680, Aug. 1921 (B); Kediri, forestry Krondong, teak-wood, 125 m, GRUTTERINK 3082, July 1918 (B); id., 150 m, DEN BERGER 412, Aug. 1918 (B); G. Pandan, THORENAAR 166, Sept. 1919 (B); Soerabaja, Soerabaja, DORGELO 2094, Sept. 1923 (Pa); Ma-

lang, Djatirata, grasslands, c. 25 m, BACKER 7877, May 1919 (B); Tengger, 400 m, BUYSMAN 205 and 209, Aug. 1907 (U); Besoeki, Djember, c. 85 m, ULTÉE 8 (B); G. Idjen, N. slope, above Bajeman, thickets, 500 m, BACKER 24972, June 1918 (B); between Pantjoer and Pradjekan, volcanic, very dry soil, 300 m, KOORDERS 32411 β , Dec. 1898 (B); Poeger, KOORDERS 20930 β , Oct. 1895 (B, L); id., KOORDERS 21457 β , Oct. 1895 (B); id., virgin forest Sading, 10 m, KOORDERS 21080 β , Oct. 1895 (B); Madoera, Kangean-islands, Kangean, Kaë, DOMMEIS 78, Sept. 1919 (B).

BORNEO, without precise locality, KOORDERS 126 (L); BARBEY 396 (K); W. division, Sanggau, HALLIER 930 (B, L); Sintang, TEYSMANN 8296 and 8297 (B); Benkajang, frequent, DUNSELMAN 45, July 1936 (B); S. and E. division, Bandjermasin, MOTLEY 231 and 546bis (K); Doesoën, KORTHALS 230 (L); West Koetai near Lahoen, thin second. forest, 15—20 m, ENDERT 1765, June 1925 (B); Hayoep, WINKLER 3381, Sept. 1908 (B, BD, K, L); Pagat, GRABOWSKY s.n. (BD); Long Sele, SCHLECHTER 13529, Aug. 1901 (BD); Sarawak, Kuching, SAHIB s.n. (S); Perkulu Ampat, Sarawak River, HAVILAND b.p.r.m., June 1890 (K, S); Baram district, Baram, HOSE 219, Oct. 1894 (K); Upper Baram, Lio Matu, MOULTON, Singapore Field n. 6716 (B, K, S); Brooketon, HAVILAND 1449, e.e.e. (K).

CELEBES, Celebes and Dependencies, Sironjong near Lombasang, 900 m, BÜNNEMEYER 11559, May 1921 (B, L); Boeloe Parigi near Tamette, wayside, 560 m, BÜNNEMEYER 12476, June 1921 (B, L); Tjampaga, RACHMAT 161, exped. VAN VUUREN, July 1913 (B); Tawanga, Sangona, KJELLBERG 976, March 1929 (B); Kendari, KJELLBERG 550, Febr. 1929 (B); Kabaëna isl., Balu, Eempoehoe, 0—200 m, ELBERT 3325, Oct. 1909 (L); Manado, according to HALLIER, 1898, in young thin forest; Manado, KOORDERS 16545 β , Apr. 1895 (B, L); Sonder, young forest, 600 m, KOORDERS 16544 β , May 1895 (B, BD, L); Amocrang, KOORDERS 16546 β , March 1895 (B); Tonsawang, KOORDERS 16547 β , March 1895 (B); between Manado and Tomohon, rather frequent, 300 m, KOORDERS 16548 β , Jan. 1895 (B, BD, K, L); Manado, way to Bocha, KOORDERS 16549 β , Jan. 1895 (B, L).

FLORES, Sita, edge of mountain forest, frequent, 600—800 m, Mrs. RENSCH 1373, June 1927 (BD); Mborong, thickets, 100 m, DE VOOGE 2833, Sept. 1936 (B).

TIMOR, without precise locality, ZIPPELIVS 33/b, named *Convolvulus tomentellus* ZIPP. (L); id., without collector's name (L).

WETAR, S. coast, Ilmedo, *Eucalyptus*-savannah, 0—50 m, ELBERT 4688, March 1910 (L).

MOLUCCAS, Ternate, Foramadiati, thickets, c. 400 m, BEGUIN 1115, Nov. 1920 (B); Boeroe, Kajeli, BOERLAGE 558, Aug. 1900 (B); Ceram, P. Boano, KORNASSI 1309, May 1918 (B); W. Ceram, Loki, coast vegetation, KORNASSI 1197, May 1918 (B); Wai Biocapa, 50 m, RUTTEN 1611, Sept. 1918 (B, L, U); N.W. Ceram, Wai Kapoetih, virgin forest, RUTTEN 1752, Oct. 1918 (B); S. Ceram, Amahai, TREUB s.n. (B); Ceram laet, (according to WARBURG, 1891); Amboina, TEYSMANN s.n. (B); ROBINSON, Pl. Rumph. Amboin. 404, July-Nov. 1913 (B, L); Alang, BOERLAGE 512, July 1900 (B); Asiloeloe, BOERLAGE 353, July 1900 (B); G. Nona, BOERLAGE 110, July 1900 (B); Soja di hawa, TREUB s.n. (B); Hila, TREUB s.n. (B); Koeboeran Tjenkeh near Batoemerah, RANT 801, Nov. 1931 (B); Kampong Ema, 200—400 m, KORNASSI 1141, Apr. 1918 (B, L); Kai-islands, JAHNERI 306 (B); Timor laet, RIEDEL s.n. (K).

NEW GUINEA, Territory of New Guinea, MAILANDER 26, Sept. 1913 (BD); Bismarck Mountains, Ramu River, RODATZ & KLINK 234, July 1899 (BD); id.,

alang fields, 180 m, LAUTERBACH 2730, Sept. 1896 (BD); Erima, near Stephansort, beach, LEWANDOWSKY 13, Aug. 1899 (BD, L); Sepik River, Malu, LEDERMANN 7958, July 1912 (BD); P a p u a, Koitaki, open savannah land, climbing up grasses, etc., c. 1500 ft, CARR 12850, July 1935 (L); Lake Daviumbu, Middle Fly River, in second. growth rain-forest, common, BRASS 7720, Sept. 1936 (L); id., rain-forest clearings, common, BRASS 7729, Sept. 1936 (L).

BISMARCK ARCHIPELAGO, New Britain (N. Pommern), Gazelle Peninsula, LAUTERBACH 291, May 1890 (according to SCHUMANN & LAUTERBACH).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, according to MERRILL throughout the Philippines in thickets at low and medium altitudes, usually common. Luzon, Central Luzon, LOHER 4133 (K); prov. Benguet, Baguio, ELMER 8920, March 1907 (B, K, L); prov. Isabela, San Mariano, RAMOS and EDAÑO, Bur. of Sc. 46901, Febr.-March 1926 (S); prov. Nueva Vizcaya, vicinity of Dupax, MCGREGOR, Bur. of Sc. 11398, March-Apr. 1912 (L); prov. Rizal, Manila, PERROTTET s.n. (L); id., VIDAL 3343, March 1886 (K); id., MERRILL 2048, Dec. 1913 (B, BD, L, S); id., MERRILL 7403, Nov.-Dec. 1910 (L); id., ROBERTUS s.n. (BD); Antipolo, MERRILL 93, Jan. 1910 (U); Montalban, LOHER 4131, Febr. 1891 (K); San Francisco del Monte, LOHER 4132, Febr. 1891 (K); San Mateo, VIDAL 477, Oct. 1883 (K, L); Novaliches, Rio Tangeo, LOHER 4130, Febr. 1891 (K); Culion, open dry soil, MERRILL 447, Dec. 1902 (BD, K); Palawan, Brooks Point, Addison Peak, ELMER 12603, Febr. 1911 (B, BD, K, L, U); Isl. of Paragua, Point Separation, in open thickets, MERRILL 827, Febr. 1903 (BD, K).

Distribution: Tropical East Africa, Seychelles, British India, Ceylon, eastwards to China and Indo-China, Malay Peninsula, Malay Archipelago, Philippines, New Guinea and Queensland; the var. *occidentalis* HALL. f. in America from Mexico to Paraguay, West India, tropical West Africa.

Vernacular names: akar bungah koning (Mal. Peninsula, Selangor, GOODENOUGH); akar lakoon (Mal. Peninsula, Selangor, FOX); akar liha patong, akar ulan hitina (Mal. Peninsula, Malacca, ALVENS); akar kalimpanan, akar mantjie (Sumatra, DIEPENHORST?); andoer nasi (Mal.: Tobabatak, Sumatra, LÖRZING); oebi-oebi (Sumatra, W. coast, DIEPENHORST); akar boeloe (Sumatra, W. coast, BÜNNEMEYER); akar slemang (Sumatra, Palembang, PRAETORIUS); bajoe selocang, akar selocang (Sumatra, Palembang, BAL); akaboeloe, akar itang (Sumatra, Djambi, POSTHUMUS); akar biabak (Bangka, BÜNNEMEYER); areuj kidang (Sund.: Java, BACKER, HEYNE); areuj reteu, areuj reuteun (Sund.: Java, Bantam, KOORDERS); ojob kedangan, ojob kidangan (Mal.: Java, Buitenzorg, KOORDERS); areuj jeuteum (Sund.: Java, Buitenzorg, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK); tatapajan (Sund.: Java, Buitenzorg, RAAP); areuj geureung (Sund.: Buitenzorg, BACKER, KOORDERS); areuj boeloe (Java, Buitenzorg, BOERLAGE); kotong?, tamparkidang? (Jav.: Java, Djapara-Rembang, KOORDERS); lawatan kebo (Jav.: Java, Kediri, THORENAAR); waroengan (Jav.: Java, Besoeki, KOORDERS); rabet saobi

sabbian (Kangean-islands, DOMMERS); akar endit (Borneo, Koetai-language, ENDERT); ampas-ampas (Celebes, Makassar, MIQUEL); pala parang (Celebes, HEYNE, RACHMAT); rongo (Celebes, HEYNE), oewi-im-pager (Celebes, Tontemboan language, KOORDERS); katama (Celebes, Tomboe-loe-language, KOORDERS); timbohoe koesoe (Celebes, Bantik language, KOORDERS); petatas oetan (Ambon, KORNASSI); daoen bisoel, daoen bissol (Moluccas, MIQUEL); maboka (New Guinea, Terr. of N. Guinea, MAILANDER); bangbañgau (Philipp.: Ilóko language, MERRILL); kalamit-mit (Philipp.: Tagbanúa language, MERRILL); kamokamotíhan (Philipp.: Pampáangan language, Tagalog language, MERRILL); malakamóte (Philipp.: Pampáangan language, MERRILL); tukod-tukod (Philipp.: Panay Bisáya language, MERRILL).

Use: See HEYNE, Nutt. Pl. ed. 2 (1927) p. 1301.

Remarks. 1. The specimens from Malaysia belong to var. *orientalis* HALL. f., with the exception of one or two sheets, representing var. *occidentalis* HALL. f. (a specimen from Depok (Buitenzorg), KOORDERS 31153 β ; a specimen from Prinseneiland, KEULEMANS s.n.). HALLIER (1894) writes about the two varieties as follows: "von der indischen Form unterscheidet sich die amerikanische nur durch üppigeren Wuchs, grössere, breitere und typisch herzförmige Blätter, reichere und länger gestielte Blütenstände und angeblich gelbe Blüten". In 1896 (in Bull. Soc. Roy. Bot. Belgique XXXV, 1896, p. 270) he again gives the differences between the two varieties and here the description of var. *occidentalis* reads: "Tota planta robustior quam var. β orientalis HALLIER f. (*Ip. cymosa* R. et SCH.), glabrescens, laetius viridis; caulis senior lignescens; folia majora et longiora quam in var. β orientali, longe cordiformia, forma Calystegiam imitantia, basi profundius angustiusque sinuata, lobis basalibus oblongis, saepe subsagittatis, adulta utrinque glabra, nitidula, laetius viridia; flores subumbellati; pedunculi glabrescentes; pedicelli glabri, fere una ex pedunculi apice nati; alabastra et corollae multo majores quam in var. β orientalis speciminibus in Archipelago Malayo-Papuan collectis (sed non omnibus ex India anglica); sepalae glabra; corolla saturate sulfurea; corollae fasciae 5 mesopetalae extus apice pilis minutissimis vix conspicuis sparse obsiti. In speciminibus validioribus petioli ultra 3 dm. longi, folii lamina usque 2 dm. longa et 17 cm. lata."

Moreover, the American specimens have, as far as I can see the capsule subglobose instead of ovoid to conical with broader, ovate valves and the seeds not so long villose, but pubescent to short tomentose and only with slightly longer hairs at the margin (such seeds are found

in the Leiden Herbarium in the specimens MERCEDES CHANEK 130 and 131, from British Honduras, El Cayo and vicinity, March-June 1933). See fig. 1, r. According to the description in my paper on the Convolvulaceae of Surinam (in PUILLE, Flora of Surinam, IV, p. 81), the seeds of the Surinam specimens are softly pubescent. In MARTIUS's Flora Brasiliensis the capsule is described as subglobose and the seeds as "fuseo-velutina, margine breviter villosa". The sepals of the American materials are usually longer than is found in the Malaysian specimens, they have a length of 7—10 mm, whereas in Malaysia they are 5—7, sometimes to 8 mm long. The colour of the flower of American specimens is yellow; the majority of the specimens in the eastern part of Malaysia has white flowers, completely or partly yellow ones are, however, not rare in the western part of the region. According to some label-notes the corolla is yellow, dull orange-yellow, pale yellow, salmon yellow, rarely white (Malay Peninsula), cream, pale yellow (Atjeh), yellow, bright yellow, whitish with yellow throat or white (E. coast of Sumatra), white to pale orange, pale orange, pale orange-yellow or white (W. coast of Sumatra), white (Nias), white (Benkoelen); yellow (Djambi); white (Bangka), white (the majority of the specimens from Java, with exception of some numbers collected near Buitenzorg, with pale yellow or whitish yellow flowers), white with yellow centre (W. Borneo, S. and E. Borneo), white (Sarawak, N. Borneo); white (Celebes, Moluccas, Lesser Sunda Islands, New Guinea, Philippines).

In *Merremia peltata* (L.) MERRILL we have a remarkable parallelism to this species as to the colour of the corolla, for in that species the majority of the specimens in the western part of Malaysia has yellow flowers (Malay Peninsula; Sumatra, with exception of a specimen from Simaloer; Java, Borneo, with exception of some specimens from British North Borneo; Celebes) whereas in the Moluccas, New Guinea and more eastwards the corolla seems to be constantly white.

2. The specimen KOORDERS 31153 β from Depok (Buitenzorg, Java) has subglobose 4-valved capsules, c. 15 mm in diam. with broad ovate valves; the seeds are 6 mm long, densely tomentose, with slightly longer hairs at the margin (perhaps belonging to var. *occidentalis*).

Section 4. *Hailale* HALL. f.

HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XLIX (1913) p. 379.

Closely related to section *Xanthips*; flower-buds ovoid or narrow-ovoid, acute or acutish, rarely subglobular, the midpetaline bands of the corolla not with distinct dark lines; inflorescences corymbose, often

forming terminal panicles, the lower bracts often foliaceous; flowers of moderate size or large. Generally large woody climbers.

13. *Merremia Boissiana* (GAGNEP.) VAN OOSTSTR., nov. comb. — *Ipomoea Boissiana* GAGNEP. in Notul. System. III (1914) p. 141; GAGNEP. et COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine, IV (1915) p. 263¹).

A large woody climber, the branches terete or slightly striate, fistulose, glabrous, dark greyish brown or brownish-black; to 5 mm in diam. in the type specimen, the leaves petiolate, petiole glabrous or very sparsely pubescent near the top, to 7 cm long, blade broad-ovate to orbicular, acuminate to cuspidate at the apex, broadly cordate at the base, 8—14 cm long, 7—12 cm broad, quite glabrous, paler beneath than above, in the type glaucous beneath, midrib and 8—9 pairs of lateral nerves prominent beneath, slightly impressed above, secondary nerves parallel, prominulous beneath, slightly impressed above, tertiary nervation finely reticulate, prominulous above. Inflorescences axillary, 12—21 cm long, corymbosely ramified at the apex, several-flowered, the peduncle terete in the basal part and glabrous, more or less applanate above and pubescent, 9—13 cm long; the branches slightly pubescent, the lower ones 4—2.5 cm long; bracts minute, narrow-triangular, 1—1.5 mm long, deciduous, or the lower ones sometimes foliaceous; pedicels to 8(—12) mm long, sparsely pubescent, slightly thickened towards the calyx; the flower-buds subglobular. Sepals subequal in length or the outer ones slightly shorter, 5—7 mm long, concave, glabrous or the exterior ones slightly pubescent especially near the base, the exterior ones orbicular or transverse elliptic, broadly obtuse or slightly retuse at the apex, the interior ones broadly transverse elliptic; the corolla yellow (Bois), broadly funnel-shaped to campanulate, circ. 22 mm long, the limb hardly lobed, the midpetaline bands densely sericeous outside; filaments inserted about 3—3.5 mm above the corolla base, 3—5 mm long, curved at the dilated, papillose base; the corolla with two longitudinal hair lines below the place of insertion of each filament; anthers straight, later on spirally twisted; disk small; ovary conical, glabrous, style about 9—10 mm long, glabrous, stigmas globular, papillose. Capsule (according to GAGNEPAIN) glabrous, 4-valved, ovate-conical, castaneous at the base, yellow upwards.

SUMATRA, East Coast, without precise locality, YATES 975 (K).

¹ A related species is *Merremia Bimbim* (GAGNEP.) VAN OOSTSTR., nov. comb. (*Ipomoea Bimbim* GAGNEP. in Notul. System. III (1914) p. 140; GAGNEP. et COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 247). Type: BON 2700, Tonkin, prov. Hanoi, near Vo-xa (P).

Distribution: Indo-China, Sumatra.

Remarks. The specimen collected by YATES in Sumatra is almost entirely identical with the type of *Ipomoea Boisiana* GAGNEP. from Tonkin (BOIS 138) in the Paris herbarium. Only the lower surface of the leaves of the Tonkin specimen is somewhat more glaucous than in that from Sumatra. The specimen BECCARI 3594 from Borneo, mentioned by GAGNEPAIN under *Ipomoea Boisiana* most probably belongs to *Merremia crassinervia* VAN OOSTSTR.

var. **fulvopilosa** (GAGNEP.) VAN OOSTSTR. — *Ipomoea Boisiana* GAGNEP. var. *fulvopilosa* GAGNEP. in Notul. System. III (1914) p. 142 — *I. Boisiana* GAGNEP. var. *rufopilosa* GAGNEP. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 263.

The stems, the peduncles and their branches, the petioles and the lower surface of the leaves densely rufous pilose to tomentose; the upper surface of the leaves is more sparsely pilose; the pedicels are rufous pilose in the basal part, for the rest glabrous, the sepals are glabrous, except some hairs near the base; the corolla has the same densely sericeous midpetaline bands as the typical form of the species. The branches of the inflorescences are shorter than in the typical form and are more crowded.

Type: BON 4801, Tonkin, region of Lac-thô.

Distribution: Tonkin.

var. **sumatrana** VAN OOSTSTR., nov. var.

Differt ramis, pedunculis petiolisque cinereo vel fulvo pubescentibus, glabrescentibus, foliis subtus dense griseo-pubescentibus, pallidioribus, supra primo dense, deinde sparse pubescentibus, glabrescentibus; pedicellis cinereo- vel fulvo-pubescentibus, sepalis glabris vel exterioribus basin versus subpubescentibus.

SUMATRA, East Coast, Sibolangit, nature reserve, common in thickets and in young, rarely in old forest, c. 500 m, LÖRZING 4723, Febr. 1917 (B; L, *type*); S. of Sibolangit, common in young forests and thickets, c. 600 m, LÖRZING 4234, Febr. 1916 (B).

Distribution: Sumatra.

Remarks. 1. According to the field notes the specimens collected by LÖRZING are large woody climbers, to 20 m high, covering whole trees. The nerves of the leaves and the petioles are reddish or reddish brown; the flowers are white. An old branch on the type sheet in Leiden with the fruits fallen off, has still persisting calyces; they are slightly enlarged.

2. This variety differs from typical *Merremia Boisiana* by the characteristics given above. It much resembles var. *fulvopilosa* GAGNEP.;

the indument is, however, of a different kind; in var. *fulvopilosa* the hairs are much longer, and rufous (rather than fulvous), whereas in the new variety they are much shorter, less dense and more greyish. In the specimen LÖRZING 4234 the larger leaves have a length of 20 cm and a width of 16 cm with a petiole of 10 cm; the inflorescence have a length of 8—16 cm.

14. *Merremia mammosa* (LOUR.) HALL. f. in *Teysmannia* VII (1897) p. 164; id. in *Versl. 's Lands Pl. t.* 1895 (1896) p. 127; BOERL., *Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind.* II (1899) p. 509; KOORDERS, *Exk. fl. Java* III (1912) p. 113; KOORD.-SCHUM., *Syst. Verz.* (1910—13), *Conv.* p. 3; HEYNE, *Nutt. Pl. ed. 2* (1927) p. 1299; KOOLHAAS in *Ann. Jard. Bot. Buitenz.* XLV (1938) p. 182 — *Convolvulus mammosus* LOUR., *Fl. Cochinch.* I (1790) p. 108 — *Ipomoea mammosa* (LOUR.) CHOISY in *Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève* VI (1833) p. 475; id. in DC., *Prodr.* IX (1845) p. 389; MIQ., *Fl. Ned. Ind.* II (1857) p. 620; VORDERMAN in *Tijdschr. Inl. Geneesk.* IV, 1 (1896) p. 4; COSTERUS and SMITH in *Ann. Jard. Bot. Buitenz.* XIX (1904) p. 159, pl. XXIII, fig. 67 (teratology) — *I. Gomezii* CLARKE in *Hook., Fl. Brit. Ind.* IV (1883) p. 211 (according to HALLIER).

Subterraneous parts tuberous, tubers fusiform, fasciculate, 6—7 together, c. 25 cm long, with white milky juice; stems annual, twining, quite glabrous as is the whole plant, terete, brown, finely striate in the older parts, to 5 mm in diam. Leaves petiolate, petiole slender, to 6, sometimes to 10 cm or more long; blade broad-ovate to orbicular or sometimes broader than long, abruptly acuminate with narrow, obtuse, mucronulate acumen, the base cordate with a more or less deep, broad sinus, the margin entire or somewhat undulate; length of blade 6—12 cm, width 4.5—12 cm, sometimes to 15 cm; lateral nerves 7—9 pairs, 3 or 4 pairs of them from near the base; secondary nerves many, parallel; tertiary nervation reticulate. Inflorescences axillary, the peduncle terete or slightly angular above, from 3 to 15 cm long, with 1—3, sometimes with more flowers; pedicels thickened and angular above, 12—15 mm long, bracts linear-lanceolate or lanceolate, membranous, 7—10 mm, caducous. Flower-buds narrow-ovoid, acute. Sepals large, concave, the 3 exterior ones broad-ovate to broad-elliptic, obtuse, minutely mucronate, the inner ones narrower and less obtuse, all of about the same length, 24—30 mm long. Corolla white, 7—8 cm long, broadly funnel-shaped, contracted at the base into a short tube; the limb glabrous but with minute punctiform glands outside; midpetaline bands distinctly veined. Filaments 7—8 mm long, inserted about 10 mm

above the corolla base, the base of the filaments decurrent with a row of hairs on each side; anthers spirally twisted. Disk annular. Ovary glabrous; style glabrous, c. 20 mm long, with 2 free globular stigmas. Capsule enclosed by the persistent calyx. Seeds 8 mm long, greyish to black with long brownish hairs along the margins, hairs to 8 mm long.

JAVA, Batavia, Laanhof, S.W. of Weltevreden, cultivated in native garden, BACKER 33473, April 1904 (B, L, U); Buitenzorg, cultivated in the Botanic Garden at Buitenzorg n. XV. H 13, 38 and 38A (according to HALLIER, 1896); id., HALLIER 164a and c, May 1895 (L); Batoetoelis, cultivated, KOORDERS 40296 β , Aug. 1910 (B); Tjigombong, cultivated, KOORDERS 44053 β , July 1900 (B); Pekalongan, sugar factory Tirta, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN s.n., Apr. 1911 (B); Madoera, hills S.W. of Rapa, spontaneous, 150 m, BACKER 20249, March 1915 (B).

Distribution: British India, Indo-China, Andamans, Philippine Islands (?); cultivated in Java, especially in the Principalities (VORDERMAN), but also in other parts of the island, formerly also in Bali and in the Moluccas (according to RUMPHIUS; see Remarks); probably occasionally escaped from culture (Madoera?).

Vernacular names: bidara oepas (Mal., KOORDERS, HEYNE, VORDERMAN); widara oepas (Jav., KOORDERS, TEYSMANN, VORDERMAN); wirodjo (Jav., KOORDERS); blanar (Jav., HEYNE); oebi soefoe (Moluccas, MIQUEL, TEYSMANN); bangkoewang, bangeoan (Bali, RUMPHIUS); haylale, hailale (Ambon, RUMPHIUS, HEYNE); angeoa (Philippines, RUMPHIUS).

Use: Used as a native anti-diabetes remedy; also used in affections of the throat and the respiratory organs (HEYNE l.c.) or in cases of lung tuberculosis (VORDERMAN). The tubers are edible.

Remarks: 1. *Merremia mammosa* has been based by HALLIER on *Convolvulus mammosus* LOUR., most probably only on account of LOUREIRO's description. According to LOUREIRO his plant was cultivated in Cochinechina, under the name of Khoai tu. The description given by LOUREIRO is a very short one, but fairly well agrees with the specimens cultivated in Java, which HALLIER named *Merremia mammosa*. As it is impossible to find out what LOUREIRO really understood under his *C. mammosus*, we provisionally accept HALLIER's name for the species described above. LOUREIRO gives Batatta Mammosa RUMPH. as a synonym, and it is evident that he based his name on that given by RUMPHIUS. RUMPHIUS (Herb. Amb. V (1747) p. 370, t. 131) gives an extensive description of the plant, accompanied by a plate. The species is described as a cultivated one, introduced from the Philippines, especially from Mindanao, by the Pampangan people. MERRILL in his "An Interpretation of RUMPHIUS's Herbarium Amboinense", 1917, p. 442—443, gives as his opinion that *Batatta mammosa* of RUMPHIUS is ap-

parently a composite species, consisting of the stem, leaves and flowers of a Convolvulaceous plant while the tubers are most probably of a *Dioscorea*. The Convolvulaceous plant should be identic with *Operculina Turpethum* (L.) S. MANSO, the only species, as MERRILL says, known from Amboina, which fairly well agrees with RUMPHIUS's plant. It is, indeed, possible that RUMPHIUS meant this species, but with as great a probability we can say that RUMPHIUS's plant was *Merremia mammosa*. MERRILL did not know *Merremia mammosa* from Amboina when writing his publication; he did not even know this species at all. Nor did he most probably know specimens of *Operculina Turpethum* from Amboina. Moreover, RUMPHIUS informs us extensively about the use of his species; *Operculina Turpethum* is as far as I know not used in the Malay Archipelago, neither as a food plant nor as a plant of medicinal use, whereas *Merremia mammosa* played and still plays an important role in native medicine and was at least formerly also eaten. About its Philippine origin I must state that I did not see any materials from these islands. It is, of course, possible that it was cultivated there too in RUMPHIUS's time.

The specimens mentioned above are all cultivated ones with the exception of that from Madoera, where it was collected among bushes in the hills S.W. of Rapa (escaped from culture?).

2. COSTERUS and SMITH l.c. describe and give a figure of a monstrosity of a leaf, a terminal ascidium.

15. *Merremia borneensis* MERRILL. in Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. XV (1929) p. 260.

A large woody climber, quite glabrous, the stems to about 2 cm in diam. (MERRILL), the branches 3—7 mm, terete, fistulose, pale brown to dark brown, warty by pale lenticels. Leaves chartaceous, in dried state dark brown above, paler beneath, opaque above or shining, orbicular, cuspidate with a long and narrow, mucronulate acumen, cordate at the base, 8—22 cm long, 6—18 cm broad, quite glabrous on both sides; midrib prominent beneath, side-nerves curved, prominent beneath, 8—11 on each side, secondary nerves parallel, prominent beneath, tertiary nerves conspicuous, reticulate; petiole black in dried state, striate, 4—11 cm long. Inflorescences several-flowered, 10—25 cm long (MERRILL); peduncles axillary, 6—12 cm long, lenticellate, cymosely branched towards the apex; bracts deciduous; pedicels 1.5—3 cm long, thickened above, especially in fruit, angular. Flower-buds ovoid to oblong, acute. Sepals brown in dried state, elliptic to broad-elliptic, obtuse to slightly emarginate, minutely mucronate, 18—22 mm long, the two outer ones leathery,

the inner ones thinner and more or less membranous, all persistent and slightly accrescent in fruit. Corolla yellow, 5.5—6 cm long, campanulate to funnel-shaped, slightly lobed, glabrous outside, inside papillose below the place of insertion of the filaments. Filaments glabrous, to about 2 cm long, inserted about 14 mm above the corolla base. Above the place of insertion of the filaments the corolla has a semicircular thickening inside. Ovary ovoid, glabrous, 4-celled; style filiform, about 3 cm long (MERRILL); capsule ovoid, mucronate, glabrous, black, "about 12 mm high" (MERRILL); seeds oblong-ovoid, pale, appressed pilose, about 6—7 mm long.

BORNEO, W. division, Kapoeas, Singtang, TEYSMANN 8298 (B); British North Borneo, without precise locality, CREAGH s.n. (K); Elphinstone Prov., Tawao, ELMER 20990, *type*, fruiting specimen, Oct. 1922—March 1923 (B, BD, K, P, S, U); Myburgh Prov., Sandakan, ELMER 20260, flowering specimen, Oct.-Dec. 1921 (B, BD, K, L, S, U); according to MERRILL scandent and forming tangled masses over thickets, especially along small streams. Moreover, MERRILL mentions the specimens Mrs. CLEMENS 11170, from Mount Kalawat, D. D. WOOD 769 and AGAMA 487, from the vicinity of Sandakan as to represent the same species. I am not sure that MERRILL's identification of the specimens WOOD 769 and AGAMA 487 is right. The specimens indeed resemble *M. borneensis*; the flowers are, however, too young for a sufficiently accurate examination.

Distribution: Borneo.

Remarks. The specimens TEYSMANN 8298 and CREAGH s.n. have smaller, 5—9 cm long, 3.5—7 cm broad, ovate leaves with an acuminate and not so distinctly cuspidate apex as is found in the specimens of ELMER.

16. *Merremia pulchra* VAN OOSTSTR., nov. spec. Fig. 3, a—c.

Frutex verisimiliter scandens, glaberrimus, ramis teretibus, griseo-brunneis, sparse pallide lenticellatis, ad 3 mm diam., foliis petiolatis, petiolo supra longitudinaliter sulcato, 2—2.5 cm longo, ovatis, apice subabrupte acuminatis, acumine c. 1 cm longo, acuto, basi cordatis, 9—11 cm longis, 5.5—6.5 cm latis, nervo mediano nervis primariis utrinque 6—7 supra subimpressis, subtus prominentibus, nervis secundariis plusminusve parallelis, supra paullo prominulis, subtus planis, nervis tertiariis indistincte reticulatis; inflorescentiis axillaribus c. 20 cm longis, racemoso-ramosis, pedunculo nudo c. 6 cm longo, terete, ramis paucis tenuibus, inferioribus 7 cm, superioribus 5—2.5 cm longis, unifloris, pedicellis apicem versus angulatis et incrassatis, 1.5—2.5 cm longis; sepalis tenuiter coriaceis vel interioribus membranaceis, subaequilongis vel exterioribus paullo brevioribus, 25—28 mm longis, vel interioribus ad 30 mm longis, oblongis vel elliptico-oblongis, apice obtusis, minutissime mucronatis, corolla lutea, late infundibuliforme, c. 6 cm longa, glabra.

BORNEO, Sarawak, Muara Brunei bay, P. K. GNS (f) 14, April 1896 (S).
 Distribution: Borneo.

Remarks. 1. "A fine yellow *Convolvulus*, very common in Borneo" (this remark on the label is presumably due to an interchange with the common *M. peltata*).

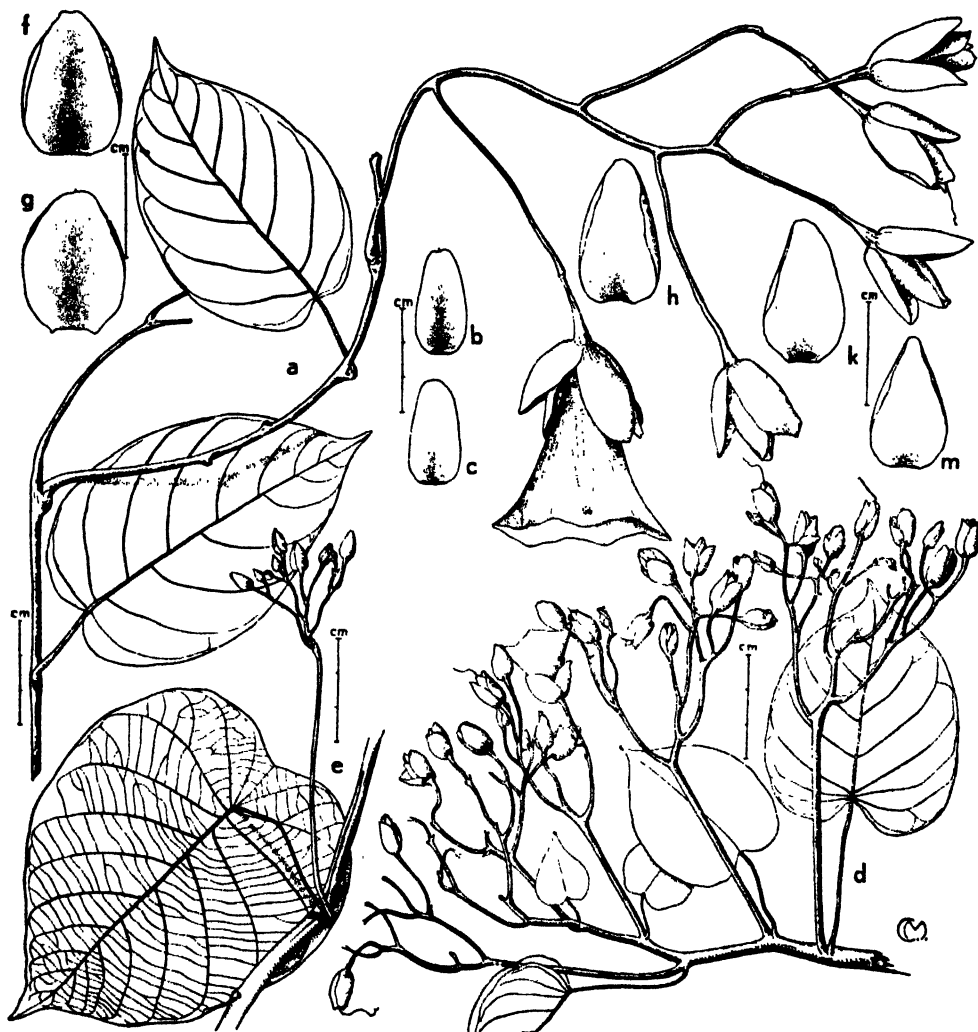


Fig. 3, a: *Merremia pulchra* VAN OOSTSTR., branch of the type (S); b—c: *id.*: two outer sepals; d—e: *M. Elmeri* MERRILL var. *glaberrima* VAN OOSTSTR., branches of the type (L); f—m: *id.*, sepals 1—5.

2. The type specimen possesses only one open flower, glued upon the sheet, of which I could not examine the interior parts. The species is, however, sufficiently characterized by the description given above.

17. *Merremia crassinervia* VAN OOSTSTR., nov. spec. Fig. 1, a.

Frutex scandens, glaberrimus, ramis teretibus, lenticellis pallidis verrucosis, cinereo-brunneis, ad 3.5(—4) mm crassis, solidis vel fistulosis; foliis ovatis (vel late ovatis) apicem versus attenuatis vel subacuminatis, apice obtuso vel subacuto, basi cordatis, margine integerrimis vel vix undulatis, 7—10(—13) cm longis, 3.5—5.5(—9) cm latis, petiolatis, petiolo 1.5—3.5(—5) cm longo, supra angustissime sulcato, nervo mediano supra impresso, subtus valde prominente, nervis primariis utrinque circ. 8, ascendentibus, curvatis, supra impressis, subtus valde prominentibus, nervis secundariis parallelis, supra impressis, subtus prominentibus, nervis tertiariis reticulatis supra subimpressis, subtus prominulis; inflorescentiis axillaribus, ad 20(—25) cm longis, laxe corymboso-ramosis, multifloris, ramis inferioribus in axillis foliorum minorum deciduorum, ramis superioribus in axillis bractearum minutarum, pedunculis a basi ad ramum inferiorem 7—10(—11) cm longis, teretibus, atro-brunneis; pedicellis 6—8 mm longis (in floribus juvenilibus) vel ad 15 mm longis (in floribus nonnullis expansis), subangulatis; alabastris conicis, acutis; sepalis subaequilongis, 11—12 mm longis; exterioribus 2 late ellipticis, valde concavis, apice rotundatis mucronulatis, subcoriaceis, interioribus 3 late ellipticis vel orbicularibus, apice rotundatis mucronulatis, margine scariosis; corolla infundibuliforme, glabra, limbo sublobato, circ. 2.5 cm longa; filamentis circ. 9 mm supra basin corollae insertis, circ. 8 mm longis, basi dilatata margine papillosa; disco cupulari; ovario conico, glabro, stylo glabro, stigmatibus globosis papillosis.

BORNEO, Sarawak, Saribas, Paku, HAVILAND and HOSE 3523E, Dec. 6, 1893 (L, type; K); the specimen in the Kew herbarium is numbered 3523K. A specimen collected in Borneo (precise locality unknown) by BECCARI, n. 3594 (P), mentioned by GAGNEPAIN¹⁾ under *Ipomoea Boisiana* is undoubtedly different from that species and most probably belongs here.

Distribution: Borneo.

Remarks. The Latin description has been made after the specimen in Leiden; the measures in parentheses have reference to the specimen in the Kew herbarium. The flowers of the type specimen are in a very young stage, only one open flower could be examined, in which, however, the anthers were destroyed. The greater part of the flowers of the specimen in Kew is very young too, some others have already lost their corolla.

18. *Merremia Clemensiana* VAN OOSTSTR., nov. spec. Fig. 1, d.

Frutex scandens, ramis teretibus, glabris vel apicem versus pubescen-

¹⁾ GAGNEPAIN in Notul. System. III (1914) p. 141, 142.

tibus, leviter striatis, sub lente lenticellis pallidis minutissime verrucosis, ad 3.5(—5) mm diam.; foliis glabris ovatis (vel late ovatis) apicem versus gradatim attenuatis vel breviter acuminatis, apice obtusis mucronulatis, basi rotundatis, 5—9 cm longis, 3—5(—7) cm latis, petiolatis, petiolo 1—3 cm longo, glabro, supra anguste sulcato, nervo mediano supra impresso subtus prominente, nervis primariis utrinque 5—6, ascendentibus, curvatis, supra impressis, subtus prominentibus, nervis secundariis subparallelis supra prominulis vel indistinctis, subtus prominulis, nervis tertiariis reticulatis, supra prominulis, subtus planis, inflorescentiis axillaribus, plusminusve secundis, ad 12 cm longis, apice corymbosoramosis, congeste plurifloris, pedunculis ad 8 cm longis, teretibus, glabris vel apicem versus pubescentibus, bracteis inferioribus foliaceis ad 3 cm longis, superioribus subulatis, minutis, 1.5 mm longis; ramis inflorescentiae brevibus pubescentibus; pedicellis 12—16 mm longis, glabris vel basi subpubescentibus, apice paullo incrassatis subangulatis; alabastris ovoideis, acutis vel obtusiusculis; sepalis glabris, 2 exterioribus subcoriaceis late oblongis, apice rotundatis, 7 mm longis, 3 interioribus late ellipticis vel orbicularibus, apice retusis, 8—9 mm longis, medio subcoriaceo, marginibus membranaceis; corolla lutea, campanulata vel late infundibuliforme, glabra, limbo vix lobato, crenulato (?), 1.5 cm longa; filamentis 2 mm supra basin corollae insertis, 7 mm longis, basi curvata, dilatata, margine basin papillosa, antheris 2.5—3 mm longis, glabris, rectis; disco brevi, obscure 5-lobato; ovario late conico, glabro, stylo glabro circiter 10 mm longo, stigmatibus globosis papillosis.

BORNEO, Sarawak. Kapit, Upper Rejang River, scandent in thickets and forests, J. and M. S. CLEMENS 21133, in the year 1929 (B, *type*; BD).

Distribution: Borneo.

Remarks. The data in parentheses in the Latin description have reference to the specimen in the Berlin herbarium.

19. *Merremia Korthalsiana* VAN OOSTSTR. in Kew Bull. (1938) p. 175.

A large woody twiner. Stems terete or obtusely angular, greyish brown when dry, substriate, glabrous or slightly pubescent in the younger parts; the young branches slender, 2—3 mm in diam., the adult ones thicker, to 7 mm in diam., fistulose. Leaves petiolate, petiole 2.5—6 cm long, black when dry, substriate and slightly sulcate above, the groove with some very short hairs or glabrous; the blade chartaceous or thin-coriaceous, broad-ovate or orbicular, abruptly acuminate or cuspidate at the apex, the acumen narrow, acute and 1—1.5 cm long; broadly cordate or truncate at the base, 6—15 cm long and 4—14 cm broad, blackish above in dry specimens and glabrous, opaque or more or less shining,

paler beneath and there pubescent on the nerves or glabrous; the primary nerves 7—8(—10) on each side of the midrib, arcuate, often subimpressed above, prominent beneath, the secondary nerves subparallel, prominulous above, prominent beneath, the tertiary nerves reticulate, prominulous above. Inflorescences axillary, long pedunculate, corymbosely ramified at the apex, to 20 cm long, secund or often forming a more or less umbellike panicle at the end of the branches, the peduncle to 12 cm long, pubescent or glabrous, longitudinally striate; primary branches many, in the axils of foliaceous bracts, pubescent, 1.5—4 cm long, cymose at the apex with several flowers; upper bracts small, linear-subulate, pubescent, 2.5—4 mm long; pedicels pubescent, 12—20 mm long; flower-buds ovoid, acutish; sepals black when dry, shining, broad-elliptic or orbicular, broadly rounded at the apex and whether or not minutely mucronate, glabrous outside, and with many minute resinous dots inside, equal in length or the outer ones slightly shorter, 9—10 mm long; corolla yellow, broadly funnel-shaped or campanulate, 20—24 mm long, obscurely lobed, glabrous outside, inside with some hairs below and between the bases of the filaments; filaments inserted about 5 mm above the base of the corolla, about 10 mm long, papillose at the margins of the slightly broadened base; anthers straight, glabrous, 3—4 mm long; disk low, slightly 5-lobed; ovary conical, glabrous; style glabrous, 11—12 mm long; stigma biglobular, papillose.

BORNEO, W. division, Liang gagang, HALLIER 3006, March 1894 (B, L); S. and E. division, Doesoeh, KORTHALS 237 (L, *type*); Soengei Bloe-oe, JAHERI 376 (exp. NIEUWENHUIS) (B); id., JAHERI 1055 (exp. NIEUWENHUIS) (B, mixed with *M. peltata* (L.) MERRILL); id., JAHERI 1098 (exp. NIEUWENHUIS) (B); Darat Mahakam, AMIDJAH 38 (exp. NIEUWENHUIS), Oct. 1898 (B); Sarawak, Mount Dulit, under 300 m, a frequent species, chiefly or entirely in secondary forest, RICHARDS 2219, Oct. 1932 (K); Upper Baram, Lio Matu, 500 ft, MOUTON, Singapore Field n. 6721, Oct. 1920 (B, S).

Distribution: Borneo.

20. *Merremia peltata* (L.) MERRILL, Interpr. Rumph. Herb. Amb. (1917) p. 441; id., Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 362; HEYNE, Nutt. Pl. ed. 2 (1927) p. 1300 — *Convolvulus peltatus* L., Spec. Plant. (1753) p. 1194 — *Ipomoea nymphaefolia* BL., Bijdr. (1825) p. 719, non (RISEB.; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXIII (1894) p. 107 — *I. peltata* (L.) CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 452; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 359; ZOLL., Syst. Verz. 2. Heft (1854) p. 129; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 605; id., Suppl. (1860) p. 235; BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 418; F. VILL., Novis App. (1880) p. 140 (not seen); VIDAL, Sinopsis Atlas (1883) p. 34, t. 71, fig. C (not seen); VON MUELLER, Descr. Notes Pap. Pl. VII (1886) p. 30; WARB. in ENGL.,

Bot. Jahrb. XIII (1891) p. 412; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1059; MERRILL in Philipp. Bur. Forestr. Bull. I (1903) p. 50 (not seen); MANSON BAILEY, Compr. Cat. Queensl. Pl. (1909) p. 347; WHITE in Contrib. Arn. Arbor. IV (1933) p. 93 — *Spiranthera peltata* (L.) BOJ., Hort. Maurit. (1837) p. 226 (not seen) — ? *Chironia capsularis* BLANCO, Fl. Filip., ed. 1 (1837) p. 102 (doubtful); MERRILL in Bur. Gov. Lab. Philipp. 27 (1905) p. 63 — ? *C. lanosanthera* BLANCO, Fl. Filip., ed. 2 (1845) p. 71 (not seen); id., Fl. Filip., ed. 3 (1877) p. 132, Ic. II, t. 261, f. 1 (doubtful); MERRILL in Bur. Gov. Lab. Philipp. 27 (1905) p. 63 — *Operculina peltata* (L.) HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 549; id. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1894) p. 119; id. in Meded. 's Lands Pl. t. XIX (1898) p. 545; SCHUM.-LAUTERB., Fl. Deutsch. Schutzgeb. (1901) p. 517; KOORD.-SCHUM., Syst. Verz. III (1914) p. 110 — *Merremia nymphaeifolia* (BL.) HALL. f. in Versl. 's Lands Pl. t. 1895 (1896) p. 127; id. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 381; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 510; HALL. f. in Bull. Herb. Boiss., sér. 2, I (1901) p. 675; PRAEN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 305; MERRILL in Philipp. Journ. Sc. III (1908) p. 430; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 113; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XLIX (1913) p. 379; KOORD.-SCHUM., Syst. Verz. (1910—13) Conv. p. 5; RENDLE in Journ. Linn. Soc. XLII (1914) p. 112; BOLDINGH, Zakfl. Java (1916) n. 832; MERRILL, Spec. Blanc. in Philipp. Bur. of Sc. Publ. 12 (1918) p. 325; id. in Journ. Roy. As. Soc. Str. Br. Spec. Numb. (1921) p. 509; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 458; RENDLE in Journ. Bot. LXIII, Suppl. (1925) p. 71; HEYNE, Nutt. Pl. ed. 2 (1927) p. 1300.

A large climber, covering whole trees, occasionally procumbent; the stems from a large subterraneous tuber, terete, fistulose or pithy, with milky juice, glabrous or with some fulvous hairs at the base of the petioles, brownish or brownish-black when dry, the thickest parts striate. Leaves peltate, broad-ovate to orbicular or even broader than long, with a rounded or slightly retuse base (the leaves of the inflorescences sometimes cordate at the base and not or indistinctly peltate), the apex acuminate or abruptly cuspidate, the acumen acute and mucronulate; surfaces glabrous or the lower surface slightly hairy along the nerves; primary nerves 7—10 on each side of the midrib; secondary nerves many, distinctly parallel, finer nervation reticulate; length and width of the blade 7—30 cm; petiole shorter or longer than the blade, 3—20 cm long or more, glabrous. Inflorescences to 40 cm long, widely corymbose; the peduncles axillary, solitary or two in a leaf axil, stout, terete; flowers several to many; bracts deciduous; pedicels 18—25 mm long, thickened

and angular above, clavate in fruiting stage and then to 50 mm long. Flower-buds narrow-ovoid, acute. Sepals large, 18—25 mm long, equal in length or the outer ones slightly shorter, the three outer ones broad-ovate, subcoriaceous, the two inner ones narrower, ovate-oblong, more membranous; minutely mucronulate at the obtuse apex. Corolla white or yellow, large, broadly funnel-shaped, 4.5—6 cm long, the limb slightly lobed. Filaments dilated and hairy below, the corolla inside above the place of insertion of the filaments with a semicircular thickening; anthers spirally twisted, hairy, disk 5-angular, 2 mm high. Ovary glabrous; style glabrous, not articulate at the base. Capsule opening by 4 valves, 4-celled, 4-seeded; valves splitting longitudinally into several laciniae. Seeds densely yellowish to dark-brown tomentose and long villose.

MALAY PENINSULA, Dindings, Pangkor, SCORTECHINI 1074, July 1884 (K); id., RIDLEY 7158, March 1896, y¹) (K, S); Pahang, RIDLEY 141, May 1890 (S); Pulau Tioman, BURKILL s.n., June 1915 (S); Pekan, RIDLEY s.n., Aug. 1889 (S); Kuala Lipis, BURKILL and HANIFF 15701, Nov. 1924, y (K, S); Negri Sembilan, Bukit Danan, ALVINS 284 (594), Jan. 1885 (S); Malacca, Selandor, DERRY 377, Nov. 1889 (S); id., ALVINS s.n., March 1886 (S); Chabau, ALVINS 2217, Sept. 1885 (S); Singapore, Botanic Gardens, SAPPAN s.n., March 1932, y (B, S).

SUMATRA, Mt. Tengamoes, 1500 ft, FORBES 1837 (BD, L); Atjeh and Dependencies, Simaloer, ACHMAD 321, March 1918, w¹) (B, L); East Coast, YATES 1012 (B); Senembah, S.E. of Medan, grassfield, 30—50 m, LÖRZING 3598, March 1915, y (B, L); Haboko Estate, edge of virgin forest, c. 150 m, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 3187, Febr. 1919, y (B); Badjalinggi, S. of Tebingtinggi, c. 100 m, LÖRZING and JOCHIMS 7532, Oct. 1920 (B); Asahan, Hoeta Padang, near the Continental Plantation Company concession, in forests on "red" soil, along river, KRUKOFF 4434, Nov.-Dec. 1932 (L, S); Tapanoeli, Nias, VON RÖMER XVII, y (B, mixed with *Merremia umbellata* (L.) HALL.f.); Batoe island, RAAP 201, Sept. 1894 (B); West Coast, Pariaman, DIEPENHORST 2910 HB (B, L, U); Dockoe, KORTHALS s.n. (L); Soeka Menanti, Ophir district, thickets, frequent, 120 m, BÜNNEMEYER 194, Apr. 1917, y (B); Talakmau, W.-slope, common, c. 400 m, BÜNNEMEYER 345, Apr. 1917, y (B); Mocara Laboeh, c. 700 m, ULTÉE 122 (B); Mentawai-islands, Sipora, near Sioban, IBOET 364, Oct. 1924, y (B, L); Benkoelen, Enggano, virgin forest behind Meok, LÜTJEHARMS 3602, May 1936 (B, L); id., near Boea boea, c. 100 m, LÜTJEHARMS 4419, June 1936 (B, L); Lampoenngs, G. Raté Telanggaran, slope, c. 400 m, IBOET 81, Nov. 1921, y (B); Kotaboemi estate, c. 50 m, administrator of Kotaboemi estate 9, March 1924, y (B); Sebesi-island, frequent, edge of virgin forest, c. 100 m, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 5364, Apr. 1921, y (B); Riouw and Dependencies, Anambas islands, Siantan, Terempa, HENDERSON, Singapore Field n. 20156, March 1928 (S); id., near the coast in secondary forest, rather frequent, 75 m, VAN STEENIS 781, March 1928, y (B, L, S); id., Temaja, padang near Letong, on rocks, c. 200 ft, HENDERSON, Singapore Field n. 20487, Apr. 1928 (B, K, S); Bangka, KOBUS s.n. (B); Batoe roesa, TEYSMANN s.n. (B, L).

¹) y: flowers yellow, w: flowers white.

JAVA, without precise locality, BLUME s.n. (B, U); HORSFIELD Conv. 15 and 15 bis (K); KUHLE and VAN HASSELT s.n. (L); PLOEM s.n. (B); Bantam, Pasaeoeran, sec. forest, 25 m, BACKER 7275, March 1913 (B); between G. Kendeng and Malingping, 100—300 m, BACKER 1334, June 1911, y (B); G. Kantjana, very frequent, KOORDERS 41118 β , June 1912, y (B); Batavia, Tjikojja, ZOLLINGER 503, Aug., y (BD, K, L); Buitenzorg, Depok, 93 m, KOORDERS 31155 β , Aug. 1898 (B); id., KOORDERS 42555 β , Febr. 1914 (B); id., KOORDERS 44068 β , July 1918, y (B); id., KOORDERS 44151 β , July 1917, y (B); id., SOEGANDIRENJA 329, June 1900 (B, L); Buitenzorg, BOERLAGE s.n., Febr. 1889 (K, L); id., HALLIER s.n., Febr. 1896 (B); id., cultivated in the Botanic Garden XV, H. 21; XV. H. 21a; XV. G. 74; XV. G. 74a (B); G. Wangoen, between Tjidjeroek and Pabocaran, S. of Batatoelis, rare, HALLIER s.n., Aug. 1896 (B); Moeara Tjiomas, BOERLAGE s.n., Sept. 1888 (L); G. Tjipoeti, near Tjampea, edge of forest, bank of Tjiteureup, 500 m, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK 4195, Sept. 1920, y (B, L); Pasir Angsana, Tjihata, S.W. of Leuwiliang, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK 7815, Aug. 1931, y (B, K, L, P); S. of Leuwiliang, thickets, 500 m, BACKER 25967, Sept. 1918 (B); Palabochauratoc, young forest, KOORDERS 34661 β (B); id., KOORDERS 34662 β , y (B); Tjikante near Tjiloa, Zandhaai, thickets, 50 m, BACKER 25638, Aug. 1918 (B, L); G. Kate near Soekaboemi, sec. forest, 400 m, BACKER 15065, July 1914 (B); Bodjonglopang, thickets, frequent, 500—600 m, BACKER 16960, Nov. 1914 (B); between Lengkong and Tjitjoeroeg, edges of sec. forests and thickets, 500—600 m, BACKER 17142, Nov. 1914 (B); Tjikembar, thickets, 300 m, BACKER 16890, Nov. 1914 (B); Tendjo, thickets, rather frequent, 80 m, BACKER 24050, Apr. 1918 (B); Salak, BLUME s.n. and 1505 (L, *type of Ipomoea nymphaeifolia* Bl.); Salak, near Bobodjong, 700 m, KOORDERS 24178 β , Sept. 1896, y (B, L); Priangan, Kalipoetjang, SCHEFFER s.n. (B); Banjoemas, Noesa Kambangan, near Karang-tengah, c. 50 m, VAN STRAELEN 26, Apr. 1918 (B); Kediri, Prigi, plain behind beach, frequent, 5 m, BACKER 12008, Febr. 1914 (B); Malang, Tangkil, virgin forest Sempol, 200—300 m, KOORDERS 23380 β , June 1896, y (B); id., 400—500 m, KOORDERS 23694 β , June 1896 (B); Tengger, 400 m, BUYSMAN 206, Aug. 1907 (U); Besoeki, Blambangan, HORSFIELD (according to MIQUEL).

BORNEO, without precise locality, KORTHALS s.n. (L); W. division, Kapoeas, TEYSMANN 8295 (B); S. and E. division, Bandjermasin, KORTHALS s.n. (L); Martapoera, KORTHALS s.n. (L); Soengei Bloe-oe, JAHIERI 1055, exped. NIEUWENHUIS (B, mixed with *Merremia Korthalsiana* VAN OOSTSTROOM; L); P. Laoet, N.E. of Stagen, 75 m, VAN SLOOTEN 2300, Nov. 1928, y (B, L, U); Hayoep, WINKLER 3383, Sept. 1908, y (BD); Sarawak, BECCARI 665 (BD, K); Baram district, Baram, HOSE 221, Nov. 1894 (K); British North Borneo, CREAGH s.n. (K); Banggi, FRASER 213, March 1885 (K); Tenom, everywhere over bamboos and trees, 700 ft, GIBBS 2908, Jan. 1910, w (K); Lahut Dalu, CREAGH s.n., Apr. 1895, y (K).

CELEBES, without precise locality, "common in the lower parts", SARASIN 1103, May 1895, y (BD); DE VRIESE 215, y (L); G. Padang Kadjang, RACHMAT 829, exped. VAN VUUREN, Nov. 1913 (B); Beroe-beroe, RACHMAT 331, exped. VAN VUUREN, July 1913 (B); Celebes and Dependencies, Balotji Schroh, TEYSMANN 12598 (B); Kendari, forest, 100 m, KJELLBERG 700, March 1929 (B); Emekang, forest on bank, KJELLBERG 1372, May 1929, y (B); Manado, Minahassa, HOSE 795 (K); Amoerang, KOORDERS 16565 β , March 1895 (B, L); id., KOORDERS 16566 β , Apr. 1895 (B, BD, L); id., KOORDERS 16567 β (B, L); between Bano ketang and

Amoerang, KOORDERS 16568 β , March 1895 (B, K); between Manado and Tomohon, very frequent, especially between 200—400 m, KOORDERS 16569 β , Jan. 1895, y (B, L); near Ajmedidi, in young thickets, very frequent near bridge of Tondano river, on volcanic sand, 150 m, KOORDERS 16570 β , Dec. 1894, y (B, L).

MOLUCCAS, Halmahera, Tobelo, administrator of Tobelo, May 1919 (B); Ternate, Lagoena, thickets, c. 300 m, BEGUIN 627, May 1920, w (B, L); Ceram, between Kabailoe and Manco, virgin forest, 200—400 m, RUTTEN 241, Oct. 1917, w (B); Wai Moessi, virgin forest, 0—100 m, RUTTEN 408, Nov. 1917, w (B); W. Ceram, E. of Laioewin, virgin forest, c. 100—200 m, RUTTEN 1696, Sept. 1918, w (B, L, U); S.E. Ceram, Kotta, 100—200 m, KORNASSI 1016, Febr. 1918, w (B, L); Amboina, ROBINSON, Pl. Rumph. Amb. 401, July—Nov. 1913, w (B, K, L, P); G. Haroemesen, 0—100 m, KORNASSI 1183, Apr. 1918, w (B, L, U).

NEW GUINEA, Mamberamo, Taua, bank of river, MOSZKOWSKI 233, July 1910, w (BD); Sabang-camp, virgin forest, VERSTEEG 1741, Sept. 1907, w (B); Hollandia, c. 10 m, GJELLERUP 178, July 1910, w (B); Rouffaer river, frequent, 175 m, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 10179, Aug. 1926, w (B); Nassau Mountains, Explorateurs bivak, edge of ladang, c. 700 m, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 10513, Oct. 1926, w (B); Kloofbivak, on sandy soil, PULLE 225, Oct. 1912, w (B); near Gelieb, BRANDERHORST 158, Oct. 1907 (B); Territory of New Guinea, Matatakum, WEINLAND 285, June 1890 (B, BD, S); Nuru River, 160 m, LATTEBACH 2246, June 1896, w (BD); Sepik River, Malu, riverbanks, 20—40 m, LEDERMANN 6853, March 1912, w (BD); Alexis-hafen, WIESENTHAL 30, Nov. 1912, w (BD); Papua, Strickland River, BAEUERLEN (according to VON MUELLER, 1886); Koitaki, forest, c. 1500 ft, CARR 12632, June 1935, w (L); Lower Fly River, east bank, opp. Sturt Island, common on river bank, BRASS 8191, Oct. 1936, w (L).

BISMARCK ARCHIPELAGO, according to WARBURG and to SCHUMANN and LAUTERBACH.

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS; according to MERRILL often common in secondary forests, at low and medium altitudes. Luzon, AHERN 297 (B); AHERN 226 (B); prov. Laguna, Los Baños, CURRAN 13241, March 1912 (K); id., MERRILL, Spec. Blanc. 952, Nov. 1915 (B, BD, K, L); Mt. Maquiling, ROBINSON and FOXWORTHY, Bur. of Sc. 17273, Febr. 1913 (L); prov. Tayabas, Kabibihan, RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 13307, Febr.-March 1911 (BD, K, L); prov. Sorsogon, Irosin, Mt. Bulusan, ELMER 15605, Dec. 1915 (B, K, L, U); Mindoro, Baco, MERRILL 1665, March 1903 (BD); Mindanao, distr. Davao, Todaya, Mt. Apo, ELMER 10836, June 1909 (B, L); Camaguin de Mindanao, RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 14665, March-Apr. 1912 (B, L); Palawan, Bermejos, Bur. of Sc. 265, Dec. 1905 (BD); Paragua, E-wig River, MERRILL 698, Febr. 1903, y (BD); according to MERRILL the species has been collected also in Balabac, Samar, Leyte and Panay.

CHRISTMAS ISLAND, Murray hill track, RIDLEY 90, Oct. 1904, y (K).

Distribution: Madagascar, Mascarenes, Seychelles, Malay Peninsula, Malay Archipelago, Philippines, New Guinea, N. and E. Australia, Polynesia.

Vernacular names: akar ulan, akar ulan gajah (Malay Peninsula, ALVINS); akar sambang, akar sambong, akar sambon (Mal., W. Sumatra, BÜNNEMEYER, DIEPENHORST, MIQUEL); rabana oeding (Simaoer, ACHMAD); akar lonkemboeng (Mal., Palembang, according to LÜTJE-

HARMS); ritang (Bangka, KOBUS); melading (Mal., Bangka, HEYNE); areuj tjarajoen, tjarajeun (Sund., Java, BLUME, HEYNE, KOORDERS, SCHEFFER); areuj kpalompong, areuj kpaloeempoeng (Sund., Buitenzorg, Bantam, KOORDERS, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK); akar belaran (Noesa Kambangan, VAN STRAELEN); kloerak, kangkoeng tirta (Jav., Malang, KOORDERS); tappagadja (Mal., MIQUEL); boekaloeng (Bali, MIQUEL); blaran (S.E. Borneo, P. Laoet, VAN SLOOTEN); balanteteh, talabo (Celebes, RACHMAT); wanaring, manaring (Minahassa, Tontemboan and Tonsea language, HALLIER, HEYNE, KOORDERS); tiehinian (Minahassa, Tonsawang language, HALLIER, HEYNE, KOORDERS); daoen ramboet, obat ramboet (Mal., Ambon, HEYNE); halen, hailale (Alf., Amboina, RUMPHIUS, MIQUEL, HEYNE, KORNASSI); long (S. Halmahera, Weda, HEYNE); koegè, koegètè (N. Halmahera, HEYNE); koegè (Ternate, BEGUIN, HEYNE); budakín (Philipp.: Bagóbo language); bulakán (Philipp.: Tagalog and Bisaya language); bulak-bulakán (Philipp.: Bìkol language); burákan (Philipp.: Samar-Leyte Bisaya, Bìkol and Súlu language); tampinita (Philipp.: Subánun language) (the Philippine names all after MERRILL).

Use: The tubers are edible. For medicinal use see HEYNE l.c.

Remarks. *M. peltata* has been based by MERRILL on LINNAEUS's *Convolvulus peltatus* (1753), a white-flowered species from Ambon, described by RUMPHIUS in his *Herbarium Amboinense* (V, 1747, p. 428, t. 157, fig. 1, 2) under the name of *Convolvulus laevis indicus major* (alba). *Ipomoea nymphaeifolia* has been described by BLUME in 1825 on yellow-flowered specimens from Java, and later on placed in the genus *Merremia* by HALLIER under the name of *M. nymphaeifolia*.

MERRILL, discussing the identity of the plant of RUMPHIUS, points out that he cannot detect a single character by which the species *M. peltata* and *M. nymphaeifolia* can be distinguished except the colour of the flowers. With this finding I fully agree. The yellow-flowered form appears to be constricted, with a few exceptions, to the western part of the area of the species, whereas the form with white flowers occurs in the eastern part. As the collector's labels are unfortunately often very incomplete as to the colour of the flowers, it is in many cases impossible to decide, to which form a specimen belongs. As far as possible the specimens with white and with yellow flowers are indicated above respectively with w and y.

PRAIN, 1894, describes the colour of the corolla as yellowish-white with red spots in the Mascarene Islands, yellow or white or purplish in Malaya, white in N. Australia and Polynesia. (See remarks under *M. umbellata* (L.) HALL. f.).

21. **Merremia Elmeri** MERRILL in Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. XV (1929) p. 261.

A large woody twiner, the stems, the inflorescences and the lower surface of the leaves, especially the nerves greyish pubescent to villose. Stems stout, terete or slightly applanate, to 5—7 mm in diam., black or brownish black when dry, greyish pubescent, glabrescent. Leaves peltate, broad-ovate to orbicular, rounded to slightly retuse at the base, more or less abruptly acuminate to cuspidate at the apex, with a narrow and acute acumen; glabrous above, pubescent beneath, especially on the nerves; blade 6—20(—25) cm long and 5—17(—21) cm broad; the petiole shorter or longer than the blade, 3—14(—23) cm, glabrous or slightly pubescent; primary nerves 8—10 on each side of the midrib, curved at the margin; secondary nerves many, parallel; tertiary nerves reticulate. Inflorescences solitary or in pairs in the leaf-axils, 7 to 25 cm long, more or less secund; peduncles terete or applanate at the top, pubescent and glabrescent like the stems, patent, corymbosely branched at the ends, from about 5—15 cm above the base, several-flowered; bracts deciduous, the lower ones sometimes foliaceous, not peltate, pedicels angular, striate, sparsely hairy or glabrous, 7—15 mm long; flower-buds ovoid, acute or obtusish. Sepals smaller than in *M. peltata*, broad-elliptic to elliptic-oblong, 9—13 mm long, the outer ones concave, obtuse, glabrous, subcoriaceous, longitudinally striate outside, the inner ones thinner, obtuse or slightly emarginate, glabrous, all persistent and somewhat enlarged in fruit. Corolla white, except the blackish grey basal outer parts (MERRILL), funnel-shaped to campanulate, smaller than in *M. peltata*, 3—3.5 cm long, outside minutely granulose-glandular; the limb indistinctly lobed, with ciliate margin. Filaments inserted 5—7 mm above the corolla base, 5—6 (9, MERRILL) mm long, broadened at the base and there sparsely papillose at the margins; corolla base with a semicircular thickening above the place of insertion of each filament; anthers 5—6 mm long, twisted, villose. Ovary ovoid, glabrous, style filiform, c. 12—15 mm long; disk 1.5 mm high. Capsule subglobose to broad-conical, 2-celled, 4-seeded, the wall splitting into several valves, the valves striate outside; diameter of capsule 13—14 mm; seeds short-pubescent, brownish-black, the margins bearded with long brown hairs; length of seeds to 6.5 mm.

BORNEO, W. division, Goenoeng Kenepai, HALLIER 1844, Jan. 1894 (B); S. and E. division, Boeloengan, Tikoeng, AMDJAH 918, Nov. 1912, a fruiting specimen (B, K, L); British North Borneo, Elphinstone Prov., Tawao, sprawling over open thickets in recently cleared land in rather wet places, ELMER 20396, *type*, Oct. 1922—March 1923, a flowering specimen (B, BD, K, L, P, S, U).

Distribution: Borneo.

var. **glaberrima** VAN OOSTSTR., nov. var. Fig. 3, d—m.

Planta glaberrima, habitu speciei.

BORNEO, W. division, Soengai Saniai, HALLIER 3370, April 1894 (B, BD, K; L, *type*); Sarawak, BECCARI 3955 (K).

Distribution: Borneo.

Section 5. **Wavula** VAN OOSTSTR.

VAN OOSTSTR. in *Blumea* III (1939) p. 266.

Closely related to section *Xanthips*. Flower-buds ovoid to narrow-ovoid or oblong, subacute; the midpetaline bands of the corolla not with distinct dark lines; inflorescences subumbelliform; flowers moderate to large; top of the pedicels immediately below the calyx with a ring of small thick lobes.

22. *Merremia similis* ELMER in *Leafl. Philipp. Bot.* I (1908) p. 335 — ? *Convolvulus distillatorius* BLANCO, *Fl. Filip.*, ed. 1 (1837) p. 95; id., ed. 2 (1845) p. 70 (not seen); id., ed. 3, I (1877) p. 130 — *Merremia distillatoria* (BLANCO) MERRILL, *Spec. Blanc. in Philipp. Bur. of Sc. Publ.* 12 (1918) p. 325; id., *Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl.* III (1923) p. 360 as to the specimens only.

"Subscandent and sprawling" (ELMER). Stems terete, smooth or finely striate, fistulose, 2.5—4.5 mm in diam., the young parts densely grey or rusty pubescent or farinose to short-tomentose, glabrescent; the glabrous parts dark brown in dried specimens. Leaves petiolate, the petiole short-tomentose like the stems, glabrescent, 3—17 cm long, the blade herbaceous to chartaceous, broad-ovate to orbicular, abruptly acuminate with narrow acumen, the base broadly cordate; densely short-tomentose with short curled hairs on both sides in youth, later the upper surface glabrescent, at last with some scattered white hairs, especially along the nerves, the lower surface with a dense short tomentum of rusty brown or greyish brown colour. Length of the blade 8.5—18(—20, ELMER) cm, width 8—16(—20, ELMER) cm. Primary nerves 7—10 pairs, curved at the margin, secondary nerves many, parallel, all distinctly prominent beneath, the tertiary nervation reticulate. Inflorescences axillary with a long peduncle, which is branched close to the top, the peduncle terete, tomentose to farinose like the stems, glabrescent, to 30 (according to ELMER to 60) cm long and 2—4 mm thick; the branches about 1 cm long or slightly longer. Pedicels gradually thickened to the top, with a thick lobed ring immediately below the place of insertion of the sepals, farinose, glabrescent towards the top, 2—3 cm long, in

fruit erect, 4—4.5 cm long. Bracts elliptic, 2—2.5 mm long, glabrous inside, densely short-tomentose outside, deciduous. Flower-buds narrow-ovoid to oblong, acute. Sepals concave, thin-coriaceous with membranous margin and with glandular dots, obovate to broad-elliptic or orbicular, obtuse, or the outer ones slightly retuse, minutely mucronate, to 15—18 mm long, the innermost one a little shorter, the calyx enclosing the fruit as a cup, the sepals then to 20 mm long. Corolla "white with a tinge of red" (ELMER), broadly funnel-shaped, slightly 5-lobed, 4 cm long, nearly glabrous, only with some hairs at the top of the mid-petaline bands. Filaments inserted about 12 mm above the corolla base, 16—18 mm long, glabrous except the somewhat dilated, pilose base; the corolla tube inside with two hair lines below the place of insertion of each filament. Anthers twisted, glabrous. Disk ring-shaped, high. Ovary conical, glabrous. Style glabrous, \pm 28 mm long. Stigma biglobular, papillose. Capsule ovoid, 4-valved, about 15—18 mm long, the soon loosing thin outer layer of the valves brownish-black, later the valves are straw coloured outside, white inside. Seeds 6 mm long, black, sparsely tomentose and densely long villose.

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, "in thickets and secondary forests at low and medium altitudes" (MERRILL). Luzon, Laguna (MERRILL); prov. Tayabas, without precise locality, TOPPING, Bur. of Sc. 1971, Dec. 1914 (B, BD, L, S); near Malicboi, TOPPING: MERRILL Spec. Blanc. 738, Dec. 1914 (B, BD, K, L); Kabibihan, RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 13292, Febr.-March 1911 (K, L); Albay, Bataan island, MERRILL 11611, Sept. 1922 (BD, K); prov. Sorsogon, Irosin, Mt. Bulusan, ELMER 15602, Dec. 1915 (B, BD, K, L, P, U); Leyte, Palo, ELMER 7341, Jan. 1906, *type of M. similis* (B, K); Panay (MERRILL); Sibuyan, Magallanes, Mt. Giting-giting, ELMER 12061, March 1910 (B, K, L); Negros, Cadiz, CELESTINO, Bur. of Sc. 7342, Febr.-March 1909 (BD); Mindanao, prov. Surigao, RAMOS and PASGASIO, Bur. of Sc. 34758, June 1919 (L, S); prov. Misamis (MERRILL).

Distribution: Philippine Islands.

Vernacular names: bulakán (Philipp.: Panay Bisaya language, MERRILL); burakan (Philipp., MERRILL).

Remarks. MERRILL supposes that *Merremia similis* ELMER is identic with *Convolvulus distillatorius* BLANCO, for which MERRILL made the new combination *Merremia distillatoria* (BLANCO) MERRILL. If MERRILL is right, the latter name has priority. In my opinion it is not quite certain that the plant described by BLANCO is the same as ELMER's plant. It must be stated that there are some points of resemblance. BLANCO describes, however, the leaves as being about 5-nerved and having a toothed, though obscurely toothed margin, both characteristics not corresponding with those found in the specimens for which MERRILL used the name *M. distillatoria*. I therefore propose to reject MERRILL's

combination as being based on a dubious species and to use ELMER's name *M. similis*.

XIV. OPERCULINA S. MANSO

S. MANSO, Enum. Subst. Bras. (1836) p. 16 (not seen); PETER in ENGL.-PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. IV, 3a (1891) p. 32; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 582; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 502, 510; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 307; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 114; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 463; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 363; BACKER, Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr. (1931) p. 519 — *Spiranthera* BOJ., Hort. Maurit. (1837) p. 226 ex p. (not seen) — *Piptostegia* REICHB., Nom. (1841) p. 113 (not seen).

Large, herbaceous twiners; stems, peduncles and petioles often winged. Leaves entire, angular or digitate, often cordate at the base. Flowers large, axillary, solitary or in few-flowered cymes. Sepals large, mostly glabrous, pergameneous to coriaceous, brown, often ventricose, often much enlarged in fruit and becoming more or less coriaceous and then often with irregularly lacerate margin. Corolla large, broadly funnel-shaped or campanulate, white or yellow, glabrous or with hairy midpetaline bands. Stamens and style included. Stamens 5; filaments filiform, anthers large, often spirally twisted afterwards; pollen smooth, ellipsoid. Disk annular. Ovary glabrous, 2-celled, each cell with 2 ovules; style 1, filiform; stigma biglobular. Fruit a large, dry capsule, epicarp circumscissile, the upper part of it (operculum, lid) more or less fleshy, endocarp scarious, at first entire, at length irregularly splitting. Seeds 1 or more, large, trigonous or globular, glabrous, black.

Distribution: Tropics generally.

Remarks. PETER, l.c., divided the genus into 3 sections:

1. *Pteropodae* PETER, l.c. p. 32, leaves entire, peduncles winged.
2. *Apterae* PETER, l.c., leaves entire, peduncles not winged.
3. *Digitatae* PETER, l.c., leaves digitate, peduncles winged or not.

Key to the species.

- 1a. Stems terete. Sepals orbicular, broadly rounded to slightly emarginate at the apex. Midpetaline bands of corolla pilose 3. *O. Riedeliana*.
- b. Stems alate or angular. Corolla glabrous 2
- 2a. Outer sepals pubescent, ovate to broad-ovate, acute to short acuminate 1. *O. Turpethum*
- b. Sepals glabrous, broad-elliptic to orbicular, broadly rounded at the apex 2. *O. Brownii*

1. **Operculina Turpethum** (L.) S. MANSO, Enum. Subst. Bras. (1836) p. 16 (not seen); HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1894) p. 120; id. in Versl. 's Lands Plantent. 1895 (1896) p. 127; id. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 380; id. in Meded. 's Lands Plantent. XIX (1898) p. 545; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 510; COOKE, Fl. Bombay II (1905) p. 240; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 308; HALL. f. in VALETON, Pl. Pap. in Bull. Dép. Agric. Ind. Néerl. X (1907) p. 51; DUTHIE, Fl. Upper Ganget. Pl. II (1911) p. 110; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 114; KOORDERS-SCHUM., Syst. Verz. (1910—13) Conv. p. 3; id., l.c. (1914) p. 110; MERRILL, Interpr. Rumph. Herb. Amb. (1917) p. 442; id., Spec. Blanc. in Bur. of Sc. Public. 12 (1918) p. 325; GAMBLE, Fl. Pres. Madras V (1923) p. 929; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 463; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 363; BACKER, Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr. (1931) p. 520 — *Convolvulus Turpethum* L., Spec. Plant. (1753) p. 155; Bot. Mag. (1819) t. 2093; ROXB., Fl. Ind. ed. CAREY and WALL. II (1824) p. 57; WALL., Cat. (1828) n. 1371; ROXB., Fl. Ind. I (1832) p. 476 (*C. Turpethum* WILLD.); HASSK., Pl. Jav. Rar. (1848) p. 518 — *Convolvulus anceps* L., Mant. I (1767) p. 43; VAHL, Symb. III (1794) p. 31 — *C. triquetra* VAHL, l.c. p. 30, the type of VAHL is unknown to me — *Ipomoea Turpethum* (L.) R. Br., Prodr. Fl. Nov. Holl. ed. 1 (1810) p. 485; Bot. Reg. IV (1818) t. 279; CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 450; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 360; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 606; id., Suppl. (1860) p. 235; BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 418; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 212; HEMSL., Rep. Chall., Bot. 1, 3 (1884) p. 169; VIDAL y SOLER, Rev. Plant. Vasc. Philipp. (1886) p. 196; v. MUELLER, Deser. Notes Pap. Pl. VIII (1886) p. 49; WATT, Diet. Econ. Prod. Ind. IV (1890) p. 493; WARB. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XIII (1891) p. 413; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceyl. III (1895) p. 222; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1060; id., Compr. Cat. Queensl. Pl. (1909) p. 349; GAGNEP. et COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 263; BOLD., Zakfl. Java (1916) n. 827 — *I. anceps* (L.) R. et S., Syst. IV (1819) p. 231; BLUME, Bijdr. (1825) p. 714 (*I. anceps* VAHL); CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 450; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 360; ZOLL., Syst. Verz. 2. Heft (1854) p. 129 — *I. triquetra* (VAHL) R. et S., Syst. IV (1819) p. 231; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 360, see above under *Convolvulus triquetra* VAHL — *Spiranthera Turpethum* (L.) BOJ., Hort. Maurit. (1837) p. 226 (not seen) — *Convolvulus maximus* BLANCO, Fl. Filip. ed. 1 (1837) p. 91; ed. 2 (1845) p. 67 (not seen); ed. 3, I (1877)

p. 127, non L., nec BUCH. HAM. (according to MERRILL) — *I. reptans* LLANOS, *Fragm. Pl. Filip.* (1851) p. 55; F.-VILL. and NAVES in BLANCO, *Fl. Filip.*, ed. 3, IV 1 (1880) p. 39, non POIR. (according to MERRILL) — *I. ventricosa* LLANOS, l.c. p. 56; F.-VILL. and NAVES, l.c. p. 40, non G. DON (according to MERRILL) — *Argyreia alulata* MIQ., *Fl. Ned. Ind.* II (1857) p. 587 — *Ipomoea Turpethum* (L.) R. BR. var. *anceps* MIQ., *Fl. Ned. Ind.* II (1857) p. 607 — *Argyreia alata* MONTR. in *Mém. Acad. Lyon* X (1860) p. 236 — *Operculina Turpethum* (L.) PETER in ENGL.-PRANTL, *Nat. Pfl. fam.* IV, 3a (1891) p. 32; SCHUM.-LAUTERB., *Fl. Deutsch. Schutzgeb.* (1901) p. 518 — *Ipomoea diplocalyx* BAKER in *Kew Bull.* (1894) p. 71 — *Operculina Turpethum* (L.) S. MANSO var. *heterophylla* HALL. f. in *Versl. 's Lands Plantent.* 1895 (1896) p. 127; BOERL., *Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind.* II (1899) p. 510 — *Merremia Turpethum* (L.) RENDLE in THIS-DYER, *Fl. Trop. Afr.* IV, 2 (1905) p. 102.

Perennial herb. Roots long, slender, fleshy, much branched. Stems robust, twining, narrowly 3—5-ate (wings green or more or less purplish, BACKER), sulcate or angular, often strongly contorted, 2—4 m high (BACKER), up to 4, sometimes to 6 mm in diam., glabrous or sparsely short-pilose, especially at the nodes, the young parts sometimes more or less tomentose. Leaves petiolate, petiole much shorter than the blade, short-pilose, slender, terete or occasionally alate, 2.5—7.5 cm long; blade very variable in form, orbicular, broad-ovate to ovate-lanceolate or lanceolate, entire or sometimes coarsely dentate or slightly lobed, apex acuminate, acute or obtuse, mucronulate, base cordate, sometimes hastate; glabrous or appressed pilose above, pubescent beneath. Midrib and primary nerves prominent beneath, primary nerves 8—11, secondary nervation parallel. Broad leaves: 5.5—15 cm long and 4—14 cm broad, narrow leaves 5.5—7.5 cm long, 1—2.5 cm broad. Inflorescences 1-flowered or cymosely branched, few-flowered; peduncles axillary, mostly terete and glabrous or pubescent at the base, upwards applanate and pubescent, 2—18 cm long, occasionally the peduncles are alate like the stems; pedicels angular, pubescent, 12—15 mm or those of the middle flower to 35 mm long, clavate and elongated in fruit, to 40 mm long; bracts large, concave, oblong or elliptic-oblong, mucronulate, scarious, pubescent, short-ciliate at the margin, 1.5—2 cm long, deciduous. Sepals ovate or broad-ovate, acute or short-acuminate, mucronulate, the outer ones pubescent outside, the inner ones completely or partly glabrous, outer 1.5—2.5 cm long, inner about 2 cm long; in fruit the sepals are 3—3.5 cm long and the calyx is very broadly cup-shaped and to 6 cm in diameter. Corolla broadly funnel-shaped, 3—4.5 cm long, glabrous,

white or white with yellowish base (BACKER). Stamens inserted about 7 mm above the corolla base, dilated and sparsely pubescent below, with a tooth above the place of insertion. Ovary globular, glabrous. Style filiform, 15—17 mm long, stigmas globose, papillose. Capsule depressed-globose, 1.5 cm in diam., the epicarp circumscissile, the upper part (lid) fleshy; the endocarp scarious, irregularly dehiscent. Seeds 4 or less, smooth, black, opaque, 6 mm in diameter.

MALAY PENINSULA, Malacca, GRIFFITH s.n. (according to PRIN, 1906; according to BENTLEY, 1923, "GRIFFITH's plant in Herb. Kew was collected in Mergui, and no one else has found it in the Peninsula").

SUMATRA, without precise locality, KORTHALS s.n. (L); Lampoengs, Sebesi island, in mixed forest, frequent, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 5170, Apr. 1921 (B); Krakatau, S.E. side, c. 200 m, forest in ravine, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 6018, Jan. 1922 (herb. D. v. L.); id., c. 100 m, wall of ravine, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 6020, Jan. 1922 (herb. D. v. L.); id., ravines far behind the beach, BOEDIJN 2509 A, Apr. 1933 (B); see remarks.

JAVA, according to BACKER from West to East Java, in the parts with a rather to very strong east monsoon, in thickets and hedges, occasionally in sugar plantations as a weed; Bantam, Oedjong Koelon, AMDJAN 41, Oct. 1913 (B); Batavia, Batavia, in thickets, BACKER 31879, Apr. 1904 (B); Bidaratjina, EDELING (?) s.n. (B); Tjikoa (according to ZOLLINGER, 1854); Pesing, W. of Batavia, 5 m, on bushes in alang fields, BACKER 31878, Jan. 1904 (B); id., BACKER 31880, Sept. 1904 (B); Tjikao, near waterfall, BLUME 1219, July (L); Kandangapi, KORTHALS s.n. (L); Buitenzorg, Buitenzorg, cultivated in the Botanic Garden, n. X. F. 34a (L); X. F. 51 (L); XV. II. 16 (B); XV. II. 16 A (according to HALLEER, 1896); XV. II. 24 (B, *type of var. heterophylla* HALL. f.); XV. K.B. XII. 12 (B, a specimen from Merauke, N. Guinea); HALLEER C 12a, May 1893 (L); near Tjitarik, along road to Palaboeanuraoe, Miss BIK s.n., Aug. 1922 (B); Priangan, Rawa Lakbok; S. of Tjikawoeng, 20 m, in bushes, many specimens, BACKER 4310, Aug. 1912 (B); Cheribon, Losarang, 3 m, bank of small river, BACKER 16776, Sept. 1914 (B); Pekalongan or Semarang, between Soebah and Weleri, 1 m, dike of railroad, frequent, BACKER 16551, Sept. 1914 (B); Semarang, Semarang, along Banjir canal, thickets, 10 m, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN s.n., May 1910 (B); virgin forest near Kedoengdjati, 10 m, KOORDERS 24875 β , Sept. 1896 (B, L); Djapara-Rembang, Ngarengan, 50 m, teak-wood, KOORDERS 35607 β , June 1899 (B); Soerakarta, HORSFIELD s.n. (K, L; U, *type of Argyreia alulata* Miq.); Soerakarta, c. 100 m, HEINKEN (?) s.n. (B); Madioen, Babadan, 80 m, in hedge, WISSE 660, May 1921 (B); Malang, "in arenosis maritimis prov. Malang", ZOLLINGER 1439 (BD); Djati-roto, 20 m, bushes, frequent, BACKER 7911, May 1913 (B).

BORNEO, S. and E. division, Riam arinawo, KORTHALS 245 (L).

CELEBES, Celebes and Dependencies, without precise locality, KJELLBERG 3142 and 3143 (B); near Tempé, WEBER s.n. (L); Wavotobi Do., 100 m, KJELLBERG 855, March 1929 (B); Manado, Tonsawang, near Loboé, 400 m, on volcanic sand, rare, KOORDERS 16577 β , March 1895 (B, BD, L).

SOEMBABA, Dompoe, ZOLLINGER 1439 (L).

SOEMBA, Kendara, IBOET 128, March 1925 (B, L).

TIMOR, without precise locality, without collector's name (BD, L, P, specimens named *Convolvulus Riedlei* CHIOISY); S. M. Timor, Kaslioc, Molo, c. 1350 m, Mrs. WALSH 414, May 1929 (B).

MOLUCCAS, Ternate, Ngade, 20 m, bushes, BEGUIN 1150, Nov. 1920 (B); Sanoto(?) Besar, 250 m, bushes, BEGUIN 1551, Apr. 1921 (B, L); Kai-islands, JAHERI 173 (B); Groot Kai n. 2434 (B, from a specimen collected on Groot Kai cultivated in the Botanic Garden at Buitenzorg); Aroe-islands, beach, WARBURG (according to WARBURG); Timorlaot, RIEDEL s.n. (K).

NEW GUINEA, Dutch New Guinea, Merauke, KOCH 27 (B, L, the specimen in L from Gouankeke); Merauke, alang-field, VERSTEEG 1916, Oct. 1907 (B); Territory of New Guinea, HELLWIG 101, Aug. 1888 (B, BD, K); Papua, Saihai-Island, MACFARLANE (according to VON MUELLER, 1886); near Port Moresby, LAWES (according to VON MUELLER, 1886); Gaima, Lower Fly River, east bank, BRASS 8317, Nov. 1936 (L).

BISMARCK ARCHIPELAGO, New Britain (Neu Pommern), von HÜGEL (according to SCHUMANN and LAUTERBACH, 1901); Gazelle-peninsula, Balum, in secondary forest, LAUTERBACH 119, May 1890 (BD); id., native garden, DAILL 238, Aug. 1895 (BD).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, according to MERRILL, 1923, in the Batan Islands, in Luzon (Ilocos Norte, Bontoc, Lepanto, Union, Rizal, Laguna, Batangas), Balabac, Culion, Palawan, Cebu, Ticao and Mindanao; "common in waste places, thickets etc., at low and medium altitudes". Luzon, without precise locality, CUMING 644 (K); id., LOHER 4139 (K); prov. of Ilocos Norte, Bangui, RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 27412, Febr.-March 1917 (B); Lepanto, RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 7045, Jan. 1909 (L); prov. of Union, Bauang, ELMER 5571, Febr. 1904 (BD, K); Rizal prov., Antipolo, MERRILL, Spec. Blanc. 554, Dec. 1914 (B, K, L); Rizal prov., Bosoboso, AHERN's collector, For. Bur. 1999, Nov.-Dec. 1904 (B, BD, K, S); id., Manila, MERRILL 5167, Febr. 1906 (BD, K); id., Manila, MERRILL 650, Jan. 1903 (BD, K); prov. of Laguna, Los Baños, ROBINSON, Bur. of Sc. 17364, Apr. 1913 (L); Balabac, MANGUBAT, Bur. of Sc. 436, March-Apr. 1906 (BD); Culion, MERRILL 538, Dec. 1902 (K); id., MERRILL 620, Dec. 1902 (BD); Palawan, BERMEJOS, Bur. of Sc. 298, Jan. 1906 (BD).

Distribution: Trop. East Africa, Mascarenes, Seychelles, British India, Ceylon, Indo-China, Malaysia, trop. Australia, Polynesia; introduced in the West Indian Islands.

Vernacular names: Indian jalap; turpeth-root; aroj djo-tang, aroj djotang bener, aroj jutton bener, aroi djeton bener (Sund., HASSKARL, MIQUEL, KOORDERS); sampar-kidang, sampar kedong (Jav., Semarang, KOORDERS); sampar-kebo (Jav., Djapara-Rembang, KOORDERS); balaran (Jav., BACKER); rajoedan (Jav., BACKER); langoewi (Soembawa, ZOLLINGER); non loli (Timor, WALSH); bangbañgau, laplapsut (Philipp.: Ilóko language, MERRILL); burákan (Philipp.: Samar-Leyte Bisáya language, MERRILL); kamokamotfhan (Philipp.: Tagalog language, MERRILL).

Use: "The bark of the roots is by the natives employed as a purgative, which they use fresh, rubbed up with milk. About six inches in length of a root as thick as the little finger, they reckon a common

dose" (ROXBURGH). See WATT, Diet. Econ. Prod. Ind. IV (1890) p. 493—496.

Remarks. The 3 numbers from Krakatau mentioned above are all without flowers. They have been provisionally placed here as I am not quite sure they really belong to the species.

2. Operculina Brownii VAN OOSTSTR., nov. nom. — *Ipomoea alata* R. BR., Prodr. Fl. Nov. Holl. ed. 1 (1810) p. 484; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 369; BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 418; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1060; id., Compr. Cat. Queensl. Pl. (1909) p. 347, fig. 326 on p. 350 — *Convolvulus alatus* (R. BR.) SPRENG., Syst. I (1825) p. 596, non *Operculina alata* (HAM.) URB.

Plant completely glabrous. Stems slender, twining, angular to narrow-alate, the thickest parts about 3 mm in diam. Leaves rather remote, petiolate, petiole much shorter than the blade, about 1—2 cm long; blade narrow-ovate-oblong to ovate, long attenuate to the acute or obtusish, mucronulate top, 5.5—8.5 cm long, 2—4.5 cm broad; nervation prominent beneath, pale, primary nerves 7—8 on each side of the midrib. Peduncles axillary, stout, angular to narrow-alate, 2—3.5 cm long, pedicels angular, clavate above, 1.5—2.5 cm long, much thickened in fruit. Sepals broad-elliptic to orbicular, broadly rounded at the apex, 22—25 mm long, the inner ones only slightly shorter than the others, all much enlarged in fruit, to 30 mm long. Corolla funnel-shaped, to 5 cm long (the specimen examined bears only 1 flower). Ovary globose to conical, glabrous. Disk low, annular. Capsule large, 3.5—4 cm in diam., enclosed by the large, cup-shaped calyx. Seeds dull black, 1.5 cm long.

THURSDAY ISLAND, JATIERI 490 (B); also mentioned from this locality by MANSON BAILEY. The type was collected on the islands off Cape Wilberforce (Australia, Northern Territory) by BOB. BROWN.

Distribution: Australia (N. Territory, N. Queensland).

Remarks. I believe that the American *O. alata* (HAM.) URB. (= *Convolvulus alatus* HAM.; *O. altissima* (MART.) MEISSN.; *O. pterodes* (CHOISY) MEISSN.) is a very closely related though distinct species. The materials of *O. alata* I could examine have the flowers yellow instead of white; the leaves are thinner than in the Australian species; moreover the fruits in *O. alata* are smaller and so are the seeds.

3. Operculina Riedeliana (OLIV.) VAN OOSTSTR., nov. comb. — ? *Convolvulus bufalinus* LOUR., Fl. Cochinch. I (1790) p. 109 — ? *Ipomoea bufalina* (LOUR.) CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 452; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 360 — *Convolvulus platypeltis* ZIPP. ex SPANOGHE in Linnaea XV (1841) p. 338, pro synonym. — *Ipomoea*

Riedeliana OLIV. in HOOK., Ic. Ser. III, V, 1 (1883) t. 1424 — *Merremia Riedeliana* (OLIV.) HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 552; id. in Versl. 's Lands Pl. t. 1895 (1896) p. 127; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 509; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 112 — *Ipomoea petaloidea* CHOISY var. *andamanica* PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXIII (1894) p. 110 — *Merremia bufalina* (LOUR.) MERR. and ROLFE in Philipp. Journ. Sc. III (1908) p. 122, quoad specim. tantum — *M. crispatula* (WALL.) PRAIN var. *andamanica* (PRAIN) PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 307 — *M. platypeltis* (ZIPP. ex SPANOGHE) PRAIN l.c. p. 307 — *Operculina bufalina* (LOUR.) HALL. f. in Meded. Rijksherb. Leiden 1 (1910) p. 26, quoad specim. tantum; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 363, quoad specim. tantum.

All parts of the plant with exception of the midpetaline bands of the corolla glabrous. Stems climbing, robust, terete, to 3—5 mm in diam., reddish brown in dry specimens, more or less woody, fistulose or with pith. Leaves petiolate, petiole thin, slender, 2—10 cm long, dark brown to black in dry specimens; blade often reddish brown when dry, broad-ovate to orbicular or sometimes narrower, oblong, rarely to narrow-oblong, occasionally contracted at about the middle, more or less abruptly acuminate with sharp, mucronulate point; broad-cordate at the base (in narrow leaves the base is sometimes slightly cordate to truncate), 8—18 cm long, (3—)6.5—15 cm broad; primary nerves about 7—8 on each side of the midrib, secondary nerves parallel. Peduncles axillary, shorter or longer than the petioles, 2—11 cm long, as thick as the stems or slightly thinner, terete below, applanate upwards, 1—several-flowered; bracts oblong, 10—15 mm long, scarious, deciduous; pedicels 1—2(—3) cm long, clavate above, much thickened in fruit. Sepals about equal in length, orbicular, broadly rounded to slightly emarginate and minutely mucronate at the apex, the exterior ones leathery, the interior with broad scarious margin, 13—17 mm long, in fruit to 20 mm and then the calyx cup-shaped and enclosing the capsule. Corolla pale yellow, in young flower-buds densely sericeo-pilose; when adult widely funnel-shaped with only the midpetaline bands densely sericeo-pilose outside. Length of corolla 4—5 cm. Filaments inserted about 6 mm above the base of the corolla, their base dilated and pubescent, just as the corolla inside below their place of insertion. Ovary conical, glabrous; style filiform, about 18 mm long; stigmas globular, papillose. Capsule 2.5—3 cm in diam., with thick leathery operculum (upper part of exocarp) and scarious endocarp; seeds black, opaque, with 2 pilose-papillose edges, further glabrous, 7 mm long.

MALAY PENINSULA, Negri Sembilan, Bukit Dusun Paya, ALVINS 1181, March 1885 (S).

JAVA, Batavia, Bidaratjina, S. of Meester Cornelis, EDELING? s.n. (B); Weltevreden, Goenoeng Sahari Sentiong, 10 m, in thickets, 1 specimen, BACKER 33472, Aug. 1904 (B); Buitenzorg, Tji Sèèng, Koeripan, N.W. of Buitenzorg, 125 m, on limestone rock, many specimens, BACKER 25471, July 1918 (B); cult. in the Botanical Garden, Buitenzorg, n. B. XIII. 2, from Tandjong Priok (according to HALLER, 1896).

CELEBES, Celebes and Dependencies, Palopo, 200 m, KJELLBERG 1957, July 1929 (B).

FLORES, Mborong, 10—50 m, edge of forest, Mrs. RENSCH 1454, July 1927 (BD, mixed with *Ipomoea alba* L.).

TIMOR, without precise locality, without collector's name (ZIPPELTUS), numbered 45/6 (L, named *Convolvulus platypetalus* ZIPP.); id., LESCHIENAU, a specimen with very narrow leaves (P, named *Convolvulus petaloideus* CHOISY var. *linearifolia* in CHOISY's handwriting).

WETAR, TREUB 543, Sept. and Oct. 1893 (B).

MOLUCCAS, Boeroe, RIEDEL, type of *Ipomoea Riedeliana* OLIV. (according to OLIVER, 1883); Kay-islands, JAHERI 172 (B).

NEW GUINEA, Papua, Lake Daviumbu, Middle Fly River, in secondgrowth rainforest, BRASS 7719, Sept. 1936 (L).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, according to MERRILL, 1923, in Luzon (Ilocos Norte, Union, Bataan, Rizal), in thickets and secondary forests at low altitudes; Luzon, prov. of Ilocos Norte, Bangui, RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 2796, Febr.-March 1917 (B, K); prov. of Union, Bauang, ELMER 5622, Febr. 1904 (B, BD, L); prov. of Rizal, without precise locality, RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 22476, March 1915 (B, K, L); id., Antipolo, RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 2078, Jan. 1914 (B, BD, L, P, S); id., Montalban, MERRILL 5040, March 1906 (BD, L); id., Montalban, ROBINSON, Bur. of Sc. 9658, Jan. 1910 (L); id., Novaliches, LOHIER 4156, Febr. 1891 (according to MERRILL and ROLFE, 1908); id., id., LOHIER 4140, March 1891 (K); Cebu, RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 11103, March 1912 (L, S).

Distribution: Indo-China (?), Malay Archipelago, New Guinea, Philippines.

Vernacular names: kangkong bukit (Malay Peninsula, ALVINS); bulakán-dáगत (Philipp.: Tagalog language, MERRILL).

Use: "The leaf is made into poultice and applied to the head in cases of jungle fever" (ALVINS, Malay Peninsula).

Remarks. 1. Concerning the synonymy of this species one can give the following remarks. *a. Convolvulus bufalinus* LOUR. is a name the application of which is uncertain and must, therefore, be rejected. It has been described by LOUREIRO in his Flora Cochinchinensis, but the description is so short and incomplete that it is impossible to decide what species LOUREIRO had before him. *b. The name Ipomoea bufalina* (LOUR.) CHOISY is based wholly on *Convolvulus bufalinus* LOUR. and must, therefore, be rejected. *c. The next synonym Convolvulus platypeltis* ZIPP.

ex SPANOGHE is a name published as a synonym. *d. Ipomoea Riedeliana* OLIV. has been validly published and is the basis of our new combination.

2. Some authors (MIQUEL, BOERLAGE) misinterpreted this species as being identic with *Ipomoea petaloidea* CHOISY (= *Convolvulus crispatus* WALL.). Through the kindness of Prof. HOCHREUTNER I had the opportunity to study the type of CHOISY, a specimen collected by WALLICH and published by this author in his Catalogue (1828) n. 1403 as *Convolvulus crispatus* WALL., a nomen nudum. From this examination it became evident that we have to do here with a distinct species. By the absence of fruits it was, however, at first sight impossible to decide if we had to do with a species of *Merremia* or of *Operculina*. Fruiting specimens which were received on loan from the Kew herbarium by the kindness of Sir ARTHUR W. HILL, threw light on the question. It is now quite certain that *Ipomoea petaloidea* CHOISY is an *Operculina*, for which the right name must be *Operculina petaloidea* (CHOISY) VAN OOSTSTR.¹⁾

CHOISY himself confounded the two species too, as he mentioned a specimen of LESCHENAULT from Timor as being identic. This specimen belongs to *Operculina Riedeliana* (OLIV.) VAN OOSTSTR.

Differences between *O. Riedeliana* (OLIV.) VAN OOSTSTR. and the type of *O. petaloidea* (CHOISY) VAN OOSTSTR.:

O. Riedeliana is an entirely glabrous twiner (with exception of the corolla); it has the stems stout and terete or very slightly striate; the peduncles are as thick as the stems or slightly thinner; the leaves have thin and slender petioles; the pedicels are rather thick and clavate upwards, much thickened in fruit; the sepals are orbicular, mucronulate, 13—17 mm long, in fruit to 20 mm long, the outer ones leathery, the cup-shaped calyx has a diam. of 3—3.5 cm in fruit; the corolla is 4—5 cm long; the capsule is 2.5—3 cm in diam., with a large operculum; the seeds are 7 mm long.

In the type-specimen of *O. petaloidea* the stems are generally more distinctly striate, or very narrowly alate below the nodes, pubescent and glabrescent; the peduncles are less thick and densely pubescent; the

¹⁾ *Operculina petaloidea* (CHOISY) VAN OOSTSTR., nov. comb. — *Convolvulus crispatus* WALL., Cat. (1828) n. 1403, nomen nudum — *Ipomoea petaloidea* CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 451, excl. specim. Timor. — *Merremia petaloidea* (CHOISY) BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 509, quoad nomen tantum — *M. crispata* (WALL.) PRAIN, Bengal Pl. II, p. 730.

petioles are thicker and less slender, in adult leaves with narrowly winged, undulate margins at both sides above; the pedicels are thinner, gradually thickened upwards and pubescent; the sepals are narrower, elliptic, mucronulate, 13—15 mm long, thinner and less coriaceous. Well-developed corollas and fruits are lacking in the type-specimen (see below). The leaves of the type of *O. petaloidea* are narrow-ovate to oblong, the young upper ones narrow-oblong to lanceolate; the base is rounded or truncate to slightly emarginate, the apex, as far as present, is obtuse and mucronulate; the young leaves are densely pubescent below, very slightly pubescent to glabrous above; later on the pubescence on the lower surface is much more sparse or it completely disappears. In *O. Riedeliana* the leaves are always entirely glabrous, moreover they are mostly much broader, broad-ovate to orbicular, broadly to slightly cordate at the base and more or less abruptly acuminate at the apex.

Some specimens of *O. petaloidea* in the Kew herbarium bear ripe fruits enveloped by the slightly enlarged, to 17 mm long, sepals; the capsules are smaller than in *O. Riedeliana*, they have a diameter of about 1.5 cm; the seeds are 5—6 mm long.

XV. DECALOBANTHUS VAN OOSTSTR.

VAN OOSTSTR. in Blumea II (1936) p. 99 and 100, fig. 1.

Plant herbaceous, glabrous, stems prostrate, slender. Leaves ovate, attenuate towards the apex, truncate or slightly retuse at the base. Inflorescences axillary, pedunculate, 1- or 2-flowered; pedicels somewhat angular, slightly thickened at the apex. Sepals large, all of the same length or the exterior ones a little shorter, ovate or elliptic, obtuse or slightly emarginate. Corolla salver-shaped, the tube fleshy, long and narrow obconical or cylindrical, attenuate to the base, nerveless; limb 5-lobed, the lobes reflexed (or patent?), small, bifid, the middle part of them thicker than the oblong, obtuse membranaceous lobules. Stamens inserted in the corolla tube, anthers oblong or ovate, sagittate at the base, filaments flattened, gradually broadened to the base. Pollen smooth. Ovary glabrous, 2-celled, the cells 2-ovuled; style filiform, entire; stigmas 2, globose, papillose. Disk cylindrical, slightly lobed. Fruit unknown.

Only one species in Malaysia:

Decalobanthus sumatranus VAN OOSTSTR. in Blumea II (1936) p. 99 and 100, fig. 1.

Herbaceous, glabrous, stems prostrate, terete, fistulose, 1—2 mm thick. Leaves petiolate, petiole shorter than the blade, 10—17 mm long;

blade ovate or narrow-ovate, gradually attenuate towards the obtusish, mucronulate apex, truncate or slightly retuse at the base, 4—6 cm long, 2—4 cm broad, more or less shining above, paler beneath than above; the midrib and 6—7 nerves on each side of it prominent on both sides, secondary nerves about parallel, tertiary nervation reticulate. Inflorescences axillary, 1—2-flowered, peduncles striate or angular, 1.5—3.5 cm long; pedicels slightly angular, thickened at the apex, 10—15 mm long. Sepals to 19 mm long, all of the same length or the exterior ones a little shorter, concave, 2 exterior ones ovate, slightly emarginate, indistinctly mucronulate, coriaceous; 3 interior ones elliptic, slightly emarginate, indistinctly mucronulate, coriaceous, scarious at the margin. Corolla yellow, salver-shaped, the tube long and narrow obconical or cylindrical, attenuate to the base, fleshy, to 2.5 cm long, the limb 5-lobed, the lobes small, reflexed (or patent?), bifid, the middle part of them thicker than the oblong, obtuse, slightly unequal, about 5—5.5 mm long, striate lobules. Filaments about 5 mm long, flattened, gradually broadened towards the base, glabrous or papillose in the basal part, inserted about 6.5 mm above the corolla base; anthers oblong or ovate, 6 mm long, shortly sagittate at the base. Ovary 2-celled, conical, glabrous; each cell with 2 ovules. Style filiform, to 16 mm long; stigmas 2, globose, papillose. Disk cylindrical, 1.25 mm high, slightly lobed. Fruit unknown.

SUMATRA, Djambi, near Bangko, along road to Kerintji, 60 m, open sunny place on weathered tuff, July 1925, POSTHUMUS 571 (B, *type*).

Distribution: Sumatra.

Vernacular name: Akar tanah (Djambi, POSTHUMUS).

NITELLA MADAGASCARIENSIS, NOV. SPEC., WITH NOTES ON THE CHAROPHYTA OF MADAGASCAR

by

J. S. Z A N E V E L D

(Rijksherbarium, Leiden)

(Issued June 15, 1939).

Our knowledge of the Charophyta of Madagascar is mainly based on the rich and well-prepared collection made by Mr TH. B. BLOW, who visited the eastern central part of the island in the early months of 1924¹⁾. The 384 dried specimens and a considerable number of portions of the plants preserved in formalin were determined by the well-known authority on the Charophyta, the late JAMES GROVES, who published the results of his work in the Journal of the Linnean Society (Botany), vol. XLVIII, 1928. This paper contains the descriptions of 5 new species and 3 new varieties of *Nitella*.

Before this basic paper on the Charophyta of Madagascar was published, only very few publications appeared. As far as I know the first Madagascanian species to be recognized was "*Chara ceylonica* WILLD.", described by BOJER in the "Hortus Mauritianus" (1837, p. 427). The specimen was not seen by BRAUN, but he placed it in his large species *C. gymnopus* as subspecies *C. Commersonii* (1868, p. 872). BRAUN also states in the same work (i.e., p. 785) that he saw another specimen from Madagascar collected by Goudot, but did not mention it elsewhere in "Die Characeen Afrika's", nor has he cited the two specimens in his "Fragmente zu einer Monographie der Characeen" (1882). Though the latter work forms the starting point for the study of the Charophyta of almost every country all over the world, the name Madagascar is not to be found in it.

In a note to BAKER's "Further contributions to the Flora of Madagascar" (1887) H. & J. GROVES give the description of the first, and

¹⁾ A brief account on the Charophyte collecting tours of Mr BLOW is given by ALLEN (1938).

at the same time new *Nitella*-species from this island, named after his collector *N. Baronii*¹⁾. After GROVES's work in 1928 only one paper appeared containing notes on Madagascanian Charophytes, viz. part II of "New and noteworthy South African Charophyta" (1933) in which GROVES and Miss STEPHENS describe two more new *Nitella*-species, collected already in 1879—'80 by J. M. HILDEBRANDT.

The present paper primarily deals with the description of a new *Nitella*-species, which was collected at the end of the foregoing year. Further a review in key-form of all described Charophyta of Madagascar is given, followed by a table with some additional remarks showing the geographical distribution and relationship. Finally some few general conclusions are drawn concerning the character of these species and the way in which they possibly entered Madagascar.

***Nitella madagascariensis*, n. sp.**

(Figs. A—E).

Latin diagnosis.

Planta monoecia, alopecuroides, usque ad 7 cm alta, aeneovirescens. *Caulis* tenuissimus, ad 350 μ diam.; *internodia* in partibus inferioribus ramulis aequalia, in partibus superioribus $\frac{1}{2}$ — $\frac{2}{3}$ ramulorum longitudinis. Verticillorum *ramuli steriles* normaliter 6, rigidi, c. 1 cm longi, 3—4-plo-furcati; radii primarii $\frac{2}{5}$ totius longitudinis ramulorum; radii secundarii 3; radii tertiarii 2—3 quorum saepe 1 in radios 2 quaternarios furcati; omnes radii inaequales primariis exceptis; ramuli accessorii in omnibus verticillis. Verticillorum *ramuli fertiles* 6, conferti, gymnocephali, c. 0.7 cm longi, 3-furcati; radii primarii dimidio longitudinis ramulorum breviores; radii secundarii 3—4; radii tertiarii 2—3; radii quaternarii generatim 2. *Dactyli* ramulorum sterilium eis fertilium similes, longitudine inaequales, 2—3-cellulati; cellula inferior elongata, apice truncata, obtuse emarginata, ad 150 μ diam.; cellula centralis $\frac{2}{3}$ latitudinis inferioris, apice crecta; cellula ultima conica, 60—100 μ longa, 30—45 μ lata, acutissima, saepe delapsa. ♂ et ♀ *gametangia* in omnibus nodis liberis. *Antheridia* terminalia, plerumque solitaria rarissime geminata, plerumque breviter pedicellata vel subsessilia, c. 340 μ diam. *Oogonia* sessilia, lateralia, plerumque geminata, si solitaria antheridio

¹⁾ In consequence with the international rules I write "*Baronii*" instead of "*Baroni*".

conjuncta, constanter 500—510 μ longa (coronula incl.), 350—365 μ lata, cellulis spiralibus 7 (6—8), apices versus elongatis et bulbosis; coronula

75—90 μ alta, ad basin 65—80 μ lata; oosporae 275—325 μ longae, 270—295 μ latae, striis 6 (5—7); oosporae membrana translucens, pallide brunnea, anguloso-reticulata.

Description.

Plant monoecious, bronze green, not more than 7 cm in height, with a fox-tail-like habitus, several branched stems rising from the same swollen node which is connected with other thickened nodes by means of colourless one-celled internodes, these swollen nodes and colourless internodes most probably forming together a kind of creeping rhizome. *Stem* very slender, up to 350 μ in diam.; *internodes* in the lower parts of the plant as long as the branchlets, in the upper parts $\frac{1}{2}$ — $\frac{2}{3}$ the length of the branchlets. *Sterile branchlets* usually 6 in a whorl, somewhat spreading and rigid, c. 1 cm long, twice and partially thrice-furcate; primary rays $\frac{2}{3}$ the length of the entire branchlet; secondary



Nitella madagascariensis ZANEV., nov. sp. — A. habit, \times c. 2; B. base of fertile whorl with one entire branchlet, \times c. 12; C. immature oogonium showing the interstices for the penetrating spermatozooids, \times c. 60; D. ripe oospore, \times c. 55; E. part of the oospore membrane with decoration, \times c. 460 (from the type material).

rays 3; tertiary rays 2—3 of which one is frequently again forked with 2 quaternary rays; all rays with exception of the primary are very unequal in length; the lower whorls only consisting of sterile branchlets; in nearly every whorl one new young, short shoot. *Fertile branchlets* usually 6 in a whorl, crowded, not enveloped in a mucous cloud, forming long dense, somewhat rigid plumes, 0.7 cm long; all branchlets thrice-furcate; primary rays shorter than half the length of the entire branchlet; secondary rays 3—4; tertiary rays 2—3; quaternary rays usually 2; all rays varying in length, especially the ultimate ones. *Dactyls* (ultimate rays) in the sterile and fertile branchlets 2—3, similar, very variable in length, 2—3-celled; basal cell much elongated, up to 150 μ in diam., truncate at apex and there with rounded margins; penultimate cell $2/3$ the breadth of the basal cell, either very short or somewhat shorter than the basal one, truncate at apex; ultimate cell conical, at the base as wide as the penultimate cell, very acute, 60—100 μ long, 30—45 μ wide at base, very often broken off; the cell-lumen everywhere at the same distance from the outer part of the cell-wall, except at the top which shows a hyaline part. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* present at all and at the same nodes, lacking at the base of the whorls; the younger fertile whorls, however, containing mainly antheridia. *Antheridia* solitary or very seldom geminate, sessile or short-stalked, terminal; on the younger whorls, however, apparently laterally inserted because they are pressed aside by the force of the young rays; c. 340 μ in diam. *Oogonia* frequently geminate, sometimes solitary, but then always together with an antheridium; laterally inserted at the nodes, especially at the lower ones; very constantly 500—510 μ long (incl. coronula), 350—365 μ wide with 7 (sometimes 6 or 8) broad spiral cells, which are very much elongated and swollen below the coronula, and at this spot showing interstices of c. 65 μ length and 20 μ width for the admission of the spermatozoids; *coronula* 75—90 μ high, 65—80 μ wide at base; in the mature oogonium the inferior series of cells less than half the length of the upper cells, c. 25 μ high, superior series of cells typical crown-like, individual cells diverging, c. 60 μ high; ripe *oospore* bright yellow brown, nearly globose, 275—325 μ long, 270—295 μ wide, with 6 (sometimes 5 or 7) prominent, broad striae; *outer membrane* very thin, translucent, tough, light yellow brown, angularly reticulate with a protuberance on each point of junction, showing about 10—12 meshes between the ridges.

Exsiccatae.

Type collected in stagnant water in the vicinity of the Simianona-falls about 3 km west of Ambahoabe, distr. Soanierana, Madagascar, c. 40 m alt., by LAM

and MEEUSE, No. 5791, 6th December, 1938; dried and alcohol material in the Rijks-herbarium, Leiden.

LAM & MEEUSE No. 5792 is collected in a little tributary at about 1 km west of Ambahoabe, same date, c. 35 m alt.; dried material only, in Rijks-herb. Leiden.

Vernacular name: lomotra. This word, however, is also used by the natives for mosses (cf. lumut, Malay).

R e m a r k s.

Nitella madagascariensis is at first sight characterized by its fox-tail-like habit (fig. A), particularly with regard to the specimens preserved in fluid, and therefore it may be easily recognized in the field. The other characteristics of the new species are the dactyls being partly two and partly three-celled (fig. B), whereas only the ultimate cell has a nearly uniform size. The spiral cells enveloping the oosphere are enormously elongated just before fertilization, immediately below the lower cell-series of the coronula (fig. C); by the force of this elongation the spiral cells are opened at their apices, thus forming long channels serving for the penetration of the spermatozoids. At this phase of development the upper series of coronula cells forms a distinct crown by the divergency of the individual cells. As soon as the oogonium has been fertilized, the spiral cells close, and the upper row of coronula cells is then less crown-like.

The description of *N. inaequalis* J. GROVES (1928, p. 127) bears some resemblance to that of *N. madagascariensis*. The outstanding features of the former species are: the dactyls partly one, partly two-celled; frequently occurring clusters of one-celled dactyls at the second and third branchlet nodes; conspicuously contracted base of the ultimate cell. None of these characters are to be found in the present species, in which, moreover, the dimensions of both antheridia and oogonia are smaller. The following characteristics are common to both species: the unequal length and complexity of the rays, which, however, in *madagascariensis* are never curved at their base, and the marked elongation of the spiral cells of the oogonium.

Through the kindness of the director of the Kew Herbarium I had the opportunity to study the only specimen of *N. inaequalis* extant there. The species may indeed be immediately distinguished by the remarkable superior cell of the dactyls which is contracted at the base, and less broad than the inferior cell. The hyaline part of the cell-wall of the upper cell in *N. inaequalis* has the same thickness everywhere, whereas in *N. madagascariensis* it is considerably thicker towards the apex than in other parts. These considerations made me

conclude to keep the LAM & MEEUSE material separate from *N. inaequalis*, and to describe it as a new species, also on account of the differences with other allied species to be mentioned underneath.

In the bi to three-celled group *N. madagascariensis* is closely allied to *N. heteroteles* GROVES & STEPHENS of which I studied the type, extant in the Kew Herbarium. This plant has quite another habit, being very slender and probably very large, with elongate rays; its size cannot be stated with certainty as the specimen is badly preserved. Other differences are to be found in all parts of the plant. The primary rays are $\frac{1}{3}$ the length of the total branchlet, being c. 2 cm long; all other rays are nearly of equal length, and the primary ray is often the shortest one. *N. madagascariensis*, on the other hand, has a tufted habit, the branchlets being short and compact, and up to 1 cm long. The inferior cell of the dactyls is much shorter than in *N. heteroteles* where it often reaches a length of 5 mm. The length of the oogonia given by GROVES & STEPHENS (1933, p. 277) as about 500 μ long, the coronula exclusive, seems to be a little too high: I found the oogonia but very rarely longer than 425 μ ! The ripe oospores are c. 300 μ long, i.e. 270–320 μ , and in by far the most cases less than 300 μ . The spiral cells never show the lengthening, so remarkable for the new species, and the number of convolutions is always higher, as may be seen in the key below. The different size of the antheridia is also of importance for the determination of the two species.

Though *N. madagascariensis* shows some similarities with *N. mucronata* (A. BR.) MIQUEL and varieties, it is at once distinguishable by the size and the shape of the dactyls, by the size and the colour of the gametangia, and by the number of striae. Particularly when the ultimate cell or cells of the dactyls are broken off the inferior cell shows the characteristic truncate, obtusely margined apex.

The taxonomical place and the relationship of *N. madagascariensis* among the species already known from Madagascar may be expressed in the following key, which at the same time, may serve as a conspectus of the species thusfar known.

Keys to the Charophyta of Madagascar.

(Madagascanian genera and species are in heavy type).

Key to the Sections and Genera.

Cells of coronula in two superimposed series of five cells each; stem and branchlets ecorticate; branchlets usually furcate **NITELLEAE**

- Antheridia terminal in the furcations of the branchlets; oogonia lateral; oospore elliptic in transverse section; monoecious or dioecious **Nitella**
- Antheridia and oogonia lateral at the branchlet nodes; oospore terete in transverse section; sterile branchlets not furcated; fertile branchlets forked with continuous axis; monoecious or dioecious (not yet collected in Madagascar) **Tolypella**
- Cells of coronula in one series of five cells; stem and branchlets corticate or ecorticate; branchlets never furcate **CHAREAE**
- Stipulodes absent; bract-cells 1—2 at a node, very long; branchlets consisting of 2—3 very long segments; dioecious, oogonia and antheridia lateral; ecorticate (not yet collected in Madagascar) **Nitellopsis**
- Stipulodes and bract-cells present
- Antheridium situated above the oogonium; monoecious; ecorticate (not yet collected in Madagascar) **Lamprothamnium**
- Antheridium situated at each side of one oogonium; monoecious; ecorticate or corticate (not yet collected in Madagascar) **Lychnothamnus**
- Antheridium situated below the oogonium; monoecious or dioecious; ecorticate or corticate **Chara**

N o t e.

FILARSZKY (1937, p. 490) has described another genus from Western Australia, i. e. *Charina* F. et G. O. ALLEN, and though Mr ALLEN's name is included as an author, he did not see the description before it was published. As the description is only based on vegetative parts of a plant mounted on a microscopical slide, nothing can be said regarding the situation of the gametangia which procure important features for the classification of the genera. It is much to be hoped that an emendation of the description shall be given by Mr ALLEN, without which nothing can be said with certainty as to the systematical place and validity of this genus.

Key to the species of **Nitella** Ag. 1824. (emend. LEONH. 1863)^{1) 2)}.

- Each whorl of branchlets consisting of a single uniform series **HOMEOCLEMAE**
- Dactyls (= ultimate rays) each consisting of a single cell **ANARTHRODACTYLAE**
- Oogonia 1—3 together, sessile; oospore membrane imperfectly reticulate; antheridium solitary, sessile; branchlets once furcate with long acuminate points; secondary rays 2—4 **1. N. acuminata**
- Dactyls partly one and partly two-celled **HETERODACTYLAE**
- Oogonia 1—2 together; spiral cells elongated at the apex; oospore membrane angularly reticulate; antheridium solitary, sessile; branchlets once to thrice furcate; ultimate cell of dactyls conical, contracted at the base; secondary rays 4—5 **2. N. inaequalis**

¹⁾ All species hitherto found in Madagascar are monoecious.

²⁾ The nomenclature of smaller groups within the genus seems to need revision. I hope to deal with this matter in a next paper.

Dactyls each consisting of two or more cells **AETHRODACTYLAE**

Dactyls always two-celled **BICELLULATAE**

Dactyls not much abbreviated (*macroductylous type*); oogonia solitary

First free node of branchlets fertile

Young fertile whorls not enveloped in mucus (*gymnocephalous type*)

Branchlets 2—3 times furcate; secondary rays 3—4; penultimate cell of dactyls narrowed into a distinct neck forming with the apical cell a pronounced muero; oospore c. 280 μ long; oospore membrane irregularly nodose-reticulate; antheridium c. 275 μ in diam.

3. N. ogivalis

Branchlets 3—4 times furcate; secondary rays 6—7; penultimate cell of dactyls very thin (less than 25 μ in diam.), apical cell very long and slender; oospore 200—250 μ long; oospore membrane finely reticulate; antheridium c. 175 μ in diam.

4. N. tenuissima
var. **callista**

Young fertile whorls enveloped in mucus (*gloeocephalous type*)

Oospore membrane angularly coralloid-reticulate; branchlets 3—4 times furcate; secondary rays 5—6; antheridium c. 350 μ in diam.;

♂ and ♀ gametangia not produced at the same node

5. N. Blowiana

Oospore membrane interruptedly granulate; branchlets 2—3 times furcate; secondary rays 4—6; antheridium c. 275 μ in diam.;

♂ and ♀ gametangia not produced at the same node

6. N. vermiculata

First free node of branchlets sterile

♂ and ♀ gametangia never produced at the same node; oospore membrane imperfectly reticulate (?); branchlets 3—4 times furcate; secondary rays 7; oogonium 530 μ long; oospore with c. 9 inconspicuous striae

7. N. Baronii¹⁾

♂ and ♀ gametangia at the same node; oospore membrane finely granulate; branchlets 2—4 times furcate; secondary rays 7; oospore with 7—8 prominent striae, 275—400 μ long

8. N. leptodactyla
var. **megaspora**

Dactyls much abbreviated (*brachyductylous type*); oogonia clustered

Upper cells of coranula twice or more as long as the lower ones; oogonia clustered, showing 6 prominent striae; branchlets 1—3 times furcate; secondary rays 3—6; oospore membrane reticulate

9. N. furcata

Dactyls indifferently two and three-celled

Young fertile whorls not enveloped in mucus (*gymnocephalous type*); oospore less than 325 μ long

Dactyls more two than three-celled; antheridium c. 275 μ in diam.; oogonia solitary

All free nodes fertile; oospore with 8 broadly flanged striae, warm dark brown; membrane finely reticulate; branchlets 2—3 times furcate; secondary rays 3—4, penultimate cell of dactyl rounded at the apex

10. N. mucronata
var. **mobilis**

¹⁾ Cf. footnote 1 on p. 373.

First free node sterile; oospore with 7—8 thin striae, light golden yellow; membrane finely reticulate; branchlets 2—3 times furcate; secondary rays 5—8 (†); penultimate ray of dactyl tapering at the apex 11. *N. graciliformis*

Dactyls as much two as three-celled; antheridium more than 340 μ in diam.; oogonia geminate

All free branchlet nodes fertile; oospore 275—325 μ long with 6 broad striae, bright yellow brown; membrane angularly reticulate; antheridium frequently not at the first free node, c. 340 μ in diam.; branchlets 2—3 times furcate; secondary rays 3—4; penultimate cell of dactyl straight at the apex, variable in length; apical cell conical, not much varying in length, at the base as wide as the penultimate cell 12. *N. madagascariensis*

First free branchlet-node sterile; oospore 270—320 μ long with 8 flanged striae, dark brown; membrane finely and regularly reticulate; antheridium not at the third free node, c. 375 μ in diam.; branchlets 2—3 times furcate; secondary rays 4; penultimate cell of dactyl rounded at the apex; apical cell extremely variable in size, conical 13. *N. heteroteles*

Young fertile whorls enveloped in mucus (*glococephalous type*); oospore 325—400 μ long, membrane angularly reticulate; dactyls mostly three-celled, a few two-celled; branchlets 2—3 times furcate; secondary rays 4—5; upper two nodes sterile; oogonia 1—3 together, "frequently geminate" 14. *N. sphaerocephala*

Dactyls each consisting of three to six cells (not yet collected in Madagascar) PLURICELLULATAE

Each whorl of branchlets consisting of 3 series, viz. one central longer and more compound row in the middle, and two accessory rows, one above and one below the middle-row (not yet collected in Madagascar) HETEROCLEMAE

Key to the species of *Chara* L. 1754¹⁾ 2).

Stipulodes in a single whorl HAPLOSTEPHANAEE

Stem and branchlets entirely ecorticate (not yet collected in Madagascar) ECORTICATAE

Stem corticate, branchlets ecorticate CORTICATAE

Rows of cortical cells of stem as numerous as the branchlets (*haplostichous type*) - (not yet collected in Madagascar).

Rows of cortical cells of stem twice as numerous as the branchlets (*diplostichous type*)

Stipulodes as numerous as the branchlets; number of bract-cells constant

1. *C. Benthamii*

Stipulodes twice as numerous as the branchlets; number of bract-cells variable 2. *C. gymnopitys*

¹⁾ All species hitherto found in Madagascar are monoecious.

²⁾ Cf. note 2 on page 378.

Rows of cortical cells of stem thrice as numerous as the branchlets (*triplostichous* type)

Stem corticate, branchlets corticate except the lowest segment (in *C. hydro-pitys* the stem cortex is sometimes diplostichous) . . . 3. *C. hydro-pitys*

Stipulodes in a double whorl DIPOSTEPHANA

Rows of cortical cells of stem as numerous as the branchlets (not yet collected in Madagascar) HAPLOSTICHAE

Rows of cortical cells of stem twice as numerous as the branchlets DIPOSTICHAE

Secondary cortical cells more prominent than the primary; spine-cells situated in furrows, solitary; posterior bract-cells rudimentary . . . 4. *C. vulgaris*

Rows of cortical cells of stem thrice as numerous as the branchlets TRIPLOSTICHAE

Lowest segment of branchlets corticate PHLOEOPODES

Cortical cells on branchlets twice as numerous as the bract-cells; lowest branchlet segment moderately long

Stipulodes and spine-cells rudimentary; antheridia c. 500 μ in diam. 5. *C. fragilis*

Stipulodes and spine-cells well developed; antheridia 325—350 μ in diam. 6. *C. pseudo-brachypus*

Cortical cells on branchlets thrice as numerous as the bract-cells; lowest branchlet segment very short; stipulodes and spine-cells elongated, acute 7. *C. brachypus*

Lowest segment of branchlets ecorticate. GYMNOPODES

Cortical cells on branchlets thrice as numerous as the bract-cells; stipulodes and spine-cells elongated, acute 8. *C. zeylanica*

Geographical distribution.

Concerning the distribution of the Madagascarian (and three allied) Charophyta the following table may give a survey.

| Species | Continents | | | | | | Notes |
|---|------------|------|-------|-------|------|--------|-------|
| | Eur. | Asia | Amer. | Aust. | Afr. | Madag. | |
| <i>Nitella</i> | | | | | | | |
| 1. <i>acuminata</i> A. BR. 1849 | | + | + | | + | + | |
| 2. <i>inaequalis</i> J. GROVES 1928 | | | | | | + | |
| 3. <i>ogivalis</i> GROVES & STEPHENS 1933 | | | | | | + | |
| 4. <i>tenuissima</i> (DESV.) KÜTZ. 1843 | + | + | + | | + | | |
| var. <i>callista</i> J. GROVES 1928 | | | | | | + | |
| 5. <i>Blouriana</i> J. GROVES 1928 | | | | | | + | |

| Species | Continents | | | | | | Notes |
|---|------------|-----------------|-------|-------|------|--------|-----------------------------|
| | Eur. | Asia | Amer. | Aust. | Afr. | Madag. | |
| 6. <i>vermiculata</i> J. GROVES 1928 | | | | | | + | |
| 7. <i>Baronii</i> H. & J. GROVES 1887 | | | | | | + | cf. footnote 1 on page 373 |
| 8. <i>leptodactyla</i> J. GROVES 1922 | | + ¹⁾ | | | | | ¹⁾ Ceylon only |
| var. <i>megaspora</i> J. GROVES 1928 | | | | | | + | probably a separate species |
| 9. <i>furcata</i> Ag. 1824 | | + | + | + | | + | |
| 10. <i>mucronata</i> (A. BR.) MIQUEL 1840 | + | + | + | | + | | |
| var. <i>mobilis</i> J. GROVES 1928 | | | | | | + | |
| 11. <i>graciliformis</i> J. GROVES 1928 | | | | | | + | |
| 12. <i>madagascariensis</i> ZANEV. 1939 | | | | | | + | |
| 13. <i>heteroteles</i> GROVES & STEPHENS 1933 | | | | | | + | |
| 14. <i>sphaerocephala</i> J. GROVES 1928 | | | | | | + | |
| <i>Chara</i> | | | | | | | |
| 1. <i>Benthamii</i> A. BR. 1868 | | + | | + | | + | distribution doubtful |
| 2. <i>gymnopitys</i> A. BR. 1852 | | + | + | + | + | + | |
| 3. <i>hydropitys</i> REICHB. 1834 | | + | + | | + | + | |
| 4. <i>vulgaris</i> L. 1753 | + | + | + | + | + | + | |
| 5. <i>fragilis</i> DESV. 1810 | + | + | + | + | + | + | |
| 6. <i>pseudo-brachypus</i> GROVES & STEPHENS 1926 | | | | | + | + | |
| 7. <i>brachypus</i> A. BR. 1849 | | + | | + | + | + | |
| 8. <i>zeylanica</i> WILLD. 1803 | | + | + | + | + | + | |

The table and the keys show that Madagascar possesses in total 14 species of *Nitella* and 8 species of *Chara*, whereas no representative of the other genera have thusfar been found. The Charophyta have 3 genera which are cosmopolitan, two of which are extant in the island.

Of the genus *Chara* none of the species is endemic, whereas the genus *Nitella* has 9 endemics, and moreover, 3 varieties restricted to

this particular area only. To the variety *megaspora* of *N. leptodactyla*, a species which is only recorded from Ceylon, GROVES (1928, p. 132) remarks: "With some doubt I place this series of plants under *N. leptodactyla*. Though showing a considerable range of variation they do not seem to differ in any important point, ..." The differences enumerated thereafter show that the variety *megaspora* is as much distant from *N. leptodactyla* var. *typica* as *N. pseudoflabellata* or *N. mucosa* from *N. mucronata*. Therefore it would probably be justified to consider it a separate species, in which case the number of endemic species would be 10.

N. tenuissima and *N. mucronata* to which belong the other endemic varieties referred to above, are distributed in four of the five continents, Australia excepted. The two not-endemic *Nitella*-species occur in three continents, viz. *N. acuminata* in Asia, America and Africa, and *N. furcata* in Asia, America and Australia. Possibly the last-named species is more widely distributed, as it may have been overlooked, being cited under different names.

The same wide geographical distribution is also found in the *Chara*-species of Madagascar. *C. vulgaris* and *C. fragilis* are cosmopolitan, *C. gymnopitys* and *C. zeylanica* are widely distributed in the tropics and subtropics, lacking in Europe. *C. hydropitys* has nearly the same area as the preceding species, but is not recorded from Australia. *C. brachypus* is found in several tropical localities of the old-world only, and is not extant in Europe and America, *C. pseudo-brachypus* is only recorded from the type localities, i.e. Natal and Southern-Rhodesia. As to the distribution of *C. Bentharii* I may remark that the opinions differ considerably with regard to the differences of the last-named species towards *C. gymnopitys*, which have probably often been confused; their distribution is therefore more or less doubtful.

Discussion.

Surveying the whole I may give some additional remarks.

The present find adds another species to the group, which forms a link between the Bicellulate and Pluricellulate-groups of J. GROVES's section Arthrodaetylae (GROVES, 1935). In Madagascar there is only one member of the Anarthrodaetylae, viz. *N. acuminata*. The Pluricellulate-group — BRAUN's section Polyarthrodaetylae (1868, p. 797) — is not represented in Madagascar, whereas to the group of the Bicellulatae, which have the ultimate rays strictly two-celled, belong most of the Madagascan members of the genus *Nitella*, viz. 5 endemic species and 2 varieties (cf. key). The other species are to be classified in such a way

that the number of cells composing the ultimate rays (dactyls) gradually increases. Starting with *N. mucronata* var. *mobilis* and *N. graciliformis* which have the dactyls frequently two and rarely three-celled, there are two species with as many two as three-celled dactyls, viz. *N. madagascariensis* and *N. heteroteles*, whereas finally in *N. sphaerocephala* the three-celled dactyls seem to represent the normal condition, as from the 112 dactyls examined by GROVES (1928, p. 131) 98 were three-celled, and only 14 two-celled. As has already been stated, species with more than three-celled dactyls do not occur in Madagascar, and though they are widely distributed in four continents, monoecious species are not yet recorded from Asia.

In connection with the foregoing some more particulars may be added. Whereas the Madagascanian Bicellulatae are invariably one to four times furcate, the number of furcations in the group with two and three-celled dactyls is always two to three. The number of secondary rays in the latter group is usually 3 or 4, and in the Bicellulatae the variation is much greater, viz. between 3 and 7. *N. graciliformis* of the bi to three-celled group forming an exception as it has 5—8 secondary rays, but on the plate (GROVES 1928, pl. 4) this number seems to be 3 to 4 (hence the interrogation-mark in our key).

I would further point out that in the two and three-celled group all species, except *N. mucronata* var. *mobilis* ("as far as observed", GROVES 1928, p. 127) and *N. graciliformis* the oogonia are geminate, whereas all Bicellulate species have solitary oogonia (except *N. furcata*). In the last-named group the membrane of the oospore is granulate or reticulate, in the former it is always reticulate. As has been stated already above no members of the Pluricellulatae have been found in Madagascar nor representatives of the section Heteroclemae to which the cosmopolitan *N. hyalina* Ag. belongs.

As to the genus *Chara* some of the larger groups are entirely lacking in Madagascar, viz. the Haplostephanae — Ecorticatae, and the Diplostephanae — Haplostichae. To the former group belongs *C. Braunii* GMEL., a species occurring all over the world, whereas the latter group has no representatives in Australia.

No endemic *Chara*-species has been recorded from Madagascar. None of the other genera *Tolypella*, *Nitellopsis*, *Lamprothamnium* and *Lychnothamnus*, of which only the first-named is cosmopolitan, are represented in the island.

It is shown in the foregoing that several of the principal sections

of the Charophyta are entirely lacking, but that the groups represented in the island have, in general, a good number of species. This and the other particulars dealt with do not throw any new light on the flora of Madagascar, but merely confirms what was already known: an early isolation and a high antiquity of the island. How the immigration of the Charophyta into Madagascar possibly has taken place may be briefly stated here. As the Charophyta usually grow in rather shallow water, ranging from a few inches to a few feet deep, the distribution by means of running waters cannot be an important one, and the dispersal must be due mainly to the transport of the minute oospores by migratory water-fowl. According to RIDLEY (1930, p. 535) the distribution by means of larger animals drinking at the pools is of importance, as the oospores, little fragments of the plants or bulbils adhering to the body or feet may thus be carried to other places. The Charophyta are very fragile, and fragments of the plants grow readily, staying alive out of water for a considerable time. So I got once specimens of *Chara vulgaris* and *Tolypella nidifica* collected more than 14 days before in Corsica and transported in a cover of paper still showing the cyclosis (protoplasmic circulation). On re-immersing the specimens in water they quite recovered. Thus the dispersal by means of adhering to birds or mammals is very well possible. I do not know whether the oospores when eaten, are to be found in the excreta and are still germinative.

Madagascar is situated some 240 miles (= c. 540 km) off the East African coast, a distance which most probably can be covered by migratory birds, especially ducks, geese, etc. At any rate, however, I do not think that Madagascar has got and still gets in this way its Charophyta-flora as the number of African species would then probably be considerably higher. This suggests that the penetration of Charophyta has probably taken place in early times by means of a land connection. According to BAKER (1881) and to BARON (1890, p. 290) Madagascar was connected with the African continent, and also with Mauritius, Bourbon and the Seychelles during some part or parts or the whole of the Miocene (including the Oligocene) and the early Pliocene periods. Moreover, PERRIER DE LA BATHIE (1936, p. 142) assumes a connection with Australia in the Upper Cretaceous.

Fossil Charophyta have already been recorded from the Palaeozoic era. POTONIÉ (1901, p. 25) figures a problematic *Nitella*-like organism from the Silurian, and GROVES and BULLOCK WEBSTER (1924, p. 85) mention one find of the longitudinally flattened fruit of *Nitella* from a deposit near Moscow, considered interglacial. Other fossil remains of

the genus *Nitella* are of very recent geological dates, probably on account of the fact that the fruits of *Nitella* do not develop a lime shell. Remains of *Chara*-species, however, have been recognized with certainty from the Lower Oolites of the Mesozoic. The first *Tolypella* was found in the Lower Headon Beds (Eocene) of Hordle Cliffs, and *Nitellopsis*-species only in the Pliocene (Cromer Forest Bed) (cf. GROVES and BULLOCK WEBSTER, 1924, pp. 83 and 84). No fossil representatives of the genera *Lamprothamnium* and *Lychnothamnus* have been collected as yet.

On account of the existence of fossil Charophyta of very early geological periods, I think it most plausible that the intrusion of Charophyta into Madagascar took place along the way of an isthmus. Only very few species have thus reached Madagascar, and whereas some of them may have arrived at the cost of some loss of their potentialities (LAM, 1938), others have apparently come to a rich display of forms possibly by activated latent genes ¹). This fully agrees with what has been found in the Madagascanian Charophyta where in some of the sections the characters vary very much, and in other ones they seem to have come to a standstill. In this sense I agree with BRAUN's expression (1868, p. 790): "Ein specifischer Typus kann in Wirklichkeit entweder durch eine einzige Art, oder auch durch mehrere Arten repräsentirt sein".

Literature cited.

- ALLEN, G. O., 1938. The Charophyte collecting tours of THOMAS BATES BLOW. — Journ. Botany vol. 76, pp. 295—298.
- BAKER, J. G., 1881. On the Natural History of Madagascar. — Journ. Bot. vol. 19 (N.S. vol. 10), pp. 327—338 and pp. 363—365.
- BARON, R., 1890. The Flora of Madagascar. — Journ. Linn. Soc. (Bot.) London, vol. 25, pp. 246—294.
- BOJER, W., 1837. Hortus Mauritianus, p. 427. Mamarot & Co., Maurice (*Chara Ceylonica*).
- BRAUN, A., 1868. Die Characeen Afrika's. — Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin von 1867, pp. 782—872.
- and NORDSTEDT, O., 1882. Fragmente einer Monographie der Characeen. Nach den hinterlassenen Manuscripten A. BRAUN's herausgegeben von Dr. OTTO NORDSTEDT, pp. 1—211, pl. 1—7. — Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin 1882.
- FILARSZKY, F., 1937. Determinatio Characearum Exoticarum. — Math. u. Naturwiss. Anzeiger d. Ungar. Akad. d. Wiss. Bd. 55, Budapest, pp. 476—497, figs. 1—45.
- GROVES, H. and J., 1887. *Nitella Baroni*, sp. nov., in: J. G. BAKER, Further contributions to the Flora of Madagascar. — Journ. Linn. Soc. (Bot.) vol. 22, p. 537.

¹) In a subsequent paper on the Malaysian Charophyta to be published in this journal, I hope to refer again to this subject.

- GROVES, J., 1922. On Charophyta collected in Ceylon by Mr THOMAS BATES BLOW. — Journ. Linn. Soc. (Bot.) vol. 46, pp. 97—103, pl. 4—7.
- , 1928. On Charophyta collected by Mr THOMAS BATES BLOW, F. L. S., in Madagascar. — Journ. Linn. Soc. (Bot.) vol. 48, pp. 125—137, pl. 4—7.
- , 1935. The primary divisions of the genus *Nitella*. — Journ. Bot. vol. 73, pp. 46—49.
- and BULLOCK WEBSTER, G. B., 1920 and 1924. British Charophyta. Parts I and II. — Printed for the Ray Society, London.
- and STEPHENS, E. L., 1933. New and noteworthy South African Charophyta. II. — Transact. Roy. Soc. S. Africa vol. 21, Part 3, pp. 271—289, pl. XIII—XVI.
- LAM, H. J., 1938. Studies in Phylogeny. I. On the relation in Taxonomy, Phylogeny and Biogeography. — Blumea vol. 3, 1, pp. 114—125.
- PERRIER DE LA BATHIE, H., 1936. Biogéographie des plantes de Madagascar. Jouve & Cie, Paris.
- POTONIÉ, H., 1901. Die Silur- u. die Culm-Flora des Harzes u. d. Magdeburgischen. — Abh. d. k. Preuss. Geol. Landesanst. N. F. 36, p. 25.
- RDLEY, H. N., 1930. The dispersal of plants throughout the world. L. Reeve & Co., Ashford, Kent.
-

MISCELLANEOUS NOTES ON LORANTHACEAE 19—24

by

B. H. DANSER

(Botanical Laboratory of the University, Groningen, Netherlands).

(Issued March 1st, 1940).

19. On two Loranthaceae from the Solomon Islands.

Among the indeterminate *Loranthaceae* of the Kew Herbarium, I found two specimens, belonging to different species, both collected by the Reverend R. B. COMINS in San Cristoval Island. One of them appeared to represent a new species, the other to belong to a species formerly described by me, and to give a welcome completion to the knowledge of this species.

1. ***Amylotheca salomonica*** DANSER, in Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XVI, 1 (1936) 80.

To the description may be added: Adult flowers up to 55 mm long. Unripe fruits roundish-ellipsoid, broadly truncate, with slightly vaulted disc and very short style rest.

Solomon Islands, San Cristoval, X 1890, COMINS 160 (K), climber like 159, leaves opposite, flowers yellow, fruit; vern. name: *surumoru*.

2. ***Sogerianthe trilobobractea*** DANSER, n. sp. — Fig. 1, *a—c*.

Glabra, pedicellis bracteis calycibusque minute sed dense puberulis exceptis. Ramuli teretes, internodiis 5—7 cm longis, 1.2—2 mm diametro, nodis paulum incrassatis ad duplo dilatatis. Folia striete opposita; petiolus 7—9 mm longus, supra basin paulum incrassatam teres, 1.25—2 mm diametro, laminam versus dilatatus et facie superiore applanatus; lamina ovata vel rotundato-ovata, 5—8 cm longa, 3—5.5 cm lata, sub basi rotundata abrupte in petiolum contracta, apice obtusa vel rotundata, nervis lateralibus utrinque 2 vel 3 incurvatis subcurvinervis, costa nervisque crassioribus supra distinctis paulum prominentibus, venis indistinctis. Flores numerosi circum nodos singuli in scrobiculis inserti; pedicelli teretes, c. 2 mm longi, basi clavatum incrassata 0.75 mm, parte superiore 0.4—0.8 mm diametro, apice bractea subamplexicauli triloba, c. 1 mm

longa, lobo mediano c. 1 mm lato, lateralibus paulo brevioribus et minus latis. Calyx tubo subeylindraneo paulum infundibuliformi, c. 2.5 mm longo, basi 1.25 mm apice 1.5 mm lato, limbo infundibuliformi vel cupulato, 0.75—1 mm longo; corolla sympetala, statu alabastri adulti 15—17 mm longa, basi rotundata, in $\frac{3}{5}$ partibus inferioribus fusiformiter inflata ad 4 vel 5 mm lata, parte superiore subelavata obtusissima, postea usque ad maximam amplitudinem divisa in lacinias 5 parte inferiore anguste triangulares, medio angustatas c. 1 mm latas, parte apicali spatulatas 1.5 mm latas crassiusculas obtusiusculas; filamenta valde dorsiventraliter applanata c. 1.5 mm longa; antherae c. 3.5 mm longae 0.6 mm latae obtusissimae dithecae, loculis 4 non septatis; stylus corollae aequilongus vel paulo brevior, a basi ad apicem vix inerassatus, apicem versus tantum 4-angulus; stigma depresso globosum, c. 0.8 mm diametro.

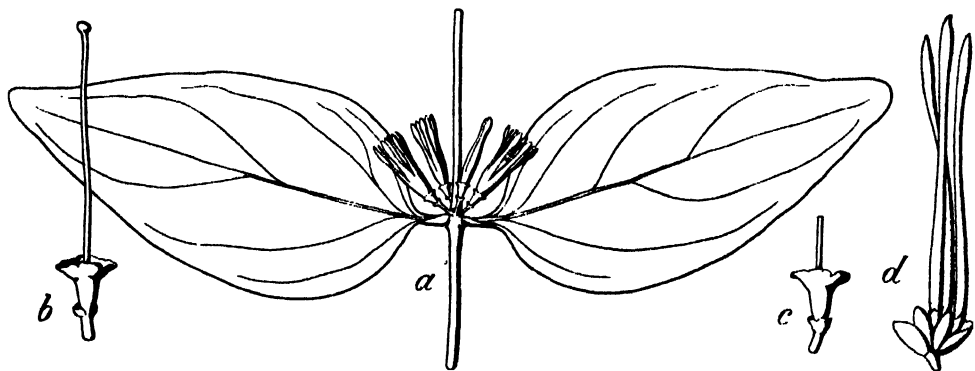


Fig. 1, *a*—*c*: *Sogerianthe trilobobracteata* DANSEER (from COMINS 159); *a*: fragment of a stem with leaves and flowers, $\frac{3}{8} \times$; *b*: pedicel with bract, calyx, ovary, and style, $\frac{5}{8} \times$; *c*: the same seen from the other side; — *d*: *Dwymanthes tetrapetala* DANSEER, inflorescence with one triad of flowers in bud present, the other 3 flowers taken away, $\frac{5}{8} \times$ (from MAYR 819).

Fructus ellipsoides vel obovatus, ad 10 mm longus 6 mm diametro, calyce persistente coronatus.

Solomon Islands, San Cristoval, X 1890, COMINS 159 (K), climbing parasite on nut trees, which it helps to kill; leaves opposite, flowers red, fruit a yellow berry containing small seeds; vern. name: *surumoru*.

I have placed this species provisorily in *Sogerianthe*, though, in some respects, it differs from all species of this genus known hitherto. Like *Sogerianthe versicolor* DANSEER our new species has no scales in the corolla tube; the corolla is not 6-merous but 5-merous (I erroneously mentioned 5-merous flowers among the characters of *Sogerianthe* in the

original description in Verhand. Kon. Akad. Wetensch. Amsterdam, afd. Natuurk., sect. 2, XXIX, 6, p. 106); there is, moreover, no articulation in the pedicel, nor are there 3 or 2 separate bracts at the base of the flower, but a single trilobate one. The short 5-merous corolla and the peculiar trilobate bract distinguish our species from all other *Sogerianthae*.

20. A new *Amyema* from Soemba (Netherlands East Indies).

Amyema polytrias DANSER, n. sp. — Plate XV, left part.

Modice robusta, omnis glabra. Stolones cylindracei, superficiei inaequali, 4—5 mm diametro, passim haustoriis plantae nutrici affixa. Rami e stolonibus orientes, parce ramosi, 20—40 cm longi, teretes, prope basin 5—6 mm diametro, versus apices attenuati, internodiis inferioribus 10—15 cm longis, superioribus brevioribus, supremis saepe pauca em tantum longis, nodis abrupte incrassatis duplo vel sesquiplo crassioribus. Folia ad 3—6 verticillata, petiolis supra basin nonnihil incrassatam subcylindraceis, laminam versus supra applanatis, 7—15 mm longis, 1—1.5 mm diametro; laminae lanceolatae vel oblongo-lanceolatae, plerumque 6—10 cm longae, 1.5—3.5 cm latae, basi cuneatae, apicem acutiusculum versus acutae vel levissime acuminatae, (in herbario) crassae, durae, fragiles, nervatura pennata, costa facie inferiore valde prominente apicem versus tenuescente, facie superiore indistincta, nervis lateralibus crassioribus utrinque indistinctis vel invisibilibus. Inflorescentiae ex stolonibus et nodis inferioribus orientes, in scrobiculis corticis insertae, singulae vel ex axillis saepe ternae, umbellae multiradiatae triadum floribus omnibus pedicellatis; pedunculi graciles, e basi nonnihil incrassata cylindracei, plerumque 16—27 mm longi, 0.5—0.75 mm diametro, apice leviter capitati; radii umbellae circiter 8, divergentes, graciles, cylindracei vel nonnihil angulati, 1.5—6 mm longi, circiter 0.25 mm diametro, apice in discum conspicuum dilatati; pedicelli plerumque 2—3 mm longi, paulo graciliores quam radii, apice nonnihil in discum dilatati; bracteae omnes ex apice pedicelli distincte unilaterales, anguste ovatae, acutae, convexae, circiter 1 mm longae. Calycis tubus anguste infundibuliformis, 2.5—3 mm longus; limbus infundibuliformis, 0.5—0.75 cm longus, integerri-mus; corolla adulta plerumque 25—28 mm longa; statu alabastri adulti gracile cylindracea, vix 1 mm lata, apice distincte in clavam anguste obovatam circiter 3 mm longam 1 mm crassam, nonnihil quadriangulam, obtusiusculam incrassata, postea divisa in petala 4 omnino separata vel saepe partibus mediis et inferioribus in vittam cohaerentia, 0.5—0.75 mm lata, parte superiore circiter 5 mm longa abrupte reflexa lingulata obtusa;

filamenti pars libera circiter 4 mm longa, plana, stricta; anthera oblonga, circiter 2 mm longa, obtusissima, 4-locularis; stylus 2—3 mm longior quam corolla, a basi ad apicem fere aequicrassus, apice tantum nonnihil attenuatus; stigma vix incrassatum, obtusissimum. Fructus ignotus.

Amyema polytrias is so closely allied to *A. celebica*, *A. basilanensis*, and *A. anisomeres*, that one would be inclined to consider them as local forms of one polymorphous species. They all have the same mode of growth, the same arrangement and structure of the inflorescences and flowers, the same leaf-shape, and same texture of the lamina, and they are all entirely glabrous. *Amyema polytrias* shows the largest differences from the main species, *Amyema celebica*, by nearly 8-rayed umbels, whereas all other species above mentioned have 4-rayed umbels. To this may be added a number of minor differences: *A. celebica* has the leaves opposite or scattered, rarely verticillate, and as a consequence the nodes are less thickened; its inflorescences are somewhat smaller and less robust, its bracts are more obtuse, its corollas usually longer, 27—35 mm, and 5-merous, its stigma is more distinctly thickened. *Amyema basilanensis* shows nearly the same differences from *A. polytrias*, but has its leaves more often scattered, its inflorescences still smaller (peduncles 2—6 mm long), its corollas shorter (nearly 17 mm long), again 5-merous, the reflexed part of the petals only 3 mm, the filaments only 0.5 mm, the anthers 2.5 mm long. *Amyema anisomeres* differs from *A. polytrias* by its usually scattered, rarely opposite, leaves, its smaller inflorescences, the middle flowers of the triads sessile, the bracts more obtuse, the corollas 19—20 mm long, partly 4-merous, partly 5-merous, the filaments only 1.5 mm, the anthers only 1 mm long.

Type specimen of *A. polytrias*:

Island Soemba, Kanangar, 21 VII 1938, GREVENSTUK 212 (B), flower with red tube and green lobes.

21. A new *Notothixos* from Mergui (Lower Burma).

Notothixos merguiensis DANSER, n. sp. — Plate XIII, right part.

Modice gracilis pro genere, multoties pseudo-di-trichotoma. Indumentum in omnibus partibus iuvenilibus densum, nonnihil floccosum, ex aureo ochraceum, in foliorum facie superiore mox deciduum, in caulibus et foliorum facie inferiore diu persistens denique tenuescens, in inflorescentiis, floribus fructibusque semper floccosum. Internodia iuvenilia teretia striata, 0.75—1.5 mm diametro, apice circiter sesquiplo latiora, denique crassiora minusque dilatata, in parte plantae florente 1.5—2.5 cm longa,

in parte inferiore (quoad nota) ad 4.5 cm longa. Folia striete opposita, petiolo 3—5 mm longo, supra basin tereti, laminam versus nonnihil dilatatus et distincte canaliculatus; lamina rotundato-ovata, plerumque sub-orbicularis apicem obtusum versus breve acuminata, 1.5—3.5 cm longa, 1—3 cm lata, basi rotundata, tenuiter coriacea, facie superiore costa, nervis lateralibus 2 maioribus, et venis reticulatis distinctis, leviter prominentibus, inter eas leviter bullata, facie superiore nervatura indumento fere invisibili. Inflorescentiae terminales in bifurcationibus caulium, spicae triadum decussatarum (sect. *Ixostachys*), ad 2.5 cm longae, paribus triadum ad 7, quarum inferiores remotae, superiores confertae; dispositio florum femineorum et masculorum indistincta, alabastri superiores globosi (probabiliter masculi), indumento incluso ad 1 mm diametro, feminei denique fructus ellipsoides proferentes perigonio 4-mero persistente, disco subplano, et stylo brevi cylindraceo coronatos, valde iuveniles tantum notos.

Closely allied to all other species of the section *Ixostachys*, most closely to *Notothixos sulphureus*, but as much different from this as this from its allies, in its thinner, acuminate, distinctly veined leaves. Perhaps all species of the section are only local forms of one polymorphous species.

Type specimen:

Burma, South Tenasserim, Mergui District, Leikpok Chaung, 400 ft alt., 1925/26, Mr. BRAYBON's collector 201 (DD).

22. The synonymy of the Philippine *Lepidellae*.

In the Philippine Journal of Science, 58, I mentioned, as indigenous to the Philippines, two species of the genus *Lepidaria*, viz., *Lepidaria Williamsii* (MERRILL) DANSER (p. 57), and *Lepidaria tetrantha* (MERRILL) DANSER (p. 58). On p. 60—61, I moreover mentioned *Lepidaria quadriflora* VAN TIEGHEM, based on CUMING's no. 1171, and *Lepidaria biflora* VAN TIEGHEM, based on CUMING's no. 1174, both from the Philippines and both inadequately known, remarking that the numbers, given by VAN TIEGHEM, probably were incorrect, and had to be CUMING 1971 and 1974, a supposition that later proved to be correct. Of these numbers I had, at that time, only seen the latter, but *Lepidaria biflora*, probably based on this, being a nomen nudum, it had no influence upon the nomenclature of the two species mentioned.

In April 1938, however, I had the opportunity of studying, in the Kew Herbarium, both the numbers 1971 and 1974 of CUMING, and from

this it appeared, that both were specimens of *Lepidaria Williamsii*. Now VAN TIEGHEM's name *Lepidaria quadriflora* cannot be considered as a *nomen nudum*, and this causes the necessity of a nomenclatorial change.

In Blumea, II, p. 37, I transferred the species in question to VAN TIEGHEM's genus *Lepidella*, and now I wish to maintain this standpoint. The synonymy of the Philippine *Lepidellae* consequently must be as follows.

1. **Lepidella quadriflora** (VAN TIEGHEM) DANSER — *Lepidaria quadriflora* & *Lepidaria biflora* (*nomen*) VAN TIEGHEM, in Bull. Soc. Bot. Fr., 42 (1895) 441; *Loranthus Williamsii* MERRILL, in Phil. Journ. Sc., 4, bot. (1909) 148; *Chorilepis quadriflora* & *Chorilepis biflora* VAN TIEGHEM, in Compt. rend. Ac. Sc., Paris, 153 (1911) 1196, 1198; *Lepeostegeres Williamsii* MERRILL, Enum. Phil. Fl. Pl., 2 (1923) 102; *Lepidaria Williamsii* DANSER, in Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, X, 3 (1929) 322; *Lepidella biflora*, *Lepidella quadriflora*, *Lepidella Williamsii* DANSER, in Blumea, II, 2 (1936) 37.

2. **Lepidella tetrantha** (MERRILL) DANSER — *Loranthus tetranthus* MERRILL, in Phil. Journ. Sc., bot., 7 (1912) 79; *Lepeostegeres tetranthus* MERRILL, Enum. Phil. Fl. Pl., 2 (1923) 101; *Lepidaria tetrantha* DANSER, in Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, X, 3 (1929) 322; *Lepidella tetrantha* DANSER, in Blumea, II, 2 (1936) 37.

23. Additions to the Loranthaceae of New Guinea.

I, 1. **Amylotheca dictyophleba** (F. v. MUELLER) VAN TIEGHEM — Cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, 242.

Papua, Middle Fly River, Lake Daviumbu, VIII 1936, BRASS 7587 (L, double from AA), occasional on lake-shore trees, upper part of perianth-tube yellow, other parts red, covered with glaucous bloom.

Second record for New Guinea.

I, 2. **Amylotheca triflora** (SPANOGHE) DANSER — Cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, 250; Blumea, III, 38.

Waigeo, Samlam, 300 m alt., 31 V 1931, G. STEIN 178 (BD); Sattelberg his Junzaing, 800—1500 m alt., I 1929, E. MAYR 741 (BD).

I, 3. **Amylotheca Versteegii** (LAUTERBACH) DANSER — Cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, 251; Blumea, III, 39.

Papua, Western Division, Daru Island, 2 IV 1936, BRASS 6429 (L, double from AA), uncommon parasitic shrub on rain-forest trees, base of perianth-tube red, upper part and lobes green; Middle Fly River, Lake Daviumbu, VIII 1936, BRASS 7597 (L, double from AA),

common on lake-shore trees, perianth red and green; Lower Fly River, east bank opposite Sturt Island, rain forest, X 1936, BRASS 8199 (L, double from AA), common on low trees along river, lower perianth tube red, upper green, lobes greenish white; Morobe, Sattelberg, Sambanga, 5—6,000 ft el., forest mountain on big cordate leaf tree, 13 XI 1937, CLEMENS 7586 (BD).

II, 1. **Amyema barbellata** (BLAKELY) DANSER — Cfr. *Blumea*, III, 42.

N.E. New Guinea, Morobe, Yunzaing, 4500 ft alt., 25 VI 1937, CLEMENS 6447 (BD), on *Melia*, flowers light yellow apex, base salmon pink red; *ibidem*, 18 VI 1937, CLEMENS 6447a (BD), flowers yellow, base red; Sattelberg, Sambanga, 5—6,000 ft alt., 3 XII 1937, CLEMENS 7835 (BD), flower buds pale, faint brown tinge, like fruit; Boana, mountain bush on *Albizia*, near mission, 3300 ft alt., 9 VI 1938, CLEMENS 8241 (BD), flower yellow-orange; Abc. Sarawaket, mountain bush, 4—6,000 ft alt. (prob.), 15—18 VI 1938, CLEMENS 8312 (BD), flower base red, to yellow; mts. above Boana, 4—5,000 ft alt., 26 VII 1938, CLEMENS 8536 (BD), flower base salmon red, apex yellow.

In the above mentioned specimens, the style length varies from 28 to 36 mm.

II, 2. **Amyema clavipes** DANSER — Cfr. *Brittonia*, II, 132, t. I, d; *Blumea*, III, 43.

New Guinea, Morobe, Mt. Sarawaket, Bog Meadow Camp, but up to forest limits, 4 & 17 III 1937, CLEMENS 5607 (BD), bright red.

This specimen is somewhat more robust than the type, the leaf-bearing twigs are up to 5 mm in diam., the internodes to 7 cm long, the leaves more oblong or narrow-oblong, the laminae to 7 cm long by 2.5 cm broad, the inflorescences in the axils of the older leaves 2 or 3 together, the flowers somewhat coarser, the styles 25—26 mm long.

II, 3. **Amyema corniculata** DANSER — Cfr. *Brittonia*, II, 133, t. I, e—g; *Blumea*, III, 44.

N.E. New Guinea, Morobe District, Mt. Sarawaket, 11,000 ft (?) alt., on little tree near rock wall, 6 X 1937, CLEMENS 7403 (BD), flower bright purple red; *ibidem*, X 1937, CLEMENS s.n. (BD), without original label, perhaps belonging to the former collection.

The specimens above mentioned certainly represent the same species and probably belong to *A. corniculata*. As, however, they are somewhat different from the type specimens, I give the following description based on them.

Entirely glabrous. Twigs terete, internodes usually 1—3 cm long,

the leaf-bearing ones terete and 1—1.5 mm in diam. at the base, dilated to 2 mm towards the apex, the older ones terete, finally with tuberculate-thickened leaf-insertions and axils, their surface rough by wrinkles, crevices and lenticels. Leaves opposite; petioles hardly thickened at the base, terete, but flattened above or even slightly canaliculate towards the lamina, 3—6 mm long, nearly 1 mm broad; laminae elliptic to oblong or obovate to obovate-oblong, usually 2—4 cm long, 8—20 mm broad, rounded to obtuse at the apex, cuneate or somewhat rounded at the base and rather abruptly contracted into the petiole, thickish, dull on both sides, nearly nerveless, only the midrib visible above and in the basal part below. Inflorescences in the axils of the older leaves and on the leafless nodes, single, 4-rayed umbels of triads of which the middle flowers sessile, the lateral ones pedicelled; peduncles of the inflorescences in bud 1—2 cm long, nearly 1 mm thick, slightly clavate at the base, slightly capitate at the apex, those of the fruit-bearing ones as long and somewhat thicker; all ramifications divaricate; rays to 6 mm long in the inflorescences in bud, up to 9 mm long in the fruit-bearing ones, nearly 0.6 mm in diam. at the base; pedicels of the lateral flowers nearly 5 mm long when fruit-bearing; bracts triangular-ovate, nearly 0.5 mm long, somewhat convex, always with a tubercle on their back that often is half as long as the bract, usually smaller, here and there moreover with indistinct smaller tubercles and sometimes with a single small tooth at the margin. Fruits roundish-ellipsoid, to 4 by 3 mm, crowned by the nearly flat disc nearly 1 mm in diameter and surrounded by the very short calyx limb.

The differences from the type that are of some importance are the thicker inflorescences, the much longer rays and pedicels, and the less developed tubercles on the bracts.

II, 4. **Amyema finisterrae** (WARBURG) DANSER — Cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, 332; Blumea, III, 44.

N.E. New Guinea, Morobe Distr., Sattelberg, Sambanga, 5—6,000 ft alt., mossy forest near rivulet, 20 VIII 1937, CLEMENS 6760 (BD), red lorant, on big *Turpinia*; *ibidem*, on great *Podocarpus*, 1 X 1937, CLEMENS 7240 (BD), flower red; *ibidem*, on big Euph. tree, 13 XI 1937, CLEMENS s. n. (BD), "supplement", probably to the preceding, with which it is nearly identical, numbered 7573a in Berlin; moreover a specimen without label, XII 1937, numbered 7754a in Berlin.

The first mentioned specimens are different from all former ones by narrower leaves and longer flowers. The corollas in bud are up to 38 mm long, two styles are 40 and 41 mm long. The bracts are distinctly

cupulate-amplexicaulous, and opposite the bract the margin often bears 2 short, acute teeth, as if two bracteoles were connate with the bract. One flower bears two opposite bracts, and between these we find, on each side, two such teeth somewhat connate (as in interpetiolar stipules); such teeth we also find in the other specimens mentioned above, and the "supplement" again bears 2 bracts to one of the flowers.

II, 5. **Amyema friesiana** (K. SCHUMANN) DANSE — Cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, 332; Blumea, III, 46.

N.E. New Guinea, Morobe District, Mt. Sarawaket, forest limits, 12,500 ft (?), 7 IV 1937, CLEMENS 5776 (BD); Yunzaing, 4500 ft alt., 18 VI 1937, CLEMENS 6499 (BD), on *Calophyllum*, fruit brown; Sattelberg, Sambanga, high forest, mountain above "village" on big *Rutacea*, 5—6,000 ft alt., 27 XI 1937, CLEMENS 7754 (BD), flower red, yellow apex; Saruwaged Gebirge, Ogeramnang, 1800 m alt., III 1929, E. MAYR 829 (BD).

II, 6. **Amyema pentactis** DANSE, n. sp. — Plate XIII, left part.

Robusta, omnis glabra. Internodia iuniora teretia, ad 5 cm longa, plerumque breviora, 2—4 mm diametro, apicem versus ad sesquiplo dilatata, levia, cinerea vel subfusca, vetustiora crassiora, cinerea, nodis incrassata, superficie minus levia. Folia opposita vel subopposita vel passim sparsa; petioli 2—15 mm longi, basi vix incrassati, teretes, laminam versus supra applanati; laminae ellipticae vel oblongae vel magis obovatae, ad 9 cm longae, 5 cm latae, sub basi cuneata in petiolum contractae, apice obtusae vel rotundatae, crassiusculae, fragiles, utrinque leves sed minime lucentes, e fusco rufidulae, facie superiore nervis vix visibilibus, inferiore costa et nervis maioribus latis et planis distinctis. Inflorescentiae gregatim in nodis defoliatis, umbellae pedunculatae triadum floribus omnibus sessilibus; pedunculi plerumque 15—25 mm longi, basi clavati, ceterum teretes, 0.6—0.8 mm diametro, apice in receptaculum subglobosum circiter 1.5 mm crassum incrassati; radii plerumque 5, teretes, 4—5 mm longi, circiter 0.5 mm diametro, basi nonnihil clavati; bractae triadum aequales, basi nonnihil connatae, ovato-triangulares, primum calycibus appressae, denique patentes. Calyces obovati, circiter 2.5 mm longi, 1.5—2 mm diametro, iam in alabastris aucti, cinerei vel albi, minime lucentes, limbo brevissimo inflexo. Corollae in alabastris adultis basi leviter dilatatae, dimidia parte inferiore teretes, 0.3—0.4 mm latae, dimidia parte superiore gradatim nonnihil dilatatae, deinde abrupte in clavam obovatam erietur 1.5 mm longam vix 1 mm latam incrassatae, postea divisae in petala 6 basi nonnihil dilatata ad 0.25 mm lata, deinde gradatim ad dimidiam latitudinem angustata; denique in partem apica-

lem anguste spathuliformem incrassatam acutam dilatata, circiter 6 mm sub apice recurvata. Filamenta filiformia; antherae oblongae vel obovato-oblongae, circ. 1.25 mm longae, distincte 4-loculares. Stylus corollae aequilongus vel paulo longior, 14—18 mm longus, subfiliformis, angulatus, parte apicali tereti excepto; stigma stylo paulo tantum longior, rotundatum vel subtruncatum. Fructus ignotus.

In general appearance this species reminds one of *A. ovariosa*, but differs from this as well as from the closely allied *A. scandens*, by non-verticillate leaves and shorter flowers. By its opposite leaves it resembles *A. friesiana*, *A. cercidioides*, *A. triantha*, and *A. obovata*, but differs from all these by different leaf-shape, from most of them by shorter flowers. The strongest resemblance is with *A. triantha*, from Borneo, which likewise has short flowers, but it differs from this by glabrous inflorescences, narrower leaves, more triangular-ovate bracts, and calyces not constricted below the limb.

N.E. New Guinea, Morobe District, Mt. Sarawaket, Abe, open bush, 5—6,000 ft alt. (probably), 15-18 VI 1938, CLEMENS 8307a (BD), flower purplish red. *Type* of the species.

II, 7. ***Amyema scandens*** (VAN TIEGHEM) DANSER = *Amyema verticillifolia* (K. KRAUSE) DANSER; cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, 354; XVI, 92; Blumea, III, 48.

New Guinea, Papua, Western Division, Penzara, between Morehead and Wassi Kussa Rivers, savannah forests, XII 1936, BRASS 8435 (L, double from AA), scandent, flowers pink; N.E. New Guinea, Morobe District, Sambanga, on mountain forest tree, 5—6,000 ft alt., 25 VIII 1937, CLEMENS 6836 (BD), shrub, buds all pink.

I see no differences between these specimens and *Amyema scandens* from New Caledonia and Lifu. Though Mrs. CLEMENS's specimen is described as a shrub, and not as scandent, the materials available consist of three fragments of a runner bearing inflorescences. The corollas of this specimen are not yet open, and are already 36 mm long; such long corollas were hitherto unknown in the New Guinea *Amyema verticillifolia*, but are common in the New Caledonian *Amyema scandens*. Because of the swollen calyces this specimen ought to be included into *A. ovariosa* DANSER, but I think it will be impossible to maintain this species.

II, 8. ***Amyema seemeniana*** (K. SCHUMANN) DANSER — Cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, 345; Blumea, III, 47.

New Guinea, Papua, Lower Fly River, east bank opposite Sturt Island, X 1936, BRASS 7990 (L, double from AA), common, parasitic on high trees in rain forest, perianth yellow-green, anthers red.

Differs from the type of *A. seemeniana* by all parts being glabrous and by the very short calyx limbs; by the former character it comes nearer to *A. articulata*; moreover the leaves are usually oblong. The flowers are distinctly 5-merous.

III, 1. ***Dicymanthes tetrapetala*** DANSER, n. sp. — Fig. 1, d (p. 390).

Ramuli teretes, 3.5—6 mm diametro, nodis nonnihil incrassatis, internodiis ad 13 cm longis, fere levibus. Folia opposita, subsessilia, lamina ovata, ad 14 cm longa, 7 cm lata, apicem obtusiusculum versus acuta, sub basi rotundata subito contracta, crassiuscula, fragili, utrinque opaca, faciebus distincte diversis, superiore cano-viridi, inferiore magis rufa, penninervi, costa nervisque lateralibus utrinque distinctis sed subtus magis prominentibus quam supra, venis omnino invisibilibus vel supra indistinctis. Inflorescentiae circum nodos foliiferos, capitula breve pedunculata floribus 6 in triadibus 2 dispositis, involuero e bracteis 2 florum mediorum bracteolisque 4 florum lateralium composito; pedunculus involucriumque tenuiter ferrugineo tomentosi; pedunculus 2 mm longus, 1—2 mm latus, apice latior quam basi; bractee adscendentes, conduplicato-suborbiculares, obtusae, dorso rotundato, concavae, 3.5—4 mm longae; bracteolae oblongae, planae, bracteis aquilongae, fere 2 mm latae, obtusae. Calyx parce ferrugineo tomentosus, anguste campanulatus, nonnihil infundibuliformis, tubo circiter 2.5 mm longo, supra 1 mm lato, limbo 0.5—0.75 cm longo, paulum infundibuliformis, margine irregulariter dentato, pilis ferrugineis breve fimbriato. Corolla statu alabastris tantum nota, ad 30 mm longa, parce ferrugineo tomentosa, a basi ad apicem fere aequilata, basi circiter 1 mm lata, 4-angula, ad $\frac{2}{3}$ longitudinis magis teres et nonnihil angustata, deinde iterum incrassata in clavam angustam circiter 5 mm longam 1—1.25 mm crassam, acutiusculam, postea probabiliter divisa in petala 4 (in alabastris passim basi separata). Corolla aperta et fructus ignoti.

In general appearance different from all other *Dicymanthes* species known hitherto, especially by the longer and more cupuliformous involucre and the 4-merous flowers. The genus is new to New Guinea.

New Guinea, Saruwaged Mountains, Ogeramang, 1800 m alt., 22 III 1929, E. MAYR 819 (BD). *Type* of the species.

IV, 1. ***Distrianthes molliflora*** (K. KRAUSE) DANSER — Cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, 366.

N.E. New Guinea, Morobe, Kalanza, grass land, bush margin, 1500 ft alt., 2 I 1938, CLEMENS 7932 (BD), shrub, big plant, flower red.

Like the specimen mentioned by me in Blumea, III, 48, as *Distrianthes Lamii*, the above mentioned specimen is an intermediate between

Distrianthes Lamii and *molliflora*, but comes nearer to *D. molliflora*, because of its flowers, that are entirely densely long-hairy; the involucre, however, is nearly glabrous, only here and there with remnants of stellate hairs. The petioles are short and thick, 5—6 mm long, 5 mm in diameter, the laminae are 18—22 cm long, 9—11 cm broad, rounded at the base, very obtuse at the apex, not acuminate, rather thick-coriaceous; also in these respects our specimen unites *D. molliflora* with *D. Lamii*. The involueral bracts are 40—45 mm long, connate in the basal 5 mm; such long involucre were, hitherto, unknown in *Distrianthes*. Rather than base a new species on the above specimen, I should prefer to unite *D. molliflora* and *D. Lamii*. In that case the epithet "*molliflora*" would have one year's priority over "*Lamii*".

V, 1. ***Dendrophthoe falcata*** (LINN. FIL.) ETTINGSHAUSEN — Cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, 403; Blumea, III, 52.

Papua, Western Division, Daru Island, parasitic on *Rhizophora mucronata*, 29 II 1936, BRASS 6234 (L, double from AA), small shrub, corolla tube yellow; *ibidem*, parasitic in mangrove forests, 11 III 1936, BRASS 6330 (L, double from AA), common, corolla lobes red, tube yellow; Middle Fly River, Lake Daviumbu, on dry *Banksia-Grevillea* savannahs, VIII 1936, BRASS 7447 (L, double from AA) plentiful, flowers orange-yellow with reflexed red lobes; *ibidem*, on low *Banksias* of savannahs, IX 1936, BRASS 7930 (L, double from AA), plentiful, conspicuous when displaying young red leaves, flowers orange-red.

V. 2. ***Dendrophthoe Gjellerupii*** (LAUTERBACH) DANSER — Cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, 409; Blumea, III, 52.

New Guinea, Papua, Western District, Wassi-Kussa River, Tumbuke, on low trees in *Agonis* and *Melaleuca* savannah forests, XII 1936, BRASS 8476 (L, double from AA), plant rusty-brown, flowers reddish-brown, inner surface of perianth-lobes pink; *ibidem*, Tarara, in savannah forests, I 1937, BRASS 8667 (L, double from AA), inner surface of perianth lobes pink; Morobe, Boana, below mission, 3000 ft alt., 6 VI 1938, CLEMENS 8235 (BD).

VI, 1. ***Notothixos leiophyllus*** K. SCHUMANN — Cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, 456; Blumea, III, 55.

New Guinea, Papua, Fly River, 528 mile camp, V 1936, BRASS 6818 (L, double from AA), parasitic on branches of tall canopy tree, young leaves and inflorescence golden yellow; Morobe, Sattelberg, 3000 ft alt., on *Pygeum*, forest hill below mission, 24 III 1938, CLEMENS 8067 (BD), flowers vivid yellow, fruit gray-greenish.

VII, 1. **Viscum ovalifolium** A. P. DE CANDOLLE — Cfr. *Blumea*, III, 58.

New Guinea, Papua, Palmer River, 2 mi. below junction Black River, 100 m alt., VII 1936, BRASS 7211 (L, double from AA) parasitic on forest canopy liana, much branched weak shrub, flowers green, minute, fruit orange-brown, warty, \pm 6 mm diam.

Index to collectors' numbers mentioned in this note.

BRASS 6234, 6330 = V, 1; 6429 = I, 3; 6818 = VI, 1; 7211 = VII, 1; 7447 = V, 1; 7587 = I, 1; 7597 = I, 3; 7930 = V, I; 7990 = II, 8; 8199 = I, 3; 8435 = II, 7; 8476, 8667 = V, 2.

CLEMENS s.n. = II, 3 & II, 4; 5607 = II, 2; 5776 = II, 5; 6447, 6447a = II, 1; 6499 = II, 5; 6760 = II, 4; 6836 = II, 7; 7240 = II, 4; 7403 = II, 3; 7573a = II, 4; 7586 = I, 3; 7754 = II, 5; 7754a = II, 4; 7835 = II, 1; 7932 = IV, 1; 8067 = VI, 1; 8235 = V, 2; 8241 = II, 1; 8307a = II, 6; 8312, 8536 = II, 1.

MAYER 741 = I, 2; 819 = III, 1; 829 = II, 5.

STEIN 178 = I, 2.

24. Two new species of *Taxillus*.

Taxillus assamicus DANSER, n. sp. — Plate XIV.

Partes novissimae tomento tenui ferrugineo, in organis vegetativis mox deciduo, in inflorescentiis floribusque partim persistente, in corolla et fructu tenuescente denique nullo. Ramuli graciliores, teretes, internodiis ad 3 cm longis plerumque multo brevioribus, iam inter folia adulta cortice cinereo lenticellis numerosis, 1—3 mm diametro, nodis sesquiplo vel duplo latioribus. Folia opposita vel subopposita; petiolus difficile a lamina distinguendus, 2—6 mm longus, e basi subtereti laminam versus supra applanatus; lamina ovato-oblonga vel ovato-lanceolata, 4—12 cm longa, 1—5 cm lata, basi in petiolum attenuata, apicem obtusum versus acuta vel nonnihil acuminata, tenuiter coriacea, faciebus paulum tantum diversis, haud lucidis, coloribus plerumque pallidioribus, facie superiore nervatura omni usque ad venas visibili sed paulum prominente, facie inferiore costa valde, nervis crassioribus paulum prominentibus, venis plerumque invisibilibus. Inflorescentiae singulae in axillis foliorum et paucae in nodis defoliatis, umbellae sessiles vel subsessiles floribus 4 vel paucioribus; pedunculus 0—0.5 mm longus; pedicelli teretes, plerumque 2—5 mm longi, apice nonnihil capitati; bracteae suborbiculares, obtusissimae, convexae, semiamplexicaules, 0.5—1 mm longae. Calyx campanulato-obovatus, 1.25—1.5 mm longus, 1 mm latus, limbo brevissimo

erecto vel inflexo; corolla statu alabastri adulti stylo aequilonga, e parte basali cylindrica medio inflata, plerumque ad 2 mm lata, deinde in colum 1 mm latum attenuata, denique in clavam angustam, circiter 1.5 mm crassam, obtusam incrassata, postea decurvata et divisa in lacinias 4 more *Scurrularum*; stylus 20—30 mm longus, filiformis, stigmate multo crassiore, globoso, 0.3—0.4 mm diametro. Fructus obovatus, ad 6 mm longus, 4 mm diametro, apice subtruncatus, limbo nullo, disco convexo, superficie granulata vel verruculosa. (Description mainly from DEKA s.n., in flower, and DEKA 16588, in fruit, in the Shillong Herbarium.)

Loranthus umbellifer, in HOOKER's Flora of British India, V, p. 211, appears to be a mixture of different species, among which the one here described as new. His var. *clavigera* appears to be a well-distinct species, which I call *Scurrula Corynitis* (SPRENGEL.) G. DON. The main form of the species is, according to its name, SCHULTES's *Loranthus umbellifer*, a plant with the flowers in peduncled, 3—4-flowered umbels, and which I call *Taxillus umbellifer* (SCHULTES) DANSER. The only number, however, which HOOKER cites, as "Loranth. 72, Herb. Ind. Or. H. f. & T.", is the species here described as new. It appears to be common in Assam, and is easily distinguished by its sessile umbels. Moreover HOOKER labelled specimens as *Loranthus umbellatus* WALL. or *umbellifer* SCHULT., which have flowers in prolongate racemes, and which I prefer to include in *Scurrula elata* (EDGEWORTH) DANSER.

Assam. Khasia, 4—6000 ft alt., J. D. HOOKER "Loranthus 72" (BD, L); Khasi Hills, Bendon Falls, 4500 ft alt., U. KANJILAL 2415 (Sh); Khasi Hills, Rangumtia, 5500 ft alt., U. KANJILAL 2642 (Sh); Khasi & Jyntea Hills, Mairang, 5500 ft alt., H. KANJILAL 5864 (DD); K. & J. Hills, Peak Forest, S. R. SHARMA 9749 (Sh); *ibidem*, G. K. DEKA 16588 (Sh); Lawlyngdoh, G. K. DEKA s.n. (Sh), **type** of the species.

Taxillus rutilus DANSER, n. sp. — Plate XV, right part.

Indumentum foliorum et ramulorum juveniliu densum, flavidofuscum, in foliorum facie superiore mox deciduum, in ramulis tenuescens sed tamdiu persistens quam folia, in foliorum facie inferiore paululum tenuescens et obscurescens, sed semper densum, in inflorescentiis et calycibus semper densum, magis rutilum quam in partibus vegetativis, in corollis etiam fere rubrum et magis floccosum quam in calycibus, tempore florendi tamen tenuescens. Ramuli teretes, internodiis juvenilibus ad nodos applanatis et dilatatis, vetustioribus magis teretibus, folia adulta ferentibus ad 5 cm longis, 2—3 mm diametro, post lapsum indumenti cinereis, mox lenticellis numerosis. Folia opposita vel subopposita; petiolus plerumque 6—10 mm longus, teres, laminam versus supra appla-

natus; lamina oblonga, rarius elliptica, plerumque 4—7 cm longa, 1.5—2.5 cm lata, apice basique acuta vel obtusiuscula, chartacea, facie superiore flavo-fusca, semi-lucida, nervatura omni usque ad venas visibili sed indistincta, facie inferiore indumento vestita sed costa valde prominente. Inflorescentiae paucae in axillis foliorum vetustiorum et numerosae in nodis defoliatis, umbellae pedunculatae floribus plerumque 2 vel 1, raro 3; pedunculus 3—5 mm, plerumque 4 mm longus, teres, apice basique vix incrassatus, minus quam 0.5 mm (plerumque 0.3—0.4 mm) crassus, inter flores 2 in apiculum parvum obtusum prolongatus; pedicelli tenuiores, 1—1.5 mm longi, teretes; bractea ovata obtusa parva convexa, circiter 0.5 mm longa. Calyx obovatus, 1.5—2 mm longus, limbo indistincto, brevi et inflexo; corolla statu alabastri adulti circiter 22 mm longa, in partibus $\frac{3}{4}$ inferioribus ad 4 mm diametro inflata, deinde in collum breve 1.5 mm latum attenuata, denique in clavam breve obovatam 3 mm longam 2.5 mm latam inflata, postea usque ad partem angustissimam divisa in lacinias 4, fissura singula profundiore, parte reflexa spathulata, ut corollae tubus crassiuscula, circiter 5 mm longa 1 mm lata, uncinata, acutiuscula, facie interiore cava viridi; filamenta atra, c. 3 mm longa; antherae c. 1 mm longae obtusae, loculis 4 haud transverse septatis; stylus plerumque c. 22 mm longus, a basi ad apicem gradatim attenuatus, maxima parte acute quadriangulus, parte superiore 3 mm longa teres, stigmate styli basi subaequierasso, styli apice circiter sesquiplo crassiore, obtuso. Fructus semi-evoluti obovati, maturi ignoti. (Description from the type S^{IN} 3905.)

This species is closely allied to the western *T. vestitus*, the northern *T. sutchuenensis* and *T. tibethensis*, the eastern *T. yadoriki*, and the southern *T. kwantungensis*. The greatest resemblance is with *T. vestitus*, especially in the shape and indument of the twigs and leaves, and the usually 2-flowered umbels, but it differs from this species and approaches the other species by longer flowers, pedicels and peduncles. The reddish colour of the inflorescences and flowers, especially of the corollas, is remarkable, and causes a resemblance to *T. yadoriki*, but in this species not only the flowers and inflorescences, but also the indument of the twigs and the leaves is dark reddish-brown, and the leaves are more roundish and of a darker colour. It is not at all impossible that all the species mentioned are geographical variations of one polymorphous species, but their distribution is inadequately known up till now.

China, Kwangsi Prov., Yao Shan, alt. 800 m, S. S. S^{IN} 3905 (Hb. Sun Yatsen Univ., doubles in BD and L), **type**; *ibidem*, alt. 600 m, S. S. S^{IN} 3990 (Hb. Sun Yatsen Univ., BD), entirely identical with the former; probably also: China, South Hunan, S. S. S^{IN} 672 (BD),

and Hunan Prov., Chao Shan, Siangtau, alt. 300 ft, S. S. SIN S. H. 216 (BD).

SIN 672 has not yet adult flower buds, SIN S. H. 216 has only very young flower buds, and both are, therefore, not quite certain.

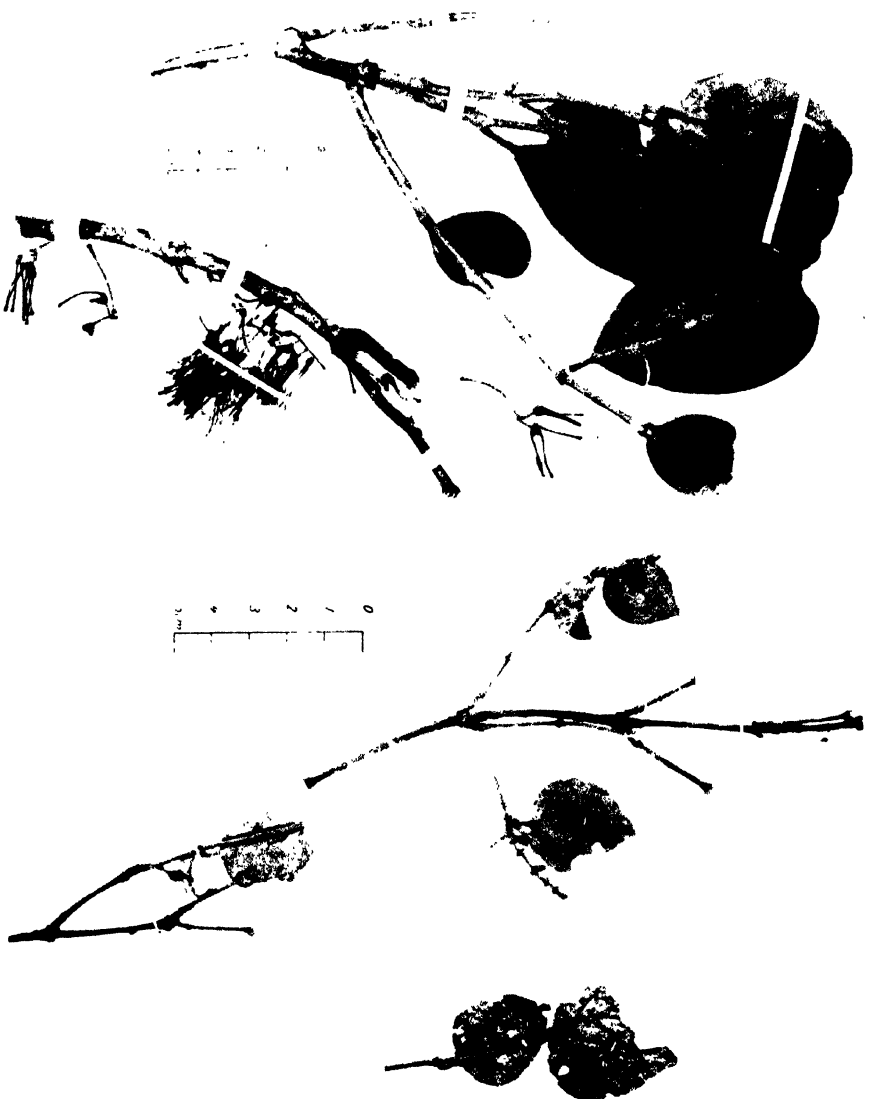


Plate XIII. To the left: *Jugosa puberula* DANSEK, part of the type (CLEMENTS 5307a); to the right: *Notothlas neoguineensis* DANSEK, part of the type (BRAYBON'S COLLECTOR 201). — PHOTO L. ALKENA.



Plate XIV. *Tecillus ussuriicus* DANSEN; to the left: first type, in flower (DEKA 584), to the right: second type, in fruit (DEKA 16588). — Photo L. ALKEMA.



Plate XV. To the left: *Longina poliptrius* DANSEI, type specimen (GREENSMITH 212); to the right: *Tortilus tortilus* DANSEI, type (SIN 3905). — Photo L. ATKEMA.

SOME GALLS FROM THE ISLAND OF ENGGANO

by

W. M. DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN.

(Leersum — Holland).

The island of Enggano is the most southern of a series of islands situated parallel to the Western coast of Sumatra. In 1936 the island was visited by Dr. W. J. LÜTJEHARMS, who stayed there from the end of May to the beginning of July collecting materials for the Herbaria at Buitenzorg and Leiden. During this excursion he also collected some zooecidia, which were sent to me for classification by the Director of the Rijksherbarium, Leiden.

The collection consists of 16 galls on various plants; many of them were already known as occurring in other parts of the Malay Archipelago; others are new, these are marked with an asterisk. A collection of 16 galls is actually too small to give insight into the wealth of galls of this tropical island; so far, however, nothing was known about the galls of the island, and since it is unlikely that the place will before long again be examined as to its galls, I deemed it worthwhile to describe this small collection.

Most of the galls have been described by Mrs. DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN and myself in a book on the galls of the Netherlands' Indies (J. DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN—REIJNVAAN and W. M. DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN, *The Zooecidia of the Netherlands East Indies*, Batavia, 1926). Literature on the subject can be found in this book. For briefness' sake I only mention the page on which a gall is described in our book, in case it was already known at that time, and the number. The book is referred to as: D. v. L.—R., 1926.

Eleven of the galls are caused by gall-midges, 3 by mites, one by a lepidopteron, and one by a thrips. From this we may conclude that the galls were mainly found in rain-forest or densely wooded or shaded areas, because in dry regions the gallmite-galls play a more prominent part. But it is dangerous to draw conclusions from so small a collection.

Descriptions of the galls.

Ficus Benjamina L.

1. A leaf-gall caused by a gall-midge, D. v. L.—R., 1926, p. 120, no. 211.

The gall is an excrescence on the underside of the leaf-blade; glossy and semi-globular, affixed to the leaf by a broad base and about 5 mm across. On the upperside there is only a flat discoloration, which is very hard. Inside there is a rounded larval chamber surrounded by a hard wall. The galls are mostly situated near the main-nerve and near the base of the leaf-blade. This gall is known as occurring in Java.

Forest near Boea-Boea, 9-VI-1936, LÜTJELHARMS nr. 4456A.

Flacourtia ? Rukam Z. & M.

2. A leaf-gall caused by a gall-midge, D. v. L.—R., 1926, p. 395, no. 1017.

Very flat, discoid galls are strewn over the leaf-blade. They are circular or elongated, 4—5 mm across, and about $\frac{1}{2}$ mm thick. Both on the upperside and on the underside there exists in the centre of this disc a tiny, very short conical pinnae, often hardly developed. In the materials from Java the upper pinnae is covered with very short hair-lets; these hairs are absent on the galls from the island of Enggano. In the centre is a tiny larval chamber surrounded by hard tissues. This gall is known as occurring in Java.

Malakoni, 21-VI-1936, LÜTJELHARMS nr. 4935A.

Garcinia species.

- 3*. A leaf-gall caused by a gall-mite.

A peculiar gall, of a kind that I have never met before. The under surface of the leaf is strewn with minute knobs, not $\frac{1}{5}$ mm high and broad. They are situated in wavy, double rows as if the animal, the gall-causer, has walked over the leaf, and punctured it at regular distances; the rows run in all directions and often intersect. Where the rows are very close together the galls coalesce and form a very low and flat elevation of the leaf-blade, otherwise the excrescences are apart. Each knob has a tiny opening at its top which gives access to a small hole, the gall-chamber. Though more rarely, the rows of the galls also occur on the upper surface of the leaf.

Meok, Roadside in coconut plantation, 7-VII-1936, LÜTJELHARMS nr. 5433A.

Heritiera littoralis DRYAND.

4. A leaf-gall caused by a gall-midge, D. v. L.—R., 1926, p. 376, no. 958.

The under surface of the leaf is strewn with brown galls, often close together, near and on the mid-rib. They are semi-globular, a little broader than high, 3 to 2 mm, attached to the leaf by a broad base. The surface of the gall is covered with a brown, corky layer which in the mature galls is irregularly broken. The midges leave the gall through a circular opening in the top. At the upperside of the leaf there is only an inconspicuous swelling. Sometimes the gall proper is situated on the upper surface of the leaf. This gall is known as occurring in Java.

Telock-Kiowa, behind the tidal-forest, 1-VII-1936, LÜTJEHARMS nr. 5206A.

***Ilex cymosa* Bl.**

5. A leaf-gall caused by a gall-midge, D. v. L.—R., 1926, p. 327, no. 810.

This gall is almost identical with the one described from Java, Sumatra, and Borneo, it is only a little broader. The galls are situated on the upperside of the leaf-blade, as rounded exerescences, 3 to 5 mm high and 3 to 4 mm across, with a glossy surface. On the underside there exists only a circular depression, 2 mm across and with a yellowish-brown, glossy surface. In the centre of this depression is a tiny, cylindrical exerescence. The wall of the gall-chamber is thick and woody (*Fig. 1*).



Fig. 1. *Ilex cymosa* Bl.,
× 7½.

Telock-Kiowa, strand-forest, 1-VII-1936, LÜTJEHARMS nr. 5198A.

***Mangifera* species.**

- 6*. A leaf-gall caused by a gall-midge.

Globular galls affixed to the underside of the leaf-blade. They are 2 mm across and attached to the leaf by a broad base. On the upper surface there exists only a tiny, flat, discoloured swelling. The surface of the gall is covered with straight, brown hairs which give the gall a fluffy aspect. The length of the gall-chamber is twice its width and the globular shape is formed by the outstanding hairs. The wall itself is very thin, surrounding a spacious larval-chamber (*Fig. 2*).

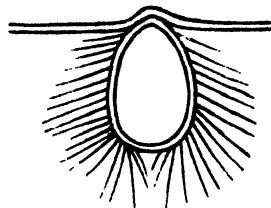


Fig. 2. *Mangifera*
species. × 15.

Between these galls there are a great many flat, hairy cushions, about 1 mm across. Inside there is no gall-chamber and the hairs are identical with the hairs attached to the surface of the galls, described

above. These cushions are galls which, by some cause or other, have not developed normally, the inhabitants having died.

Koho Ahepea, alt. 200 m, forest, 12-VI-1936, LÜTJELARMS nr. 4611A.

- 7*. A gall on the main-nerve and on the twigs caused by a gall-midge.

On the under-surface of the leaf part of the main-nerve is abruptly swollen into an oval or almost globular gall, 5 to 6 mm long, and 4 to 5 mm broad and high. The surface is covered with a corky layer. Inside there is a rounded larval chamber surrounded by a thick, hard wall. On the upperside of the leaf only a slight longitudinal swelling of the mid-rib is to be seen. The same galls occur also on the young twigs, they are lobsidedly developed swellings, up to 10 mm long and up to 8 mm broad and high.

Koho Ahepea, alt. 200 m, forest, 12-VI-1936, LÜTJELARMS nr. 4611B.

Melothria ? mucronata (BRIQ.) COGN.

8. A stem-gal caused by a gall-midge, D. v. L.—R., 1926, p. 550, no. 1495.

The gall is the same as the one developed on *Melothria perpusilla* COGN. and caused by *Prolusioptera javanica* KIEFF et D. v. L.—R. Fusiform swellings of the stem, especially at the nodes, and up to 30 mm long and 5 mm across. The surface is covered by a corky layer, and inside there is a juicy parenchym in which elongated larval chambers are enclosed. Sometimes the end of the stem is changed into the gall and the growing-point is involved in the formation of the gall. This gall is also known as occurring in Java.

Meok, forest, 25-V-1936, LÜTJELARMS nr. 3756A.

Pericampylus glaucus MERR.

9. A leaf-gall caused by a gall-midge, D. v. L.—R., 1926, p. 180, no. 386.

A widely distributed gall on this common plant. On the upper surface of the leaf the gall is semi-globular, contracted at its base and 1 to 3 mm across. The surface is covered with white hairs. On the under-side of the leaf there is a conical or more or less globular excrescence, densely covered with white hairs. A spacious, circular opening is found in the underside of the gall when the gall-midge hatches. This gall is collected in Java, Krakatau Island, Sebesi Island, Sumatra, and the Island of Wé.

Meok, border of forest between shrubs, 27-V-1936, LÜTJELARMS nr. 3838A.

Petunga microcarpa BL.

10. A stem-top-gall caused by a lepidopteron, D. v. L.—R., 1926, p. 532, no. 1434.

The stem-top is changed into a fusiform swelling, about 10 mm long and 8 mm across. Inside there is a spacious chamber tenanted by a caterpillar. The wall of the gall is hard. The gall consists out of many shortened internodes and the leaves on the gall are close together and much smaller than the normal leaves. At the base of the gall they are about 8 mm long and 6 mm broad, getting gradually smaller towards the top. The top leaves are very small, sometimes only the mid-rib is left, and sometimes there are leaves which have the form of small cups. The leaves form a kind of leaf-rosette. This gall is known as occurring in Java and Salajar Island.

Malakoni-Meok, forest, 19-VI-1936, LÜTJELARMS nr. 4838A.

Pongamia pinnata MERR.

11. A leaf-gall caused by a gall-mite, D. v. L.—R., 1926, p. 248, no. 585.

These galls are only developed on one side of the leaf, mostly on the upperside, on the other side there is only a small opening giving access to the gall-chamber. The galls are horn-like or club-shaped, irregular outgrowths, very variable in form, from 5 to 20 mm long and about 1 mm at the base. The innerside of the gall is covered with hairs; these consist out of a base of 4 flat cells and a long apical cell. A common beach-gall, which is known as occurring in Java, Salajar Island, and Soela Islands.

Poeloe Merbau, beach, 30-VI-1936, LÜTJELARMS nr. 5163A.

Schefflera species.

12. A leaf-gall caused by a thrips, D. v. L.—R., 1926, p. 431, n. 1135.

This gall is identical with the gall caused by *Gynaikothrips heptapleuri* KARNY on the leaves of *Schefflera elliptica* HARMS. On the upper surface of the leaf are developed cylindrical galls, 15 to 25 mm long and 1½ to 2½ mm across, mostly curved and tapering into a sharp point. The wall is succulent and encloses a long, narrow larval chamber. On the under surface there is only a small, circular opening giving access to the gall-chamber. This gall is common on some species of *Schefflera*, it is known as occurring in Java, Sumatra, Salajar Island, Soemba, and the Philippine Islands.

Boea-Boea, alt. 100 m, forest, 5-VI-1936, LÜTJELARMS nr. 4251A.

Symplocos odoratissima CHOISY.

13*. A leaf-gall probably caused by a gall-mite.

On the upper surface of the leaf tiny excrescences, $\frac{1}{5}$ mm across or less. The excrescences are irregular and look like granular accumulations. The material available was too scanty and the preservation too bad to render a thorough examination possible. Gall-mites were not found, but the gall can hardly be caused by any other gall-causing animal.

Near Boea-Boea, alt. 100 m, forest, 7-VI-1936, LÜTJELARMS nr. 4355A.

Terminalia Catappa L.

14*. A leaf-gall caused by a gall-midge.

Flat, lenticular swellings developed partly on the upperside, partly on the underside of the leaf. On the upperside there is a low, circular, glossy swelling, about 2 mm across, on the underside the excrescence is also circular and very flat, in the centre is a tuft of short, greyish hairlets. Inside there is a tiny larval chamber. The midges leave the gall through an opening on the underside.

Malakoni-Meok, along the beach, 20-VI-1936, LÜTJELARMS nr. 4840A.

Xanthophyllum ? affine KORTH.

15. A leaf-gall probably caused by a gall-midge, D. v. L.—R., 1926, p. 273, no. 662.

Bean-like excrescences on the upperside of the leaf, about 5 to 7 mm long, 3 to 5 mm broad, and 4 to 5 mm high. The surface is glossy and in the dried material of a yellowish-brown colour. On the underside there is only a curved, flat depression. Inside there is a longitudinal larval chamber. The gall is known as occurring in Java, but the galls of the island of Enggano are shorter and broader.

Boea-Boea, alt. 100 m, forest, 2-VI-1936, LÜTJELARMS nr. 4068A.

16*. A leaf-gall caused by a gall-midge.

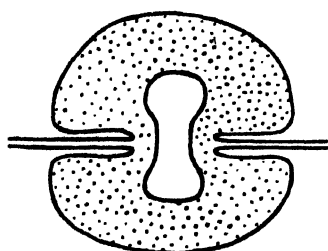


Fig. 3. *Xanthophyllum affine* KORTH., $\times 7\frac{1}{2}$.

This gall is a flat swelling developed on both sides of the leaf-blade, and almost identical on both sides, about 3 to 4 mm across and 2 to 3 mm high. The gall is affixed to the leaf-blade by a thin, very short central part and on either side of the leaf grown out like a small rivet. Inside there is a small larval chamber extending in both parts of the gall (Fig. 3).

Boea-Boea, alt. 100 m, forest, 2-VI-1936, LÜTJELARMS nr. 4068B.

NOTES ON THE NOMENCLATURE OF SOME GRASSES

by

Dr J. TH. HENRAED

(Rijksherbarium, Leiden)

(Issued March 1st, 1940).

For the incorporation of various grasses in the herbaria of our institutes, we are constantly looking for the correct names to accept, according to the priority. The study of the existing names, as they are given in the Index Kewensis, is therefore indispensable. Working in various genera of the grasses we find, however, that many names are not tenable, because they were accepted without studying the whole literature of the subject. It appeared that various names are omitted in the Index Kewensis, and indications given in various papers are sometimes neglected.

Thus, the well-known and characteristic *Aristida rhiniochloa* HOCHST., already described in the year 1855 and treated by me in the Critical Revision (p. 510) and in my Monograph, is not yet given in the Index, although many of my new species are mentioned.

It is, of course, impossible for the compilers of the Index Kewensis to take up all the existing names without being familiar with the whole literature under a given genus. Monographical studies of the various genera ought to be prepared to make out the names we have definitively to give to a species.

I will demonstrate this with a few examples.

STEUDEL described in his well-known Synopsis in the year 1854 on pag. 53 a *Panicum comosum*. The type was collected by CUMING in the Philippines. This plant belongs to STEUDEL's section VII, which is now regarded as the distinct genus *Setaria*. STEUDEL's Synopsis was published in parts and so we find in his Addenda on p. 417 a quite different *Panicum comosum* from Japan. The type of this Japanese species is preserved in SIEBOLD's collection at Leiden and belongs to the genus *Setaria* too, although it is quite different from CUMING's plant.

Being a Japanese species it was not overlooked by Japanese botanists and Prof. KOIDZUMI placed this species in the year 1930 in the genus *Chaetochloa*, making the combination *C. comosa* (STEUD.) KOIDZ. This species was, however, earlier noted by various other botanists. FRANCHET and SAVATIER described the species as a variety *gigantea* under *Panicum viride* L.

The Japanese botanists MATSUMURA in 1886 and MAKINO in 1911 accepted this variety as a good species; without further investigations, the name *Setaria gigantea* MAKINO is the only tenable one for this species because *Setaria comosa* (STEUD.) HONDA given to our species in the year 1930 is invalid on account of STEUDEL's earlier specific epithet for a plant from the Philippines, which was taken up by MIQUEL already in the year 1855, as *Setaria comosa* (STEUD.) MIQUEL.

HONDA did not verify this, although he could have found this combination in the Index Kewensis. The question is, however, not settled and the nomenclature of this Japanese species becomes interesting, if we study STEUDEL's Synopsis more accurately. STEUDEL himself recognized that he gave the name of *Panicum comosum* twice for two different species and he recognized this fact in preparing his Index. Here we find on p. 458 his *Panicum comosum* as first described by him on p. 53. But the other *Panicum comosum* as described afterwards on p. 417 is mentioned on p. 458 with the addition: "mutetur in pycnocomum". The name *Panicum pycnocomum* STEUD. is once more mentioned in STEUDEL's Index on p. 462 with the data: "lege 417 loco: comosum". *Panicum pycnocomum* STEUD. is therefore a substitute name for the *Panicum comosum* described on p. 417 of STEUDEL's work and is a valid name, because it refers to a valid description under a wrong name. Being a *Setaria* and accepted as a species its true name is therefore ***Setaria pycnocomia*** (STEUD.) HENR., nov. comb.

There are in the genus *Setaria* important characters to distinguish various plants and in my opinion agrostologists have not always given the necessary attention to such characters. Many years ago when studying the various plants belonging to the well-known *Setaria verticillata* (L.) P. B., I noted already that there are characteristic differences between the plants from the tropical and from the temperate regions. Having formerly explained these differences in my own language, they did not receive the deserved attention by agrostologists, although STAFF cited my paper in his treatment of *Setaria verticillata* P. B. in the Flora of Tropical Africa.

The character I wish to memorate and elucidate here may be accepted as an example of the so-called law of VAVILOV.

In *Setaria verticillata* (L.) P. B. the sheaths have hyaline margins, the latter are densely ciliate-pubescent from the insertion of the blade downwards, the hairs are often spreading and closely appressed. This characteristic pubescence is always well to observe by opening the sheaths cautiously with a needle. This character which seems to be very fugitive, is, however, present in all the specimens from the temperate regions and in those localities where the species is indigenous.

Going over tropical material of our species we observe that the hyaline margins of the sheaths are there quite glabrous. By this character it was possible to divide the *Setaria verticillata*, as commonly understood, into two sharp groups, each with a very different geographical distribution and such groups are worthy of specific rank. As I studied these characters in connection with the material of *Setaria verticillata* found in the Netherlands on ballast introduced from foreign countries, it was possible to recognize the tropical plants among them.

Studying the literature of this subject it appeared, however, that this discovery of mine had already been made by the famous botanist ALEXANDER BRAUN, when he studied so extensively the species of the genus *Setaria*, although he placed this genus under the large genus *Panicum*.

A. BRAUN, who was director of the Botanical Garden at Berlin, unfortunately published his valuable critical study in the year 1871 as an *Appendix plantarum novarum vel minus cognitarum quae in horto regio botanico berolinensi coluntur*, to the seed catalogue of the Berlin Botanical Garden and his important paper enumerating all the known forms of *Panicum verticillatum* L. was consequently the easier overlooked by agrostologists.

ALEXANDER BRAUN's observations are very important for the discrimination of the various forms of this species and even in modern time have not lost their value. The true *Panicum verticillatum* with its character: "vagina foliorum margine ciliato-pilosa", is indicated by BRAUN as "per Europam temperatam et meridionalem divulgatum". Sinai, Asia Minor and North America are further localities belonging to this *P. verticillatum*.

The plants with glabrous sheath-margins were identified by BRAUN as *Panicum Aparine* STEUD. with its character: "vagina foliorum omnino glabra". Although this *Panicum Aparine* is very polymorphous and occurs in forms where sheaths are glabrous or pubescent, it is very

curious that always the hyaline margins of these sheaths are glabrous.

Treating the British-Indian plants and those from Ceylon, BRAUN says expressively “vaginae foliorum inferiorum dorso praesertim et marginem versus pilosa, sed ipso margine non ciliata!”.

In the modern light of the species concept, according to the very distinct and constant characters of the formerly accepted subspecies, supported by their distinct geographical distribution, we are certainly correct in accepting both as two separate species. One of them has, of course, to bear the name given by LINNAEUS and becomes *Setaria verticillata* (L.) P. B.

Let us now look at the other species, which occurs in all the tropical regions of the world and was found also in a somewhat aberrant form in Java and described by BRAUN as var. *Miquelii* with ZOLLINGER's number 2729 as type, which was, however, already earlier placed by STEUDEL under *Panicum respiciens* HOCHST. from Abyssinia. This *P. respiciens*, however, does not differ in specific characters from BRAUN's variety *Miquelii* and is, moreover, also STEUDEL's *Panicum Aparine*. It was CHIOVENDA's opinion that this *Panicum Aparine* STEUD. was a distinct species and there is nothing against his idea. Hence the name becomes *Setaria Aparine* (STEUD.) CHIOVENDA. It is published in Nuov. Giorn. Bot. Ital. XIX (1912) p. 419. There is, however, an earlier name for this species. SPRENGEL described in the year 1825 a *Setaria Rottleri* which was based on *Panicum verticillatum* ROTTLER from Ind. Or. SPRENGEL's description says nothing about the sheaths, although the type locality points certainly to *Setaria Aparine* STEUDEL and ROTTLER's *Panicum verticillatum* was a tropical grass. BRAUN takes up this *S. Rottleri* SPRENGEL as a distinct subspecies indicating the sheath-margins which are not ciliate. It is therefore very probable that SPRENGEL's name belongs to the tropical species and has priority above STEUDEL's name. Recently STAPF has given a list of synonyms of *Setaria verticillata* in the Flora of Tropical Africa. There this species is probably a mixtum of the two constant forms accepted by me as specifically distinct, but the character to distinguish the two geographical forms is not indicated. In the year 1919 CHIOVENDA mentioned our tropical species from Catanga under the name of *Setaria adhaerens* (FORSK.) LK., a combination based on FORSKAHL's *Panicum adhaerens*, but the combination is CHIOVENDA's and not that of LINK. This combination again is not mentioned in the Index Kewensis. STAPF gives *Panicum adhaerens* FORSK. as a synonym under *Setaria verticillata* P. B. and he cited also *Setaria adhaerens* CHIOVENDA.

In an earlier paper: The grasses of British Somaliland (Kew Bulletin

no. 6, 1907, p. 214), STAFF accepted the Indian *Setaria verticillata* of HOOKER as a distinct subspecies under the name of *Setaria verticillata* P. B. subsp. *Aparine* A. BRAUN. This was indeed a far better opinion than the one accepted afterwards in the Flora of Tropical Africa. Although the type of FORSKAHL is not represented in his herbarium and the description is very short and says nothing about the principal character, it is rather evident that FORSKAHL's plant was the tropical *Panicum verticillatum*, so that we have to accept for this tropical species the name **Setaria adhaerens** (FORSK.) CHIOVENDA. This character of the indumentum of the sheath-margins is now also to apply to other polymorphous groups of the genus *Setaria*, where a renewed accurate study of the material will give us a better idea of the various species, as the variability in this genus is astonishing. I will for the moment only call attention to the perennial group to which belongs *Setaria macrostachya* H. B. K. The latter is commonly wrongly interpreted also in the Index Kewensis as a tropical Asiatic and Australian species. Described indeed by the authors of the Nova Genera from Mexico, this species is extraordinarily variable. American agrostologists have given their attention to this species, but did not disentangle the various forms. We have but to look at the various synonyms given by HITCHCOCK in his Manual on pag. 946.

If we study the plants from many localities from Mexico, the Southern United States and California, we find that commonly the sheath-margins are ciliate-pubescent. Among the material at my disposal I had also PALMER's No. 125 from La Paz (Lower California), distributed as *Setaria caudata* BEAUV., but placed afterwards by HITCHCOCK under *Setaria macrostachya* H. B. K.

Apart from many other characters and a quite different habit, this plant of PALMER has quite glabrous margins of the sheaths and thus being an important parallel variation in the light of VAVILOV's law, it represents a distinct species too.

Fortunately this plant of PALMER was not overlooked by earlier American agrostologists and so we find PALMER's No. 125 as the type of *Chaetochloa rigida* SCRIBN. et MERR., U. S. Dept. Agr. Div. Agrost. Bull. 21 (1900) p. 30.

This characteristic species being a member of the genus *Setaria* cannot bear the specific name of *rigida*, because there is already a *Setaria rigida* STAFF from South Africa, published a year earlier. I therefore propose the name **Setaria Palmeri** HENR. nov. nom. for *Chaetochloa rigida* SCRIBN. et MERR. The good character of the glabrous sheath-

margins is given by SCRIBNER and MERRILL in their description.

Among the neglected names in the Index Kewensis we find also another one for a species of *Eragrostis* which was renamed in the year 1913 *Eragrostis Scribneriana* HITCHC., as a substitute name for the *Eragrostis pusilla* of SCRIBNER, because there was already an *Eragrostis pusilla* by HACKEL.

There exists, however, a very interesting study of the genus *Eragrostis* by MATTEI from 1919, where this Italian author already recognized the same facts and therefore renamed *E. pusilla* SCRIBN. In this paper the species is named ***Eragrostis Pringlei* MATTEI**. I give here the complete synonymy of this Mexican species.

Eragrostis Pringlei MATTEI, Ricerche e studi sul genere *Eragrostis* in rapporto ai nettarii estranuziali per G. E. MATTEI e C. TROPEA. Contribuzioni alla Biologia vegetale, edite dal Prof. A. BORZI. Vol. IV. Fasc. II. Palermo. (1909) p. 241!

= *Eragrostis pusilla* SCRIBNER; BEAL, Grasses N. Amer. 2: p. 481, published in November 1896, non *Eragrostis pusilla* HACKEL, published in September 1896.

= *Eragrostis Scribneriana* HITCHCOCK: Mexican Grasses, in Contrib. U. S. National Herbarium. Vol. XVII. Part. 3. (1913) p. 361!

This species is allied to the well-known North American species *Eragrostis Frankii* C. A. MEYER ap. STEUDEL, Synops. (1854) p. 273, No. 145. The type is preserved in the Herb. Lugd. Bat. (No. 908.87—1700) with the label in STEUDEL's characteristic script reading: "*Eragrostis Frankii* FIESCH. MEYER Hort. Petrop. Linn. 1844.193. *Poa tenella* Hrbr. un. it. 1835. Miami civitatis Ohio. Dr. FRANK."

American agrostologists accept as the same species *Eragrostis erythrogona* NEES ap. STEUDEL, described by STEUDEL in the same Synopsis under number 141 (priority of place). If this is indeed correct, why did not they call this species *E. erythrogona* NEES? The type specimen is collected by DRUMMOND and hails from St. Louis; I could not check it, but the description perfectly applies to what is commonly called *Eragrostis Frankii*. This is not known from Mexico, but represented there by the allied, although quite distinct *E. Pringlei*.

There occurs in the genus *Eragrostis* another neglected name for a very distinct species, a name not accepted in the Index Kewensis. It is a new valid name for a species, which I wish to treat here more in extenso, especially because the name belongs to a Javanese species of *Eragrostis*, which was found by me as a new member of the grassflora of that island.

This species now received various names and was often misunderstood. We find it already as *Poa chinensis* LINK in the year 1821, renamed on account of *Poa chinensis* L. as *Eragrostis verticillata* LINK, which is once more invalid on account of *E. verticillata* (CAV.) P. B.. In the year 1842 the species received the name of *Poa Purshii* FISCHER, MEYER et A. LALL., which is invalid on account of SCHRADER's name. Afterwards the same species was accepted as a variety of *Eragrostis pilosa* (L.) BEAUV. by COSSON and BALANSA. The latter named the same species in 1867 *E. purpurascens*, overlooking SPRENGEL's name. SACCARDO gave it in the year 1875 the name of *E. nigricans* overlooking the existing *E. nigricans* (H. B. K.) STEUDEL.

In the year 1881 we find the first valid name for this plant, as *E. pilosa* var. *Damiensiana* BONNET, given in exsiccatae without description but published in the same year in "Le Naturaliste" 3e année, No. 52, p. 412—415.

This plant often occurs as an introduced one and so ASCHERSON and GRAEBNER took up this species in their Synopsis as *E. caroliniana*, but the plant is not the *E. caroliniana* of SCRIBNER, the latter based his species on *Poa caroliniana* SPRENGEL. American authors have recently accepted for SCRIBNER's species the name of *E. pectinacea* (MICHX.) NEES. This name *pectinacea* has formerly been misapplied to the perennial *E. spectabilis* (PURSH) STEUDEL. The species we are treating in this paper, is an annual weed.

HACKEL accepted the plant as a var. *condensata* of *E. pilosa* and KNEUCKER published this name in his (Gram. exsicc. (1901) No. 115. We cannot take up this name for our species. There is already an *Eragrostis condensata* STEUDEL.

As there existed no valid name for a species so often found as a weed in botanical gardens and on ballast in Central Europe, THELLUNG accepted in the year 1907 our plant as a subspecies of *Eragrostis pilosa* and took up BONNET's name *Damiensiana*, making HACKEL's *condensata* a variety of it.

In 1909 MASSALONGO gave the species the name of *E. Feriolana* as a synonym under *Eragrostis nigricans*. The species was also found on ballast in America introduced from Europe and WIEGAND described this introduced plant in the year 1917 as *E. peregrina*, a name taken up by THELLUNG in the year 1919 as a synonym of his subsp. *Damiensiana*.

However, the above mentioned data are not sufficient to state the exact name of this species, for THELLUNG called in the year 1928 attention to the fact that BONNET in the year 1881, when he published the *E. pilosa* var. *Damiensiana*, says in the text: "L'E. *Damiensiana* mihi (olim) n'a pas

été signalé ailleurs“, and THELLUNG had therefore in the year 1907 given this specific name also under his subspecies *Damiensiana*. In the year 1928 THELLUNG treated this species once more in extenso and observed that *E. Damiensiana* and *E. pilosa* are two well-defined species. BRIQUET had the opinion that the name *E. Damiensiana* given together with the subspecies of the same year (1907) is valid and that it is not correct to accept WIEGAND's name *E. peregrina* with *E. Damiensiana* BONNET ex THELLUNG as a synonym.

In THELLUNG's very good, critical study from the year 1928 we find exact determinations and a key for the introduced species of *Eragrostis* such as they are cited in ASCHERSON's Synopsis under *E. caroliniana*. They proved to belong to a number of different species, as *E. mexicana* LINK from America, *E. parviflora* (R. BR.) TRIN. from Australia and *E. suaveolens* BECKER from Russia. *E. Damiensiana* (= *peregrina*) is very exactly characterized in this paper and studying various herbaria THELLUNG found that it is a native of Asia, occurring from Japan to Indo-China. Now it is very curious that a species with such a rather large distribution in Eastern Asia was overlooked by earlier workers in this field. It was therefore quite accidentally that I came across interesting new facts.

Making in our institute some investigations on the genus *Glyceria*, I learned that STEUDEL described in the year 1854 a *Glyceria airoides* from Japan, citing our Institute as possessing the type ("Hrb. Mus. Lugd. Bat.") with the name "*Poa suzumeokatabica*" as a synonym.

In our collections, however, which are well-preserved and practicably stored up, no such specimens were found under *Glyceria* nor under *Poa*. In STEUDEL's Index we find *Glyceria airoides* indicated on the correct page 287, but we find the addition p. 426 sub 40 b. On this page the species is once more described, but now as *Eragrostis multicaulis* STEUDEL with at the end of the description the words: "certe *Glyceria airoides* STEUDEL p. 287 nr. 35 quae delenda". Japonia.

Now our conclusion is that STEUDEL himself recognized that the species he formerly described as *Glyceria airoides* was indeed an *Eragrostis*. He could not give it the name of *airoides* under *Eragrostis*, on account of NEES's existing combination, known to him and treated in the same Synopsis on p. 275. He therefore changed the name into *E. multicaulis* giving at the same time a description. *E. multicaulis* STEUDEL is given in the Index Kewensis as being *E. pilosa* P. B.

Now STEUDEL's types of *E. multicaulis* were found in the cover of *E. pilosa*, because MIQUEL identified them (although wrongly) as *E. pilosa* P. B.

Two sheets in our herbarium bear a slip with the name "Poa suzumenokatabira Jap." STEUDEL's authentic label in his handwriting reads: "Glyceria airoides STEUD. Synops. est delenda est enim vera Eragrostidis species cum E. japonica valde cognata sed diversa. E. multicaulis STEUD. Synopsis Addenda." Another sheet in our herbarium bears only a label by STEUDEL. "Glyceria airoides STEUD. Japonia".

Both names *Glyceria airoides* and *Eragrostis multicaulis* were given by the Japanese botanist HONDA as synonyms under *E. pilosa* P. B., probably on account of MIQUEL's identification. And therefore HONDA described the true *E. multicaulis* once more in the year 1927 as a new species, *E. Niwahokori* with the synonym *E. pilosa* STEUDEL non P. B.

HONDA's description and the characters given in his key under *E. Niwahokori* in the year 1930, prove that he described the true *E. multicaulis* (compare: "vaginae ad oras nudae. Rami inferiores ad basin non pilosi, cum pedicellis laeves"). This exactly agrees with STEUDEL's *E. multicaulis* and this name is the correct one for our species.

I have studied this species from a great many localities. Besides the Japanese material I saw this species from KNEUCKER's exsiccatae (No. 115 Hofgarten in Karlsruhe, (Germany). Further as *Eragrostis verticillata* P. B. in REICHENBACH's Fl. Germ. No. 2122 (Steiermark. Grätz); Halle a. S. leg. Dr. GARCKE; Botzen in Tirol leg. OUDEMANS; Paris, cour du ministère de la guerre dans l'année 1867, leg. B. BALANSA; Toulouse, allées du Jardin des Plantes dans l'an 1873, leg. B. BALANSA and in PERSOON's herbarium as *Poa elegans* LAMARCK.

Two American specimens were studied; Maine, railroad ballast, Sagadahoc County, Bowdoinham, leg. FERNALD and BAYARD LONG in 1916 (No. 12666 as *E. pilosa*) and Pennsylvania, Plants of Lancaster County by A. A. HELLER in 1900 (as *E. Purshii* SCHRADER).

From the Asiatic region I saw the species from Taiwan (No. 11134) collected and distributed by TANAKA and SHIMADA (sub nom. *E. Niwahokori* HONDA). Important for the knowledge of the Javanese flora is that this species was also found there more than forty years ago, but it was never recognized. Good specimens seen from Java are:

Buitenzorg, leg. HALLIER No. 644a in 1893;

Tjikeumeuh, leg. HALLIER No. 645 in 1893;

Priangan, Melani, Paroengkoeda, alt. 1000 m. leg. BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK No. 446 in 1909 (nom. incol. djoekoet tai kajám);

Tjidadap, Tjibeber, alt. 1000 m. leg. BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK no. 1681 in 1916.

All these specimens were determined as *E. pilosa* P. B.

One of our well-known Old World species of *Eragrostis* was often accepted as *E. bahiensis* SCHRADER, a species from the New World. For this species the name *Eragrostis chariis* (STEUD.) HITCHC. was recently taken up in America. Now this species which occurs in Java, is as all the species of *Eragrostis* rather plastic and it is therefore no wonder that various described species belong in reality to but a single one.

ROXBURGH described a *Poa elegans* and a *Poa gangetica* both in the same year (1820). These two species belong to the genus *Eragrostis* and are to be combined; *Poa elegans* is invalid on account of the earlier *Poa elegans* of POIRET (1804) and therefore substituted by SCHULTES, who named the species *Poa chariis*, accepting that ROXBURGH's two species, cited above, were two different ones. Hence HITCHCOCK's new combination. But *Poa gangetica* ROXB. belongs to the same species and was wrongly placed by STAFF under *Eragrostis stenophylla* HOCHSTETTER. *Poa gangetica* ROXB. has priority above *Poa chariis* and is therefore to be accepted as the valid name, which becomes *E. gangetica* (ROXB.) STEUDEL. Under this name this *Eragrostis* finds its place among the other species of *Eragrostis* from Java.

Our common and well-known *Eragrostis major* HOST is another inhabitant of Java. There is an endless trouble and disagreement as to the correct name this species must bear. Most agrostologists have accepted the name *E. cilianensis* (ALLIONI) LINK ap. VIGN. LUT., based on *Poa cilianensis* of ALLIONI. This author described and figured his species. The figure in ALLIONI's work is as I could convince myself a rough wood-cut and so bad that one cannot identify it as an *Eragrostis*, the few-flowered spikelets with spreading flowers point as well to a species of *Poa*. The description on pag. 246 of the Flora Pedemontana is equally very bad, so that it is quite impossible to make out that we have here an *Eragrostis* before us. The description says that the branches of the panicle are ternate or quaternate, rarely single. We know that in *E. major* the branches are always solitary along the rachis, whereas in the genus *Poa* there occur many species with such panicles as described by ALLIONI. We are therefore justified to accept ALLIONI's species as an ambiguous one. To accept a name as valid for a species we have various data which ought to agree. If there is a good plate from which the species is well recognizable, we have a solid basis for the species. The plate must be in accordance with the description, the latter prevails and small differences may be misinterpretations of the author and a minute character may be overlooked. In a description f.i. the spikelets of a grass are sometimes given as

glabrous. In such cases the study of the type proves that they were minutely pubescent and the character was therefore not correctly verified. In the case of *Poa cilianensis*, however, there is an enormous contradiction between the plate and the description. There is in my opinion but one character given in the description that does not point to a *Poa*. ALLIONI gives the mouth of the sheath as pilose, a character not found in our species of *Poa*, but represented in various species of *Eragrostis*. But even if we accept that ALLIONI's species is an *Eragrostis*, we do not know from the description and the plate to what *Eragrostis* they belong. There are at least three species of that genus which occur in Italy; these species are, as given by their old names, *E. major* Host, *E. minor* Host and *E. leersoides* Guss.

In such a difficult inextricable case there is a final decision by consulting the type, that is the specimen from which the author prepared his description, in which case an eventual bad plate may be well eliminated. We must be certain that we can verify the authentic type. And therefore we are justified to put the questions: is there any type existing and if so, who has studied it accurately?

I think that all botanists who had to do with the nomenclature of our *E. major* Host, have their knowledge of this subject from TRACY HUBBARD's paper in the Philippine Journal of Science, C. Botany, Vol. VIII, No. 3, May, 1913.

HUBBARD says: "there seems to be no doubt as to the identity of the plant which ALLIONI describes. It was collected by BELLARDI on his father's estate of Ciliani in Piedmont and is a low-ground form of *E. major* Host, if we can believe subsequent authors. The description is adequate and fair" (which is scarcely to endorse), "the plate worthless" (which is indeed so)."

HUBBARD says further that the definite status of the species, however, has definitely been settled by Doctor F. VIGNOLO LUTATI, who has examined specimens of *Poa cilianensis* All. in the herbaria of BELLARDI, BALBIS and BIROLI, all of them from the type locality and presumably received from ALLIONI, whose herbarium, at his death, became the property of BALBIS. For these reasons not verified by HUBBARD himself, he accepts the name *Eragrostis cilianensis* (All.) Vign. Lutati.

I now wish to call attention to the above cited paper of MATTEI and TROPEA from the year 1909. On pag. 222 MATTEI treated *Eragrostis megastachya* (Koel.) Link, which is our old well-known *E. major* Host. He says verbatim: "Si è voluto riconoscere questa specie nella *Poa cilianensis* di ALLIONI, ma la figura che ne dà l'ALLIONI è talmente orribile,

che può ascriversi a molte specie diverse: il BERTOLONI aveva creduto di riconoscere in essa la *Poa trivialis*. Inoltre l'ALLIONI assegna alla sua specie infiorescenze con rami verticillati a 3 od a 4, e spighette per solito 3-flore, qualche volta 4-flore, per eccezione 5-flore, caratteri tutti che male si riferiscono alla vera *Er. megastachya*."

These are the same arguments already discussed by me above, but MATTEI gives more information in a note reading: "ho veduto una nota, che mi era sfuggita, di VIGNOLO LUTATI F. Questa poco sposta la questione, essendo andati dispersi gli esemplari autopti dell'ALLIONI: è vero che nell' Erbario BELLARDI, raccoglitore della specie, ne esistono frustuli, verosimilmente riferibili ad *Er. megastachya*, ma anche i saggi raccolti dal RE, e ritenuti per *Poa cilianensis*, furono dal BERTOLONI riconosciuti spettanti ad una vera *Poa* e precisamente ad una forma anormale di *Poa trivialis*."

This means that ALLIONI's own specimens were lost and that in the herbarium of BELLARDI, the collector of the species, there are fragments which belong to *E. megastachya*, but also the specimens collected by RE and taken for the *Poa cilianensis*. These were recognized by BERTOLONI as belonging to a true *Poa*, more exactly to an abnormal form of *Poa trivialis*.

MATTEI says further: "Purtroppo tutti gli antichi erbarii non offrono alcuna garanzia di autenticità: vi fu un periodo in cui sedicenti botanici non si fecero scrupolo di asportare o di sostituire esemplari, e di spostare etichette, come se ciò non dovesse apportare danno alla scienza: ora chi può rintracciare i veri saggi corrispondenti alle antiche etichette?"

There must have been a great disorder in these old Italian herbaria and the finding of *Poa trivialis* together with fragments of an *Eragrostis* explains all the characters given in the description of ALLIONI and how the artist who prepared the plate, gave an improvised figure. This plate being quite abominable and worthless, we have only to do with ALLIONI's own description, which points in nearly every respect to a species of the *Poa trivialis* group. On account of all these considerations it is necessary to drop ALLIONI's name. This is not unfortunate, because there exists a good name for *Eragrostis major*, the name *Eragrostis megastachya* LINK based on the *Poa megastachya* of KOELER. This name was formerly used by many agrostologists and there is no doubt about its correctness.

I have further to call attention to the fact that MATTEI recognizes *Eragrostis leersoides* (PRESL) GUSS. as a distinct species, much allied to and often confounded with *E. major*. He gives the differences in

his key on pag. 218 and in a more detailed way on pag. 224. Many localities are mentioned under this species on pag. 229 and 230. A renewed study of this difficult group is highly wanted.

Eragrostis amabilis was based by WIGHT and ARNOTT on *Poa amabilis* L. and although they had a quite different species in mind (our *E. unioloides* [RETZ.] NEES), their combination is a valid one for the species formerly known as *E. plumosa* (RETZ.) LINK. Miss CAMUS in LECOMTE's Flore Générale de l'Indo-Chine is thus quite justified in accepting this name which is also accepted by HITCHCOCK in his well-known Manual. This name is also quite in accordance with the International Rules of Nomenclature. The species is rather common in Java. There occurs there a totally different species, which was accepted by STAFF in HOOKER's Flora of British India as *E. interrupta* BEAUV. (non R. et S. nec TRIN.). For this species HITCHCOCK accepts, however, the name *E. tenella* (L.) P. B. with the name *E. japonica* (THUNB.) TRIN. as a synonym. *Poa amabilis* L. is, however, the same as *Poa tenella* L., which is evident from the types in the herbarium of LINNÉ and *E. tenella* P. B. ex R. et S. is based on this *Poa tenella* L.. STAFF indeed united the two species *Poa tenella* and *Poa amabilis*, but *Poa amabilis*, having priority of place, described on an earlier page, is to be accepted as the valid name, if applied to a species of *Eragrostis*. It is therefore not allowed to apply the name *E. tenella* to another species of *Eragrostis*, as did HITCHCOCK.

Now this other species was described in the year 1784 by THUNBERG as *Poa japonica* and in the year 1791 as *Poa interrupta* by LAMARCK. If the two types of these species belong to but one species of *Eragrostis*, the correct name becomes *Eragrostis japonica* (THUNB.) TRINIUS. Now the types are rather different and belong at least to two varieties and renewed investigations by a monographer may prove that they belong to two different species, in which case it is necessary to clear up their nomenclature. The combination of TRINIUS is clear and safe being the earliest name and not used in a wrong sense. The combination *E. interrupta* is often wrongly based, because there was a *Poa interrupta* described by R. BROWN in the year 1810, a totally different species of *Eragrostis*.

In 1812 BEAUVOIS based his *E. interrupta* on LAMARCK's species, but LAMARCK's name is not cited by him. In 1817 ROEMER and SCHULTES gave in their Systema Vegetabilium Vol. II on p. 577 the name *Eragrostis interrupta* P. B., based on *Poa interrupta* R. BR. In BEAUVOIS's Index on p. 162 *Eragrostis interrupta* and many other names are mentioned with a question-mark. It is certain that in 1812 BEAUVOIS was acquainted with

LAMARCK's plants. ROBERT BROWN's species, published in 1810 were at that time scarcely known to European workers. Anyhow we are correct in accepting the combination *E. interrupta* (LMK.) BEAUV. as valid and other later combinations, f. i. *E. interrupta* STEUD. as belonging to a different species, being at the same time invalid for R. BROWN's species.

If we have to disentangle all the varieties of *Eragrostis japonica* (THUNB.) TRIN., we have to place LAMARCK's species under *japonica* and not the reverse, as did STAFF in HOOKER's Flora of British India. That we have here at least two different varieties is demonstrated by the different form of their panicles and other characters. The genuine *E. japonica* has a stiff panicle with whorled up to 5 cm long branches, which are spreading and branched from the base with divaricate branchlets and filiform or capillary pedicels. The spikelets are, moreover, but few-flowered. Such typical specimens of *E. japonica* are abundantly known from Java. The genuine *E. interrupta* has a long, lax and narrow panicle with semiwhorled, short and dense branches, which are erect or ascendent with short branchlets and shortly pedicelled, erect spikelets, the latter are many-flowered, flowers up to 12 or 14 per spikelet. Accepted as a variety it is to be named ***E. japonica*** (THUNB.) TRIN. var. ***interrupta*** (LMK.) HENR. nov. var. This variety occurs in Java too. Its habit is more like the African *E. namaquensis* NEES, which differs, however, in the smooth margins of the palea (compare NEES' statement: "valvula superior ad angulos laevis et glabra").

A very interesting perennial grass was described by TRINIUS in the year 1831 as *Eragrostis collina*. It received very recently the name of *Eragrostis arundinacea* ROSHEV., based on *Aira arundinacea* L. (1753) This name, however, is antedated by *Eragrostis arundinacea* JEDWABNIK, described in the year 1924 from North America. The new species of Miss JEDWABNIK is one of the many blunders of the school of MEZ as it is not an *Eragrostis* at all but belongs to the genus *Tridens* and is at the same time and old and well-known species, already described by LINNAEUS as *Poa flava* in 1753.

The genus *Tridens* is limited to the New World. One of the species, hitherto known as *Tridens Drummondii* (SCRIBN. et KEARN) NASH, based on *Triodia Drummondii* SCRIBN. et KEARN, published in 1897, must bear another name: ***Tridens carolinianus*** (STEUD.) HENR. nov. comb., based on *Festuca caroliniana* STEUDEL from the year 1854. STEUDEL's name was already taken up by Mrs. A. CHASE, who unites *Triodia* and *Tridens*. The latter, however, is a member of the *Eragrostaceae*, whereas the former is to be placed in the tribe of the *Festuceae*. The other North American

species of *Tridens* are already placed in that genus by NASH and others. The South American ones are treated by PARODI.

On account of JEDWABNIK's name that of ROSHEVITZ is invalid in *Eragrostis* and the latter must receive another name. Many authors have accepted *Eragrostis collina* as a member of the genus *Poa* and there is great disagreement as to its true taxonomic position. ASCHERSON and GRAEBNER place this species in their Synopsis, under *Poa* in a separate section "*Psilantha*", together with the annual *Poa persica* TRINJUS. This *Poa persica*, however, is better distinguished as a member of a distinct genus (*Eremopoa*), whereas *Eragrostis collina* is to be accepted as a species of *Eragrostis*. ASCHERSON and GRAEBNER accept the earlier name *Poa tatarica* FISCHER (1816) in which case its name under *Eragrostis* becomes ***Eragrostis tatarica*** (FISCH.) HENR. nov. comb.

Recently the genus *Avenastrum* being invalid is now accepted under the name of *Helictotrichon* BESSER. This is a well-defined genus especially represented in Europe and in Tropical and South Africa. The genus was studied in detail by HUBBARD and by SCHWEICKERDT. The island of Java has but a single species, described by BUSE. This species becomes ***Helictotrichon Junghuhnii*** (BUSE) HENR., nov. comb. It is much allied to *Avena aspera* MUNRO ex THWAITES, from British India and Ceylon.

The synonymy of the latter is as follows: in *Avena*, MUNRO's name, given in THWAITES, Enum. Pl. Zeyl. (1864) p. 109 has priority although STEUDEL described this species already in the year 1854 as *Trisetum virescens* NEES. The epithet *virescens* in *Avena*, however, is not applicable on account of the already existing different species *Avena virescens* REGEL. In transferring MUNRO's species to the genus *Helictotrichon* we are, however, forced to accept STEUDEL's name as being the earlier one and the British Indian species becomes thus ***Helictotrichon virescens*** (NEES) HENR. nov. comb. based on *Trisetum virescens* NEES ap. STEUDEL.

Another species from the Nilghiri Hills belongs to the same genus and is proposed here as ***Helictotrichon polyneurum*** (HOOK. F.) HENR. nov. comb., based on *Avena polyneura* HOOK. F.

Avena virescens REGEL, accepted as being a species of *Trisetum* and named therefore *Trisetum virescens* (REGEL) FEDTSCH. ought to be re-named on account of the already existing *Trisetum virescens* NEES. I propose for this species of REGEL the new name ***Trisetum Fedtschenkoi*** HENR. nov. nom. based on *Trisetum virescens* (REGEL) FEDTSCH. (1914) non NEES ap. STEUDEL (1854).

Avena aspera MUNRO, as it is treated by HOOKER, in his Flora of

British India, is a very variable species and it consists in my opinion of a mixture of quite distinct minor groups, which are to be accepted as separate species. This is already evident from the various alternative characters mentioned by HOOKER and it is from all the data given by HOOKER not very easy to establish the various species, concealed under his *Avena aspera*, *proper*.

I have seen plants from the Khasia Hills and from Sikkim besides others from the Nilghiri Hills and also specimens from Yunnan. Striking differences are present in the form of the panicle and in the length of the spikelets, moreover also in the length of the ligules. This last mentioned character is of great importance in the genus *Helictotrichon* and together with characters of the blades, used with success for the discrimination of various much allied, although quite distinct species. Recently a fine treatment of the grasses was published in the Flora of the U. S. S. R. by KOMAROV and his co-operators. The study of such a work, how interesting it may be, is greatly hampered on account of the Russian language in which the flora is written. We learn from it only the genera with the various species and the synonyms. The keys for the species cannot be consulted by botanists who are not familiar with that language.

Another recent work where MUNRO's species is treated is HANDEL-MAZZETTI's *Symbolae sinicae*. Here (l. c. p. 1293) *Avena aspera* is treated as *Avenastrum asperum* (MUNRO) HAND.-MAZZ., a combination invalid on account of the much earlier *Trisetum virescens* STEUD. At the same time a var. *Roylei* (HOOK. F.) HAND.-MAZZ. is given with *Avena Delavayi* HACK. as a synonym. I examined *Avena Delavayi* HACK. from Yunnan published in HACKEL's *Neue Gräser* (Oest. Bot. Zeit., 1902, No. 5, p. 189). HACKEL gave a long description and compared his species with the European *Avena versicolor* VILL.

We fully agree that HACKEL's *Avena Delavayi* and VILLAR's *Avena versicolor* are two quite distinct species; as to his *A. Delavayi*, HACKEL observed in his own herbarium afterwards that his species was a small narrow-leaved variety of *Avena aspera* MUNRO, mentioned by HOOKER as var. *Roylei*. The material from British India seen by me and cited above has very short ligules, scarcely $\frac{1}{2}$ mm long, in HACKEL's species the ligules are $1\frac{1}{2}$ mm long and very distinct, in one of my specimens from DELAVAY even 2 mm in length. The spikelets are much smaller than commonly in *Avena aspera* MUNRO and in my opinion these plants from Yunnan are not at all only a small narrow-leaved highland form of MUNRO's species. Such an interesting "form" is moreover not a variety,

but by its striking characters, so often used in the genus with great profit, to be accepted as a distinct species.

I do not hesitate to accept for this species the name **Helictotrichon Delavayi** (HACK.) HENR. nov. comb., based on *Avena Delavayi* HACK. It may be that HOOKER's variety *Roylei* belongs to HACKEL's species, although some characters in HOOKER's description do not point to HACKEL's species. HOOKER says: panicle glabrous (or puberulous), flowering glumes 2-fid almost to the awn into acuminate or long-awned lobes (or split into 3—4 short unequal bristles). The characters given inter parenthesis do not apply to HACKEL's species, and HOOKER's variety is a mixture of different things. However this may be, the existence of HOOKER's earlier variety does not invalidate at all the standing of HACKEL's plant as a species.

HACKEL's species is in its habit more allied to the plants from the Nilghiri Hills. These plants were published by HOOKER as var. *Schmidii* with the observation: Possibly a distinct species. This variety differs from HACKEL's species in the very short ligules and in the chiefly radical tuft of leaves, more contracted panicle, short rachis and branches and very short pedicels. The spikelets are of the same length. For this endemic species from the Nilghiri Hills I propose the name **Helictotrichon Schmidii** (HOOK. F.) HENR. nov. comb., based on HOOKER's varietal name under *Avena aspera* MUNRO.

Helictotrichon as a genus is always easily recognizable, but the treatment of the about 80 species all over the world is not an easy task and ought to be undertaken by a monographer on the basis of the modern species concept. This inquires renewed investigations from the types which are scattered through the various institutes of the world and at the moment cannot be brought together. Such a work was undertaken by SAINT YVES in a paper: Contribution à l'étude des *Avena* sect. *Avenastrum*, published in the year 1931 in *Candollea* Vol. IV. p. 353—498.

In this work I am disappointed. Being a pupil of the histotaxic school of DUVAL-LOUVE, SAINT YVES has given much weight to the anatomical characters of the blades. Although SAINT YVES says that he tried "à connaître les ressemblances dans les choses diverses et les différences dans les choses semblables", his method for a monographical study is wrong. For histotaxic investigations it is in my opinion, wrong to rely on material in our collections and on the current names given to that material. To be sure that our conclusions are correct, we have in the first place to look for the actual types of all the species supposed to belong to a genus that we wish to disentangle. All the types are to be checked with

the authentic descriptions and localities and the various data ought to be ascertained. After this work, all the other material at hand ought to be carefully studied and identified and deviations from the type material are to be fixed. A monographical study should be prepared first of all on morphological foundations. When such a work is done we can pass on to anatomical investigations and execute them first on the types of the various species. Only in such a case we are absolutely safe that anatomical characters found by us correspond to the correct species. SAINT YVES treated 21 species, many types were not seen by him and in other cases material named in herbaria was studied in the supposition that it was correctly identified. A great many species are thrown together, neglecting the constant and important differences. Many good and characteristic species are by this treatment concealed under the innumerable amount of varieties and are thus practically lost. A next investigator is thus forced to do once more a great amount of work and has to execute once more all the anatomical work on the basis of the type specimens. If in such a work, as prepared by SAINT YVES, various correct conclusions are obtained, without being verified with the types, it is more by hit than by wit; but in monographical work we can leave nothing to chance. SAINT YVES's method, at present still often propagated is putting the horses behind the carriage.

TRABUT, who did not neglect the anatomical structure of the leaves of various grasses of North Africa, demonstrated clearly that the leaf structure of various species of *Stipa* as *Stipa gigantea*, *Stipa juncea*, *Stipa Lagascue* and *Stipa capillata* is completely realized in various perennial species of *Avena* from the section *Avenastrum*, such as *Avena convoluta* and *Avena filifolia*. Their anatomical structure is so uniform that without inflorescences these plants cannot be distinguished although in this case they belong to two quite different genera. TRABUT has demonstrated this with figures in Bull. Soc. bot. de France Tom. XXXVI (1889) p. 404—412.

The anatomical structure in *Avenastrum* shows two principal types, one with flat leaves, the other with junceiform ones. In these two groups the anatomical differences are at once distinct although the differences are at first sight also obvious to a taxonomist. To divide those two groups TRABUT was, however, forced to use in an analytical key, only characters taken from the floral parts as glumes and lemmata, hairs on the callus, number of flowers etc., all used already with success by taxonomists for an incorporation.

An interesting species was described by Miss CAMUS from Madagas-

ear with only two flowers per spikelet. It is **Helictotrichon Humbertii** (CAMUS) HENR. nov. comb., based on *Avenastrum Humbertii* CAMUS.

There are three species of *Helictotrichon* in North America. For the incorporation in our herbaria they have to bear the following names: **Helictotrichon pubescens** (HUDS.) PILGER; **Helictotrichon Hookeri** (SCRIBN.) HENR. nov. comb., based on *Avena Hookeri* SCRIBNER and **Helictotrichon Mortonianum** (SCRIBN.) HENR. nov. comb. based on *Avena Mortoniana* SCRIBNER. The South American *Avena scabrivalvis* TRIN. is according to SWALLEN an *Amphibromus*.

Other interesting species of the genus *Helictotrichon* are the following:

Helictotrichon Fedtschenkoi (HACK.) HENR. nov. comb. based on *Avena Fedtschenkoi* HACK. from Turkestan.

Helictotrichon Schellianum (HACK.) HENR. nov. comb. based on *Avena Schelliana* HACK. in the Ural.

Helictotrichon asiaticum (ROSHEV.) HENR. nov. comb. = *Avenastrum asiaticum* ROSHEV.

Helictotrichon tianschanicum (ROSHEV.) HENR. nov. comb. = *Avenastrum tianschanicum* ROSHEV. from Turkestan.

Helictotrichon albinerve (BOISS.) HENR. nov. comb. = *Avena albinnervis* BOISS. from Portugal and Spain.

Helictotrichon adzharicum (ALBOV) HENR. nov. comb. = *Avena adzharica* ALBOV in *Acta Horti Tifl. Suppl. I* (1895) p. 257.

Helictotrichon armeniacum (SCHISCHK.) HENR. nov. comb. = *Avena armeniaca* SCHISCHK.

Helictotrichon asiaticum (ROSHEV.) HENR. nov. comb. = *Avenastrum asiaticum* ROSHEV. This is the *Avena versicolor* of the Asiatic authors which is different from the European species.

Helictotrichon dahuricum (KOMAR.) HENR. nov. comb. = *Avena dahurica* KOMAR. This is the *Avena planiculmis* of TURCZANINOV as mentioned in his *Fl. baic. dahur. III* (1856) p. 322, not *Avena planiculmis* SCHRADER from Central Europe. I had an authentic specimen of TURCZANINOV at my disposal from the Leningrad herbarium. We have here the case that the differences between two much allied species are supported by a very distinct geographical distribution as has already so often been demonstrated by me.

Helictotrichon compressum (HEUFF.) HENR. nov. comb. = *Avena compressa* HEUFFEL from Southern Europe and North Africa.

Helictotrichon bromoides (GOUAN) HENR. nov. comb. = *Avena bromoides* GOUAN from Southern Europe and North Africa.

Allied to this is **Helictotrichon Letourneuxi** (TRAB.) HENR. based on *Avena Letourneuxi* TRABUT from Tunis.

Helictotrichon Hackelii (HENRIQUES) HENR. nov. comb. = *Avena Hackelii* HENRIQUES from Spain.

Helictotrichon setaceum (VILL.) HENR. nov. comb. = *Avena setacea* VILLARS, French Western Alps.

Helictotrichon compactum (BOISS. et HELDR.) HENR. nov. comb. = *Avena compacta* BOISS. et HELDR. in Greece.

Helictotrichon agropyroides (BOISS.) HENR. nov. comb. = *Avena agropyroides* BOISS. in Greece.

Helictotrichon filifolium (LAG.) HENR. nov. comb. = *Avena filifolia* LAGASCA from Southern Spain and North Africa.

Much allied is **Helictotrichon convolutum** (PRESL) HENR. nov. comb. based on *Avena convoluta* PRESL from Italy.

Helictotrichon decorum (JANKA) HENR. nov. comb. = *Avena decora* JANKA from the Carpathians.

Helictotrichon sulcatum (GAY) HENR. nov. comb. = *Avena sulcata* J. GAY from Spain, Portugal and Western France.

Helictotrichon montanum (VILLARS) HENR. nov. comb. = *Avena montana* VILLARS from Spain, Central and Western France.

Helictotrichon macrostachyum (BALANSA) HENR. nov. comb. = *Avena macrostachya* BALANSA, pl. alg. exsicc. no. 718, is a very fine North African species.

Helictotrichon breviaristatum (BARR.) HENR. nov. comb. = *Avena breviaristata* BARRATTE ap. BATTANDIER et TRABUT Fl. de l'Algérie (1895) p. 184 is a curious North African species, characterized by its very short included awns..

Helictotrichon pruinoseum (HACK. et TRAB.) HENR. nov. comb. based on *Avena pruinosa* HACKEL et TRABUT and

Helictotrichon Requienii (MUTEL) HENR. nov. comb. based on *Avena Requienii* MUTEL, are two species from Oran.

Helictotrichon Neumayerianum (VIS.) HENR. nov. comb. = *Avena Neumayeriana* VISIANT from Albania and Dalmatia.

Helictotrichon Blauii (ASCH. et JANKA) HENR. nov. comb. = *Avena Blauii* ASCHERSON et JANKA (1877). This species from the Balkan is indicated by ASCHERSON and GRAEBNER in their Synopsis as occurring in Tirol (l. c. p. 257). This is, however, wrong as the genuine *Avena Blauii* does not occur in Tirol. The plant from the latter locality is a variety of **Helictotrichon pratense** (L.) PILGER accepted by me as var. **pseudolucidum** (HAUSM.) HENR. nov. comb.

Helictotrichon alpinum (SM.) HENR. nov. comb. = *Avena alpina* SMITH (1811).

Helictotrichon Krylovii (PAVL.) HENR. nov. comb. = *Avenastrum Krylovii* PAVL. in Animadv. syst. Herb. Univ. Tomsk. no. 5—6 (1933) p. 1.

Helictotrichon hissaricum (ROSHEV.) HENR. nov. comb. = *Avenastrum hissaricum* ROSHEV. in Bull. Jard. Bot. Acad. Sc. U. R. S. S. XXX (1932) p. 770.

Helictotrichon mongolicum (ROSHEV.) HENR. nov. comb. = *Avena mongolica* ROSHEV. in Bull. Jard. Bot. Princip. XXVII (1928) p. 96.

For a new treatment of the grasses of Java, I have once more studied the genera *Brachiaria* and *Urochloa*. These two genera are well established, although the position of the spikelets being adaxial or abaxial is not always at once evident, especially in dried material. Here we have at first the common *Panicum reptans* L., accepted by STAFF as an *Urochloa* and very recently by GARDNER and HUBBARD as a *Brachiaria*. American authors although accepting the genus *Brachiaria* are still going on to accept this species as a true *Panicum*, because they limit the genus *Brachiaria* not only to those species, where the spikelets are placed with the back of the fruit turned away from the rhachis of the racemes, but also being at the same time solitary. Compare *Brachiaria extensa* CHASE, *Brachiaria plantaginea* (LINK.) HITCHC. etc. In STAFF's treatment of the African species of *Brachiaria* there are many species with binate spikelets, in which case one of them is sometimes rather long pedicelled.

For *Panicum reptans* L., occurring also in Java, we had therefore to take a decision, and I studied the case once more, going over all the material available. In the sessile spikelets of each pair the situation is clear, the first small glume is adaxial, turned towards the rhachis, but in the pedicelled spikelets it seems that they are abaxial, turned away from the rhachis. Now this character, abaxial or adaxial, is not always sharply to determine in dried material on account of a torsion of the pedicel after drying or pressing the plants and the character is therefore more evident in fresh material. By soaking inflorescences in water we observe, however, that the true position is better to understand, as the spikelets are then coming in their old true position. I now agree with Mr. HUBBARD that several species formerly placed in the genus *Urochloa* indeed belong to the genus *Brachiaria* and that our javanese

Panicum reptans L. must therefore bear the combination *Brachiaria reptans* (L.) (GARDN. et HUBBARD).

The genus *Urochloa* is thus hitherto not represented in Java. At the same time a number of species are grouped together where the spikelets have more agreement as to form and outline. Mucronate or awned lemmata occur in both genera.

Among the species of *Brachiaria* is also the *Brachiaria epaleata* STAPF, published in the year 1919, as a new name for RICHARD's *Panicum nudiglume*, which is different from the true *Panicum nudiglume* HOCHSTETTER published earlier (in 1844). STAPF overlooked that his species was already described in the year 1917 by MEZ as *Panicum secernendum* HOCHSTETTER, a manuscript name validated by MEZ and published with a description. Hence this species becomes ***Brachiaria secernenda*** (HOCHST.) HENR. nov. comb.

Another interesting species of *Brachiaria* was formerly received by me from my late friend Prof. A. S. HITCHCOCK, who collected it in grassland near Eldoret in Kenya. It was accepted by him as *Brachiaria soluta* STAPF, but although belonging to the section of the "*reticulatae*", it differed by the not herbaceous and not ribbonlike rachis of the racemes and by other characters of the spikelets.

Not having sufficient material for comparison at my disposal, I asked Mr. HUBBARD at Kew for his opinion. I have to thank him for his valuable advice and his willingness to compare my new species with other members of the group of the *reticulatae*. This new species is proposed here as

Brachiaria keniensis HENR. nov. spec. — Caespitosa, sine stolonibus. Culmi erecti, paucinodes, infra nodis barbati sed nodi ipsi glabri. Vaginae foliorum glabrae, leviter scaberulae, marginibus pilosis, ligula brevissima, ciliolata, pilis stipata. Laminae planae, ad 7 mm latae, 10 cm vel plus longae, caulinae ad 4 cm tantum longae. Pedunculus leviter pubescens, inflorescentia pinnata, 6—7 cm longa, axis communis triqueter, dense setigera, rami 3—4, 1.5—2.5 cm longi, dense floriferi, circa $\frac{1}{2}$ mm lati, dense pubescentes, pilis setigeris intermixtis; spiculae dense aggregatae, subsessiles, subsecundae, circa $4\frac{1}{2}$ mm longae; gluma I scaberrima, spicula $\frac{1}{5}$ brevior, lata, purpurea, multinervosa, nervis circa 13, parallelis; gluma II superior 8—9-nervia, hyalina, albida, nigropunctata, subacuminata, pilis longis hyalinis sparsis obteeta, reticulata; flos inferior neuter vel masculina, 4 mm longa, bipaleacea, palea inferior hyalina, reticulata, 5—7-nervia, ut in gl. II pilis obteeta, acuminata, palea superior hyalina, glabra, acuminata, circa 5(—7)-nervia; flos superior

hermaphrodita, lemma obtusa sed mucronula distincta praedita, longitudinaliter punctulata vel leviter subreticulata, albidula, subnitens, coriacea.

Kenya Colony: Eldoret, Sept. 20. 1929 in grassland leg. A. S. HITCHCOCK No. 24998. Typus speciei in Herb. Lugd. Bat. sub No. 932.28—150.

This species is most allied to *Brachiaria dictyoneura* (FIG. et DENOT.) STAFF, but differs in the wider 13-nerved lower glume, the smaller spikelets and the distinct mucro at the summit of the fertile lemma, also allied to *Brachiaria viridula* STAFF from which it differs in the larger 13-nerved lower glume and slightly larger spikelets and in the longer mucro of the punctulate, not smooth lemma. *Brachiaria humidicola* (RENDLE) SCHWEICK. has a different habit, being a stoloniferous perennial.

To *Brachiaria keniensis* HENR. belongs also a specimen from Nyassa, Kymbila, collected by A. STOLZ in 1912 (no. 1091). It was placed by MEZ under *Panicum jubatum* FIG. et DENOT. (*Brachiaria jubata* STAFF) and is a certainly much allied species from Kordofan. It differs according to the figures, given by FIGARI and DENOTARIS in the very long hairs of the racemes, which are as long as the spikelets.

There is another puzzling question as to the place of a common species of *Panicum* in the system of the *Panicoideae*. It is the species commonly known as *Panicum barbinode* TRIN.. *Panicum purpurascens* RADDI from the year 1823 also described from Brazil is an earlier name, but not accepted on account of the earlier *Panicum purpurascens* OPIZ (1822). HITCHCOCK has demonstrated that OPIZ's name is a nomen nudum and therefore RADDI's name is the valid one. American agrostologists have accepted this name. STAFF identified this species with LAMARCK's *Panicum numidianum* and also with FORSKAHL's *Panicum muticum*. BLATTER, in his Revision of the Flora of the Bombay Presidency, accepting *Brachiaria mutica* (FORSK.) STAFF says that "in adopting FORSKAHL's name "muticum" for this species, STAFF, according to his own words, has relied on ASCHERSON's identification of the type with the Algerian *P. numidianum*". Now in so much allied plants such identifications ought to be given by good figures of the spikelet characters, as is done by HITCHCOCK and CHASE in their beautiful study of the American species of *Panicum* and *Paspalum*. Now the species of LAMARCK was examined by HITCHCOCK in the LAMARCK herbarium at Paris. He found that this type did not agree in all respects with the type of *Panicum barbinode* TRIN.

HITCHCOCK gives as the most important differences, that the lower glume in LAMARCK's plant is longer and 3-nerved instead of 1-nerved, the pedicels of the stalked spikelets are longer, and the rhachis lacks the long hairs of *P. barbinode*. If we look at the material in our herbaria we find that specimens agreeing with LAMARCK's type exist, especially the 3-nerved, longer, lower glume is noticeable.

As to FORSKAHL's plant HITCHCOCK and CHASE observe that the identity of this species is uncertain, the description is insufficient to identify it. The type, collected at Rosetta and said to be allied to *Panicum colonum* is represented in FORSKAHL's herbarium at Copenhagen, but STAPF did not indicate that he verified this type. So far as our knowledge goes at the moment, there are two much related, but distinct species, the one is *Panicum numidianum* LMK. and the other *Panicum purpurascens* RADDI. Only the latter occurs in Java, it is a native of Brazil, cultivated throughout subtropical and tropical regions as "Para grass" and is often escaped from cultivation. Placed by HITCHCOCK and CHASE in the group of the "geminata" it does not belong there but is a member of the genus *Brachiaria*, whereas the two other species of the "geminata", *Panicum geminatum* and *P. paludivagum* are members of the genus *Paspalidium* and have to bear the names of ***Paspalidium geminatum*** (FORSK.) STAPF and ***Paspalidium paludivagum*** (HITCHC. et CHASE) HENR. nov. comb. based on *Panicum paludivagum* HITCHC. et CHASE (North America, in Florida and Texas, to Mexico and Guatemala. South America, Uruguay and Argentina).

The two species of *Brachiaria* may be accepted as ***Brachiaria numidiana*** (LMK.) HENR. nov. comb. for the Egyptian plant and ***Brachiaria purpurascens*** (RADDI) HENR. nov. comb. for the well-known Para grass. Very recently HITCHCOCK has once more, and sharper published his opinion about these two species in his Manual of the grasses of the West Indies. In HITCHCOCK's opinion *P. purpurascens* is different from *P. numidianum* to which *P. muticum* should probably be referred. The Egyptian plant differs in having pubescent, but not villous nodes, more acute spikelets, no long hairs on the rhachis and pedicels, and a larger first glume. I agree perfectly with this opinion, having compared North African material. The renewed exact examination of FORSKAHL's type is necessary to solve this problem. At the moment we have no access to this valuable type.

Having seen the type and duplicates from HACKEL's interesting *Panicum Venezuelae* (EGGERS no. 13471), which was placed by the emi-

nent agrostologist already in the subgenus *Brachiaria*, I wish to make the combination ***Brachiaria Venezuelae* (HACK.) HENR.** for the incorporation of this species in our herbarium.

The orientation of the spikelets in *Brachiaris* with undivided branches and shortly pedicelled spikelets is readily ascertained as is clearly demonstrated by HUBBARD; in many other members of this genus, the adaxial arrangement is obscured and difficult to determine. In *Brachiaria Venezuelae* we have a quite similar case as in *Panicum reptans*. Most of the spikelets of the groups along the branches have a lower glume turned towards the rhachis, at least the shortly pedicelled ones; in the longer pedicelled spikelets at the end of the branchlets and at the summit of the branches it does not show this position so clearly, because these spikelets are protruding above the axis. In the dried material the position of the spikelets is somewhat altered by torsion. An exact examination demonstrates, however, the same position as in so many other species of the genus *Brachiaria*. The general form of the spikelets in *Brachiaria Venezuelae* and especially the fertile lemma, agree better with other members of this genus and do not fit among the characters of the genus *Urochloa*. For these reasons I placed the species of HACKEL in the genus *Brachiaria*.

In New Caledonia there occurs another species of this genus, which was described by MEZ as *Panicum patulum*, a name which is not valid on account of the earlier *Panicum patulum* (SCRIBN. et MERR.) HITCHC. For the species of MEZ I propose the name ***Brachiaria Balansae* HENR. nom. nov.** based on the species as described by MEZ.

Another species from New Caledonia was described by MEZ as *Panicum elegantulum*. This plant belongs to the genus *Paspalidium*, for which I make the new combination ***Paspalidium elegantulum* (MEZ) HENR. nov. comb.**

Panicum glabrinode HACK. in *Annuaire du Conservatoire et du Jardin botaniques de Genève*, Vol. XVII. p. 284 and compared by him with *Panicum numidianum* LAMK. and *Panicum barbinode* TRIN., is a member of the genus *Brachiaria*, for which the name ***Brachiaria glabrinodis* (HACK.) HENR. nov. comb.** is to be accepted.

Panicum oligobrachiatum PILGER was described from the Lower Congo near Bonga and was collected by SCHLECHTER (no. 12663). I saw this number and the species is certainly a member of the genus *Brachiaria*. STAPF treated it in the *Flora of Tropical Africa* but did not transfer it to the genus *Brachiaria*, probably on account of the wanting lower parts of the existing type material. For the intercalation of the species

it has to bear the name **Brachiaria oligobrachiata** (PILGER) HENR. nov. comb. It is not mentioned by ROBBINS in his Flore Agrostologique du Congo Belge, II, Panicées.

A few other species of *Panicum* from South Africa, already placed by its author in the section *Brachiaria*, are here transferred to that genus.

Brachiaria bulawayensis (HACK.) HENR. nov. comb. based on *Panicum bulawayense* HACK.

Brachiaria melanotyla (HACK.) HENR. nov. comb. based on *Panicum melanotylum* HACK.

Brachiaria glomerata (HACK.) CAMUS (Bull. Soc. Bot. France, T. 77, 1930, p. 640) based on *Panicum glomeratum* HACK. is omitted in Index Kewensis.

Panicum pubifolium MEZ is invalid on account of the earlier valid combination *Panicum pubifolium* NASH in 1894. I propose for MEZ's species the name of **Brachiaria ukambensis** HENR. nom. nov. based on HILDEBRANDT's type from Ukamba (no. 2665).

In the genus *Cyrtococcum* there is still much confusion and the various species ought to be studied and revised on a new basis. The genus as a whole is very distinct and always easily recognizable. It therefore seems rather bold to accept a new species in this genus as did HACKEL in describing his *Panicum Schmidtii* from Siam where other species of this genus are abundant. Miss CAMUS accepted HACKEL's species as a variety of the very variable *Cyrtococcum patens* (L.) CAMUS. But here I cannot follow her. *Panicum Schmidtii* is distinguished from all the other members of the genus *Cyrtococcum* by the very curious indumentum of the spikelets, the latter are moreover the smallest in the genus and scarcely 1½ mm long, they are provided with extremely characteristic verrucas, which resemble a small toadstool. This character is very exactly expressed in the author's description as "verrucis crebris elevatis breviter piliferis obsita". This species is not limited to Siam. I saw it also from British India in the Bombay Presidency, collected by YOUNG in Southern Maratha County and North Canara. It is certainly overlooked as it occurs also eastward to Indo-China. Belonging to the genus *Cyrtococcum* we have to place it there as **Cyrtococcum Schmidtii** (HACK.) HENR. nov. comb.

There occur in Java two species of *Agrostis* of the group where the palea is wanting. Both were exactly described by BUSE and they are well recognizable. Their synonyms are the following: REINWARDT named in his herbarium a species as *Agrostis montana*, a name he did

not publish. His specimen with an authentic label in our herbarium reads: "Pontjac gedée, *Agrostis montana* RWDT". VAN HALL added to this specimen: "non R. BR." and named this specimen *Agrostis Reinwardtii* v. HALL mss. Meanwhile BUSE, who had no access to this plant, described the same species as *Agrostis stricta* BUSE (Feb. 1854) p. 341 in *Plantae Junghuhnianae* from good specimens collected by JUNGHUHN, but overlooked that there was already a species of this name by TRINIUS. (There is moreover also an *Agrostis stricta* by WILLDENOW from the year 1797). BUSE received afterwards the authentic specimen of REINWARDT with VAN HALL's manuscript name. This specimen bears also a label by BUSE reading: "*Agrostis Reinwardtii* H. L. v. HALL mss. BUSE in Pl. Reinw. p. 98. Agr. *stricta* BUSE in Pl. Jungh. p. 341. Speciei auctor. Specimina auth. Pl. Reinw. p. 1." MIQUEL published these data in his *Addenda* to the 3th volume of his *Fl. Ind. Batavae* p. 750 with a reference to *Agrostis stricta* BUSE on p. 377 of his *Flora*, as follows:

"*Agrostis stricta* BUSE, sed non TRIN. *Agrostogr.* II p. 97 = *Agrostis Reinwardtii* H. L. v. HALL. in sched. herb. Reinw. — BUSE in Pl. Reinw. p. 98 (*A. montana* REINW. herb. non R. BR.)".

From these citations it is evident that BUSE's second publication was known to MIQUEL, a publication given in the year 1856 by G. H. DE VRIESE, *Plantae Indiae Batavae orientalis*. Fasc. I et II (Gramineae auct. L. H. BUSE. This publication has therefore priority above MIQUEL's data.

BUSE gave in this publication the full data as follows:

"*Agrostis Reinwardtii* H. L. v. HALL. in schedula mss. BUSE. *Agrostis* (*Trichodium*) *stricta* BUSE in Pl. Jungh. p. 341, speciei auctor. Non Agr. *stricta* TRIN. agr. II. p. 97. Agr. *montana* RWDT. in sched. herb. mss. Non Agr. *montana* R. BROWN Prod. Fl. Nov. Holl. p. 171. Habitat insulam Javae ubi in planitie centrali montium (Gedeh prima vice ao. 1818 legit RWDT. Simili loco montis Mandalawangi postea Jungh. 1. op. 1. Speciem descripsi in pl. Jungh. 1.1. At nomen "*strictae*" non fauste adhibui qua scilicet denominatione jam TRINIUS antea plantam designaverit Chilensem."

The name *Agrostis Reinwardtii* v. HALL therefore is a substitute for BUSE's *Agrostis stricta* and is the valid name of this Javanese grass, therefore the citation of this name in the *Index Kewensis* is incorrect. This species is easily recognizable from BUSE's very good description by its perfectly smooth panicle branches and pedicels and by its larger spikelets, from BUSE's *A. infirma*, which has very distinctly scabrous panicle branches and smaller spikelets. We know how accurate an ob-

server BUSE was. I have explained these data here more in detail, not only for a new treatment of the grasses in BACKER's Handboek, but also because there is still another difficulty. We know that MIQUEL has taken up in his well-known Flora a third species of *Agrostis*, which has been described by STEUDEL in the year 1854 (posterior of BUSE) as *A. rigidula*, giving as his type a plant collected by ZOLLINGER (No. 2589). MIQUEL indicates that he did not see it.

This is quite correct, because the plant of ZOLLINGER is wanting in our collections. But KOORDERS accepted STEUDEL's species, which is described as having scabrous panicle branches but with a distinct palea, a character given also by MIQUEL. KOORDERS identified plants found by him as *Agrostis rigidula* STEUDEL. These plants are in our herbarium, but a new examination proved that in KOORDERS's plants the palea is totally wanting and his plants do not differ from BUSE's *Agrostis infirma*. I do not know how KOORDERS could determine his plants as STEUDEL's species, without having an authentic specimen at hand. It may be that he consulted only MIQUEL's Flora and did not verify the character of the wanting or present palea. Nevertheless we do not know exactly at this moment what species STEUDEL described. There are two possibilities. STEUDEL had one of the specimens of BUSE and overlooked the wanting palea, or he had indeed an *Agrostis* with a distinct palea before him. Because the lemmata in *Agrostis* are rather small, it not rarely occurs that in the dissections the thin lemma tears and without utmost care, a small part of the true lemma may be taken for the palea, as the lemma splits lengthwise rather easily. Fortunately the name *Agrostis infirma* BUSE is quite safe as given in 1854 before the publication of that part of STEUDEL's work, where *A. rigidula* is issued. But if STEUDEL's *A. rigidula* proves to be the *Agrostis stricta* of BUSE, then *A. rigidula* has priority above *Agrostis Reinwardtii* v. HALL. There is, however, another possibility that STEUDEL's species had indeed a well-developed palea, in which case it may belong to the European *Agrostis stolonifera* L.

This *Agrostis stolonifera* L., as sharply limited by PHILIPSON in his important recent revision of the British species of the genus *Agrostis*, is known from Java, where it was found on the West slope of Mount Tengger between 1300—1600 m above sea-level, according to Dr. BACKER, probably escaped from cultivation in the year 1907 from Mr. BUYSMAN's garden. There is no indication that this *Agrostis stolonifera* was an inhabitant of Java in earlier times, when ZOLLINGER collected in Java. The study of the type of STEUDEL may solve this problem and we have for

the moment to accept the names *Agrostis infirma* BUSE and *A. Reinwardtii* v. HALL. The former is only seen by me from Java, while the latter was collected by CLEMENS in British North Borneo.

These Bornean plants do not differ from the Javanese ones; they have the glabrous panicle-branches and larger spikelets of *A. Reinwardtii* v. HALL.

HITCHCOCK mentions *Agrostis Reinwardtii* v. HALL in his paper on Papuan grasses collected by L. J. BRASS (Brittonia Vol. 2, 1936, p. 117) as common in forest glades on Mount Albert Edward in the Central Division (BRASS 4203). I did not see this plant which should be compared with BUSE's type material.

KUNTH described and figured two species of *Arundo* in the same year, *Arundo madagascariensis* KUNTH which is *Donax Thouarii* P. B. from Madagascar and *Arundo Reynaudiana* KUNTH from Pegu. HOOKER did not accept these two species, when he based his new genus *Neyraudia* on the former making the combination *Neyraudia madagascariensis* (KUNTH) HOOK. F. The genus and the species were extensively described by him in the Flora of British India, Vol. VII (1897) p. 305. There was, however, an earlier name for the species *Donax Thouarii*, given by BEAUVOIS. Since I found that *Aristida arundinacea* L. was congeneric with *Neyraudia* HOOK. F., the species bears the name *Neyraudia arundinacea* (L.) HENR., as given in my monograph of *Aristida*.

BUSE described in the year 1854 an *Arundo Zollingeri* from Java which was accepted by HOOKER as a variety of his *N. madagascariensis*. At the same time HOOKER gave *Arundo Reynaudiana* KUNTH as a synonym of this variety *Zollingeri*. Recently *Arundo Reynaudiana* KUNTH was accepted by KENG as a distinct species and he made for it the new combination *Neyraudia Reynaudiana* (KUNTH) KENG. If we agree with HOOKER's opinion that both names of KUNTH belong to but one species, we have to accept HOOKER's variety *Zollingeri* for KENG's *Neyraudia Reynaudiana*; HOOKER's variety, when transferred to *Neyraudia arundinacea* (L.) HENR., retains its name, as the citation of an earlier synonym (*Reynaudiana*) has no influence on the choice of the name of the variety, according to art. 48 of the international rules of nomenclature. Hence the plant so common in Java must bear the name ***Neyraudia arundinacea* (L.) HENR. var. Zollingeri (BUSE) HENR. nov. comb.**

One of the most puzzling groups of grasses concerns *Paspalum scrobiculatum* L. as it is accepted in BACKER's "Handboek". The des-

cription there is a mixture of at least 5 minor groups which must be accepted as distinct species. It is rather easy to recognize the *Paspalum longifolium* ROXB. by its small, pubescent, commonly 4-ranked spikelets, its many racemes on an elongate axis and its long leaves.

Another distinct species is the very broad-leaved, robust *Paspalum auriculatum* PRESL. which occurs also in Africa and was sufficiently treated by STAFF in the Flora of Tropical Africa.

After the elimination of these two species, the remaining group is still a mixtum, but not so easy to disentangle. At first we must call attention to *Paspalum orbiculare* FORSTER, very shortly and insufficiently described in the year 1786 from the Society Islands. Not having seen the type of this species we are totally dependent on HITCHCOCK's treatment of this species in this Grasses of Hawaii (Mem. of Bishop Mus. VIII, No. 3, 1922, p. 179) where the species is more fully described and a plate is given. In the description the small, 2 mm long spikelets are characteristic. It is a pity that no figure of the spikelet is given by HITCHCOCK. Fortunately, I received a good specimen from him, collected by himself on the island of Oahu, from which I could recognize the species which is rather dispersed in the tropical Asiatic regions, although apparently much rarer than the wild form of *Paspalum scrobiculatum* L. In this specimen the small green spikelets are distinctly apiculate and not rounded at the summit, as is the case in *Paspalum scrobiculatum* L. and both glumes are 3-nerved. We are thus able to separate this species which occurs rather plentiful in the Lingga Archipelago. This very distinct species, as STAFF already indicated, was placed in FLUEGGE's Monograph (1810) under *Paspalum scrobiculatum* L., citing also WILLDENOW's description. From FLUEGGE's citations we do not know that he has seen an authentic specimen of FORSTER's species and FORSTER is not mentioned among the "Loca Natales" nor under the persons who communicated specimens to him. Therefore, it may be that FLUEGGE did not recognize the true *Paspalum orbiculare* FORST. as a distinct species. This is very probable, because FLUEGGE gave some "Observationes" after his description of *Paspalum scrobiculatum*. In Observatio IV (p. 93) he says "Clarissimus Willdenowius jam Paspalum orbiculare Forsteri singularem a Paspalo Kora diversam esse speciem censet: in quo equidem viro doctissimo non assentior, propterea quod nervorum in glumis calicinis numerus non magis quam pedicellorum natura in hac specie sibi constat. Variat haec planta omni parte mirum in modum, neque ullum fere exemplar alteri plane respondet, quod ex diversa loci natura enevire videtur."

Thus, although WILLDENOW recognized two species, FLUEGGE could not follow him and the reason is, in my opinion, that FLUEGGE did not recognize FORSTER's species which he identified as WILLDENOW's *Paspalum Kora* (which is most allied to the true *P. scrobiculatum*). He had probably a wrong specimen before him, and therefore described the true *Paspalum orbiculare* as a new species, when he received a specimen collected by FORSTER in New Caledonia and communicated to him by MEYER as *Paspalum undulatum*, under the name of *Paspalus Forsterianus* FLUEGGE. This new name is without doubt based on *Paspalum undulatum* SPRENGEL in Mantissa prima Fl. Halensis (1807) p. 30. E. nova Caledonia. Forst. He changed the name on account of the existing *Pasp. undulatum* POIRET (1804).

In his Observatio IV FLUEGGE added the following sentence: "Forsterus eam Paspali venusti nomine insignitam amicis mittebat, antequam descripserat." FLUEGGE mentioned for his *Pasp. Forsterianum* the "spiculae elliptico-lanceolatae, acutiuseculae subtrifariam imbricatae", and the five-nerved glabrous glumes with the stramineous lemmata. In BALANSA's Herbarium I have seen specimens collected by him in New Caledonia with his note: "confer Pasp. Forsteriano Fluegge". This very good material agrees with HUTCHCOCK's plants and has always 3-nerved glumes, in contradiction with FLUEGGE's statement.

For these reasons I accepted *Pasp. orbiculare* FORST. and *Pasp. Forsterianum* FLUEGGE as belonging to the same species, reasons which are, however, only based on the specimens at my disposal. In the group of the *Paspalum scrobiculatum* L. this *Paspalum orbiculare* FORST. is at once recognizable by the small, glabrous, acuminate, greenish, 3-nerved spikelets, which most agree with those of *Pasp. longifolium* ROXB. The remaining group after the elimination of this species has to bear a name and being much related to the type of *Paspalum scrobiculatum* L., many authors have assigned this name to it. Now, field studies have proved that specimens described by LINNÉ as *Paspalum scrobiculatum* do not occur in a wild state, and STAFF considers LINNÉ's plant as the cultivated form of the species *Paspalum scrobiculatum* in a broad sense. I think that it is better to accept these wild forms as a distinct species. It was already described by LAMARCK as *Paspalum Commersonii*, found by COMMERSON in Mauritius. I have seen an authentic specimen in BALANSA's fine collection labeled "Paspalum Commersonii (Ile de France) Commer-son". STAFF accepts this species as a variety under *Paspalum scrobiculatum* L. in the Flora of Tropical Africa, with *Paspalum Kora* WILLD. as a synonym. As is already said by me, I prefer to take up this plant

as a distinct species under LAMARCK's name. Its spikelets are much smaller than those of the type of LINNÉ and much larger than those of *Paspalum orbiculare*, brownish at maturity with dark brown lemmata, they are rounded and obtuse at their summit and the glumes are 5—7-nerved. The type of LINNÉ's *Paspalum scrobiculatum* is accepted by STAFF under the varietal name *frumentaceum*, a name which goes back to *Paspalum frumentaceum* ROTTB. ex ROEM. et SCH., Syst. II, 296.

There is still another species in this group, the *Paspalum cartilagineum* PRESL. It is characteristic by its lemma of the lower floret being cartilaginous instead of membranous. It is considered by American authors as a distinct species, but by others as a variety of *Paspalum scrobiculatum* L., sometimes also regarded as a monstrosity. The material at hand proves, however, that the form and outline of the spikelets is quite different in other species of the group of *Pasp. scrobiculatum* L. They are never so rounded, distinctly obovate and slightly broader above the middle and they are about 2 mm long. Studied in connection with the other species of this group, this species suggests a closer affinity to *Paspalum orbiculare* FORST., where the spikelets are oval, broadest at the middle and distinctly apiculate. On account of the affinity of the two species SUMMERHAYES and HUBBARD, in their study on the grasses of the Fiji Islands, have united them, placing PRESL's species as a variety under *Paspalum orbiculare* FORST.. The quite different form of the spikelets and the striking differences in the nervation of the glumes, given by me above are, however, to be regarded as important, if we study the genus *Paspalum*, as it is treated by Mrs. A. CHASE. For quite the same reasons as in other difficult groups of *Paspalum* in North and South America it is better to keep them separate.

Going over the whole material at hand, a discrimination is not very difficult, although there are always a few specimens which do not fit exactly in one of the groups accepted. It may be that there occur hybrids here between so much related species, which not rarely grow together in many localities. All factors considered, it seems better to recognize the various groups as distinct species and on the whole specimens may be segregated with relatively few intermediates. In this matter I fully agree with Mrs. A. CHASE, who recently divided the puzzling complex *Axonopus compressus* P. B. into two distinct species.

HITCHCOCK, who had a great skill in pointing out various good characters for discrimination of many troublesome groups, has more recently given a new idea for the wild forms of *Paspalum scrobiculatum*. He put it forward in ALSTON's treatment of the species in the Supplement

to the Flora of Ceylon by TRIMEN. A key is given for the various species of *Paspalum* on p. 313. Besides the name *Paspalum scrobiculatum* L., restricted to the cultivated plant, we find there *Paspalum Commersonii* LAMK., *Paspalum longifolium* ROXB. and a new one named *P. Metzii* STEUDEL. *Paspalum longifolium* ROXB. is not characterized by the puberulous spikelets but by the spikelets in three or four rows, with numerous racemes and with a tuft of white hairs in their axils. We further learn from the description on p. 315 that the spikelets are glabrous. The two other species *P. Commersonii* and *P. Metzii* are distinguished by: styles white, racemes usually paired, inflorescence shortly pedunculate in *P. Metzii* and styles dark purple, racemes usually 3—4, inflorescences long pedunculate in *P. Commersonii*.

However, *Paspalum Metzii* STEUD. is described on p. 314 as having spikes 1—4, usually 2. It seems to me that it is not easy, even rather impossible, to divide a large material on such grounds. The number of racemes is variable even in the same plant and from other characters of the inflorescence the same can be said. The colour of the stigmas, white versus dark purple, important in fresh material, cannot be checked in the various old types, nor in the other dried material. ALSTON says that *Paspalum Metzii* STEUD. appears to be the wild form of *Paspalum scrobiculatum* rather than *P. Commersonii*. The identification of this species was given by HITCHCOCK. For the adoption of the name *Paspalum Metzii* STEUD. there ought to be found better and more practical characters to separate it from the older *Paspalum Commersonii* LAMK. after a more careful examination of the types in the future, tested with abundant exsiccatae and living material.

It is noteworthy that in ROXBURGH's description of *Paspalum longifolium* nothing is said about the pubescent spikelets which is in accordance with ALSTON's treatment; as this pubescence is sometimes rather scanty, it may be overlooked by ROXBURGH, at the other hand we may not pretend that glabrous spikelets do not exist in *Paspalum longifolium*.

Various types of ROXBURGH are only known from his drawings but we know that TRINIUS described species of ROXBURGH in 1826. In his *Dissertatio botanica altera*, *Paspalum longifolium* ROXB. is described from a Javanese specimen received by TRINIUS from NEES. TRINIUS mentions the many alternate racemes (10—20), the foliaceous axis, broader than the spikelets and the 4-ranked mucronate, pubescent spikelets, all characters agreeing with the material from Java which was rather abundantly seen by me.

Recently Mrs. AGNES CHASE, in her article on the Papuan grasses, collected by L. J. BRASS II (Journal of the Arnold Arboretum, Vol. XX, 1939, p. 309), has given a new name *Panicum cruciabile* to the plant commonly known as *Panicum caesium* NEES, which was based in 1850 on CUMING 652 from the Philippines. This name, *Panicum caesium*, was already much earlier applied by him to a quite different species of the genus *Echinochloa* and is therefore to be rejected. *Panicum cruciabile* CHASE is indicated by CHASE as found in Ceylon, Burma, the Philippines and New Guinea. She overlooked that the species, with such a large distribution, was described already by BALANSA in 1890 as *Panicum cambogiense*. This species was taken up but not studied by Miss A. CAMUS in her treatment of the grasses of Indo China, because the plants of BALANSA were not represented in the Paris Herbarium. BALANSA's types are, however, in his own herbarium, which after his death came in the possession of the Rijksherbarium and these plants in BALANSA's script are, of course, the actual types so far as they are described by BALANSA himself. BALANSA's species is a large coarse grass, with pubescent nodes and strongly tuberculate-hispid sheaths, quite as in the specimens mentioned by Mrs. CHASE and is an annual plant too. It is allied to *Panicum luzonense* PRESL, a smaller, annual species with smaller spikelets. BALANSA's description is short but valid and is supported by his good material. The species which is also, although rarely, observed in Java, has to bear BALANSA's specific name. The very long branches of the very large panicles are characteristic for the species. The true *Panicum luzonense* PRESL was in BALANSA's hands, but described by him as a new species *Panicum oryzetorum* (l.c. p. 141). All the much shorter branches of the panicle have about the same length and they are repeatedly branched, hence the form and outline of the panicle in *P. luzonense* is entirely different from that of *Panicum cambogiense* and the two species, although much allied, may be recognized at first sight.

Another plant mentioned by BALANSA is his *Panicum Munroanum*. It was given as a substitute for MUNRO's variety β , spiculis glabris of *Panicum Helopus* TRINUS, published by THWAITES in his well-known Enumeratio plantarum Zeylaniae (1864). We have here the case that in reality *Panicum Munroanum* BALANSA is not effectively described. But BALANSA gave various data and proposed to accept MUNRO's variety as a distinct species and his name is a substitute for MUNRO's variety and therefore a valid name. *Panicum Munroanum* belongs, however, to the genus *Acroceras* and being the same as MERRILL's *Panicum crassipiculatum*, it has to bear the epithet of BALANSA and thus becomes **Acroceras**

Munroanum (BALANSA) HENR. nov. comb. All the specimens cited by BALANSA were studied by me.

Acroceras is a small genus with about 8 species, 4 of them are enumerated in the Flora of Tropical Africa and one of them, *Acroceras zizanioides* (H. B. K.) DANDY is widely distributed in the New World from Argentina and Paraguay to Brazil and Guiana, going northward to the West Indian Islands and Mexico. The material of the New World is rather uniform and always characterized by its totally glabrous nodes. The material seen from Tropical Africa (Congo, French Sahara and Kamerun) agrees perfectly with the material of the New World and belongs to the same *Acroceras zizanioides*. *Panicum zizanioides* H. B. K. is also mentioned by BACKER from Java. The Javanese material seen by me is, however, very distinct by its characteristically hairy nodes and the material seen from Soembawa and Banka is quite uniform as to this character. There are moreover many other differences in habit, leaf shape and in the spikelets. This Asiatic material represents a different species and in my opinion the true *Acroceras zizanioides* does not occur in our region. BACKER's description is excellent as he mentions the hairy nodes.

This Asiatic species of *Acroceras* was not overlooked by HACKEL, who named it *Panicum Ridleyi*, a name which is to be found in HOOKER's Flora of British India with the indication "name only". Indeed, in the Trans. Linn. Soc. Ser. 2, Bot. III p. 401, this name is mentioned as a nomen nudum. HACKEL distinguished the species, which was collected by RIDLEY near Pulau Besar in Malaya. STAFF, when he treated the genus in 1920 in the Flora of Tropical Africa (l.c. p. 623) copied the data from HOOKER and mentioned HACKEL's species as a nomen nudum too. STAFF overlooked however that the great agrostologist published his *Panicum Ridleyi* already in 1901 in SCHMIDT's Flora of Koh Chang, Part. III. This is a contribution to the knowledge of the vegetation in the Gulf of Siam and a preliminary Report on the botanical results of the Danish expedition to Siam (1899—1900). We find this publication in Botanisk Tidsskrift Vol. 24 (1901), where on p. 98, *Panicum Ridleyi* HACK. is more fully treated with a latin diagnosis, indicating the differences with *Panicum oryzoides* Sw., which is HOOKER's *Panicum latifolium* but not that of LINNAEUS. On account of an earlier *Panicum oryzoides* ARDUINO, we have to accept for SWARTZ's name *oryzoides* the name *zizanioides*, given by the authors of the Nova Genera. HACKEL's description of *Panicum Ridleyi* perfectly applies to the Asiatic plants, hitherto confounded with the American species and the former ones have to bear HACKEL's name; we are inclined to accept for them the name *Acroceras Ridleyi* STAFF based on *Panicum Ridleyi* HACK.

The species, described by HOOKER as *Panicum latifolium* is as to the characters given by him, a mixture of HACKEL's species and another one, described by MERRILL as *Panicum crassiapiculatum*, a much more common species with a larger distribution, being known from Ceylon and British India, extending westward to Indo China and the Philippines. It occurs also in Java. We therefore have in our region two species of *Acroceras*; they differ not only in the characters of the spikelets but they are already recognizable in the vegetative parts.

The study of the various species of this small genus is hampered by the many contradictions found in the various treatments of the species in our manuals. Even HACKEL, when he diagnosed his *Panicum Ridleyi*, mentioned for the allied species a wrong character. He indicated that the lower glume is half as long as the spikelet in *P. oryzoides* Sw. (our *zizanioides* of the New World). HITCHCOCK and CHASE described and figured *Panicum zizanioides* in their well-known work: "The North American Species of Panicum" in Contributions from the U. S. National Herb. Vol. XV (1910) p. 326. We find here a lower glume about two-thirds the length of the spikelet, quite in accordance with fig. 367 and with the large material I could verify. From HACKEL's description we may accept that *P. Ridleyi* has a lower glume $\frac{2}{3}$ or $\frac{3}{4}$ the length of the spikelet. This is also mentioned by RIDLEY (Flora of the Malay Peninsula, Vol. V, 1925, p. 230), but his description of *A. Ridleyi* and his plate agree with *A. Munroanum*. For *A. Ridleyi* he gives as the type "Pahang River". But HACKEL indicates as his type "Pulau Besar" which is according to him the same as a specimen from Koh Chang in Siam. This specimen from Pulau Besar is now placed by RIDLEY (or STAPF?) under a new species *Acroceras sparsum* STAPF ap. RIDLEY l. c. p. 229, which is a tall scandent (not dwarf and prostrate) grass with spreading panicles up to 14 in. long with up to 6 in. long distant scabrid branches, longer spikelets (ca 3 mm) and lower glume half as long as the spikelet. We do not learn what is the type of this *Acroceras sparsum* STAPF, given with so many localities, but according to RIDLEY it is his *Panicum oryzoides* RIDL. Mat. III, 138 (not of Sw.). Nothing is said by RIDLEY about the fine character of the hairy nodes.

From all the data in RIDLEY's descriptions at hand we learn that the dwarf prostrate grass with 6 in. tall stems, lanceolate leaves 5 cm long and 6—7 mm wide, short, up to 5 cm long panicles with a few short, not spreading branches each with about 4 spikelets and with glume I more than half as long as III, is the same as *A. Munroanum*. This is also evident from fig. 223.

How to explain the differences between HACKEL's description and type with RIDLEY's description? This is rather clear from HACKEL's own statements. HACKEL, after having given a latin diagnosis, tells us that the species was established by him on specimens received from RIDLEY and collected by him near Pulau Besar in Malacca. HACKEL says that these specimens are identical with the plants collected near Koh Chang in Siam. These plants are certainly in HACKEL's own herbarium at Vienna. HACKEL further says, that afterwards RIDLEY communicated to him also specimens from Pekan, which he determined as forma minor of *Panicum Ridleyi*. HACKEL says of this Pekan plants: "I see at the moment however that they better belong to *P. latifolium*, they belong to the, in India diffused, form of this species, which is perhaps to split as a variety". This forma minor from Pekan is now placed by RIDLEY under *Acroceras Ridleyi* STAPF, although HACKEL exactly indicated that it is not his *Panicum Ridleyi*. The conclusions are therefore that RIDLEY communicated to HACKEL various plants of the genus *Acroceras*, but RIDLEY did not receive them back, but wrote HACKEL's names, communicated to him by letter, on the labels of the duplicates he had at hand. RIDLEY did not control HACKEL's statements of 1901, because he cited only HACKEL in Trans. Linn. Soc. p. 400, where the name is a nomen nudum. RIDLEY now gave HACKEL's names to the wrong specimens and these were sent to Kew, where STAPF without verifying HACKEL's statements of 1901 too, accepted the determinations as correct. STAPF gave the manuscript names *Acroceras sparsum* STAPF and *A. Ridleyi* STAPF; the latter is, properly speaking, based on the nomen nudum *Panicum Ridleyi* HACK. in the Transactions. STAPF nor RIDLEY were acquainted with HACKEL's description and treatment afterwards given in 1901 and therefore RIDLEY is responsible for the difficulties which have arisen if the two species mentioned in his flora are to be recognized. It is a fact that STAPF's *Acroceras Ridleyi* is based on a nomen nudum and not on the description which was unknown to STAPF. *A. Ridleyi* STAPF is therefore without any doubt a synonym of *Panicum crassipiculatum* MERR. (our *Acroceras Munroanum*) and *Acroceras sparsum* STAPF ap. RIDLEY is HACKEL's true *Panicum Ridleyi* as described in 1901. Both names are in this case misleading. There are now two conclusions. *Acroceras Ridleyi* STAPF is based on a nomen nudum and described and figured in RIDLEY's Flora. The description and plate apply to an already described species. Hence *Acroceras Ridleyi* STAPF is a synonym.

Second conclusion: the true *Panicum Ridleyi* as described by HACKEL

himself in 1901 cannot bear the name *Acroceras Ridleyi* on account of the existing name by STAPF for a quite different species. Hence it has to bear another name. *Acroceras sparsum* STAPF may therefore be accepted for this species because the description points to the species which HACKEL published as *Panicum Ridleyi* in 1901. HACKEL's type is moreover mentioned by STAPF under the localities. In this description nothing is said about the hairy nodes of the true *Panicum Ridleyi*, but we find among RIDLEY's plants also Perak, Goping, a plant cited by HOOKER as var. *major* of his *Panicum latifolium*. This plant is mentioned by HOOKER as having a stout, 4—6 ft high stem, rigid internodes, tomentose nodes and leaves $\frac{3}{4}$ inch broad, margins thickened, base narrowed, panicle nearly 12 in. long: Malay Peninsula, at Goping, KING's collector. All these data agree perfectly with HACKEL's description of *Panicum Ridleyi*.

All these observations give us the following synonymy of the two Javanese species of *Acroceras*.

Acroceras Munroanum (BALANSA) HENR. = *Panicum Munroanum* BALANSA (1890) = *Acroceras crassiapiculatum* (MERR.) ALSTON (1931) = *Panicum crassiapiculatum* MERR. (1906) = *Acroceras Ridleyi* STAPF ap. RIDLEY (1925), non *Panicum Ridleyi* HACKEL. (1901).

Acroceras sparsum STAPF ap. RIDLEY (1925) = *Panicum Ridleyi* HACKEL (1901) non *Acroceras Ridleyi* STAPF ap. RIDLEY (1925).

It is noteworthy that ALSTON in the Supplement of the Hand-book to the Flora of Ceylon by Trimen, Part. VI. (1931) p. 324, arrives at the same conclusions, as he placed *Acroceras Ridleyi* STAPF ap. RIDLEY as a synonym under his *Acroceras crassiapiculatum*, quoting RIDLEY's Fl. Mal. Pen. V. (1925) p. 229.

So we have here the curious fact that STAPF and RIDLEY, by applying a name to the wrong plants, overlooking a valid description and working only with a nomen nudum, are responsible for the elimination of a validly published species by HACKEL, the more so because at the same time they transferred the name to another genus. If STAPF and RIDLEY had published the combination in the Flora of Malaya, as it was given by HACKEL, the overlooked description of HACKEL, given earlier, had been valid, and this fact recognized we would have been able to make a valid combination under *Acroceras* with HACKEL's specific name. The discovery that both STAPF and RIDLEY were unacquainted with HACKEL's valid description and dealt only with an earlier nomen nudum, brought the nomenclature of the Javanese species in a quite

different position and gave rise to the disappearance of a valid name proposed by its author.

From the above-mentioned facts I wish not to pretend that the true *Acroceras zizanioides* (H. B. K.) DANDY does not occur on the Asiatic continent, although it is not yet found in one of the islands of the Malay Archipelago. In BALANSA's herbarium I saw this true *A. zizanioides* from Tonkin, where it was collected near Tu Phap, in 1887 (BALANSA no. 1643). This is very good material, perfectly agreeing with the American plants. The same species was also found in GRIFFITH's herbarium (distributed at the Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew (GRIFFITH no. 6517). Here the species was mixed with *Acroceras Munroanum*. This species therefore seems to be rather rare, as these two plants are the only ones seen from the Asiatic continent.

MISS CAMUS has confounded two species of *Acroceras* in the *Flore générale de l'Indo-Chine* (p. 423—424), as appears from her description, the synonymy and the cited material. We know at present how distinct *Acroceras Munroanum* and *A. zizanioides* are.

Recently the genus *Acroceras* was also collected in Borneo on Mount Kinabalu by CLEMENS (no. 29694) and distributed as *P. zizanioides* H. B. K. The material seen by me agrees, however, perfectly with other plants from Java, Sumatra and Soembawa and therefore belongs to *Acroceras sparsum* STAFF.

In the course of the investigations in this very interesting little genus of grasses there are two other species, which are noteworthy. There occurs in South America a very curious and striking grass, which was described as *Panicum paucispicatum* MORONG. It was already treated by me, when I studied the grasses from Bolivia in HERZOG's collection and HITCHCOCK and CHASE indicated it as closely related to *Panicum zizanioides* H. B. K. This *Panicum paucispicatum* is distinguished by the pubescent spikelets with a more pronounced crest to the fertile lemma. This easily recognizable species is here transferred to the genus *Acroceras* as ***Acroceras paucispicatum*** (MORONG) HENR. nov. comb., based on *Panicum paucispicatum* MORONG. This beautiful species was seen by me from Argentina (PARODI no. 8471); Bolivia (HERZOG no. 1524) and Paraguay (BALANSA no. 35, FIEBRIG no. 632). The species has finely pubescent nodes and very characteristic leaves, pectinately ciliate along the much thickened margins.

We have now dealt with seven species and the eighth one is a somewhat aberrant one. Being described by BALANSA as *Panicum tonkinense* it was placed by Miss CAMUS in a new genus *Neohusnotia* in the year

1920. *Acroceras* STAPP is from the same year, but has priority by several months. I had at my disposal the exceedingly good and rich complete material of BALANSA's *Panicum tonkinense* and although I agree with Miss CAMUS in accepting BALANSA's species, I must confess that already at first sight it proved to be a member of the genus *Acroceras*. Let us first of all compare the vegetative parts. A coarse grass with hairy nodes, broad lanceolate blades with much thickened margins, the rounded base with hairs on tubercles, long effuse panicles, with long distant spreading branches. All these characters agree perfectly with the material seen from Borneo, Java, Sumatra and Soembawa, cited by me above and accepted as *Acroceras sparsum* STAPP. Now we must verify the characters of the spikelets, upon which the genus *Neohusnotia* is differentiated. In form and outline these spikelets agree with those of *Acroceras*, especially with *A. zizanioides* and *A. sparsum*.

Miss CAMUS treated the differences between the genera *Acroceras* and *Neohusnotia* in her Key in the Flore générale de l'Indo-Chine (l. c. p. 211) as follows: Inflorescence formée d'épis souvent penchés, ni en panicule lâche, ni en panicule contractée en un seul épi: épillets ordinairement disposés sur un rachis dorsio-ventral. *Acroceras* is placed in this group next to *Paspalidium*, *Urochloa*, *Brachiaria*, *Echinochloa* etc. The other group is characterized by: Inflorescence en panicule lâche ou contractée en un seul épi cylindrique; rachis ordinairement non dorsio-ventral. *Neohusnotia* is placed in this group next to *Panicum*, *Sacciolepis*, *Cyrtococcum* and *Hemigymnia* (= *Ottocloa*).

From this discrimination it is evident that Miss CAMUS had an incorrect idea of the structure of the panicle in the genus *Acroceras*; its type being the American *Panicum zizanioides* H. B. K. It may be that American material was not studied by her and that she formed her ideas of the panicle in *Acroceras* from *Panicum Munroanum* or from *Panicum crassipiculatum*, both cited by her. Moreover material of BALANSA and MERRILL was certainly at her disposal. We know that this *Panicum Munroanum* agrees rather well in the characters of the inflorescences with such genera as *Brachiaria*, *Urochloa* and *Paspalidium*, whereas *P. zizanioides* in its inflorescence is more deviating. It is, from all the facts hitherto known, absolutely impossible to find in CAMUS's key a single character to separate the genera *Acroceras* and *Neohusnotia*.

Let us now look at the various characters Miss CAMUS gave to both genera. *Acroceras* is characterized by her as follows: "Épillets à pointes courtes, obtuses, calleuses, comprimées latéralement", *Neohusnotia* as "glume 2 et glumelle 1 de la fl. inf. brièvement laineuses au sommet,

à appendice court, obtus, aplati latéralement, peu dur; gl. 1 très longue; glumelle 1 de la fl. inf. assez dure." Between these two distinctions there is not a single character that points to two different genera, the shortly hairy summits of gl. 2 and 3 are characteristic but still more hairy spikelets are present in the South American *Acroceras paucispicatum*. Both *Acroceras* and *Neohusnotia* have a very distinct laterally compressed crest of the fertile lemma, hence the name *Acroceras* of STAPF's genus. The only difference between the two genera is in my opinion that the sterile lemma (gl. III) is more cartilaginous in *Neohusnotia* and more papery in *Acroceras*. This, however, cannot be accepted as a generic character. A quite analogous case is *Paspalum cartilagineum* PRESSL versus other allied species of *Paspalum*. Here the second glume and often also the sterile lemma have nearly the same texture as the fertile lemma. This case is quite parallel to *Neohusnotia*.

BALANSA's description of *Panicum tonkinense* agrees with his material, the types in his script being preserved in his own herbarium at the Rijksherbarium. Miss CAMUS's description of *Neohusnotia* is also very good, although there is some difference in the length of the lower glume, as is the case in other members of the genus *Acroceras*. After the study of BALANSA's rich material it was impossible to separate it from the genus *Acroceras* and therefore it is accepted as a member of that genus under the name of ***Acroceras tonkinense*** (BALANSA) HENR. nov. comb. based on *Panicum tonkinense* BALANSA.

After all the data given above it may appear that this *Acroceras tonkinense* is the same as *Acroceras sparsum* STAPF, at least as far as the material from Java, Sumatra, Borneo and Soembawa as seen by me is concerned. This material has spikelets also shortly pubescent upwards, the same more or less indurated sterile lemma, the same form of the spikelets, moreover the same pubescent nodes and the dark blades with the strongly thickened margins with their auriculate undulate base with its hyaline hairs. If indeed both species ought to be united, the name *Acroceras tonkinense*, having priority, is to be accepted for the Javanese species. RIDLEY's description of *Acroceras sparsum* is very insufficient, as nothing is said about the nodes and the various characters of the spikelets. Material from Malaya was not available and we must therefore wait until this can be studied more in detail so as to disentangle the case.

Miss CAMUS noted that her new genus was intermediate between *Lasiacis* and *Acroceras*. The former is a distinct American genus with a curious woolly tuft at the summit of the fertile lemma, moreover with

a bamboo-like habit. The vegetative parts of the genus *Neohusnotia*, however, are quite the same as in the genus *Acroceras*.

In the New World there occurs a species of *Oryzopsis*, which was described as *Oryzopsis Seleri* PILGER from Guatamala and which is allied to the North American *Oryzopsis fimbriata*. Both belong, as to the important character of the rigid palea with two much approximate keels and a narrow sulcus between them, to the genus *Piptochaetium*. *Oryzopsis fimbriata* was already transferred to it by HITCHCOCK. The other species mentioned, has to bear the combination **Piptochaetium Seleri** (PILGER) HENR. nov. comb., based on *Oryzopsis Seleri* PILGER.

In HACKEL's famous monograph of the *Andropogoneae* the great agrostologist accepted for a large genus the name of *Pollinia* TRINIUS, although he was acquainted with the fact that there was an earlier name *Pollinia* by SPRENGEL, which belongs to the genus *Andropogon*. According to our present rules of nomenclature the genus *Pollinia* TRINIUS is to be considered as invalid and now substituted by KUNTH's name *Eulalia* from 1829. It was OTTO KUNTZE who already transferred a great many species of HACKEL's genus *Pollinia* to *Eulalia*. HACKEL had in his work two large subgenera; for the first one he accepted *Eulalia* of KUNTH and for the other one the name *Leptatherum* NEES, described in 1841 as a genus in Proc. Linn. Soc. I. p. 92, with *Leptatherum Royleanum* NEES as the only species. Such a generic description, including the description of the only species mentioned, is, as we know, valid according to the rules of nomenclature. The same genus was described as *Microstegium* NEES ap. STEUDEL in his Synopsis (1854), moreover also as *Nemastachys* STEUDEL in the same Synopsis, earlier on p. 357 from Taiti. Without further investigations, one is inclined to accept the name *Leptatherum* NEES as being the earliest one, if we study only the data given in HACKEL's monograph. ROBLINS used this name for the only species which occurs in the region of the Belgian Congo; cf. Flore Agrostologique du Congo Belge I (1929) p. 88—89, where *Eulalia* and *Leptatherum* are diagnosed. It appeared, however, that the genus *Microstegium* was already described in 1836, but it was incorrectly cited in the Kew Index and recently also by HITCHCOCK in his grasses of Canton and vicinity (Lingnan Science Journal Vol. 7, March 1931, p. 234).

The citation in both is *Microstegium* NEES ap. LINDLEY Intr. Bot. ed. 2. 1836. Such a second edition does not seem to exist. There is, however, a book of LINDLEY entitled: A natural system of Botany or a

systematic view of the whole vegetable Kingdom (1836). This is certainly the book HITCHCOCK meant, *Microstegium* NEES was described there as a genus with *M. Willdenovianus* NEES as the type (Nepal in Herb. WILLD.). This is the correct date of the genus *Microstegium*, and the earliest one. MISS CAMUS accepted this name, making in the "Flore générale de l'Indo-Chine" various new combinations for the species represented within that region. The tendency to establish smaller genera, which are sharper limited, is a method, more and more accepted in modern times; accepting this method we have, however, to take the priority into account. Thus the only species from the Congo is ***Microstegium Bequaerti*** (DE WILDEM.) HENR. nov. comb., based on *Pollinia* or *Eulalia Bequaerti* DE WILDEM., only known from Katanga.

Both genera *Eulalia* and *Microstegium* are found in Java. *Eulalia* is represented there by 4 species, *Eulalia contorta* (BRONGN.) O. K., *Eulalia quadrinervis* (HACK.) O. K., *Eulalia fimbriata* (HACK.) O. K. and *Eulalia argentea* BRONGN., which was described in 1830. The synonymy of the latter is somewhat entangled and there is an earlier valid name for the species. ROXBURGH described the same species in 1820 as *Andropogon tristachyus*, an invalid name because there was already an *Andropogon tristachyus* H. B. K. from 1816. SCHULTES recognized this and renamed ROXBURGH's species into *Andropogon trispicatus* in Mantissa II (1824) p. 452. Hence the valid name for this species becomes ***Eulalia trispicata*** (SCHULTES) HENR. nov. comb.

A species of *Pollinia*, found in New Guinea, belongs to the genus *Eulalia*, its name is ***Eulalia leptostachys*** (PILGER) HENR. nov. comb. based on *Pollinia leptostachys* PILGER in ENGLER, Bot. Jahrb. Bd. 52 (1914) p. 170.

Let us now pass to the genus *Microstegium*. For Java we have at first ***Microstegium dispar*** (STEUD.) HENR. nov. comb., which is based on *Pollinia dispar* STEUDEL. *Pollinia geminata* MERR. is the same species. Another species is ***Microstegium nudum*** (TRIN.) CAMUS. BACKER described from Java a *Pollinia clavigera*, for which I propose the combination ***Microstegium clavigerum*** (BACK.) HENR. nov. comb.

Various species, treated in HACKEL's monograph, were united by BACKER in his "Handboek" under the name of *Pollinia ciliata* TRINUS (sensu valde ampliato). I wish to accept this name only for the species as it was accepted by its author, in which case it must bear the combination *Microstegium ciliatum* (TRIN.) CAMUS, which is based on *Pollinia ciliata* TRINUS from 1833. It is very probable that this species is the same as *Andropogon fasciculatum* L., Sp. Pl. ed. 1, p. 1047, for which the combination ***Microstegium fasciculatum*** (L.) HENR. is to be given.

We know that THELLUNG accepted *Andropogon fasciculatum* L. as a *Chloris* and based upon this name his *Chloris fasciculata* (L.) THELL., a name, invalid on account of the existing *Chloris fasciculata* SCHRAD. in SCHULTES Mantissa II (1824) p. 339, which is *Chloris distichophylla* LAGASCA (1816); cf. THELLUNG's article in FEDDE, Repertorium X (1912) p. 289. HITCHCOCK pointed already to the incorrectness of THELLUNG's combination, but also to the fact that the species described by LINNAEUS, certainly did not belong to the genus *Chloris*. LINNAEUS gave a description of his own and two references. The second reference from SLOANE is followed by a question-mark, showing that it was a doubtful synonym. It is certainly not the basis of LINNÉ's name, therefore it has to be eliminated. The first reference to MORISON refers to a plant from India with villous spikes and has to be eliminated too, because LINNÉ's description expressly states that the spikes are glabrous. Hence we have only to do with LINNÉ's own description in connection with his type specimen.

MUNRO stated that there are two specimens marked *Andropogon fasciculatum* L. in the Linnaean herbarium. One is *Eleusine indica* (L.) GAERTN., described by LINNÉ himself and the other is *Pollinia ciliata* TRIN. To the latter, LINNÉ's description points with certainty, even the "flosculis utrinque aristatis"; *Pollinia ciliata* has awns 2—5 times longer than the spikelets, a shortly ciliate axis of the racemes and glabrous spikelets, pectinately ciliate only along the keels of the lower glume. LINNÉ's description therefore, perfectly agreeing with the specimen in his herbarium, is to be accepted as valid and to be applied to the specimen of *Pollinia*. I therefore accepted this combination under *Microstegium*. We know from HACKEL's monograph that this author pointed out this question quite sufficiently in his work on p. 177 under *Pollinia ciliata* TRIN. and we quite agree with HITCHCOCK's treatment of this question in FEDDE, Rep. X (1912) p. 461.

At the same time I accept as distinct, some other species, notwithstanding BACKER's statement that they are not separatable by sharp characters and that they are connected, as he says, by many intermediate forms. The intermediate forms (accepted that they occur in reality) do not invalidate the standing of various allied species. In the modern school of taxonomy, under the influence of British systematic botanists, we feel more and more inclined to limit the species more sharply and small characters, not always at once to understand, are often of great importance for the identification and the delimitation of allied species. I therefore do not agree with BACKER's opinion to accept his *Pollinia ciliata* in such an amplified sense as is given in his Handboek.

I accept the following species:

Microstegium eucnemis (NEES) HENR. nov. comb. based on *Pollinia eucnemis* NEES ap. STEUDEL.

Microstegium Stapfii (HOOK. F.) HENR. nov. comb. based on *Pollinia Stapfii* HOOK. F. (1897).

Microstegium rufispicum (STEUD.) HENR. nov. comb. based on *Andropogon rufispica* STEUD. in ZOLL., Syst. Verz. p. 59. nom. nud. Synops. p. 379. (descriptio). Endemic in Java.

Microstegium vagans (NEES) HENR. nov. comb. based on *Pollinia vagans* NEES ap. STEUDEL Synops. p. 410.

Another species was collected in Java by JUNGHUHN and described by STEUDEL as *Pollinia montana* in 1854. HACKEL described it as *Pollinia grata* and this name was transferred to *Microstegium gratum* (HACK.) CAMUS. Being a plant from Java it has to bear its earlier epithet and becomes **Microstegium montanum** (NEES) HENR. nov. comb. based on *Pollinia montana* NEES ap. STEUDEL.

Microstegium delicatulum (HOOK. F.) HENR. nov. comb., based on *Pollinia delicatula* HOOK. F. (1897).

For *Polytrias*, a monotypic genus (spiculis ternatis, racemis solitariis) the name of the only species is given in the Index Kewensis as *Pollinia praemorsa* NEES ex STEUDEL Synops. p. 409. BUSE's name *Andropogon amaurus* given in the same year has priority, being already published in Febr. 1854. Hence OTTO KUNTZE named the species *Polytrias amaura* (BUSE) O. K.. Under this name the species occurs in BACKER's "Handboek". HACKEL named the species *Polytrias praemorsa* (NEES) HACK. and based his species on NEES's name found in STEUDEL's Synopsis. But NEES described his *Pollinia praemorsa* already in 1850 in an article: Gramineae Herbarii Lindleyani, published in HOOKER's Journal of Botany and Kew Garden Miscellany Vol. II, p. 98. NEES's name given in the year 1850 has thus priority above all other names hitherto known for this species and HACKEL's combination is therefore the valid one. Recently STAPF placed this species in the genus *Eulalia* as *Eulalia praemorsa* (NEES) STAPF ap. Ridley Fl. Mal. Penins. *Andropogon diversiflorus* STEUDEL ap. ZOLLINGER Syst. Verz. p. 58 is a nomen nudum, this name was afterwards validly published by STEUDEL in 1854 in his Synopsis. STEUDEL did not see NEES's *Pollinia praemorsa* also taken up by him in 1854 p. 409. On p. 370 of the same Synopsis STEUDEL described the same species under two different names *A. firmandus* and *A. diversiflorus*.

Another genus from the Javanese flora was formerly taken up by NASH as *Amphilopsis*, but has to bear the earlier name of *Bothriochloa* O. K. Besides *Bothriochloa pertusa* (L.) CAMUS and the so-called *Bothriochloa intermedia* (R. Br.) CAMUS there occurs in Java an endemic species described by BACKER as *Andropogon modestus*. For this species the name ***Bothriochloa modesta*** (BACK.) HENR. nov. comb. is proposed.

As to the species *Bothriochloa intermedia* (R. Br.) CAMUS, given by BACKER in his "Handboek" as *Andropogon intermedius* R. Br., I have some objections against the name of this grass. ROBERT BROWN described his *Andropogon intermedius* from Australia. This true *A. intermedius* is a much coarser grass with spikelets 4 mm long, always unpitted glumes and an inflorescence with a short main axis, the lower racemes much exceeding it in length, so that the form of the inflorescence more resembles that of the *Bothriochloa pertusa* (L.) CAMUS, the well-known *Andropogon pertusus* (L.) WILLD. In the Javanese plants, commonly called *Andropogon intermedius*, there is a long main axis to the inflorescence, not rarely up to 20 cm long, the great number of racemes are shorter and the lower ones never overtop the axis. The spikelets are only 3—3½ mm long and pitted or unpitted. These characters correspond to a species, different from the true *Andropogon intermedius* R. Br.; they agree, however, with the characters of *Andropogon glaber* ROXB. (1820) as figured by TRINIUS in his *Icones*, t. 328 sub *Andropogon punctatus* TRIN. non ROXB. The correct name for the Javanese grass is therefore ***Bothriochloa glabra*** (ROXB.) CAMUS. In ROXBURGH's species the sessile spikelets are pitted, at the same time the pedicelled spikelets may be unpitted or pitted too. The status with unpitted sessile spikelets was described by PRESL as *Andropogon Huenkei*, but it has lower glumes often slightly depressed at the middle but not with a distinct nectariferous pit. This species of PRESL may be accepted as ***Bothriochloa glabra*** (ROXB.) CAMUS subsp. ***Haenkei*** (PRESL.) HENR. nov. comb.

In the Caucasus there occurs an allied species of *Bothriochloa* with always unpitted sessile spikelets and a much shorter glume III (half as long only as I). It is accepted as ***Bothriochloa caucasica*** (TRIN.) HENR. nov. comb. based on *Andropogon caasicus* TRIN.

Other species of this genus are:

Bothriochloa compressa (HOOK. F.) HENR. nov. comb. based on *Andropogon compressus* HOOK. F.

Bothriochloa Kuntzeana (HACK.) HENR. nov. comb. based on *Andropogon Kuntzeanus* HACK.

Bothriochloa ensiformis (HOOK. F.) HENR. nov. comb. based on *Andropogon ensiformis* HOOK. F.

Bothriochloa concanensis (HOOK. F.) HENR. nov. comb. based on *Andropogon concanensis* HOOK. F.

Bothriochloa Ischaemum (L.) HENR. nov. comb. based on *Andropogon Ischaemum* L.

Bothriochloa Foulkesii (HOOK. F.) HENR. nov. comb., based on *Andropogon Foulkesii* HOOK. F.

Bothriochloa pseudischaemum (NEES) HENR., nov. comb., based on *Andropogon pseudischaemum* NEES ap. STEUD. Synops. p. 380.

Easily recognizable as the genus *Capillipedium* STAPF is, so difficult it is to limit the various species of this genus. Rather common in Java is *Capillipedium parviflorum* (R. BR.) STAPF based on *Holcus parviflorus* R. BR. from Australia. This species has hairy nodes but glabrous internodes and occurs in two different forms, one of which may be accepted as the typical *Capillipedium parviflorum*. It has long branches to the effuse panicle, each branch with 3—5 spikelets, mostly a single triad of spikelets, consisting of one sessile and two pedicelled spikelets or with an accompanying group of 2 spikelets below it. In this plant the branches and branchlets are very slender and pilose in the axils, but otherwise glabrous. STEUDEL described an *Andropogon cinctus* in 1854. This is a *Capillipedium*, accepted by BENTHAM and by HACKEL as belonging to the species we are treating here. BENTHAM named it *Chrysopogon parviflorus* var. *spicigerus* in the Flora Australiensis VII (1878) p. 538 and HACKEL named it *Andropogon micranthus spicigerus* (BENTH.) HACK. in the monograph (1889) p. 489. This is a form, differing in having racemes with more than 5 spikelets, mostly there are 3 to 6 pairs, so that the aspect of the panicle is more dense. The internodes of the rhachis are here like the pedicels, ciliate, not glabrous as in the typical plant. I accept this subspecies as **Capillipedium parviflorum** (R. BR.) STAPF subsp. **capilliflorum** (STAUD.) HENR. based on *Andropogon capilliflorus* STAUD. Synops. (1854) p. 397.

This plant was already mentioned by ZOLLINGER as *Andropogon capilliflorus* STAUD. Herb. Zoll. 564; in arenosis M. Tengger 7500' XI, in his Systematisches Verzeichniss Heft 1 (1854), p. 58. It is, however, a nomen nudum. The first description was by STEUDEL in his Synopsis, the beautiful types from Japan in SEIBOLD's collection are at the Rijks-herbarium. Years ago they were at his request submitted to Dr. STAPF, who determined them as *Capillipedium parviflorum capilliflorum*.

HITCHCOCK in his "Grasses of Canton and Vicinity", placed this plant under *Andropogon micranthus spicigerus* (BENTH.) HACK. citing HACK. Monogr. (1889), p. 489. This is therefore not another rank of this form and accepting it as a subspecies I could give it its earlier name *capilliflorum*.

Another interesting *Capillipedium* is *Andropogon Hugelii* HACK. STAPF has transferred it in his treatment of the genus *Capillipedium*, in HOOKER's Icones 1922. I noticed, however, that the combination was already given by Miss CAMUS in "Les Andropogonées odorantes des régions tropicales". This study appeared in Revue de Bot. appl. et d'Agricult. col. Vol. I, No. 4 and was issued on 30 December, 1921. The combination was cited on p. 306 as *C. Hugelii* (*Androp. Hugelii* HACK.) d'Asie. Hence the correct name of this plant is **Capillipedium Hugelii** (HACK.) CAMUS.

I noted formerly in the collections at my disposal a very curious and much deviating species of *Capillipedium* from Timor, collected by FORBES. The same species occurs also in Java. It is a much more robust and coarse plant with very characteristic internodes. All the internodes bear a very hirsute coat, consisting of long irregular hairs like a wig. The internodes of the genus *Capillipedium* may be in some cases quite glabrous or have sometimes below the nodes only, a short appressed, rather scanty pubescence, but here the internodes are densely clothed all over, so that I give this species the name of

Capillipedium arachnoideum HENR. nov. spec. Perenne, caespitosum, stricte erectum. Culmi robusti, simplices, multinodes, elati, plus quam 1 m alti, basi squamis villosis praediti, inferne ad 3 mm crassi, teretes, nodis dense lanato-vel stellato-barbatis, internodia omnia longe crispe villosa; vaginae arctae, subcompressae vel leviter carinatae, praesertim intus rubentes, internodiis breviores, multisulcatae, inter sulcis coloratis pilis longis patentibus, basi tuberculatis praeditae, ad margines praesertim ciliatae; laminae anguste lineares, ad 5 mm latae, valde elongatae, sensim angustatae et apice longe setaceo-acuminatae, nervis prominentibus, nervo medio valido, albo, valde prominulo; ligula abbreviata, ciliata, auriculae lanosae; panicula ad 20 cm longa, subcontracta, 2—3 cm lata, haud densa, basi vagina inclusa, axis communis teres, puberulus et pilis longis crebris praeditus; rami verticillati, in axillis pilosi, inaequilongi, subramosi vel simplices, teretes, capillares, glaberrimi, ramulis brevissimis, 3-spiculatis, spiculis subimbricatis, pedicellis apice patellatis; spicula sessilis hermaphrodita, spiculac pedicellatae masculinae vel neutrae, duae, pedicelli applanati, dorso sulco longitudinali profundo exarati, in sulco membranacei diaphani, vix 2½ mm longi, marginibus haud ciliatis, laevi-

bus; spicula hermaphrodita $3\frac{1}{2}$ mm longa, callo breviter barbato, viridula vel rubella, dorso plana, toto breviter sparse puberula, gluma Ima ad carinas leviter ciliolata, apice angustata sed truncatula, IIda primam aequans, IVa aristata, arista perfecta, 16 mm longa, columna brunnea hirtula, subulam flavam aequante; spiculae pedicellatae sessiles aequantes, magis acuminatae haud truncatae, vix ciliatae, haud aristatae.

J a v a: Residentia Banjoewangi. Idjèn, Sading, prope Asem Bagoes, alt. 100 m 2. III. 1922 leg. V. M. A. BEGUIN no. 184. Typus speciei in Herb. Lugd. Bat. sub no. 924. 11—680.

To this species belongs also a plant collected by H. O. FORBES (1882—1883) in Timor (no. 3463). Herb. Lugd. Bat. sub no. 908.83—1284. It is a somewhat less coarse plant with slightly smaller spikelets but agrees otherwise perfectly with the beautiful type specimen. In the genus *Capillipedium* this very characteristic species with its very striking indumentum of the internodes, is most allied as to the floral characters, to *Capillipedium parviflorum* (R. BR.) STAPF and has the same triads of spikelets as in the typical form of the latter.

The same species occurs also in the Philippines; the specimens at hand were issued by the Bureau of Science as *Andropogon micranthus* KTH., but the number 40508 is not mentioned in MERRILL's "An enumeration of Philippine flowering plants", Vol. I (1925). This number agrees with the new species, described above, in the villous internodes of the culms and in the form of the panicle, but it is a considerably less robust plant, with the habit of *Capillipedium parviflorum*, it is moreover distinguished by triads of spikelets with a second pair below them, the racemes have thus commonly two hermaphrodite spikelets and hence consist of 5 spikelets. There are, however, in the panicles also triads as found in the typical *C. parviflorum*. This form of the new species is quite analogous to the one observed in *C. parviflorum* and mentioned by me already as subsp. *capilliflorum*, and proves that plants with more than three spikelets per raceme, cannot be accepted as a distinct species.

MERRILL mentions *Andropogon micranthus* KUNTH var. *spicigerus* BENTH. in his enumeration (l. c. p. 43) as *Andropogon cinctus* STEUD. and observes that he believes this to be specifically distinct from *Andropogon micranthus* KUNTH. The differences in the number of spikelets per raceme are, however, not constant and both forms are not rare in the same panicle. The above mentioned plant Bureau of Science (no. 40508) is therefore accepted as a subspecies as follows:

***Capillipedium arachnoideum* HENR. subsp. *luzoniense* HENR. nov. subsp.** Differt a typo praesertim statura minus robusta, culmis tenui-

oribus adpresse villosissimis, spiculis haud raro in eadem panicula ternatis vel quinatis et tunc spiculis hermaphroditis aristatis duabus praeditis.

In s. Philippin. Sub-provincia Luzon. Insula Benguet, Man-cayan to Baguio; leg. M. RAMOS et G. EDANO in Oct. 1921. Bureau of Science no. 40508. Typus in Herb. Lugd. Bat. sub no. 923.284—576.

When STAFF in 1922 treated the genus *Capillipedium* in HOOKER's Icones (Tabula 3085), he not only described extensively *Andropogon glaucopsis* STEUDEL as *Capillipedium glaucopsis* (STEUDEL) STAFF, but he gave at the same time very valuable information on the synonymy of the other species. We know that HACKEL distinguished besides his *A. Hugelii* only 2 species, *A. micranthus* (now *C. parviflorum*) and *A. montanus* ROXB. The latter does not belong however to the genus *Capillipedium* according to HOOKER, who examined ROXBURGH's drawings and the *Andropogon montanus* as described by HACKEL has to bear another name. HOOKER therefore accepted the name *Andropogon assimilis* STEUDEL, mentioned by ZOLLINGER in Syst. Verz. p. 58 as a nomen nudum (Zoll. no. 859 from Bandoeng) but described in the same year by STEUDEL in his Synopsis, although HOOKER did not see the type or other Javanese specimens and accepted the correctness of HACKEL's identification of the Indian plant with it. But STEUDEL described at least three species of this group, *Andropogon assimilis* STEUD. Syn. p. 397, *Andropogon glaucopsis* STEUDEL p. 397 and *Andropogon subrepens* STEUDEL p. 397. The first one is not accepted by STAFF who gave as a synonym, *Andropogon assimilis* HOOK. F. Fl. Brit. India Vol. VII. p. 179 vix STEUDEL.

Miss CAMUS however, had already in March 1922 made two combinations in the genus *Capillipedium*. One is *Capillipedium cinctum* (STEUDEL) CAMUS based on *Andropogon cinctus* STEUDEL, the other is *Capillipedium assimile* (STEUDEL) CAMUS based on *Andropogon assimilis* STEUDEL. The first combination accepted by CAMUS belongs certainly to *Capillipedium parviflorum* (R. BR.) STAFF. The other, however, is the species HACKEL described as *Andropogon montanus*. We have here therefore a contradiction between the opinions of STAFF and Miss CAMUS.

STAFF mentioned Java for his *Capillipedium glaucopsis* and Miss CAMUS too. STAFF says that it is locally abundant, often imitating small bamboos.

BLATTER treated this group also in his Revision of the Flora of the Bombay Presidency Part III Gramineae, in Journal of the Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. Vol. XXXII, No. 3 (1928) p. 420. He treated three species but overlooked STAFF's combinations in 1922 and that of CAMUS in 1921.

He gave a description of the genus and a key for the three species *C. assimile*, *Hugelii* and *filiculme*. After the elimination of *C. filiculme* (stems decumbent and interlaced, very weak, filiform) he treated the two others with stems more or less suffrutescent below, stiff, erect. To distinguish the two remaining species he says that *C. assimile* CAMUS has the nodes of the stem glabrous; callus shortly bearded, whereas *C. Hugelii* has the nodes of the stem bearded; callus densely villous. BLATTER could give these differences because the true *Capillipedium parviflorum* (with hairy nodes) does not occur in the region he treated. *Capillipedium Hugelii* has distinctly bearded nodes (of which I could convince myself), it agrees perfectly with the description of HACKEL and in the spikelet characters with a fragment of the type, formerly received from this mentor. Material seen from localities in the Bombay Presidency and adjacent regions has often glabrous nodes and material from Sumatra exactly matches it. The same species with its bamboo-like habit occurs in Timor (leg. FORBES) so that I am convinced that this species occurs in Java too. STAPP mentioned in his *Capillipedium glaucopsis* that the sheaths are "glabrae vel ad nodos et ad ora barbatae" and delineates a plant with hairy nodes. CAMUS says of her *Capillipedium assimile* "noeuds pubescents". HOOKER says "nodes more or less bearded."

From the data, compared with the material at hand, it is absolutely impossible to recognize the various species in a genus like *Capillipedium* only from the floral characters, because these are in all the species of the same scheme, and by looking only to these characters it is evident that in local floras one could not always distinguish the various species and preferred to accept only one, in a rather broad sense. But here we have, as in so many rather uniform genera, to attribute much importance to the various vegetative characters. Good and complete material is therefore always well to determine, poor specimens or fragments scarcely so. HOOKER said already that it is very difficult to distinguish *A. micranthus* (*parviflorus*) from small forms of *A. assimilis*. *Capillipedium filiculme* (HOOK. F.) STAPP is in this genus, so far as known, the only annual species, although I could not verify this. I wish to treat here the three species described by STEUDEL, already mentioned above, viz. *Andropogon glaucopsis*, *Andropogon subrepens* and *Andropogon assimilis*, they are numbered consecutively. The first and the second one are based on plants of WALLICH, *A. assimilis* on ZOLLINGER 859 from Java. As the names in ZOLLINGER's Verzeichniss are nomina nuda, we have only to discuss the 3 species in STEUDEL's Synopsis. *A. glaucopsis*

is based on WALLICH Cat. 8786 and 8787 from Nepal. STEUDEL mentioned the nodes as "villosa-barbatis" which perfectly agrees with WALLICH 8786, seen by me, the other number was not studied. *Andropogon subrepens* based on WALLICH Cat. no. 8789 and *Andropogon assimilis* have glabrous nodes. BLATTER in his key, mentioning *Capillipedium assimile* CAMUS as having glabrous nodes had therefore the true *Andropogon assimilis* before him. Other authors who treated the various species of STEUDEL as a single one mentioned the nodes as hairy or glabrous.

We have now to make the following conclusion. Besides the various species of *Capillipedium* as given by HOOKER and by STAFF there is a perennial species, which in its vegetative characters is very striking and different from all the other ones. Its habit was accurately characterized by HACKEL as follows: "Culmi inferne decumbentes radicanesque a basi ramosi vel ramosissimi, ramis a culmo patentibus; vaginae inferiores a culmo solutae, distantes. Paniculae rami ramulique in axillis longiuscule (etsi interdum parce) barbati." For this species we are inclined to accept the name *Capillipedium glaucopsis* (STEUDEL) STAFF as the earlier one, based on *Andropogon glaucopsis* STEUDEL. STAFF's description agrees with STEUDEL's description as to the nodes. I am sorry to say that *Andropogon glaucopsis* and *A. assimilis* cannot be maintained as two species, differences other than the hairy or glabrous nodes could not be sharply fixed, as abundant material was not at hand. In the future field studies and a large collection from various parts of its area will help us to solve this problem. Very good material from Sumatra with glabrous nodes is certainly *Capillipedium assimile* CAMUS and I regret that I could not study ZOLLINGER's no. 859 from Java. In my opinion the species, although not mentioned in BACKER's "Handboek", occurs certainly in Java because such eminent agrostologists as HACKEL and STAFF mentioned it so emphatically.

But there are many pitfalls on the paths of nomenclature. The combination based by STAFF on *Andropogon glaucopsis* in STEUDEL's Synopsis is invalid, because there exists an overlooked earlier *Andropogon glaucopsis* by STEUDEL in 1840, based on *Andropogon macrourus* var. *glaucopsis* ELLIOTT and published in 1816. This earlier name applies to a quite different North American grass. The epithet *glaucopsis* can therefore never be used when we accept the three species of STEUDEL as but one more or less variable species. There are no important differences between the two remaining species of STEUDEL, viz. *A. subrepens* and *A. assimilis*, both have glabrous nodes. I therefore propose to call

the species, formerly named *Andropogon montanus* HACK., **Capillipedium subrepens** (STEUD.) HENR. nov. comb. because STEUDEL's *A. subrepens* has priority over *A. assimilis*. STAPP's *C. glaucopsis* with hairy nodes must receive a new name. I propose **C. subrepens** var. **glaucophyllum** HENR. nom. nov. for *Andropogon glaucopsis* STEUD. (1855) non STEUD. (1840).

A very polymorphous group of grasses is represented by the difficult genus *Isachne*. Very distinct as a genus, its members are, however, often confounded and a renewed study of the various types in connection with abundant material is the only way to solve the difficulties. A monographical study of this interesting genus is highly necessary for its further study. For the present I wish only to clear up some points, interesting for a study of the Javanese members of this genus.

In the first place we have *Isachne globosa* (THUNB.) O. K., a well-known species, although its characters are still insufficiently known. This species was described by STEUDEL in 1846 in *Flora* as *Panicum* (*Isachne*) *lepidotum* from a specimen collected by GOERING. This type is in STEUDEL's own herbarium. Afterwards, during his visit to Leiden, STEUDEL studied the famous collection of Japanese grasses in SIEBOLD's herbarium and saw the same plants there. Among SIEBOLD's plants there are two sheets in STEUDEL's script with his specific name *lepidotum*. Both sheets bear also the name *Milium globosum* THUNB., given by SIEBOLD. STEUDEL's label reads: "*Panicum* (*Isachne*) *lepidotum* Steudel. An *Milium globosum* Thunb.? sed pedunculi infra apicem cingulo luteo notati, vix possunt observari." STEUDEL therefore observed the curious nectariferous spots which are found on the pedicels of the spikelets. These spots are yellowish, oblong inspissations at about half the length of the pedicels, they are not represented if the spikelets are sessile but mostly very distinct in the longer pedicelled ones. These spots are very striking by the contrast with the dark pedicels and are quite analogous with the spots found below the spikelets in various members of *Eragrostis*; in many cases the pedicels seem to be articulated. THUNBERG described his *Milium globosum* as having "*pedicellis cingulo luteo*". So far as is known to me this character was never mentioned in the recent literature as represented in *Isachne* and STEUDEL was the only one who saw it. STEUDEL, however, did not publish this observation. In his description from the year 1846, he says "*nodis sublepidoto-adspersis, etc., glumis 7-nerviis, oratis obtusissimis, paleis flosculi coriaceis glabris, interiore flosculo foemineo vel neutro sterili*". STEUDEL says further that the

species is most nearly allied to *Panicum Isachne australe* R. BR.. A second sheet bears also STEUDEL's determination in his script reading "*Isachne lepidota* Steudel in *Flora* 1846 p. 19. *nomen infaustum; nodi saepe glabriusculi, folia sublepidoto asperula.*" The specific name *lepidotum* is deviated from the character of the species. For this species bears in all its vegetative parts curious scattered short scaly or squami-form hairs, especially visible under a strong lens, the nodes of the culms are glabrous and here these hairs are not very conspicuous; so STEUDEL's note on the label after "*nomen infaustum*", cited above, is well understandable. SIEBOLD's collection of *Isachne globosa* is very good and large and although these plants are not the actual types of STEUDEL they are, as identified by him, of great value for one who has to form an opinion of *Isachne globosa*. *Isachne australis* R. BR. described in 1810 from Australia is the same species, as to the material seen from that region.

The characters to recognize this *Isachne globosa*, besides the nectariferous spots on the pedicels, are chiefly the following: the nodes are quite glabrous, that is without any hairs or pubescence, the two glumes are equal in length, many-nerved, glabrous, obtuse, tips rounded and more or less hyaline margined, there are two glabrous flowers per spikelet, unequal in length, the third glume is longer and more acute than the fourth glume which is more rounded and as long as glume I and II. When the spikelet is closed glume III is protruding above it. The spikelets are 2.25—2.5 mm long. Only plants agreeing in these characters are to be accepted as true *Isachne globosa*. The species, defined in this way, has a large distribution, it occurs from Japan westward through China, Indo-China and Central India, always in the hotter parts, and south to Burma and Ceylon and is known from the Philippines (rare), Celebes, Sumatra and Java, Australia and New Zealand. Most of the synonyms given by HOOKER F. in his *Flora of British India* belong to this species with exception of *Panicum nodibarbatum* HOCHST., in *Plantae Hohenackerianae* no. 127, published in 1854 by STEUDEL. This is a distinct endemic species from the Nilghiri Hills with densely villous nodes, and shorter broader leaves. It is transferred by me to the genus *Isachne* as ***Isachne nodibarbata* (HOCHST.) HENR. nov. comb.** based on HOCHSTETTER's no. 127 as published by STEUDEL *Synops.* (1854) p. 95.

Isachne globosa (or *australis*) is not mentioned by BUSE in his treatment of the Javanese grasses, collected by JUNGHUHN. The latter collected *Isachne globosa*, however, in Sumatra near Padang and in Java near Batavia and Djokjakarta. BUSE did not recognize them and

regarded them as the allied *Isachne miliacea* ROTH. The plants from Padang were described by him as *Isachne miliacea* ROTH var. *obscura* BUSE, the glumes are upwards, along the nerves, very rough and provided there with long hairs. Under *Isachne globosa* O. K. it is placed therefore as a variety **obscura** (BUSE) HENR. nov. var. based on BUSE's variety under *Isachne miliacea* ROTH.

Isachne miliacea ROTH as described by ROEMER and SCHULTES Syst. II (1817) p. 476 is considered as an earlier name for *Isachne minutula* (GAUDICH.) KUNTH. Under the last name the species was known to BUSE, who described ZOLLINGER's no. 271 as *Isachne minutula* KUNTH var. *javanica* BUSE. But the same number ZOLLINGER 271 was mentioned by MORITZI in Syst. Verzeichniss (1846) p. 102 as *Panicum obliquum* ROTH with a question-mark, and in 1854 by ZOLLINGER in Syst. Verz. Heft 1. (June 1854) the same number 271 as "*Isachne Kuntheana* NEES MS. Ad marginem paludium pr. Tjikoya" on p. 54. The latter is a nomen nudum, STEUDEL mentioned the same number 271 when he described the *Panicum Kunthianum* WIGHT et ARNOTT in his Synopsis (1854) on p. 96 giving *Panicum obliquum* Zoll. herb. 271? and *Isachne Kunthiana* NEES mpt. as synonyms. STEUDEL's description of *Panicum Kunthianum* WIGHT et ARNOTT as published by him, was based on *Isachne Kunthiana* WIGHT et ARNOTT, nom. nudum in WIGHT cat. no. 1659, which therefore becomes the type of *Panicum Kunthianum* WIGHT et ARNOTT ap. STEUDEL Synopsis p. 96. This type, however, is totally different from ZOLLINGER's number 271. *Isachne minutula* KUNTH var. *javanica* BUSE based on ZOLLINGER 271 in the Rijksherbarium is certainly MORITZI's *Panicum obliquum* and differs from the typical *Isachne miliacea* ROTH in the setulose-viscid spikelets, hence its name becomes ***Isachne miliacea* ROTH** ap. R. et S. var. **javanica** (BUSE) HENR. nov. var.

Miss CAMUS identified *I. miliacea* ROTH as *I. polygonoides* (LAMK.) DOELL. The latter, however, is a different American species characterized by the pubescent very dissimilar flowers of the spikelets and the ovate-clasping blades.

We have now to discuss the species, described by STEUDEL as *Panicum Kunthianum* WIGHT et ARNOTT, based on WIGHT Cat. 1659, from Ceylon. This species is described by HOOKER in Fl. British India p. 21 as *Isachne Kunthiana* WIGHT et ARNOTT but that is a herbarium name and a nomen nudum, placed by THWAITES in Enum. Pl. Zeyl. definitively under *Isachne*, but MIQUEL published *Isachne Kunthiana* NEES in 1855 in his Flora Ind. Bat., Vol. III p. 460. MIQUEL's description was prepared from ZOLLINGER's no. 271, his determination was wrong but he

intended to transfer *Panicum Kunthianum* WIGHT et ARNOTT in Hb. WIGHT, STEUD. l. c. p. 26 to the genus *Isachne*. In such a case, so often occurring in the literature, the combination given from a validly published name but transferred to a wrong species is nevertheless valid. See *Digitaria filiformis* (L.) KOELER, described from a European species but transferred to a different American one. *Panicum Kunthianum* is therefore to be named *Isachne Kunthiana* (WIGHT et ARN.) NEES ap. MIQUEL. THWAITES's combination for the Ceylon plant is given in the year 1864 and invalid on account of the earlier one in 1855.

The true *Panicum Kunthianum* was found by BLUME in Java on Mount Gedeh, Rawa Tjiburum and is, so far as I could find out a weak annual, procumbent and rooting at the nodes with short, more or less contracted panicles. BLUME's plant agrees with material seen from Sumatra (Padang, Banka, Enggano) and Borneo. At present the definite status of the species cannot be given as the actual type (WIGHT no. 1659) was not at my disposal. We are therefore totally dependant on HOOKER's treatment of this species, which he mentioned from the Nilghiri and Travancore Hills, Singapore, Ceylon, Java and Borneo; HOOKER certainly did not see Javanese material, he cited only MIQUEL's data, but he certainly studied WIGHT 1659 from Ceylon and his description agrees with STEUDEL's *Panicum Kunthianum*.

STEUDEL's description runs as follows: "culmo repente; foliis ovato-lanceolatis subcordatis vaginisque tuberculatis hirsutisque; ligula setosa; panicula parva ovali rigida (vix pollicari) e ramulis alternis 4—5 patentibus sub-6-floris; pedicellis 2 inferioribus subbifloris, 2 superioribus unifloris; spiculis minimis ovatis monoicis, inferiore flosculo hermaphrodito-masculo laevi, superiore stipitato foemineo hirto; glumis flosculos superantibus apicem versus e tuberculis hirsutis."

HOOKER says (l. c. p. 21): "stem 6—10 in. more or less hairy, leaves ovate or ovate-oblong, panicle 2—2½ in., branches few, gl. I and II subacute or subcuspidate 7—9 nerved. Stem ascending, geniculate, branched. Leaves ½—2½ in., striate, spreading, smooth or scaberulous above, base cordate, midrib and nerves obscure; ligule of hairs. Panicle 2—2½ in.; branches short, rather stout, at length horizontal, pubescent or glabrous. Spikelets 1/20—1/16 in., very shortly pedicelled; gl. I and II smooth hispid or bristly; III and IV subequal or III rather the largest, glabrous or puberulous." STEUDEL described only one species, but HOOKER's description applies to two species, one of low and another of high elevations. The Javanese specimen from Mount Gedeh is not exactly located as to its altitude. The corresponding specimens were all found

at low altitudes. Banka 100 m, Borneo 700 m, Enggano 100 m.

From HOOKER's *Isachne Kunthiana* we have to exclude the Nilghiri plant (I saw PERROTTET 1353), with pubescent nodes and a more open different panicle. This plant is better considered as a distinct species, it was described by STEUDEL as *Panicum Metzii* HOCHST. which now becomes ***Isachne Metzii*** (HOCHST.) HENR. nov. comb. based on HOHEN-ACKER's plant no. 1276. *Isachne Metzii* HOCHST. ex HOOK. F. Fl. Brit. Ind. VII. 21 as given in the Kew Index is only a synonym under *Isachne Kunthiana*.

After the elimination of this species there remains a much more homogeneous species agreeing in its chief characters with STEUDEL's description of *Panicum Kunthianum*. This species has tuberculate, cuspidate, equal glumes, much longer than the two flowers, one of them being glabrous, the other pubescent. In other characters it agrees with STEUDEL's description. As long as the various species from Ceylon, as hitherto described are not critically treated, we are not able to establish correct names and we are for the moment forced to accept the name of the grass of Mount Gedeh as proposed by me above. I am not certain as to the identification of STAFF's *Isachne Kunthiana* NEES from Mount Kinabalu, collected by HAVILAND no. 1408 at 8000 feet. This number is cited also by MERRILL in his bibliographic enumeration of Bornean plants. It may be an allied species of the *I. pangerangensis* group.

Another species from rather low altitudes is *Isachne miliacea* ROTH. It was insufficiently described by ROEMER and SCHULTES in 1817 from ROTH's manuscript. The locality is given only as "in India Orientali". The description runs as follows: "panicula subeffusa capillari, ramis subverticillatis ramulisque asperis flexuosis, spiculis ovalibus obtusissimis, mascula corolla femineam supereminente, foliis lineari-lanceolatis asperis, vaginis margine ciliatis. Corolla exterior mascula oblonga, interiore feminea ex subrotundo ovata dorso pubescente paullo longior."

ROTH afterwards (in 1821) gave a new, much longer description, the type was cited as collected by HEYNE ex India orientali, and it may be located, as HEYNE collected near Madras and his large collections were studied and published by ROTH in his *Novae Plantarum Species*. The diagnosis of ROTH's *Isachne miliacea* agrees verbatim with that of ROEMER and SCHULTES (they copied indeed from ROTH's manuscript). From this diagnosis and from the more exact data given by ROTH we are able to recognize the species. This *Isachne miliacea* is a species with many characters in common with *I. globosa*. From the large material, seen by me, it is evident that in the spikelet characters there are no

striking differences, the spikelets are only much smaller, only 1.8 to scarcely 2 mm long, the equal lower glumes are, however, faintly nerved and subpubescent on the back, the lower oblong masculine glabrous floret is longer than the glumes and the upper hermaphrodite one is pubescent, ovate and obtuse and as long as the glumes. These characters agree with *I. globosa*, which has a different panicle and larger spikelets. The diversity between the two flowers in each spikelet is, however, much more striking in *I. miliacea*, the latter is, moreover, very distinct in the vegetative parts, being a much more elegant and smaller species with thinner culms and short broad ovate-lanceolate blades. The affinity with *Isachne globosa* is much expressed also by the same nectariferous spots, found on the pedicels, especially at maturity.

Panicum adstans STEUD., (type CUMING 2288 from Malacca) belongs in all its characters to *Isachne globosa* and is therefore wrongly placed by MIQUEL and by BACKER under *I. miliacea*, but correctly placed by HOOKER.

Panicum Benjamini published by STEUDEL is merely a superfluous name for ROTH's species, the description of ROTH was copied and *Isachne miliacea* ROTH cited as a synonym.

A most puzzling complex was accepted by BACKER in his "Handboek" as *Isachne pangerangensis* ZOLL. et MOR. sensu ampliato. This is indeed the first valid name for a very distinct species, most insufficiently described by MORITZI in his Syst. Verz. (1845—46) p. 102. It was based on ZOLLINGER's no. 1917, collected in graminosis siccis udisque montis Pangerango 8—9000' s.m. Febr. 1844, and published with the following description: "caespitosa foliis distychis lanceolatis acuminatis concinne multisulcatis duris margine setoso-ciliatis panicula simplici pauciflora (4—8 fl.)". This description is, indeed, insufficient to recognize the species as nothing is said about the various important characters of the spikelets.

When STEUDEL treated the species in 1854, he gave a longer description, but is not quite certain that he saw the actual type of ZOLLINGER and MORITZI, which is probably in the Vienna Herbarium. STEUDEL, however, cited the number 1917 of ZOLLINGER as being his *Panicum pangerangense* and I take it for granted that he treated the same species as did MORITZI. STEUDEL's description runs as follows: "Radice subrepente caespitifera; culmis humilibus simplicibus vel ramosis (1—2-pollicaribus vix longioribus) undique vaginis hirsutis tectis; foliis distychis lanceolatis acuminatis duriusculis rigidis concinne nervosis, margine setoso-ciliatis, post lapsum setularum denticulatis ($1\frac{1}{2}$ — $\frac{3}{4}$ " longis,

1—2'' latis); paniculae simplicis radiis solitariis vel binis pauci-(2—6)-floris; spiculis brevi-pedicellatis obovatis obtusis; glumis flosculos subaequantibus (non patulis) glabris striatulis vix mucronulatis; hermaphroditis subaequalibus glabris obtuse mucronatis. Forsan *P. Zollingeri* Steud. (nr. 797) var.?" From this good description the plant is indeed recognizable by the short, up to 5 cm long stems, densely obtected by the hirsute sheaths; the distichous acuminate rather rigid blades, setosely ciliate along the margins, the subsolitary branches of the panicle, with few short-pedicelled flowers, the obovate obtuse spikelets, the subequal glabrous glumes, which are scarcely mucronate and the equal glabrous obtusely mucronate lemmata, are important characters given in this description. KOORDERS gave in his *Excursionsflora* a very short description which applies to that of STEUDEL and said that this species was only known to him from the 3060 m high summit of the Pangerango, but afterwards he mentioned, besides many specimens from the Pangerango, also Mount Papandajan as a locality.

ZOLLINGER's number 1917 is not represented in the herbarium at Leiden; to BUSE, who studied the Javanese grasses from that Herbarium, this plant was unknown, even MORITZI's description, although already published in 1846, is not mentioned in BUSE's *Enumeratio* from 1854. BUSE had the beautiful collections made by JUNGHUHN at his disposal. He studied them accurately and his misidentifications are principally caused by the lack of material for comparison, especially as to authentic material.

Thus it is well to understand that ZOLLINGER's species, represented in JUNGHUHN's collection was described once more as *Isachne monticola* BUSE from the central plateau of Mount Mandalawangi. The type material was at my disposal and agrees with STEUDEL's description of *Panicum pangerangense* with exception of the pubescent flowers, mentioned by BUSE. BUSE's type material from JUNGHUHN is quite uniform and the material of REINWARDT, mentioned afterwards by him is quite similar. It is therefore rather certain that we know what we have to accept as the typical *Isachne pangerangensis*. Before we treat other varieties of the species, it is noteworthy that this status was also found in the Philippines and described by MERRILL as *Isachne vulcanica* MERR. from Negros. This species belongs as to the description and the material seen (MERRILL no. 6975 duplic. type, and KNEUCKER's exsicc. no. 810) to BUSE's *Isachne monticola*, having sparingly pubescent lemmata, but differs slightly in the tubercle-based hairs on the glumes upwards and in the thickened margins of the blades which are not rigidly long ciliate

as in the true *I. pangerangensis*. All these specimens compared are at once recognized as belonging to but one species, a species very distinct by the "very shortly pedicelled" spikelets in much reduced panicles. The so-called *I. pangerangensis* from Borneo f. i., with long pedicelled spikelets, represents a different species. To recognize the true *Isachne pangerangensis* we have therefore besides the curious cushionlike habit, the form of the inflorescence and the characters of the spikelets with their equal or nearly equal glumes, the lower one rather abruptly although very shortly mucronate, the upper one obtuse. In the closed spikelets the two glumes are slightly longer than the two equal flowers. in the open mature spikelets, by the development of the lemmata and paleae, gl. II becomes as long as gl. IV or even slightly shorter, gl. I is but minutely longer than III and becomes somewhat inrolled and more acute. The ripe open spikelets with their much swollen flowers have therefore an aspect different from the younger still closed ones.

There is another plant from Java to treat here, viz. *Panicum rhignon* STEUDEL with *Isachne rigida* NEES mpt. as a synonym. I did not see this plant but the good description of STEUDEL enables us to recognize it. The description says: "Culmis humilibus caespitosis; foliis confertis lanceolatis striatis vaginisque e tuberculis setoso-ciliatis; paniculae parvae racemosae compositae radiis strictis patulis oligostachyis; spiculis alternis brevipedicellatis obovatis; flosculis glabris aequalibus. inferiore foemineo, superiore masculo; glumis patulis, inferiore mucronata, superiore obtusa. Variat: culmo apice simpliciter racemoso."

We learn from this description, that most of the given characters apply to *Isachne pangerangensis*, but we find also some differences, although the vegetative parts perfectly agree; the panicles deviate in being racemose and more compound, with strict, longer, spreading, but few-flowered branches; the shortly pedicelled glabrous spikelets point to *I. pangerangensis*, although the glumes seem to be longer and the lower one more acute. Specimens agreeing with these data occur indeed in the collections at my disposal and represent a distinct status of the species as treated here. The longer, stiffly spreading branches, with the short branchlets, bearing shortly pedicelled, more acute spikelets are the most important and striking characters. If this form is not specifically distinct from the typical *Isachne pangerangensis*, it is certainly worthy to be kept separate as a variety. *Isachne rigida* NEES ap. MIQUEL Fl. Ind. III p. 461 represents the same plant, STEUDEL's description of *Panicum rhignon* was copied and *Isachne rigida* NEES mss. and *Panicum rhignon* STEUD. were given as synonyms. MIQUEL observed already

"Anne eadem ac *I. monticola* licet diagnosi depugnante?" JUNGHUHN's specimen cited by MIQUEL is indeed BUSE's *I. monticola* and *I. pangerangensis*, the latter was not seen by MIQUEL who only copied the description of STEUDEL.

Isachne rigida NEES as accepted by HOOKER in Fl. Br. Ind. p. 24 is a very different species with a small pyramidal glandular panicle, according to the description, and with few scarcely 1½ mm long, hispid spikelets on long, slender pedicels. This species from Tenasserim and the Nicobar Islands cannot bear the name of *Isachne rigida* on account of MIQUEL's earlier name for a different species. It may be *Isachne pilulifera* (NEES) HENR. based on *Panicum piluliferum* NEES ap. STEUD. Synops. (1854) p. 94. HOOKER said: "I take this to be the Javan *I. rigida* Nees, from Steudel's description. It further agrees well enough with the descriptions of *I. firmula* and *I. monticola* Buse." There are in HOOKER's description as pointed out by me above, very important differences between the Javanese plant and the Indian one, so that we do not at all agree with HOOKER's statement. Accepting STEUDEL's species *Panicum rhignon* as a variety of *Isachne pangerangensis* Z. ET M. its name becomes var. **rhignon** (STEUDEL.) HENR. nov. var. based on STEUDEL's species of that name.

BUSE described from the "*pangerangensis*" group also another species, viz. *Isachne firmula* BUSE from Mt. Oengaran and Mt. Kawi in Java. A renewed inspection of the types gave as the result that this species is in nearly all its characters a large form of *Isachne pangerangensis*. It is at first sight a very different-looking plant but, as may already be seen from BUSE's description, not with very striking differences. In the spikelets BUSE's plants differ only by the hairy glumes and in the vegetative parts by the glabrous sheaths, ciliate only along the margins, although BUSE described also a very hirsute variety as *β marginata* BUSE. The larger, although contracted panicle, much resembles an enlarged panicle of the true *I. pangerangensis*, of which the var. *marginata* represents a more closely allied form. BUSE's species is certainly not worthy of specific rank and even not as characteristic as STEUDEL's *Panicum rhignon*. BUSE's plants may therefore only be accepted as var. **firmula** (BUSE) HENR. nov. var. of *Isachne pangerangensis* Z. ET M. Recently, HITCHCOCK, in his article on the Papuan grasses collected by BRASS, accepted *Isachne firmula* BUSE and *Isachne pangerangensis* Z. ET M. as two different species. Indeed, with the types only before us we are inclined to accept them as distinct, but they are connected by BUSE's var. *marginata* although I did not find series gra-

dually merging into each other. I did not see the grasses from the BRASS-collection, which are unfortunately not represented in our herbarium.

A different opinion as to these various species is given by Miss CAMUS in Fl. génér. de l'Indo-Chine. Under *Isachne Myosotis* NEES described in 1850, she mentions as synonyms *I. firmula* BUSE, *I. rigida* NEES, *Panicum Rhignon* STEUD. and *Panicum piluliferum* NEES. *Isachne Myosotis* NEES, treated as an annual species, is different from *Isachne Myosotis* BENTHAM. It is, however, evident that Miss CAMUS copied the wrong synonymy from HOOKER.

Some other species of *Isachne* are not yet recognized, viz. *Panicum batavicum* STEUD., published with the name *Isachne javana* NEES as a synonym. STEUDEL's species is probably a large form of *Isachne globosa* O. K. Such a robust state of this species was collected by BAIANSA near Batavia. This plant fairly well agrees with STEUDEL's description. HOOKER accepted *Isachne javana* NEES ap. MIQUEL as a member of the Flora of British India. He tells us that it is a much larger plant than *Isachne australis* (*globosa*), but his description differs in various respects from that of STEUDEL and certainly points to another species with ciliolate nodes, lax panicles with very long and slender branches and pedicels and obscurely nerved glumes. Without HOOKER's British Indian material (from Upper Burma, Malacca and Perak), it is however, impossible at present to establish the species and it is impracticable to propose a name for it.

Isachne pulchella ROTH was formerly accepted as being a species of the genus *Sphaerocaryum* NEES. The latter is a monotypic genus with *I. elegans* NEES as the type. On account of HOOKER's statement that *Isachne pulchella* ROTH was a synonym of NEES's species, MERRILL made in 1916 the combination *Sphaerocaryum pulchellum* (ROTH) MERR. . CAMUS made the same combination in 1923, overlooking that of MERRILL. Recently PILGER has pointed out that ROTH's *Isachne pulchella* according to his type at Berlin, does not belong to the genus *Sphaerocaryum* but is a species of *Isachne* with two flowers per spikelet, the lower ones oval-oblong, less indurated and smaller, the upper ones oval, ventricose and pubescent. PILGER's discovery made it necessary to accept a new name for the species of the genus *Sphaerocaryum*, but at the same time ROTH's name *pulchella* became valid for a species of *Isachne*. PILGER proposed for the species of *Sphaerocaryum* the name *S. malaccense* (TRIN.) PILGER. This species, although occurring in our Archipelago is not yet found in Java. It is a pity that PILGER, who studied ROTH's *Isachne pulchella*, did not indicate its synonyms. We therefore do not know at present which species of *Isachne* must bear ROTH's name. .

I will try to give a solution. Studying the *Isachne miliacea* of ROTH such as it is generally accepted in the literature, it is a striking fact that there occur in this species two groups, one with larger and one with smaller spikelets. Both have a male flower longer than the female one and these are of a different form and outline. It is probable that both forms were known to ROTH, the form with larger spikelets is the *I. miliacea* ROTH as represented by MERRILL's plants from the Philippines (KNEUCKER's exsicc.). The form with much smaller spikelets is probably STEUDEL's *Panicum bellum*, a new name given to ROTH's *Isachne pulchella*. STEUDEL consequently accepted both species of ROTH as two distinct species. In KUNTH's Enumeratio (1833) we find *I. miliacea* and *I. pulchella* maintained as two different species. As to the plants occurring in Java we know that ZOLLINGER's No. 271 is such a small-flowered specimen which agrees in its characters with ROTH's description of *I. pulchella*. I am inclined to accept the two species of ROTH as valid ones, not only on account of the differences in length of the spikelets but also on account of the statements in the literature that the "nodes of stem are glabrous or ciliate". This is mentioned by HOOKER, and BACKER mentions quite independently from HOOKER that the leaf sheaths are often hairy all-round at the base on the nodes. Now it is possible that the character of the nodes (hairy or not) runs parallel with the length of the spikelets, in which case we have a good support for the diversity of both species.

In the genus *Digitaria*, which has for many years been extensively studied by me and of which a big manuscript with all the critical data is almost finished, we had formerly for the Javanese flora 7 species, which are treated in BACKER's well-known "Handboek voor de Flora van Java", Afl. 2 (1928). My own investigations have brought this number to 16 species. In BACKER's book we find on p. 125 *Digitaria Perrottetii* BACKER, a species which occurs between 1200 and 2300 m above sealevel in various localities from West to East Java. I had found it already in our herbarium at Leiden and recognized it as a very distinct species which I named *Digitaria remota* HENR.. It is evidently very distinct from KUNTH's *Panicum Perrottetii*, which was described from West Africa and is a totally different species. It is more allied to the so-called *Paspalum Perrottetii* HOOK.f. from British India; the latter is, however, also a different species, which has to bear the name *Digitaria Wallichiana* STAFF. *Digitaria Perrottetii* BACKER is, of course, invalid on account of STAFF's earlier combination for the African species.

I give here the following description of the new species.

Digitaria remota HENR. nov. spec. Perennis, culmi tenues, partim repentes, partim adscendentes vel erecti, glabri, plurinodes, floriferi ad 50 cm vel plus alti; internodia inferiora haud rariter hirsuta. Vaginae foliorum basin versus pilis longis praeditae, superne glabrae vel sparse pilosae; ligula elongata, scariosa, ad 5 mm longa, laminae 4—8 cm latae, 5—17 cm longae, lineari-lanceolatae, sensim angustatae, marginibus scabris, utrinque vel supra tantum pilis sparsis, patentibus, basi tuberculatis, praeditae. Inflorescentia paniculata, ambitu ovali-oblonga, patula, rhachi communi ad 10 cm vel plus longa, ramis subverticillatis 8—10, interdum ad 20, verticillis distantibus; racemi inferiores paniculae 7 vel interdum ad 10 cm, summi interdum vix 3 cm longi, laxiflori, ad basin breviter nudi. Spiculae binae, remotae, altera breviter pedicellata, pedicello $\frac{1}{2}$ —1 mm longo, altera longiter vel longe pedicellata, pedicello 2—3 mm longo, 2—2½ mm longae, purpurascens, ovato-oblongae vel ovato-lanceolatae; gluma inferior nulla vel rudimentaria, gluma II spicula paulo brevior, lanceolata, acutiuscula, 3-nervis, gluma III spiculam aequans, 7-nervis, nervis prominentibus, plus minusve aequidistantibus, ambae inter nervos et versus marginis pilis albis brevissimis haud raro subobsoletis, appressis, seriatim obsitae, gluma IV (lemma fertilis) spiculam vix aequans, lanceolato-oblonga, breviter acuminata, convexa, chartacea, subtiliter punctulata vel punctato-striolata, ad maturitatem fuscescens. Antherae ad 2 mm longae. Fructus ad 1¼ mm longus.

Java: Socrakarta; Bojolali, leg. BEGUIN in 1918. Typus speciei in Herb. Lugd. Bat. sub no. 920.248—59.

Kediri; Malang, Goenoeng Kawi, west slope G. Boetak, circ. 2300 m. leg. DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN-REIJNVAAN no. 12425 in 1929.

Besoeki; Ijang plateau, circ. 2300 m. leg. KOORDERS no. 43571 in 1916.

Besides these specimens in the collection of the Rijksherbarium, I saw many other plants from various localities in Java, in BACKER's private collection.

Digitaria longiflora (RETZ.) PERS., although somewhat variable as to the habit of the vegetative parts, is always very characteristical by its verrucose hairs on the spikelets. This character is always the proof against *Digitaria violascens* LINK, which lacks these hairs, although there are other important characters to separate the two species. I demonstrated formerly that the plants with perfectly glabrous spikelets had, moreover, different spikelets and such plants belonged to a distinct species which was already described by BUSE as *Digitaria pseudoischaemum*. I made also the new combination *Digitaria fuscescens* (PRESL)

HENR., which was based on *Paspalum fuscescens* PRESL. Having studied authentic material of PRESL's species I recognized that it is conspecific with BUSE's plant. This Javanese grass has therefore to bear the earlier name *Digitaria fuscescens*. It is noteworthy that this species was known long before PRESL described it, but it was not recognized. FLUEGGE, who in 1810 treated *Paspalum longiflorum* RETZ. in his monograph, described it as having hairy or glabrous spikelets. The plant with glabrous spikelets (our *D. fuscescens*) was collected by DU PETIT THOUARS in Mauritius and was cited by FLUEGGE. Mr. HUBBARD at Kew has seen this plant in the British Museum and recognized it as BUSE's species, which is quite in accordance with FLUEGGE's data and with my own investigations. It is very probable that this *Digitaria fuscescens* was also known to DESVAUX, who described it in his Opuscules in a chapter: Observations sur les Graminées et description de genres et espèces nouvelles de cette famille, as *Paspalum micranthum* DESV. "Crescit in insula Borboniae aut Mauritiï." Unfortunately I failed to look for the type when I visited Paris, but DESVAUX's description and his locality are in accordance with our knowledge of *Digitaria fuscescens*. DESVAUX's species was published in 1831, but PRESL's name has priority if the two species are identical.

Concerning the *Digitarias* of Java it is quite certain that the true *Digitaria sanguinalis* does not occur in the tropical regions. What is called *Digitaria sanguinalis* in BACKER's "Handboek", is commonly the tropical *Digitaria adscendens* (H. B. K.) HENR., but often also other more or less allied species, such as *Digitaria timorensis* (KUNTH) BALANSA, *Digitaria microbachne* (PRESL) HENR. and more rarely *Digitaria bicornis* (LAMK.) R. ET SCH. The latter is an earlier name for a species, described by WILLDENOW as *Digitaria barbata*, which was confounded by HOOKER with *Panicum heteranthum* NEES. For the latter I have already proposed the name *Digitaria dispar* HENR. This species was hitherto only known from the Asiatic continent. It was found, however, also on the island of Madoera by Prof. JESWIET. I was so fortunate as to find his good material which was determined as *Digitaria eminens* BACKER which is a totally different species.

Index.

Acroceras 445—451 — *A. crassiapiculatum* (MERR.) ALSTON 448 — *A. Munroanum* (BALANSA) HENR. 444, 446—449 — *A. paucispicatum* (MORONG) HENR. 449, 451 — *A. Ridleyi* STAPF 445—448 — *A. sparsum* STAPF 446—452 — *A. tonkinense* (BALANSA) HENR. 451 — *A. zizanioides* (H. B. K.) DANDY 445, 449, 450 — *Agrostis* 436, 438 — *A. infirma* BUSE 437—439 — *A. montana* REINW. 436, 437 — *A. Reinwardtii* V. HALL 437—439 — *A. rigidula* STEUD. 438 — *A. stolonifera* L. 438, 439 — *A. stricta* BUSE 437, 438 — *A. stricta* WILLD. 437 — *Aira arundinacea* L. 424 — *Amphibromus* 429 — *Amphilophis* 456 — *Andropogon* 452 — *A. amaurus* BUSE 455 — *A. assimilis* HOOK.f. 460—462 — *A. assimilis* STEUD. 460—462 — *A. capilliflorus* STEUD. 457 — *A. caucasicus* TRIN. 456 — *A. cinctus* STEUD. 457, 459, 460 — *A. compressus* HOOK.f. 456 — *A. concanensis* HOOK.f. 457 — *A. diversiflorus* STEUD. 455 — *A. ensiformis* HOOK.f. 457 — *A. fasciculatum* L. 453, 454 — *A. firmandus* STEUD. 455 — *A. Foulkesii* HOOK.f. 457 — *A. glaber* ROXB. 456 — *A. glaucopsis* STEUD. 460—463 — *A. Haenkei* PRESL 456 — *A. Hugelii* HACK. 458, 460 — *A. intermedius* R. BR. 456 — *A. Ischaemum* L. 457 — *A. Kuntzeanus* HACK. 456 — *A. macrourus* var. *glaucopsis* ELLIOTT 462 — *A. micranthus* KTH. 459—461 — id. var. *spicigerus* BENTH. 459 — *A. micranthus spicigerus* (BENTH.) HACK. 457, 458 — *A. modestus* BACKER 456 — *A. montanus* HACK. 460, 463 — *A. montanus* ROXB. 460 — *A. parviflorus* 461 — *A. pertusus* (L.) WILLD. 456 — *A. pseudischaemum* NEES 457 — *A. punctatus* TRIN. 456 — *A. rufispica* STEUD. 455 — *A. subrepens* STEUD. 460—463 — *A. trispicatus* SCHULT. 453 — *A. tristachyus* H. B. K. 453 — *A. tristachyus* ROXB. 453 — *Andropogoneae* 452 — *Aristida arundinacea* L. 439 — *A. rhiniochloa* HOCHST. 411 — *Arundo* 439 — *A. madagascariensis* KUNTH 439 — *A. Reynaudiana* KUNTH 439 — *A. Zollingeri* BUSE 439 — *Avena* 425, 428 — *A. adzharia* ALBOV 429 — *A. agropyroides* BOISS. 430 — *A. albinervis* BOISS. 429 — *A. alpina* SM. 431 — *A. armeniaca* SCHISCHK. 429 — *A. aspera* MUNRO ex THW. 425—427 — id. var. *Roylei* HOOK.f. 427 — id. var. *Schmidii* HOOK.f. 427 — *A. Blauii* ASCH. & JANKA 430 — *A. breviaristata* BARR. 430 — *A. bromoides* GOUAN 429 — *A. compacta* BOISS. & HELDR. 430 — *A. compressa* HEUFF. 429 — *A. convoluta* PRESL 428, 430 — *A. dahurica* KOMAR. 429 — *A. decora* JANKA 430 — *A. Delavayi* HACK. 426, 427 — *A. Fedtschenkoi* HACK. 429 — *A. filifolia* LAG. 428, 430 — *A. Haackelii* HENRIQUES 430 — *A. Hookeri* SCRIBN. 429 — *A. Letourneuxi* TRAB. 430 — *A. macrostachya* BALANSA 430 — *A. mongolica* ROSHEV. 431 — *A. montana* VILLARS 430 — *A. Mortoniana* SCRIBN. 429 — *A. Neumayeriana* VIS. 430 — *A. planiculmis* SCHIRADER 429 — *A. planiculmis* TURCZ. 429 — *A. polyneura* HOOK.f. 425 — *A. pruinosa* HACK. & TRAB. 430 — *A. Requienii* MUTEL 430 — *A. scabrivalvis* TRIN. 429 — *A. Schelliana* HACK. 429 — *A. setacea* VILL. 430 — *A. sulcata* GAY 430 — *A. versicolor* Auct. asiat. 429 — *A. versicolor* VILL. 426 — *A. virescens* BEGEL 425 — *Avenastrum* 425, 428 — *A. asiaticum* ROSHEV. 429 — *A. asperum* (MUNRO) HAND.-MAZZ. 426 — id. var. *Roylei* (HOOK.f.) HAND.-MAZZ. 426 — *A. hissaricum* ROSHEV. 431 — *A. Humbertii* CAMUS 429 — *A. Krylovii* PAVL. 431 — *A. tianschanicum* ROSHEV. 429 — *Axonopus compressus* P. B. 442.

Bothriochloa O. K. 456 — *B. caucasica* (TRIN.) HENR. 456 — *B. compressa* (HOOK.f.) HENR. 456 — *B. concanensis* (HOOK.f.) HENR. 457 — *B. ensiformis* (HOOK.f.) HENR. 457 — *B. Foulkesii* (HOOK.f.) HENR. 457 — *B. glabra* (ROXB.) CAMUS 456 — id. ssp. *Haenkei* (PRESL) HENR. 456 — *B. intermedia* (R. BR.)

CAMUS 456 — *B. Ischaemum* (L.) HENR. 457 — *B. Kuntzeana* (HACK.) HENR. 456 — *B. modesta* (BACK.) BACK. & HENR. 456 — *B. pertusa* (L.) CAMUS 456 — *B. pseudischaemum* (NEES) HENR. 457 — *Brachiaria* 431, 432, 434—436, 450 — *B. Balansae* HENR. 435 — *B. bulawayensis* (HACK.) HENR. 436 — *B. dictyoneura* (FIG. & DENOT.) STAPF 433 — *B. epaleata* STAPF 432 — *B. extensa* CHASE 431 — *B. glabrinodis* (HACK.) HENR. 435 — *B. glomerata* (HACK.) CAMUS 436 — *B. humidicola* (BENDLE) SCHWEICK. 433 — *B. jubata* STAPF 433 — *B. keniensis* HENR. 432, 433 — *B. melanotyla* (HACK.) HENR. 436 — *B. mutica* (FORSK.) STAPF 433 — *B. numidiana* (LAMK.) HENR. 434 — *B. oligobrachiata* (PILG.) HENR. 436 — *B. plantaginea* (LINK.) HITCHC. 431 — *B. purpurascens* (RADDI) HENR. 434 — *B. reptans* (L.) GARDN. & HUBBARD 432 — *B. secernenda* (HOCHST.) HENR. 432 — *B. soluta* STAPF 432 — *B. ukambensis* HENR. 436 — *B. Venezuelae* (HACK.) HENR. 435 — *B. viridula* STAPF 433.

Capillipedium STAPF 457—462 — *C. arachnoideum* HENR. 458 — *id.* ssp. *luzoniense* HENR. 459 — *C. assimile* (STEUD.) CAMUS 460—462 — *C. cinctum* (STEUD.) CAMUS 460 — *C. filiculme* (HOOK. f.) STAPF 461 — *C. glaucopsis* (STEUD.) STAPF 460—463 — *C. Hugelii* (HACK.) CAMUS 458, 461 — *C. parviflorum* (R. BR.) STAPF 457, 459—461 — *id.* ssp. *capilliflorum* (STEUD.) HENR. 457, 459 — *C. subrepens* (STEUD.) HENR. 463 — *id.* var. *glaucophyllum* HENR. 463 — *Chaetochloa* 412 — *Ch. comosa* (STEUD.) KOIDZ. 412 — *Ch. rigida* SCRIBN. & MERR. 415 — *Chloris* 454 — *Chl. distichophylla* LAGASCA 454 — *Chl. fasciculata* (L.) THIELL. 454 — *Chl. fasciculata* SCHRAD. 454 — *Chrysopogon parviflorus* var. *spicigerus* BENTH. 457 — *Cyrtococcum* 436, 450 — *C. patens* (L.) CAMUS 436 — *G. Schmidti* (HACK.) HENR. 436.

Digitaria 473, 475 — *D. adscendens* (H. B. K.) HENR. 475 — *D. barbata* WILLD. 475 — *D. bicornis* (LAMK.) R. & SCH. 475 — *D. dispar* HENR. 475 — *D. eminens* BACK. 475 — *D. filiformis* (L.) KOELER 466 — *D. fuscescens* (PRESL) HENR. 474, 475 — *D. longiflora* (RETZ.) PERS. 474 — *D. microbachne* (PRESL) HENR. 475 — *D. Perrottetii* BACK. 473 — *D. pseudoischaemum* BUSE 474 — *D. remota* HENR. 473, 474 — *D. sanguinalis* SCOP. 475 — *D. timorensis* (KUNTH) BALANSA 475 — *D. violascens* LINK 474 — *D. Wallichiana* STAPF 473 — *Donax Thouarii* P. B. 439.

Echinochloa 444, 450 — *Eleusine indica* (L.) GAERTN. 454 — *Eragrostis* 416—425, 463 — *E. amabilis* (L.) WIGHT & ARNOTT 423 — *E. arundinacea* JEDWAJNIK 424 — *E. arundinacea* (L.) ROSHEV. 424 — *E. bahiensis* SCHIAD. 420 — *E. caroliniana* (SPRENG.) SCRIBN. 417, 418 — *E. charis* (STEUD.) HITCHC. 420 — *E. cilianensis* (ALLIONI) LINK. ap. VIGN. LUT. 420, 421 — *E. collina* TREN. 424, 425 — *E. condensata* STEUD. 417 — *E. Damiensiana* BONNET ex THIELL. 417, 418 — *E. erythrogona* NEES ap. STEUD. 416 — *E. Feriolana* MASSAL. 417 — *E. Frankii* C. A. MEYER ap. STEUD. 416 — *E. gangetica* (ROXB.) STEUD. 420 — *E. interrupta* BEAUV. 423 — *E. interrupta* (LAMK.) P. B. 423, 424 — *E. interrupta* STEUD. 424 — *E. japonica* (THUNB.) TRIN. 423, 424 — *id.* var. *interrupta* (LAMK.) HENR. 424 — *E. leersioides* (PRESL) GUSS. 421, 422 — *E. major* HOST 420—423 — *E. megastachya* (KOEL.) LINK 421, 422 — *E. mexicana* LINK 418 — *E. minor* HOST 421 — *E. multicaulis* STEUD. 418, 419 — *E. namaquensis* NEES 424 — *E. nigricans* SAOCCARDO 417 — *E. nigricans* (H. B. K.) STEUD. 417 — *E. Niwahokori* HONDA 419 — *E. parviflora* (R. BR.) TRIN. 418 — *E. pectinacea* (MICHX.) NEES 417 — *E. peregrina* WIEG. 417, 418 — *E. pilosa* (L.) BEAUV. 417—420 — *E. pilosa* STEUD. non P. B. 419 — *E. pilosa* var. *condensata* HACK. 417 — *id.* ssp. *Damiensiana*

(BONNET) THELL. 417, 418 — *id.* var. *Damiensiana* BONNET 417, 418 — *E. plumosa* (RETZ.) LINK 423 — *E. Pringlei* MATTEI 416 — *E. purpurascens* BALANSA 417 — *E. Purshii* SCHRAD. 419 — *E. pusilla* HACK. 416 — *E. pusilla* SCRIBN. 416 — *E. Scribneriana* HITCHC. 416 — *E. spectabilis* (PURSH) STEUD. 417 — *E. stenophylla* HOCHST. 420 — *E. suarcolens* BECKER 418 — ***E. tatarica*** (FISCH.) HENR. 425 — *E. tenella* (L.) P. B. 423 — *E. unioloides* (RETZ.) NEES 423 — *E. verticillata* (CAV.) P. B. 417, 419 — *E. verticillata* LINK 417 — *Ercmopoa* 425 — *Eulalia* KUNTH 452, 453, 455 — *E. argentea* BRONGN. 453 — *E. Bequaerti* DE WILDEM. 453 — *E. contorta* (BRONGN.) O. K. 453 — *E. fimbriata* (HACK.) O. K. 453 — ***E. leptostachys*** (PILG.) HENR. 453 — *E. prae-morsa* (NEES) STAFF 455 — *E. quadrinervis* (HACK.) O. K. 453 — ***E. trispicata*** (SCHULT.) HENR. 453.

Festuca caroliniana STEUD. 424.

Glyceria 418 — *Gl. airoides* STEUD. 418, 419.

Helictotrichon BESSER 425—427, 429 — ***H. adzharicum*** (ALBOV) HENR. 429 — ***H. agropyroides*** (BOISS.) HENR. 430 — ***H. albinerve*** (BOISS.) HENR. 429 — ***H. alpinum*** (SM.) HENR. 431 — ***H. armeniacum*** (SCHISCHIK.) HENR. 429 — ***H. asiaticum*** (ROSHEV.) HENR. 429 — ***H. Blauii*** (ASCH. & JANKA) HENR. 430 — ***H. breviaristatum*** (BARR.) HENR. 430 — ***H. bromoides*** (GOUAN) HENR. 429 — ***H. compactum*** (BOISS. & HELDR.) HENR. 430 — ***H. compressum*** (HEUFF.) HENR. 429 — ***H. convolutum*** (PRESL) HENR. 430 — ***H. dahuricum*** (KOMAR.) HENR. 429 — ***H. decorum*** (JANKA) HENR. 430 — ***H. Delavayi*** (HACK.) HENR. 427 — ***H. Fedtschenkoi*** (HACK.) HENR. 429 — ***H. filifolium*** (LAG.) HENR. 430 — ***H. Hackeli*** (HENRIQUES) HENR. 430 — ***H. hissaricum*** (ROSHEV.) HENR. 431 — ***H. Hookeri*** (SCRIBN.) HENR. 429 — ***H. Humbertii*** (CAMUS) HENR. 429 — ***H. Junghuhnii*** (BUSE) HENR. 425 — ***H. Krylovii*** (PAVL.) HENR. 431 — ***H. Letourneuxi*** (TRAB.) HENR. 430 — ***H. macrostachyum*** (BALANSA) HENR. 430 — ***H. mongolicum*** (ROSHEV.) HENR. 431 — ***H. montanum*** (VILLARS) HENR. 430 — ***H. Mortonianum*** (SCRIBN.) HENR. 429 — ***H. Neumayerianum*** (VIS.) HENR. 430 — ***H. polyneumum*** (HOOK. f.) HENR. 425 — *H. pratense* (L.) PILGER var. ***pseudolucidum*** (HAUSM.) HENR. 430 — ***H. pruinatum*** (HACK. & TRAB.) HENR. 430 — *H. pubescens* (HUDS.) PILG. 429 — ***H. Requierii*** (MUTEL) HENR. 430 — ***H. Schellianum*** (HACK.) HENR. 429 — ***H. Schmidii*** (HOOK. f.) HENR. 427 — ***H. setaceum*** (VILL.) HENR. 430 — ***H. sulcatum*** (GAY) HENR. 430 — ***H. tianschanicum*** (ROSHEV.) HENR. 429 — ***H. virescens*** (NEES) HENR. 425 — *Hemigymnia* 450 — *Holcus parviflorus* R. BR. 457.

Isachne 463—466, 472 — *I. australis* R. BR. 464, 472 — *I. elegans* NEES 472 — *I. firmula* BUSE 471, 472 — *id.* var. *marginata* BUSE 417 — *I. globosa* (THUNB.) O. K. 463, 464, 467, 468, 472 — *id.* var. ***obscura*** (BUSE) HENR. 465 — *I. javana* NEES 472 — *I. Kunthiana* (WIGHT et ARN.) NEES 465—467 — *I. lepidota* STEUD. 464 — *I. Metzii* HOCHST. 467 — ***I. Metzii*** (HOCHST.) HENR. 467 — *I. miliacea* ROTH 465, 467, 468, 473 — *id.* var. ***javanica*** (BUSE) HENR. 465 — *id.* var. ***obscura*** BUSE 465 — *I. minutula* (GAUDICH.) KUNTH 465 — *id.* var. ***javanica*** BUSE 465 — *I. monticola* BUSE 469, 471 — *I. Myosotis* BENTH. 472 — *I. Myosotis* NEES 472 — ***I. nodi-barbata*** (HOCHST.) HENR. 464 — *I. pangerangensis* ZOLL. et MOR. 467—471 — *id.* var. ***firmula*** (BUSE) HENR. 471 — *id.* var. ***rhignon*** (STEUD.) HENR. 471 — ***I. pilulifera*** (NEES) HENR. 471 — *I. polygonoides* (LAMK.) DOELL 465 — *I. pulchella* ROTH 472, 473 — *I. rigida* NEES 470—472 — *I. vulcanica* MERR. 469.

Lasiacis 451 — *Leptatherum* NEES 452 — *L. Royleanum* NEES 452.

Microstegium NEES 452, 453, 454 — ***M. Bequaerti*** (DE WILDEM.) HENR.

453 — *M. ciliatum* (TRIN.) CAMUS 453 — ***M. clavigerum*** (BACKER) HENR. 453 — ***M. delicatulum*** (HOOK. f.) HENR. 455 — ***M. dispar*** (STEUD.) HENR. 453 — ***M. eucnemis*** (NEES) HENR. 455 — ***M. fasciculatum*** (L.) HENR. 453 — *M. gratum* (HACK.) CAMUS 455 — ***M. montanum*** (NEES) HENR. 455 — *M. nudum* (TRIN.) CAMUS 453 — ***M. rufispicum*** (STEUD.) HENR. 455 — ***M. Stapfii*** (HOOK. f.) HENR. 455 — ***M. vagans*** (NEES) HENR. 455 — *M. Willdenovianus* NEES 453 — *Milium globosum* THUNB. 463.

Nemastachys STEUD. 452 — *Nehusnotia* 450—452 — *Neyraudia* 439 — ***N. arundinacea*** (L.) HENR. 439 — *id.* var. ***Zollingeri*** (BUSE) HENR. 439 — *N. madagascariensis* (KUNTH) HOOK. f. 439 — *id.* var. ***Zollingeri*** (BUSE) HOOK. f. 439 — *N. Reynaudiana* (KUNTH) KENG 439.

Oryzopsis 452 — *O. fimbriata* H. B. K. 452 — *O. Scleri* PILG. 452 — *Ottochloa* 450.

Panicoidae 433 — *Panicum* 413, 431, 433, 436, 450 — *P. adhaerens* FORSK. 414 — *P. adstans* STEUD. 468 — *P. Aparine* STEUD. 413, 414 — *P. barbinode* TRIN. 433—435 — *P. bataviicum* STEUD. 472 — *P. bellum* STEUD. 473 — *P. Ben-jamini* STEUD. 468 — *P. balawayense* HACK. 436 — *P. caesium* NEES 444 — *P. cambogiense* BALANSA 444 — *P. colonum* L. 434 — *P. comosum* STEUD. 411, 412 — *P. crassipiculatum* MERR. 444, 446—448, 450 — *P. cruciabile* CHASE 444 — *P. elegantulum* MEZ 435 — *P. geminatum* FORSK. 434 — *P. glabrinode* HACK. 435 — *P. glomeratum* HACK. 436 — *P. Helopus* TRIN. var. β MUNRO 444 — *P. heteranthum* NEES 475 — *P. Isachne australe* R. BR. 464 — *P. jubatum* FIG. & DENOT. 433 — *P. Kunthianum* WIGHT & AENOTT 465—467 — *P. latifolium* HOOK. 445, 446 — *id.* var. *major* HOOK. 448 — *P. lepidotum* STEUD. 463 — *P. luzonense* PRESL 444 — *P. melanotylum* HACK. 436 — *P. Metzii* HOCHST. 467 — *P. Munroanum* BALANSA 444, 448, 450 — *P. muticum* FORSK. 433, 434 — *P. nodibarbatum* HOCHST. 464 — *P. nudiglume* HOCHST. 432 — *P. nudiglume* RICH. 432 — *P. numidianum* LAMK. 433—435 — *P. obliquum* ROTH 465 — *P. obliquum* ZOLL. 465 — *P. oligobrachiatum* PILG. 435 — *P. oryzetorum* BALANSA 444 — *P. oryzoides* ARDUINO 445 — *P. oryzoides* RUDL. 446 — *P. oryzoides* SW. 445, 446 — *P. paludivagum* HITCHC. & CHASE 434 — *P. pangrangense* STEUD. 460, 469 — *P. patulum* (SCHIBN. & MERR.) HITCHC. 435 — *P. patulum* MEZ 435 — *P. paucispicatum* MORONG 449 — *P. Perrottetii* KUNTII 473 — *P. piluliferum* NEES 471, 472 — *P. pubifolium* MEZ 436 — *P. pubifolium* NASII 436 — *P. purpurascens* OPIZ 433 — *P. purpurascens* RADDI 433, 434 — *P. pycnocomum* STEUD. 412 — *P. reptans* L. 431, 432, 435 — *P. respiciens* HOCHST. 414 — *P. rhignon* STEUD. 470—472 — *P. Ridleyi* HACK. 445—448 — *P. Ridleyi* HACK. f. *minor* HACK. 447 — *P. Schmidtii* HACK. 436 — *P. seceruudum* HOCHST. 432 — *P. tonkinense* BALANSA 449—451 — *P. Venezuelae* HACK. 434 — *P. verticillatum* L. 413, 415 — *id.* var. ***Miquelii*** A. BR. 414 — *P. verticillatum* RÖTTLER 414 — *P. viride* L. var. *gigantea* FRANCI. et SAVAT. 412 — *P. zizanioides* H. B. K. 445, 446, 449, 450 — *Paspalidium* 434, 435, 450 — ***P. elegantulum*** (MEZ) HENR. 435 — *P. geminatum* (FORSK.) STAPP 434 — ***P. paludivagum*** (HITCHC. & CHASE) HENR. 434 — *Paspalum* 433, 442, 451 — *P. auriculatum* PRESL 440 — *P. cartilagineum* PRESL 442, 451 — *P. Commersonii* LAMK. 441, 443 — *P. Forsterianum* FLUEGGE 441 — *P. frumentaceum* ROTTB. 442 — *P. fuscescens* PRESL 475 — *P. Kora* WILD. 441, 442 — *P. longiflorum* RETZ 475 — *P. longifolium* ROXB. 440, 441, 443 — *P. Metzii* STEUD. 443 — *P. micranthum* DESV. 475 — *P. orbiculare* FORST. 440—442 — *P. Perrottetii* HOOK. f. 473 — *P. scrobiculatum* L. 439—443 — *id.* var. *frumentaceum*

STAPP 442 — *P. undulatum* POIR. 441 — *P. undulatum* SPRENG. 441 — *Paspalus Forsterianus* FLUEGGE 441 — *Piptochaetium* 452 — *P. Seleri* (PIIG.) HENR. 452 — *Pollinia* SPRENG. 452 — *Pollinia* TRIN. 452, 453 — *P. Bequaerti* DE WILDEM. 453 — *P. ciliata* TRIN. 453, 454 — *P. clavigera* BACKER 453 — *P. delicatula* HOOK. f. 455 — *P. dispar* STEUD. 453 — *P. eucnemis* NEES 455 — *P. geminata* MERR. 453 — *P. grata* HACK. 455 — *P. leptostachys* PIIG. 453 — *P. montana* NEES 455 — *P. montana* STEUD. 455 — *P. praemorsa* NEES 455 — *P. Stapfii* HOOK. f. 455 — *P. vagans* NEES 455 — *Polytrias* 455 — *P. amaura* (BUSE) O. K. 455 — *P. praemorsa* (NEES) HACK. 455 — *Poa* 418, 420—422, 425 — *P. amabilis* L. 423 — *P. caroliniana* SPRENG. 417 — *P. charis* SCHULTES 420 — *P. chinensis* LINK 417 — *P. chinensis* L. 417 — *P. cilianensis* ALL. 420—422 — *P. elegans* LAMK. 419 — *P. elegans* POIR. 420 — *P. elegans* ROXB. 420 — *P. flava* L. 424 — *P. gangatica* ROXB. 420 — *P. interrupta* R. BR. 423 — *P. interrupta* LAMK. 423 — *P. japonica* THUNB. 423 — *P. megastachya* KOEL. 422 — *P. persica* TRIN. 425 — *P. Purshii* FISCHER, MEYER & A. LALL. 417 — *P. tatarica* FISCHER 425 — *P. tenella* L. 423 — *P. trivialis* L. 422 — *Psilantha* 425.

Sacciolepis 450 — *Setaria* 411—413, 415 — *S. adhaerens* (FORSK.) OHIOVENDA 414, 415 — *S. adhaerens* (FORSK.) LK. 414 — *S. Aparine* (STEUD.) OHIOVENDA 414 — *S. caudata* BEAUV. 415 — *S. comosa* (STEUD.) HONDA 412 — *S. comosa* (STEUD.) MIQ. 412 — *S. gigantea* MAKINO 412 — *S. macrostachya* H. B. K. 415 — *S. Palmeri* HENR. 415 — *S. pycnocomma* (STEUD.) HENR. 412 — *S. rigida* STAPP 415 — *S. Rottleri* SPRENG. 414 — *S. verticillata* (L.) P. B. 412—415 — *id.* ssp. *Aparine* A. BR. 415 — *Sphaerocaryum* 472 — *S. malaccense* (TRIN.) PIIG. 472 — *S. pulchellum* (ROTH) MERR. 472 — *Stipa capillata* L. 428 — *S. gigantea* LAG. 428 — *S. juncea* L. 428 — *S. Lagascae* R. & SCH. 428.

Tridens 424, 425 — *T. carolinianus* (STEUD.) HENR. 424 — *T. Drummondii* (SCRIBN. & KEARN) NASII 424 — *Triodia* 424 — *T. Drummondii* SCRIBN. & KEARN 424 — *Trisetum* 425 — *T. Fedtschenkoi* HENR. 425 — *T. virescens* NEES 425 — *T. virescens* (REGEL) FEDTSCH. 425 — *T. virescens* STEUD. 426.

Urochloa 431, 432, 435, 450.

THE CONVULVULACEAE OF MALAYSIA, III ¹⁾

by

S. J. VAN OOSTSTROOM

(Rijksherbarium, Leiden)

(Issued March 1st, 1940).

The genus *Ipomoea*.

HALLIER ²⁾ subdivided the *Convolvulaceae* into two groups, viz. the *Psiloconiae*, with smooth pollen grains, and the *Echinoconiae* with spinose ones. The genera of the *Psiloconiae* occurring in Malaysia have been dealt with in parts I and II of the present paper, with exception of the genus *Erycibe*, which shall be treated in a special monograph.

The group of *Echinoconiae* contains two tribes, viz. 1. *Ipomoeae* and 2. *Argyreieae*, both represented in Malaysia. The genus *Ipomoea* belongs to the *Ipomoeae*.

The materials examined belong with a few exceptions to the herbaria of Buitenzorg (B), Leiden (L), Pasoeroean (Pa), Utrecht (U) and Wageningen (W). It seemed better not to ask for the loan of foreign collections during the war, broken out in the course of the year 1939.

XVI. IPOMOEA L.

L., Spec. Pl. ed. 1 (1753) p. 159; BLUME, Bijdr. (1825) p. 708; CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 444; id. in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VIII (1838) p. 52; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 348; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 601; BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 412; BENTH. & HOOK., Gen. Plant. II (1876) p. 870; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 196; BAILLON, Hist. Pl. X (1891) p. 321; PETER in ENGL. & PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. IV, 3a (1891) p. 28;

¹⁾ Part I in Blumea III, 1 (1938) p. 62—94; part II in Blumea III, 2 (1939) p. 267—371.

²⁾ Versuch einer natürlichen Gliederung der Convolvulaceen auf morphologischer und anatomischer Grundlage in ENGLER's Botanische Jahrbücher XVI (1893) p. 453—591.

HALL, f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 583; id. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 123; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceyl. III (1895) p. 210; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 503, 510; BAKER & RENDLE in THIS-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 128; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 310; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 116; GAGNEP. & COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 229; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 459; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 364; BACKER, Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr. (1931) p. 521 — *Quamoclit* MOENCH, Meth. (1794) p. 453 (*Quamoelit*); CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 433; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 335; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 593; PETER in ENGL. & PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. IV, 3a (1891) p. 27; HALL, f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 584; id. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 154; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 505, 513; BAKER & RENDLE in THIS-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 127; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 318; HOUSE in Bull. Torrey Bot. Club XXXVI (1909) p. 595; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 122; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 370; BACKER, Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr. (1931) p. 529 — *Batatas* CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 434; id. in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VIII (1838) p. 45; id., in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 337; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 598 — *Pharbitis* CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 438; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 341; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 594; PETER in ENGL. & PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. IV, 3a (1891) p. 31 — *Calonyction* CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 441; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 345; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 596; PETER in ENGL. & PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. IV, 3a (1891) p. 26; HALL, f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVI (1893) p. 583; id. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 153; id. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 1021; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 504, 512; BAKER & RENDLE in THIS-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 117; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 319; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 122; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 369 — *Exogonium* CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 443; id. in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VIII (1838) p. 49; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 346; BAILLON, Hist. Pl. X (1891) p. 322; PETER in ENGL. & PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. IV, 3a (1891) p. 27.

Herbs or shrubs, usually twining, sometimes prostrate or floating or erect. Leaves very various in form and size, entire, lobed or divided. Inflorescences axillary, cymose, 1—few or many-flowered, the

cymes rarely paniculate; bracts various; flowers small, medium-sized or large. Sepals 5, herbaceous or subcoriaceous, very various in shape, often ovate to lanceolate, linear or elliptic, obtuse or acute to acuminate or aristate, unequal or equal, glabrous or hairy, persistent, often more or less enlarged in fruit. Corolla regular or rarely slightly zygomorphic, usually funnel-shaped or campanulate, more rarely salver-shaped, the limb plicate, shallowly or rarely deeply 5-lobed, midpetaline areas well defined by 2 distinct nerves. Stamens 5, generally inserted near the base of the corolla-tube, included or rarely exserted; filaments filiform or dilated at the base, often more or less unequal; anthers ovate, oblong or linear; pollen globular, spinulose. Disk annular. Ovary usually 2 or sometimes 4-celled, 4-ovuled, rarely 3-celled, 6-ovuled; style filiform, included, rarely exserted; stigma capitate, entire or often 2—3-globular. Capsule globose or ovoid, mostly 4 or rarely 6-valved, or splitting irregularly or indehiscent. Seeds glabrous or hairy, 4(—6) or less.

Distribution: Widely spread in the tropical and subtemperate regions of both hemispheres.

Remarks. HALLIER in his paper entitled *Convolvulaceae africanae*, published in ENGLER's *Botanische Jahrbücher* XVIII (1893) p. 81—160, gives a subdivision of the genus *Ipomoea* into 6 sections. These sections have been characterized by HALLIER as follows:

Sect. 1. *Calycanthemum* (KLOTSCH) HALL. f., l. c. p. 123. Small, mostly annual or rarely perennial, pilose herbs, with prostrate, erect or rarely twining stems; leaves cordate, subhastate, oblong, elliptic, or rarely pinnately lobed; flowers small or moderate; sepals ovate or lanceolate, acute, the base often broadened or auriculate; corolla white or pale pink, mostly small, rarely larger; seeds mostly shortly tomentose.

Sect. 2. *Dasychaetia* HALL. f., l. c. p. 130. Plants mostly large, perennial, prostrate or erect, strigose or woolly; leaves petiolate or sessile, ovate; flowers large; sepals lanceolate or setaceous, long pilose or woolly; corolla large, pale pink.

Sect. 3. *Pharbitis* (CHOISY) HALL. f., l. c. p. 131¹⁾. Annual or rarely perennial high-twining, rarely small herbs, mostly hispid or lanate, very rarely glabrous; leaves distinctly cordate or three-lobed or palmately 5—7-lobed, rarely oblong or lanceolate, hispid or villose or green above and white-lanate beneath, very rarely glabrous; flowers

¹⁾ The sectional name *Pharbitis* was already used by GRISEBACH, Fl. Brit. West Indian Isl. (1864) p. 473.

mostly showy; sepals lanceolate or linear, hirsute, very rarely glabrous; corolla mostly reddish, funnel-shaped or rarely tubular, subentire; seeds glabrous or shortly arachnoid.

This section includes:

a. *Cephalanthae* CHOISY emend. HALL. f., l. c. p. 131. Flowers in dense capitate, pedunculate inflorescences; outer bracts mostly large, involucrent.

b. *Chorisanthae* HALL. f., l. c. p. 135. Flowers axillary, solitary or in lax dichasia, rarely aggregate; leaves distinctly cordate or three-lobed or palmately 5-lobed, never oblong or lanceolate.

Sect. 4. *Batatas* (CHOISY) HALL. f., l. c. p. 138¹⁾. Leaves petiolate, distinctly cordate or pandurate or three-lobed or palmately 5-lobed, glabrous, or appressed-hairy; flowers mostly small, axillary, in long- or short-pedunculate umbellate cymes, rarely solitary; flower buds conical, mostly very acute; sepals oblong, subcoriaceous, mostly lanceolate, very acute with ciliate margins, further glabrous, often attenuate from a stiff pale base into a herbaceous green, recurved acumen, rarely obtuse or entirely glabrous; corolla funnel-shaped, entire, pink or white, 1.5—5 cm long, glabrous; ovary mostly hirsute; seeds glabrous.

Sect. 5. *Leiocalyx* HALL. f., l. c. p. 139. Plants mostly entirely glabrous, rarely with hairy stems, more rarely with hairy leaves, most rarely with hairy sepals; leaves mostly petiolate, their form very various; flowers pedunculate, axillary, solitary or in subumbellate dichasia; sepals very various, mostly oblong or lanceolate, often verrucose or cristate on the back; corolla mostly bright red or purple, rarely white, glabrous or very rarely farinose or pubescent without, mostly subentire; seeds mostly entirely glabrous, rarely velutinous or with bearded outer edges.

Sect. 6. *Eriospermum* HALL. f., l. c. p. 149. Perennial plants, very variable in habit, pubescence, leaves and flowers; flower buds rarely acute, mostly obtuse, very often globular; sepals mostly obtuse, often orbicular, convex, rarely flat or acute; seeds with long-bearded edges, further glabrous or rarely the whole surface villose.

Calonyction and *Quamoclit* are treated by HALLIER l. c. as separate genera.

In 1922 in the Mededeelingen van 's Rijks Herbarium, Leiden, No. 46, p. 19 and 20, HALLIER mentions *Calonyction* and *Quamoclit* as subsections of the section *Leiocalyx*: *Ipomoea* sect. *Leiocalyx* subsect.

¹⁾ The sectional name *Batatas* was already used by GRISEBACH, Fl. Brit. West Indian Isl. (1864) p. 468.

Calonyction (CHOISY) HALL. f., l. c. p. 19 and sect. *Leiocalyx* subsect. *Quamoclit* (MOENCH) HALL. f., l. c. p. 20.

BAKER & RENDLE in their revision of the Convolvulaceae in THIELSON-DYER's Flora of Tropical Africa IV, 2 (1905) have partly accepted HALLIER's subdivision. They have introduced, however, some alterations and have added some new sections. The name *Pharbitis* (CHOISY) HALL. f. has been suppressed and instead of it there occur three sections, viz. sect. *Involucratae* BAKER & RENDLE, l. c. p. 130, containing part of HALLIER's subsection *Cephalanthae*, with species possessing flowers in a dense head subtended by a leafy boat-shaped bract; sect. *Cephalanthae* l. c. p. 131 identic with HALLIER's subsection, with the exception of the *Involucratae*, and sect. *Chorisanthae* l. c. p. 131 identic with HALLIER's subsection *Chorisanthae*. The sections *Batatas* and *Leiocalyx* have been united under the name, though youngest name, of the latter (l. c. p. 132). New sections created by BAKER & RENDLE are the *Xerophyta* l. c. p. 135, the *Argyrophyllae* l. c. p. 135, the *Floriferae* l. c. p. 135 and *Phyllocalyx* l. c. p. 135. Of these the species of the *Xerophyta* and the *Argyrophyllae* were inserted by HALLIER in *Eriospermum*; the section *Floriferae* consists of species which HALLIER placed partly in the section *Eriospermum*, partly in the genus *Rivea*. The section *Phyllocalyx* contains two species, both placed by HALLIER in *Leiocalyx*.

The arrangement of the species in the present paper is in accordance with that of HALLIER.

I must emphasize that some of the sectional names used by HALLIER are not quite in accordance with the principles of priority. In an eventual monographical treatment of the genus one has to take into account the manner in which several authors before HALLIER have tried to subdivide the large and difficult genus (CHOISY, BENTHAM, CLARKE, MEISSNER, PETER, HOUSE and several others).

Key to the species.

- 1a. Sepals distinctly awned at or below the top; awn straight or curved. Corolla salver-shaped with long and narrow tube. Stamens mostly exserted . . . 41
- b. Sepals obtuse, acute or acuminate, sometimes mucronulate but never distinctly awned. Corolla mostly funnel-shaped or campanulate, sometimes salver-shaped. Stamens mostly included, rarely exserted . . . 2
- 2a. Corolla white, large, 10 cm long or longer, salver-shaped with long and narrow tube. Sepals obtuse. Seeds hairy. Large woody twiners . . . 39
- b. Corolla large, medium-sized or small, mostly funnel-shaped or campanulate, 10 cm long or mostly shorter; rarely salver-shaped, in the latter case never

- longer than 7 cm. Sepals obtuse, acute or acuminate. Seeds hairy or glabrous. Herbaceous or sometimes woody twiners, or prostrate or erect plants . 3
- 3a. Sepals entirely glabrous (sometimes mucronate) 19
- b. Sepals not entirely glabrous 4
- 4a. Flowers sessile in the leaf-axils or very shortly pedunculate. Corolla less than 1.5 cm long 5
- b. Peduncle mostly longer. Corolla 1.5 cm or mostly longer 7
- 5a. Erect or ascending herb. Leaves acute at the base, attenuate into the petiole, narrow-elliptic, elliptic-oblong, elliptic-obovate or oblanceolate, margin entire, undulate to coarsely dentate or irregularly pinnatifid. Flowers solitary in the leaf-axils; corolla glabrous, 1¼ cm long **3. I. polymorpha**
- b. Twining or prostrate herbs. Leaves with cordate base. Corolla with pilose midpetaline bands without 6
- 6a. Ovary and capsule hairy. Pedicels very short. Outer sepals linear-acuminate from an ovate base. Corolla pink or purple, 7—9 mm long **1. I. hispida**
- b. Ovary and capsule glabrous. Pedicels longer. Outer sepals linear-acuminate from a broad-triangular, slightly cordate to truncate base. Corolla white, 9—13 mm long **2. I. plebeia**
- 7a. Flowers aggregate at the end of the peduncle, involucrate by large bracts . 16
- b. Flowers whether of not aggregate at the end of the peduncle, not distinctly involucrate 8
- 8a. Hairs of the sepals stellate (see key n. 37a) **32. I. asterophora**
- b. Hairs of the sepals not stellate 9
- 9a. Sepals 4 mm long or less (outer sepals not orbicular) (see key n. 31b) **14. I. obscura**
- b. Sepals 5 mm long or longer 10
- 10a. Outer sepals orbicular, broadly rounded at the top 38
- b. Outer sepals narrower, mostly acute, sometimes subobtuse 11
- 11a. Corolla glabrous without. Seeds puberulent or glabrous 12
- b. Corolla with sericeous midpetaline bands. Seeds villose **34. I. fragrans**
- 12a. Sepals long-attenuate or long and linear-acuminate at the top, herbaceous . 13
- b. Sepals acute or subobtuse, sometimes mucronulate, not long-attenuate towards the top, herbaceous, membranaceous or coriaceous 15
- 13a. Sepals nearly linear, attenuate into an acute point, hirsute at the base, glabrous at the top, 8—15 mm long. Corolla not exceeding 3 cm. Stems and peduncles thin, filiform **7. I. Decaisnei**
- b. Sepals lanceolate or linear-lanceolate at the base with long and linear acumens or long-attenuate. Corolla larger, 5—8 cm long. Stems and peduncles thicker 14
- 14a. Outer sepals lanceolate at the base with long and linear acumens, patently hirsute in the basal portion, 17—25 mm long; corolla 5—6 cm long **5. I. Nil**
- b. Outer sepals lanceolate to broad-lanceolate at the base, gradually attenuate towards the top; hairs of the sepals mostly appressed, not patent (or sepals entirely glabrous); sepals 14—22 mm long, corolla 5—8 cm long **6. I. congesta**
- 15a. Outer sepals herbaceous, oblong, acute, with bristly patent hairs in the basal

- portion, 10—15 mm long; corolla mostly purple-blue with reddish midpetaline bands, the tube much paler to white; length of corolla 5—6 cm 4. **I. purpurea**
- b. Sepals coriaceous or membranaceous, not patently hirsute in the basal portion; margins of sepals fimbriate; corolla smaller 17
- 16a. Leaves palmately divided nearly to the base. Bracts foliaceous. Outer sepals lanceolate, acute. Corolla funnel-shaped, white 8. **I. Pes-tigridis**
- b. Leaves entire. Bracts boat-shaped. Outer sepals oblong-spathulate to oblong, obtuse. Corolla salver-shaped, pink or purple 9. **I. pileata**
- 17a. Plant cultivated for its edible subterranean tubers, sometimes escaped from culture. Stems mostly prostrate, thick. Leaves broad-ovate to orbicular in outline, cordate or truncate at the base, entire or angular to palmately 3—5 (—7)-lobed; corolla pale violet, 3—4.5 cm long 12. **I. Batatas**
- b. Stems mostly twining, thinner. No tubers. Corolla pink or red-purple 18
- 18a. Corolla small, 18—20 mm long; flowers aggregate, branches of the cyme very short. Peduncles rather stout. Sepals mucronulate 10. **I. triloba**
- b. Corolla larger, to 3 cm long; inflorescences lax, branches of the cyme longer. Peduncles thinner. Mucro of the sepals longer 11. **I. commutata**
- 19a. Outer sepals with lanceolate to broad-lanceolate base, long and gradually attenuate towards the top; length of sepals 14 mm or more (see key n. 14b) 6. **I. congesta**
- b. Sepals not so long and gradually attenuate towards the top 20
- 20a. Ovary densely to very sparsely hairy (see key n. 17a) 12. **I. Batatas**
- b. Ovary entirely glabrous 21
- 21a. Stamens exserted 33
- b. Stamens included 22
- 22a. Leaves palmately lobed to palmately compound 34
- b. Leaves not palmately cut 23
- 23a. Corolla 7 cm high or more. At least the inner orbicular sepals 7 mm long or longer 37
- b. Corolla smaller 24
- 24a. Large woody, glabrous twiner; stems stout; flowers in axillary panicles, the primary branches racemose, the ultimate partial inflorescences cymose. Leaves large, ovate, base slightly cordate to truncate; lateral nerves 11—14 on each side of midrib. Outer sepals broadly ovate, obtuse, c. 3.5—4.5 mm long, inner ones orbicular 4.5—5 mm long; corolla tubular to funnel-shaped, c. 3—3.5 cm long. Seeds with long silky hairs 37. **I. sumatrana**
- b. Smaller mostly herbaceous twiners with thinner stems or prostrate plants; glabrous or hairy. Flowers in few- or several-flowered axillary cymes or solitary in the leaf axils 25
- 25a. Corolla small, up to 2.5 cm long 31
- b. Corolla 3 cm long or longer 26
- 26a. Plants of marshy places or aquatic with trailing and rooting or floating, thick, soft and fistulose or spongy stems. Leaves herbaceous with truncate, cordate, sagittate or hastate base. Pedicels 2—6.5 cm long; sepals equal or the outer ones a little shorter; outer sepals ovate-oblong, 7—8 mm long; corolla pink or pale-lilac, often with a purple eye, rarely white, 3—5 cm long; seeds pubescent 18. **I. aquatica**

- b. Terrestrial plants with twining or trailing stems, not as in 26a . . . 27
- 27a. Stems trailing, rarely twining, mostly thick. Leaves subcoriaceous or fleshy, mostly obtuse to broadly rounded or emarginate at the apex. No subterraneous tubers¹⁾ . . . 28
- b. Stems mostly twining, thinner. Leaves mostly herbaceous, attenuate towards the apex, acute or acuminate, sometimes obtuse . . . 30
- 28a. Corolla white or yellowish. Sepals slightly unequal, oblong, acutish or obtuse, not muricated on the back, inner sepals 10—15 mm long. Leaves small, fleshy, very variable, linear, lanceolate, oblong or ovate, obtuse or emarginate at the apex, obtuse or truncate or shallowly cordate at the base, or leaves 3—5-lobed . . . 21. *I. stolonifera*
- b. Corolla pink or red purple. Leaves larger, subcoriaceous, kidney-shaped, orbicular, elliptic, ovate or quadrangular to oblong, broadly rounded or emarginate at the apex . . . 29
- 29a. Leaves kidney-shaped with broadly rounded apex; base cordate. Sepals unequal, the outer ones shorter, all elliptic-oblong . . . 20. *I. asarifolia*
- b. Leaves orbicular, elliptic, ovate or quadrangular to oblong, emarginate at the apex; base truncate, rounded, subcuneate or sometimes shallowly cordate. Sepals subequal or the outer ones shorter; outer sepals ovate to elliptic, interior ones broader . . . 19. *I. Pes-caprae*
- 30a. Corolla yellow. Sepals oblong or ovate-oblong, obtuse to truncate or slightly emarginate at the apex, subequal, 5—6.5 mm long. Seeds tomentose . . . 15. *I. ochroleucea*
- b. Corolla pink or purple. Seeds puberulent or glabrous . . . 32
- 31a. Peduncles stout, thickened towards the top, often applanate. Pedicels $\frac{3}{4}$ —1 cm long. Outer sepals verruculose, elliptic-oblong, obtuse, minutely mucronate, 4—6 mm long. Corolla pale lilac or nearly white, with purple centre. Seeds short-tomentose and with longer arachnoid hairs along the edges . . . 17. *I. maxima*
- b. Peduncles thin, filiform, not thickened towards the top, not applanate. Pedicels 1—2 cm long. Outer sepals verruculose, ovate, acutish, mucronulate, 3—4 mm long. Corolla white or pale yellow with a purple eye. Seeds puberulent . . . 14. *I. obscura*
- 32a. Peduncles fistulose. Sepals subequal, 4.5—6 mm long, not very concave, narrow-triangular to ovate-lanceolate, acute, with white margins, carinate. Corolla red-purple with a white tube, 4—6 cm long; capsule ovoid; seeds puberulent. Leaf margin entire . . . 22. *I. violacea*
- b. Peduncles thinner. Sepals slightly unequal, outer ones 6—10 mm, inner ones 8—12 mm, concave, outer ones oblong-elliptic or elliptic, acute or obtuse, inner ones elliptic to orbicular, obtuse, not carinate, margins not white. Corolla pink or pink-purple, often darker near base inside, 3—4.5 cm long; capsule depressed-globose; seeds glabrous. Leaf margin entire, or undulate to angular or 3-lobed . . . 13. *I. gracilis*

¹⁾ Stems trailing, rarely twining, thick. Leaves herbaceous, attenuate towards an acute or obtuse apex; leaf margin entire or angular (or lobed). Subterraneous tubers. See 12. *I. Batatas*.

- 33a. Leaves ovate to orbicular, entire. Corolla funnel-shaped, yellow. Outer sepals not very concave, ovate to oblong, subacute, 5—6 mm long. Pedicels thick 16. *I. stibaropoda*
- b. Leaves deeply palmately lobed. Corolla more or less salver-shaped, red or red-purple. Outer sepals very concave, elliptic or ovate-elliptic, obtuse, 7—9 mm long. Pedicels thinner 33. *I. Horsfalliae*
- 34a. Segments of the leaves entire 36
- b. Segments of the leaves dentate to coarsely and irregularly pinnatifid 35
- 35a. Corolla less than 1.5 cm long. Sepals c. 4 mm long, the back mucronate 24. *I. coptica*
- b. Corolla c. 5 cm long. Sepals 6—10 mm long, the back carinate and mucronate 25. *I. diversifolia*
- 36a. Leaves palmately cut to the base. Pseudostipules (small leaves of the axillary shoot) often present. Sepals 4—6 mm long, not very concave, the exterior ones ovate, obtuse or acutish, mucronulate, the interior ones broader, obtuse, mucronulate. Stems and peduncles rather thin 23. *I. calrica*
- b. Leaves palmately lobed to or mostly beyond the middle, not to the base¹). Pseudostipules wanting. Sepals 6—11 mm long, concave, all orbicular or the exterior ones oblong to broad-elliptic, obtuse. Stems and peduncles stout. Plant entirely glabrous or very sparsely pubescent with simple hairs (in the closely related 32. *I. astrophora* with stellate hairs) 31. *I. digitata*
- 37a. Leaves ovate²), with 3—4 nerves on each side of the midrib. Plant more or less tomentose with stellate hairs, often glabrescent or nearly glabrous. Corolla c. 7 cm long 32. *I. astrophora*
- b. Leaves ovate, with 10—15 nerves on each side of the midrib. Plant glabrous or pubescent with simple hairs. Corolla up to 10 cm long 35. *I. illustris*
- 38a. Outer sepals 7—10 mm long, occasionally pubescent, mostly glabrous. Corolla glabrous. Ovary glabrous 35. *I. illustris*
- b. Outer sepals 5—6 mm long, puberulent. Corolla with puberulent tube and midpetaline bands. Ovary puberulent 36. *I. crassicaulis*
- 39a. Stamens inserted near the mouth of the corolla tube. Sepals subequal or outer slightly longer than inner, 12—18 mm long 38. *I. aculeata*
- b. Stamens inserted near the base of the corolla tube. Outer sepals slightly or much shorter than inner ones 40
- 40a. Sepals very unequal; outer sepals much shorter than inner ones. Leaves mostly (3—)5(—7) lobed, rarely entire. Corolla white with reddish mid-petaline bands, 11—14 cm long. Stamens exserted 40. *I. trichosperma*
- b. Outer sepals only slightly shorter than inner ones. Leaves mostly entire. Corolla white with greenish bands, 9—12 cm long. Stamens included 39. *I. tuba*
- 41a. Corolla rather small, scarlet, rarely white. Outer sepals 2—4.5 mm long (awn exclusive), inner ones 3—6 mm (awn exclusive) 43
- b. Corolla large, white or purple. Outer sepals 5—10 mm long (awn exclusive), inner ones 7—15 mm (awn exclusive) 42

¹) See also 12. *I. Batatas* and 21. *I. stolonifera*.²) Leaves linear. See 26. *I. graminea*.

- 42a. Corolla salver-shaped with subrotate limb, white; the tube not or slightly widened above, 7—12 cm long 27. *I. alba*
 b. Corolla salver-shaped with funnel-shaped to rotate limb, lilac; the tube distinctly widened above, 3—6 cm long 28. *I. muricata*
 43a. Leaves pinnately partite into numerous linear or filiform segments 30. *I. Quamoclit*
 b. Leaves not pinnately partite, ovate to orbicular, cordate at the base, the margin entire or lobed 29. *I. angulata*

Section 1. **Calycanthemum** (KLOTZSCH) HALL. f.

HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 123; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 510 (*Calycanthum*); BAKER & RENDLE in THIS-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 129 — genus *Calycanthemum* KLOTZSCH in PETERS, Naturw. Reise Mossamb., Bot. I (1861) p. 243, t. 40.

Description see p. 483.

1. *Ipomoea hispida* (VAHL) R. & SCHL. Syst. IV (1819) p. 238; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 123; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 510; MERRILL & ROLFE in Philipp. Journ. Sc. III (1908) p. 122; DUTHIE, Fl. Upper Ganget. Pl. II (1911) p. 113; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 116; KOORDERS-SCHUM., Syst. Verz. I (1910—13) Conv. p. 4; GAMBLE, Fl. Pres. Madras V (1923) p. 915; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 366; BACKER, Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr. (1931) p. 523 — *Convolvulus hispidus* VAHL, Symb. Bot. III (1794) p. 29 — *Ipomoea eriocarpa* R. BR., Prodr. Fl. Nov. Holl. ed. 1 (1810) p. 484; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 369; BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 426; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 204; WATT, Diet. Econ. Prod. India IV (1890) p. 485; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXIII (1894) p. 105; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceyl. III (1895) p. 217; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1066; BAKER & RENDLE in THIS-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 136; GAGNEP. & COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 245 — *I. sessiliflora* ROTH, Nov. Pl. Spec. (1821) p. 116; WIGHT, Icon. I (1840) t. 169; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 366; ZOLL., Syst. Verz. 2. Heft (1854) p. 129; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 610 — *Convolvulus eriocarpus* (R. BR.) SPRENG., Syst. I (1825) p. 598 — *C. sessiliflorus* (ROTH) SPRENG., Syst. I (1825) p. 599 — *Ipomoea Horsfieldiana* MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 611.

Herbaceous; stems twining or prostrate, 1—2 m long (BACKER), slender, terete, slightly striate, retrorsely to patently pilose. Leaves petiolate; petiole shorter than or as long as the blade, thin, pilose like the stems, 0.8—8 cm long; blade commonly lanceolate to oblong-lanceo-

late or linear-lanceolate, sometimes broader, lanceolate-ovate to ovate, long-attenuate to acuminate towards the apex, with acute or obtuse mucronulate point, the base cordate with rounded sinus and rounded auricles; sparsely pilose on both surfaces or more densely beneath; nerves 7—8 on each side of the midrib; narrow leaves $2.5\text{--}6 \times 0.5\text{--}1.5$, broader ones $2.5\text{--}9 \times 1.5\text{--}5.5$ cm. Inflorescences axillary, sessile or with a very short peduncle, always much shorter than the petiole, cymosely 1—3- or sometimes more-flowered; peduncle rather densely pilose; flowers sessile or pedicels very short, to 3 mm; bracts pilose, linear or lanceolate, lower ones 3—8 mm, upper ones shorter; sepals pilose, linear-acuminate from an ovate base, the inner ones slightly narrower than the outer, all of about the same length, 7—8 mm; corolla open only in the morning (LÖRZING), little exceeding the sepals, 7—9 mm long, tubular to funnel-shaped, with 5 pilose midpetaline bands, pink or purple, darker inside, the tube and the midpetaline bands paler without (BACKER); stamens and style included; stamens inserted near the corolla base, unequal; filaments filiform, glabrous with exception of the somewhat dilated base; anthers elliptic, sagittate; ovary with long hairs; style filiform, hairy at the base; stigma biglobular, papillose; disk annular; capsule shorter than the sepals, about 5—6 mm in diam., broad-ovoid to globular, hairy, crowned by the hairy base of the style, opening by 4 valves, 2-celled; seeds 4, c. 2.5 mm long, glabrous, minutely reticulate.

SUMATRA, without locality, KORTHAIS 131 (34) (L); East Coast, Karolands, near Tandjoeng, W. S. W. of Sinaboeng, LÖRZING 9001, May 1922 (B); Karo upland, near Koeta bangoen, W. of Kabandjabe, GALOENGI 269, Apr. 1919 (B); Tapanocli, Toba, Haenatus, OUWEIAND 84, March 1896 (B).

JAVA. From West to East Java, at low and medium altitudes, on periodically dry soil, in hedges, thickets, grasslands, in general rather rare (BACKER). Without locality, KUTH & VAN HASSELT 65 (L); REINWARDT 36 (L); Batavia, Tandjong Priok, BACKER 35450, May 1904 (B); Kebajoran, BACKER 35449, July 1904 (B); Buitenzorg, Buitenzorg, introduced from British India, BACKER 31953 (B); Cheribon, between Cheribon and Linggadjati, BACKER 4770, Oct. 1912 (B); Semarang, Semarang, DE VISSER SMITS s. n., Aug. 1916 (B); id., DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN s. n., Apr. 1910 (B); Sepakoeng, KOORDERS 35785 β , May 1899 (B); Djapara-Rembang, Koedoes, coll. unknown, s. n., Oct. 1924 (Pa); Soerakarta, HORSFIELD s. n. (L; U, *type of I. Horsfieldiana* MIQ.); Madioen, Madioen, WISSE s. n. (B); Ngawi, SOERADJI 10, May 1918 (B); Ngebel, KOORDERS 23164 β , May 1896 (B); Kediri, Kediri, BACKER 11344, Febr. 1914 (B); Bendo Redjo, W. slope of G. Kelod, LEEFMANS s. n. (B); Soerabaja, Wonokromo, DORGELO 763, July 1922 (Pa); Malang, Malang, WISSE 221, June 1920 (B); Kepandjen, ISMAIL 23 (B); Tengger, Bodo, MOUSSET 285, March 1912 (B); Kepoeh near Pasoeroean, BACKER 8306, 24190, June 1913 and 1918 (B); Besoeki, Djatiroto, BACKER 8108, May 1919 (B); Asem Bagoes, BACKER 8204, May 1913 (B); Soembermalang near

Bondowoso, BACKER 13377, Apr. 1914 (B); Madoera, Ketapang daja, BACKER 19893, March 1915 (B); between Rapa and Karang Pinang, BACKER 20097, March 1915 (B); Pamekasan, ZOLLINGER 2232, June 1858 (L).

CELEBES, Celebes and Dependencies, Rogang near Lombasang, BÜNNEMEYER 11495, May 1921 (L).

TIMOR, without locality, SPANOGHE 206 (L).

NEW GUINEA, Papua, Rouna, CARR 12441, May 1935 (L); Port Moresby (according to VON MUELLER, Pap. Pl. IV, 1876, p. 70); id., JESWIET 65, May 1928 (W).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, in open grasslands and on and about tali, slopes and hedges, ascending to 1200 m (MERRILL). Without locality, LOHER 6588 (B); Luzon, Prov. of Benguet, Bued River, MERRILL 4270, Oct.—Nov. 1905 (B, L). Also in Ikoos Norte, Bontoc and Pangasinan (MERRILL).

Distribution: Tropical Africa, Madagascar, tropical Asia to North Australia.

Habitat: Grasslands, grassy waysides, thickets, hedges, fields, occasionally in secondary forests; between 1 and 1300 m.

Vernacular names: slawatan (Jav., Java, Madioen, KOORDERS); ojed-ojodan (Java, Malang, ISMAIL).

Use: See WATT l.c. DUTHIE says that the leaves and stems are often eaten as a vegetable.

2. *Ipomoea plebeia* R.Br., Prodr. Fl. Nov. Holl. ed. 1 (1810) p. 484; BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 426; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1066 — ? *Convolvulus biflorus* L., Spec. Pl. ed. 2, App. (1763) p. 1668 — ? *Ipomoea biflora* (L.) PERS., Syn. I (1805) p. 183, non R. Br., 1810 (according to HALL f., 1897); HALL f. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 379; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 511; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 117 — *Convolvulus plebeius* (R. Br.) SPRENG., Syst. I (1825) p. 604; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 412 — *Ipomoea timorensis* BL., Bijdr. (1825) p. 711.

Herbaceous; stems twining or prostrate, slender, terete, smooth or slightly striate, patently to retrorsely hairy. Leaves petiolate; petiole slender, shorter to longer than the blade, hairy like the stems, 1–6 cm long; blade ovate, rarely narrower, attenuate to short-acuminate towards the apex with an acute or obtusish mucronulate point, cordate at the base with a broad or narrow rounded sinus and broad obtuse auricles, sparsely hairy on both sides; nerves c. 5–7 on each side of the midrib; length of the blade 3–8 cm, width of the blade 1.5–6 cm, rarely narrower. Inflorescences axillary, sessile or with a short peduncle always very much shorter than the petiole, 1 or 2, sometimes 3-flowered; peduncle with patent hairs; flowers with slender, hairy, 5–7 mm long pedicels; bracts small, c. 2–2.5 mm; sepals hairy, two outer ones long and linear-

acuminate from a broad-triangular slightly cordate to truncate base, third sepal oblique, base of fourth and fifth sepal much narrower; sepals equal in length, 7—8 mm long; corolla little exceeding the sepals, c. 9 (11—13, BACKER) mm long, tubular to funnel-shaped, white, the midpetaline bands pilose towards the top; stamens included, red (Mrs. RENSCH), inserted near the corolla base, unequal; filaments filiform, glabrous, with exception of the dilated base; anthers elliptic, sagittate; ovary glabrous; style filiform, glabrous; stigma biglobular, papillose, violet (BACKER); disk annular; capsule little shorter than the sepals, about 7 mm high, broad-ovoid to globose, glabrous, crowned by the base of the style, opening by 4 valves, 2-celled; seeds 4, c. 4—4.5 mm long, shortly brown to grey-tomentose and sometimes with longer white hairs along the margins.

JAVA, Priangan, Sockaboemi, dust heap, BACKER 14793, July 1914 (B); Besoeki, Sitoebondo, BACKER 24627, June 1918 (B); Madoera, Kangean Islands, Saupen, BACKER 28570, Apr. 1919 (B); Saëboes, BACKER 29086, Apr. 1919 (B).

CELEBES, Celebes and Dependencies, Kalosi, KJELLBERG 4000, May 1929 (B).

LOMBOK, Rindjani, S. S. E. side, Twela near Pringgabaja, ELBERT 1987, June 1909 (L).

SOEMBAWA, Wawo, Mrs. RENSCH 899, June 1927 (B).

TIMOR, without locality, coll. unknown, n. 290 (L, type of *I. timorensis* BL.); REINWAARDT s.n. (L, mixed with *I. Decaisnei* VAN OOSTSTR.); REINWAARDT 36, 1332 (L); TEYSMANN s.n. (B); S. Middle Timor, Nipol, Mrs. WALSH 473, Apr. 1929 (B).

Distribution: Malay Archipelago, Queensland.

Habitat: Grasslands, dry thickets; between 1 and 600 m.

Remarks. HALIER in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 379 considers *I. timorensis* BL., 1825 (= *I. plebeia* R. BR., 1810) as a synonym of *I. biflora* (L.) PERS. *I. biflora* (L.) PERS. was based by PERSOON on *Convolvulus biflorus* L., a Chinese species described by LINNAEUS in the Appendix to the second edition of his Species Plantarum, 1763. The name *I. biflora* consequently should have priority. As it is in my opinion somewhat doubtful, whether both species are identic, I prefer to use the name *I. plebeia* R. BR., 1810, for the Malaysian specimens.

3. *Ipomoea polymorpha* R. & SCH., Syst. IV (1819) p. 254; MERRILL in Philipp. Journ. Sc. XIV (1919) p. 450; id., Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 367 — *I. heterophylla* R. BR., Prodr. Fl. Nov. Holl. ed. 1 (1810) p. 487, non ORTEGA, 1800; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 354; BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 426; HALL f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 125; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1066; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 121; GAGNEP. &

COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 267; BACKER, Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr. (1931) p. 523 — *Convolvulus Brownii* SPRENG., Syst. I (1825) p. 612, non l. c. p. 590 — *C. Robertianus* SPRENG., Syst. V (1828) p. 192 — *Ipomoea pumila* SPANOGHE in Linnæa XV (1841) p. 341; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 357; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 604; FORBES, Wander., Germ. ed. II (1886) p. 222 — *Convolvulus nolanaeflorus* ZIPP. ex SPANOGHE l. c. in syn. — *C. defloratus* CHOISY in ZOLL., Syst. Verz. 2. Heft (1854) p. 130, 132; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 623.

A herbaceous annual, 8—60 cm high; stems terete, erect, simple, or branched from the base, branches patent to ascending, the young parts densely pilose, the adult parts less densely pilose, glabrescent to glabrous. Leaves petiolate; petiole shorter than the blade, sparsely pilose like the stems, 0.5—3 cm long; blade narrow-elliptic, elliptic-oblong, elliptic-obovate to oblanceolate, mostly attenuate towards both ends, the apex acute or obtuse to rounded, minutely mucronate, the base acute, attenuate into the petiole; blade glabrous or sparsely pilose near the base; leaf margin entire, undulate or coarsely dentate, with a few large teeth, occasionally irregularly pinnatifid, with few segments to lyrate with large, ovate or elliptic, entire or coarsely dentate terminal segment and small triangular to hastate basal ones; lateral nerves 5—6, straightly ascending; length of blade 1.5—7.5 cm, width of blade 0.5—3 cm. Flowers solitary in the leaf-axils; peduncle and pedicel very short or none; bracts linear-filiform, c. 1 cm long, long-hairy; sepals with distinct midrib, all long-acuminate, long-hairy, the outer ones herbaceous, ovate-lanceolate, entire or with one or two teeth at the margin, the inner ones herbaceous with thin scarious margin, lanceolate, all 8—10 mm long; corolla red-purple, darker inside (BACKER), rarely white, small, tubular-funnel-shaped, c. 1¼ cm long, ¾—1 cm wide, glabrous; stamens and style included; stamens inserted nearly 2 mm above the corolla base; filaments white, unequal, filiform, dilated and hairy at the base; anthers elliptic, nearly 1 mm long in open flower; ovary glabrous; style filiform, glabrous, articulate; capsule globular, glabrous, straw-coloured, shorter than the calyx, 4—6 mm high, 4-valved, 2-celled, 4-seeded; seeds with a mottled brownish or greyish black pubescence, c. 2½—3¼ mm long.

JAVA. In East Java, in the lower parts with strong east monsoon, on hard or stony soil, in sunny localities, especially on fields, grasslands, along waysides, locally frequent (BACKER). Buitenzorg, only cultivated in the Botanic Garden, TEYSMANN 101 (L); Malang, hills S. E. of Bangil, BACKER 37361, Apr. 1929 (Pa); G. Semongkrong, E. of Pasocroean, BACKER 36543, March 1928 (Pa); id.,

VAN SLOOTEN 2430, Apr. 1931 (B); Besoeeki, ZOLLINGER 2822, Apr. 1845 (B); between Badjoel mati and Batoe dodol, ZOLLINGER 2821, *type of Convolvulus defloratus* CHOISY (according to ZOLLINGER); Banjoepoetih near Asem Bagoes, BEGUIN 162, March 1922 (B); Balalean, E. of Soemberwaroe, CLASON-LAARMAN G 68, Jan. 1932 (B); Madoera, E. of Bangkalan, BACKER 18953, Febr. 1915 (B, L, U, W); Kwanjar, BACKER 19204, Febr. 1915 (B); Sapoeloe, BACKER 19434, Febr. 1915 (B); Sampang, BACKER 19666, March 1915 (B); id., hills, RANT s.n., Dec. 1924 (B); Ketapang daja, BACKER 19872, March 1915 (B); Bapa, BACKER 20232, March 1915 (B); hills S.W. of Tamboeroe, BACKER 20530, March 1915 (B); Kamal, BEUMÉE A 876, Febr. 1931 (B); Kangean Islands, Kangean, N. of Ardjasa, BACKER 26909, March 1919 (B).

SOEMBA, Nabeso, IBOET 87, March 1925 (B).

FLORES, between Boa Wae and Deroe, HORST 41, Nov. 1921 (B).

TIMOR, without exact locality, SPANOGHE, numbered Icon. 45 (L, *type of I. pumila* SPAN.); SPANOGHE 72 (L); id. s.n. (U); TEYSMANN 5091 H. B. (B, U); ZIPPELIUS 73 (88/1 and 88/2) and s.n. (L, *type of Convolvulus nolanueflorus* ZIPP.).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, in dry open places at low altitudes (MERRILL). Luzon, Ilocos Norte, Union (MERRILL).

Distribution: Africa (Abyssinia), British India (?), Formosa (MERRILL), Java, Lesser Sunda Islands, Philippines, N.E. Australia.

Habitat: Grasslands, grassy waysides, fields, sandy plains; between 1 and 100 m.

Vernacular name: camarin (Philippines, Ilóko language, MERRILL).

Section 2. *Dasychaetia* HALL. f.

HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 130; BAKER & RENDLE in THIS.-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 130.

Description see p. 483.

Not represented in Malaysia.

Section 3. *Pharbitis* (CHOISY) GRISEB.

GRISEB., Fl. Brit. West Indian Isl. (1864) p. 473; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 131; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 511 — genus *Pharbitis* CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 438 — *Ipomoea* subgenus *Pharbitis* (CHOISY) CLARKE in Hook., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 199.

Description see p. 483.

Subsection 1. *Chorisanthae* HALL. f.

HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 135; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 511 (*Chorisantheae*); BAKER & RENDLE in THIS.-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 131.

Description see p. 484.

• 4. *Ipomoea purpurea* (L.) ROTH, Bot. Abh. (1787) p. 27; LAMK., Tabl. Encycl. I (1791) p. 466; ROTH, Catal. Bot. I (1797) p. 36; BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 417; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 200; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 137; id. in Versl. 's Lands Pl. t. 1895 (1896) p. 128; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 511; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1059; DUTHIE, Fl. Upper Ganget. Pl. II (1911) p. 117; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 120; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 367 — *Convolvulus purpureus* L., Spec. Pl. ed. 2, I (1762) p. 219; CURTIS, Bot. Mag. III (1797) t. 113; id., XXV (1807) t. 1005 (var. *elatior*); id., XLI (1815) t. 1682 (var. *varius*) — *Ipomoea hispida* ZUCC., Cent. Obs. (1806) n. 36 (not seen); id. in ROEM., Collect. (1809) p. 127 (not seen) — *Pharbitis hispida* (ZUCC.) CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 438; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 341; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 594 — *Ph. purpurea* (L.) VOIGT, Hort. Suburb. Calc. (1845) p. 354.

Herbaceous annual. Stems terete, twining, with short hairs mixed with longer retrorse bristles. Leaves petiolate; petiole shorter or longer than the blade, 2—15 cm long, retrorsely hirsute; blade broad-ovate or orbicular in outline, the margin entire or three-lobed; apex short-acuminate, base cordate with broadly rounded auricles; the upper and lower surface of the leaf with short bristly hairs; length of the blade 4—15 cm, width of the blade 2.5—12 cm. Inflorescences axillary, pedunculate, the peduncles shorter or longer than the petiole, with retrorse bristly hairs like the stems, 3—18 cm long; flowers 1—few at the end of the peduncle; pedicels with short hairs or with a few bristles, 8—15 mm long, recurved in flower-bud, afterwards erect, finally recurved again, in fruit to 20 mm long and thickened towards the apex; bracts linear or filiform, to 7 mm long; sepals about equal in length, the three outer ones herbaceous or the third one with a narrow scarious margin, oblong, slightly narrowed at the base, acute at the apex, with bristly, patent hairs in the basal portion, glabrous towards the apex; the two inner ones herbaceous with narrow scarious margins, linear-oblong to linear, acute at the apex, with a few bristly hairs near the base, further glabrous; all sepals c. 10—15 mm long, in fruit to 20 mm; corolla funnel-shaped, glabrous, the limb inside purple-blue with reddish midpetaline areas, outside often paler, the tube much paler to white; length of corolla 5—6 cm, width of limb 6 cm; stamens unequal, included, inserted about 6—7 mm above the base of the corolla; filaments filiform, white, the

base with long white hairs; anthers oblong, sagittate; ovary glabrous, 3-celled; style filiform, glabrous; stigma 3-globular, papillose; disk pale-yellow, low, annular, slightly 5-lobed; capsule globular, glabrous, 3-celled, with thin straw-coloured wall, 6 or less-seeded; seeds glabrous or sparsely pilose at the hilum.

JAVA, Buitenzorg, Buitenzorg, cult. in the Botanic Garden, 4106 HB and 4107 HB (B).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS. Occasionally cultivated in Manila and other towns for ornamental purposes; but showing no tendency to become naturalized (MERRILL).

Distribution: Originally in America from New Mexico and Virginia as far south as Argentina and Uruguay.

Vernacular names: morning glory; dagschoone, dagbloem, purperwinde (Dutch).

Use: Cultivated in gardens for ornamental purposes.

5. *Ipomoea Nil* (L.) ROTH, Cat. bot. I (1797) p. 36; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 136; id. in Versl. 's Lands Pl. t. 1895 (1896) p. 128; id. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 380; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 511; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 120; KOORDERS-SCHUM., Syst. Verz. I (1910—13) Conv. p. 5 — *Convolvulus Nil* L., Spec. Pl., ed. 2 (1762) p. 219; MERRILL in Bur. Gov. Lab. Philipp. 27 (1905) p. 62; id., Spec. Blanc. (1918) p. 322 — *Ipomoea scabra* FORSK., Fl. Aegypt.-Arab. (1775) p. 44; HALL. f. in Meded. Rijksherb. Leiden 46 (1922) p. 17 — *I. setosa* BL., Bijdr. (1825) p. 714; SPANOGHE in Linnæa XV (1841) p. 340 — *Pharbitis Nil* (L.) CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 439; DECAISNE, Herb. Timor. (1835) p. 61; SPANOGHE in Linnæa XV (1841) p. 338; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 343 excl. var. *diversifolia* CHOISY; ZOLL., Syst. Verz. 2. Heft (1854) p. 128; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 595 excl. var. *diversifolia* CHOISY; id., Suppl. (1860) p. 234 — *Ipomoea trichocalyx* STEUD., Nom., ed. 2, I (1840) p. 819, non DON; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 370; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 611; FORBES, Wander., Germ. ed. II (1886) p. 222 — *I. Nil* (L.) ROTH var. *setosa* (BL.) BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 511.

Herbaceous annual or perennial (HALLIER); stems twining or sometimes prostrate, terete or angular, retrorsely hirsute; leaves petiolate; petiole shorter to longer than the blade, 3—16 cm long, retrorsely hirsute; blade broad-ovate to orbicular in outline, the margin entire or three-lobed, the middle lobe broad-ovate, ovate or oblong, acuminate at the apex, generally not contracted at the base, the lateral lobes oblique-ovate to broadly falcate, acuminate, the base of the leaf broadly cordate; upper and lower surface of the blade with few to many more or less appressed hairs;

length of the blade 4—14 cm, width 3—12 cm. Inflorescences axillary pedunculate, the peduncles thicker than the petioles, terete, angular or appanate, hirsute like the stems, 2.5—12 cm long; flowers one, few or several at the end of the peduncle in a small umbellate cyme; pedicels 5—10 mm long, with retrorse hairs; bracts small, linear to filiform, 5—8 mm long; sepals 17—25, afterwards to 28 mm long, patently hirsute, especially in the basal portion, sometimes the bristly hairs are mixed with shorter and softer ones; outer sepals with lanceolate, inner ones with narrow-lanceolate base, all with a long and linear acumen; corolla funnel-shaped, c. 5—6 cm long, glabrous outside, pale blue or bright blue, afterwards red or reddish purple, rarely entirely white; the tube and limb always paler without; stamens unequal, included, inserted about 7—10 mm above the base of the corolla; filaments filiform, the base with long curled hairs; anthers ovate-oblong, sagittate; ovary glabrous; style filiform, glabrous; stigma biglobular, papillose; disk low, annular. Capsule ovoid to globular, glabrous, mucronate by the base of the style, opening by 3 valves, generally 3-celled; seeds c. 5 mm long, black, grey-puberulent.

MALAY PENINSULA. Often planted and run wild in hedges and waste ground (RIDLEY).

SUMATRA, Atjeh and Dependencies, near Gajö Locäs, PRINGO ATMODJO 186 (exped. VAN DAALEN), March 1904 (B, L); East Coast, Lake Toba, near Tongging, LÖRZING 8094, Nov. 1920 (B); West Coast, Bt. Tinggi near Mangani, BÜNNEMEYER 3010, June 1918 (B, L); G. Marapi, BÜNNEMEYER 4814, Sept. 1918 (B); Djambi near Lake of Kerintji, BÜNNEMEYER 8305, Febr. 1920 (B).

JAVA, without locality¹), KORTHALS 256 (L); Kuhl & van HASSELT 67 (L); Batavia, Batavia, KOORDERS 41735 β , June 1913 (B); Weltevreden, BACKER 35444, 35448, March and Aug. 1903 (B); Sentiong, BACKER 35447, July 1902 (B); Buitenzorg, cult. in the Botanic Garden, XV. K. B. X. 1; XV. K. B. XI. 7 (B); id., HALLIER D. 196d, June 1893 (L); Magelang, Awoe awoe, JUNGHUHN s. n., May (L); Semarang, Bangkong, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 1214, Jan. 1913 (B); Jogjakarta, near Bodaja, JUNGHUHN 171, May (L); Madioen, Madioen, BACKER 6978, Febr. 1913 (B); Ngebel, KOORDERS 23200 β , May 1896 (B); Soerabaja, Soerabaja, DORGELO 286, Apr. 1922 (Pa); id., BACKER 26684, March 1919 (B); Sekapoch, DORGELO 3041, Apr. 1924 (Pa); Gresik, DORGELO 3261 and s. n., Febr. 1925 (Pa); hills near Sidajoe, DORGELO 1889, June 1923 (Pa); Besoeki, near Waringin, and M. Arak arak, ZOLLINGER 2768 (according to ZOLLINGER); Idjen plateau near Djampit, BACKER 25095, June 1918 (B); Madoera, Kamal, DORGELO 683, June 1922 (Pa).

¹) A specimen in Leiden, without collector's name, numbered 299, is named *Ipomoea setosa* BL. in BLUME's handwriting. It has been identified by HALLIER as *I. Nil* ROTH var. *integrifolia* HALL. f.

CELEBES, Celebes and Dependencies, Lombasang, BÜNNEMEYER 11181, Apr. 1921 (B); id., BÜNNEMEYER 11303, May 1921 (B); Rogang near Lombasang, BÜNNEMEYER 11494, 11495, May 1921 (B); Tanette, BÜNNEMEYER 11745, May 1921 (B); id., BÜNNEMEYER 12525, June 1921 (B); Malino, BÜNNEMEYER 10763, Apr. 1921 (B); Salajar Islands, Bonerate, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 1452, May 1913 (B, U).

LOMBOK, Laboean, ZOLLINGER 987 (according to ZOLLINGER); Rindjani, N. side, Laboean tjarik, ELBERT 568, Apr. 1909 (L); id., N. E. side, Sembaloen plateau, ELBERT 1528, May 1910 (L).

SOEMBAWA, Soembawa besar, Mrs. RENSCH 505, Apr. 1927 (B).

SOEMBA, Laora, IPOET 340, Apr. 1925 (B).

TIMOR, without locality, FORBES 3776 (B); FORBES 4105 (B, L); FORBES 4108 (L); Koepang, BROWN s. n. (L); S. M. Timor, Soë, on limestone, Mrs. WALSH 65, March 1929 (B).

NEW GUINEA, Netherlands New Guinea, Merauke, VERSTEEG 1968, Nov. 1907 (B); Papua, Rouna, CARR 12333, March 1935 (L).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, in thickets and waste places at low and medium altitudes (MERRILL). Luzon, prov. of Abra, RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 7248, Jan.—Febr. 1909 (B); Distr. of Lepanto, BACANI, For. Bur. 15994, Jan. 1909 (B, L); Rizal prov., Manila, MERRILL 5163, Febr. 1906 (L); id., id., MERRILL 286, Febr. 1910 (U); id., id., RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 12196, Sept. 1910 (L); id., id., MERRILL, Spec. Blanc. 281, Oct. 1913 (B, L).

Distribution: Circumtropical.

Habitat: Waysides, hedges, thickets, grasslands; cultivated and run wild; 1—1300 m.

Vernacular names: aröj djotang bodas (Sund., KOORDERS); teleng (Jav., Java, Madioen, KOORDERS); bulakán, kamokamotíhan (Philippines, Tagalog language, MERRILL).

Remarks. 1. Several authors have interpreted this species as being identic with the North American *Ipomoea hederacea* (L.) JACQ. (*Convolvulus hederaceus* L., Spec. Pl. ed. 1 (1753) p. 154 p.p.; id., ed. 2 (1762) p. 219 p.p.) and have mentioned it under that name¹). See the criticism by HALIMER in Jahrb. Hamb. Wiss. Anst. XVI, 1898, 3. Beih. (1899) p. 42, under *I. hederacea* (L.) JACQ.

¹) In literature relative to Malaysia and adjacent regions: R. BR., Prodr. Fl. Nov. Holl. ed. 1 (1810) p. 486; BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 416; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 199; FORBES, Wander., Germ. ed. II (1886) p. 222; WATT, Dict. Econ. Prod. India IV (1890) p. 485; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceyl. III (1895) p. 212; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1058; BAKER & RENDLE in THIS-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 159; DUTHIE, Fl. Upper Ganget. Pl. II (1911) p. 116; GAGNEP. & COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 241; GAMBLE, Fl. Pres. Madras V (1923) p. 917; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 462; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 365.

The true *I. hederacea* is probably now and then cultivated in gardens. I did not see any specimens from Malaysia ¹).

2. *I. limbata* (LINDL.) BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 511; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 122 (= *Pharbitis limbata* LINDL. in Journ. Hort. Soc. V (1850) p. 33; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 595; *Ph. Nil* (L.) CHOISY var. *limbata* (LINDL.) HOOK. in CURTIS, Bot. Mag. ser. 3, XXIV (1868) pl. 5720) seems to be a cultivated form of *I. Nil*.

6. *Ipomoea congesta* R. BR., Prodr. Fl. Nov. Holl. ed. 1 (1810) p. 485; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 369; BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 417; SCHUM. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. IX (1887) p. 216; SCHUM. & HOLLRUNG, Fl. Kais. Wilh. Land (1889) p. 114; WARB. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XIII (1891) p. 413; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 137; SCHUM. & LAUTERB., Fl. Deutsch. Schutzgeb. (1901) p. 515; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1059 — ? *Convolvulus indicus* BURM., Index Univers. Herb. Amb. VII (1755) p. [6] (not seen) — *C. acuminatus* VAHL, Symb. Bot. III (1794) p. 26 — *Ipomoea cathartica* POIR. in LAMK., Encycl., Suppl. IV (1816) p. 633 — *I. acuminata* (VAHL) R. & SCH., Syst. IV (1819) p. 228, non RUIZ & PAVON, 1799; HALL. f. in Versl. 's Lands Pl. t. 1895 (1896) p. 128; id. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 381; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 511 ²); KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 120 — *I. amoena* BL., Bijdr. (1825) p. 718 — *Convolvulus congestus* (R. BR.) SPRENG., Syst. I (1825) p. 601 — *Ipomoea cataractae* ENDL., Prodr. Fl. Norf. (1833) p. 53; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1067 — *Pharbitis insularis* CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 439; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 341 — *Ipomoea insularis* (CHOISY) STEUD., Nom. ed. 2, I (1840) p. 817; HILLEBR., Fl. Hawaiian Isl. (1888) p. 317 — *Pharbitis cathartica* (POIR.) CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 342 — *Ph. acuminata* (VAHL) CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 342 — *id.* var. *congesta* CHOISY, l. c. p. 343 — *Ipomoea indica* (BURM.) MERRILL, Interpr. Rumph. Herb. Amb. (1917) p. 445; id., Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 366; HEYNE, Nutt. Pl. ed. 2 (1927) p. 1304..

¹) In literature relative to Malaysia it is mentioned by: BL., Bijdr. (1825) p. 710; HALL. f. in Versl. 's Lands Pl. t. 1895 (1896) p. 128; id. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 379; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 511; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 119. MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 596 mentions it under the name of *Pharbitis hederacea* (L.) CHOISY.

²) Var. *Burckii* BOERL., l. c., based on *Ipomoea Nil* BURCK in Ann. Jard. Bot. Buitenz. X (1891) p. 88 (haud BOTH), is unknown to me.

Herbaceous plant; the stems twining or occasionally prostrate and then sometimes rooting at the nodes, terete or angular, more or less densely retrorsely pilose. Leaves petiolate; petiole shorter to longer than the blade, 2—18 cm long, hairy, with the hairs directed towards the base; blade broad-ovate to orbicular in outline, the margin entire or three-lobed, the middle lobe ovate or oblong, shortly or long-acuminate at the apex, the base not or slightly narrowed, the lateral lobes oblique-ovate to broadly falcate, shortly or long-acuminate, the base of the leaf broadly cordate; lower surface often densely, upper surface less densely pilose with short, soft, appressed hairs, sometimes the lower surface sericeo-tomentose; length of the blade 5—17 cm, width 3.5—16 cm. Inflorescences axillary, pedunculate, the peduncle shorter to much longer than the petiole of the subtending leaf, more or less densely and retrorsely pilose like the stems, (0.5—)4—20 cm long; flowers few to several at the end of the peduncle in a dense umbellate cyme with very short branches; pedicels short, 2—5(—8) mm; bracts linear to filiform, occasionally broader to foliaceous; sepals especially near their base with rather soft, appressed hairs or nearly glabrous, not with patent bristly hairs as in *I. Nil*; outer sepals with a lanceolate to broad-lanceolate base, inner ones with a narrower base, all long and gradually linear-acuminate, 14—22 mm long; corolla funnel-shaped, 5—8 cm long, glabrous outside, bluish purple, afterwards more reddish purple or red, the limb darker than the tube. Stamens and style included; stamens unequal, inserted about 7—11 mm above the base of the corolla; filaments filiform, the base with long curled hairs; anthers linear, sagittate; ovary glabrous; style filiform, glabrous; stigma biglobular, papillose; disk low, annular. (Capsule not seen in Malaysian specimens¹).

MALAY PENINSULA, Johore, Mersing, CORNER, Singapore Field n. 29757, Aug. 1935 (B).

SUMATRA, West Coast, G. Talang, Laras Talang, BÜNNEMEYER 5179, Oct. 1918 (B, L).

JAVA, Buitenzorg, Buitenzorg, BOERLAGE s. n., Oct. 1888 (L); id., cultivated in the Botanic Garden, HALLIER C7 and C165a, March 1893 and June 1895 (L); id., id., XV. H. 1; XV. H. 30 (B); Priangan, Tjipakoe, BOERLAGE s. n., Nov. 1888 (L); Tjinjirecan, BACKER 5763, Dec. 1912 (B); Telaga Patengan, LÖRZING 1427, March 1914 (B); Daradjat near Garoet, BURCK 182, June 1895 (B); Bandoeng, cultivated, BACKER 32313, Oct. 1903 (B); Tjibeureum, SMITH & RANT 502, Apr. 1911 (B); Sindanglaja, cultivated, KOORDERS 42176 β , 42180 β , 42181 β , July—Aug. 1913 (B); Tasikmalaja, lake of Pendjaloe, Noesagede, probably introduced, KOORDERS 47914 β , 47915 β , July—Aug. 1917 (B, L); Pekalongan, Goemilem

¹) cf. BURCK in Ann. Jard. Bot. Buitenz. X (1891) p. 115, note.

near Jasaredja, BACKER 16048, Sept. 1914 (B); Banjoemas, Batoer, Dieng plateau, BACKER 21731, Jan. 1917 (B); Magelang, Wonosobo, BRINKMAN 606, April 1935 (B); Semarang, Salatiga, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN s.n., Febr. 1909 (B); Malang, Malang, HAAGEN 331, July 1920 (B); Nongkodjadjar, WISSE 612, June 1921 (B); Tengger, BUYSMAN 328, Sept. 1907 (U); id., MOUSSET 286 (B).

CELEBES, Manado, between Manado and Tomohon, cultivated and escaped from culture, KOORDERS 16563 β , Jan. 1895 (B); Talaud Islands, Salibaboe, S. E. slope of G. Ajambana, LAM 3067, May 1926 (B); Miangas (Palmas) Island (according to MERRILL, 1923).

MOLUCCAS, Halmahera, Soa Tobaroe, BEGUIN 2032, June 1922 (B); Ternate, a specimen without collector's name, numbered 300 (L, *type of Ipomoea amoena* BL.); REINWARDT s.n., Aug. 1821 (L); Akè bobotja, BEGUIN 920, Oct. 1920 (B); Tidore, REINWARDT s.n., Aug. 1821 (L); Batjan, ROERLAGE 565, Aug. 1900 (B); Kay Islands (according to WARBURG).

NEW GUINEA, Netherlands New Guinea, Schouten Islands, Biak, N. coast, FEUILLETAU DE BRUYN 403, Sept. 115 (B); Territory of New Guinea, between Ramu and the coast, SCHLECHTER 14181, Febr. 1902 (B); Finschhafen; Kelana; Constantinhafen; Gogol R.; Nowulja R., Oertzen M.; Ramu R. (according to SCHUMANN & LAUTERBACH); Papua, Strickland River (according to VON MUELLER, Pap. Pl. VII, 1886, p. 30).

BISMARCK ARCHIPELAGO, New Ireland, Lamakot, PEECKEL 23 (B); New Britain (according to VON MUELLER, Pap. Pl. IX (1890) p. 64).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, in thickets at low and medium altitudes (MERRILL). Romblon, ELMER 12159, March 1910 (L); also in Luzon (Cagayan, Ilocos Norte, Bontoc), Negros, the Babuyan Islands, and Jolo (MERRILL).

Distribution: Circumtropical.

Habitat: Waste places, thickets, hedges, edges of secondary forest, occasionally on sandy sea-shores, also cultivated; between 0 and 1650 m.

Vernacular names: boengah (Sumatra, West Coast, BÜNNEMEYER); pitoer (Celebes, Manado, KOORDERS); apoekoenga (Talaud Islands, LAM); lobokè ma dorooë (Halmahera, BEGUIN); bulakan pulá (Philippines, Sulu language, MERRILL).

Remarks. 1. MERRILL used the name *Ipomoea indica* for this species, on account of *Convolvulus indicus*, a name of BURMAN. BURMAN based this name on the *Convolvulus cocculeus* of RUMPHIUS (Herb. Amb. V, p. 432), the identity of which is rather doubtful. I, therefore, prefer to use the name *I. congesta* R. Br., though still another name viz. *I. acuminata* R. & Sch., 1819, based on *Convolvulus acuminatus* VAHL, 1794, should have priority. There exists, however, already an *Ipomoea acuminata* Ruiz et Pav., 1799, a different species.

2. HOCHREUTNER in Candollea V (1934) p. 185 described a var. *brevipedunculata*. This variety is unknown to me.

3. *I. Leari* PAXT., Mag. VI (1839) t. 267 which is sometimes found

in culture for ornamental purposes seems to be not or scarcely different from *I. congesta* R. Br.

4. The density of the pubescence of this species is very variable. According to the description, the specimen which ROBERT BROWN used as the type of his *Ipomoea congesta* was tomentose.

7. *Ipomoea Decaisnei* VAN OOSTSTR., nov. nom. — *Pharbitis variifolia* DECAISNE, Herb. Timor. (1835) p. 62; SPANOGHE in Linnaea XV (1841) p. 338; non *Ipomoea variifolia* MEISSN.

A herbaceous annual (DECAISNE) twiner; stems thin, almost filiform, terete, glabrous or very sparsely pilose with long, patent hairs; leaves petiolate, petiole thin, shorter than the blade, (0.5—)2—4.5 cm long, with sparse patent hairs; leaf-blade broad-ovate, ovate to triangular, shortly or long-acuminate at the apex with an acute or obtusish, mucronulate point, cordate at the base, the sinus rounded, the auricles rounded, angular or sometimes the leaf-base sagittate; length (1.5—)3—9 cm, width (1—)1.5—7 cm; surfaces of the leaves sparsely or sometimes more densely pilose with the same hairs as the stems and the petioles. Inflorescences axillary, pedunculate, peduncle generally rather short, patently pilose, 0.5—4 cm long; flowers few at the end of the peduncle in an umbellate cyme; pedicels 5—9 mm long, in fruit 10—17 mm; bracts linear or filiform, the lower ones to 9 mm long with sparse patent hairs; sepals herbaceous, subequal, linear, attenuate into an acute point, patently hairy in the lower half (hairs with thickened base), glabrous towards the top, 8—15 mm long; corolla violet, funnel-shaped, glabrous, c. 2—2.5 cm long; stamens and style included; stamens inserted c. 6 mm above the corolla base; filaments unequal, filiform, dilated and hairy at the base; anthers ovate, sagittate, 1.5 mm long (in open flower); ovary glabrous; style filiform, glabrous; stigma biglobular; capsule globular, mucronate by the base of the style, with thin, straw-coloured wall, c. 7—8 mm high, opening by 4 valves; seeds black, 4—4.5 mm long, finely puberulent, mottled brownish and greyish.

JAVA, Kodiri, Gadoengoen, KOORDERS 22836 β , June 1896 (B); Madoera, between Bangkalan and Arosbaja, BACKER 21122, June 1916 (B).

CELEBES, Celebes and Dependencies, Kalolo near Lombasang, BÜNNEMEYER 11554, May 1921 (B); P. Boeton, Bae-bae, ELBERT 2630, Sept. 1909 (L).

LOMBOK, Rindjani, N. side, Bajan, ELBERT 723, Apr. 1909 (L); Rindjani, S. S. E. side, Iwela near Pringgabaja, ELBERT 2005, June 1909 (L).

SOEMBAWA, Dompoe, Mrs. RENSCH 788, May 1927 (B).

TIMOR, without locality, REINWARDT s.n. (L, mixed with *I. plebeia* R. Br.); id., REINWARDT 1328, Apr. 1821 (L); id., SPANOGHE s.n. (L, mixed with *I. obscura* (L.) KER-GAWL.); Nonboun, TEYSMANN s.n. (B).

Distribution: East Java, South-West and South-East Celebes, Lesser Sunda Islands.

Habitat: Thickets, hedges, waysides; between 1 and 750 m.

Vernacular names: kelawat woengoe (Jav., Java, Soerakarta, KOORDERS); gamet (Jav., Java, Kediri, KOORDERS); daoen tapahaik (Timor, TEYSMANN).

Remarks. HALLER identified the specimens of this species from Timor as *Ipomoea Meyeri* (SPRENG.) DON. Indeed *I. Meyeri*, from Central America, seems to be closely related. For the time being I prefer, however, to keep the species distinct, as I believe there are some points of difference mainly in the shape and size of calyx and corolla.

Subsection 2. *Cephalanthae* (CHOISY) HALL. f. emend.

HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 131; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 511 (*Cephalanthae*) — *Ipomoea* section *Strophipomoea* § *Cephalanthae* CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 363 — *Ipomoea* section *Cephalanthae* BAKER & RENDLE in THIS-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 131 — *Ipomoea* section *Involucratae* BAKER & RENDLE in THIS-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr., IV, 2 (1905) p. 130.

Description see p. 484.

8. *Ipomoea Pes-tigridis* L., Spec. Pl. ed. 1 (1753) p. 162; BL., Bijdr. (1825) p. 709; ROXB., Fl. Ind. ed. CAREY, I (1832) p. 503 (*I. Pes-tigridis* WILLD.); SPANOGHE in Linnæa XV (1841) p. 340; WIGHT, Icon. t. 836; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 363; ZOLL., Syst. Verz. 2. Heft (1854) p. 129; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 609; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 204; VIDAL y SOLER, Rev. Plant. Vasc. Philipp. (1886) p. 196; WATT, Diet. Econ. Prod. India IV (1890) p. 488; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXIII (1894) p. 105; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 134; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceyl. III (1895) p. 216; HALL. f. in Versl. 's Lands Pl. t. 1895 (1896) p. 128; id. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 379; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 511; MERRILL in Bur. Gov. Lab. Philipp. 27 (1905) p. 63; BAKER & RENDLE in THIS-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 158; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 311; DUTHIE, Fl. Upper Ganget. Pl. II (1911) p. 116; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 119; KOORDERS-SCHUM., Syst. Verz. I (1910—13) Conv. p. 6; GAGNEP. & COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 268; MERRILL, Spec. Blanc. (1918) p. 323; GAMBIE, Fl. Pres. Madras V (1923) p. 918; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 460; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp.

Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 367; HEYNE, Nutt. Pl., ed. 2 (1927) p. 1305; BACKER, Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr. (1931) p. 524 — *I. hepaticaefolia* L., Spec. Pl. ed. 1 (1753) p. 161 — *Convolvulus Pes-tigridis* (L.) SPRENG., Syst. 1 (1825) p. 592.

Herbaceous annual; stems twining or sometimes prostrate, slender, terete, 0.5—2 m long (BACKER), patently hairy with rigid hairs. Leaves petiolate; petiole hairy like the stems, slender, 1.5—10 cm long; blade orbicular or transversely elliptic in outline, palmately divided nearly to the base, with 5—7, occasionally with 3 or with 9 segments, the segments oblong to elliptic-oblong or elliptic, attenuate or slightly acuminate towards both ends, acute or obtusish at the apex, minutely mucronate, mostly rather densely hairy with appressed to patent hairs, the sinuses between the lobes rounded; length and width of the blade $3\text{--}7.5 \times 2.5\text{--}10$ cm. Inflorescences pedunculate; peduncles 2—18 cm long, hairy like the stems, bearing an involucre cymose, few-flowered head at their end; outer bracts of the involucre oblong, narrow-oblong, lanceolate-oblong or linear-oblong, 1.5—3 cm long, inner bracts smaller; flowers closing at c. 7 a.m. (BACKER); sepals slightly unequal in length, 7—12 mm long, lanceolate or the interior ones narrow-lanceolate, long-hairy; corolla much longer than the sepals, funnel-shaped, white, about 3—4 cm long, the limb c. 3.5 cm in diam. (BACKER); the midpetaline bands sparsely hairy; stamens included, the filaments inserted about 3 mm above the corolla base, slightly unequal, glabrous; anthers oblong, sagittate; ovary glabrous; style filiform, glabrous; stigma biglobular, papillose; disk annular; capsule about 8 mm high, ovoid, 4-valved, 1-celled, with 4 seeds; seeds sparsely grey-tomentose, 4 mm long.

MALAY PENINSULA, in waste ground, not very common (RIDLEY). Pahang, Pulau Tioman, Telok Paya, HENDERSON, Singapore Field n. 18438, May 1927 (B); also in Penang, Selangor and Malacca (PRAIN, RIDLEY).

SUMATRA, without locality, KORTHALS 129 (L); East Coast, Gedong djohore, S. of Medan, LÖRZING 3529, Febr. 1915 (B); West Coast, Padang, KORTHALS 179 (L); collector's name illegible, 229, Apr. 1870 (B); Benkoelen, Kroei, VAN STEENIS 3152, Oct. 1929 (B); Riouw and Dependencies, Riouw Archipelago, P. Toedjoeh, BÜNNEMEYER 5793, May 1919 (B).

JAVA, from West to East Java, at low altitudes, on soil pervious to water, in fields and thickets and along waysides and dikes (BACKER). Without locality, JUNGHUHN 5 (L); KORTHALS 128 (L); Batavia, Batavia, near old harbour, HALLIER s. n., Apr. 1895 (B); Tandjong Priok, KUHIL & VAN HASSELT 64, Apr. (L); id., HALLIER s. n., June 1896 (B); id., BACKER 23152, Dec. 1917 (B); Tjilintjing near Tandjong Priok, VAN STEENIS 559, Febr. 1928 (B); Meester Cornelis, JUNGHUHN 120 (L); id., BACKER 32332, Oct. 1902 (B); Bidara tjina, S. of Meester Cornelis, EDELING s. n. (B); Weltevreden, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK fil. 3587, Febr. 1925

(B); Laanhof, S.W. of Weltevreden, BACKER 32331, July 1902 (B); Goenoeng Sahari Sentiong near Weltevreden, BACKER 32329, June 1902 (B); along Kali Soenter, VORDERMAN s.n., Dec. (B); Tjikoja, ZOLLINGER 196 (L); near Tjikampek, BEUMÉ 1582, March 1918 (B); Tjikoempai, E. of Poerwakarta, HARMSSEN 83, Dec. 1921 (B); Krawang, KORTIALS 100 (L); island Edam, near lighthouse, BACKER 32125, Apr. 1906 (B); id., BACKER 30971, Nov. 1920 (B); id., BOSCHMA 252, Dec. 1921 (B); Buitenzorg, Tendjo, BACKER 24052, Apr. 1918 (B); Tjileungsir, VAN SLOOTEN 583, Dec. 1920 (B); id., BACKER 31116, Dec. 1920 (B); Buitenzorg, cultivated in the Botanic Garden XV. K. B. XI. 6 (B); Pekalongan, near Soebah, KOORDERS 22515 β , May 1896 (B); id., KOORDERS 27336 β , Apr. 1897 (B); id., KOORDERS 27339 β , Apr. 1897 (B, L); id., KOORDERS 36989 β , May 1899 (B, L); sugar estate Doekoewringin near Slawi, Administrator sugar estate Doekoe-wringin 36, Jan. 1915 (B); Tegal, BACKER 15217, Aug. 1914 (B); Magelang, E. side of mouth of K. Loekoela, BRINKMAN 60 (B); Semarang, Baujir (spate) canal, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN s.n., Aug. 1909 (B); forestry Tempoeran, BEUMÉ 5103, March 1920 (B); Kedoengdjati, KOORDERS 28235 β , June 1897 (B, L); Djapara-Rembang, Ngarengan, KOORDERS 33512 β , 35517 β , 35609 β , May and June 1899 (B); Soerakarta, HORSFIELD s.n. (U); Jogjakarta, Jogjakarta, VORDERMAN s.n. (B); id., Goenoeng Kidoel, between Kemadang and Djepitoe, BACKER 2764, Apr. 1912 (B); Madioen, Madioen, WISSE 37, May 1919 (B); Kediri, Toengloer, WIND 2532, 3294, Apr. 1918 (B); G. Wilis above Kediri, BACKER 11303, Febr. 1914 (B); Soerabaja, Soerabaja, DORGELO 245, Apr. 1922 (Pa); Malang, Djatiroto, BACKER 7998, May 1913 (B); Semongkrong, JESWIET 155, Nov. 1921 (W); id., VAN SLOOTEN 2419, Apr. 1931 (B); G. Weni near Probolinggo, BACKER 24287, June 1918 (B); Tretes, BACKER 37463, March 1930 (Pa); Besoeki, Watoedodol, CLASON & VAN SLOOTEN 29, March 1931 (B); Baloeran, N.E. of Soemberwaroc, CLASON-LAARMAN G. 77, Jan. 1932 (B); Asem Bagoes, BACKER 8214bis, May 1913 (B); N. Banjoepoetih near Asem Bagoes, BEGUIN 165, March 1922 (B); Poeger-Watangan, KOORDERS 29995 β , March 1898 (B, L); between Poeger and Amboeloe, BACKER 18201, Dec. 1914 (B); Madoera, E. of Amboenten, BACKER 21217, July 1916 (B); Bangkalan, BACKER 19019, 19097bis, Febr. 1915 (B); N.E. of Batang batang daja, BACKER 20876, March 1915 (B); Pamekasan, BACKER 20355, March 1915 (B); Sampung, BACKER 19586, March 1915 (B); Tamboeroe, BACKER 20469, March 1915 (B); Kangean Islands, Kangean, N. of Ardjasa, BACKER 26758, March 1919 (B); id., Kangean, Kajoe Waroc, BACKER 27979, Apr. 1919 (B); id., Paliat, BACKER 29354, May 1919 (B); id., Saboenten, BACKER 29885, May 1919 (B); id., Saeboes, BACKER 29054, Apr. 1919 (B); id., Saeobi, BACKER 28220, Apr. 1919 (B); id., id., MAHLMEISTER 8, March 1919 (B); id., Sapapan, BACKER 28557, Apr. 1919 (B); id., Sasöel, BACKER 28642, Apr. 1919 (B); id., Sepandjang, BACKER 28826, Apr. 1919 (B).

CELEBES, Celebes and Dependences, Makassar, Boentoeäla, NOERKAS 21 (exped. VAN VUUREN), Febr. 1912 (B, L); Malino, BÜNNEMEYER 10760, Apr. 1921 (B); Bonto Parang, BÜNNEMEYER 10588, March 1921 (B); Rogang near Lombasang, BÜNNEMEYER 11499, May 1921 (B); Kalolo near Lombasang, BÜNNEMEYER 11553, May 1921 (B); P. Boeton, Bae bae, KJELLBERG 58, Febr. 1929 (B); P. Moena, Raha, ELBERT 2892, July 1909 (L); Manado, Gorontalo, VORDERMAN 12, June 1897 (B); id., Adjunct veterinary surgeon of Gorontalo 37a, Dec. 1928 (B).

BALI, Gilimanoeck, DE VOOGD 1731, Apr. 1934 (B).

LOMBOK, Rindjani, N. side, Laboean tjarik, ELBERT 625, Apr. 1909 (L); Warmada, Mrs. RENSCH 62, March 1927 (B).

SOEMBA, Nubeso, IBOET 58, March 1925 (B, L).

FLORES, Endeh, Mrs. RENSCH 1004, June 1927 (B).

TIMOR, without locality, REINWARDT 1333 (L).

MOLUCCAS, Ternate, ATASRIP 27 (B); id., FORSTEN 6, July 1861 (L); id., Doefa doefa, BEGUIN 901, Oct. 1920 (B); Boeroe, Kajeli, BOERLAGE 551, Aug. 1900 (B); Ceram, island Boano, KORNASSI 1288 (exped. RUPPEN), May 1918 (B, L, U); Ambon, Benteng, RANT 557, Oct. 1931 (B); Banda, coll. unknown, 106, 107 (L).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, in all or most parts of the Philippines in open grasslands and waste places at low and medium altitudes (MERRILL). Luzon, Zambales prov., Iba, MERRILL 326, June 1902 (B); Bulacan prov., Angat, Aug. 1913, MERRILL, Spec. Blanc. 292 (B, L); Rizal prov., RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 2060, Oct. 1913 (B, L); id., RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 1966, Nov. 1914 (B, L); id., Manila, MERRILL 357, July 1902 (B); Laguna prov., Los Baños, ELMER 8100, Apr. 1906 (B); Prov. of Cavite, Mendez Nunez, MANGUBAT, Bur. of Sc. 1337, Aug. 1906 (B); Panay, Antique prov., MCGREGOR, Bur. of Sc. 32333, May—Aug. 1918 (B, L).

Distribution: East tropical Africa, Mascarene Islands, continental tropical Asia, Malaysia.

Habitat: Grasslands, waste places, fields, thickets, occasionally in teak-woods; also on sandy soil near the sea; between 0 and 1000 m.

Vernacular names: laoe attan (Java, Batavia, JUNGHUHN); djemboetan, topong (Jav., Java, Pekalongan, KOORDERS); kontolan (Jav., Java, Semarang, KOORDERS); gamet (Jav., Java, Djapara-Rembang, Djokjakarta, BACKER, HEYNE, KOORDERS, VORDERMAN); gametan (Jav., Java, Besoekei, KOORDERS); kak samangkakan (Madur., BACKER, KOORDERS); boengkoekoeäle, boemboehoewale (Celebes, Gorontalo, VORDERMAN; adjunct veterinary surgeon of Gorontalo); kahanga kocroeng (Soemba, IBOET); samaka foeroe (Ternate, BEGUIN, HEYNE); maka maka (Tidore, BEGUIN, HEYNE); sayor patolla, patolla octang (Banda); bangbañgau-ñg-buduan (Philippines, Ilóko language, MERRILL); malasandía, salasandía (Philippines, Panay Bisáya language, MERRILL).

Use: See WATT and HEYNE, l.c.c.

Remarks. HALLIER distinguished in Bull. Herb. Boiss. VI (1898) p. 539 a var. *africana*, confined to continental Africa and a var. *indica* occurring in the Mascarene Islands, and in tropical Asia. He only gives a differential diagnose of these two varieties, from which appears that var. *africana* has larger leaves with more (7—11) longer, narrower, long-acuminate lobes, poor-flowered inflorescences, fewer, longer and narrower bracts and larger pink instead of white, flowers.

9. *Ipomoea pileata* ROXB., Fl. Ind. ed. CAREY & WALL., II (1824) p. 94; id., ed. CAREY, I (1832): p. 504; CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys.

Genève VI (1833) p. 456; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 365; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 203; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceyl. III (1895) p. 215; BAKER & RENDLE in THIS.-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 151; GAGNEP. & COURCH. in LÉC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 270; GAMBLE, Fl. Pres. Madras V (1923) p. 916 — *Convolvulus pileatus* (ROXB.) SPRENG., Syst. IV, 2 (1827) p. 61 — ? *C. trichocalyx* ZOLL. in Nat. en Geneesk. Arch. II (1845) p. 6.

Herbaceous annual; stems twining, slender, terete, retrorsely short-pilose; leaves petiolate; petiole thin, pilose like the stem, 1.5–10 cm long; blade ovate or broadly ovate, attenuate to slightly acuminate towards the apex with a blunt or acutish mucronulate point, base broadly cordate with obtuse sinus and broadly rounded auricles; surfaces pilose, beneath sometimes more densely than above; nerves 4–6 on each side of the midrib; length of blade 2–7 cm, width 1.5–5.5 cm. Inflorescences axillary; peduncles thicker than the petiole, pilose like the stem, 2–4.5 cm long; the flowers in a few- to several-flowered dense head, enclosed in a large foliaceous boat-shaped bract, 2.5–4 cm long, with two cusps; other bracts much smaller, oblong or elliptic, obtuse. Sepals herbaceous, the three outer ones oblong-spathulate to oblong, obtuse, 10 mm long, the two inner ones much narrower, lanceolate with a long and slender point, 9 mm long, all long pilose along the margins, and outside and inside especially in the upper part; corolla pink with darker centre or violet, hypocrateriform, about 3 cm long with narrow cylindrical tube and spreading limb; tube about 2 cm long, glabrous except near the top, limb with sparsely pilose, mucronate midpetaline areas; stamens included, inserted half-way the height of the corolla tube, unequal; filaments filiform, glabrous with exception of the slightly dilated base; anthers narrow-oblong, sagittate; ovary glabrous; style filiform, glabrous; stigma biglobular, papillose; disk low, annular, slightly lobed; capsule small, globose; seeds glabrous or thinly pubescent (BAKER & RENDLE).

SUMATRA, B a n g k a, Bakem, Soengai Liat, BÜNNEMEYER 1710, Oct. 1917 (B).

JAVA, †, Pasir, ZOLLINGER 554 (L); B a n t a m, between Sadjira and Pasir Ajoenan, BACKER 2111, June 1911 (B); Batavia, Bidara tjina, S. of Meester Cornelis, EDELING (†) s. n. (B); Buitenzorg, Bolangs, W. of Buitenzorg, VAN STEENIS 2172, Aug. 1928 (B); Malang, Kepoeh, S. W. of Pasoeroean, BACKER 36396, June 1927 (Pa).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, C u l i o n, in dry open places at low altitudes (MERRILL).

D i s t r i b u t i o n: East Tropical Africa, Mascarene Islands, British India to China, Indo-China and Malaysia.

Habitat: Dry open places, grassy waysides, fields; between 1 and 400 m.

Vernacular name: bissoer hoetang (Bangka, BÜNNEMEYER).

Remarks. Several authors ¹⁾ have considered this species as being identic with the African *I. involucrata* BEAUV. and have mentioned it under that name. BAKER & RENDLE in THISELTON-DYER, *Flora of Tropical Africa* IV, 2 (1905) p. 150, 151 and 152 have rightly distinguished both as being two different species.

Section 4. **Batatas** (CHOISY) (GRISEB.

(GRISEB., *Fl. Brit. West Indian Isl.* (1864) p. 468; HALL. f. in ENGL., *Bot. Jahrb.* XVIII (1893) p. 138; BOERL., *Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind.* II (1899) p. 511 — genus *Batatas* CHOISY in *Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève* VI (1833) p. 434 — *Ipomoea* subgenus *Batatas* (CHOISY) CLARKE in HOOK., *Fl. Brit. Ind.* IV (1883) p. 201 — *Ipomoea* section *Leiocalyx* HALL. f. sensu BAKER & RENDLE in THISELTON-DYER, *Fl. Trop. Afr.* IV, 2 (1905) p. 132, p.p. Description see p. 484.

*10. *Ipomoea triloba* L., *Spec. Pl. ed. 1* (1753) p. 161; CHOISY in DC., *Prodr.* IX (1845) p. 383, excl. syn. VAHL.; HALL. f. in ENGL., *Bot. Jahrb.* XVIII (1893) p. 138; id. in *Versl. 's Lands Pl. t.* 1895 (1896) p. 129; BOERL., *Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind.* II (1899) p. 511; PRAIN in *Journ. As. Soc. Bengal* LXXIV (1906) p. 315; BACKER in *Ann. Jard. Bot. Buitenz.* 3rd Suppl. 1 (1910) p. 405; KOORDERS, *Exk. fl. Java* III (1912) p. 117; GAGNER. & COURCH., in LEC., *Fl. Indo-Chine* IV (1915) p. 237; MERRILL in *Journ. Roy. As. Soc. Str. Br. Spec. Numb.* (1921) p. 510; id., *Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl.* III (1923) p. 368, e. syn.; BACKER, *Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr.* (1931) p. 524 — *Convolvulus trilobus* (L.) DESR. in LAMK., *Encycl.* III (1789) p. 564 — *C. dentatus* BLANCO, *Fl. Filip.* ed. 1 (1837) p. 89; ed. 2 (1845) p. 66; ed. 3, I (1877) p. 123, t. 31, non VAHL. (according to MERRILL in *Bur. Gov. Lab. Philipp.* 27 (1905) p. 63; id., *Spec. Blanc.* (1918) p. 322) — *Batatas triloba* (L.) CHOISY in *Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève* VIII (1838) p. 49; id. in DC., *Prodr.* IX (1845) p. 340 — *Ipomoea Blancoi* CHOISY in DC., *Prodr.* IX (1845) p. 389; MIQ., *Fl. Ned. Ind.* II (1857) p. 619; MERRILL in *Philipp. Journ. Sc. I.* Suppl. (1906) p. 119.

¹⁾ ZOLLINGER, *Syst. Verz.* 2. Heft (1854) p. 129; MIQ., *Fl. Ned. Ind.* II (1857) p. 609; BOERL., *Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind.* II (1899) p. 511; MERRILL & ROLFE in *Philipp. Journ. Sc.* III (1908) p. 122; KOORDERS, *Exk. fl. Java* III (1912) p. 119; MERRILL, *Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl.* III (1923) p. 366.

A twining or sometimes prostrate herb; stems terete or slightly angular, 1—3 m long (BACKER), glabrous or sparsely hairy, especially at the nodes. Leaves petiolate; petiole shorter to longer than the blade, slender, glabrous, 3—10(—18) cm long, occasionally minutely tuberculate; blade broad-ovate to orbicular in outline, rarely narrower, entire, coarsely dentate to more or less deeply three-lobed, in the latter case the middle lobe ovate to oblong or narrow-oblong; the apex of the leaf obtuse, mucronulate, the base cordate, the auricles broadly rounded or angular; upper and lower surface of the blade glabrous or sparsely pilose; length of the blade 2.5—8 cm, width 2—7 cm. Inflorescences axillary, pedunculate; peduncles shorter or longer than the petioles of the subtending leaves, much thicker than these, glabrous, angular, minutely verrucose towards the top, 1-flowered or cymosely branched at the top and few- to several-flowered, branches of the cyme short, flowers consequently aggregate, peduncle 1—10(—12) cm long; pedicels angular, at least in dried state minutely verrucose, glabrous, 2.5—8 mm long; bracts minute, lanceolate-oblong; sepals slightly unequal, 7—8 mm long, the outer ones a little shorter; 3 outer sepals oblong to narrow-elliptic-oblong, obtuse or acutish, mucronulate, glabrous or with some hairs on the back, the margins always distinctly fimbriate (2 outer sepals fimbriate at both margins, third sepal fimbriate at one side; hairs with thickened base); 2 inner sepals somewhat broader, elliptic-oblong, acute, mucronulate, glabrous or sparsely hairy; corolla pink or pale red-purple, the centre sometimes darker, c. 18—20 mm long, glabrous, funnel-shaped, the limb with 5 short obtuse, rounded lobes; corolla closing before noon; stamens included, inserted c. 3—3.5 mm above the corolla base; filaments filiform, hairy at the base; anthers oblong, sagittate, c. 1.5 mm long; ovary with long hairs; style filiform, glabrous; stigma biglobular, papillose; disk low-cupular; capsule subglobular, 5—6 mm high, bristly hairy (hairs with thickened base), 4-valved, 2-celled, 4 or by abortion less-seeded; seeds glabrous, 3.5 mm long.

MALAY PENINSULA, Singapore, Singapore, junction of Owen Rd. and Serangoon Rd, FURTADO s. n., Nov. 1928 (B).

SUMATRA, East Coast, near Medan, LÖRZING 3075, Sept. 1914 (B).

JAVA, introduced from tropical America several years ago, now frequently naturalized in the lower parts, in thickets, hedges and cane fields (BACKER). Batavia, Batavia, near station, BACKER 32315, July 1903 (B); Weltevreden, BACKER 32330, Oct. 1903 (B); id., BACKER 32314, May 1902 (B); id., Tanah Abang, BACKER 32316, Oct. 1903 (B); id., Salemba, WEEHUIZEN 6, June 1917 (B); Buitenzorg, Depok, VAN STEENIS 2840, March 1929 (B); Buitenzorg, HALLER 214, March 1893 (B, L); id., KOORDERS 32620 β , July 1898 (B, L); Kotaparis, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK fil. 14,

35, 356, May 1920, Apr.—June 1922 (B); cultivated in the Botanic Garden, HALLIER C 166, Aug. 1894 (L); id., HALLIER D 203, March 1893 (L); id., XV. H. 31; XV. K. B. X. 2; XV. K. B. XII. 11 (B); Tjitajam, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK fil. 1653, Aug. 1922 (B, L); Goenoeng Pangapoeran near Tjitajam, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK 5745, Oct. 1922 (B); G. Godeh above Tjiandjoer, BACKER 3121, Sept. 1911 (B); between Tjipeujeum and Radjamandjala, BACKER 13448, May 1914 (B); Priangan, Garoet, KOENS 164, May 1913 (B); Pekalongan, Batang, VAN HARREVELD s. n., Dec. 1921 (B); id., BACKER 15529, Sept. 1914 (B); Magelang, Magelang, VAN OOSTEN 18, Oct. 1919 (B); Semarang, Semarang, KOOPER 910, Sept. 1932 (B); Bangkok, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN s. n., Apr. 1910 (B); Djapara-Rembang, Koedoes, herb. Koedoes 1128 (Pa); Kediri, Kediri, BACKER 11242, Febr. 1914 (B); Soerabaja, Gresik, DORGEL 3268 (Pa); Malang, Pasoerocan, BACKER 7658, May 1913 (B, Pa); Pekoentjen, JESWIET 206 & 207, Nov. 1922 (W); Tengger, BUYSMAN 207, Aug. 1907 (U); Besoeki, Djember, ULTÉE 2 (B); Asem Bagoes, BACKER 24988, June 1918 (B); id., BACKER 8206, May 1913 (B); between Asem Bagoes and Ardjasa, BACKER 8265, May 1913 (B); Ardjasa, E. of Sitoebondo, BACKER 24746, June 1918 (B); Sitoebondo, BACKER 24645, June 1918 (B); N. of Poeger, BACKER 18285, Dec. 1914 (B); Madoera, Kangean Islands, Kangean, Tumbajangan, BACKER 27552, March 1919 (B); id., Kangean, Kajoe Waroc, BACKER 27993, Apr. 1919 (B).

BORNEO, without locality (according to HALLIER in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 1041).

CELEBES, Celebes and Dependencies, Makassar, KJELLBERG 3060, Jan. 1930 (B); Palopo, KJELLBERG 1720, 4012, June 1929 (B).

BALI, N. W. Bali, Prapatagoeng, VAN STEENIS 7647, Apr. 1936 (B).

SOEMB A, Laora, IBOET 342, Apr. 1925 (B, L).

MOLUCCAS, Ambon, ROBINSON 1825, July—Nov. 1913 (B, L).

NEW GUINEA, Papua, Kanosia, CARE 11074, Febr. 1935 (L).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS. "This species is common and widely distributed in the Philippines at low and medium altitudes in the settled areas, having been introduced from Mexico through the intermediary of the Acapulco-Manila galleons" (MERRILL, Spec. Blanc.). Luzon, Cagayan prov., BACANI, For. Bur. 16462, Jan. 1909 (L); Rizal prov., Antipolo, MERRILL, Spec. Blanc. 459, Oct. 1914 (B, L); id., MERRILL 5171, Febr. 1906 (B, L); Laguna prov., Los Baños, ELMER 8271, Apr. 1906 (B); id., id., Mt. Maquiling, ELMER 18221, June—July 1917 (B, L, U); Negros, prov. Negros oriental, Dumaguete, Cuernos Mts, ELMER 10338, June 1908 (B, L); Mindanao, Cottabato, COPELAND 1346, May 1904 (L); id., ROBINSON, Bur. of Sc. 11714, June 1910 (L).

Distribution: Originally in tropical America, now circum-tropical, as a weed.

Habitat: Grasslands, thickets, hedges, waste places, waysides, fields, also in savannah-forests and occasionally on sandy sea-shores; 0—750 m.

Vernacular names: aurora (Philippines, Spanish, and Tagalog language, MERRILL); bangbañgau, kamkamóte, koskusipa, kupit-kupit (Philippines, Ilóko language, MERRILL); halobagbug (Philippines,

Tagalog language, MERRILL); muti-muti (Philippines, Cebu Bisaya language, MERRILL), sagikat (Philippines, Bagobo language, MERRILL).

11. *Ipomoea commutata* R. & SCH., Syst. IV (1819) p. 228; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 382 — *Convolvulus carolinus* L., Spec. Pl. ed. 1 (1753) p. 154, non *Ipomoea carolina* L., Spec. Pl. ed. 1 (1753) p. 160 — *Ipomoea trichocarpa* ELL., Sketch II (1822)¹⁾ p. 260 (not seen) — *Convolvulus trichocarpus* (ELL.) SPRENG., Syst. I (1825) p. 593.

Very closely related to the preceding species. Mainly differing in the short-pilose stems, petioles, leaf blades, peduncles and pedicels, the thinner peduncles, the longer branches of the cymose inflorescences with less aggregate flowers, the paler, in dry specimens straw-coloured calyces with somewhat more pilose sepals, the margins of which bear less stiff hairs. Moreover the sepals often have a longer, needle-shaped mucro, whilst the outer ones are often distinctly shorter than the inner. The corolla is mostly larger than in *I. triloba*, to 3 cm long and is red-purple with a darker centre. Especially the longer branches of the inflorescences are characteristic for this species as distinct from the very short ones of *I. triloba*. The first ramification of the inflorescence is mostly dichasial, the sequent ones are monochasial.

JAVA, Semarang, forestry Bandjaran, BEUMÉE 4168, May 1919 (B); Kediri, Paré, VORDERMAN A 27 (B); forest district S. Kediri, Koctaredjo, on volcanic sand, BEUMÉE 2385, May 1918 (B); Blitar, cultivated, ULTÉE s.n. (B); Malang, Bantoer, BACKER 3859, June 1912 (B); Malang, ULTÉE s.n., Nov. 1927 (B); Lohak roto, S. slope of G. Semeroc, BACKER 36561, June 1930 (Pa).

Distribution: Tropical America.

Habitat: Cultivated in gardens; run wild in thickets and hedges; between 1 and 300 m.

Vernacular name: djendjenang (Jav., Java, Kediri, VORDERMAN).

12. *Ipomoea Batatas* (L.) LAMK., Tabl. Enceyl. I (1791) p. 465; BL., Bijdr. (1825) p. 712; SPANOGHE in Linnaea XV (1841) p. 340; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 202; HILLEBR., Fl. Hawaiian Isl. (1888) p. 314; WATT, Diet. Econ. Prod. India IV (1890) p. 478; HALL.f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 138; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceyl. III (1895) p. 212; HALL.f. in Versl. 's Lands Pl. tuin 1895 (1896) p. 129; id. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 380; id. in Meded. 's Lands Pl. tuin XIX (1898) p. 542; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 511; SCHUM. & LAUTERB., Fl. Deutsch. Schutzgeb. (1901) p. 515; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1057; HALL.f. in Bull. Herb.

¹⁾ According to BARNHAUT in Bull. Torr. Bot. Club XXVIII (1901) p. 680.

Boiss. sér. 2, I (1901) p. 675; BAKER & RENDLE in THIS.-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 175; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 313; MERRILL in Philipp. Journ. Sc. I, Suppl. (1906) p. 119; HALL. f. in VALETON, Pl. Pap. in Bull. Dep. Agric. Ind. Néerl. X (1907) p. 50; DUTHIE, Fl. Upper Ganget. Pl. II (1911) p. 117; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 117, 122; KOORDERS-SCHUM., Syst. Verz. I (1910—13) Conv. p. 4; GAGNEP. & COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 240 (incl. var. *lobata* l. c. p. 241); MERRILL, Interpr. Rumph. Herb. Amb. (1917) p. 443; id. in Philipp. Journ. Sc. XIX (1921) p. 375; id. in Journ. Roy. As. Soc. Str. Br. Spec. Numb. (1921) p. 509; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 462; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 364; HEYNE, Nutt. Pl. ed. 2 (1927) p. 1301; BACKER, Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr. (1931) p. 525; OCHSE & BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK, Indische Groenten (1931) p. 155, fig. 95 and 96 — *Convolvulus Batatas* L., Spec. Pl. ed. 1 (1753) p. 154; ROXB., Fl. Ind. ed. CAREY, I (1832) p. 483 (*C. Batatas* WILD.); MERRILL in Bur. Gov. Lab. Philipp. 27 (1905) p. 62; id., Spec. Blanc. (1918) p. 323 — *C. edulis* THUNB., Fl. Jap. (1784) p. 84 — *Batatas edulis* (THUNB.) CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 435; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 338; ZOLL., Syst. Verz. 2. Heft (1854) p. 128; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 599; id., Suppl. (1860) p. 235.

A herbaceous plant, containing a milky juice, cultivated for the subterraneous fusiform or elongate tubers and sometimes wild as a culture-relic. Stems prostrate to ascending, or occasionally twining, 1—5 m long, much branched, more or less angular, or terete, rooting at the nodes, glabrous or hairy, green or tinged with purple. Leaves petiolate; petiole shorter to much longer than the blade, glabrous or hairy like the stems, 4—20 cm long; green or tinged with purple; blade broad-ovate to orbicular in outline, the apex acute or obtusish, mucronulate, the base broadly cordate to truncate, the margin entire or angular to lobed, in the latter case the leaf more or less deeply palmately 3—5(—7)-lobed, the lobes broad or narrow, from broad-ovate to oblong or linear-oblong; upper and lower surface of the blade glabrous or sparsely hairy; length 4—14 cm, width 4—11 cm; nerves green or purple. Inflorescences axillary; peduncles stout, angular, glabrous or hairy like the stems, shorter to much longer than the petioles, cymosely 1- or few- to several-flowered, 3—18 cm long; pedicels 3—12 mm long; bracts minute, narrow, acute, 2—3 mm long, deciduous; sepals glabrous or pilose on the back and fimbriate, pale green, the outer ones oblong or elliptic-oblong, the inner ones elliptic-oblong to ovate-oblong, all acute or acutish, excurrent in a

distinct mucro, equal in length or the inner ones longer, the outer ones 7—8 mm long, the inner ones to 9—12 mm; corolla pale violet, campanulate to funnel-shaped, gradually attenuate towards the base, glabrous, c. 3—4.5 cm long; stamens and style included; stamens inserted c. 4 mm above the corolla base; filaments filiform, unequal, glabrous, with exception of the hairy base; anthers linear-oblong, sagittate, c. 3 mm long; ovary hairy (or sometimes glabrous); style filiform, glabrous; stigma biglobular, papillose; disk cup-shaped, yellow; capsules rare, or absent in Malaysian specimens, ovoid, 4- or less-celled. Seeds glabrous.

MALAY PENINSULA; extensively cultivated (RIDLEY).

SUMATRA, Atjeh and Dependencies, Gajoe and Alas-lands, Koetarboelen, PRINGO ATMODJO 521 (exped. VAN DAALEN), Dec. 1904 (L); Tapanoei, Batak-lands, PRINGO ATMODJO 521 (exped. VAN DAALEN) (B); Middle Habinsaran near Parsoboeran, cult., LÖRZING 7836, Nov. 1920 (B); West Coast, Ophir District, Tanang Tuloe, BÜNNEMEYER 1076, June 1917 (B); Benkoelen, Enggano Island, near Kajaäpoe, run wild, LÜTJELARMS 5361, July 1936 (B, L); Palembang, Mocara Doea, cult., GRASSIOFF 386, May 1915 (B); Bangka, Pelangas, TEYSMANN 3195 HB (B); Bakem, Soengai Liat, wild, BÜNNEMEYER 1620, Oct. 1917 (B).

JAVA. According to BACKER introduced in Java several centuries ago, now extensively cultivated at low and medium altitudes, on dikes of rice fields and as a second crop on rice fields; occasionally apparently wild, as a culture-relic. Bantam, Prinseneiland, KEULEMANS s.n. (L); Batavia, Batavia, cult., JUNGHUEN 32, Febr. (L); Kajoepoetih, E. of Weltevreden, cult., BACKER 32310, Aug. 1904 (B); Kebajoran, S.W. of Weltevreden, cult., BACKER 32309, July 1904 (B); Bidara tjina, EDELING (?) s.n. (B); island Edan, BOSCHMA 210, Dec. 1921 (B); id., BOSCHMA 311, Dec. 1921 (B); Duizend-eilanden (Thousand Islands), Noordwachter, inner side of *Barringtonia*-association, BOSCHMA 4, Sept. 1921 (B); Buitenzorg, Buitenzorg, cultivated in the Botanic Garden, XV. K. B. XII. 4 (B); id., VAN HAREVELD s.n., Aug. 1907 (Pa); near Buitenzorg, HALLIER 211, May 1893 (B, L); Soekaboemi, BACKER 14548, July 1914 (B); near Baraman-siang, cult., HALLIER 211, May 1893 (B); Priangan, Bandoeng, near Dago waterfall, VAN STEENIS 1678, May 1928 (B); Pekalongan, G. Semboeng, BACKER 12461, March 1914 (B); Semarang, Doekochseti, Tajoe, cult., KOORDERS 35420 β , June 1899 (B); Alasdowa, KOORDERS 35116 β , May 1899 (B); Sepakoeng, Telomojo, KOORDERS 35783 β , May 1899 (B); Sepakoeng, cult., KOORDERS 35787 β (B); Djapara-Rembang, Ngarengan, cult., KOORDERS 35600 β , May 1899 (B); Gragahan, cult., KOORDERS 35683 β , June 1899 (B); Malang, Tengger, BUYSMAN s.n., March 1908 (U); id., KOORDERS 38077 β , Oct. 1899 (B); id., Ngadisan, cult., KOORDERS 38075 β , Oct. 1899 (B).

BORNEO. Cultivated (MERRILL, 1921).

CELEBES, Celebes and Dependencies, Boeloe Balea, slope of G. Bonthain, cult., BÜNNEMEYER 12269, June 1921 (B); P. Boeton, Kaboengka, KJELLBERG 200, 280, Febr. 1929 (B); P. Moena, Lombai, ELBERT 2959, Aug. 1909 (L); Manado, Tondano, FORSTEN 56, June 1840 (L); Amoerang, cult., KOORDERS 16574 β , Apr. 1895 (B); near Pakoe-oere, cult., KOORDERS 16585 β , Apr. 1895 (B).

LOMBOK, Rindjani, N. E. side, Sembaloen plateau, ELBERT 1535, May 1910 (L).

MOLUCCAS, Boeroe, Kajeli, VORDERMAN 50 (B); Ceram, between Kabailoe and Manoe, cult., BUTTEN 275, Oct. 1917 (B, L, U); BUTTEN 283, Oct. 1917 (B); Ambon¹⁾, ROBINSON, Pl. Rumph. Amb. 402, July—Nov. 1913 (L); G. Nona, BOERLAGE 99, July 1900 (B); Banda, without collector's name (L).

NEW GUINEA, Netherlands New Guinea, without locality, KOCH s. n. (L); Jabi M., cult., JANOWSKY 392, June 1913 (B); Tohadi, ATASRIIP 114 (exped. WICHMANN) (B, L); Nassau Mts., Explorateurs bivouac, ladang, cult., DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 10510, Oct. 1926 (B); Territory of New Guinea, Ramu R., cult. (according to SCHUMANN & LAUTERBACH).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS. Introduced by the Spaniards from Mexico in the early colonial period¹⁾, now widely distributed in the Philippines in cultivation and extensively used as food (MERRILL). Luzon, Benguet prov., Mt. Pulog, CURRAN, MERRITT & ZSCHOKKE, For. Bur. 14158, Jan. 1909 (L); Camarines prov., MERRILL, Spec. Blanc. 306, Dec. 1913 (B, L); Sorsogon prov., Irosin, Mt. Bulusan, ELMER 15578, Dec. 1915 (B, L, U); id., id., ELMER 16337, June 1916 (B, L, U).

Distribution: Tropical and subtropical regions of both hemispheres.

Habitat: Cultivated and occasionally wild as a culture-relic; at low and medium altitudes, in Java sometimes up to 2200 m (KOORDERS, 1912).

Vernacular names: See HEYNE, Nutt. Pl., l. c. p. 1301. Further names are: keledak (Mal., Malay Peninsula, RIDLEY); obie jellar (Sumatra, West Coast, BÜNNEMEYER); besih loeh, ketila abang (Sumatra, Palembang, LÜTJEHARMS, GRASHOFF); hoei djawa (Sund., ZOLLINGER); telo klinden, telo ireng (Jav., Java, Semarang, KOORDERS); ketelo mantang, ketelo krantol (Jav., Java, Djapara-Rembang, KOORDERS); ketelo abang, ketelo poetih (Jav., Java, Malang, KOORDERS); oewi-kan-im-bawi, oewi koelo (Celebes, Manado, Tontemboan language, KOORDERS); daun patatas (Boeroe, VORDERMAN); batatta mirra (Banda); loetoe kastela (Banda, MIQUEL); camóte (Philippines, all dialects, MERRILL); lapni (Philippines, Ifugáo language, MERRILL); panggi-bagun (Philippines, Súlu language, MERRILL); tigi (Philippines, Bisáya language, MERRILL); tugi (Philippines, Bontók language, MERRILL). Also see DE CLERCQ—PULLE, Nieuw Plantk. Woordenb., ed. 2 (1927) p. 125.

Use. Cultivated for its edible tubers. The young shoots are eaten as a salad. For more detailed particulars concerning the use of this species see WATT, HEYNE and OCHSE & BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK²⁾ l. c. A large number of varieties is found in culture, mainly distinguished

¹⁾ See MERRILL, Species Blancoanae, 1918, p. 323.

²⁾ Also see the literature mentioned by OCHSE & BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK l. c. p. 159.

on account of the leaf-form and the size, form and colour of the tubers. The tubers are red, purple, orange, pale yellow or white.

* 13. *Ipomoea gracilis* R. BR., Prodr. Fl. Nov. Holl. ed. 1 (1810) p. 484; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 370; BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 422; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1063; MERRILL, Interpr. Rumph. Herb. Amb. (1917) p. 445; id. in Journ. Roy. As. Soc. Str. Br. Spec. Numb. (1921) p. 509; id., Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 365; id. in Philipp. Journ. Sc. XXIX (1926) p. 413; DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN in Ann. Jard. Bot. Buitenz. XLVI—XLVII (1936) p. 405, fotogr. 12, 39, 43, 46; VAN STEENIS in Trop. Nat. XXVIII (1939) p. 145, 146, fig. 6 — *Convolvulus denticulatus* DESR. in LAMK., Encycl. III (1789) p. 540 — *C. gracilis* (R. BR.) SPRENG., Syst. I (1825) p. 604 — *Ipomoea littoralis* BL., Bijdr. (1825) p. 713; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 352; ZOLL., Syst. Verz. 2. Heft (1854) p. 129; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 603; HALL. f. in VALETON, Pl. Pap. in Bull. Dép. Agric. Ind. Néerl. X (1907) p. 50; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 461 — *I. denticulata* (DESR.) CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 467, non R. BR., 1810; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 379; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 616; BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 421; CLARKE in Hook., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 208; SCHUM. & HOLLER., Fl. Kais. Wilh. Land (1889) p. 114; WARB. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XIII (1891) p. 412; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXIII (1894) p. 106; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 139; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceyl. III (1895) p. 223; HALL. f. in Versl. 's Lands Pl. t. 1895 (1896) p. 129; id. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 380; id. in Meded. 's Lands Pl. t. XIX (1898) p. 543; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 511; SCHUM. & LAUTERB., Fl. Deutsch. Schutzgeb. (1901) p. 516¹⁾; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1062; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 314; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 117; GAGNER. & COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 266; RENDLE in GIBBS, Contr. Phyt. Fl. Arfak Mts (1917) p. 218.

A glabrous or sometimes sparsely hairy littoral plant. Stems prostrate and rooting (always?), or twining, thin, slender, herbaceous or becoming woody with age; leaves petiolate; petiole shorter to longer than the blade, thin, 0.5—7 cm long; blade broad-ovate, ovate or oblong in outline, occasionally orbicular to kidney-shaped, the margin entire or slightly undulate to

¹⁾ A specimen HOLLRUNG 155, mentioned by SCHUMANN in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. IX (1887) p. 216 under *Calystegia affinis* ENDL., belongs to *Ipomoea gracilis* R. BR. See VAN OOSTSTROOM in Blumea III (1939) p. 286.

angular, or more or less deeply 3-lobed, the apex acute, obtusish, obtuse or retuse, mucronulate, the base cordate; upper and lower surface glabrous or nearly glabrous; the leaves are membranaceous or often thicker and are very variable in size: length of the blade 1—10 cm, width of the blade 1—7.5 cm. Inflorescences axillary; peduncles mostly short, 1—30 mm long, rarely to 90 mm, glabrous, 1- or few-flowered; pedicels long and thin, mostly longer than the calyx, 10—25(—40) mm long, glabrous; bracts minute, narrow, 1—2 mm long, deciduous; sepals glabrous, concave, the outer ones shorter than the inner ones; 2 outer sepals oblong-elliptic or elliptic, acutish or obtusish, 3 inner sepals elliptic to orbicular, all mucronulate with the mucro at the top or somewhat below it; outer sepals thin-coriaceous, inner ones thinner with membranous margins; length of outer sepals 6—10 mm, of inner sepals 8—12 mm; corolla pink or pink purple, often darker near base inside, funnel-shaped, 3—4.5 cm long, the rather narrow tube gradually attenuate towards the base, glabrous; stamens and style included; stamens inserted c. 5 mm above the corolla base; filaments filiform, unequal, glabrous in the upper half, the lower half hairy, especially at the slightly dilated base; anthers oblong, sagittate, c. 3 mm long; ovary glabrous; style filiform, glabrous; stigma bi-globular, papillose; disk white (BACKER), cup-shaped; capsule depressed-globose, crowned by the style base, c. 9 mm in diam., 2-celled, 4-seeded; seeds glabrous, black, c. 3.5—4 mm long.

MALAY PENINSULA, sea sands, not common (RIDLEY). Pahang, Tanjong Tembling, Kuantan, collector ?, Singapore Field n. 221, June 1913 (B); Telok Sisik, Kuantan, HENDERSON, Singapore Field n. 22764, Aug. 1929 (B); also in Penang, Dindings, Perak, Pahang, Johor and Singapore (PRAIN, RIDLEY).

SUMATRA, Tapanoeli, Nias, Hinako Island, VON RÖMER s.n., Jan. (B); Batoe Islands, RAAP 33, 335, Sept. 1896 (B); West Coast, Padang, JUNGHUHN 96, May (L); Benkoelen, Benkoelen, AJOEB 24 (exped. JACOBSON), June 1916 (B); Enggano Island, Kiojoh, LÜTJEHARMS 4682, June 1936 (B, L); Enggano Island, P. Bangkei, LÜTJEHARMS 5143, June 1936 (B); Lampung Districts, Krakatau, BACKER 32180, Apr. 1906 (B); id., DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 3517, 3550, Apr. 1919 (herb. D. v. L.); Lang Island, BACKER 32171, May 1908 (B); id., DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 14242, May 1932 (herb. D. v. L.); Sebesi Island, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 5190, Apr. 1921 (B); Verlaten Island, BACKER 32170, May 1908 (B, L); id., DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 3725, 4027, Apr. 1919, 1920 (herb. D. v. L.); Riouw and Dependencies, Riouw Archipelago, P. Toedjoeh, Tg. Pasir, BÜNNEMEYER 5843, May 1919 (B, L); id., id., BÜNNEMEYER 5844, May 1919 (B); P. Toekoela near P. Bintan, BÜNNEMEYER 6294, June 1919 (B, L); Lingga Archipelago, P. Lingga, W. coast, TEYSMANN s.n. (B); id., id., P. Singkep, Dabo, BÜNNEMEYER 7312, Aug. 1919 (B); Anambas and Notoena Islands, Siantan, near Terempa, VAN STEENIS 838, March 1928 (B); Boengoeran, S. of Ranai, VAN STEENIS

1299, Apr. 1928 (B, L); Bangka, Soengei Liat near Muntok, BERKHOUT 503, Aug. 1886 (B); id., BÜNNEMEYER 1541, 1938, Oct.—Nov. 1917 (B, L); Muntok, TEYSMANN s.n. (B); P. Lepar, Koemboeng, BÜNNEMEYER 2368 (B).

JAVA, without locality, BLUME 1710 (L, type of *I. littoralis* Bl.); KORTHALS 247 (L); Bantam, between Pasaoeran and Anjer, BACKER 7208, March 1913 (B); Djoengkoelon, coll. indig. s.n. (B); Malingping, near mouth of Tji Langkahan, BACKER 1411, June 1911 (B); Batavia, Duizend-eilanden (Thousand Islands), Noordwachter, BOSCHMA 75, Sept. 1916 (B); id., in *Barringtonia* association, VAN SLOOTEN & BACKER 35043, Sept. 1921 (B, L); P. Doca, SMITH 122a, Dec. 1906 (B); P. Sariboe, GRESHOFF s.n. (B); Buitenzorg, Pelaboean Ratoe, in *I. Pes-caprae* association, BACKER 730, Dec. 1911 (B); id., Karang Kawoe, BRUGEMAN & HAGEN 904, Nov. 1931 (B); Buitenzorg, cultivated in the Botanic Garden, XV. H. 37 (B, L); id., HALLIER C 167b, Aug. 1894 (L); Kediri, bay of Damas near Prigi, BACKER 11967, Febr. 1914 (B); Malang, E. of mouth of Kali Srigontjo, BACKER 3969, June 1912 (B); Srigontjo, ZOLLINGER 1207 (B); Besoeeki, Bondowoso, mouth of Kali Soekamadi, CLASON s.n., Sept. 1936 (B); id., BOOBERG s.n., Sept. 1937 (B); Madoera, Kangean Islands, Sepandjang, BACKER 28834, 29052, Apr. 1919 (B).

BORNEO, W. Division, P. Lemoekoetan, HALLIER 278 (B); Pasir Pandjang near Singkawang, Miss POLAK 264, Dec. 1936 (B); id., DUNSELMAN 68, Febr. 1937 (B); S. and E. Division, Asem asem near Pelaihari, Forestry Bureau 1960, May 1919 (B); Poeloe berat bassa, near Bontong, RUTTEN 454, March 1911 (U); Sarawak (MERRILL, 1921); British North Borneo, Banguay Island, CASTRO & MELEGRILO 1475, July—Sept. 1923 (B).

CELEBES, Celebes and Dependencies, Moeara Sampara, KJELLBERG 1333, Apr. 1929 (B); Lelewaoe, Latoë, KJELLBERG 2580, Oct. 1929 (B); Salajar, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 1736, May 1913 (B, U); P. Boeton, Pasar Wadjo, KJELLBERG 272, Febr. 1929 (B); Manado, Manado, KOORDEIS 16561 β , Dec. 1894 (B, L); Palele, KOORDEIS 16576 β , May 1895 (B, L); Ratatotok, KOORDEIS 16560 β , 16575 β , March 1895 (B, L); Taland Islands, Karakelang, Kocala Bahewa, LAM 3025, May, 1926 (B).

MOLUCCAS, Halmahera, N. Galela, BEGUIN 1745, Sept. 1921 (B); Ternate, Sango, BEGUIN 1075, Nov. 1920 (B); Boeroe, Kajeli, VORDERMAN 54 (B); Ambon, ROBINSON 399, July—Nov. 1913 (B, L); Batoe merah, RANT 829, Nov. 1931 (B); Hila, TEYSMANN s.n. (B); Banda, without collector's name (L).

NEW GUINEA, Netherlands New Guinea, Schouten Islands, Biak, N. coast, FEUILLETAU DE BRUYN 267, 279, 398, Aug.—Sept. 1915 (B); P. Doom, Sorong, collector unknown, n. 1, Febr. 1913 (B); mouth of Mamberamo, JANOWSKY 447, Sept. 1913 (B); Merauke, KOCH s.n. (L) and f. 11. c. (B); id., VERSTEEG 1942, Nov. 1907 (B); Okaba, BRANDERHORST 69, Sept. 1907 (B); Territory of New Guinea, mouth of Markham River, WEINLAND 200 (BD, mixed with *Merremia gemella* (BURM. f.) HALL. f.); Finschhafen, Hatzfeldthafen, Kelana, Bussum, Huon bay (SCHUMANN & LAUTERBACH, WARBURG); Papua, Lower Fly River, east bank opp. Sturt Island, common on river banks, BRASS 8196, Oct. 1936 (L).

BISMARCK ARCHIPELAGO, New Ireland, PEEKEL 94 (B, L).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS; throughout the Philippines on sandy beaches and in

thickets along the seashore (MERRILL). Luzon, ABERN 2985 (B); Prov. Ilocos Norte, Bangui, RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 27601, Febr.—March 1917 (B); Cagayan prov., RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 7474, March 1909 (L); Pangasinan prov., Santiago Is., CLEMENS 18174, March 1928 (B); Sorsogon prov., Irosin (Mt Bulusan), ELMER 15757, May 1916 (B); Busuanga, MERRILL 413, Sept. 1910 (U); Palawan, Taytay, MERRILL, Bur. of Sc. 9305, May 1913 (B, L); Balabac Island, MANGUBAT, Bur. of Sc. 430, March—Apr. 1906 (B).

Distribution: Coasts of the Indian and Pacific Oceans: Madagascar and adjacent islands, British India, Ceylon, Indo-China, eastwards to N. Australia and the Pacific Islands; according to HALLIER (1894) in Mexico and the West Indies.

Habitat: On sandy beaches and in thickets (occasionally covering large trees) near the sea-shore; between 0 and 15 m.

Vernacular names: tapak kuda kechik (Malay Peninsula, Pahang); akar hitang (Mal., Sumatra, Palembang, LÜTJEHARMS); kangkon laut (Bangka, BERKHOUT); sejawoe salojon, siahaboc salojen (Manado, Ponosakan language, KOORDERS); wanaring pante (Manado, Tomboeloe language, KOORDERS); barwoean'a (Talaud Islands, LAM); lobokè, lobokè ma loha (Halmaheira, BEGUN); sajor petoe (Boeroe, VORDERMAN); tjoeff (P. Doom, Sorong); gamielke (New Guinea, KOCH); bulakán (Philippines, Tagalog language, MERRILL); ditadit (Philippines, Ivatán language, MERRILL); koskusipa (Philippines, Ilóko language, MERRILL); malakamóte (Philippines, Ibanág language, MERRILL); panggi-panggi (Philippines, Súlu language, MERRILL).

Section 5. *Leiocalyx* HALL. f. emend.

HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 139; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 511; BAKER & RENDLE in THIS.-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 132, p.p.

This section in its new limitation includes the section *Leiocalyx* in the sense of HALLIER, 1893, and the genera *Calonyction* CHOISY and *Quamoclit* MOENCH.

Subsection 1. *Eu-Leiocalyx* VAN OOSTSTR., nov. subsect.

Ipomoea section *Leiocalyx* HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 139, s.s.; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 511; BAKER & RENDLE in THIS.-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 132, p.p.

Description see p. 484 under section *Leiocalyx*.

† 14. *Ipomoea obscura* (L.) KER-GAWL. in Bot. Reg. III (1817) t. 239; DECAISNE, Herb. Timor. (1835) p. 65; SPANOGHE in Linnaea XV

(1841) p. 339; CHOISY in DC., Prod. IX (1845) p. 370¹⁾; ZOLL. Syst. Verz. 2. Heft (1854) p. 129; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 611¹⁾; BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 424; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 207; FORBES, Wander., Germ. ed. II (1886) p. 222; VIDAL y SOLER, Rev. Plant. Vasc. Philipp. (1886) p. 196; WATT, Diet. Econ. Prod. India IV (1890) p. 488; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXIII (1894) p. 106; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 140; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceyl. III (1895) p. 220; HALL. f. in Versl. 's Lands Pl. t. 1895 (1896) p. 129; id. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 380; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 511 excl. syn. *I. ochroleuca* SPANOGHE; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1064; BAKER & RENDLE in THIS-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 164; MERRILL in Philipp. Journ. Sc. I, Suppl. (1906) p. 119; DUTHIE, Fl. Upper Ganget. Pl. II (1911) p. 115; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 118; KOORDERS-SCHUM., Syst. Verz. I (1910-13) Conv. p. 5; GAGNEP. & COURCH., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 246; GAMBLE, Fl. Pres. Madras V (1923) p. 916; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 461; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 366; HEYNE, Nutt. Pl. ed. 2 (1927) p. 1304; BACKER, Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr. (1931) p. 526 — *Convolvulus obscurus* L., Spec. Pl. ed. 2 (1762) p. 220; BURM. f., Fl. Ind. (1768) p. 44; HASSK., Pl. Jav. Rar. (1848) p. 519 — *Ipomoea solanifolia* auct., non L.; BURM. f., Fl. Ind. (1768) p. 49 — *I. luteola* R. BR., Prodr. Fl. Nov. Holl. ed. 1 (1810) p. 485; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 369 — *I. insuavis* BL., Bijdr. (1825) p. 716.

Stems twining or prostrate, the older parts lignescant, 1—2 m long (BACKER), thin and slender, glabrous or patentely hairy, sometimes almost lanate, the older stems with a longitudinally grooved and transversely split bark. Leaves petiolate; petiole long, slender, up to 9 cm long; glabrous or sparsely hairy; blade ovate, broad-ovate to orbicular or almost kidney-shaped, with entire or slightly undulate margin, attenuate or acuminate towards the apex, the top acute or obtusish to obtuse, mucronulate, the base widely cordate, the auricles broadly rounded; upper and lower surface of the blade glabrous or sparsely pilose, with short, appressed hairs or only fimbriate along the margins; length of the blade 2—10 cm, width of the blade 2—9 cm. Inflorescences axillary; peduncles thin, almost filiform, glabrous or sparsely pilose, with short hairs, 1- or

¹⁾ Var. *glabra* CHOISY l.c., based on a specimen from Timor, collected by GUICHENOT, is unknown to me.

few-flowered, 1—14 cm long; pedicels much longer than the small calyx, c. 1—2 cm long, very minutely verrucose, glabrous or with some hairs, thickened towards the top in fruit; bracts minute, narrow, acute, 1—2 mm long; sepals glabrous or sometimes pubescent, subequal or the two outer ones somewhat shorter, acutish, mucronulate, the outer ones with narrow, white margins, the middle portion thicker, minutely verrucose, green; the inner ones thinner; outer sepals ovate, inner ones broad-ovate, length of sepals 3—4 mm; sepals often reflexed in fruit; corolla white or pale yellow with a dark purple centre, funnel-shaped, c. 2—2.5 cm long, the limb 2.5—3 cm in diameter; stamens and style included; stamens inserted c. 3 mm above the corolla base; filaments filiform, very unequal in length, hairy at the dilated base; anthers oblong, sagittate, 2 mm long; ovary glabrous; style filiform, glabrous; stigma globular, papillose; capsule straw-coloured, broad-ovoid, crowned by the style base, 7—8(—9) mm high, 4-valved, 2-celled, 4-seeded; seeds black, finely grey-puberulent, c. 4—4.5(—5) mm long.

MALAY PENINSULA, Singapore (RIDLEY).

SUMATRA, East Coast, Haranggaol, lake Toba, LÖRZING 8826, May 1922 (B); Tapanoei, near Pangeroeran, Samosir, LÖRZING 7655, Nov. 1920 (B); West Coast, Singalang, KORTHALS 236 (L); foot of G. Malintang, BÜNNEMEYER 4457, Aug. 1918 (B, L).

JAVA, at low altitudes, in thickets, hedges and thin forests (BACKER). Without locality, HORSFIELD s.n. (L, U); JUNGHUHN 37, 43 (L); KORTHALS 272 (L); KUHLE & VAN HASSELT 68, 209 (L); Bantam, Serang, VAN WELSEN s.n. (B); Batavia, Batavia, KUHLE & VAN HASSELT 72 (L); id., PIEPER 67 (L); id., VORDERMAN s.n. (B); id., RAAP 418, June 1894 (L); id., HALLIER s.n., Apr. 1895 (B); Soenter, VORDERMAN s.n., Dec. (B); Tandjong Priok, edge of mangrove, SCHIFFNER 2436, July 1894 (L); Tjilingtjing near Tandjong Priok, sandy saliferous soil, VAN STEENIS 544, Febr. 1928 (B); Goenoeng Sahari Sentiong, BACKER 32326, May 1902 (B); Weltevreden, WEEKUIZEN 5, June 1917 (B); Tjikoja, ZOLLINGER 726 (L); Pekapoeran, SCHEFFER s.n., Aug. 1871 (B); Poerwakarta, BACKER 13871, June 1914 (B); Buitenzorg, Buitenzorg, BOEHLAGE s.n., Dec. 1888 (L); id., REINWARDT 365 (L); id., BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK fil. 2174 (B); id., along the Tjiliwoeng, HALLIER 213b, March 1893 (B); id., Pasir Koeda, HALLIER 213a, March 1893 (B); id., cultivated in the Botanic Garden, TEYSMANN s.n. (L); HALLIER C 5a, Apr. 1893 (L); XV. K. B. X. 11 (B); XV. K. B. XI. 9 (B); Tjitajam, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK fil. 1661, Aug. 1922 (B, L); G. Pangapoeran near Tjitajam, BACKER 5743, Oct. 1922 (B); Tjiomas, SOEGANDIRENJA 111, March 1900 (B); Koeripan, SCHEFFER s.n., Nov. 1870 (B); Depok, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK 1465, July 1922 (B); Soekaboemi, BACKER 14774, July 1914 (B); Priangan, Tjiapanes near Garoet, KOENS 21, May 1913 (B); G. Telagabodas near Pangentjongan, KOENS 241, May 1913 (B); between Legok djawa and Kelapa genep, SCHEFFER s.n., Oct. 1871 (B); Cheribon, Indramajoe, BACKER 16693, Sept. 1914 (B); between Linggur djati and Koeningan, BACKER 5025, Oct. 1912 (B); Pokalongan, Brebes, BACKER 15445, Sept. 1914 (B); sugar estate Doekoewringin, near Slawi, Administrator Sugar estate Doekoewringin

82, Febr. 1915 (B); Tegal, WINCKEL s.n., Oct. 1917 (B, L); forestry E. Tegal, BEUMÉE 4392, Sept. 1919 (B); Banjoemas, Kawoenganten, BACKER 4641, Sept. 1912 (B); Magelang, N. E. slope of G. Soembing, LÖRZING 410, May 1912 (B); Semarang, Semarang, DOOTERS VAN LEEUWEN s.n., Apr. 1910 (B); Pendrian, DOOTERS VAN LEEUWEN s.n., Apr. 1910 (B); Daroepana, BACKER 16453, Sept. 1914 (B); Sendang Ngesong, KOORDERS 28234 β , June 1897 (B, L); Ambarawa, BRINKMAN 537, Dec. 1932 (B); Salatiga, culture garden, DOOTERS VAN LEEUWEN s.n., March 1909 (B); Djapara-Rembang, Ngarengan, KOORDERS 35605 β , May 1899 (B); Toedir, BÜSGEN 62, Dec. 1902 (B); forestry Bekoetoe, BLOKHUIS s.n., July 1919 (B); Soerakarta, N. of Solo, BACKER 6423, Jan. 1913 (B); Jogjakarta, in rice fields, JUNGHUHN 95, Apr. (L); Madioen, Madioen, BACKER 6964, Febr. 1913 (B); id., WISSE 29, Apr. 1919 (B); E. of Madioen, WISSE 706, Aug. 1921 (B); Ngebel, KOORDERS 29192 β , Aug. 1897 (B); Kediri, Kediri, BACKER 11257, Febr. 1914 (B); Telong Agoeng, LÖRZING 979, Febr. 1914 (B); G. Klood, W. slope, Lahar Teras above Bendoredjo, on volcanic sand, VAN HARREVELD 8, Apr. 1922 (B); Soerabaja, DOUGLO 237, Apr. 1922 (Pa); Malang, Tengger, BUYSMAN s.n., March 1908 (U); Tengger, W. slope near Pogal, MOUSSET 570 (B); Gondang legi, BACKER 4664, June 1912 (B); Besoeki, Djember, ULTÉE 11 (B); between Djember and Bondowoso, BACKER 17754, Dec. 1914 (B); Asem Bagoes, BACKER 8205, May 1913 (B); between Litjin and Banjoewangi, KOORDERS 43693 β , Aug. 1916 (B); Pantjoer, Idjen, KOORDERS 28510 β , Aug. 1897 (B); near Poeger, KOORDERS 21070 β , Oct. 1895 (B); id., along Kali Bedadoeng, KOORDERS 21071 β , Oct. 1895 (B); Sitoebondo, BACKER 24631, June 1918 (B); Madoera, Kamal, BACKER 19240, Febr. 1915 (B); Ketapang daja, BACKER 19964, March 1915 (B); Sampang, BACKER 19663, March 1915 (B); Kangean Islands, Kangean, Pabean, BEGUIN W 2, June 1919 (B); id., id., Djoekoeng djoekoeng, BACKER 27551, March 1919 (B); id., id., Kajoe Waroe, BACKER 27992, Apr. 1919 (B); id., S. E. Paliat, BACKER 29535, May 1919 (B); id., Saboenten, BACKER 29677, 29827, May 1919 (B); id., Saebos, BACKER 29138, Apr. 1919 (B); id., Saebi, BACKER 28404, Apr. 1919 (B).

CELEBES, Celebes and Dependencies, Boeloe Tanah near Lombasang, BÜNNEMEYER 11435, May 1921 (B); Tanette, BÜNNEMEYER 11741, May 1921 (B); Boeloe Parigi near Tanette, BÜNNEMEYER 12444, June 1921 (B); Madjene, RACHMAT 141 (exped. VAN VUUREN), July 1913 (B); Mamoedjoe, RACHMAT 208 (exped. VAN VUUREN), July 1913 (B); Toloe Mrs. BOUMAN-HOUTMAN 96 (B); P. Boeton, Baoe baoe, KJELLBERG 57, Febr. 1929 (B).

LOMBOK, Rindjani, N. side, Laboean tjarek, ELBERT 567, Apr. 1909 (L); id., N. side, Bajan, ELBERT 731, Apr. 1909 (L); id., S. S. E. side, Pringgabaja, ELBERT 2100, June 1909 (L).

SOEMBAWA, Bima, Donggo, Kenanta, ELBERT 3580, Dec. 1909 (L); Batoe Doelang, Mrs. RENSCH 753, May 1927 (B).

SOEMBRA, Laora, IBOMT 341, Apr. 1925 (B, L).

TIMOR, without locality, SPANOGHE s.n. (L, mixed with *I. Decaisnei* VAN OOSTSTR.); Nonbauun, TEYSMANN s.n. (B); S. Middle Timor, Soë, on weathered limestone, Mrs. WALSH 11, Dec. 1928 (B).

WETAR, hills near lake Tihoe, Eucalypt-forest, ELBERT 4596, Febr. 1910 (L); Ihmedo, Eucalypt-savannah, ELBERT 4701, March 1910 (L).

MOLUCCAS, Ternate, BEGUIN 809, Oct. 1920 (B); Ceram, N. Ceram, Wahai, KORNASSI 5 (exped. RUTTEN), Aug. 1917 (B, L, U); Ambon, Hila, BOEHLAGE 304, July 1900 (B).

NEW GUINEA, Papua, Kanosia, under *Hevea*, CARR 11522, Febr. 1935 (L).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS; throughout the Philippines in open grasslands and borders of thickets at low and medium altitudes, often common (MERRILL). Luzon, Rizal prov., RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 1965, Nov. 1914 (B, L); id., Antipolo, MERRILL 94, Jan. 1910 (U); Laguna prov., Los Baños, ELMER 8270, Apr. 1906 (B); Palawan, Taytay, MERRILL, Bur. of Sc. 1261, May 1913 (B, L).

Distribution: East tropical Africa, Mascarene Islands, tropical Asia, N. Australia.

Habitat: Grasslands, thickets, hedges, thin forests, waysides, waste ground, occasionally on sandy soil near the sea; 1—1300 m.

Vernacular names: aroy tali kentjir, aroy ki kalindan (Sund., Java, BLUME, HASSKARL, KOORDERS, MIQUEL); ojet kitjil (Jav., BURMAN, MIQUEL); ki papesan (Sund., BACKER, HEYNE); indjen indjenan, malingan, tingkil (Jav., BACKER, HEYNE); tatampajan (Java, Batavia, SCHEFFER); minjak minjakan (Java, Batavia, PIEPERS); aroy kalindan (Java, Buitenzorg, BENWARIFF); anton anton (Jav., Java, Pekalongan, Administrator sugar estate Doekoewringin); klawatangede (Jav., Java, Semarang, KOORDERS); rojotang (Jav., Java, Madioen, WISSE); djoemplingan (Jav., Java, Besoeki, KOORDERS); katjoeping (Madur., Java, Besoeki, KOORDERS); kaloh bibi (Celebes and Dep., HEYNE, RACHMAT); kuskusipa, bangbañgau (Philippines, Ilóko language, MERRILL); panggi-panggi (Philippines, Súlu language, MERRILL).

Use: See WATT l.c. and HEYNE l.c.

Remarks. HALLIER distinguished a var. *abyssinica*¹⁾ and a var. *indica*¹⁾ of this species. The specimens from Malaysia belong to var. *indica*. Specimens from Timor which HALLIER reckoned to var. *abyssinica* (in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XXVIII, 1899, p. 39) most probably belong to *I. ochroleucea* SPANOGHE.

15. *Ipomoea ochroleucea*²⁾ SPANOGHE in Linnaea XV (1841) p. 340; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 614 (*I. ochrolacea*).

¹⁾ HALLIER f. in Jahrb. Hamb. wiss. Anst. XV (1898) p. 6; var. *abyssinica* occurs in tropical Africa and Arabia; var. *indica* is known from the islands of the Indian Ocean and from continental tropical Asia and Malaysia. Var. *abyssinica* mainly differs from var. *indica* in its cordate-subtriangular long-acuminate leaves, with broad and less deeply cordate base, in its mostly shorter and slightly stouter peduncles and in its larger and more acute sepals.

²⁾ I use the original name, given by SPANOGHE, for this species.

A glabrous or very sparsely, shortly and patently pilose twiner; stems thin, slender, terete, old stems with yellow, lacerate bark; leaves petiolate; petiole thin, 1—4 cm long; blade ovate to broad-ovate, shortly or long-acuminate at the apex with acute or obtusish, mucronulate point, widely to narrowly cordate at the base; the auricles rounded; upper and lower surface of the leaf generally glabrous, the margin sometimes shortly fimbriate; length of the blade 3.5—7.5 cm, width 2.5—5 cm. Inflorescences axillary, 1—several-flowered, cymosely branched, branches if present well-developed, prim. branches c. 1.5—2 cm; peduncles thin, glabrous or hairy with very short patent hairs, 3.5—5 cm; pedicels much longer than the calyx, smooth, glabrous or hairy like the peduncle, 1.5—3 cm; bracts minute, oblong or triangular; sepals glabrous, equal in length, oblong to ovate-oblong, with broadly rounded to truncate, slightly emarginate, mucronulate point, the outer ones with thick centre and thin, pale margins, the inner ones thinner; length of sepals 5—6.5 mm; corolla sulphur-yellow (SPANOGHE), c. 4 cm long, widely funnel-shaped, suddenly narrowed at the base into a short tube, the limb c. 5 cm in diam., glabrous, with exception of the apical parts of the midpetaline bands, which are pubescent; stamens and style included; stamens inserted 5—5.5 mm above the corolla base; filaments filiform, unequal in length, hairy at the dilated base; anthers oblong, sagittate, 4 mm long; ovary glabrous; style filiform, glabrous, articulate; stigma biglobular, papillose; capsule broad-ovoid, straw-coloured, crowned by the base of the style, 10—11 mm high, 4-valved, 2-celled, 4-seeded; seeds black, shortly brownish tomentose, c. 6 mm long (sepals reflexed in fruit, to 7 mm long).

TIMOR, without locality, REINWARDT 1358, Apr. 1821 (L); SPANOGHE n. Icon. 68¹) (L, *type*); Koepang, TEYSMANN s.n. (B); id., TEYSMANN 431 (L); S. Middle Timor, Kolbano, S. coast, on rocks near the sea, Mrs. WALSH 266, May 1929 (B).

Distribution: Timor.

Habitat: "on rocks near the sea" (always?).

16. *Ipomoea stibaropoda* VAN OOSTSTR., nov. spec.²)

Planta herbacea, glabra, vel sparse pilosa, caulibus volubilibus, teretibus, gracilibus. Folia petiolata, petiolis glabris vel basin versus pilis nonnullis praeditis, 2—2.5 cm longis, late ovata vel orbicularia, 3.5—6 cm longa, 3—6 cm lata, apice breviter acuminata, basi profunde cordata, sinu rotundato, auriculis late rotundatis, margine integra, fimbriata, nervis lateralibus utrinque 5—6 ex quibus c. 3 e basi orientibus, utrinque

¹) In the Rijksherbarium at Leiden there is a coloured plate of this species, by SPANOGHE, numbered 68 and named *Ipomoea (Argyreia?) ochroleuca* SPAN.

²) Derived from *στίβαρος*-thick and firm, and *πούς*-foot.

glabra, prope marginem breviter pilosa. Inflorescentiae axillares, pedunculatae, 1- vel 2-florae, pedunculis brevibus, teretibus, glabris vel sparse pilosis, 5—14 mm longis; pedicellis calycem longe superantibus, crassis, erectis, deinde recurvatis, incrassatis, glabris, 15—18, in fructu ad 20—28 mm longis. Sepala crassiuscula, glabra, aequalia, 5—6 mm longa, exteriora ovato-oblonga, acutiuscula, mucronulata, margine angustissime scarioso, interiora latiora vel orbicularia, apice rotundata, mucronulata, margine scarioso latiore. Corolla flava, infundibuliformis, c. 4.5 cm longa; basi in tubum angustum c. 6—7 mm longum attenuata. Stamina exserta, filamentis circiter 7 mm supra basin corollae insertis, filiformibus, basi paucè dilatata breviter pilosa, antheris linearibus, oblongis, sagittatis, c. 4 mm longis. Discus annularis, c. $\frac{3}{4}$ mm altus. Ovarium glabrum, 2-loculare, stylo exserto, filiforme, c. 38 mm longo, glabro. Capsula (juvenilis) ovoidea, mucronata, glabra.

CELEBES, Celebes and Dependencies, Salajar Islands, marble-rock near T. Djampea, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 1602, May 14, 1913 (B; U, *type*).

Distribution: Salajar Islands.

Habitat: Unknown.

Remarks. Though both the specimen in Utrecht and that in Buitenzorg are very fragmentary, I have no hesitation in saying that they represent a new species. This species seems to be closely related to *I. obscura* and *I. ochroleuca*, it is, however, characterized by its thick pedicels, which are erect in flower and afterwards turned down.

17. ***Ipomoea maxima*** (L. f.) DOX in SWEET, Hort. Brit., ed. 2 (1830) p. 372; HOCHREUTNER in Candollea V (1934) p. 186 — *Convolvulus maximus* L. f., Suppl. (1781) p. 137 — *Ipomoea scpiaria* KOEN. ex ROXB., Fl. Ind. ed. CAREY & WALL., II (1824) p. 90; id., ed. CAREY, I (1832) p. 499; CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 464; DECADSENE, Herb. Timor. (1835) p. 65; SPANOGHE in Linnæa XV (1841) p. 339; WIGHT, Icon. t. 838; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 370; ZOLL., Syst. Verz., 2. Heft (1854) p. 129; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 612; BENTH., Fl. Austr. (1869) p. 422¹⁾; CLARKE²⁾ in Hook., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 209; FORBES, Wander., Germ. ed. II (1886) p. 222; WATT, Diet. Econ. Prod. India IV (1890) p. 491; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceyl III (1895) p. 220; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1063; DUTHIE, Fl. Upper Ganget. Pl. (1911) p. 115; GAMBLE, Fl. Pres. Madras V (1923) p. 916; BACKER, Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr.

¹⁾ BENTHAM describes the seeds as being glabrous.

²⁾ CLARKE describes a var. *stipulacea* (ROXB.) CLARKE (= *Convolvulus stipulaceus* ROXB.), which is unknown to me.

(1931) p. 527 — *I. verrucosa* BL., Bijdr. (1825) p. 718; SPANOGHE in Linnaea XV (1841) p. 340; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 369; ZOLL., Syst. Verz., 2. Heft (1854) p. 129; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 612; HALL. f. in Versl. 's Lands Pl. t. 1895 (1896) p. 129; id. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 381; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 511; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 118 — *Convolvulus verrucosus* (BL.) DIETR., Syn. Pl. I (1839) p. 670 — *Ipomoea subtrilobans* MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 615.

A herbaceous perennial; stems few or several from a stout perpendicular root, twining or prostrate, 1—2.5 m long (BACKER), pale grey or olive-green, hirsute with white patent hairs, glabrescent or glabrous, longitudinally and transversely wrinkled. Leaves petiolate; petiole often shorter than the blade, glabrous or with some minute hairs, or minutely verrucose, 1—3 cm long; blade broad-ovate, orbicular or kidney-shaped, attenuate towards the apex or more or less abruptly acuminate with obtuse or acutish mucronulate acumen, mostly deeply cordate, sometimes slightly cordate or truncate at the base with broadly rounded auricles; the surfaces glabrous but with minute hairs along the margins above, often with purple margin or with purple spots; margin entire or slightly angular; length of blade (1—)2.5—6 cm, width (1—)2—5 cm. Inflorescences axillary, pedunculate, few- to several-(5—11-, BACKER) flowered; flowers aggregate in an umbellate cyme; peduncle thick, often applanate, minutely verrucose towards the top, variable in length, 1.5—12 cm long; pedicels verruculose, $\frac{3}{4}$ —1 cm long; bracts small, persistent; sepals glabrous, elliptic-oblong, obtuse, minutely mucronate, the mucro somewhat below the top, the outer sepals verruculose, coriaceous with thinner margins, all of the same length or the interior ones slightly longer, 4—6 mm; corolla pale lilac or nearly white with purple centre, tubular to funnel-shaped, 20—25 mm long; the limb $1\frac{1}{4}$ —2 cm in diam. (BACKER); stamens and style included; stamens inserted c. 3 mm above the corolla base; filaments unequal, filiform, glabrous except the dilated base; anthers ovate, 1.5—2 mm long; ovary glabrous; style filiform, glabrous; stigma biglobular, papillose; capsule depressed-globular, c. 6—7 mm high, glabrous, 4-valved, 2-celled, 4-seeded; seeds c. 3 mm long, covered with a dense, very short, pale greyish or white tomentum and with some longer arachnoid hairs along the edges.

MALAY PENINSULA, waste ground; K e d a h, M a l a c c a, S i n g a p o r e (PRAIN, RIDLEY).

SUMATRA, East Coast, YATES 1255 (B).

JAVA. From West to East Java at low altitudes, mainly in the northern lowland, near the sea in moist, often somewhat saltish localities, by salines, but

also on not saltish soil, moist grasslands, fields, thickets, borders of cane fields and along waysides (BACKER). Without locality, BLUME 88 (L); BLUME 1135 (L, *type of Ipomoea verrucosa* Bl.¹⁾); KORTHALS 251 (L); Batavia, Batavia, VORDERMAN s.n. (B); id., in the *I. Pes-caprae* formation, near the old harbour, HALLIER s.n., Apr. 1895 (B); Tandjong Priok, KÜHL & VAN HASSELT 63 (L); id., BACKER 34653, July 1903 (B); id., HALLIER s.n., Nov. 1894 (B); id., SCHIFFNER 2436a, July 1894 (L); id., along canal, RAAP 377, May 1894 (L); Tjilintjing, E. of Tandjong Priok, SCHEFFER s.n., Aug. 1871 (B); id., along fish-ponds, VAN STEENIS 524, Febr. 1928 (B); near Antjol, VAN STEENIS 6768, March 1935 (B); Bawah Embel, BACKER 34651, Jan. 1903 (B); Sentiong, BACKER 34650, Jan. 1903 (B); Chinese churchyard, N. of Weltevreden, HALLIER s.n., Aug. 1896 (B); Cheribon, Cheribon, BACKER 4759, Oct. 1912 (B); Hauer gulis, BACKER 16859, Oct. 1914 (B); Losarang, BACKER 16752, Sept. 1914 (B); Pekalongan, Tegal, BACKER 15270, Aug. 1914 (B, L); Semarang, Semarang, HORSFIELD s.n. (L, *type of I. subtrilobans* Miq.; U); Bangkong, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN s.n., Apr. 1910 (B); Soerabaja, Soerabaja, DORGELO 3276, Febr. 1925 (Pa); id., JESWIET 721, May 1925 (W); Morokrembangan, VAN SLOOTEN 2026, Sept. 1928 (B); Kalang anjar near mud-volcano Gedangan, BACKER 26650, March 1919 (B); Malang, experiment field Ratji between Pasoeroean and Probolinggo, RIJHOUWER 141, Apr. 1931 (B); Loemadjang, ZOLLINGER 2676 ZM., Febr. 1845 (B); G. Semongkrong, VAN SLOOTEN 2426, Apr. 1931 (B); Kepoeh, S.W. of Pasoeroean, BACKER 36042, Apr. 1930 (Pa); Bangil, BACKER 7594, May 1913 (B); Pekoentjen, JESWIET 592, Nov. 1923 (W); id., JESWIET 622 (W); Besocki, Ragadjampi, ZOLLINGER (107), Aug. 1858 (L); N. Banjoepoetih, near Asem Bagoes, REGUIN 164, March 1922 (B); Madoera, Bangkalan, BACKER 19137, Febr. 1915 (B); Sampang, BACKER 19597, March 1915 (B); Soemenep, BACKER 20694, March 1915 (B); Kangean Islands, Kangean, Ardjasa, BACKER 27139, March 1919 (B); id., Kangean, S.E. of Ardjasa, BACKER 30023, May 1919 (B); id., Kangean, E.S.E. of Tambajangan, BACKER 27758, March 1919 (B); id., S.E. Paliat, BACKER 29538, May 1919 (B); id., Saboenten, BACKER 29672, May 1919 (B).

CELEBES; Celebes and Dependencies, Djeneponto, Mrs. BOUMAN—HOUTMAN 72, May 1926 (B).

LOMBOK, Rindjani, N. side, Laboean tjarik, ELBERT 633, Apr. 1909 (L).

TIMOR, without locality, SPANOGHE s.n. and 89 (L); S. Middle Timor, Soë, Mrs. WALSH 126²⁾, Febr. 1929 (B).

Distribution: British India, Ceylon, eastward to Indo-China, Hainan, Formosa, the Malay Peninsula and the Malay Archipelago.

Habitat: In moist, often somewhat saltish localities, near salines, on beaches, but also in moist grasslands, in fields, thickets, hedges, waste ground and along waysides; between 0 and 50 m.

Use: See WATT, l.c.

Remarks. 1. *Convolvulus marimus* L.f. seems to be the oldest

¹⁾ The specimen was originally named *I. rugosa* Bl. and bears this name in BLUME's handwriting. Afterwards the name has been changed into *I. verrucosa*.

²⁾ This specimen has the leaves ovate-oblong with sagittate base.

name for this species. In ROXBURGH's Flora Indica it has been described as *Ipomoea sepiaria*. *Tiru tali* of RHEEDE (RHEEDE, Fl. Malab. 11, p. 109, t. 53) is according to ROXBURGH certainly identic with this species and ROXBURGH supposes that it is also identic with *Convolvulus maximus* L. f. LINNAEUS f. cites *Tiru tali* of RHEEDE as a synonym of his *C. maximus*. Concerning *I. verrucosa* BL. which I consider as a synonym I can state that I do not see any important difference between the specimens from British India, undoubtedly belonging to *I. sepiaria* and the type of *I. verrucosa* BL.

2. Some authors¹⁾ have mentioned this species as *I. sagittaeifolia* BURM. f. (Fl. Ind., 1768, p. 50, t. 18, fig. 2), a species which is unknown to me. The plate of BURMAN does not agree very well with *I. maxima*. According to HOCHREUTNER the type specimen of *I. sagittaeifolia* in the herbarium of BURMAN at Geneva, belongs to *I. reptans* (= *I. aquatica* FORSK.).

18. *Ipomoea aquatica* FORSK., Fl. Aeg.-Arab. (1775) p. 44; CLARKE in Hook., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 210; FORBES, Wander., Germ. ed. II (1886) p. 222; VIDAL y SOLER, Rev. Plant. Vasc. Philipp. (1886) p. 196; WATT, Diet. Econ. Prod. India IV (1890) p. 476; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceyl. III (1895) p. 221; BAKER & RENDLE in THUS.-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 170; HALL f. in VALETON, Pl. Pap. in Bull. Dep. Agric. Ind. Néerl. X (1907) p. 50; GAGNEP. & COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 248 — *Convolvulus repens* VAHL, Symb. I (1790) p. 17 (non L.); ROXB., Fl. Ind. ed. CAREY, I (1832) p. 482; BLANCO, Fl. Filip. ed. 1 (1837) p. 92; id., ed. 2 (1845) p. 68; id., ed. 3, I (1877) p. 128, t. 149; MERRILL in Bur. Gov. Lab. Philipp. 27 (1905) p. 62 (*C. repens* BLANCO); id., Spec. Blanc. (1918) p. 324 — *Ipomoea reptans* POIR. in LAMK., Encycl., Suppl. III (1814) p. 460, non *Convolvulus reptans* L.²⁾; BL., Bijdr. (1825) p. 714; CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 444; SPANOGHE in Linnaea XV (1841) p. 339; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 349; ZOLL., Syst. Verz. 2. Heft (1854) p. 128; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 601; BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 420; HILLEBR., Fl. Hawaiian Isl. (1888) p. 314; HALL f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 143; id., Versl. 's Lands Pl. t. 1895 (1896) p. 130; id. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 380; id. in

¹⁾ PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 317; GAGNEP. & COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 260; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 461; HENDERSON in Gardens' Bull. Str. Settle. IV (1928) p. 293.

²⁾ See MERRILL in Philipp. Journ. Sc. LIX (1936) p. 451, 452.

Meded. 's Lands Pl. t. XIX (1898) p. 544; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 511; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1062; HALL, f. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. sér. 2, I (1901) p. 675; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 316; DUTHIE, Fl. Upper Ganget. Pl. II (1911) p. 114; KOORDEERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 118; MERRILL, Interpr. Rumph. Herb. Amb. (1917) p. 444; id. in Journ. Roy. As. Soc. Str. Br. Spec. Numb. (1921) p. 510; GAMBLE, Fl. Pres. Madras V (1923) p. 916; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 462; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 368; HEYNE, Nutt. Pl., ed. 2 (1927) p. 1305; MERRILL in Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 15 (1929) p. 260; BACKER, Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr. (1931) p. 526; OCHSE & BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK, Ind. Groenten (1931) p. 160, fig. 97; VAN STEENIS in Arch. Hydrobiol., Suppl. XI (1932) p. 322, fig. 61; COERT in Trop. Nat. XXIII (1934) p. 29, fig. 14 — *I. repens* ROTH, Nov. Pl. Sp. (1821) p. 110, as to the description, not *Convolvulus repens* L., nor *I. repens* LAMK.; BL., Bijdr. (1825) p. 713; (?) SPANOGHE in Linnæa XV (1841) p. 339 — ? *Convolvulus rostratus* ZIPPE in Linnæa XV (1841) p. 339, pro syn. — *Ipomoea subdentata* MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 614.

Herbaceous, perennial or sometimes annual (see remarks); stems thick, terete or striate, hollow or spongy, rooting at the nodes, up to 2 or 3 m long, trailing on moist soil or mud or floating on water, occasionally twining, entirely glabrous or hairy at the nodes; no subterraneous tubers¹⁾. Leaves petiolate; petiole thick, glabrous, shorter or longer than the blade, 3—20 cm; blade glabrous, green above, pale green beneath, variable in form and size, ovate, triangular, ovate-oblong, lanceolate or linear, acute or obtuse to retuse and mucronulate at the apex, truncate, cordate to sagittate or hastate at the base, with rounded or with acutish or acute, entire or dentate auricles, the leaf margin above the auricles entire or coarsely dentate; length of the blade 3—15 cm, width 1—9 cm. Inflorescences axillary, pedunculate, cymosely 1—few-flowered; peduncle glabrous, thinner than the petiole, 1—12 cm long; pedicels longer than the calyx, glabrous, 20—65 mm long; bracts minute, narrow, acute, 1.5—2 mm long; sepals with thin, pale margins, glabrous, equal in length or the exterior ones a little shorter, the exterior ones ovate-oblong, obtuse, minutely mucronate or blunt, 7—8 mm long, the interior ones ovate-elliptic, obtuse, minutely mucronate, c. 8 mm long; corolla pink or pale lilac, often with a purple centre, rarely entirely white, funnel-shaped, 3—5 cm long, with a c. 4.5—5 cm broad limb

¹⁾ The species is easily propagated by cuttings.

(BACKER, LÖRZING), or in poorly developed specimens only 2.5 cm long, glabrous, the tube slightly constricted at the base at the place of insertion of the filaments; stamens and style included; stamens inserted c. 3 mm above the corolla base; filaments filiform, unequal in length, hairy at the dilated base; anthers oblong, sagittate, c. 3 mm long; disk annular; ovary glabrous; style filiform, glabrous; stigma biglobular, papillose; capsule ovoid, glabrous, c. 8—10 mm high, 4- or less-seeded; seeds densely pubescent.

MALAY PENINSULA. Extensively cultivated as a vegetable (RIDLEY).

SUMATRA, Atjeh and Dependencies, Poeloe Wé, Sabang, BACKHUYNS s. n., herb. v. O. 4062, Oct. 1930 (L); id., shore of Anak laot, partly submerged, VAN STEENIS 18, Dec. 1927 (B); East Coast, YATES 1126 (B); Medan, LÖRZING 3273, Oct. 1914 (B); Sibolangit, cult., LÖRZING 5535, Febr. 1918 (B, L); Betimoos valley, probably cult., LÖRZING 5713, June 1918 (B, L, U); E. of Loeboek pakam, LÖRZING 3300, Oct. 1914 (B); West Coast, Ophir District, Taloe, BÜNNEMEYER 87, Apr. 1917 (B); Benkoelen, Enggano Island, near Apiko, LÜTJELIARMS 5379, July 1936 (B, L); Lampung Districts, Sebesi Island, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 5423, Apr. 1921 (B); Palembang, Mocara Doea, spontaneous and cult., GRASHOFF 470, June 1915 (B); Djambi, Bangko, POSTHUMUS 494, July 1925 (B, L); Riouw and Dependencies, Riouw Archipelago, P. Doerian, BÜNNEMEYER 7743, Sept. 1919 (B); Lingga Archipelago, P. Lingga, G. Tanda, cult., BÜNNEMEYER 6864, July 1919 (B).

JAVA. From West to East Java, at low and medium altitudes, in moist, marshy or inundated localities, wild or cultivated (BACKER). Without locality, BLUME 1075 (L); JUNGHIJIN 39, 53 (L); KORTHALS s. n. and 260, 261 (L); Bantam, Danoe, KOORDERS 40565 β , May 1912 (B, L); id., KOORDERS 40823 β , May 1912 (B); between Malingping and Penjawaengan, BACKER 1534, June 1911 (B); Batavia, Batavia, BLUME 77 (L); Tandjong Priok, BACKER 32336, July 1903 (B); G. Sahari Sentiong, between Batavia and Weltevreden, BACKER 32335, May 1902 (B); lake of Tjigombong, Miss POLAK s. n., March 1930 (B); Buitenzorg, Buitenzorg, BOERLAGE 138, Oct. 1888 (L); Pantar Pete, cult., ZOLLINGER 2118 (according to ZOLLINGER); Tjiboeriai, VAN STEENIS 1497, May 1928 (B); Soekaboemi, BACKER 14909, July 1914 (B); Priangan, Garoet, KOENS 514, May 1913 (B); Cheribon, Karang Ampel, BACKER 16669, Sept. 1914 (B); Pekalongan, Brobes, BACKER 15316, Sept. 1914 (B); between Soebah and Weleri, BACKER 16558, Sept. 1914 (B); Banjoemas, between Banjoemas and Kroja, KOORDERS 20868 β , Oct. 1915 (B); Semarang, Banjoebiroe, Rawa pening, KOORDERS 36224 β , 36226 β , May 1899 (B); id., BACKER 30201, March 1920 (B); Randosarie, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN s. n., July 1910 (B); Djapara-Rembang, Ngareungan, KOORDERS 35606 β , June 1899 (B); Soerakarta, HORSFIELD s. n. (L; U, type of *I. subdentata* MIQ.); Soerabaja, Soerabaja, DORGELO 332, May 1922 (Pa); Madioen, Madioen, WISSE s. n. (B); Kediri, Teloengagoeng, LÖRZING 1001, Febr. 1914 (B); Malang, Pasoeroean, JESWIET 6, Aug. 1913 (B); S. of Bantoer, BACKER 3829, June 1912 (B); Djatiroto, BACKER 7823, May 1913 (B, Pa); Ranoe Lamongan, RUTTNER 336, Nov. 1928 (B); near Soember mandjong, KOORDERS 23449 β , June 1896 (B); Pekoentjen, JESWIET 212, Nov. 1922 (W); id., JESWIET 225, March-May 1923

(W); Besoeki, between Poeger and Amboeloe, BACKER 18177, Dec. 1914 (B); Djember, ULTÉE s.n. (B); S. of Djember, BACKER 18362, Dec. 1914 (B).

BORNEO, S. and E. Division, Bandjermasin, KORTHALS 258, 259 (L); Samenggaris, AMDJAH 1086, Oct. or Dec. 1912 (B, L); British North Borneo, Elphinstone Prov., Tawao, ELMER 20786, Oct. 1922—March 1923 (B, U).

CELEBES, Celebes and Dependencies, Lake Tempe, NOERKAS 367 (exped. VAN VUUREN), Dec. 1912 (B, L); Manado, near Pakoe-oere, KOORDERS 16562 β , Apr. 1896 (B); Talaud Islands, Salibaboe, marsh Lota near Moronge, rather rare, LAM 3219, May 1926 (B).

SOEMBAWA, Soembawa besar, Mrs. RENSCH 540, May 1927 (B).

MOLUCCAS, Ceram, W. Ceram, Way Poeloe Tikoes, KORNASSI 1263, May 1918 (B, L, U); Banda, without coll. name, no data (L).

NEW GUINEA, Netherlands New Guinea, Etnabay, KOCH s.n., Aug. 1904 (B, L); E. of Merauke, KOCH 2, Sept. 1904 (L).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS. "This species is common and widely distributed in the Philippines at low and medium altitudes, growing in open muddy places, shallow pools, etc." (MERRILL). Luzon, Rizal prov., Manila, MERRILL, Bur. of Sc. 5168, Febr. 1906 (B, L); id., id., MERRILL, Spec. Blanc. 427, Nov. 1914 (B, L).

Distribution: Tropical America, tropical Africa, tropical Asia, N. Australia.

Habitat: In moist, marshy or inundated localities, in shallow pools, ditches, wet rice-fields, also along waysides, wild and cultivated; between 0 and 1000 m.

Vernacular names: See HEYNE, Nutt. Pl., l. c. p. 1305. Further names are: sajoran lalap (the leaves, Lingga Archipelago, BÜNNEMEYER); daoen deli dili di (Djambi, POSTHUMUS); laraë (Celebes, lake Tempe, NOERKAS); tanidri (Celebes, Makassar, MIQUEL); pintoer (id., Manado, Tontemboan language, KOORDERS); sajor kangkong (Ambon, MIQUEL); baláñgög, galatgat (Philippines, Ilóko language, MERRILL); kangkung, tankúng (Philippines, Sulu language, MERRILL); kangkóng (Philippines, Bíkol, Tagalog and Pampangan language, MERRILL); tangkóng (Philippines, Ilóko, Kuyónon and Bisaya language, MERRILL). Also see DE CLERCQ—PULLE, Nieuw Plantk. Woordenb. ed. 2 (1927) p. 126.

Use: Used as a pot herb, especially the young shoots and leaves. Also used as fish-food. See WATR, HEYNE and OCHSE & BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK, l.l. c.c.

Remarks. 1. According to BACKER l. c. this species is perennial, or sometimes, in unfavourable localities, annual. OTTO KUNTZE states (Rev. Gen. Plant. II, 1891, p. 446) that it occasionally produces cleistogamic flowers, with fruits riping in the mud. BACKER, the well-known specialist of the flora of Java, never saw such flowers (BACKER, Onkruidfl. p. 527).

2. A specimen from Rotti, mentioned by SPANOGHE in *Linnaea* XV

(1841) p. 339, as *Ipomoea repens* ROTH, is unknown to me. SPANOGHE cites *Convolvulus rostratus* ZIPP. as a synonym.

3. OCHSE & BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK mention two forms viz. kankoeng biasa (Sund.) with dark green leaves and stems and lilac flowers and kankoeng nagri (Sund.) with yellow-green leaves, yellowish stems and white flowers.

4. HOCHREUTINER (in Candollea V, 1934, p. 186) states that the specimen of *Convolvulus sagittaeifolius* BURM. (published by BURMAN as *Ipomoea sagittaeifolia*) in BURMAN's herbarium is identic with *Ipomoea reptans* (= *I. aquatica* FORSK.). If HOCHREUTINER is right, the specific name *sagittaeifolia* has priority as BURMAN published the name *I. sagittaeifolia* in 1768 (BURM. f., Fl. Ind., 1768, p. 50, t. 18, fig. 2).

5. The specimens DORGELO 332, from Soerabaja and JESWIET 6, from Pasoeroean have very narrow (3--6 mm broad) sagittate leaves.

19. ***Ipomoea Pes-caprae*** (L.) SWEET, Hort. Suburb. Londin. (1818) p. 35; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 349; ZOILL., Syst. Verz. 2. Heft (1854) p. 128; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 602; BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 419; FORBES, Wander., Germ. ed. II (1886) p. 222; HILLEBR., Fl. Hawaiian Isl. (1888) p. 313; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 145; id. in Versl. 's Lands Pl. t. 1895 (1896) p. 130; id. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 376, 381; id. in Meded. 's Lands Pl. t. XIX (1898) p. 543; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 512; SCHUM. & LAUTERB., Fl. Deutsch. Schutzgeb. (1901) p. 517; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1061; HALL. f. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. sér. 2, I (1901) p. 675; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 315; MERRILL in Philipp. Journ. Sc. I, Suppl. (1906) p. 120; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Jav. III (1912) p. 117; KOORDERS-SCHUM., Syst. Verz. I (1910--13) Conv. p. 5; MERRILL, Interpr. Rumph. Herb. Amb. (1917) p. 444; id. in Journ. Roy. As. Soc. Str. Br. Spec. Numb. (1921) p. 510; GAMBLE, Fl. Pres. Madras V (1923) p. 917; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 460; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 366; RENDLE in Journ. Bot. LXIII, Suppl. (1925) p. 71; RIDLEY in Kew Bull. (1926) p. 74; HEYNE, Nutt. Pl., ed. 2 (1927) p. 1304; JOCHEMS in Trop. Nat. XVIII (1929) p. 166--170, fig. 6, 7; BACKER, Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr. (1931) p. 528; VAN STEENIS in Trop. Nat. XXIV (1935) p. 31, 32, fig. 3; id. in Trop. Nat. l. c. p. 121; BOOBERG in Handel. 7e N. I. Natuurw. Congres (1936) p. 403; DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN in Ann. Jard. Bot. Buitenz. XLVI--XLVII (1936) p. 406; VAN STEENIS in Trop. Nat. XXVI (1937) p. 70; id., l. c. p. 156; id., l. c. XXVII (1938) p. 142; id., l. c. XXVIII (1939) p. 145 — *Convolvulus*

Pes caprae L., Spec. Pl. ed. 1 (1753) p. 159; ROXB., Fl. Ind., ed. CAREY, I (1832) p. 486 — *Ipomoea biloba* FORSK., Fl. Aegypt.-Arab. (1775) p. 44; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 212; SCHUM. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. IX (1887) p. 216; SCHUM. & HOLLR., Fl. Kais. Wilhelms Land (1889) p. 114; WATT, Dict. Econ. Prod. India IV (1890) p. 482; WARB. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XIII (1891) p. 412; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceyl. III (1895) p. 224; BAKER & REEDLE in THIS.-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 172; (JAGNEP. & COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 259; BACKER in Trop. Nat. VII (1918) p. 55, fig. 8 — *Convolvulus maritimus* DESR. in LAMK., Encycl. Bot. III (1789) p. 550 — *Ipomoea maritima* (DESR.) R. BR., Prodr. Fl. Nov. Holl. ed. 1 (1810) p. 486; BL., Bijdr. (1825) p. 720; SPANOGHE in Linnaea XV (1841) p. 340.

This species can be subdivided into 2 subspecies, viz. ssp. *Pes-caprae* (L.) VAN OOSTSTR. and ssp. *brasiliensis* (L.) VAN OOSTSTR. The former seems to be restricted to the coasts of continental tropical Asia, a few localities on the East African coast and one or two localities in Malaysia; the latter is circumtropical and is the common form in Malaysia.

ssp. **brasiliensis** (L.) VAN OOSTSTR., nov. ssp. — *Convolvulus brasiliensis* L., Spec. Pl. ed. 1 (1753) p. 159 — *Ipomoea brasiliensis* (L.) G. F. W. MEX., Prim. Fl. Esseq. (1818) p. 97 — *Convolvulus bilobatus* ROXB., Fl. Ind., ed. CAREY & WALL., II (1824) p. 73; id., ed. CAREY, I (1832) p. 485 — *Ipomoea Pes-caprae* (L.) SWEET var. *emarginata* HALL. f. in Bull. Soc. Roy. Bot. Belg. XXXVII (1898) p. 98; id. in Ann. R. Istit. Bot. Roma VII (1898) p. 231; id. in Bull. Herb. Boiss., sér. 2, 1 (1901) p. 675.

Perennial; stems from a thick woody base, long-trailing and rooting at the nodes, or occasionally twining, 5—30 m long (BACKER), terete or angular, or often flattened, glabrous, containing a milky juice. Leaves often secund, petiolate; petiole glabrous, up to 12(—17) cm long; blade ovate, obovate, elliptic, orbicular or transverse-elliptic to kidney-shaped or quadrangular to oblong, emarginate or sometimes truncate at the apex, mucronulate; truncate, rounded, short-attenuate into the petiole to sub-cuneate or slightly cordate at the base, rather thick and firm, sub-coriaceous, glabrous, 3—10 cm long, 3—10.5 cm broad; midrib below with 2 glands at the base of the leaf-blade¹⁾, lateral nerves 8—10 on each side of the midrib. Inflorescences axillary, secund; the peduncles stout, angular or flattened, 3—16 cm long, glabrous, 1-flowered or cymo-

¹⁾ See NIEUWENHUIS — VON UCKILL-GÜLDENBANDT in Ann. Jard. Bot. Buitenz. XXI (1907) p. 255, t. 26, fig. 59.

sely branched and few- to several-flowered, primary branches of the cyme short or elongate, 1—7 cm; pedicels longer than the sepals, glabrous, 12—30, in fruit to 45 mm long; bracts small, ovate-lanceolate, 3—3.5 mm long, deciduous; sepals subequal or the exterior ones a little shorter, exterior ones ovate to elliptic, or broad-elliptic, interior ones broader, to orbicular and very concave, all obtuse and mucronulate, subcoriaceous, glabrous, the exterior ones distinctly 3—5-nerved; exterior sepals 5—8, interior ones 7—11 mm long; corolla funnel-shaped, glabrous, pink, reddish purple or violet, darker inside at the base (rarely entirely white), 3—5 cm long; stamens and style included; stamens inserted c. 4 mm above the corolla base; filaments filiform, unequal in length, hairy at the dilated base; anthers oblong, sagittate, c. 4.5 mm long; ovary glabrous; style filiform; stigma biglobular, papillose; capsule globular, c. 12—15 mm high, glabrous, 4-valved, 2-celled, 4-seeded; valves thick, brown outside, whitish inside; seeds black, densely brownish tomentose, 6—7 mm long.

MALAY PENINSULA, common on all sandy sea-shores (RIDLEY), occasionally in the interior. About an inland collection from Negri Sembilan, RIDLEY, 1923, says: "I found a patch of this sea shore plant on a cart track in the Bukit Tangga Pass in Negri Sembilan; perhaps the seed has been brought up in a cart of sea sand. It was flowering and fruiting here, many miles from the sea." Perak, Pulau Lalang, SEIMUND s. n., Nov. 1925 (B); Pahang, Pulau Tioman, Pulau Tulai, HENDERSON, Singapore Field n. 18503, May 1927 (B). Perlis, Kelantan, Penang, Malacca, Singapore (RIDLEY).

SUMATRA, Atjeh and Dependencies, Poeloe W6, E. of Sabang, VAN STEENES 15, Dec. 1927 (B); Simaloer, ACHMAD 475, June 1918 (B, L); East Coast, Belawan, BLIJHOEWER 229, July 1930 (B); Serdang, near Rantau pandjang, LÖRZING 3674, March 1915 (B); Pantai tjermin, LÖRZING 9199, Nov. 1922 (B); P. Berhala, VAN DER MEER MOHR 5, Aug. 1926 (B); id., LÖRZING 6934, Nov. 1919 (B); Tapanoei, Batoc Islands, RAAP 97, Sept. 1894 (B); West Coast, Padang, v. D. KER (?) 227, March 1869 (B); Mentawai Islands, Siberoot (according to RIDLEY, 1926); Benkoelen, Enggano Island, Kiojoh, LÜTJELARMS 4698, June 1936 (B, L); id., P. Bangkei, LÜTJELARMS 5141, June 1936 (B, L); Lampong Districts, Telok Betong, BACKER s. n., May 1908 (B); Tandjoeng Rata, BACKER 32328, Apr. 1906 (B); Krakatau, BACKER 32325, Apr. 1906 (B); id., Zwarte Hoek, BACKER 35332, May 1908 (B); id., id., DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 3720, Apr. 1919 (herb. D. v. L.); Anak Krakatau, seedling, very frequent, BOEDJN 2089, Nov. 1932 (B); id., seedling, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 14759, May 1932 (B); Lang Island, BOERLAGE s. n. (B); id., BOERLAGE 11, 28, 32, Sept. 1896 (B); id., NOLTHIENIUS s. n. (B); id., BACKER 35331, May 1908 (B); Verlaten Island, BACKER 35330, May 1908 (B, L); id., DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 11623, Febr. 1928, with witches' broom (herb. D. v. L.); Riouw and Dependencies, Riouw Archipelago, Batoc Hitam, P. Bintan, BÜNNEMEYER 6402, June 1919 (B, L); Lingga Archipelago, P. Sebangka, BÜNNEMEYER 7481, Aug. 1919 (B, L); Anambas and Natoena Islands, Boengoran,

Ranai, VAN STEENIS 1319, Apr. 1928 (B, L); Bangka, S. W. coast, BÜNNEMEYER 2478, Dec. 1907 (B); Tandjong Kalian near Muntok, BÜNNEMEYER 1545, Oct. 1907 (B).

JAVA, from West to East Java, on and directly behind sandy sea shores; occasionally inland, along waysides, dikes and canals (BACKER). Without locality, BLUME 61, 1685 (L); JUNGHUEN 11 (L); PLOEM s. n. (B); Bantam, Prinseneiland, KEULEMANS s. n. (L); Java's 1e punt, BACKER 32323, Apr. 1906 (B); between Passaoeran and Anjer, BACKER 7227, March 1913 (B); Djoengkoelon, coll. indig. s. n. (B); Batavia, Batavia, VORDERMAN s. n. (B); id., near old harbour, frequent, BACKER 32320, June 1902 (B); id., id., HALLIER s. n., Apr. 1895 (B); Tandjong Priok, open sunny places near harbour, frequent, BACKER 32321, Apr. 1903 (B); id., near harbour, frequent, BACKER 32304, May 1908 (B); id., beach, BACKER 32322 (*fl. albo*), Apr. 1905 (B); id., id., BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK 1432, July 1922 (B); along canal near Tandjong Priok, RAAP 384, June 1894 (L); Tjilentjing near Tandjong Priok, near fish-ponds, VAN STEENIS 543, Febr. 1928 (B); id., VISSER s. n., March 1929 (L); id., between pier and lighthouse, BACKER 30970, Nov. 1920 (B); Antjol, dike of fish-pond, VAN HAIJEVELD s. n., June 1907 (Pa); Weltevreden, dike of canal, BACKER 32319, May 1902 (B); island Edam, BOSCHMA 230, Dec. 1921 (B); id., BACKER 32324, Apr. 1906 (B); id., near lighthouse, BOSCHMA 131, 231, Dec. 1921 (B); id., S. beach, BOSCHMA 155, Dec. 1921 (B); id., silt, BOSCHMA 282, Dec. 1921 (B); island Haarlem, VAN STEENIS 6813, Apr. 1935 (B); island Leiden, WENT s. n., May 1890 (L); Duizend eilanden (Thousand Islands), Noordwachter, S. part, BOSCHMA 14, VAN SLOOTEN & BACKER 35045, Sept. 1921 (B); Buitenzorg, Pelabocan Ratoe, JUNGHUEN 10 (L); id., BOERLAGE s. n. (L); id., BACKER 2289, Febr. 1912 (B); id., Tjiselok, WINCKEL s. n., Nov. 1917 (B, L); Tjidaoen, KOORDERS 34659 β , Apr. 1899 (B); Buitenzorg, cult. in the Botanic Garden, HALLIER C 6, Apr. 1893 (L); id., PILLE s. n., May 1906 (U); id., n. XV. K. B. XI. 12 (B, Pa); Pekalongan, between Slawi and Balapoolang, dike of tramway, 50—100 m, BACKER 15410, Sept. 1914 (B); between Penalang and Pekalongan, BACKER 15679, Sept. 1914 (B); Tegal, BACKER 15262, Aug. 1914 (B); Koerapan Soebah, KOORDERS 27337 β , Apr. 1897 (B); Banjoemas, Karangbolong, KOORDERS 29684 β , Febr. 1898 (B, L); Noesa Kambangan, KOORDERS 27051 β , Febr. 1897 (B; L, mixed with *I. illustris* (CLARKE) PRAIN); id., S. coast, WOLF VON WÜLFING W. 74, March 1921 (L); id., near Karang Tengah, VAN STRAELEN 21, Apr. 1918 (B); Pekalongan or Semarang, between Soebah and Welati, BACKER 16589, Sept. 1914 (B); Semarang, near mouth of Kali Bajoran, BEUMÉE A. 182, May 1919 (B); Karimoendjawa Islands, Karimoendjawa, KARTA 300, Nov. 1930 (B); id., Bangkoang, KOORDERS 134 (B); Sintok, KOORDERS 242 (B); Djapara-Rembang, Ngarengan, KOORDERS 35598 β , May 1899 (B); id., teak-wood on red volcanic soil, 3—4 km from the beach, 50 m, BEUMÉE 3642, Dec. 1918 (B); Kragan, BEUMÉE A. 238, Jan. 1921 (B); Pasokan, KOORDERS 32921 β , June 1899 (B); Jogjakarta, S. coast, Parangtritis, dunes, 5 m, BEUMÉE A. 90, Oct. 1918 (B); dunes near Parangtritis (according to LÜTJEHARMS¹⁾); Madioen, Patjitan, BACKER 2895, Apr. 1912 (B); Kediri, Prigi, BACKER 11802, Febr. 1914 (B); Soerabaja, Bawean, along rice fields, KARTA 55, May 1928 (B, L, U); id., Sangkapoera, KARTA 7, June 1928 (B); Ma-

¹⁾ LÜTJEHARMS in Trop. Nat. XXVI (1937) p. 88, fig. 6.

lang, W. of mouth of Kali Srigontjo, BACKER 4028, June 1912 (B); S.E. foot of G. Semongkrong, wayside, a few km from the sea, locally frequent, 10 m, BACKER 36844, Jan. 1930 (Pa); S. coast, BUYSMAN 208, Aug. 1907 (U); Besoeeki, E. of Besoeeki, BACKER 24511, June 1918 (B, L); Petjaron, BACKER 24658, June 1918 (B); Boma, KOORDERS 28693 β , Aug. 1897 (B, L); Poeger, BACKER 17805, Dec. 1914 (B); id., BEUMÉE A. 68, Aug. 1918 (B); Batoe oelo, CLASON s.n., Aug. 1930 (Pa); Asem Bagoes, BACKER 37151, Nov. 1926 (Pa); Madoera, Bangkalan, grasslands and waysides near the sea, frequent, 1—5 m, BACKER 19125, Febr. 1915 (B); E. of Sampang, BACKER 19796, March 1915 (B); Sapoeloch, JESWIET 1034, Aug. 1925 (W); id., BACKER 19489, Febr. 1915 (B); Tamberoe, VORDERMAN 67 (B); E. of Tamberoe, BACKER 20577, March 1915 (B); P. Poeteran, N. and S. side, BACKER 20776, March 1915 (B); Kangean Islands, Kangean, N. of Ardjasa, BACKER 26761, March 1919 (B); id., id., Kajoe Waroe, BACKER 28070, Apr. 1919 (B); id., id., Djoekoeng djoekoeng, BACKER 27573, March 1919 (B); id., P. Mamboerit, BACKER 27260, March 1919 (B); id., Paliat, BACKER 29356, May 1919 (B); id., Saeobi, BACKER 28363, Apr. 1919 (B); id., Saboenten, BACKER 29818, May 1919 (B); id., Sapapan, BACKER 28466, Apr. 1919 (B); id., Saseñl, BACKER 28729, Apr. 1919 (B); id., Sepandjang, BACKER 28820, Apr. 1919 (B).

BORNEO, S. and E. division, Balikpapan, RUTTEN 64, May 1910 (U); Pembeliangan, AMDJAH 812, Oct. 1912 (B, L, U); Sarawak (according to MERRILL, 1921).

CELEBES, without locality, DE VRIES & TEYSMANN 24, 216 (L); Celebes and Dependencies, Papang, RACHMAT 247 (exped. VAN VUUREN), July 1913 (B, L); Madjene, RACHMAT 137 (exped. VAN VUUREN), July 1913 (B); Kendari, KJELLBERG 1228, Apr. 1929 (B); Salajar, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 1865, May 1913 (B, U); id., S. Salajar, W. side, Barang-barang, seedlings, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 1909, May 1913 (B); Boeton, Konkeong Rea, on limestone and red loam, 200—300 m (probably incorrect), ELBERT 2832, 6817, 6818, 6819, Nov. 1909 (L); id., P. Kabaena, DE BOER, Forestry Experiment Station, BB. 3642, June 1921 (B); Manado, Likoepang, FORSTEN 12, Sept. 1840 (L); Kedoenggala, KOORDERS 16572 β , Dec. 1894 (B, L); Batatotok, KOORDERS 16571 β , 16573 β , March 1895 (B, L); Karoewatoe, KOORDERS 16586 β , March 1895 (B, L); Talaud Islands, Karakelang, S. of Beo, LAM 2479, Apr. 1926 (B).

BALI, way Kintamani—Den Pasar, waysides, dikes of rice-fields, c. 2.5 km from the coast, VAN STEENIS 8130, Apr. 1936¹⁾ (B).

LOMBOK. The numbers 1513 and 2477 (L) collected by ELBERT in Lombok are very probably wrongly labeled (Bindjani, N. E. side, Sembaloen-plateau, 1185—1265 m, ELBERT 1513, May 1910 (L) and Mount Sepi, on limestone, 0—300 m, ELBERT 2477, July 1909 (L)).

SOEMBAWA, S. E. Bima, Oei-oet, S. E. slope to Waworadabay, on limestone, ELBERT 3905, Dec. 1909 (L); W. Soembawa, Lenanggoear, river bank, 30 km from the coast, 300 m, DE VOOGD 2571, June 1936 (B).

TIMOR, S. Middle Timor, Kolbano, Mrs. WALSH 364, Apr. 1929 (B).

¹⁾ A fruiting specimen; see VAN STEENIS, *Ipomoea pes caprae* met vruchten in het binnenland, in Trop. Nat. XXVI (1937) p. 70—72.

MOLUCCAS, Ternate, Doefa doefa, BEGUIN 911, Oct. 1920 (B); Obi, SAINAN 74 (exped. VAN HULSTIJN) (B, L); Ceram, between Seti and Kobi, RUTTEN 383, Oct. 1917 (B); Pasir poetih, fields behind the beach, frequent, KORNASSI 191, Oct. 1917 (B, L, U); Wai Kapoetih, RUTTEN 1741, Oct. 1918 (B, L, U); Kilmoeri, KORNASSI 783, Jan. 1918 (B, L, U); Ambon, ROBINSON 400, July—Nov. 1913 (B, L); Banda, coll. unknown (L); Kai Islands, ELAT. JENSEN 142, Apr. 1922 (B, L).

NEW GUINEA, Netherlands New Guinea, without locality, KOCH A 7b (L); Schouten Islands, Biak, N. coast, FEUILLETAU DE BRUYN 294, Aug. 1913 (B); Hollandia, GJELLERUP 146, May 1910 (B); Territory of New Guinea, Finschhafen, HOLLRUNG 181 (B); Hatzfeldthafen; Constantinhafen; Huon Bay (SCHUMANN); Papua, Hisiu, CARR 11418, Febr. 1935 (L); W. Division, Daru Island, trailing on a low ridge of drift sand within mangroves, BRASS 6231, Febr. 1936 (L); Port Moresby (according to VON MUELLER, Pap. Pl. V, 1877, p. 91).

BINMAJUK ARCHIPELAGO, New Britain (according to SCHUMANN & LATTERBACH).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS. "It occurs throughout the Philippines along the seashore, a characteristic species of the sandy beaches; also along the shores of some lakes." (MERRILL). Luzon, AILEN 299 Q (B); id., Cagayan prov., Aparri, MERRILL 334, June 1902 (B); Union prov., Bauang, ELMER 5649, Febr. 1904 (B); Hataan prov., Lamao River, Mt. Mariveles, MEYER, For. Bur. 2293, Dec. 1904 (B); Rizal prov., Manila, MERRILL, Spec. Blanc. 105, Nov. 1914 (B, L); Sorsogon prov., Irosin, ELMER 16766, July 1916 (B, L, U); Basilan, REILLO s.n., Sept. 1912 (L).

Distribution: Circumtropical.

Habitat: On and immediately behind sandy sea-shores, occasionally in the interior¹⁾ along waysides, ditches and canals.

Vernacular names: See HEYNE, Nutt. Pl., l.c. p. 1304. Further names are: geitepoot (Dutch); tepah kudah (Malay Peninsula, RIDLEY); balaleun (Sumatra, Simaloer, ACHMAD); tatosan (Sund., Sumatra, Lang Island, BOERLAGE); doan tapa koeda (Sumatra, Riouw Arch., BÜNNEMEYER); tjap koeda (Sumatra, Lingga Arch., BÜNNEMEYER); daoen barah (Sumatra, Anambas and Natoena Islands, VAN STEENIS); tatapajan (Java, Batavia, RAAP); boboledan (Sund., Java, Preanger, KOORDERS, WINCKEL); korak (Jav., Java, Banjoemas, KOORDERS); balaran (Jav., Java, Peka-longan, KOORDERS); belaran poetih, korakan (Jav., Java, Banjoemas, KOORDERS, VAN STRALEN); katang (Jav., Java, Djapara-Rembang, KOORDERS); katang-katang (Karimoendjawa Islands, Bawean, KARTA; Kangean Islands, BACKER); loendo (Bawean, KARTA); tjalere (Celebes,

¹⁾ Cf. RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 460 (Malay Peninsula); HOOSER in Handel. 7e Ned. Ind. Natuurw. Congres (1936) p. 403 (Java, Bali); VAN STEENIS in Trop. Nat. XXVI (1937) p. 70 (Bali); id. in Trop. Nat. XXVI (1937) p. 156 (S. Celebes); id. in Trop. Nat. XXVII (1938) p. 142 (S. Celebes).

RACHMAT); tali watata inlawanan (Celebes, TEYSMANN); manaring-pante (Celebes, Manado, Tomboeloe language, KOORDERS); andalieran'a (Talaud Islands, LAM); baro baro, katang katang (Ceram, KORNASSI); bombarie (Banda); wimgamiere (Netherlands New Guinea, KOCH); urur (Territ. of New Guinea, SCHUMANN & HOLLRUNG); arodaidái, katang-katang, lagairái (Philippines, Tagalog and Bíkol languages, MERRILL); kamigang, bagasúa' (Philippines, Tagalog and Bisáya languages, MERRILL); daripai (Philippines, Tagalog, Bíkol and Bisáya languages, MERRILL); balim-balim, kabai-kabái, kamokamotíhan, tagarai (Philippines, Tagalog language, MERRILL); palang-palang, polang-polang (Philippines, Panay Bisáya language, MERRILL); lagilai (Philippines, Bagóbo language, MERRILL); lambaiong (Philippines, Súlu and Ilóko languages, MERRILL); daloidói (Philippines, Bíkol language, MERRILL); kamkamóte (Philippines, Ilóko language, MERRILL); vadinó (Philippines, Ivatán language, MERRILL). Also see DE CLERCQ—PUJIE, Nieuw Plantk. Woordenb. ed. 2 (1927) p. 126.

Use: See WATT and HEYNE, l.c.c. According to VAN STRAELEN the sap of the stems is used in the island of Noesa Kambangan as a medicine against bites and stings of fishes.

ssp. *Pes-caprae* (L.) VAN OOSTSTR., nov. ssp. — *Convolvulus Pes caprae* L., Spec. Pl. ed. 1 (1753) p. 159; ROXB., Fl. Ind., ed. CAREY, I (1832) p. 486 — *Ipomoea biloba* FORSK., Fl. Aegypt.-Arab. (1775) p. 44 — *I. Pes-caprae* (L.) SWEET var. *biloba* (FORSK.) HALL. f. in Ann. R. Istit. Bot. Roma VII (1898) p. 231; id. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. sér. 2, I (1901) p. 675.

Differs from the preceding subspecies in the form of the leaves and the dimensions of calyx and corolla. The leaves are in the average smaller, deeply two-lobed, with rounded lobes; the leaf base is cuneate to attenuate into the petiole. The outer sepals are c. 9 mm long, the inner ones c. 13 mm long; the corolla is 6.5 cm long.

SUMATRA, Tapanoceli, Batoe Islands, T. Batoe, RAAP 694, Febr. 1897 (B); Lampong Districts, Krakatau, Zwarte Hoek, BACKER 32327, June 1908 (B).

Distribution: East Africa (Somaliland), Continental Tropical Asia, Malay Archipelago.

Habitat: Sandy beaches.

Remarks. The ssp. *Pes-caprae* is based on *Convolvulus Pes caprae* L., characterized by LINNAEUS in the first edition of the Species Plantarum with the words:

CONVOLVULUS foliis bilobis, pedunculis unifloris.

Convolvulus foliis bilobis. Fl. Zeyl. 75.

Convolvulus foliis subrotundis apice emarginatis basi integris. Roy. lugdb. 428.

Convolvulus maritimus zeylanicus, folio crasso cordiformi. Herm. lugdb. 174. t. 175.

Schovanna-adamboe. Rheed. mal. 11. p. 117. t. 57.

Habitat in India.

The base of ssp. *brasiliensis* is *Convolvulus brasiliensis* L. described in the first edition of the Species Plantarum immediately after *C. Pes caprae* L.:

CONVOLVULUS foliis emarginatis, pedunculis trifloris.

Convolvulus marinus catharticus, folio rotundo, flore purpureo. Plum. amer. 89. t. 104.

Convolvulus marinus s. Soldanella brasiliensis. Marcgr. bras. 51. Pis. bras. 258.

Habitat in Brasiliae, Domingo maritimis.

Short as the descriptions given by LINNAEUS are, there is no doubt, that LINNAEUS used the name *C. Pes caprae* for specimens with deeply 2-lobed leaf blades, whereas the name *C. brasiliensis* was used on the contrary for specimens with emarginate leaf blades. A comparison of the plate of RHEEDE and that of PLUMIER can only confirm this opinion.

20. *Ipomoea asarifolia* (DESR.) R. & SCH., Syst. IV (1819) p. 251; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 145; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 121 — *Convolvulus asarifolius* DESR. in LAMK., Encycl. III (1789) p. 562 *Ipomoea repens* LAMK., Tabl. Encycl. I (1791) p. 467, non ROTH; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceyl. III (1895) p. 222; BAKER & RENDLE in THES.-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV. 2 (1905) p. 172; GAMBLE, Fl. Pres. Madras V (1923) p. 916 — *Convolvulus rugosus* ROTTL. in Ges. Naturf. Fr. Neue Schr. IV (1803) p. 196 — *Ipomoea Beladamboe* R. & SCH., Syst. IV (1819) p. 233; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 209; LAGNEP. & COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 260 — *Convolvulus Beladambu* (R. & SCH.) SPRENG., Syst. I (1825) p. 608 — *Ipomoea rugosa* (ROTTL.) CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 446; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 350; WIGHT, Icon. III, t. 887; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 602 — *I. urbica* (SALZM.) CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 349 — *Convolvulus urbicus* SALZM. ex CHOISY in DC., Prodr. l.c., pro syn.

A perennial prostrate or sometimes twining herbaceous plant, much resembling *I. Pes-caprae*. Stems thick, terete or angular, striate in dry specimens. Leaves petiolate; petiole rather thick, with a deep longitu-

dinal groove above, smooth or minutely muricated, 3—9 cm long; blade orbicular to kidney-shaped, broadly rounded at the apex, not or slightly emarginate, minutely mucronate, cordate at the base with very wide to narrow sinus, the auricles rounded; length of blade 3.5—8 cm, width 3.5—10 cm. Inflorescences axillary, together with an axillary leafy shoot (or only 2 leafy shoots from a leaf-axil); peduncle angular, shorter or slightly longer than the petiole, 2—5.5(—10) cm, cymosely 1- or few-flowered; at least the central flower of the cyme with a pedicel much longer than the calyx, 14—24 mm long; sepals unequal, the outer ones shorter, all elliptic-oblong, obtuse, mucronulate, the outer ones 3-nerved, more or less muricated, 5—6 mm long, inner ones 8—9 mm; corolla red-purple, funnel-shaped, c. 5 cm long, glabrous; stamens and style included; stamens inserted c. 4 mm above the base of the corolla; filaments unequal, filiform, glabrous, except the shortly pilose dilated base; anthers lanceolate, c. 4 mm long (in open flower); ovary glabrous; style filiform, glabrous; stigma biglobular, papillose; capsule globose, glabrous, c. 15 mm in diam.; seeds glabrous, as large as a pea (BAKER & RENDLE).

JAVA, Besocki, Bondowoso, ZOLLINGER 2933, June 1845 (B, originally mixed with *I. Pes-caprae*).

BALI, Moengoeran, SARIP 22 (exped. MAIER), July 1918 (B, L).

Distribution: Tropical America, Cape Verde Islands, tropical Africa, tropical Asia.

Habitat: In marshy grasslands; between 1 and 250 m.

Vernacular name: kangkong (Bali, SARIP).

21. *Ipomoea stolonifera* (CYRILL.) GMEIN., Syst. Veget. I (1796) p. 345; POIR. in LAMK., Encycl. VI (1804) p. 20; BAKER & RENDLE in THES.-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 171; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 368 (*I. stolonifera* (CYRILL.) POIR.) — *Convolvulus littoralis* L., Syst. ed. 10 (1759) p. 924 — *C. stoloniferus* CYRILL., Pl. Rar. Neap. I (1788) p. 14 — *C. acetosaefolius* VAHL, Eclog. Am. I (1796) p. 18 — *Ipomoea carnosae* R. BR., Prodr. Fl. Nov. Holl. (1810) p. 485; BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 420; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 213; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1061; GAGNEP. & COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 238; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 461 — *I. acetosaefolia* (VAHL) R. & SCH., Syst. IV (1819) p. 246 — *Batatas littoralis* (L.) CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VIII (1838) p. 46; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 337 — *B. acetosaefolia* (VAHL) CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VIII (1838) p. 46; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 338 — *Ipomoea littoralis* (L.) BOISS., Fl. Orient. IV (1879) p. 112; non BLUME, 1825; HALL. f. in

ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 144; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 512; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 316; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 119; BACKER in Trop. Nat. VII (1918) p. 55, fig.; 9.

A glabrous perennial; stems to 5 m long (BACKER), trailing, rooting at the nodes, terete, wrinkled, glabrous. Leaves petiolate; petiole 0.5—4 cm long; blade fleshy, very variable in form, often of various forms on the same plant, linear, lanceolate, ovate or oblong with entire or undulate margin, obtuse or emarginate or 2-lobed at the apex, obtuse-truncate or cordate at the base, or the blade is three- to five-lobed with a lanceolate to ovate or oblong, large middle-lobe and smaller lateral lobes; blade 1.5—4(—6) cm long, 1—3(—5) cm broad. Inflorescences axillary, peduncled; peduncle short, 12—15 mm long, cymosely 1- or occasionally 2—3-flowered; pedicels 8—15 mm, in fruit up to 25 mm long; bracts minute, linear, 2—3 mm long; sepals subcoriaceous, glabrous, pale green, unequal, the exterior ones shorter, all oblong, acutish to obtuse, the top attenuate into a distinct mucro, the inner ones 10—15 mm long; corolla funnel-shaped, glabrous, white, pale yellow inside and with a purple centre, 3.5—5 cm long; stamens and style included; stamens inserted 4—5 mm above the corolla base; filaments filiform, unequal, hairy at the dilated base; anthers linear-oblong, sagittate, c. 4 mm long; ovary glabrous; style filiform, glabrous; stigma biglobular, papillose; disk annular; capsule globular, smooth, c. 1 cm high, 4-valved, 2-celled, 4- or less-seeded; seeds c. 8 mm long, short-tomentose and with longer hairs along the edges.

MALAY PENINSULA, sea sands, not common (RIDLEY); Pahang, Pulau Tioman, Joara Bay, BURKILL, Singapore Field n. 978 (B); Malacca (PRAIN, RIDLEY).

JAVA, Madoera, W. of Ketapangdaja, BACKER 19994, March 1915 (B, L); Amboenten, JESWIET 1054, Aug. 1925 (W); id., BACKER 36469, March 1928 (Pa); W. and E. of Amboenten, BACKER 21210, July 1916 (B)..

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, Luzon, Cagayan (MERRILL, 1923); Babuyan Islands, Camiguin (MERRILL, 1923).

Distribution: Tropical and subtropical countries of both hemispheres.

Habitat: Sandy sea-shores, dunes; between 0 and 5 m.

22. *Ipomoea violacea* L., Spec. Plant. ed. 1 (1753) p. 161 — *I. tricolor* CAV., Icon. III (1794) p. 5, t. 208; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 359; HALL. f. in Versl. 's Lands Pl. t. 1895 (1896) p. 130: DUTHIE, Fl. Upper Ganget. Pl. II (1911) p. 117 — *Convolvulus violaceus* (L.) SPRENG., Syst. I (1825) p. 599 — *Ipomoea rubro-caerulea* Hook., Bot. Mag. (1834) t. 3297; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 375 —

Pharbitis violacea (L.) BOJ., Hort. Maurit. (1837) p. 227; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 344 — *Convolvulus rubro-caeruleus* (HOOK.) DIETR., Syn. Pl. I (1839) p. 670 — *Pharbitis rubro-caerulea* (HOOK.) PLANCH., in Fl. des Serres IX (1854) p. 281, t. 966.

A herbaceous glabrous twiner. Stems terete; leaves petiolate; petiole thin, 1.5—6 cm long; blade ovate, long-acuminate at the apex with acute, mucronulate acumen, cordate at the base, 3.5—7 cm long and 2.5—6 cm broad. Inflorescences axillary; peduncles as thick as the stems, fistulose, terete, 3—9 cm long, cymosely branched at the top; pedicels long, much longer than the calyces, 15—18, afterwards to 25 mm; bracts minute, triangular; sepals subequal, green with white margin, carinate along the midrib, narrow-triangular to ovate-lanceolate, gradually narrowed towards the top, 4.5—6 mm long; corolla violet-blue or purple, with a white tube, funnel-shaped, glabrous, 4—6 cm long; stamens and style included; stamens inserted 4—5 mm above the base of the corolla; filaments filiform, slightly dilated at the base, glabrous, very unequal; anthers linear, sagittate, in open flower c. 3 mm long; ovary glabrous; style filiform, glabrous, articulate close to the base; stigma biglobular, papillose. Capsule pale straw-coloured, ovoid, c. 8—10 mm long, mucronate by the base of the style, opening by 4 valves, 2-celled, 4-seeded; dissepiment persistent; seeds minutely puberulent, nearly 5 mm long, black.

TIMOR, North Middle Timor, Maohessi (Insana), locally frequent, c. 400 m, Mrs. WALSH 399, June 1929 (B).

Distribution: Mexico, Central America, West Indies, tropical South America; elsewhere cultivated and perhaps occasionally escaped from culture.

Habitat: Unknown.

Vernacular name: non loeli (Timor, Mrs. WALSH).

23. *Ipomoea cairica* (L.) SWEET, Hort. Brit. (1827) p. 287; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 148; id. in Versl. 's Lands Pl. t. 1895 (1896) p. 130; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 512; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 118; GAMBLE, Fl. Pres. Madras V (1923) p. 918, excl. syn. *I. pulchella* ROTH; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 364; DEGENER & VAN OOSTSTR. in DEGENER, Fl. Hawaiensis (1938) — *Convolvulus cairicus* L., Syst. ed. 10 (1759) p. 922 — *Ipomoea palmata* FORSK., Fl. Aegypt.-Arab. (1775) p. 43; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 386; BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 415; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 214; WARB. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XIII (1891) p. 413; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceyl. III

(1895) p. 225; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1057; BAKER & RENDLE in THIS-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 178 — *Convolvulus tuberculatus* DESR. in LAMK., Encycl. III (1789) p. 545 — *Ipomoea stipulacea* JACQ., Hort. Schoenbr. II (1797) p. 39, t. 199 — *I. tuberculata* (DESR.) R. & SCH., Syst. IV (1819) p. 208; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 619; HILLEBR., Fl. Hawaiian Isl. (1888) p. 315 — *Convolvulus paniculatus* NAVES in BLANCO, Fl. Filip. ed. 3 (1877—83) t. 32, non BLANCO (according to MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 364).

A glabrous twiner (or occasionally prostrate) with a tuberous root. Stems more or less tuberculate or smooth, yellowish. Leaves petiolate; petiole 2—6 cm long; blade ovate to orbicular in outline, thin, palmately cut to the base into 5 lanceolate or ovate-lanceolate to ovate or elliptic basally and apically acuminate entire segments with acute or obtusish mucronulate top, the basal pair of segments usually again lobed or parted; length and width of leaves 3—10 cm; petiole often with pseudostipules (small leaves of the axillary shoot) at its base. Inflorescences axillary, pedunculate, cymosely 1—few-flowered, the peduncle 0.5—7 cm; pedicels 12—20 mm long; bracts minute; sepals subequal or the exterior ones slightly shorter, 4—6.5 mm long, often minutely tuberculate without, thick, green, with pellucid dots and with pale, scarious margin, the exterior ones ovate, obtuse to acutish, mucronulate, the interior ones broader, obtuse, mucronulate; corolla funnel-shaped, with the tube contracted near the base at the place of insertion of the filaments, 4.5—6 cm long, white with purplish-red tinge on both surfaces and purplish-red towards the base only on the inner surface, occasionally entirely white (var. *flore albo* HALL. f. ¹)); stamens and style included; stamens inserted about 5 mm above the corolla base; filaments filiform, unequal, hairy at the dilated base; anthers linear-oblong, sagittate, c. 5—7 mm long; ovary glabrous; style filiform, glabrous; stigma biglobular, papillose; disk annular; capsule smooth, subglobose, 10—12 mm high, 4-valved, 2-celled, 4- or less-seeded; seeds c. 5—6 mm long, densely short-tomentose and with long (to 9 mm), silky hairs along the edges.

MALAY PENINSULA. Cultivated in every town, not wild anywhere (RIDLEY). Selangor, Port Swettenham, BURKILL, Singapore Field n. 1283, Aug. 1917 (B); Singapore, Botanic Garden, NTR s.n., June 1929 (B). Also in M a l a c c a (PRAIN, as *I. pulchella* BOTH, see remarks).

JAVA, B a t a v i a, Mocara baroe, SCHEFFER s.n., Aug. 1871 (B); Weltevreden,

¹) HALL. f. in Veral. 's Lands Pl. t. 1895 (1896) p. 130; based on specimens cultivated in the Botanic Garden at Buitenzorg under n. XV. H. 25 and 25A.

Tanah abang, RACKER 32317, 32318, June 1902 and Jan. 1903 (B); Buitenzorg, Buitenzorg, cult. in a hedge, HALLIER 215a and b, Apr.—May and March 1893 (B); Priangan, Sindanglaja, cult., KOORDERS 42179 β , 42676 β , Aug. 1913 (B).

MOLUCCAS, Ceram laeet (WARBURG, 1891).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS; widely distributed in cultivation, occurring also in waste places and thickets near dwellings (MERRILL). Luzon, Rizal prov., Manila, MERRILL 47, May 1902 (B); id., id., MERRILL, Bur. of Sc. 1432, Sept. 1911 (B, L); prov. of Laguna, MABESA, For. Bur. 26754, Febr.—Apr. 1917 (B); id., Los Baños, Mt. Maquiling, ELMER 18168, June—July 1917 (B, L, U).

Distribution: Of wide distribution in tropical Asia and Africa, naturalized elsewhere.

Habitat: Cultivated; wild in waste places, thickets etc.

Vernacular names: railway creeper (Malay Peninsula, PRAIN); tatampajan (Java, Batavia, SCHEFFER); aurora (Spanish, Philippines, MERRILL).

Remarks. Several authors ¹⁾ have wrongly mentioned this species under the name of *I. pulchella* ROTH. The true *I. pulchella* is a species with a much smaller, c. 1.5 cm long, corolla, differing, moreover, in several other characteristics.

24. *Ipomoea coptica* (L.) ROTH apud R. & SCH., Syst. Veg. IV (1819) p. 208; ROTH, Nov. Pl. Spec. (1821) p. 110; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 384; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 147; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 512; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XXVIII (1899) p. 45 — *Convolvulus copticus* L., Mant. II, App. (1771) p. 559 — *Ipomoea dissecta* WILLD., Phytogr. (1794) p. 5, t. 2; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 608; BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 416; SCHEFFER in Ann. Jard. Bot. Buit. I (1876) p. 39; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 200; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXIII (1894) p. 104; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceyl. III (1895) p. 213; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1058; BAKER & RENDLE in THES.-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 176; DUTHIE, Fl. Upper Ganget. Pl. II (1911) p. 115.

Annual, glabrous. Stems herbaceous, slender, trailing or sometimes twining. Leaves petiolate; petiole mostly shorter than the blade, 3—8 (—20) mm long, with pseudostipules (small leaves of the axillary shoot) at the base; blade digitate, orbicular in outline, 1—3 cm long and broad, with 5 coarsely dentate to deeply and irregularly, once or sometimes twice

¹⁾ In literature relative to tropical Asia: WIGHT, Icon. I (1840) t. 158; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 312; DUTHIE, Fl. Upper Ganget. Pl. II (1911) p. 117; GAGNEP. & COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 257; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 460.

pinnatifid segments, the teeth or lobes of the segments mostly acute; the middle segment larger than the lateral ones, ovate, oblong, lanceolate or oblanceolate in outline, the two basal segments sometimes 2-lobed again. Peduncles axillary, narrowly 2-alate, mostly shorter than the leaves, 1—3.5 cm long, cymosely 1—3-flowered; bracts lanceolate, entire (var. *genuina* HALL. f.¹⁾), very acute, small, 1.5—3 mm, or sometimes larger and palmately laciniate like the leaves (var. *acuta* CHOISY²⁾); pedicels 4—5 (—7) mm long, at first erect, afterwards in fruit bent downwards; sepals thinly coriaceous, subequal, oblong or elliptic, minutely cuspidate, verruculose on the back, c. 4 mm long; corolla small, white, funnel-shaped, c. 12 mm long; capsule globose, c. 7—8 mm in diam., glabrous, 3-celled, 6-seeded; seeds c. 2.5 mm long, densely greyish-tomentose.

MALAY PENINSULA, Penang (according to MIQUEL, l.c.).

NEW GUINEA, Netherlands New Guinea, near Doré (according to SCHIEFFER, l.c.; collected there by TEYSMANN).

Distribution: Tropical and South Africa, tropical Asia, North Australia.

Habitat: Unknown.

25. *Ipomoea diversifolia* R. BR., Prodr. Fl. Nov. Holl. ed. 1 (1810) p. 487; BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 416; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1057; MERRILL in Philipp. Journ. Sc. XIII (1918) p. 57; id., Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 365 — *Convolvulus diversifolius* (R. BR.) SPRENG., Syst. I (1825) p. 592 — *Pharbitis laciniata* DALZ. in HOOK., Kew Journ. of Bot. III (1851) p. 178 — *Ipomoea laciniata* (DALZ.) CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 200.

Annual, glabrous. Stems herbaceous, slender, trailing or twining. Leaves petiolate; petiole mostly shorter than the blade, 3—12 mm long, with pseudostipules (small leaves of the axillary shoot) at the base; blade digitate, orbicular in outline, 1—2.5(—5) cm long and broad, with 5 coarsely and irregularly dentate to pinnatifid segments, the two basal of which sometimes bifid, the middle segment larger than the lateral ones, all narrow-oblong to oblanceolate in outline; peduncles axillary, angular or flattened, shorter than the leaves, 7—20 mm long, mostly 1-, sometimes to 3-flowered; bracts lanceolate, very acute, small, c. 3 mm; pedicels erect, 8—12, in fruit to 15 mm, at least in fruit thickened towards the calyx and erect; sepals elliptic or narrow-elliptic or oblong-lanceolate, cuspidate or acute, subequal or the inner ones slightly longer, 6—10 mm

¹⁾ HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XXVIII (1899) p. 45.

²⁾ CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 384; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XXVIII (1899) p. 47.

long, the back carinate and muricated; corolla white, purple inside at the tube, nearly 5 cm long, funnel-shaped, with long tube; capsule subglobose, glabrous; seeds densely tomentose.

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, Luzon, prov. Ilocos Norte, Bangui, (according to MERRILL, 1918, 1923; I did not see the specimens mentioned by MERRILL).

D i s t r i b u t i o n: British India, Philippines, Northeastern Australia.

H a b i t a t: In grasslands at low altitudes.

R e m a r k s. *I. diversifolia* R. BR. is only known to me from the descriptions by ROBERT BROWN, BENTHAM and MANSON BAILEY. According to some identifications in the Rijksherbarium at Leiden, by HALLIER, *I. laciniata* (DALZ.) CLARKE¹) from British India is identic. MERRILL based his identification of the Philippine plants only on the descriptions mentioned.

26. *Ipomoea graminea* R. BR., Prodr. Fl. Nov. Holl. ed. 1 (1810) p. 485; BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 421; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1062 — *Convolvulus gramineus* (R. BR.) SPRENG., Syst. I (1825) p. 607.

This species is unknown to me. ROBERT BROWN collected it on the islands off Cape Wilberforce (North Australia), and BENTHAM (Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 421) only knew it from that locality. According to VON MUELLER's Census it is also known from Queensland. The original description of ROBERT BROWN l.c. reads:

"*I. graminea*, glabra, foliis elongato-linearibus mucronatis integerri-
mis, pedunculis unifloris, calycibus obtusis, corollis longissimis (T.) v.v."

BENTHAM describes the species as follows:

"A slender, glabrous twiner. Leaves on short petioles, linear-lanceolate or linear, entire, 4 to 8 in. long. Peduncles 1-flowered, 1/2 to 1 1/2 in. long (including the pedicel), with very small distant bracts. Sepals oblong, obtuse, 1/2 in. long or rather more, the outermost one shorter. Corolla 2 1/2 to 3 in. long, contracted into a slender tube."

There are two specimens from Papua in the Rijksherbarium at Leiden, both in fruiting state, which fairly well agree with these descriptions:

NEW GUINEA, Papua, Aroa River, CARR 11461, Febr. 1935 (L); Mabaduan, W. Division, not common, BRASS 6565, Apr. 1936 (L).

D i s t r i b u t i o n: N. Australia, Queensland, New Guinea.

¹) These specimens of *I. laciniata* (DALZ.) CLARKE, from British India, I used for the description.

Habitat: Amongst grasses in open savannah-land and savannah-forests; at low altitudes.

Remarks. CARR mentions that the flowers are white and that they open in the evening; BRASS calls them dirty white and supposes they are nocturnal blooming.

Subsection 2. *Calonyction* (CHOISY) HALL. f.

HALL. f. in Meded. Rijksherb. Leiden 46 (1922) p. 19 — genus *Calonyction* CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 441 — *Ipomoea* section *Calonyction* (CHOISY) (RISEB., Fl. Brit. West Indian Isl. (1864) p. 466, p.p. — *Ipomoea* subgenus *Calonyction* (CHOISY) (CLARKE in Hook., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 197.

Annual (or perennial¹) herbaceous twiners, glabrous or sometimes pubescent or hirsute; stems often muricated; leaves cordate, sometimes angular, herbaceous. Flowers nocturnal, axillary, solitary or often in a cincinnus or in a dichasial cyme; sepals herbaceous to membranaceous, glabrous or sometimes hirsute, long-aristate or rarely blunt, subequal or the exterior ones smaller; corolla large, actinomorphic or slightly zygomorphic, white, pink or lilac, glabrous, salver-shaped, the tube very long, narrow-cylindrical or rarely widened above the middle; stamens and styles often exserted; ovary glabrous, 2-celled or rarely 4-celled, 4-ovuled; stigma biglobular; capsule 4-valved, 4-seeded; seeds large, glabrous, opaque.

27. *Ipomoea alba* L., Spec. Pl. ed. 1 (1753) p. 161; HALL. f. in Meded. Rijksherb. Leiden 1 (1911) p. 25; id., in Meded. Rijksherb. Leiden 46 (1922) p. 19 — *Convolvulus aculeatus* L., Spec. Pl. ed. 1 (1753) p. 155 — *Ipomoea bona-nox* L., Spec. Pl. ed. 2 (1762) p. 228; CURTIS. Bot. Magaz. XIX (1804) t. 752; BL., Bijdr. (1825) p. 712; CLARKE in Hook., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 197; FORBES, Wander., Germ. ed. II (1886) p. 222; HILLEBR., Fl. Hawaiian Isl. (1888) p. 314; SCHUM. & HOLLER., Fl. Kais. Wilh. Land (1889) p. 115; WATT, Diet. Econ. Prod. India IV (1890) p. 483; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXIII (1894) p. 101; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceyl. III (1895) p. 213; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1061 — *Convolvulus bona-nox* (L.) SPRENG., Syst. I (1825) p. 600 — *Calonyction speciosum* CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 441, t. 1, fig. 4, excl. var. b; DECAISNE, Herb. Timor. (1835) p. 62; SPANOGHE in Linnaea XV (1841) p. 338.

¹) See HALLIER in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 1038—1039.

CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 345, excl. var. γ ex p. et var. δ (cf. HALL. f. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V, p. 1030); ZOLL., Syst. Verz. 2. Heft (1854) p. 128; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 596, excl. var. γ et δ (cf. HALL. f. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V, p. 1030); id., Suppl. (1860) p. 235; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 153; GAGNEP. & COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 285 — *C. bona-nox* (L.) BOJ., Hort. Maur. (1837) p. 227; HALL. f. in Versl. 's Lands Pl. t. 1895 (1896) p. 130; id. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 379, 1028; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 512; SCHUM. & LAUTERB., Fl. Deutsch. Schutzgeb. (1901) p. 515; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 319; DUTHIE, Fl. Upper Ganget. Pl. II (1911) p. 118; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 122; GAMBLE, Fl. Pres. Madras V (1923) p. 920; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 463; HEYNE, Nutt. Pl., ed. 2 (1927) p. 1306 — *Convolvulus muricatus* BLANCO, Fl. Fil. ed. 1 (1837) p. 92; id., ed. 3, I (1877) p. 127, Ic. II, t. 332, non L.; MERRILL in Bur. Gov. Lab. Philipp. 27 (1905) p. 62; id., Spec. Blanc. (1918) p. 321 — *Calonyction speciosum* CHOISY var. *muricatum* auct.; HASSK., Pl. Jav. Rar. (1848) p. 522, excl. syn. *I. aculeata* BL. — *C. aculeatum* (L.) HOUSE in Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 31 (1904) p. 590; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 369; OCHSE & BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK, Indische Groenten (1931) p. 153, fig. 94; (see also HALL. f. in Meded. Rijksherb. Leiden 1 (1911) p. 25, n. 77). For a more detailed list of the synonyms see HALL. f. in Bull. Herb. Bois. V (1897) p. 1028, sub *Calonyction bona-nox* (L.) BOJ.

A glabrous or rarely pubescent (see remarks) twiner, to 5 m high. Stems herbaceous, annual¹⁾, to 3—4 mm thick, with a white milky juice, slender, terete, smooth or sometimes muricated. Leaves petiolate; petiole long and slender, 5—20 cm; blade thin, ovate or orbicular in outline, rarely oblong to ovate-oblong, the margin entire, or 3-lobed, often on the same plant; the apex acuminate with acute or obtuse, mucronulate acumen, the base cordate with broad or narrow, rounded sinus and with broadly rounded or sometimes angular auricles; length of blade 6—20 cm, width 5—16 cm; lateral nerves c. 7—8 on each side of the midrib. Inflorescences axillary, 1—several-flowered, the flowers in a cincinnus, rarely dichasial; peduncle stout, terete, 1—24 cm long; pedicels 7—15 mm long, much thickened and clavate in fruit and then to 25 or 30 mm long; bracts small, deciduous; flowers opening at night²⁾,

¹⁾ See HALLER in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 1038—1039.

²⁾ See HALLER in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 1042—1044; id. in Meded. Rijksherb. Leiden 46 (1922) p. 19, note.

fragrant; sepals coriaceous, elliptic, glabrous, unequal, the 2 or 3 exterior ones shorter and with a long, thick recurved or patent awn, the interior ones longer, mucronulate with a much shorter and thinner mucro; exterior sepals 5—10 mm long, awn 4—8 mm; interior sepals 8—15 mm long, mucro 2—3 mm; sepals often reflexed in fruit; corolla white with greenish bands, hypocrateriform, the cylindrical tube 7—12 cm long, suddenly expanding into the 11—14 cm broad rotate limb; stamens and style exserted; stamens inserted in the upper part of the corolla tube; filaments filiform, glabrous, white; ovary glabrous; style filiform, glabrous; stigma biglobular, papillose; capsule ovoid, mucronate by the persistent base of the style, 2.5—3 cm high, 4-valved with oblong valves, 2-celled, 4-seeded; seeds glabrous, smooth, brown or black, 10—12 mm long, 7—8 mm broad.

MALAY PENINSULA. Often cultivated in gardens, but does not establish itself outside (RIDLEY). According to PRAIN cultivated in Penang and in Singapore.

SUMATRA, without locality, KORTHALS 119 (L); West Coast, Padang, KORTHALS 235 (L); Pariaman, DIEPENHORST 2123 HB (B); Fort de Koek, cult., JACOBSON 2137, Dec. 1922 (B); Palembang, Komering hoeloe, dry ricefields, cult., GRASHOFF 598, Aug. 1915 (B); Lampung Districts, between Kenali and Negarabatin, CRAMER 120, Aug. 1915 (B).

JAVA, without locality, KORTHALS 242 (L); WAITZ 183 (L); BLUME 1562, Oct. (L); Batavia, G. Parang, REINWARDT 1234 (L); Tjidoerian near Tjikoja, ZOLLINGER 445 (L); Buitenzorg, Buitenzorg, cult., BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK 7879, May 1928 (B); Pabaton, VAN STEENIS 1606, June 1928 (B); Kotaparis, cult., BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK fil. 2447, March 1923 (B, L); cult. in the Botanic Garden, n. XV. K. B. IX. 1 (B); XV. K. B. XI. 4 (B); XV. K. B. XIII. 3 (B); Gedeh, N.W. slope above Buitenzorg, BACKER 24006, Apr. 1918 (B); Sockaboemi, BOERLAGE s.n., July 1886 (L); Tjidadap, S. of Tjibeber, cult., WINCKEL 1156 β , June 1917 (B); Priangan, Tasikmalaju, Noesagede Island, lake of Pendjaloe, KOORDERS 47916 β , Aug. 1917 (B); Pekalongan, Tegal, Goedji, DE MONCHY s.n. (B); Madioen, Ngebel, G. Wilis, KOORDERS 23181 β , May 1896 (B); Malang, Tengger, BUISMAN s.n., Febr. 1908 (U); Besocki, Idjen plateau between Sempol and G. Merapi, BACKER 25261, June 1918 (B); Djember, ULTÉE 5 (B); Madoera, between Boernih and Kesek, DORGELO 3111, July 1924 (Pa); Kangean Islands, Kangean, Paseraman, BACKER 29962, May 1919 (B).

CELEBES, without locality, FORSTEN 57 (L); Celebes and Dependencies, Tjampalagia, RACHMAT 242 (exped. VAN VUUREN), July 1913 (B); Malino, BÜNNEMEYER 10717, Apr. 1921 (B); Lombasang, BÜNNEMEYER 11182, Apr. 1921 (B); Kalolo near Lombasang, BÜNNEMEYER 11551, May 1921 (B, L); Tanette, BÜNNEMEYER 11759, May 1921 (B); Manado, Tomohon, fertile volcanic sand, KOORDERS 16580 β , Jan. 1895, a pubescent specimen, see remarks (B).

LOMBOK, Bindjani, N. E. side, Sembaloen plateau, ELBERT 1566, May 1910 (L).

FLORES, Mborong, Mrs. BENSCH 1454, July 1927 (BD, mixed with *Operculina Biedeliana* (OLIV.) VAN OOSTSTR.).

MOLUCCAS, Ceram, Manoesela, KORNASSI 575, Nov. 1917 (B); Middle Ceram, Walokone, BUTTEN 2206, May 1919 (B).

NEW GUINEA, Territory of New Guinea, Hatzfeldthafen, Finschhafen, Ramu R. (according to SCHUMANN & HOLLEUNG and to SCHUMANN & LAUTERBACH).

BESMARCK ARCHIPELAGO, New Britain, Gazelle Peninsula (according to SCHUMANN & LAUTERBACH).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS. "This species is common and widely distributed in the settled areas of the Philippines at low and medium altitudes, is certainly an introduced plant in the Archipelago, and probably originated in tropical America" (MERRILL). Luzon, Cagayan prov., CURRAN, For. Bur. 16724, March 1909 (L); Prov. of Nueva Vizcaya, vicinity of Dupax, MCGREGOR, Bur. of Sc. 11151, March—Apr. 1912 (L); Rizal prov., RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 10910, Oct. 1909 (B, L); id., Antipolo, RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 445, Nov. 1910 (U); id., id., MERRILL, Spec. Blanc. 177, Nov. 1914 (B, L); Prov. of Laguna, Calauan, MCGREGOR, Bur. of Sc. 12381, Nov.—Dec. 1910 (L). According to MERRILL also in Masbate, Samar and Leyte.

Distribution: Circumtropical, originally in tropical America (see HALLIER in Meded. Rijksherb. Leiden 46 (1922) p. 19).

Habitat: Cultivated in gardens and wild in thickets, hedges, along waysides and edges of forests; between 1 and 1400 m.

Vernacular names: moonflower; bering roembi (Sumatra, West Coast, DIEPENHORST); troclak (Sumatra, Palembang, GRASHOFF); teroelak (Mal., HEYNE, OCHSE); terong kori boddas (Sund., Java, HASS-KARL); soendal malam, areuj koetjoeboeng (Sund., Java, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK, HEYNE, KOORDERS, OCHSE); koeroelak (BLUME); kloerak (Jav., Java, Madioen, KOORDERS), boenga pareh (Celebes, RACHMAT); pitoer (Celebes, Manado, Tomboeloe language, KOORDERS); kalakamôte, malakamôte, kamokamotíhan (Philippines, Tagalog and Bisaya language, MERRILL); kakaiuit (Philippines, Gaddang language, MERRILL); pekpeket (Philippines, Bontók language, MERRILL).

Use: Often cultivated in gardens. According to HEYNE the young leaves are eaten as a vegetable (Palembang). The dried flowers (soendal malam, sêdêp malam) are used in pies and in kimlo (Chinese vegetable soup) (OCHSE, l. c. p. 154, 155). Also see WATT, l. c. p. 483, 484.

Remarks. HALLIER in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 1037—1038 distinguishes two varieties, each subdivided into two subvarieties, on account of the form of the leaves and the absence or presence of a pubescence.

var. *normalis* HALL. f., l. c. p. 1037; leaves cordate, entire.

subvar. 1. *glabra* HALL. f., l. c. p. 1037; leaves glabrous.

subvar. 2. *pubescens* HALL. f., l. c. p. 1037; leaves with a dense

and soft pubescence on the nerves beneath, sepals glabrous or hairy at the base, stems glabrous or hairy at the nodes, petioles glabrous.

var. *lobata* HALL. f., l. c. p. 1037; leaves at least partly 3—5-lobed, mostly with large middle lobe and much smaller lateral lobes.

subvar. 1. *calva* HALL. f., l. c. p. 1037; leaves glabrous.

subvar. 2. *hirsuta* HALL. f., l. c. p. 1038; young parts pubescent (subsericeous), afterwards often glabrescent.

A subdivision on account of the form of the leaves appears to be of doubtful value, as the middle leaves of many specimens are 3- to 5-lobed, whereas the upper ones are entire (HALLIER in Meded. Rijks-herb. Leiden 46 (1922) p. 19—20).

By far the greater part of the specimens from Malaysia is glabrous; a distinctly pubescent specimen is KOORDERS 16580 β , from Manado, Celebes (mentioned by KOORDERS in Meded. 's Lands Plantent. XIX (1898) p. 542, as *Ipomoea alba* L. var. *pubescens* CHOISY, a combination never made by CHOISY; see HALL. f. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. sér. 2, I (1901) p. 675).

28. *Ipomoea muricata* (L.) JACQ., Hort. Schoenbr. III (1798) p. 40, t. 323, non CAV., 1799; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 608, excl. syn. BL. et DIETR.; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 197; WATT, Dict. Econ. Prod. India IV (1890) p. 487; PRIN in Journ. An. Soc. Bengal LXIII (1894) p. 101 — *Convolvulus muricatus* L., Mant. (1767) p. 44 — *Ipomoea bona-nox* L. var. *purpurascens* KER, Bot. Reg. IV (1818) t. 290 — *Calonyction muricatum* (L.) DON, Gen. Syst. IV (1838) p. 264; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 154; id. in Versl. 's Lands Pl. t. 1895 (1896) p. 130; id. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 1044; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 512; BAKER & RENDLE in THIS-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 118; DUTHIE, Fl. Upper Ganget. Pl. II (1911) p. 118; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 122; LAGNEP. & COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 286; GAMBLE, Fl. Pres. Madras V (1923) p. 920; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 370 — *C. longiflorum* HASSK., Cat. Hort. Bog. (1844) p. 140; id., Pl. Jav. Rar. (1848) p. 523, excl. syn. — *C. speciosum* CHOISY var. *muricatum* (L.) CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 345, excl. synn. WILLD., LIEDEB., BL., DIETR. — *Convolvulus colubrinus* BLANCO, Fl. Fil. ed. 2 (1845) p. 66; id. ed. 3, I (1877) p. 125, Ic. II, t. 315 (according to MERRILL in Bur. Gov. Lab. Philipp. 27 (1905) p. 63; id., Spec. Blanc. (1918) p. 321).

A glabrous or nearly glabrous twiner; all green parts containing

a white milky juice; stems herbaceous, annual, terete or angular, mucronate, warts small, acute; leaves petiolate; petiole 4—12 cm long, mucronate or smooth; blade broadly ovate to orbicular, acuminate at the apex with acute or obtuse, mucronulate acumen, distinctly cordate at the base, with wide or narrow sinus and broadly rounded auricles, 7—18 cm long, 6.5—15 cm broad; nerves c. 5—6 on each side of the midrib. Inflorescences axillary; peduncles mucronate, 1—few-flowered, 3—6 cm long; pedicels smooth, 10—20 mm long, or longer, thickened towards the calyx, very thick in fruiting stage; bracts oblong, acute, scarious, c. 8 mm long; sepals about equal in length, the two outer ones oblong to ovate, more or less plicate at the top and attenuate into a thick, suberect awn, the three inner ones obtuse or slightly emarginate, distinctly awned; length of outer sepals, without awn c. 6—7 mm, of inner sepals c. 7—8 mm, awn of outer sepals 4—6, of inner sepals c. 4 mm; corolla pale bluish-purple, opening at night ¹⁾, glabrous, long-funnel- to salver-shaped, c. 5—7.5 cm long, with a narrow, cylindrical, c. 3—6 cm long tube, this tube widened above at the place of insertion of the filaments; limb funnel-shaped to rotate, 5-angular. Stamens and style not or scarcely exerted; stamens inserted in the upper part of the corolla tube; filaments filiform, glabrous, the base dilated, with sparse short hairs; anthers oblong, sagittate, in open flower c. 3 mm long; ovary glabrous; style glabrous, filiform; stigma biglobular, papillose; capsule ovoid, c. 18—20 mm high, enclosed at the base by the slightly enlarged, to 15 mm (with awn) long sepals, 4-valved, with thin papery valves, 2-celled, 4-seeded; seeds black, glabrous, c. 9—10 mm long.

JAVA; cultivated (according to KOORDERS).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, cultivated only (MERRILL). Luzon, Union prov., Bauang, cult., FENIX s. n., Apr. 1918 (B).

Distribution: America, from Mexico to Colombia and Brazil, the West Indies, tropical Africa and adjacent islands, British India, China, Japan, Philippines (cultivated).

Vernacular names: pipita de tonkin (Philippines, Luzon, FENIX); tonkín, tunkín (Philippines, Tagalog language, MERRILL).

Use: Cultivated for its flowers. In the Philippine Islands used as a remedy against snake-bites (BLANCO). See WATT, l. c.

Subsection 3. *Quamoclit* (MOENCH) HALL. f.

HALL. f. in Meded. Rijksherb. Leiden 46 (1922) p. 20 — genus *Quamoclit* MOENCH, Meth. (1794) p. 453 (*Quamoelit*) — *Ipomoea* section

¹⁾ HALL. f. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 1048.

Quamoclit (MOENCH) GRISEB., Fl. Brit. West Indian Isl. (1864) p. 472 — *Ipomoea* subgenus *Quamoclit* (MOENCH) CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 198.

Annual (or perennial, HOUSE) herbaceous twiners, mostly glabrous; leaves cordate, often angular or palmately 3—5-lobed, rarely deeply pinnately divided. Flowers mostly axillary, often in a dichasium consisting of two scorpioid cymes or in a real dichasium, rarely solitary; sepals herbaceous to membranaceous, small, glabrous, obtuse, mostly aristate below the apex, subequal or the exterior ones shorter; corolla small or medium-sized, often slightly zygomorphic, often bright red, rarely yellow or white, glabrous, salver-shaped, the tube cylindrical or thickened upwards, the limb patent; stamens and style exserted, usually declinate; ovary glabrous, 4-celled, 4-ovuled; stigma biglobular; capsule 4-valved, 4-celled, 4-seeded; seeds glabrous or rarely puberulent, opaque, black.

29. *Ipomoea angulata* LAMK., Tabl. Encycl. I (1791) p. 464 — *I. phoenicea* ROXB., Fl. Ind. ed. CAREY & WALL., II (1824) p. 92; id., Fl. Ind. ed. CAREY, I (1832) p. 502 — *Convolvulus angulatus* (LAMK.) SPRENG., Syst. I (1825) p. 594 — *C. phoeniceus* (ROXB.) SPRENG., Syst. I (1825) p. 596 — *Quamoclit phoenicea* (ROXB.) CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 433; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 336; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 594; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 318; DUTHIE, Fl. Upper Ganget. Pl. II (1911) p. 122; GAMBLE, Fl. Pres. Madras V (1923) p. 919; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 463; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 370 — *Q. angulata* (LAMK.) BOJ., Hort. Maurit. (1837) p. 224; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 336; HALL. f. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. VII (1899) p. 415.

A herbaceous annual twiner. Stems terete or slightly angular, often contorted, 2—5 m high (BACKER), glabrous or sparsely pilose. Leaves petiolate; petiole slender, shorter or longer than the blade, 3—12 cm, glabrous or sparsely pilose; blade mostly glabrous, ovate or broad-ovate to orbicular in outline with acuminate, mucronulate apex and cordate base, the margin entire, angular, coarsely dentate or obscurely to deeply 3-lobed, in the latter case the middle lobe lanceolate to elliptic-lanceolate or ovate, acuminate and mucronulate at the apex, narrowed towards the base, the lateral lobes more or less oblique, lanceolate or ovate, entire or angular; length of the blade 3—15 cm, width 3—10 cm. Inflorescences lateral or terminal, 10—35 cm long, few- to several-flowered, pedunculate; peduncle often longer than the petiole, 3—20 cm long, terete or angular, glabrous or pubescent, cymosely branched at the top, the first rami-

fication mostly dichasial with terminal flower, the sequent ones monochasial; flowers and fruits on erect pedicels; pedicels angular, 5—7 mm long, sometimes longer, in fruit up to 8—12 mm, those of the central flower up to 15 mm long; bracts minute, 1.5—2 mm long, triangular, mucronulate; sepals oblong-rectangular with broadly obtuse or truncate apex and with a large straight or slightly curved awn inserted immediately below the top; length of the outer sepals without awn 2—2.5, of the inner ones 3 mm; awn 3—4 mm; corolla scarlet, glabrous, hypocrateriform, 3.5—4 cm long, the tube narrowed towards the base, slightly curved, the patent limb up to 2 or 2.5 cm in diam.; stamens and style exserted; filaments slightly unequal, inserted c. 9 mm above the corolla base, filiform, glabrous; anthers elliptic, c. 1.5 mm long (in open flower); ovary glabrous, at base enclosed by a cup-shaped, c. $\frac{3}{4}$ mm high disk; style filiform, glabrous; stigma globular, papillose; capsules on erect pedicels, globular, 5—7 mm high, glabrous, 4-valved, 4-celled, the dissepiments persistent, pellucid, with a thickened circular margin; seeds 4, c. 4 mm long, black, densely pubescent; sepals in fruit patent, afterwards reflexed.

MALAY PENINSULA. Cultivated in gardens, but has not established itself outside (RIDLEY). PRIN (1906) only mentions a specimen from Singapore.

JAVA. According to BACKER of tropical American origin. Cultivated for several years for ornamental purposes; frequently run wild at low and medium altitudes, in thickets and grasslands, slopes of ravines, borders of cane fields, locally abundant. Bantam, Prinseneiland, KEULEMANS s. n. (L); Batavia, Pal Merah, BACKER 35453, Sept. 1904 (B); Grogol (Pal Merah), cult. ?, BACKER 35453, July 1904 (B); Buitenzorg, Buitenzorg, cult. in the Botanic Garden, KUHLE & VAN HASSELT 77 (B, L); id., HALLER D 212c, Aug. 1893 (L); Priangan, Bandoeng, VAN DER VEEN s. n., herb. v. O. 820, Sept. 1923 (L); id., along brooklet in ravine, totally covering the slopes, VAN STEENIS 1665, May 1928 (B); Semarang, Kedoeng djati, KOORDERS 28174 β , June 1897 (B, L); Madioen, Doengoes, WISSE 358, Apr. 1920 (B); valley of Kali Tjatoer, WISSE 409, Apr. 1921 (B); Ngabol, near rest-house, KOORDERS 23236 β , May 1898 (B); Kediri, forest district N. Kediri, Toengloer, old teak-wood, on red volcanic soil, GRUTTERINK 3281, June 1920 (B); forest district S. Kediri, Gadoengan, clearings in forest, KRAMER 334, July 1923 (B); Paré, sugar cane plantation Kentjang, VAN HARREVELD s. n., May 1914 (B); Malang, Bantoer, BACKER 36677, July 1927 (Pa); Balesari near Gondang legi, BACKER 3546, May 1912 (B); Tengger, RUYSMAN s. n., Febr. 1906 (U); Besoeki, N. slope of G. Idjen, above Bajeman, BACKER 24969, June 1918 (B); id., id., BACKER 30802, April 1920 (B).

TIMOR, Beloe, Asoemanoe, Fialaran, Mrs. WALSH 422, June 1929 (B).

BERMABOK ARCHIPELAGO, New Ireland, PEEKEL 57 (B, L).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS; according to MERRILL in thickets at low altitudes, thoroughly naturalized. Luzon, Rizal prov., RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 1953, Nov. 1914

(B, L); id., *BEELLO*, Bur. of Sc. 19178, Dec. 1912 (L); id., Antipolo, MERRILL 89, Jan. 1910 (U).

Distribution: A native of tropical America, now circum-tropical.

Habitat: Cultivated in gardens; run wild in waste places, fields, grasslands, thickets and thin forests; up to 1200 m.

Vernacular names: ajong ajong (Sund., Java, BLUME, MIQUEL); rajoetan, sanggolangit (Java, Kediri, VAN HARREVELD, KRAMER). Also see DE CLERCQ—PULLE, *Nieuw Plantk. Woordenb.* ed. 2 (1927) p. 188, under *Quamoclit coccinea* MOENCH.

Use: Often cultivated for ornamental purposes.

Remarks. Several authors¹⁾ have confounded this species with the North American *I. coccinea* L. (L., *Spec. Pl.* ed. 1 (1753) p. 160; *Quamoclit coccinea* (L.) MOENCH, *Meth.* (1794) p. 453). For a discussion of the differences between the two species see HALL. f. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. VII (1899) p. 415. Of the true *I. coccinea* L. I saw a specimen cultivated in the Botanic Garden at Buitenzorg (n. XV. K. B. X. 4).

30. Ipomoea Quamoclit L., *Spec. Pl.* ed. 1 (1753) p. 159; CURTIS, *Bot. Mag.* VII (1794) t. 244; BL., *Bijdr.* (1825) p. 708; ROXB., *Fl. Ind.* ed. CAREY, I (1832) p. 503 (*I. Quamoclit* WILLD.); SPANOGHE in *Linnaea* XV (1841) p. 339; BENTH., *Fl. Austr.* IV (1869) p. 428; CLARKE in HOOK., *Fl. Brit. Ind.* IV (1883) p. 199; FORBES, *Wander.*, (Germ. ed. II (1886) p. 222, VIDAL y SOLER, *Rev. Plant. Vasc. Philipp.* (1886) p. 196; WATT, *Diet. Econ. Prod. India* IV (1890) p. 491; TRIMEN, *Handb. Fl. Ceyl.* III (1895) p. 215; MANSON BAILEY, *Queensl. Fl.* IV (1901) p. 1067; MERRILL in Bur. Gov. Lab. Philipp. 27 (1905) p. 62, GAGNEP. & COURCH. in LEC., *Fl. Indo-Chine* IV (1915) p. 235; MERRILL, *Spec. Blanc.* (1918) p. 322 — *Convolvulus pennatus* DESR. in LAMK., *Encycl. Meth.* III (1789) p. 567 — *C. Quamoclit* (L.) SPRENG., *Syst.* I (1825) p. 591 — *Quamoclit vulgaris* CHOISY in *Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève* VI (1833) p. 434; id. in DC., *Prodr.* IX (1845) p. 336; ZOLL., *Syst. Verz.* 2. Heft (1854) p. 128; MIQ., *Fl. Ned. Ind.* II (1857) p. 594; id., *Suppl.*

¹⁾ Mentioned as *I. cocconea* L. by CLARKE in HOOK., *Fl. Brit. Ind.* IV (1883) p. 199; TRIMEN, *Handb. Fl. Ceyl.* III (1895) p. 215; MANSON BAILEY, *Queensl. Fl.* IV (1901) p. 1067; GAGNEP. & COURCH. in LEC., *Fl. Indo-Chine* IV (1915) p. 236.

Mentioned as *Quamoclit cocconea* (L.) MOENCH by MIQ., *Fl. Ned. Ind.* II (1857) p. 593; id., *Fl. Ned. Ind.*, *Suppl.* (1860) p. 234; HALL. f. in ENGL., *Bot. Jahrb.* XVIII (1893) p. 154; id. in Versl. 's Lands Pl. t. 1895 (1896) p. 131; id. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 379; BOERL., *Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind.* II (1899) p. 513; KOCKERS, *Exk. fl. Java* III (1912) p. 123; BACKER, *Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr.* (1931) p. 530.

(1860) p. 234; SCHUM. & LAUTERB., Fl. Deutsch. Schutzgeb. (1901) p. 515; MERRILL in Philipp. Journ. Sc. I, Suppl. (1906) p. 119 — *Q. pinnata* BOJ., Hort. Maurit. (1837) p. 224; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 154; id. in Versl. 's Lands Pl. t. 1895 (1896) p. 131¹⁾; id. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 379; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 513; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 318; DUTHIE, Fl. Upper Ganget. Pl. II (1911) p. 122; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 123; RENDLE in Journ. Linn. Soc. XLII (1914) p. 113; MERRILL, Interpr. Rumph. Herb. Amb. (1917) p. 446; id. in Journ. Roy. As. Soc. Str. Br. Spec. Numb. (1921) p. 510; GAMBLE, Fl. Pres. Madras V (1923) p. 919; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 463; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 370; id. in Philipp. Journ. Sc. XXIX (1926) p. 414; HEYNE, Nutt. Pl. ed. 2 (1927) p. 1306; BACKER, Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr. (1931) p. 530 — *Q. Quamoclit* (L.) BRITTON in BRITTON & BROWN, Fl. North. Unit. States III (1898) p. 22.

A glabrous twiner (rarely prostrate); leaves petiolate; petiole 8—40 mm long, at base often with pseudo-stipules (small leaves of the axillary shoot); blade ovate or oblong in outline, 2—10 cm long, 1—6 cm broad, pinnately partite to the midrib, with (8—)10—18 pairs of linear to filiform patent segments, the inferior of which are often bifid. Inflorescences axillary, cymosely 1—few-flowered; the peduncles generally exceeding the leaves, 1.5—10(—14) cm long; pedicels much longer than the calyx, (5—)9—20 mm long, thickened and clavate in fruit; bracts minute, deltoid, acute; sepals slightly unequal, the exterior ones shorter, 3-nerved with verrucose nerves; all oblong to oblong-spathulate, obtuse, mucronulate somewhat below the apex, outer sepals (without mucro) 4—4.5 mm, inner ones (without mucro) 5—6 mm long, mucro $\frac{3}{4}$ —1 mm; margins of the sepals pale; corolla red (or sometimes white²⁾), hypocrateriform, glabrous, the tube 2.5—3.5 cm long, slightly narrowed towards the base, straight, the limb expanded, 18—20 mm in diam., 5-lobed with acutish, mucronulate lobes, each consisting of a midpetaline band, and 2 narrow strips of the 2-parted connecting fields; stamens and style exserted; stamens inserted near the corolla base; filaments filiform, hairy at their base; ovary glabrous; style filiform, glabrous; stigma bi-

¹⁾ HALLIER mentions a var. *pectinata* HALL. f., cult. in the Botanic Garden at Buitenzorg. There is as far as I know no specimen of this var. in the herbarium at Buitenzorg.

²⁾ var. *albiflora* DON, Gen. Syst. IV (1838) p. 260; HALL. f. in Versl. 's Lands Pl. t. 1895 (1896) p. 131.

globular, papillose; capsule glabrous, ovoid, obtuse, often crowned by the thickened base of the style, 6—8 mm long, 4-valved with longitudinally splitting valves, 4-celled, 4-seeded; seeds ovoid-oblong, 5—6 mm long, 2.5 mm broad, blackish-brown, marmorate by tufts of minute hairs; dissepiments of the capsule persistent, pellucid, with thickened margin.

MALAY PENINSULA; cultivated in gardens, the species has not established itself outside (RIDLEY). PRALIN, 1906, cites a specimen from Penang.

SUMATRA, *Tapanoeli*, Nias, VON RÖMER s.n. (B); *Benkoelen*, Enggano Island, near Meok, LÜTJELARMS 5407, July 1936 (B, L).

JAVA, cultivated and run wild in thickets, hedges, waste places and along borders of cane fields (BACKER). Bantam, Prinseneiland, KETLEMANS s.n. (L); Batavia, Batavia, VORDERMAN s.n. (B); Sentiong, BACKER 35455, Sept. 1903 (B); Buitenzorg, Buitenzorg, KÜHL & VAN HASSELT s.n. (L); id., cult., VAN HARREVELD s.n., Sept. 1907 (Pa); id., VAN STEENIS s.n., Nov. 1935 (B); along the Tjiliwong, SCHIFFNER 2433, 2435, Nov.—Dec. 1893 (L); Tegal sapi, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK fil. 1772, Sept. 1922 (B); along the Pakantjilan, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK 3255, Febr. 1920 (L); id., BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK fil. 136, Febr. 1920 (B); Tjikopo, BOERLAGE s.n. (L); Kiara Pajoeng, N. of Tjiandjoer, in moist valley, BACKER 23624, March 1918 (B); Tjiblagoeng, SOEGANDIREDDJA 124, March 1900 (B); Panjindangan, between Tjibadak and Pelaboean, as a weed, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK 1387, Aug. 1909 (B); Pelaboean Ratoc, cult., BOERLAGE s.n. (L); Priangan, Bundoeng, VISSER s.n., June 1928 (L); Semarang, Tjandi, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN s.n., Febr. 1911 (B); Djapara-Rembang, Ngarengan, KOORDERS 33507 β , May 1899 (B, L); id., cult., KOORDERS 35565 β , June 1899 (B); Kediri, forest district N. Kediri, Toengloer, in teak-wood on stony volcanic soil, WIND 2529, Apr. 1918 (B); between Tritik and Dk. Djerock, in teak-wood on volcanic tuff, THORENAAR 104, Nov. 1919 (B); Gadoengan, KOORDERS 22859 β , May 1896 (B); Soerabaja, Soerabaja, DORGELO 178 (Pa); Malang, G. Weni near Probolinggo, BACKER 24286, June 1918 (B); Tengger, BUYSMAN 439, Jan. 1908 (U); Besocki, near Poeger, ZOLLINGER 243 (L); id., KOORDERS 21075 β , Oct. 1895 (B, L); id., KOORDERS 29954 β , March 1898 (B); G. Idjen, N. slope above Bajeman, BACKER 24970, June 1918 (B); G. Kendeng, Idjen, N. slope, fissures of rocks, Mrs. CLASON—LAARMAN 104, Febr. 1932 (B); Madoera, Pagantenan, BACKER 20464, March 1915 (B); Bangkalan, BACKER 18991, Febr. 1914 (B); Poeloe Poeteran, BACKER 20817, March 1915 (B).

BORNEO, British North Borneo, Apin apin (according to RENDLE, 1914).

CELEBES, without locality, FORSTEN 75 (L); Celebes and Dependencies, Bonto Parang, BÜNNEMEYER 10625, March 1921 (B, L, U); Salajar Islands, Bonerate, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 1438, May 1913 (B, U); P. Boeton, Kambolosoea, ELBERT 2601, 6372, Aug. 1909 (L); id., Baoe baoe, KJELLBERG 185, Febr. 1929 (B); Tockangbesi Islands, Bimongko, ELBERT 2585, 6075, July 1909 (L).

LOMBOK, Ekos, Mrs. RENSCH 404, Apr. 1927 (B).

SOEMBRAWA, S. E. Bima, Oei-oet, S. E. slope to Waworadabay, ELBERT 3904, Dec. 1909 (L).

TIMOR, without locality, FORSTEN 3871 (B, L).

MOLUCCAS, Ternate, FORSTEN s.n., July 1841 (L); Ambon, ROBINSON 403, July—Nov. 1913 (B, L).

NEW GUINEA, Territory of New Guinea, Finschhafen, WEINLAND 20 (B).

BISMARCK ARCHIPELAGO, New Britain, Gazelle Peninsula, Ralum, near Valavolo (according to SCHUMANN & LAUTERBACH).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS. "This species was introduced from Mexico at an early date by the Spaniards and is now distributed in the settled areas of the Philippines at low and medium altitudes. It is thoroughly naturalized in many regions and is also commonly cultivated for ornamental purposes." (MERRILL, Spec. Blanc.). Luzon, Bulacan prov., Obando, MERRILL, Spec. Blanc. 513, Oct. 1914 (B, L); Sorsogon prov., Irosin, Mt. Bulusan, ELMER 14387, Oct. 1915 (B, L, U); also in Ilocos Norte, Bontoc, Nueva Vizcaya, Union, Pampanga, Rizal, Bataan, Laguna, Camarines and Albay prov. (MERRILL); Mindanao, district of Cotabato, ROBINSON, Bur. of Sc. 11623, June 1910 (L); Bantayan Island, MCGREGOR, Bur. of Sc. 1702, Sept. 1906 (B); Panay, Negros, Cebu, Banguay Island (MERRILL).

Distribution: Circumtropical.

Habitat: Cultivated in gardens and run wild in waste places, hedges, thickets, thin forests and along borders of cane- and rice-fields; between 1 and 1200 m.

Vernacular names: Cypress-vine, red jasmine (HEYNE); kardinaalsbloem (Dutch, BACKER, HEYNE); katilan (Sund., BLUME, MIQUEL); boenga tali (Mal., HEYNE, MIQUEL); ratjik boemi, rintjik boemi (Sund., Java, Buitenzorg, Priangan, BACKER, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK, BOERLAGE, HEYNE); songgolangit (Jav., Java, Batavia, Djapara-Rembang, Kediri, Besoeki, BACKER, HEYNE, KOORDERS, THORENAAR); boegada (Celebes, BÜNNEMEYER); cabello de angel (Philippines, Spanish, MERRILL); malabokbok, agoho, agau (Philippines, Tagalog language, MERRILL); lumpitan (Philippines, Magindanao language, MERRILL); malmarama, piros-piros (Philippines, Cebu Bisaya language, MERRILL); sailatan, silauak-ankambing (Philippines, Sulu language, MERRILL); tartaraok, tentenedor (Philippines, Ilóko language, MERRILL). See also DE CLERQ-PULLE, Nieuw Plantk. Woordenb. ed. 2 (1927) p. 188, under *Quamoclit pinnata* BOJ.

Use: Cultivated for ornamental purposes. See WATT and HEYNE, l. l. c. e.

Section 6. *Eriospermum* HALL. f.

HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 149; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 512; BAKER & RENDLE in THES.-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 133.

Description see p. 484.

31. *Ipomoea digitata* L., Syst. ed. 10 (1759) p. 924; CHOISY in

DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 389; CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 202; FORBES, Wander., Germ. ed. II (1886) p. 222; VIDAL Y SOLER, Rev. Plant. Vasc. Philipp. (1886) p. 196; SCHUM. & HOLLER., Fl. Kais. Wilh. Land (1889) p. 115; WATT, Dict. Econ. Prod. India IV (1890) p. 484; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceyl. III (1895) p. 212; SCHUM. & LAUTERB., Fl. Deutsch. Schutzgeb. (1901) p. 516; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1056; BAKER & RENDLE in THIS-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 189; GAGNEP. & COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 239; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 460; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 364; id. in Philipp. Journ. Sc. XXIX (1926) p. 414; DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN in Ann. Jard. Bot. Buitenz. XLVI—XLVII (1936) p. 405 — *Convolvulus paniculatus* L., Spec. Pl. ed. 1 (1753) p. 156; ROXB., Fl. Ind. ed. CAREY, I (1832) p. 478 (*C. paniculatus* WILLD.); MERRILL in Bur. Gov. Lab. Philipp. 27 (1905) p. 63; id., Spec. Blanc. (1918) p. 323 — *Ipomoea paniculata* (L.) R. BR., Prodr. Fl. Nov. Holl. ed. 1 (1810) p. 486, non BURM., 1768; BL., Bijdr. (1825) p. 709; SPANOGHE in Linnaea XV (1841) p. 340; BENTH., Fl. Austr. IV (1869) p. 414; WARB. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XIII (1891) p. 413; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 149; id. in Versl. 's Lands Pl. t. 1895 (1896) p. 130; id. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 379; id. in Meded. 's Lands Pl. t. XIX (1898) p. 543; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 512; SCHUM. & LAUTERB., Fl. Deutsch. Schutzgeb. (1901) p. 517; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. LXXIV (1906) p. 312; MERRILL in Philipp. Journ. Sc. I, Suppl. (1906) p. 119; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 120; MERRILL in Journ. Roy. As. Soc. Str. Br. Spec. Numb. (1921) p. 510; GAMBLE, Fl. Pres. Madras V (1923) p. 918 — *Batatas paniculata* (L.) CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 436; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 339; ZOLL., Syst. Verz. 2. Heft (1854) p. 128; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 599.

A large perennial twiner, sometimes prostrate; roots tuberous; stems terete, glabrous; leaves petiolate; petiole mostly shorter than the blade, smooth or minutely muricated, longitudinally sulcate above, 3—10 cm long; blade glabrous, orbicular in outline, palmately divided to or mostly beyond the middle, very rarely entire or shallowly lobed, more or less cordate or truncate at the base; dimensions of the blade 6—14 × 6—15 cm; segments (3—)7(—9), lanceolate to ovate, entire, acuminate with an acute or blunt, minutely mucronate top; the middle lobe 5—9 cm long, 1.5—3 cm broad, the lateral lobes shorter. Inflorescences axillary, peduncled; peduncles generally longer than the petioles, terete but often angular at the top, glabrous, cymosely branched at the top,

few- to many-flowered, 2.5—20 cm long; pedicels longer than the calyx, terete, glabrous, 9—25 mm long; flower buds globular; sepals equal or the exterior ones shorter, all orbicular or the exterior ones narrower, oblong to broad-elliptic, obtuse, concave, coriaceous, 6—11 mm long, pale-green, glabrous; corolla pale-lilac, the tube darker lilac inside, funnel-shaped, the tube cylindrical, narrowed at the base, the limb patent; length of corolla 5—6 cm, width of limb 6—7 cm; stamens and style included; stamens inserted 5—7 mm above the corolla base; filaments filiform, unequal, white hairy at the base; anthers linear, sagittate, 5—6 mm long; ovary glabrous; style filiform, glabrous; stigma biglobular, papillose; disk low, annular. Capsule ovoid, obtuse, glabrous, 12—14 mm high, opening by 4 thin, pale brown valves, 2-celled, 4-seeded; seeds black, with long woolly-sericeous, white, easily detaching hairs.

MALAY PENINSULA. On waste ground near villages; wild probably on the sea-shore (RIDLEY). In Penang, Perak, Pahang and Singapore (PRAIN, RIDLEY).

SUMATRA, without locality, KORTHALS s.n., 111, 112 (L); Lampung Districts, Verlaten Island, *Casuarina*-forest, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 4114, Apr. 1920 (herb. D. v. L.); id., mixed forest, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 11622, Febr. 1928 (herb. D. v. L.); Riouw and Dependencies, Riouw Archipelago, P. Dompok near P. Bintan, BÜNNEMEYER 6417, June 1919 (B); P. Oedjan near P. Bintan, BÜNNEMEYER 6440, June 1919 (B, L); Lingga Archipelago, P. Redjai, BÜNNEMEYER 7624a, Aug. 1919 (B, U).

JAVA, without locality, HORSFIELD s.n. (U); KORTHALS 173, 239 (L); KUNIL & VAN HASSELT 193 (L); Batavia, Weltevreden, Kramat Sentiong, BACKER 32311, Dec. 1902 (B); Weltevreden, cult., BACKER 32312, Apr. 1905 (B); Krawang, KORTHALS 173 (L); Buitenzorg, Buitenzorg, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK fil. 2702, June 1923 (B); id., cult. in the Botanic Garden XV. K. B. X. 3 (B); XV. K. B. XII. 6 (B); XV. K. C. V. 12 (B); Pledang, cult., KOORDERS 40182 β , March 1903 (B, L); Karanghawoe, W. of Pelabocan Batoe, VAN STEENIS 2882, May 1929 (B); Magelang, Keboemen, BRINKMAN 92, Apr. 1929 (B); Semarang, forestry Telawa, on marl, BEUMÉE 4961, Jan. 1920 (B); Djapara-Rembang, N. of Randoe, Blatoeng, BACKER 6588, Jan. 1913 (B); Jogjakarta, Wonosari, BACKER 2606, Apr. 1912 (B); Madioen, Ngawi, BACKER 6680, Febr. 1913 (B); between Tegalombo and Mlahoeng, BACKER 3429, Apr. 1912 (B); Madoera, Bangkalan, BACKER 19114, Febr. 1914 (B); P. Poeteran, BACKER 20768, March 1915 (B); between Rapa and Karang Pinang, BACKER 20081, March 1915 (B); hills S. W. of Tamberoc, BACKER 20516, March 1915 (B); Kangean Islands, Kangean, Gelaman, BACKER 27152, March 1919 (B); id., Kangean, Kajoe Waroc, BACKER 28185, Apr. 1919 (B); id., Kangean, Pabean, DOMMERS 117, Oct. 1919 (B); id., Kangean, S. E. of Tambajangan, BACKER 27724, March 1919 (B); id., Paliat, BACKER 29395, May 1919 (B); id., Saoebi, BACKER 28386, Apr. 1919 (B); id., Sapapan, BACKER 28485, Apr. 1919 (B).

BORNEO, without locality, KORTHALS 104 (L); KORTHALS 240 (B); W. Division, Pontianak, Sei Raja, bank, MONDI 40, March, 1931 (B, L); Kapoeas,

TEYSMANN 8294 (B); Soengai Sambas, HALLIER 1015 (B, L); S. and E. Division, Bandjermasin, KORTHALS 104 (L).

CELEBES, Celebes and Dependencies, Tjimpaga, RACHMAT 168 (exped. VAN VUUREN), July 1913 (B, L); Mapili, RACHMAT 366 (exped. VAN VUUREN), Aug. 1913 (B, L); P. Moena, shore, on limestone, KJELLBERG 52, Febr. 1929 (B); Manado, near and in Manado, KOORDERS 16584 β (B, L); Oetan aris near Manado, fertile volcanic soil, KOORDERS 16583 β , Dec. 1894 (B, L); near lake Tondano, KOORDERS 16582 β , Jan. 1895 (B, L); Tondano, FORSTEN 9, May 1840 (L); Gorontalo, FORSTEN 3 (L); Talaud Islands, Nanoesa, Merampi, LAM 3484, June 1926 (B).

TIMOR, without locality, SPANOGHE s.n. (L).

MOLUCCAS, Ceram, Waroe, KORNASSI 978, Febr. 1918 (B); Kelang Island, Sole, KORNASSI 1347, May 1918 (B, L, U); Ambon, ROBINSON 1823, July—Nov. 1913 (L); Kai Islands, JAHERI 190 (B).

NEW GUINEA, Netherlands New Guinea, without locality, KOCH s.n. (L); Merauke, VERSTEEG 1962, Nov. 1907, leaves entire to very shallowly lobed (B); Territory of New Guinea, Hatzfeldthafen, HOLLUNG 371 (B); Constantinhafen; Ramu R. (according to SCHUMANN & LAUTERBACH); Papua, W. Division, Daru Island, BRASS 6241, March 1936 (L).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS. "This species is widely distributed in the Philippines, occurring in thickets near the sea or more or less within the influence of brackish water" (MERRILL, Spec. Blanc.). Luzon, Bulacan prov., Obando, MERRILL, Spec. Blanc. 392, Oct. 1914 (B, L); Bataan prov., Lamao River, Mt. Mariveles, BORDEN, For. Bur. 2020, Sept.—Oct. 1904 (B); Rizal prov., Manila, MERRILL 7129, Aug. 1910 (L); id., id., RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 12149, Sept. 1910 (L). Also in Culion, Coron, Mindanao and Banguay Island (MERRILL).

Distribution: Circumtropical.

Habitat: In thickets on the beach, but also in the interior, in waste places, thickets, hedges, thin forests (savannah-forests, teak-woods), alang-fields and along waysides; also cultivated; between 0 and 700 m.

Vernacular names: kaledek hutan, kangkong laut (Malay Peninsula, RIDLEY); romboet, rabet (Java, Kangean, DOMMERS); pala poeang (S. Celebes, RACHMAT); kangkoeng oetan, beteta pante (Celebes, Manado, Tomboeloe language, KOORDERS); ondo (Talaud Islands, LAM); bulakan, puntas puntas (Philippines, Tagalog language, MERRILL); kam-kamôte (Philippines, Ilóko language, MERRILL).

Use: ROXBURGH, l.c.: "Cattle eat it. The root is cathartic, and as such used by the natives where it grows." See WATT, l.c.

Remarks. HALLIER in Versl. 's Lands Pl. t. 1895 (1896) p. 130 mentions a var. *fol. variegatis*, a variety with variegated leaves, cultivated in the Botanic Garden at Buitenzorg (XV. H. 5 and 5A).

32. *Ipomoea asterophora* VAN OOSTSTR., nov. spec.

Description of the type specimen, BRASS 7437 (L) from Papua (the data in parentheses have reference to the other specimens mentioned below):

Planta volubilis, caulibus teretibus, substriatis, praesertim ad nodos pilis stellatis nonnullis praeditis, glabrescentibus. Folia petiolata, petiolis tenuibus, pilis stellatis praeditis, glabrescentibus, 3—5.5(—8) cm longis, late ovata vel orbicularia, (7—)9(—14) cm longa, (7.5—)9—10(—11) cm lata, apice attenuata vel breviter acuminata, acumine late triangulare obtuso vel subemarginato, minutissime mucronato, basi late cordata, margine integra vel subundulata vel leviter (vel profunde) lobata, lobis utrinque 1—2 late (vel anguste) triangularibus apice obtusis, utrinque pilis stellatis numerosis vestita, nervis lateralibus utrinque 3—4, ex quibus c. 2—3 e basi orientibus, valde curvatis. Inflorescentiae axillares, pedunculatae, apice cymoso-ramosae, (2—)6-florae, pedunculis teretibus vel subangulatis, c. 6(—15) cm longis, cum ramis pilis stellatis nonnullis praeditis vel glabris; bracteis minutis deciduis, pedicellis gracilibus calyce longioribus, pilos stellatos nonnullos gerentibus, (10—)12—18(—20) mm longis. Sepala valde concava, apice rotundata, subcoriacea, glaberrima (vel exteriora pilis stellatis nonnullis praeditis) exteriora subbreviora, elliptica, 7—9 mm longa, interiora orbicularia, 9—10 mm longa. Corolla purpureo-alba, intus basin versus obscure purpurea, campanulato-infundibuliformis, basi in tubum breviter cylindricum c. 7—8 mm longum, abrupte attenuata, 7 cm longa, glabra. Stamina breviter inclusa, filamentis circiter 7 mm supra basin corollae insertis, inaequalibus, basi paucè dilatata breviter pilosa, antheris oblongis, sagittatis, c. 4.5 mm longis. Discus annularis, crassus, c. 0.5 mm altus. Ovarium glabrum, stylo incluso, filiformi, glabro, stigmate biglobulari papilloso.

JAVA, *Madoera*, Kangean Islands (according to the label of a specimen numbered XV. G. 73 and cultivated in the Botanic Garden at Buitenzorg under the name of *I. longiflora* R. BR.). The original locality of a specimen XV. K. 13. XI. 10, cultivated in the Botanic Garden at Buitenzorg under the name of *I. Hardingii* PAXT. is unknown (see remarks).

MOLUCCAS, *Ceram*, S. E. *Ceram*, Toem, KORNASSI 875, Jan. 1918 (B).

NEW GUINEA, *Netherlands New Guinea*, Noord River, VERSTEEG 1041, June 1907 (B); *Papua*, Fly River, Oroville Camp, 30 miles above D'Albertis Junction, common in serral¹⁾ shrubberies of muddy riverbanks, BRASS 7437, Aug. 1936 (L, type).

Distribution: Kangean Islands, Moluccas, New Guinea.

Habitat: River banks; between 0 and 100 m.

Remarks. 1. The specimen VERSTEEG 1041 consists of 2 branches, one with entire, the other with 3-lobed leaves. These 3-lobed leaves are lobed to or beyond the middle; the middle lobe is broad-ovate, attenuate towards the apex, with an obtuse point, the lateral lobes are much nar-

¹⁾ This orthography on the label! Possibly erroneous for "tidal"!

rower and slightly falcate. KORNASSI 875 has entire leaves, perhaps with a somewhat undulate margin. The cultivated specimens have the leaves partly entire, and partly 3-lobed. The specimen XV. K. B. XI. 10 bears the name *I. Hardingii* PAXT. and indeed fairly well agrees with the original plate of that species in PAXTON, Mag. Bot. XI (1844) p. 217. *I. Hardingii* has been described as a hybrid of *I. rubrocoerulea* (= *I. violacea* L.) and *I. Horsfalliae*. It is, in my opinion, rather doubtful whether it indeed represents a product of hybridization of these two, so very different species.

2. *I. astrophora* seems to be very closely related to *I. digitata* L., from which species is mainly differs in the possession of stellate hairs. *I. digitata* L. is mostly entirely glabrous, but I saw some South American specimens with a short pubescence of simple hairs. The South-American *I. bonariensis* HOOK., another closely related species has the same stellate indument, but differs in the form of the leaves and especially in the more coarse and straight main nerves of these.

Some other specimens from New Guinea have a much less dense pubescence which is especially developed on the stems, the petioles and the main nerves of the leaves beneath (FEUILLETAU DE BRUYN 162) or in extreme cases only at or near the nodes of the stems (DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 9599 and 11362):

var. **subglabra** VAN OOSTSTR., nov. var.

Description of the type specimen, FEUILLETAU DE BRUYN 162 (L) from Netherlands New Guinea (the data in parentheses have reference to the other specimens mentioned below):

Caules pilis stellatis dense vestites (vel ad nodos pilis stellatis nonnullis praeditis ceterum glabri); folia subtus in nervis pilos stellatos gerentia (vel utrinque glabra) petiolis pilis stellatis vestitis (vel basin versus pilis stellatis nonnullis praeditis vel glabris); inflorescentiae subglabrae vel glabrae.

NEW GUINEA, Netherlands New Guinea, Mamberamo, FEUILLETAU DE BRUYN 162, Oct. 1914 (B; L, type); Mamberamo near Albatros Rivouac, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 9599, July 1926 (B); Othen River, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 11362. Nov. 1926 (B).

Distribution: New Guinea.

Habitat: Riverbanks; up to 60 m.

Remarks. 1. I suppose that an old and fragmentary specimen collected by TEYEMANN, n. 12114, in Celebes, on rocks near Pangkadjene, belongs here too, though the stellate pubescence is totally lacking.

2. All specimens mentioned under var. *subglabra* have the leaf blades

thinly herbaceous, broadly ovate, acuminate at the apex with narrow, obtuse acumen and broadly cordate at the base; the margin is entire or shallowly undulate; length of the blade 9—16 cm, width 7—12 cm; petioles 4—6.5 cm; peduncles 7—12 cm; in some cases the inflorescence is up to 5 times dichasially ramified, up to 25 cm long and many-flowered.

33. *Ipomoea Horsfalliae* Hook., Bot. Mag. (1834) t. 3315; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 462.

A large, glabrous twiner; stems terete, finely striate in dry specimens; leaves petiolate; petiole shorter than the blade, 2.5—10 cm long; blade deeply palmately lobed to beyond the middle or to the base into 3—5 segments; middle segment generally much larger than lateral ones, ovate, elliptic or elliptic-oblong, generally attenuate towards both ends and acuminate at the apex with acute or obtusish, mucronulate point, lateral segments ovate-lanceolate, lanceolate or linear-lanceolate, margins of the segments entire or coarsely dentate or crenate; length and width of the leaf blade 5—14 cm. Inflorescences axillary, few- to several-flowered, 8—20 cm long; the peduncle 1.5—7.5 cm long, widely cymosely ramified; pedicels as long as or longer than the sepals, 8—15 mm long; sepals subequal or the exterior ones slightly shorter, elliptic or ovate-elliptic, obtuse, concave, 7—9 mm long; sepals green at the base, for the rest red purple or purplish black; corolla red or red-purple, hypocrateriform, the tube gradually widened towards the top; length of corolla c. 5 cm, tube c. 3.5 cm long, c. 9 mm in diam. (VAN STEENIS), limb c. 3.5 cm in diam., 5-lobed; stamens and style exserted; stamens inserted c. 7 mm above the corolla base; filaments densely villous at the base; anthers oblong, sagittate, in open flower c. 5 mm long; ovary glabrous; style filiform, glabrous; disk cupular, nearly 1 mm high.

MALAY PENINSULA. Cultivated in gardens (RIDLEY).

JAVA, Batavia, Weltevreden, cult., BACKER 32339, Apr. 1905 (B); Buitenzorg, Buitenzorg, cult. in the Botanic Garden, XV. II. 23 (B); XV. K. B. XI. 1 (B); XV. K. B. XIII. 1, VAN HARREVELD s. n., Aug. 1907 (Pa); cult., VAN STEENIS 5093, Jan. 1932 (B); Kotaparis, cult., BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK fil. 3236, March 1924 (B).

Distribution: West Indian Islands; cultivated throughout the tropics.

Vernacular name: Roode Stephanotis (red Stephanotis) (Java, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK fil.).

Use: Cultivated in gardens for ornamental purposes.

34. *Ipomoea fragrans* (Boj.) Boj. ex CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 341 in syn., p. 393; HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII

(1893) p. 153; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 365 — *I. lilacina* BL., Bijdr. (1825) p. 716, non SCHRANK, 1822; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 369; HALL. f. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 380; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 512; BAKER & RENDLE in THES.-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 187; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 121; MERRILL in Journ. Roy. As. Soc. Str. Br. Spec. Numb. (1921) p. 510 — *Pharbitis fragrans* BOJ., Hort. Maurit. (1837) p. 227; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 341 — *Ipomoea riparia* G. DON, Gen. Syst. IV (1838) p. 265; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 389 — *I. Baclei* CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VIII (1838) p. 60, t. II; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 381 — *I. Lindleyi* CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 371 — *I. Parkeri* CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 381 — *I. Parkeri* CHOISY var. *subsericea* MEISSN. in Mart. Fl. Bras. VII (1869) p. 284; VAN OOSTSTR. in PULLE, Fl. Surin. IV (1932) p. 92 — *I. oxyphylla* BAKER in Kew Bull. (1894) p. 71 — *I. Stuhlmannii* DAMMER in ENGL., Pfl. Ost-Afr. C (1895) p. 333.

A perennial twiner; stems terete, finely striate when dry, densely short-pilose with soft white hairs; leaves petiolate; petiole slender, 3—10(—12) cm long, pilose like the stems; blade broad-ovate to orbicular, acuminate at the apex with acute or obtuse mucronulate point, broadly cordate at the base, densely pilose beneath, much more sparsely so and glabrescent above, 5—12 cm long, 4—10 cm wide; nerves 7—9 pairs on each side of the midrib. Inflorescences axillary, pedunculate, the peduncle pilose like the stem, often glabrous or nearly so in the lower portion, terete, 2—12 cm long, cymosely 1—few-flowered with very short branches, flowers consequently subumbellate; pedicels pilose, mostly longer than the calyx, 7—14 mm long; sepals equal in length, 7—10 mm long, the two outer ones elliptic-oblong, acute, shortly pilose, the inner ones broader, ovate-elliptic, less acute; corolla pink or purple with darker centre, funnel-shaped, 4—5 cm long, the midpetaline bands with sericeous hairs outside; stamens and style included; stamens inserted c. 4 mm above the corolla base; filaments unequal, filiform, hairy at the dilated, flattened base; anthers lanceolate, sagittate, 4 mm long; ovary glabrous; style filiform, glabrous; stigma biglobular. Capsule globose, 12 mm high, glabrous, 4-valved (valves brown outside, whitish inside), 2-celled, 4-seeded; seeds 6 mm long, white-villous.

SUMATRA, Tapanoei, Toba, Oeloean, OUWEHAND 146, March 1896 (B).

JAVA, without locality, BLUME 1097 (L. type of *I. lilacina* BL.); Priangan, G. Papandajan, KORTHALS 275 (L.); between Kali poetjang and Pada Herang, BACKER 4517, Sept. 1912 (B); Bawah Lakbok, FRANK 5, June 1933 (B); Semarang, Bawah Pening, BACKER 30200, March 1920 (B); id., KOORDERS 36225 β , May 1899

(B); *id.*, Miss POLAK 62, Aug. 1930 (B); Malang, Djatiroto, BACKER 7832, May 1913 (B); Besoeki, Poeger, KOORDERS 21076 β , Oct. 1895 (B).

BORNEO, without locality, KORTHALS 126 (L); W. Division, P. Lemoekoetan, HALLIER 279 (B); S. and E. Division, Bandjermasin, KORTHALS 238 (B, L).

BALI, near lake Batoer, VAN STEENIS 7931, Apr. 1936 (B).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS; in thickets and bordering fresh-water swamps (MERRILL). Luzon, Laguna prov., Los Baños, GATES & OTANES, Bur. of Sc. 22419, Dec. 1914 (B, L); *id.*, in the hot springs swamp, lake margin, GATES & OTANES, Bur. of Sc. 7758, Dec. 1914 (L); Mindanao, Lanao, Cotabato (MERRILL).

Distribution: Tropical America (British Guiana, Surinam); tropical Africa, Madagascar and adjacent islands, Malay Archipelago, Philippine Islands.

Habitat: In marshes, along rivers and in marshy forests, occasionally in waste places; between 1 and 1000 m.

Remarks. *Ipomoea lilacina* BL., 1825 is illegitimate, being a later homonym of the validly published *I. lilacina* SCHRANK, 1822. According to MERRILL, 1923, the valid name is *I. fragrans* (BOJ.) BOJ. ex CHOISY, the type of which is unknown to me. Moreover, I am not responsible for the various synonyms mentioned above; I have derived them from HALLIER (in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 153) and from BAKER & RENDLE, l.c., with exception of *I. Parkeri* CHOISY and its var. *subsericea* MEISSN., the types of which I could compare with BLUME's type of *I. lilacina*.

35. *Ipomoea illustris* (CLARKE) PRAIN, Beng. Pl. II (1903) p. 735; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXXIV (1906) p. 314; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 460; RENDLE in Journ. Bot. LXIII, Suppl. (1925) p. 72 — *I. campanulata* L. var. *illustris* CLARKE in HOOK. f., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 211; PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXIII (1894) p. 107; GAGNEP. & COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 253.

A twiner (rarely prostrate and rooting); stems woody, pale fulvous, longitudinally wrinkled to angular, glabrous or pubescent, smooth or rarely muricated. Leaves petiolate; petiole slender, 3—8 cm long, smooth or rarely muricated, glabrous or pubescent; blade ovate, broad-ovate or orbicular, sometimes ovate-oblong, acuminate at the apex, acumen short to long and narrow, acute or obtusish, mucronulate; base shallowly cordate to truncate; margin entire or undulate; surfaces glabrous or lower surface pubescent; length of blade 6—15 cm, width 3.5—11 cm; nerves 10—15 on each side of the midrib. Inflorescences axillary, pedunculate, cymosely 1—several-flowered; peduncle stout, 2.5—8 cm long, glabrous or rarely pubescent; pedicels 10—15, sometimes to 25 mm, in fruit to

28 mm long, angular, thickened towards the calyx, glabrous or rarely pubescent; sepals glabrous or rarely pubescent, coriaceous, with pale thinner margins, orbicular with rounded top, the outer ones 7—10, the inner ones 10—12 mm long, in fruit respectively up to 14—15 and up to 18 mm long; corolla reddish purple with darker centre, paler without, sometimes pale purple or rarely white, up to 10 cm long, tubular to funnel-shaped, contracted at about 1.5 cm above the base; stamens and style included; filaments inserted c. 12 mm above the corolla base, filiform, hairy at the base; anthers linear-lanceolate, c. 5 mm long; ovary glabrous; style filiform, glabrous; stigma biglobular; disk low, annular. Capsule ovoid, c. 1.5 cm high, brown, 4-valved, 2-celled, 4-seeded; seeds black, 8—9 mm long, with long sericeous hairs along the margins.

MALAY PENINSULA. On sea-shores, rare (BIDLEY). Penang, Adang Islands (PRAIN, RIDLEY).

SUMATRA, Atjeh and Dependencies, Simaloer, ACHIMAD 1028, Apr. 1919 (B, L); id., JACOBSON 2095, Aug. 1913 (B); Tapanoeli, Nias, VON RÖMER s.n. (B); Lampung Districts (according to RENDLE, 1925).

JAVA, Bantam, Tjarita, BOEDJN 1248A, May 1931 (B); Pasuoeran, BACKER 7161, March 1913 (B); id., BACKER 7273, March 1913 (B); Malingping, BACKER 1404, June 1911 (B); Batavia, Tandjong Priok, without collector's name (B); id., along canal, RAAP 491, June 1894 (L); id., HALLIER s.n., June 1896 (B); Buitenzorg, Oedjoeng Genteng, BACKER 17547, Nov. 1914 (B); Pelaboean Ratoe, BACKER 18396, Dec. 1914 (B); Baleh Kambang (Zandbaai), BACKER 802, Dec. 1911 (B); Banjoemas, bank of Serajoe near the sea, BACKER 4546, Sept. 1912 (B); Noesa Kambangan, KOORDERS 27051 β , Febr. 1897 (L, mixed with *I. Pes-caprae* (L.) SWEET); id., N. side, opposite Tjilatjap, BACKER 20995, May 1915 (B); id., Brambang, AMDJAH 46, June 1909 (B); Kediri, Prigi, BACKER 11893, Febr. 1914 (B); near bay of Domas, W. of Prigi, BACKER 11968, Febr. 1914 (B).

BORNEO, W. Division, P. Lemoekoetan, HALLIER 364 (B); Karimata Islands, P. Pelapis, Tiangbalai, MONDI 137, March 1931 (B, L).

CELEBES, Manado, between Singkel and Bocha, on fertile volcanic sand, KOORDERS 16581 β , Jan. 1895 (B, L).

BALI, E. of Gilimanoeck, VAN STEENIS 7574, Apr. 1936 (B).

MOLUCCAS, Ceram, Way Sala, KOENASSI 1256, May 1918 (B).

NEW GUINEA, Papua, W. Division, Daru Island, in savannah-forest, BRASS 6446, Apr. 1936 (L).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, Luzon, prov. of Bulacan, RAMOS, Bur. of Sc. 2028, Dec. 1914 (B, L).

Distribution: British India, Ceylon, Indo-China, Malay Peninsula, Andamans, Malay Archipelago, Philippines, New Guinea.

Habitat: Sea-shores, and in thickets and along edges of forests near the sea; between 1 and 25 m.

Vernacular names: olor baeowo oeding (Sumatra, Simaloer,

ACHMAD); blaran (Java, Pekalongan, BEUMÉE); boedokkin (Celebes, Manado, Bantik language, KOORDERS).

Remarks. This species is generally known in systematic literature under the name of *Ipomoea campanulata* L. (L., Spec. Pl. ed. 1 (1753) p. 160). LINNAEUS gives the following description of it:

IPOMOEAE foliis cordatis, pedunculis multifloris, perianthio exteriore orbiculari, corollis campanulatis lobatis.

Adamboe Rheed. mal. 11. p. 115. t. 56.

Habitat in India.

Corolla crassior; quam in reliquis; sub Perianthio quinquepartito, aliud perianthium minus orbiculatum integerrimum.

From this description it is clear that the plant which LINNAEUS had before him cannot be a representative of the genus *Ipomoea*, or even of the family Convolvulaceae, as no Convolvulacea has a 5-partite inner perianth (corolla) together with a smaller, orbicular, entire outer one (calyx). Fortunately the herbarium of LINNAEUS, preserved at the Linnean Society at London, throws light upon this question. It contains, as HALLIER¹⁾ states, under the name of *Ipomoea campanulata* a specimen of *Thespesia populnea* (L.) SOLAND., a Malvacea, fully agreeing with LINNAEUS's description.

LINNAEUS himself already knew this *Thespesia* and described it in the first edition of his Species Plantarum as *Hibiscus populneus* L. It is a remarkable fact that LINNAEUS considered a so totally aberrant species, as a representative of the genus *Ipomoea*. The synonym Adamboe RHEEDE, mentioned by LINNAEUS, appears to be a real Convolvulacea, and most probably must be treated as to belong to *Stictocardia tiliacifolia*. Especially the form of the fruit enclosed by the enlarged sepals figured and described by RHEEDE has lead to this opinion.

From the above I hope that it will be clear that *Ipomoea campanulata* L. can only be treated as a synonym of *Thespesia populnea* (L.) SOLAND. The right name for the Convolvulaceous species treated as *I. campanulata* L. is *I. illustris* (CLARKE) PRAIN.

Concerning the name *Stictocardia tiliacifolia* can be said that MERRILL wrongly changed this name into *S. campanulata* (L.) MERRILL, on account of the fact that LINNAEUS used the name *I. campanulata* for RHEEDE's Adamboe.

As has been pointed out under *Ipomoea tuba* (this paper, p. 577) the specimen mentioned by LINNAEUS the son, in his Supplement, under

¹⁾ HALLIER, H. in Meded. Rijksherb. Leiden 1 (1910) p. 26.

Convolvulus grandiflorus belongs to *Stictocardia tiliaefolia*. HALLIER based his *Stictocardia tiliaefolia* upon *Rivea tiliaefolia* CHOISY and the synonyms mentioned by CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 325, as appears from his citation of *S. tiliaefolia* (CHOISY) HALLIER, to which has been added as a synonym among others, *Rivea tiliaefolia* CHOISY in DC., Pr. 9 p. 325 c. syn. The oldest of these synonyms is *Convolvulus tiliaefolius* DESR., 1791.

As *Convolvulus grandiflorus* L. f., 1781, has been published before *Convolvulus tiliaefolius* DESR., 1791, the former name has priority. There exists, however, already a *Convolvulus grandiflorus* JACQ., published in 1776, so that the right name for the *Stictocardia*-species remains *S. tiliacifolia* (DESR.) HALL. f.

36. *Ipomoea crassicaulis* (BENTH.) B. L. ROBINSON in Proc. Amer. Acad. LI (1916) p. 530; id. in Contrib. Gray Herb., New Series XLV (1916) p. 530 — *Batatas? crassicaulis* BENTH., Voy. Sulph. (1844) p. 134; WALP., Rept. VI (1846—47) p. 530 — *Ipomoea fistulosa* MART. ex CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 349; HALL. f. in Versl. 's Lands Pl. t. 1895 (1896) p. 130; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 512.

A shrub, 1—2 m high, erect or ascending, or sometimes twining, and to 5 m high. Branches thick, terete to angular, fistulose or solid, the older parts lenticellate, pale greyish, the younger parts densely short-pubescent, glabrescent. Leaves petiolate; petiole slender, 2.5—15 cm long; blade ovate or ovate-oblong, acuminate at the apex, with an acute or obtuse, mucronulate acumen, cordate to truncate at the base, 6—25 cm long, 4—17 cm broad; young leaves densely pubescent on both surfaces, adult leaves pubescent below, especially on the nerves, glabrous or nearly so above; midrib below with 2 glands at the base of the leaf-blade¹⁾; lateral nerves 7—9 on each side of the midrib; secondary nerves many, parallel. Inflorescences axillary, pedunculate, cymosely branched at the apex, several- to many-flowered; peduncle stout, terete, pubescent or glabrous, 5—15 cm long; bracts minute, ovate, obtuse, deciduous; pedicels longer than the calyx, puberulent; sepals subequal or the exterior ones slightly shorter, 5—6 mm long, orbicular, broadly rounded at the top, puberulent; calyx with 5 extrafloral nectaries between the bases of the sepals²⁾; corolla pink or pale lilac, inside often darker towards the base, tubular to funnel-shaped, 7.5—9 cm long, the limb 10—12 cm in diam. (BACKER), the tube constricted close to the base, the tube and the midpetaline bands

¹⁾ See NIEUWENHUIS — VON CICKÜLL-GÜLDENHANDT in Ann. Jard. Bot. Buitenz. XXI (1907) p. 254, t. 24, fig. 40 and 43.

farinose outside, the connecting fields glabrous or nearly so; stamens and style included; stamens inserted c. 6 mm above the base of the corolla; filaments very unequal, 2 longer and 3 shorter ones, filiform, white, hairy at the dilated purple base; anthers white, linear, sagittate, c. 8 mm long; ovary puberulent; style filiform, the basal part puberulent; stigma biglobular. Capsule ovoid, mucronate, 1.5—2 cm long, pale brown, finely puberulent in the basal portion, 4-valved, incompletely 4-celled or 2-celled, 4- or less-seeded; seeds black, the whole surface long sericeo-villose.

SUMATRA, East Coast, E. of Medan, LÖRZING 3162, Oct. 1914 (B, L); Kampongbaroe, S. of Medan, LÖRZING 3504, Febr. 1915 (B); Riouw and Dependencies, Lingga Archipelago, P. Singkep, Manggoe, BÜNNEMEYER 7169, Aug. 1919 (B).

JAVA. According to BACKER introduced in Java many years ago and cultivated as an ornamental plant; frequently escaped from culture and naturalized at low altitudes along rivers, canals, locally abundant. Batavia, Weltevreden, G. Sahari Sentiong, BACKER 32303, May 1902 (B); Pal Merah, S. W. of Weltevreden, BACKER 32299, May 1903 (B); Buitenzorg, Sindanglaja, cult., KOORDERS 42175 ♂ (B); Tjiomas, Forestry Experiment Station 3929 and 3930, March 1926 (B); Tjidadap, S. of Tjibeber, cult., WINCKEL 1911 ♂, Dec. 1923 (B); Buitenzorg, cult. in the Botanic Garden, XV. H. 14 (B); X. F. 72 (L); s. n. (L); Pekalongan, Brebes, cult., BACKER 15315, Sept. 1914 (B); Kemantran near Tegal, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN s. n., Oct. 1909 (B); Semarang, Karanghalong, LÖRZING 1699, June 1914 (B); forestry N. W. Wirosari, cult., BERMÉE 3429, Oct. 1918 (B); Madioen, Padjaran, cult., ALTONA 6682, Oct. 1925 (B); Suradan, ALTONA 6682a, Oct. 1925 (B); Soerabaya, Gresik, DORCELO 1576bis, Jan. 1923 (Pa); sugar-estate Ngelom, Balongdowo, BOVEN, herb. Djombang n. 43, Sept. 1923 (Pa); Malang, Paseroean, BACKER 37285, Oct. 1930 (Pa); Loemadjang, Government physician of Solo s. n., Dec. 1935 (B); Lekok, cult., Nov. 1928 (Pa); Djatiroto, cult., VERMEULEN 40, June 1921 (B); Besoeeki, Djember, ULTÉE 10 (B).

BORNEO, British North Borneo, without locality, VILLAMIL, Bur. of Sc. 256bis, Nov. 1916—Febr. 1917 (B).

CELEBES, Celebes and Dependencies, Palopo, KJELLBERG 1941, July 1929 (B).

MOLUCCAS, Ceram, Hatoemete, KORNASSI 634 (exped. RUTTEN), Nov. 1917 (B, L, U).

Distribution: A native of America, where it is known from Mexico, Florida, the West Indies as far as south as Brazil, and Paraguay.

Habitat: Frequently cultivated and run wild along rivers, canals, in moist waste places and along waysides; between 1 and 1000 m.

Vernacular names: klemoet, kangkoengan (Java, according to a note on a label of a specimen collected by the Forestry Experiment Station; BACKER, ALTONA); oela (Java, Madioen, ALTONA); doean krangkoengan (Java, Malang, according to the Government physician of Solo).

Use: Cultivated as an ornamental plant; the leaves are eaten by the Madurese as a vegetable.

Remarks. 1. According to LÖRZING this species does not produce ripe seeds in Malaysia. It easily propagates by cuttings.

2. Several authors¹⁾ have used the name *Ipomoea carnea* JACQ. for the Asiatic specimens of this species, most probably wrongly; the species described by JACQUIN and figured by him in his *Select. Stirp. Am.* (1763) p. 26, t. XVIII, seems to be different.

37. *Ipomoea sumatrana* (Miq.) VAN OOSTSTR., nov. comb. — *Convolvulus polyanthus* WALL., Cat. (1828) n. 1378, nomen — *Lettsonia sumatrana* Miq., Fl. Ned. Ind. Suppl. (1860) p. 560 — *Ipomoea staphylina* R. & SCH. var. *malayana* PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXIII (1894) p. 106; id. in Journ. As. Soc. Beng. LXXIV (1906) p. 317; RIDLEY, Fl. Malay Penins. II (1923) p. 462.

A large woody, glabrous twiner; stems terete or angular, greyish-brown, fistulose; leaves petiolate; petiole slender, 4—10 cm long; blade rather stiff, ovate, obtuse or acute to short-acuminate at the apex, slightly cordate or truncate at the base, 6—12 cm long and 5—10 cm broad; lateral nerves prominent beneath, 11—14 on each side of the midrib. Inflorescences axillary, 10—15 cm long, paniculate, one or two times racemosely branched, the ultimate partial inflorescences cymose; large inflorescences with leaflike bracts at the base of the lowest branches; peduncle under the lowest branch c. 4—6 cm long; pedicels longer than the calyx, 6—10 mm; outer sepals slightly shorter than inner ones; outer ones broadly ovate, obtuse, c. 3.5—4.5 mm long, coriaceous, inner ones orbicular, broadly rounded, c. 4.5—5 mm long, coriaceous with scarious margin; corolla white, slightly tinged with pink (PRAIN), tubular to funnel-shaped, c. 3—3.5 cm long, glabrous; tube c. 5—6 mm wide; mid-petaline areas between the nerves with many minute dark stripes (glands?); stamens and style included; stamens inserted c. 1.5 mm above the corolla base; filaments unequal, filiform, sparsely pilose at the dilated base; anthers oblong, sagittate, in open flower c. 3.5 mm long; ovary glabrous; style filiform, glabrous; stigma biglobular, papillose; disk thick, annular; capsule ovoid, sub-acute, c. 7.5 mm long, 4-seeded; seeds with long silky hairs (PRAIN).

MALAY PENINSULA, Perlis, Kangar, HENDERSON, Singapore Field n. 22925,

¹⁾ BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 512; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 120; GAGNEP. & COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 271; BACKER, Onkruidfl. Jav. Suikerrietgr. (1931) p. 328.

Nov. 1929 (B); also in Kedah, Penang, Perak and Pahang (PRAIN, REDLEY). The type of *Convolvulus polyanthus* WALL. was collected in Penang.

SUMATRA, West Coast, Soengei Pagoe, TEYSMANN HR. 1150 (B, L; U, type of *Lettsomia sumatrana* MIQ.).

JAVA, Semarang, Salatiga, Kali Tamian, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN s. n., June 1909 (B).

SOEMBAWA, Batoe Doelang, dry thickets, Mrs. RENSCH 619, May 1927, see remarks (B).

Distribution: Malay Peninsula, Malay Archipelago.

Habitat: probably in thickets; between 1 and 1000 m.

Remarks. 1. PRAIN considers this species as a variety of *I. staphylina* R. & SCH. The differences between this variety and the typical *I. staphylina* are, however, so important that I feel quite justified in giving it the rank of a species. In *I. staphylina* the leaf blades are thin, ovate to ovate-oblong, the number of lateral nerves amounts to 7—8(—11) on each side of the midrib; the corolla is broadly funnel-shaped to campanulate, and c. 2 cm long, the filaments are inserted c. 2.5 mm above the corolla base. In *I. sumatrana* the leaf blade is thicker, and always ovate, there are 11—14 lateral nerves, the corolla is much narrower and longer, tubular to funnel-shaped and c. 3—3.5 cm long; the filaments are inserted c. 1.5 mm above the corolla base.

2. The specimen from Soembawa collected by Mrs. RENSCH is somewhat aberrant. It has the stems densely warty with minute warts, the peduncles are thinner than in the other specimens and few-flowered.

38. *Ipomoea aculeata* Br., Bijdr. (1825) p. 715; HALL. f. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 380; id. in Meded. Rijksherb. Leiden 1 (1911) p. 25.

A glabrous twiner, to 10—15 m high (BACKER, KOORDERS), occasionally prostrate. Stems woody, greyish or pale straw-coloured, often thickened at the nodes, terete or striate to angular, glabrous, smooth or muricated by small curved hooks. Leaves petiolate; petiole slender, 2.5—8(—12) cm long, smooth or sometimes with some acute warts; blade ovate to orbicular, entire or rarely 3-lobed (see remarks), acuminate at the apex with a short or long and narrow acute or obtusish mucronulate acumen, cordate to truncate at the base, if cordate with a narrow to very broad, mostly obtuse sinus; auricles rounded; length of blade 5—14 cm, width 3—10 cm; lateral nerves 5—6 on each side of the midrib. Inflorescences axillary, 1- or few-flowered; peduncle short or very short, 2—10(—15) mm long, much thicker than the petiole; pedicels terete or angular and more or less thickened towards the calyx, 7—15 mm long, in fruit clavate and to 20 mm long, recurved in flower bud, later erect, finally

recurved again; sepals 12—18 mm long, broad-elliptic or orbicular, rarely narrower, coriaceous, the inner ones mostly somewhat shorter than the outer ones and with a narrow scarious margin, all broadly rounded to emarginate at the apex and minutely mucronate, slightly enlarged in fruit and to 20 mm long; corolla white, greenish outside, expanding at night, 14—17 cm long, hypocrateriform with long and narrow tube; stamens and style exserted; filaments inserted at the mouth of the tube, unequal, filiform, hairy at their base; anthers lanceolate, sagittate, c. 5 mm long; ovary glabrous; style filiform, glabrous; stigma biglobular; disk low, annular; capsule enclosed by the sepals, ovoid, mucronate, c. 15 mm high, 4-valved, with more or less lacerate valves, 2-celled, 4-seeded; seeds densely grey-woolly, 6—8 mm long.

SUMATRA, East Coast, N. W. Karolands, GALOENGI 464, July 1919 (B).

JAVA, W. Java, without locality, KITTL & VAN HASSELT s. n. (L, mixed with *I. alba* L.); BATAVIA, G. Parang, BLUME 1234 (L, type of *I. aculeata* BL.; U); id., BLUME 684 (L); BUITENZORG, Balekambang, Zandbaai, BACKER 25609, Aug. 1918 (B); DJAPARA-REMBANG, Ngarengan, KOORDERS 35604 β , May 1899 (B); SOERABAJA, forest-district N. Soerabaja, Bloeloek, on mail, REMÉE 2683, May 1918, a very small specimen (B); MALANG, forest Sempol near Djenggolo, KOORDERS 23464 β , June 1896 (B); BESOEKI, between Rogodjampi and Bakal, ZOLLINGER 1772, May 1858 (L).

WETAR, near lake Tihoe, *Eucalyptus*-forest, ELBERT 4554, Febr. 1910 (L); hills near lake Tihoe, *Eucalyptus*-forest, ELBERT 4589, Febr. 1910 (L).

Distribution: Sumatra, Java, Lesser Sunda Islands.

Habitat: In thickets and thin forests; between 1 and 700 m.

Vernacular names: waren tan tan (Karobatak, GALOENGI); klorak (Jav., Djapara-Rembang, KOORDERS).

Use: According to GALOENGI the pulverized top of the plant is used in the Karolands, Sumatra, as a medicine against boils.

Remarks. From a note by HALLIER in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 380, no. 19 and in Meded. Rijksherb. Leiden 1 (1911) p. 25, n. 77 we learn that this author identifies *Calonyction mollissimum* ZOLL. with *Ipomoea aculeata* BL. This is not quite correct. The type of *I. aculeata* BL. in Leiden is entirely glabrous, whereas *C. mollissimum* ZOLL. has been based, according to the description, on specimens with a soft pubescence on stems and leaves. This soft pubescence is also found in the specimen ZOLLINGER 2860 (Buitenzorg), mentioned in ZOLLINGER's Systematisches Verzeichnis under *Calonyction mollissimum*. In correspondence with HALLIER's later opinion, which appears from several identifications on the labels in the Rijksherbarium at Leiden, the present author distinguishes the more or less pubescent specimens which group themselves round ZOLLINGER's *Calonyction mollissimum* as a var. *mollissima* of *Ipomoea aculeata* BL.:

var. *mollissima* (ZOLL.) HALL. f. inedit. — *Calonyction mollissimum* ZOLL., Syst. Verz. 2. Heft (1854) p. 128, 131; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 597 — *Calonyction mollissimum* ZOLL. var. *glabrior* MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 597 — ?*Ipomoea Yomae* KURZ, For. Fl. Brit. Burma II (1877) p. 218 (see remarks); PRAIN in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal LXIII (1894) p. 103 — *I. mollissimum* (ZOLL.) HALL. f. ex BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 512; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 121; HEYNE, Nutt. Pl., ed. 2 (1927) p. 1304 — *I. mollissimum* (ZOLL.) HALL. f. var. *glabrior* (MIQ.) BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 512.

Differs from the typical *I. aculeata* in being wholly or partly pubescent or short-tomentose.

JAVA, Magelang, N. E. foot of Soembing, above Temunggoeng, LÖRZING 400, May 1912 (B); Soerakarta, HORSFIELD (L; U, type of *Calonyction mollissimum* ZOLL. var. *glabrior* MIQ.); Kediri, near Gadoengan, KOORDERS 22861 β , May 1896 (B, L); Besoeki, near Waringin, ZOLLINGER 671, type of *Calonyction mollissimum* ZOLL. (according to ZOLLINGER); Litjim, ZOLLINGER 2860, May 1845 (B); Madoera, TEYSMANN 1780 HB (B, L); Pegantenan, VORDERMAN 82 (B); Kangean Islands, Paliat, BACKER 29618, May 1919 (B).

LOMBOK, Rindjani, S. E. side, Sapit valley, S. slope of Poessoek mountain, ELBERT 1891, June 1909 (L); id. between Sapit and Swola, ELBERT 1939, June 1909 (L).

SOEMBRAWA, Batoe Doelang, Mrs. RENSCH 603, May 1927 (B); Wawa, Mrs. RENSCH 889, June 1927 (B).

TIMOR, without locality, REENWARJT 1277, see remarks (L); S. Middle Timor, Kot Olien, on limestone, Mrs. WALSH 250, Apr. 1929, see remarks (B).

ALOR, Kalabahi, Mrs. BOUMAN-HOLTMAN 133 (B).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, Luzon, Laguna prov., Calauan, MCGREGOR, Bur. of Sc. 12397, Nov.—Dec. 1910 (B, L).

Distribution: Java, Lesser Sunda Islands, Philippine Islands (perhaps in Silhet, Pegu and Tenasserim, see remarks).

Habitat: In thickets and thin forests; between 1 and 700 m.

Vernacular names: oeloek-oeloek (Java, Kediri, KOORDERS); rabet kalorak (Madoera, HEYNE, KOORDERS); klorak (Madoera, VORDERMAN).

Use: According to HEYNE the leaves are used as a purgative and as a substitute for soap.

Remarks. 1. A nocturnal bloomer; the flowers are open only during a single night; they are fragrant, giving an odour being a cross between that of clove and of sirih-leaves (LÖRZING). The wood of the stems is fragrant (BACKER).

2. The leaf margins are generally entire; the specimen WALSH 250

from Timor has the leaves partly entire and partly three-lobed. Such three-lobed leaves are also found in a specimen from Timor collected by REINWARDT (n. 1277).

3. It is not quite certain that *I. Yomae* KURZ of which species I did not see the type, really belongs here. HALLIER mentions it as a synonym of *I. aculeata* after having examined the materials in the Kew herbarium (Meded. Rijksherb. Leiden 1, 1911, p. 25). As KURZ describes his species with pubescent petioles, appressed pilose lower surfaces of the leaves and pubescent peduncles, it might be better to consider it provisionally as identic with var. *mollissima*. The specimen of KURZ was collected in the forests of the Pegu Yomah Mts. PRAIN mentions specimens from Silhet and Tenasserim.

4. MIQUEL's var. *glabrior* of *Calonyction mollissimum* ZOLL. is based on a specimen (HORSFIELD) which is less dense pubescent than the typical specimens of ZOLLINGER. As only point of difference MIQUEL mentions the sinus of the leaves being obtuse ("foliorum sinus obtusus") instead of acute as should be found in the typical *C. mollissimum*. In the specimens I could examine of *I. aculeata* as well as of var. *mollissima* the sinus is mostly distinctly obtuse.

39. *Ipomoea tuba* (SCHLECHTEND.) DON, Gen. Syst. IV (1838) p. 271 — *Convolvulus grandiflorus* JACQ., Hort. Vindob. III (1776) p. 39, t. 69; DESR. in LAMK., Encycl. Meth. III (1789) p. 543, non L. f., 1781 — *C. tuba* SCHLECHTEND. in Linnaea VI (1831) p. 735 — *Calonyction grandiflorum* (JACQ.) CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 442, in note; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 346 — *Ipomoea glaberrima* BOJ. ex BOUTON in HOOK., Journ. Bot. I (1834) p. 357; HALL. f. in VALETON, Pl. Pap. in Bull. Dép. Agric. Ind. Néerl. X (1907) p. 50; DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN in Ann. Jard. Bot. Buitenz. XLVI—XLVII (1936) p. 405 — *Convolvulus catharticus* BLANCO, Fl. Filip. ed. 1 (1837) p. 94 (according to MERRILL in Bur. Gov. Lab. Philipp. 27 (1905) p. 63; id., Spec. Blanc. (1918) p. 321) — ? *Calonyction comosperma* BOJ., Hort. Maur. (1837) p. 228 — *C. Jacquinii* DON, Gen. Syst. IV (1838) p. 267 — *Ipomoea grandiflora* (CHOISY) HALL. f. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 153, non ROXB., nec LAMK. (see remarks); BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 512.

A glabrous twiner. Stems woody, branched, terete or angular, smooth or rarely muricated, straw-coloured in dry specimens, often longitudinally wrinkled. Leaves petiolate; petiole 3.5—16 cm long; blade orbicular or ovate, acuminate at the apex with obtuse, mucronulate top, deeply cordate at the base, auricles rounded; length of blade 5—16 cm, width

of blade 5—14 cm; lateral nerves 7—8 on each side of the midrib, secondary nerves parallel, tertiary nervation distinctly reticulate (at least in dry specimens the secondary and tertiary nervation often pellucid). Inflorescences axillary; peduncles short, terete, pale, 1—few-flowered, variable in length, 0.7—7(—12) cm; pedicels angular, thickened in fruit (to clavate), 14—30 mm long; flowers opening at night. Sepals orbicular, with broadly rounded to emarginate, mucronulate apex, equal in length or the interior ones slightly longer, the exterior ones 15—20 mm long, the interior 18—25 mm, all coriaceous, the interior ones somewhat thinner; corolla white, with 5 greenish bands, hypocrateriform, 9—12 cm long, the cylindrical tube 7—8 cm long, the expanded limb c. 8—10 cm in diam.; stamens and style included; filaments inserted near the base of the corolla tube, c. 6 mm above the corolla base, filiform, glabrous, except at the dilated base; anthers linear, c. 6 mm long, short-sagittate at the base; ovary glabrous; style filiform, glabrous; stigma biglobular; capsule globular, 2—2.5 cm high, pale brown, glabrous, opening by 4 valves, 2-celled, 4-seeded; seeds 10 mm long, black, densely short-tomentose and with longer (to c. 3 mm) sericeous hairs along the edges, sepals enlarged in fruit, at first enclosing the capsule as a cup, later reflexed against the pedicel, 20—30 mm long; pedicels much thickened in fruit.

MALAY PENINSULA, Perlis, Pulau Rabana, off coast of Perlis, on trees and limestone rocks by sea. HENDERSON, Singapore Field n. 23112, Nov. 1929 (B).

SUMATRA, Atjeh and Dependencies, P. Wé, Sabang, in *Barringtonia* formation, VAN STEENIS 9, Dec. 1927 (B); Simaloer, ACHMAD 964, March 1919 (B. L.); East Coast, P. Berhala, VAN DER MEER MOIR 32, 58, Aug. 1926 and Aug. 1927 (B); Tapanoei, Batoe Islands, P. Pinil, RAAF 517, Oct. 1896 (B); Lamping Districts, Krakatau, BACKER 33971, Apr. 1906 (B); Lang Island, BACKER 33970, May 1908 (B); Verlaten Island, N.E. side, DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 3738, Apr. 1919 (herb. D. v. L.).

JAVA, without locality, BLUME s.n. (L); Batavia, Duizend eilanden (Thousand Islands), Noordwachter, BOSCHMA 68, Sept. 1921 (B); id., VAN SLOOTEN & BACKER 35044, Sept. 1921 (B); P. Pendjalaran, Noordoostereiland, SMITH 104, Dec. 1906 (B); P. Paniki, Zuidwachter, SMITH 38, Dec. 1906 (B); P. Bokor, Klein Kombuis, BACKER 31061, Nov. 1920 (B); island Edam, BACKER 34059, Apr. 1906 (B); island Haarlem, VAN STEENIS 6806, Apr. 1935 (B); island Leiden, BOERLAGE s.n., July 1888 (L); id., DOCTERS VAN LEEUWEN 7873, Apr. 1924 (B); Tandjong Priok, KUHLE & VAN HASSELT 80, Apr. (L); coast, in *Barringtonia*-form., VAN HARREVELD s.n. (Pa); id., thickets along canal, HALLER s.n., June 1896 (B); Tjilintjing, E. of Tandjong Priok, SCHEFFER s.n., Aug. 1871 (B); Antjol, BACKER s.n. and 34058, May 1908 (B); Buitenzorg, cult. in the Botanic Garden, XV. K. B. 9; XV. K. B. X. 6; XV. K. B. XIV. 11 (B); Pelaboean Ratoc, KUHLE & VAN HASSELT 211, Febr. (L); Besoeki, bay of Bonde alit, ALTMANN 491, Apr. 1935 (B); Madoc-

ra, Kangean Islands, Kangean, Kajoe Waroe, BACKER 28051, Apr. 1919 (B); id., Bangko, BACKER 29189, Apr. 1919 (B); id., Mamboerit, BACKER 27358, March 1919 (B); id., Saboenten, BACKER 29785, May 1919 (B); id., Saèboes, BACKER 29111, Apr. 1919 (B); id., Saoebi, BACKER 28376, Apr. 1919 (B); id., Saoebi, MAHLMEISTER 25, March 1919 (B); id., Sapapan, BACKER 28474, Apr. 1919 (B); id., Saseël, BACKER 28689, Apr. 1919 (B); id., Sepandjang, BACKER 28791, Apr. 1919 (B).

CELEBES, Celebes and Dependencies, P. Moena, on limestone, KJELLBERG 54, Febr. 1929 (B); Manado, Miangas (Palmas) Island (according to MERRILL, 1923).

MOLUCCAS, Ternate, Tagalolo, BEGUEN 1655, June 1921, see remarks (B); Ambon, Hila, TREUB s.n. (B).

NEW GUINEA, Netherlands New Guinea, Schouten Islands, Biak, N. coast, FEUILLETAU DE BRUIJN 274, Aug. 1915 (B); Merauke, KOCH s.n. and T. T. 3, Aug. 1904 (B, L); Territory of New Guinea, Finschhafen (SCHUMANN & HOLLRUNG); Papua, Port Moresby, CARR 11867 & 11868, Apr. 1935 (L).

BISMARCK ARCHIPELAGO, Duke of York (N. Laenburg) group (SCHUMANN & HOLLRUNG).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, in thickets often near the sea (MERRILL). Luzon, Batangas prov., Taal Volcano, MERRILL, Spec. Blanc. 1051, Jan. 1917 (B, L); also in Jolo (MERRILL).

Distribution: Tropical America, East tropical Africa, Mascarene Islands, tropical Asia, Polynesia.

Habitat: On the beach and in thickets near the sea; between 0 and 10 m.

Vernacular names: alor baeowo alas (Sumatra, Simaloer, ACHIMAD); tatampajan besar (Java, Batavia, SCHEFFER); gangamielke (Netherlands New Guinea, KOCH); lambatung (Philippines, Sulu language, MERRILL); bulacan (Philippines, Tagalog language, MERRILL).

Remarks. 1. Several authors¹⁾ have interpreted this species as being identic with *Ipomoea grandiflora* (L. f.) LAMK., Tabl. Encycl. I (1791) p. 467 (= *Convolvulus grandiflorus* L. f., Suppl. (1781) p. 136). On account of the description of *Convolvulus grandiflorus* L. f. it is evident that the specimen of KÖNIG, which has been described by LINNAEUS, the son, as the type, belongs to another species. LINNAEUS, the son, describes the stems and petioles as pubescent, a characteristic never found in *I. tuba*. According to HALLIER (in Jahrb. Hamb. Wiss. Anst. XV

¹⁾ CLARKE in HOOK., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 198; FORBES, Wander., Germ. ed. II (1886) p. 222; SCHUM. & HOLLR., Fl. Kais. Wilh. Land (1889) p. 115; WARB. in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XIII (1891) p. 413; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceyl. III (1895) p. 214; MANSON BAILEY, Queensl. Fl. IV (1901) p. 1060; BAKER & RENDLE in THES.-DYER, Fl. Trop. Afr. IV, 2 (1905) p. 190; KOORVERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 121.

(1898) p. 45; id. in Meded. Rijksherb. Leiden 1 (1911) p. 25) *Convolvulus grandiflorus* L. f. is identic with *Stictocardia tiliaefolia*¹⁾.

2. MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 369 mentions this species as *Calonyction album* (L.) HOUSE. For a discussion of this combination made by HOUSE, see HALLIER in Meded. Rijksherb. Leiden 1 (1911) p. 25, n. 76.

3. The specimen BEGUIN 1655, from Ternate, has aberrant seeds; they are long hairy at the margins and otherwise glabrous.

40. *Ipomoea trichosperma* BL., Bijdr. (1825) p. 710; CLARKE in Hook., Fl. Brit. Ind. IV (1883) p. 198 (see remarks); HALL. f. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 379; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 512; HALL. f. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. sér. 2, I (1901) p. 675; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 120 — *Calonyction trichospermum* (BL.) CHOISY in Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève VI (1833) p. 442; id. in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 346; HASSK., Pl. Jav. Rar. (1848) p. 523; ZOLL., Syst. Verz. 2. Heft (1854) p. 128; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 598; GAGNEP. & COURCH. in LEC., Fl. Indo-Chine IV (1915) p. 287 (? see remarks) — *Ipomoea capillata* SPANOGHE in Linnæa XV (1841) p. 340; FORBES, Wander., Germ. ed. II (1886) p. 222; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 512 — *Calonyction diversifolium* HASSK., (atal. Pl. Hort. Bogor. alt. (1844) p. 140; id. in Walp., Rept. VI (1847) p. 531; id., Pl. Jav. Rar. (1848) p. 523 — *C. trichospermum* (BL.) CHOISY var. *diversifolium* (HASSK.) CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 346; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 598 — *C. capillatum* (SPANOGHE) MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 598 — *Ipomoea longiflora* R. BR. var. *diversifolia* (HASSK.) HALL. f. in Versl. 's Lands Pl. t. 1895 (1896) p. 130; id. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 379 (*I. longiflora* non R. BR. var. *diversifolia*) — *I. trichosperma* BL. var. *diversifolia* (HASSK.) BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 512.

A glabrous twiner; stems woody, terete, smooth or here and there minutely verrucose, pale brown; leaves petiolate; petiole thin, slender. 4.5—12 cm long; blade orbicular or transverse elliptic in outline, (3—)5(—7)-lobed mostly far beyond the middle, the middle lobe elliptic or lanceolate, attenuate towards both ends, acuminate at the apex with narrow, acute or obtusish, mucronulate acumen; the lateral lobes slightly smaller than the middle one, obliquely ovate to lanceolate, long-acuminate, the basal lobes much smaller; base of the leaf cordate with

¹⁾ The synonym *Munda-Valli* BHEEDE mentioned by LINNÆUS fil. does not belong here, but has reference to *Ipomoea alba* L. (*I. bona-nox* L.).

broadly rounded sinus; rarely the leaf margin is entire or coarsely dentate (see remarks); length and width of the blade 6—12 cm, middle lobe 5—8 × 2—3.5 cm. Inflorescences axillary; peduncles stout, nearly as thick as the stems, much thicker than the petioles, terete, smooth, 1-flowered or dichasial or partly monochasial and few-flowered; length of peduncle 2—14 cm; pedicels angular, thickened towards the calyx, 18—25 mm long; sepals very unequal, the exterior sepals much shorter than the interior ones; the first (outer) and second sepal coriaceous, broadly elliptic to orbicular, broadly rounded at the apex, mucronulate, resp. 8—10 and 10—15 mm long, the third, fourth and fifth sepal coriaceous with scarious margin, the third broad-elliptic to orbicular, broadly rounded at the apex, mucronulate, c. 16—18 mm long, the fourth and fifth broadly elliptic, rounded and mucronulate at the apex, the central part coriaceous, the margins scarious, c. 20—25 mm long; corolla white with reddish midpetaline bands, hypercrateriform with long and narrow tube, the whole corolla (tube and limb) 11—14 cm long, the tube 8—9 cm long, the limb c. 10 cm in diam.; stamens and style exserted: filaments inserted c. 1.5 cm above the corolla base; filaments long, filiform, hairy at the base; anthers linear, curved (always?), c. 5 mm long; ovary glabrous; style filiform, glabrous; stigma biglobular; disk low, annular. Capsule large, 2.5—3 cm high; seeds 7—8 mm long, densely tomentose and with long (10—12 mm) sericeous patent hairs.

JAVA, without locality, ZOLLINGER s.n. (U); Buitenzorg¹⁾, Buitenzorg, cult. in the Botanic Garden, coll. unknown, n. 130 (L); id., KORTHALS 254 (L); id., X. F. 57 (from Celebes), leaves coarsely dentate, see remarks (B, L); id., HALLIER C9a, C9c, C9d, C9e, May—June 1893—95 (L); Pekalongan, Soebah, KOORDERS 36841 β, June 1899 (B); Soerakarta, HORSFIELD s.n. (L, U); Malang, Pasoeroean, near Experiment Station, ALTMANN 236, May 1933 (B); Bangil, BACKER 7605, May 1913 (B, Pa); Binor, BACKER 13058, Apr. 1914 (B); Paiton, BACKER 12946, Apr. 1914 (B); G. Semongkrong, E. of Pasoeroean, BACKER 37194, June 1926 (Pa); Besoeki, Batoc oelo near Sabrang, ZOLLINGER 2727 (according to ZOLLINGER); G. Idjen, N. slope, above Bajeman, BACKER 30793, Apr. 1920 (B); Madoera, Poeloe Poeteran, N. side, BACKER 20810, March 1915, leaves entire, see remarks (B).

CELEBES, Celebes and Dependencies, Salajar Islands, Kajoe adi, DOOTERS VAN LEEUWEN 1308, May 1913 (B); P. Boeton, Limbo, ELBERT 2788, 6623, 6624, 6625, Aug. 1909 (L). According to the label a specimen cultivated in the Botanic Garden at Buitenzorg under n. X. F. 57, has been originally collected in Celebes (B; specimens in L collected by HALLIER, C9a, May 1893; HALLIER C9c, d, May—June 1895).

¹⁾ BLUME describes the type locality as "in convallibus humidis circa Buitenzorg." There is no specimen from that locality in the Rijksherbarium at Leiden.

SOEMBRAWA, Bima, REINWARDT s. n. and 50 (L); Wawo, Mrs. RENSCH 897, June 1927 (B).

TIMOR, without locality (Koepong, according to MIQUEL), SPANOGHE s. n. (U); SPANOGHE 41 (B, L); id., SPANOGHE No. Icon. 70¹⁾ (L, type of *I. capillata* SPAN.); id., DE CASTRO 5 (B); Beloc, Atam boea, Mrs. WALSH 430, June 1929 (B).

ALOR, Kalabahi, Mrs. BOUMAN-HOUTMAN 132 (B).

Distribution: Java, Celebes, Lesser Sunda Islands.

Habitat: In thickets, hedges and thin forests, near the beach and in the interior; between 1 and 400 m.

Vernacular names: aroi wat (oewat) goeling (Sund., HASSKARL, MIQUEL); tropongan (Jav., Java, Pekalongan, KOORDERS); nachtschoone (Dutch, Alor, Mrs. BOUMAN-HOUTMAN).

Remarks. 1. The leaves of this species are usually 5-lobed, occasionally they are 3- or 6—7-lobed; more rarely entire or coarsely dentate leaves are found. Among the specimens I could examine the latter is only the case in two numbers, viz. in a specimen collected by BACKER (20810) in Madoera and in a specimen cultivated in the Botanic Garden at Buitenzorg (X. F. 57).

2. Specimens mentioned by CLARKE under the name of *I. trichosperma* probably belong to *I. aculeata* BL.

3. Specimens mentioned by GAGNEPAIN & COURCHET under the name of *Calonyction trichospermum* most probably belong to another species, according to the description given by these authors.

Mentioned for Malaysia only on the ground of a single cultivated specimen:

Ipomoea (sect. *Leiocalyx*, subsect. *Calonyction*) ***campaniflora*** HALL. f. in Meded. Rijksherh. 46 (1922) p. 20 — *Calonyction campanulatum* HALL. f. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. V (1897) p. 1050, t. 18, fig. 2; MERRILL, Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 369.

Of this species MERRILL mentions a cultivated specimen from the Philippine Islands: Luzon, prov. of Union, LETE 253. It is known as suma-ñg-nagisit (Ilóko language). The species originally occurs in Mexico and Central America. For a detailed description see HALL. f. in Bull. Herb. Boiss. l. c.

Ipomoea (sect. *Leiocalyx*, subsect. *Eu-Leiocalyx*) ***dasysperma*** JACQ., Eclog. I (1811—16) p. 132, t. 89; HASSK., Retzia (1855) p. 70; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 617; BOERL., Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899)

¹⁾ There are two plates of *I. capillata* SPAN., numbered SPANOGHE no. 70, in the collections of the Rijksherbarium at Leiden.

p. 512; KOORDERS, Exk. fl. Java III (1912) p. 118; CURTIS, Bot. Mag. CXLV (1919) t. 8788.

Formerly cultivated (according to HASSKARL.) in the Botanic Garden at Buitenzorg. Vernacular name: aroy kawoijang.

Doubtful for Malaysia is:

Ipomoea repanda JACQ., Enum. Pl. Carib. (1760) p. 13; FORBES, Wander., Germ. ed. II (1886) p. 222.

FORBES, Wander., Germ. ed. II (1886) p. 222 mentions a specimen collected in Timor, Koepang, by WILES & SMITH as belonging to *Ipomoea repanda* JACQ. This specimen is unknown to me, but it is rather doubtful that the West Indian *I. repanda* occurs in Timor.

Insufficiently known species:

Ipomoea ? reflexa SPANOGHE in Linnaea XV (1841) p. 341; CHOISY in DC., Prodr. IX (1845) p. 389; MIQ., Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1857) p. 619.

The original description of this species reads:

Caule volubili verrucoso, foliis cordatis ovatis acuminatis, mucrone brevi aristatis, glabris integerrimis, parallelo-venosis. Pedicellis axillaribus folio paulo longioribus, multifloris. Basi pedunculis 1-bracteatis, bracteis coriaceis. Laciniis calycinis ovato-lanceolatis, 2 exterior. brevioribus. Corolla flava valde reflexa non plicata, filamenta basi lato-appendiculata. Stigma 2-fidum, ovarium 4-ovulatum. — Crescit in insula Rotty, circa Termanoc.

There is no specimen of this species in the herbaria which I could examine.

Species mentioned for Malaysia on the ground of wrongly identified specimens:

Ipomoea quinata R. BR. The type of this species is unknown to me. A specimen from Kaiser Wilhelmsland, HELLOWIG 189¹⁾, in Buitenzorg (a duplicate from Berlin) belongs to the genus *Merremia* and is closely related to *M. quinquefolia*, differs, however, in the absence of glands in the inflorescences.

The specimens LOHER 2143 (4143) & 2144 (4144) from the Philippine Islands, Luzon, Benguet prov., mentioned by MERRILL (Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl. III (1923) p. 367) are unknown to me.

¹⁾ This specimen was collected Aug. 12, 1888. I suppose it is the same as that mentioned by WARBURG (in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 207) and by SCHUMANN & LAUTERBACH (Fl. Deutsch. Schutzgeb. (1901) p. 517) as HELLOWIG 184, from Kelana, Kaiser Wilhelmsland, collected Aug. 12, 1888.

Ipomoea aspera VATKE (= *Calonyction asperum* CHOISY). The statement by HALLIER (in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XVIII (1893) p. 154; see also BOERLAGE, Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind. II (1899) p. 512) of this species as occurring in Sumatra is wrong. According to a note in HALLIER's manuscript in the Rijksherbarium at Leiden, the specimen in question belongs to the Menispermaceae (cf. HALLIER in ENGL., Bot. Jahrb. XXVIII (1899) p. 52).

Bibliographical Note.

Dr. C. A. BACKER and Dr. O. POSTHUMUS, *Varenflora voor Java. Overzicht der op Java voorkomende varens en varenachtigen, hare verspreiding, oekologie en toepassingen*. Uitgave van (Fern flora for Java. Conspectus of the ferns and fern allies occurring in Java, their distribution, ecology and use. Issued by) 's Lands Plantentuin, Buitenzorg, June 1939. 1—XLVII, 1—370, 1 Plate, 1 map and 81 text figures. — f 7.50.

The users both at home and abroad of Dr. BACKER's florae have always regretted that, however carefully these books have been prepared, most of them were imperfect in one way or another. They were either restricted to certain vegetations (weedflorae for tea and sugar-cane) or did not cover all groups of vascular plants; the "Flora van Batavia" (1907), the "Schoolflora voor Java" (1911) contain only the Dicotyledonae-Dialypetalae, the "Handboek voor de flora van Java" (1928) contains scattered families of the Ferns and Fern Allies, Gymnosperms and many Monocotyledons. This phenomenon is probably due to the fact that BACKER is a most accurate and painstaking worker, who is inclined to refrain from publication unless he is reasonably sure to be correct; and we all know how difficult it is to reach a mental state of this description. However, BACKER has for some years been engaged in preparing with untiring and admirable energy, a new and complete "Schoolflora voor Java", the manuscript of which is rapidly growing to maturity. When the Pteridophytes were completed as far as the regions up to 3300' were concerned, Dr. POSTHUMUS suggested a collaboration in order to make a complete flora of vascular cryptogams. This collaboration of our keenest connoisseur of the Java flora and our best pteridologist resulted in the book, which we have the pleasure to announce and recommend here. Together with the new "Schoolflora" to which we may be looking forward soon, it will form the first reliable flora of the vascular plants of Java. Although the Dutch language is probably less unapproachable than the Russian one, with which Soviet botanists try to convince the world that everybody should know Russian (or that it is not necessary that other peoples should know Russian botany!), it is, I think, to be regretted that our mother tongue has been chosen for a book which many foreign botanists, notably in British Malaya and British Borneo, may desire to use. This is the more so, as the book does not only contain keys to the determination and descriptions of the 15 families, 104 genera and 515 species, but also interesting chapters on the distribution (with map), the ecology, the sociology and the use of the plants described. Also the introductory paragraphs (pp. XIII—XXX) contain many valuable and interesting notes on the morphology; the wording of these chapters is probably not easy for those who are only little familiar with our language, as BACKER has a certain predilection for a literary style.

The figures are very good, the text (of course) reliable and well-balanced, as it was my privilege to state on several occasions, in which I had to use the book. Synonyms are only mentioned, as far as they refer to Java specimens. For all

species data on the habitats and the distribution are added to the descriptions, which are mostly short but highly effective and to the point. They are worked up in the keys. The map shows the duration of the dry season in various parts of the island, an important feature towards the distribution of several species.

It would have been better perhaps, if a thinner sort of paper had been chosen, and possibly also a smaller size, so as to make the use in the field possible. The cover is, unfortunately, too heavy for the binding: a flexible cover would have been more suitable.

H. J. LAM.

I N D E X ¹⁾

to Vol. III

compiled by

JOSÉPHINE TH. KOSTER

(Synonyms in italics, new names in heavy type;
an asterisk denotes an illustration)

-
- Amethystea**
coerulea L. 254
- Amyema**
artensis (MONTROUSIER) DANSER 42,
 46, 47
Bamleri (K. SCHUMANN) DANSER 42
barbellata (BLAKELY) DANSER 42,
 43, 395
Becarii (VAN TIEGHEM) DANSER 36
cephalanthera DANSER 43
clavipes DANSER 43, 395
coniculata DANSER 44, 395
finisterrae (WARB.) DANSER 44, 396
fricsiana (K. SCHUMANN) DANSER
 46, 397
gracilis DANSER 46, 47
pachypus (BURKILL) DANSER 44, 46
papuana DANSER 46, 47, 51
pentactis DANSER 397, Pl. XIII
polytrias DANSER 391, 392, Pl. XV
rhopalanthos DANSER 47
rigidiflora DANSER 42, 43
scandens (VAN TIEGHEM) DANSER 48,
 398
seemeniana (K. SCHUMANN) DANSER
 47, 398
strongylophylla (LAUTERB.) DANSER
 42
verticillifolia (K. KRAUSE) DANSER
 48, 398
- Amylothea**
dictyophleba (F. v. M.) VAN TIEGHEM
 394
Hollrungii (K. SCHUMANN) VAN
 TIEGHEM 41
longifolia (KRAUSE) DANSER 40, 41
papuana DANSER 38
parviflora DANSER 39
salomonica DANSER 41, 389
triflora (SPANOGHE) DANSER 38, 39,
 394
 var. *pedicellata* DANSER 39
Versteegii (LAUTERB.) DANSER 39,
 41, 394
 var. *Clementium* DANSER 40
- Anacystis**
gigas GAERTN. 245
- Andropogoneae** 239, 241
- Aniseia**
martinicensis (JACQ.) CHOISY 279
- Apocynaceae** 95, 103
- Apoia** MERR. 185
macrocarpa (ELMER) MERR. 190
- Arachne**
verticillata (ROXB.) LINDL. 165*, 166
- Aristida**
Cumingiana TR. et RUPE. 167
- Barringtonia**
acutangula (L.) GAERTN. 98
cochinchinensis (BL.) MERR. 97, 98
confusa LUTJEH. et VAN OOSTSTR.
 96*, 100

¹⁾ Index to: Notes on the nomenclature of some grasses by J. TH. HENRARD
 may be found at the end of the paper.

- Eberhardtii* GAGNEP. 97
flagellata LÜTJEH. et VAN OOSTSTR. 95, 96*, 101
kratensis CRAIB 97, 98
longipes GAGNEP. 97
racemosa (L.) BL. 100
rubra (PERS.) BL. 98, 99
Batatas (CHOISY) GRISEB. 509
Bonamia DUPETIT-THOUARS 75
semidigyna (ROXB.) HALL. f. 76
 var. *ambigua* HALL. f. 80
 var. *farinacea* HALL. f. 79
Borreria
 hispida (L.) K. SCH. 237
 ocymoides DC. 237
Braeca KING 185
 paniculata KING 190
Burmanna
 bifaria J. J. S. 108, 110
 Championii THUR. 110
 engganensis JONK. 108, 109*, 110
 tuberosa BECC. 110
Burseraceae 126—128
Butonica
 terrestris MIERS 99, 100
Calonyction (CHOISY) HALL. f. 547
Calycanthemum (KLOTZSCH) HALL. f. 490
Calystegia
 affinis ENDL. 286
 hederacea WALL. 285
 sepium (L.) R. BR. 285
Canarieae 126, 128, 129
Canariellum 129, 130
Canarium 126—142, 151, 155, 156
 acutifolium (DC.) MERR. 144
 balsamiferum WILLD. 144
 maluense LAUTERB. 144
 multijugum H. J. LAM 144
 oleosum ENGL. 144
Celastrinea WALL. 192
Chara L. 13, 378, 380, 384
 aculeolata KU. 13, 14, 18—20
 f. *elongata* (A. BR.) VERDAM 19
 aspera WILLD. 6, 14, 26, 28, 29, 32
 f. *brachiphylla* MIG. 27
 f. *caespitosa* MIG. 27
 f. *gracilis* MIG. 26
 f. *longispina* MIG. 26
 f. *macrostephana* MIG. 28
 f. *stagnalis* MIG. 27*
 f. *streptophylla* MIG. 28
 f. *tenuifolia* MIG. 27
 f. *tenuispina* MIG. 27, 28
baltica (HARTM.) FRIES 13, 20
 f. *typica* MIG. 20
Bentharii A. BR. 380, 382, 383
brachypus A. BR. 381—383
canescens LOISEL. 13, 14
 f. *compacta* (MIG.) VERDAM 15
 f. *laxa* (MIG.) VERDAM 15
capillaris KROCKER 8
capitata NEES ab ESENBECK 8
ocratophylla WALLROTH 15, 20
connivens A. BR. 14, 29
 f. *gracilescens* MIG. 30
 f. *laxa* MIG. 30
 f. *longifolia* MIG. 30
 f. *maior* MIG. 29, 30
 f. *minor* MIG. 30
contraria A. BR. 13, 16, 18, 19
 f. *capillacea* MIG. 17
 var. *hispidula* A. BR. 17, 18
 f. *macroptila* MIG. 17
crinita WALLROTH 14, 15
delicatula AG. 33
fasciculata AMICI 11
flexilis L. 9
foetida A. BR. 16, 19, 21—23, 32, 33
 f. *brevibracteata* A. BR. 23
 f. *longibracteata* A. BR. 23
 f. *maior stricta* A. BR. 24
 var. *subhispida* A. BR. 22—24
 f. *subnervis* 23
fragilis DESVAUX 14, 22, 27, 31—33, 381—383
 f. *Hedwigii* (AG.) MIG. 32
 var. *longibracteata* A. BR. 33
 var. *verrucosa* A. BR. 33
funicularis THUILL. 24
galioides DC. 14, 29
glomerata DESVAUX 12
gymnopitys A. BR. 380, 382, 383
hispida L. 13, 18, 19, 24, 25
 var. *baltica* HARTM. 20
 f. *robustior* MIG. 25
 f. *submunda* MIG. 25

- f. typica* MIG. 25
hyalina (DC.) AG. 10
hydropitys REICHB. 381—383
intermedia A. BR. 18—20
intricata TRENT. 11
obtusata DESVAUX 12
papillosa KG. 18—20
polyacantha A. BR. 19
polysperma A. BR. 11
polysperma KG. 22, 23
prolifera A. BR. 11
pseudo-brachypus GROVES & STEPHENS 381—383
pulchella KG. 33
seminuda KG. 23
striata KG. 18, 23
syncarpa THUILL. 7
tenuispina A. BR. 14, 31
f. maior MIG. 31
tomentosa L. 13, 15
transluens PERS. 10
verrucosa ITZIGSOHN 14, 31, 33
vulgaris L. 13, 16, 17, 19, 21—23, 32, 381—383
f. longibracteata (KG.) VERDAM 22
f. normalis MIG. 21
f. polysperma (KG.) VERDAM 23
f. seminuda (KG.) VERDAM 23
subnervis A. BR. 25, 32
zeylanica WILLD. 381—383
Charophyta 5, 6, 372, 377
Chionachne
biaurita HACKEL 159
Hubbardiana HENRARD 160*—162
Koenigii (SPRENGEL) THWAITES 159
Sclerachne BAILEY 159, 161, 162
Chorilepis
biflora VAN TIEGHEM 394
quadriflora VAN TIEGHEM 394
Cleistochloa
Hubbardiana HENRARD 161
Sclerachne (BAILEY) HUBBARD 161
subjuncea (DOM.) HUBBARD 161
Combretum
kachinense KING & PRIN 188
Couthovia
celebica KOORD. 144
Convolvulaceae¹⁾ 62, 263, 264, 267, 481
Convolvulus
arvensis L. 283
Cuscuta L. 63
australis R. BR. 64—66
campestris YUNCK. 64, 65, 68
reflexa ROXB. 64, 65, 70
timorensis DECNE 64, 65, 69
Cyanophyceae 243—247
Cymaria
acuminata DECNE 252, 253
triphylla BACKER 248
Dacryodes 126—142, 151, 156
rostrata 156
Dactylophora
Novae-Guineae (BAILEY)
DANSER 42
salomonica DANSER 42
verticillata (SCHEFFER) VAN TIEGHEM 42
Dasychaetia HALL. f. 495
Dicoumna
Bicoarri VAN TIEGHEM 39
Decalobanthus
sumatranus VAN OOSTSTR. 370
Dendrophthoe
falcata (L. f.) ETTINGHAUSEN 52, 53, 400
Gjellerupii (LAUTERB.) DANSER 52, 53, 400
pentandra 53
praelonga 53
Deplanchea
tetraphylla (R. BR.) F. v. M. 201
Desmodium
triflorum DC. 237
Dichondra FORST. 72
repens FORST. 73
Dicymanthes
tetrapetala DANSER 390*, 399

¹⁾ A complete index to: The Convolvulaceae of Malaysia, by S. J. VAN OOSTSTROOM will appear after finishing the last part.

Diplanthera*tetraphylla* R. BR. 201***Diploknema****ramiflora* 258***Discocalyx****macrocarpa* ELMER 190, 191***Distrianthes****Lamii* (K. KRAUSE) DANSER 48*molliflora* (K. KRAUSE) DANSER 49,
399*Doxomma* (MIERS) NIEDENZ. 97***Eleusine****verticillata* ROXB. 164, 165*Eriospermum* HALL. f. 558***Eu-Laiocalyx*** VAN OOSTSTR. 519***Eu-Merremia*** VAN OOSTSTR. 297*Eunotothixos* VAN TIEGHEM 57, 58***Euphorbia****Backeri* PAX et K. HOFFM. 60var. *genuina* PAX et K. HOFFM.
60var. *subintegra* PAX et
HOFFM. 60*congenera* BL. 61*hypericifolia* L. 61*indica* LAM. 61*pilulifera* L. 61*serrulata* REINW. 61*Evolvulus* L. 74*alsinoides* L. 74***Faradaya****chrysoclada* K. SCHUM. 201***Ficus****Benamina* L. 406***Flacourtia***† *BUKAM* Z. & M. 406*Garcinia spec.* 406*Garuga* 126, 130, 135, 151, 155***Ginallia****arnottiana* KORTHALS 36, 54*lincaric* DANSER 37*nuda* DANSER 36***Gloeocapsa****gigas* W. et W. S. WEST 243, 245, 247*punctata* NABG. 246, 247*Sibogae* WEB. v. B. 243, 246*, 247***Gmelina****palawensis* H. J. LAM 144*Grammica* (LOUR.) YUNOK. 64*Hailale* HALL. f. 342***Haplolobus*** 126, 129—142, 151, 155, 156*celebicus* LAM 111, 112*, 113***Helixanthera****coccinea* (JACK.) DANSER 36*spicata* DANSER 36***Heritiera****littoralis* DRYAND. 406***Ilex****cymosa* BL. 407**Ipomoea* L. 481*aculeata* BL. 489, 572var. *mollissima* (ZOLL.) HALL. f.
574*alba* L. 490, 547*angulata* LAMK. 490, 553*aquatica* FORSK. 487, 528*asarifolia* (DESR.) R. & SCH. 488, 539*aspera* VATKE 582*asterophora* VAN OOSTSTR. 486, 489,
561var. *subglabra* VAN OOSTSTR. 563*Batatas* (L.) LAMK. 487—489, 512*cairica* (L.) SWEET 489, 542*campaniflora* HALL. f. 580*commutata* R. & SCH. 487, 512*congesta* R. BR. 486, 487, 500*coptica* (L.) BOTH 489, 514*crassicaulis* (BENTH.) B. L. ROBINSON
489, 569*daesysperma* JACQ. 580***Decaisnei*** VAN OOSTSTR. 486, 503*digitata* L. 489, 558*diversifolia* R. BR. 489, 545*fragrans* (BOJ.) BOJ. 486, 564*gracilis* R. BR. 488, 516*graminea* R. BR. 489, 546*hispida* (VAHL) R. & SCH. 486, 490*Horsfalliae* HOOK. 489, 564*illustris* (OLARKE) PRAIN 489, 566*maxima* (L. f.) DON 488, 525*muricata* (L.) JACQ. 490, 551*Nil* (L.) BOTH 486, 497*obscura* (L.) KER-GAWL 486, 488,
519*ochroleuca* SPANOGHE 488, 523*Pes-caprae* (L.) SWEET 488, 532

- ssp. brasiliensis* (L.) VAN OOSTSTR. 533
ssp. Pes-caprae (L.) VAN OOSTSTR. 538
Pes-tigridis L. 487, 504
pilcata ROXB. 487, 507
plebeia R. BR. 486, 492
polymorpha R. & SCH. 486, 493
purpurea (L.) ROTH 487, 496
Quamoclit L. 490, 555
quinata R. BR. 581
? reflexa SPANOGHE 581
repanda JACQ. 581
stibaropoda VAN OOSTSTR. 489, 524
stolonifera (CYRILL.) GMEL. 488, 489, 540
sumatrana (MIQ.) VAN OOSTSTR. 487, 571
trichosperma BL. 489, 578
triloba L. 487, 509
tuba (SCHLECHTEND.) DON 489, 575
violacea L. 488, 541
Ixora
engganensis BREM. 106, 107
timorensis DEC. 237
Ixostachys VAN TIEGHEM 57, 58
Jacquemontia
Blanchetii MORIC. 268, 278
paniculata (BURM. f.) HALL. f. 268, 269
var. grandiflora VAN OOSTSTR. 273
var. multivalvis (R. BR.) VAN OOSTSTR. 274
var. philippinensis VAN OOSTSTR. 274
pentantha (JACQ.) DON 268, 278
tomentella (MIQ.) HALL. f. 268, 276
var. heteroradiata VAN OOSTSTR. 277
var. micrantha HALL. f. 277
var. tomentosa VAN OOSTSTR. 278
Zollingeri (CHOISY) HALL. f. 268, 275
var. Jonkeri VAN OOSTSTR. 276
Jasminum
carinatum BL. 237
Korthalsella
geminata (KORTHALS) ENGL. 54
papuana DANSER 51, 53
opuntia (THUNB.) MERR. 34, 35, Pl. II
Lecythidaceae 95
Leiocalyx HALL. f. 519
Lepeostegeres
tetranthus MERR. 394
Williamsii MERR. 394
Lepidaria
biflora VAN TIEGHEM 393, 394
quadriflora VAN TIEGHEM 393, 394
tetrantha DANSER 393, 394
Williamsii DANSER 393, 394
Lepidella
biflora DANSER 394
quadriflora (VAN TIEGHEM) DANSER 394
Williamsii DANSER 394
Litsea
aff. Calophyllantha K. SCHUM. 144
Loranthaceae 34, 35, 37, 212, 231, 389, 394
Loranthus
barbellatus BLAKELY 42, 43
obtusius K. KRAUSE 42
rigidiflorus K. KRAUSE 42
tetranthus MERR. 394
Williamsii MERR. 394
Loxanthera
loxanthera (DC.) DANSER 36
Lucuma
malaccensis (CLARKE) DUBARD 145
Macrosolen
flammeus DANSER 36
splendidus DANSER 36
Madhuca
subquincuncialis H. J. LAM & D. A. KERPEL 255, 256*
Mangifera spec. 407*
Melothria
? mucronata (BRIQ.) COGN. 408
Merremia
aegyptia (L.) URB. 295, 327
Bimbim (GAUNEP.) VAN OOSTSTR. 343

- Boisiana** (GAGNEP.) VAN OOSTSTR. 295, 343
 var. **fulvopilosa** (GAGNEP.) VAN OOSTSTR. 344
 var. **sumatrana** VAN OOSTSTR. 344
borneensis MERR. 297, 347
calyculata VAN OOSTSTR. 264*, 265, 266
Olemensiana VAN OOSTSTR. 295, 296*, 350
crassinervia VAN OOSTSTR. 296*, 297, 350
dichotoma VAN OOSTSTR. 295, 296*, 311
dissecta (JACQ.) HALL. f. 295, 328
Elmeri MERR. 297, 358
 var. **glaberrima** VAN OOSTSTR. 349*, 359
omarginata (BURM. f.) HALL. f. 295, 312
gemella (BURM. f.) HALL. f. 294, 296*, 297
 var. **splendens** VAN OOSTSTR. 302
hederacea (BURM. f.) HALL. f. 294, 296*, 302
 f. **barbata** VAN OOSTSTR. 296*, 307
 f. **pubescens** VAN OOSTSTR. 296*, 307
hirta (L.) MERR. 295, 296*, 304*, 305, 307
 var. **retusa** VAN OOSTSTR. 304*, 311
Korthalsiana VAN OOSTSTR. 297, 351
mammosa (LOUR.) HALL. f. 297, 345
pacifica VAN OOSTSTR. 263, 264*, 266
peltata (L.) MERR. 297, 352
pulchra VAN OOSTSTR. 297, 348, 349*
quinquefolia (L.) HALL. f. 295, 324
similis FLMER 265*—267, 294, 359
tridentata (L.) HALL. f. 294, 315
 ssp. **genuina** (HALL. f.) VAN OOSTSTR. 304*, 315
 ssp. **hastata** (DEER.) VAN OOSTSTR. 304*, 317
tuberosa (L.) RENDLE 295, 325
umbellata (L.) HALL. f. 266, 295, 296*, 333
 var. **occidentalis** HALL. f. 296*, 341
 var. **orientalis** HALL. f. 296*, 304*, 341
vitifolia (BURM. f.) HALL. f. 295, 329
Monogyna (ENGELM.) YUNCK. 69
Myoporum BANKS & SOLANDER 179
 acuminatum BENTH. 181
 montanum BENTH. 181, 182
 papuanum KRÄNZLIN 180—182
 tenuifolium VALETON 180
Neuburgia
 tubiflora BL. 144
Neuropeltis WALL. 80
 Maingayi PETER ex HALL. f. 81, 83
 var. **tomentosa** VAN OOSTSTR. 85
 racemosa WALL. 81
Nitella AG. 7, 378, 383
 acuminata A. BR. 378, 381, 383
 Baroni H. & J. GROVES 373, 379, 382
 Blowiana J. GROVES 379, 381
 capillaris (KROCKER) GROVES 7, 8
 capitata AG. 8
 flexilis (L.) AG. 7—9
 furcata AG. 379, 382, 383
 graciliformis J. GROVES 380, 382, 384
 heteroteles GROVES & STEPHENS 377, 380, 382, 384
 hyalina (DC.) AG. 7, 10, 27, 384
 f. maxima A. BR. 10
 inaequalis J. GROVES 376, 377, 381
 leptodactyla J. GROVES
 var. **megaspora** J. GROVES 379, 382, 383
madagascariensis ZANEV. 372 373
 374*, 376, 377, 380, 382, 384
mucronata (A. BR.) MIQ. 377, 382, 383
 var. **mobilis** J. GROVES 379, 382, 384
 ogivalis GROVES & STEPHENS 379, 381
 opaca AG. 7—9
 polysperma A. BRAUN 11
 prolifera KG. 12

- sphaerocephala* J. GROVES 380, 382, 384
syncarpa (THUILL.) Kt. 7—9
tenuissima (DESV.) Kütz.
 var. *callista* J. GROVES 379, 381, 383
translucens (PERS.) AG. 7, 10
vermiculata J. GROVES 379, 382
- Nitellopsis*
obtusa (DESLAUX) J. GROVES 10, 12
- Nostoc*
commune VAUCH. 243, 245
- Notothixos* OLIVER 57
cornifolius OLIVER 54, 55, 57
Curranii MERR. 58
floccosus (THWAITES) OLIVER 58
incanus (HOOKER) OLIVER 57
leiophyllus K. SCHUMANN 55, 57, 400
malayanus OLIVER 57
mergulensis DANSER 392, Pl. XIII
papuanus DANSER 51, 56
Schlechteri K. KRAUSE 57
spicatus K. KRAUSE 58
subaureus OLIVER 56, 57
sulfureus MERRILL 58
xanthophyllum VAN TIEGHEM 54
- Oldenlandia*
corymbosa L. 237
- Operculina*
Brownii VAN OOSTSTR. 361, 366
petaloidea (CHOISY) VAN OOSTSTR. 369
Biedeliana (OLIV.) VAN OOSTSTR. 361, 366
Turpethum (L.) S. MANSO 361, 362
- Ophiorrhiza*
neglecta BL. 236
parviflora BL. 236, 237
- Paederia*
foetida L. 237
- Palaquium*
amboinense BURCK 144
- Panicum*
divisum GMELIN 161
subjuncum DOMIN 161
- Parsonsia*
Cumingiana DC. 237
- Pavetta*
celebica BREM. 236
indica L. 236
- Peneixos* VAN TIEGHEM 57, 58
- Pennisetum*
dichotomum (FORSK.) DELILE 161
divisum (GMELIN) HENR. 162
- Pericampylus*
glaucus MERR. 408
- Petalonema*
alatum RORZI 244, 245
- Petunga*
longifolia DC. 236
microcarpa (BL.) DC. 236, 409
- Phacellaria* BENTH. see index 235
compressa BENTH. 228*
- Phalaris*
brachystachys LINK 17
canariensis L. 171
Lemmoni VASEY 169, 170*
platensis HENR. 169, 170*, 171
- Pharbitis* (CHOISY) GRISEB. 495
- Planchonella*
moluccana (BURCK.) H. J. LAM 144
pedunculata (HEMSL.) H. J. LAM & D. A. KERPEL 258, 259*
- Polytoca*
cyathopoda BAILEY 162
javanica HENR. 239*, 240*, 241
macrophylla BENTH.
- Pongamia*
pinната MERR. 409
- Porana* BURM. f. 85
paniculata ROXB. 87, 93
racemosa ROXB. 87, 91
volubilis BURM. f. 87
- Pouteria*
lateriflora 260
- Pouzolzia*
zeylanica (L.) BENN.
 var. *alienata* WEDD. 236, 237
- Premna*
sessilifolia H. J. LAM 144
- Procanarieae* 135
- Protieae* 126, 127
- Psychotria*
patentinervis MIQ. 236
sarmentosa BL. 237

- Psygnatostachys** DANSER 58
Quamoclit (MOENCH) HALL. f. 552
Reptonia
 laurina BENTH. 195
Rottboellia 241
Rubiaceae 236
Santiria 126—142, 151, 155, 156
 apiculata 145, 157
 laevigata BL. 145
 lamprocarpa 151, 157
Sapotaceae 184, 185, 254
Sarcosperma HOOK. f. 185
 arborescens HOOK. f. 184—192, 195, 198, 262
 breviracemosum H. J. LAM 190, 191
 caudatum MERR. 188, 189
 cheliense H. H. HU 262
 Griffithii HOOK. f. 184—188, 194, 195, 262
 kachinense (KING & PRIN) EXELL 184—188, 194, 195, 261, 262
 laurinum HOOK. f. 184—188, 195, 262
 paniculatum (KING) STAFF & KING 184—188, 190, 262
 pedunculatum HEMSLEY 198, 258
 pedunculatum HANCE 258
 pedunculatum sensu MERR. 188
 siamense FLETCHER 188
 sumatranum UTTIEN 194
 tomentosum H. H. HU 261
 tonkinense H. LECOMTE
 Uittienii H. J. LAM 184—188, 190, 194
Sarcospermataceae H. J. LAM 183, 187
Schefflera spec. 409
 elliptica HARMS 409
Schizothrix
 chalybea (KÜTZ.) GOM 243—247
 violacea GARDN. 243—247
Scurrula
 Corymbitis (SPRENG.) G. DON 402
 elata (EDGEWORTH) DANSER 402
Scutineria 126, 129—142, 151, 155, 156
Scyphiphora
 hydrophyllacea GAERTN. 237
Seytonema (*Petalonema*)
 crassum NAEG. 243—247
 Hofmanni AG. 243, 244, 247
 julianum MENEGL. 243
 mirabile (DILLW.) BORN. 245
 myochrous (DILLW.) AG. 244
 tenuissimum NAEG. 245
Shuteria
 sublobata (L. f.) HOUSE 287
Sideroxylon
 arborescens HAM. 192
 pedunculatum (HEMSL.) MERR. 258
Sogerianthe
 ferruginea DANSER 49, 50*, 51
 sessiliflora DANSER 51
 sogerensis (SP. MOORE) DANSER 52
 trilobobracteata DANSER 389, 390*
 versicolor DANSER 390
Stackhousia SMITH 173
 aphylla PAMPANINI 177
 intermedia BAILEY 174—177
 f. *Philippinensis* MERR. 174—176
 micrantha PAMPANINI 177
 muricata BENTH. 174, 176
 tenuissima PAMPANINI 174, 177
 var. *ramosa* VAN STEENIS 174, 176, 177
 viminea VOLKENS 174—176
 var. *micrantha* LAUTERB. 174, 175
 virgata PAMPANINI 177
Streptandra HALL. f. 315
Stravadiu (JUSS.) MEMN. 97
Symphoricarpon
 chalybeus KÜTZ. 244
Symplocos
 odoratissima CHOISY 410
Tabernaemontana
 carinata LÜTJEL. et VAN OOSTSTR. 102*, 104, 105
 inaequalifolia LÜTJEL. et VAN OOSTSTR. 102*, 103, 105
 sphaerocarpa BL. 105
Taxillus
 assamicus DANSER 401, Pl. XIV
 rutilus DANSER 402, Pl. XV
 umbellifer (SCHULTES) DANSER 402
Terminalia
 Oatappa L. 410

Tetradyas

perfoliata DANCER 49

Tolypella v. LEONHARDI 6, 10

glomerata (DESVAUX) v. LEONHARDI
11, 12

f. tenuior A. BR. 12

intricata (TRENTÉP.) v. LEONHARDI
10, 11

prolifera (A. BR.) v. LEONHARDI 11

Tolypellopsis

stelligera (BAUER) MIG. 12

Trithecanthera

superba DANCER 36

Tylecarpus

papuanus (BEOC.) ENGL. 144

Viscum

articulatum BURMAN 34—36, 58,
209, Pl. II

Loranthi ELMER 234

monilliforme BL. 34, 36, Pl. II

opuntoides BL. 34

orientale BL. 34, 35, 58, 59, Pl. II

ovalifolium A. P. DC. 34, 35, 38,
401, Pl. II

Vitex

cymarioides H. J. LAM & A. D. J.

MEEUSE 248, 250*, 251, 253

siamica WILLIAMS 253

trifolia L. 253

Wavula VAN OOSTSTR. 263, 266, 359

Xanthips (GRISEB.) HALL. f. 266

Xanthophyllum

†affine KORTH. 410*

BLUME

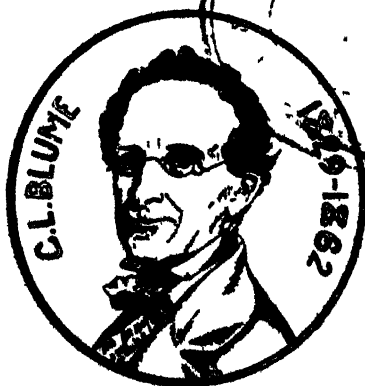
TIJDSCHRIFT VOOR DE
SYSTEMATIEK EN DE
GEOGRAFIE DER PLANTEN

(A JOURNAL OF PLANT-TAXONOMY
AND PLANT-GEOGRAPHY)

UITGEGEVEN DOOR HET RIJKSHERBARIUM TE LEIDEN
(PUBLISHED BY THE RIJKSHERBARIUM, LEIDEN, HOLLAND)

VOL. IV, N^o. 1, p. 1—223

17. XII. 1940



55305

N. V. BOEK- EN STEENDRUKKERIJ EDUARD JORD — LEIDEN

BLUMEA - Tijdschrift voor de Systematiek en de Geografie der Planten.

Uitgegeven door het Rijksherbarium te Leiden.

Redacteur: De directeur van het Rijksherbarium,
Nonnensteeg 1, Leiden.

Bericht aan inzenders.

Manuscripten enz. uitsluitend in het Engelsch, Duitsch of Fransch te zenden aan den redacteur. Copie liefst in machineschrift aan één zijde van het papier.

Terwille van de uniformiteit van het tijdschrift worden inzenders verzocht de verschillende lettertypen als volgt te willen aangeven (door onderstreping):

| | |
|-----------|---|
| ===== | volgkapitalen, bijv. eigennamen, auteursnamen, enz. |
| _____ | vet, bijv. in syst. art.: soortsnamen (als hoofd). |
| ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ | cursief, bijv. in syst. art.: botanische namen (niet als hoofd), volksnamen, enz. |
| - - - - - | gespatieërd, bijv. in syst. art.: geografische namen (als hoofd). |

blauwe onderstreping of blauwe lijn in de marge: kleine letter.

Voorts zal het op prijs worden gesteld, indien alle teekeningen (in O.I. inkt) zooveel mogelijk op grootere platen worden vereenigd, zoodat zij tot de grootte van een bladspiegel (ongeveer 11½ bij 18 cm) kunnen worden verkleind; eveneens wanneer literatuuropgaven aan het eind van het artikel in een genummerde lijst worden vereenigd en verwijzingen daarnaar in den tekst uitsluitend met behulp van die nummers geschieden, zoodat voetnoten worden vermeden. Vermelding bij voorkeur aldus: (lit. 1).

De redacteur behoudt zich het recht voor met inzenders in overleg te treden omtrent opname van een artikel, vermindering der illustratie, enz., indien de omstandigheden daartoe nopen. Overigens gelden de in het redactioneele artikel in Vol. I, Nr. 1, p. 2—3 genoemde voorwaarden en restricties.

Schrijvers van opgenomen artikelen kunnen beschikken over 50 kosteloze overdrukken, met omslag en titel bij artikelen van meer dan 1 vel druks (16 blz.); alle overige worden berekend tegen vollen kostprijs, tenzij van te voren anders is overeengekomen. Het aantal gewenschte overdrukken moet op het manuscript worden aangegeven.

Rijksherbarium, LEIDEN, Nederland.

Directeur: Prof. Dr H. J. LAM (Phan.: Burserac., Sapotac., Verbenac.).

Conservator: Dr J. TH. HENRAED (Phan.: Gramineae).

Hoofdassistent: Dr S. J. VAN OOSTETROOM (Phan.: Convolvulac.).

Assistenten: J. S. ZANVELD (Fungi; Charophyta); Mej. Dr J. TH. KOSTER (Algae; Phan.: Compositae); E. A. MAAS GEESTERANUS.

BLUMEA

Vol. IV, No. 1, blz. 1—224.

17. XII. 1940.

Uitgegeven door het } Rijksherbarium,
Published by the } Leiden, Nederland.

THE CHAROPHYTA OF MALAYSIA AND ADJACENT COUNTRIES

by

J. S. ZANEVELD

(Rijksherbarium, Leiden)

(Issued December 17, 1940).

CONTENTS.

| | Page |
|---|------|
| INTRODUCTORY | 2 |
| GENERAL PART | 5 |
| CHAPTER I. HISTORY | 5 |
| § 1. First collection of Malaysian Charophyta — § 2. Historical review of the Malaysian Charophyta — § 3. First collection and record of Indian Charophyta. | |
| CHAPTER II. DISTRIBUTION AND DISPERSAL | 10 |
| § 1. Distribution of the Malaysian and Indian Charophyta — § 2. The origin of the Malaysian Charophyta flora — § 3. Seasonal distribution — § 4. Dispersal. | |
| CHAPTER III. CLASSIFICATION | 17 |
| § 1. Historical — § 2. Subdivision — § 3. Homologous variations — § 4. Conclusions. | |
| CHAPTER IV. ECOLOGY | 25 |
| § 1. Types of waters — § 2. Water movements and air — § 3. Depth and light — § 4. Temperature and drought — § 5. Elevation — § 6. Aquatic community — § 7. Cl-content of the water — § 8. Ca-content of the water — § 9. Fe-content of the water — § 10. Organic substances in water. — § 11. pH — § 12. Bottom and H ₂ S. | |
| CHAPTER V. ECONOMY | 34 |
| § 1. Vernacular names — § 2. Fish culture — § 3. Purification of water — § 4. Food — § 5. Manure — § 6. Polishing-paste — § 7. Mud-bathing — § 8. Therapy — § 9. Clarification of sugar — § 10. Insects. | |
| CHAPTER VI. BIBLIOGRAPHY | 41 |

| | Page |
|---|------------|
| TAXONOMICAL PART | 47 |
| I. NITELLEAE GANT. em. VON LEONH. | 48 |
| 1. <i>NITELLA</i> AG. em. A. BR. | 49 |
| Key to the species and varieties | 51 |
| 2. <i>TOLYPHELLA</i> A. BR. em. VON LEONH. | 109 |
| Key to the sections and species | 109 |
| II. CHAREAE VON LEONH. | 111 |
| 3. <i>NITELLOPSIS</i> HY | 112 |
| Key to the species | 113 |
| 4. <i>LAMPBOTHAMNIUM</i> J. GROVES | 112 |
| 5. <i>LYCHNOTHAMNUS</i> (RUPR.) VON LEONH. | 117 |
| 6. <i>CHARA</i> VALL. ex L. em. AG., A. BR. et VON LEONH. | 118 |
| Key to the species and subspecies | 119 |
| Doubtful and little-known species | 212 |
| Index to collectors' numbers | 213 |
| Index to scientific names | 215 |

"It is only by a combination of all methods, herbarium or museum, library, laboratory, field, and breeding, that there is any hope of obtaining satisfactory evidence on the nature and genesis of taxonomic units."

W. B. TURRELL in "The New Systematics", 1940, p. 69.

INTRODUCTORY.

The only hitherto known comprehensive studies on the Netherlands Indian *Charophyta* appeared in 1897 and 1899 in the "Prodrome de la Flore Algologique des Indes Néerlandaises", and were compiled by E. DE WILDEMAN. These papers intend to give a mere enumeration of all *Charophyta* published up to 1896, and therefore mainly contain the species recorded by the famous Charaphytologists ALEX. BRAUN and OTTO NORDSTEDT in 1849, 1882, 1888 and 1889.

In the twentieth century only three papers were published on the *Charophyta* of this area, viz. that by DE WILDEMAN (1900), that by GUTWINSKY (1902), and that by FILARSZKY (1934). The first-named author worked up the specimens occurring in Java, the second one adds two species to this list, whereas the latter studied materials collected in 1928 and 1929 by the German Limnological Sunda Expedition.

The present paper intends to give a taxonomical survey of the

Charophyta of the Netherlands Indies, including some notes on their history, distribution, classification, ecology and economy. The floristic relations in the Archipelago, however, made it desirable to extend this investigation to surrounding countries. I will therefore deal not only with the *Charophyta* occurring in Malaysia, but at the same time with those found in British India (Ceylon incl.), Siam and French Indo-China. As was pointed out by LAM (1937) and defined by VAN STEENIS (1937), the term Malaysia comprises the Malay Archipelago *sensu latiore*, the Malay Peninsula, the Philippines, and New Guinea inclusive.

However, the war made it impossible to study all the types of the species occurring outside Malaysia; therefore, and, at the same time, in order to have an easy survey of the Malaysian species, the former are printed in small type. Moreover, I have mentioned the Australian specimens and their localities for the species occurring in the area under discussion.

I had the opportunity to study a great number of specimens and books, thanks to the kindness of the directors of the herbaria and libraries, whom I tender my sincere thanks for their valuable assistance. In quoting the herbaria in the Taxonomical Part of the present paper I made use of the "International List of Abbreviations" proposed by LANJOUW (1939, p. 142).

| | |
|---|--------|
| BERLIN-DAHLEM, Botanischer Garten und Botanisches Museum | B |
| BUDAPEST, Sectio Botanico Musei Nationalis Hungarici | Bu-Mus |
| BUTTENZORG, Herbarium en Museum voor Systematische Botanie van 's Lands Plantentuin | Bz |
| KEW, Royal Botanic Gardens | K |
| LEIDEN, Rijksherbarium | L |
| PARIS, Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, Laboratoire de Cryptogamie | P |
| SINGAPORE, Botanic Gardens | Si |
| STOCKHOLM, Naturhistoriska Riksmuseet, Botaniska Avdelningen | S |

The materials put at my disposal mainly consisted of dried specimens, though some of them were preserved in fluid. It may be emphasized that the preservation in alcohol (70 %) or in formalin (1 %) is much more convenient for *Charophyta*; the specimens are less damaged and easier to identify.

Yet, at the end of this study, I feel something of the truth in the words of SALISBURY (1939, p. 404): "When based mainly or entirely on herbarium material monographs are liable to be both a snare and a delusion". Indeed, a real understanding of some species, e. g. *Nitella pseudoflabellata*, *N. microcarpa*, *Chara fibrosa*, *C. vulgaris*, *C. zeylanica*, is only possible by involving the experiment as well as ecological studies. At the time I was not able to carry these out, but I would reply SALISBURY with the words of TURRILL (1940, p. 69): "No method is sufficient by itself, yet each is essential". In Chapter III, § 4 of the General Part I will refer at some length to this point and to TURRILL's words quoted as a motto.

I am deeply indebted to Dr H. J. LAM, Director of the "Rijksherbarium" and Professor of Systematic Botany at the Government University, Leiden, for his suggestion to work up this interesting group, for his helpful criticism and for the continual sympathy he has shown in the progress of my work. I am also much obliged to my colleagues, members of the staff of the "Rijksherbarium", especially to Dr J. TH. HENRARD, for nomenclatural informations, and to Miss Dr J. TH. KOSTER and Dr S. J. VAN OOSTSTROOM, for their kind assistance in various phases of my investigation. I should like also to thank Miss Dr M. F. E. NICOLAI, Leiden, for kindly reading through the manuscript of Chapter IV.

My sincere thanks are further due to Mr G. O. ALLEN, Godalming, Surrey, England, for the interest with which he followed the advance of this study and for the instructive correspondence concerning some of the species. I have also to thank Mr S. C. DIXIE, Bombay, India, for a duplicate of the type of *Chara pashanii*, and Prof. Dr A. THIENEMANN, Plön, Germany, for informations on the economy.

GENERAL PART

CHAPTER I. History.

§ 1. First collection of Malaysian Charophyta. Though one hundred and one years have elapsed since ALEX. BRAUN stated (1839, p. 310): "Von den ostindischen Inseln, aus China, Japan und Siberien sind noch keine Charen bekannt", the present investigations brought to light that the first *Charophyta* from the Malay Archipelago were collected as early as 1828. In that year, A. ZIPPEL, assistant-curator at "'s Lands Plantentuin", Buitenzorg, took part in an expedition from Batavia via Makassar and Amboina to the S.W. coast of New Guinea (BACKER, 1936). As is mentioned underneath, *Nitella pseudoflabellata* var. *mutila* and *Chara corallina* were collected in Amboina. Obligated to return on account of bad health, ZIPPEL reached S. Timor, where he died in the same year. In this island *Nitella microcarpa* var. *microglochis* was collected. The three specimens mentioned were dried and are still in a good condition, the former two in the "Rijksherbarium" at Leiden, the latter at Berlin.

§ 2. Historical review of the Malaysian Charophyta. Up to the present time no historical review of the identification of the Malaysian *Charophyta* was made. The following notes intend to make an attempt thereto.

The first printed record of any Malaysian Charophyte appeared as long ago as 1837 in the "Flora de Filipinas", in which BLANCO gives a description of a new species *Conferva littoralis*, a "Conferva de playas", which is *Chara zeylanica* f. *armata*. In the second (1845) and third (1879, part 3) edition of BLANCO's Flora the species is still mentioned as a *Conferva*.

The earliest publication on the Netherlands Indian *Charophyta* was, as far as I am aware, by BRAUN in 1849 in HOOKER's "Journal of Botany". Two species are given: *Chara coronata* var. *orientalis*, from Java, which variety was described as new, and *Chara javanica* from Java, described as a new species; the former has now to be named *Chara Braunii* var. *oahuensis* f. *javanica*, and the latter is still a doubtful species, which has never been collected again and the type specimen seems to have disappeared (being, however, most probably

identical with *C. zeylanica*). In 1851, LLANOS, in "Fragmentos de algunas plantas Filipinas no incluidas en la Flora de las islas", described *Chara congesta* as a new species from the Philippines, which appears to be identic with *C. corallina*, at the time being an addition to the *Charophyta* flora. This species is also mentioned in BLANCO's third (1880, part 4) edition. In ZOLLINGER's "Systematisches Verzeichnis" (1854) is added *Chara furcata* ROXB. from Celebes, which later appeared to belong to the genus *Nitella*. WALLMAN, in "Actes de la Société Linnéenne de Bordeaux" (1856), records only *Chara javanica*, but did not give a description of this species either. In 1866, BRAUN, in G. VON MARTENS' "Die Preussische Expedition nach Ost-Asien", mentions two *Charophyta*, both from Borneo, viz. *Nitella pseudoflabellata* (now *N. pseudoflabellata* var. *mutila*) and *N. polyglochis* var. *Zollingeri* (now *N. furcata* var. *Zollingeri*), the former being at the time an addition.

In 1868, in "Monatsbericht der Königlichen Akademie der Wissenschaften, Berlin", BRAUN states that a form of *Nitella acuminata* occurs in Java and in Mindanao. In "Proceedings of the Asiatic Society" (1870), G. VON MARTENS mentions "*Nitella* sp. nov.?", collected by S. KURZ in Java (No. 123); the name for this specimen has to be *N. pseudoflabellata* var. *mutila*.

BRAUN's manuscripts, published after his death by O. NORDSTEDT in "Abhandlungen der Königlichen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Berlin" (1882), contains the descriptions and some illustrations of the following species: (1) *Nitella acuminata* var. *indica* from Java (now *N. acuminata* var. *subglomerata*), and var. *subglomerata* from the Philippine Islands; (2) *N. axillaris* var. *javanica* from Java (now *N. axillaris*); (3) *N. pseudoflabellata* from Java (now *N. pseudoflabellata* var. *mutila*), and var. *mutila* from Borneo; (4) *N. oligospira* f. *javanica* from Java; (5) *N. polyglochis* var. *Zollingeri* from Soembawa, Celebes, Java and Borneo (now *N. furcata* var. *Zollingeri*) and f. *nicobarica* from the Nicobars (now var. *nicobarica*); (6) *Chara corallina* var.? *basilaris* from the Philippines (now *C. corallina*); (7) *C. coronata* var. *leptosperma* f. *javanica* from Java (now *C. Braunii* var. *oahuensis* f. *javanica*); (8) *C. flaccida* var. *Gaudichaudii* from Celebes and the Marianne Islands, and var.? *oligarthra* major from Borneo (both now *C. fibrosa* ssp. *flaccida*); (9) *C. gymnopus* var. *ceylonica* from Bali (now *C. zeylanica* f. *typica*); the numbers (2), (4), (6), (8) and (9) being new for Malaysia.

— In 1888, NORDSTEDT, in "Hedwigia", adds *Nitella oligospira* f. *indica*

from Java and the Nicobars to the list. The same author, in "Lunds Universitets Årsskrift" (1889), describes the decoration of the outer coloured membrane of the oospores of some of the known species, whereas *Chara gymnopitys* var. "a" (now *C. fibrosa* ssp. *gymnopitys* var. *typica*) from New Guinea is added. In 1889 again, NORDSTEDT, in "Die Forschungsreise S. M. S. 'Gazelle', IV. Th., Bot.", describes *Nitella acuminata* from Amboina (now *N. acuminata* var. *Bélangeri*), *N. polyglochis* sens. lat. (now *N. microcarpa* var. *microglochis*) from Timor, *Chara gymnopitys* f. *longibracteata* (now *C. fibrosa* ssp. *gymnopitys* var. *typica*) from Timor, and *C. brachypus* from Timor; *N. microcarpa* var. *microglochis* and *C. brachypus* being additions. To "*C. gymnopitys*" NORDSTEDT has added that it is distributed "im östlichen Afrika, im Ostindien, Borneo, auf den Mariannen und Celebes". It is noteworthy that this is the distribution of "*C. flaccida*" as cited in the "Fragmente" (1882, p. 129), which is the only publication from which the distribution could be taken. I therefore deem it most probable that NORDSTEDT has erroneously cited the distribution of *C. fibrosa* ssp. *flaccida* under *C. fibrosa* ssp. *gymnopitys*.

DE WILDEMAN, in "Prodrome de la Flore Algologique des Indes Néerlandaises" (1897, 1899), summarizes all the then-known *Charophyta* of the Netherlands Indies and gives a table of their distribution; 5 species of *Nitella* and 5 of *Chara* are cited. To these numbers must be added *Nitella microcarpa* var. *microglochis*, as later on *N. polyglochis* was found to comprise both that species and *N. furcata*, and *Chara fibrosa* ssp. *flaccida*, since DE WILDEMAN did not cite it, although it was recorded by BRAUN & NORDSTEDT. No further addition was made to this number by DE WILDEMAN's "Essai d'une Flore Algologique de Java", published under the title of "Les Algues de la Flore de Buitenzorg" (1900), in which the Javanese *Charophyta* were amply described. Up to 1900 not a single species was recorded from the Malay Peninsula.

Summarizing, we see that at the beginning of the 20th century the following *Charophyta* were known for Malaysia:

Nitella

- (1) — *acuminata* var. *Bélangeri*
— — var. *subglomerata*
- (2) — *axillaris*
- (3) — *pseudoflabellata* var. *mutila*
- (4) — *oligospira* f. *javanica*

Chara

- (1) — *corallina*
- (2) — *Braunii* var. *oahuensis* f. *javanica*
- (3) — *fibrosa* ssp. *gymnopitys* var. *typica*
— — ssp. *flaccida*

Nitella

- (5) — *furcata* var. *Zollingeri*
 — — var. *nicobarica*
 (6) — *microcarpa* var. *microglochin*)

Chara

- (4) — *brachypus*
 (5) — *zeylanica*

GUTWINSKI, in the "Bulletin International de l'Académie de Science de Cracovie" (1902), mentions from Java: *Nitella oligospira* f. *indica* and *Chara gymnopitys* or *C. flaccida* (unripe oogonia), both determined by NORDSTEDT (now *C. fibrosa* ssp. *gymnopitys* or ssp. *flaccida*).

In 1912, H. and J. GROVES, in "Philippine Journal of Science", give the first review of the *Charophyta* of the Philippine Islands. Their list contains a number of new records for the Philippines, whereas at the same time *Chara fibrosa* ssp. *Bentharii* is added to the Malaysian *Charophyta* flora. H. GROVES, in "Journal of the Linnean Society, Botany" (1914), records *Nitella acuminata* var. *indica* from British North Borneo (now *N. acuminata* var. *subglomerata*). MERRILL, in his "Species Blancoanae" (1918), mentions from the Philippines: *Chara corallina* and *C. zeylanica* formerly published under the names of *Chara congesta* and *Conferva littoralis* respectively.

In the "Journal of the Straits Branch, Royal Asiatic Society" (1919), RIDLEY gives the descriptions of the *Charophyta* of the Malay Peninsula, as far as I am aware, the first printed records; they are: *Nitella acuminata* (now *N. acuminata* var. *subglomerata*), *N. pseudoflabellata* (now *N. pseudoflabellata* var. *mucosa*), *N. microcarpa* (now *N. microcarpa* var. *microglochin* and var. *Glaziovii*) and *Chara gymnopitys*; *N. pseudoflabellata* var. *mucosa* and *N. microcarpa* var. *Glaziovii* being additions to the Malaysian list. In 1924, J. GROVES, in the "Journal of the Linnean Society, Botany", adds to these *Charophyta* from the Malay Peninsula: *Nitella mucosa* (now *N. pseudoflabellata* var. *mucosa*), *N. microcarpa* (now *N. microcarpa* var. *microglochin*), *N. furcata*, *Chara flaccida* (now *C. fibrosa* ssp. *flaccida*) and *C. zeylanica*, also recorded from the Andamans and the Cocos Islands, whereas *C. corallina* is only recorded from the S. Andaman Islands.

BISWAS, in the "Journal of the Federated Malay States Museums" (1929), writes that he obtained *Charophyta* from the hot springs area of Kuala Lumpur, but did not mention the names.

FILARSZKY, in the "Archiv für Hydrobiologie, Suppl. Bd. 12, Tropische Binnengewässer" (1934), describes the *Charophyta* collected by the German Limnological Sunda Expedition and added the following species to the flora of Malaysia: *Nitella sumatrana*, *N. bipartita* both

from Sumatra, *N. pseudograciliformis* (now *N. mucronata* var. *pseudograciliformis*) from Bali, *Tolypellopsis* (*Nitellopsis*) *simplicissima* from Sumatra (now *Chara australis* var. *Vieillardii* f. *simplicissima*) and *Chara fulgens* from Bali. The other species and forms appear to be identic with already described ones, viz. *Nitella polyglochis* f. *javanica* with *N. furcata* var. *Zollingeri*, *Chara haitensis* and *C. variabilis* with *C. zeylanica* f. *armata*, and *C. brachypus* f. *robusta* with *C. brachypus*. It must be stated that this is the first publication which contains a good number of ecological data thanks to the investigations of the Sunda Expedition.

The same author, in "Mathematischer und Naturwissenschaftlicher Anzeiger der Ungarischen Akademie der Wissenschaften" (1937), mentions a new *Nitella* for Malay Peninsula, viz. *N. fascicularis*, but the species is insufficiently described and can therefore at present not be added to the Malaysian list.

Surveying the publications of the 20th century up to 1939, to the list of 1900 have to be added:

| <i>Nitella</i> | <i>Chara</i> |
|--|--|
| (3) — <i>pseudoflabellata</i> var. <i>mucosa</i> | (2) — <i>Braunii</i> var. <i>oahuensis</i> f. <i>leptocoronulata</i> |
| (4) — <i>oligospira</i> f. <i>indica</i> | (3) — <i>fibrosa</i> ssp. <i>Benthamii</i> |
| (6) — <i>microcarpa</i> var. <i>Glaziovii</i> | (6) — <i>fulgens</i> |
| (7) — <i>sumatrana</i> | (7) — <i>australis</i> var. <i>Vieillardii</i> f. <i>simplicissima</i> |
| (8) — <i>bipartita</i> | |
| (9) — <i>mucronata</i> var. <i>pseudograciliformis</i> | |

The Taxonomical Part of the present paper contains the descriptions of 12 species of *Nitella*, 1 species of *Nitellopsis* and 11 species of *Chara* occurring in Malaysia, whereas a good number of varieties and forms (partly new) are described. In total, to the list 3 *Nitella* species are now added, viz. *N. moniliformis*, n. sp., *N. tumulosa*, n. sp., and *N. Alleninda*, n. sp., further 1 *Nitellopsis* species, viz. *Nitellopsis sarcularis*, n. sp., and 4 *Chara* species, viz. *C. hydropitys*, *C. inermis*, n. sp., *C. erythrogyna* and *C. globularis*, the last two with some doubt, as I did not see the original specimens.

§ 3. First collection and record of Indian Charophyta. According to BRAUN (1849, p. 300), the first Charophyte of India, *Chara zeylanica*, was collected in Ceylon in 1798 by LEBECK, an official of the E. India Company.

The oldest specimen which came under the eyes of the writer was *Chara corallina*, being collected in 1799 at Tranquebar at the Coromandelian coast without mention of the collector's name. The specimen is dried and is preserved in a good state in the Berlin herbarium. This species was collected together with *Chara setosa* (now *C. brachypus*) and *C. zeylanica*, as was shown in the first paper dealing with Indian *Charophyta*, entitled: "Ueber die Gattung *Chara*". This paper was published by WILLDENOW in 1806 in "Sammlung der deutschen Abhandlungen welche in der Königlichen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Berlin vorgelesen worden in den Jahren 1803". The French translation of this paper, however, bears on the frontispiece as year of publication 1805!

CHAPTER II. Distribution and dispersal.

§ 1. Distribution of the Malaysian and Indian *Charophyta*. The species composing the *Charophyta* flora of Malaysia are heterogeneous in origin. Some of the species have come to the richest display of their potentialities in Malaysia, while others have their main distribution in more northern or southern areas. Especially the Malay Archipelago, situated at either side of the equator between the Asiatic and Australian continents, may be expected to be a meeting place of northern and southern species, some of which reach their boundaries here. Though it is at present impossible to obtain a real understanding of the origin of the Malaysian *Charophyta* flora, some remarks on this subject may be of interest.

For this purpose table I was established, showing the distribution of the *Charophyta* described in this paper inside as well as outside the area under discussion. The primary difficulty for a non-monographer in compiling such a statement is that many authors do not accept the same delimitation for the same species. Another point is that he has to follow without possible criticism the statements given in literature. In view of the last objection different signs are used, explained at the base of the table mentioned.

For the indication of the districts in Malaysia in table I and in the Taxonomical Part the "Lijst van de voornaamste aardrijkskundige namen in den Nederlandsch-Indischen Archipel" (1923) was used, whereas the records from India were arranged with the aid of CLARKE's paper: "On the subsubareas of British India" (1898). The English orthography of the geographical names outside the Netherlands Indian Archipelago is in agreement with "The Oxford advanced Atlas" by

BARTHOLOMEW (1936); for the orthography of the Netherlands Indian names I made use of the above-quoted "Lijst".

As may be seen from table I, 18 species out of the 24 occurring in Malaysia are represented in Java, then follows Sumatra with 10 species, Malay Peninsula and the Philippines with 8 each, Borneo and New Guinea with 6 each, Bali with 4 and the remaining islands with less than 4 species. This sequence is evidently due to the state of exploration of various parts of the Archipelago. It is probable that, when more extensive collections are made especially in the Lesser Sunda Islands and in the Moluccas, not only the given numbers will be better equilibrated, but some more species may be found to occur in Malaysia. In addition, however, this sequence confirms at the same time that the Lesser Sunda Islands with their longer period of drought present less favourable conditions for the growth of *Charophyta* than the Greater Sunda Islands (cf. this Chapter, § 3). At present there is only one collector, the German Limnol. Sunda Expedition excepted, who brought home 8 numbers of *Charophyta*, all others did not collect more than 4 numbers! (cf. index to collectors' numbers). There is, therefore, no reason to lay much stress upon the 5 species, which are hitherto only recorded for one island of the Archipelago only.

It becomes more and more evident that *Charophyta* with a small area are very rare, most of the species having a wide distribution. Of the 61 *Charophyta* mentioned in the present paper 6 are cosmopolitan (*Nitella hyalina*, *Tolypella glomerata*, *Chara Braunii*, *C. contraria*, *C. vulgaris* and *C. globularis*), while 12 species occur in all continents but one (viz. not in Australia: *Nitella acuminata*, *N. mucronata*, *N. tenuissima*, *Chara canescens*, *C. aspera* and *C. delicatula*; not in Europe: *Nitella oligospira*, *N. furcata*, *N. microcarpa*, *Chara fibrosa* and *C. zeylanica*; not in Africa: *Nitella batrachosperma*).

Moreover, the table shows that out of the 61 *Charophyta*, 25 are represented in Africa (19 in N. and 19 in S. Africa), 22 in America (20 in N., 14 in C. and 14 in S. America), 17 in Europe and 17 in Australia.

The *Charophyta* flora of Malaysia may be better understood on involving the total area of the species in accordance with the latitude. For that purpose the following list based on the zones of latitude may be of some use, in which the Malaysian species are denoted by an asterisk.

I. In all parts except the Polar regions (c. 67° 30' N. lat.—67° 30' S. lat.): All cosmopolitan species, and, moreover, **Nitella acuminata*,

**N. pseudoflabellata*, *N. batrachosperma*, **N. oligospira*, **N. furcata*, **N. mucronata*, *N. tenuissima*, **N. microcarpa*, *Tolypella prolifera*, **Chara fibrosa*, **C. hydropitys*, *C. delicatula* and **C. zeylanica*.

II. *Tropics* (between the Tropic of Cancer and the Tropic of Capricorn, c. 23° 30' N. lat.—23° 30' S. lat.): **Nitella axillaris*, **N. bipartita*, *N. patula*, *N. leptodactyla*, **N. tumulosa*, **Chara corallina*, **C. succincta*, **C. erythrogyna*, **C. brachypus*.

III. *Northern Temperate* (between the Arctic circle and the Tropic of Cancer, c. 67° 30' N. lat.—23° 30' N. lat.): *Nitella tuberculata*, *N. mirabilis*, *N. flagelliformis*, *N. flagellifera*, *N. Wattii*, *Tolypella hispanica*, *Nitellopsis obtusa*, *Lychnothamnus barbatus*, *Chara Wallichii*, *C. canescens*, *C. aspera*, *C. infirma*, *C. connivens*.

IV. *Northern Tropics* (between the Tropic of Cancer and the Equator, c. 23° 30' N. lat.—0°): **Nitella sumatrana*, *N. dualis*, *N. globulifera*, *N. Annandalei*, *N. dictyosperma*, *N. burmanica*, *N. superba*, *N. elegans*, *N. polycarpa*, *Chara pashanii*, *C. nuda*, *C. burmanica*, *C. Grovesii* and *C. Handae*.

V. *Southern Tropics* (between the Equator and the Tropic of Capricorn, 0°—c. 23° 30' S. lat.): **Nitella moniliformis*, **N. Alleninda*, **Nitellopsis sarcularis*, **Chara fulgens*, **C. inermis*.

VI. *Southern Temperate* (between the Tropic of Capricorn and the Antarctic circle, c. 23° 30' S. lat.—67° 30' S. lat.): thus far no species known, with one exception, and this is not surprising, as the land areas in this zone are very small. The exception is **Chara australis*, but its range extends as far northwards as 13° N. lat.

The results of this list will become more striking, if shown in percentages. In table II this is done for two categories separately, viz. the 24 species occurring in Malaysia only and the 37 species occurring in India respectively.

TABLE II.

| Zones of latitude Number of species | I | II | III | IV | V | VI |
|--|---------|-------|---------|---------|---------|---------|
| | Cosmop. | Trop. | N.Temp. | N.Trop. | S.Trop. | S.Temp. |
| Malaysian species (24 = 100 %) | 46 % | 25 % | 0 % | 4 % | 21 % | 4 % |
| Indian species (37 = 100 %) | 22 % | 8 % | 35 % | 35 % | 0 % | 0 % |

This table shows that exactly 50 % of the Malaysian *Charophyta* are recorded for the tropics only (groups II, IV and V), 4 % occurs mainly in the Southern Temperate zone and 46 % has a nearly world-wide distribution. At present no Northern Temperate species is recorded from Malaysia.

Of the Indian species, on the contrary, 43 % is restricted to the tropics only, 22 % is cosmopolitan, 35 % occurs in the Northern Temperate zone only, no species being recorded from the Southern Temperate region.

§ 2. The Origin of the Malaysian *Charophyta*. Though a definite conclusion must be reserved especially till more is known of the Australian *Charophyta*, it may be seen both from the above statement and from table II that the Malaysian *Charophyta* are purely tropical species, and that it seems improbable that species, occurring north the Tropic of Cancer, may be expected in Malaysia, and conversely, that species which are now mentioned as "endemics" for Malaysia may some time be collected outside the tropics.

The Indian species, on the other hand, have a more northern distribution; it is not very likely that species now recorded as "endemics" are to be found in the Southern Temperate zone; on the contrary, it is rather probable that, if in some other place, they will be collected north of the Tropic of Cancer only.

If all *Charophyta* known at present were classified in this way and if the thus obtained knowledge of their distribution would be considered in combination with the characters of Malaysian species (cf. tables IV—VII) it would be more or less possible to prophesy which species are yet likely to be found in Malaysia.

The percentage of cosmopolitan species is remarkably high and this is doubtlessly due to the easy mode of dispersal.

§ 3. Seasonal distribution. A review of the periods in which the Malaysian *Charophyta* are found is given in table III. For India I may refer to the statements of G. O. ALLEN (1925, pl. 5; 1928, p. 66) and PAL (1932, p. 51).

The main factor for the seasonal distribution of the *Charophyta* is water and, occasionally, the rainfall. In agreement herewith, table III shows that, as a whole, *Charophyta* with ripe oospores have been found for the greater part between February and May, i.e. some months after the onset of the wet monsoon. However, the area under discussion is too extensive to allow generalization, as the distribution of the rainfall throughout the year differs, of course, for the dif-

TABLE III.

Seasonal distribution of the Malaysian *Charophyta*¹⁾.

| Species | Months Distribution ²⁾ | | | W. (wet) monsoon | | | | | E. (dry) monsoon | | | | |
|---------------------------------|--|------|------|------------------|------|------|------|------|------------------|------|------|------|------|
| | | Oct. | Nov. | Dec. | Jan. | Feb. | Mar. | Apr. | May | Jun. | Jul. | Aug. | Sep. |
| <i>Nitella</i> | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| - <i>acuminata</i> | M.P., S., J., Bo., Ph., A. | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| - <i>sumatrena</i> | S. | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| - <i>axillaris</i> | J. | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| - <i>bipartita</i> | S., J. | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| - <i>pseudofla- bellata</i> | M.P., S., J., Bo., A., N.G. | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| - <i>moniliformis</i> | J. | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| - <i>oligospira</i> | A. & N., M.P., J., N.G. | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| - <i>tumulosa</i> | W.I., J. | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| - <i>furcata</i> | A. & N. M.P., J., B., C., Ph., Sw. | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| - <i>muconata</i> | J., Ba. | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| - <i>microcarpa</i> | M.P., S., J., Bo., C., T., N.G. | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| - <i>Alleninda</i> | J. | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| <i>Chara</i> | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| - <i>australis</i> | S., N.G. | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| - <i>corallina</i> | A. & N., S., J., Bo., Ph., A. | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| - <i>fulgens</i> | Ba. | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| - <i>Braunii</i> | S., J., Ph., L. | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| - <i>fibrosa</i> | M.P., S., J., Bo., C., Ph., Sb., T., K.I., N.G. | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| - <i>hydropitys</i> | M.P., S., J., Ph. | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| - <i>inermis</i> | Sb. | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| - <i>brachypus</i> | J., Ph., Ba., T., N.G. | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| - <i>zeylanica</i> | A. & N., M.P., S., J., Ph., Ba., K.I. | | | | | | | | | | | | |

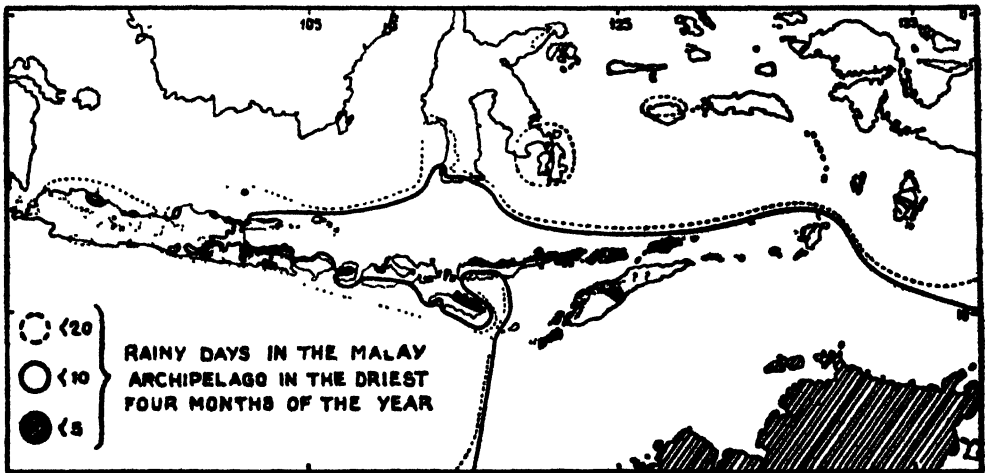
ferent parts of the Archipelago. In this respect the maps of BOEREMA (1924) and BRAAK (1925) are very instructive.

The data of these authors were used by LAM (1934) for the composition of a map partly reproduced in this paper as map I. This map shows the areas in the Netherlands Indian Archipelago with 0—5, 5—10, 10—20 and with more than 20 rainy days in the driest 4 months of the year. It was supposed that more than 20 rainy days in the dry monsoon correspond with at least 2,000 mm rain per year.

¹⁾ The seasonal distribution of *Nitellopsis saroullaris*, *Chara erythrogyna* and *C. globularis* is unknown.

²⁾ In this column the localities quoted in table I are indicated by their initials.

The writer is of the opinion that this amount is sufficient for not too shallow waters to allow a perennial growth of *Charophyta*, on the condition that this amount is equally distributed over the year. On account of this, the areas of *Charophyta* with a long seasonal distribution (cf. table III) may be expected to correspond with the region outside the 20 days line. Now, this is the case with *Nitella acuminata*, *N. pseudoflabellata*, *Chara Braunii*, *C. fibrosa*, *C. hydrophytes*, and *C. zeylanica*. These species occur in the Greater Sunda Islands and besides, in Lombok, Soemba and Timor, which are for their greater part situated between the 5 and 10 days lines. Species



Map I. Severity of the dry monsoon in the Malay Archipelago, as indicated by the number of rainy days (from LAN).

with a seasonal distribution of over 5—6 months are *Nitella oligospora*, *N. furcata* and *N. microcarpa*; these occur also in the Greater Sunda Islands and, moreover, in Soembawa and Timor, the latter two lying between the 5 and 10 days lines. However, the correlation mentioned could thus far not be stated for several other species, which occur outside the 20 days line, and yet have a short seasonal distribution. This may be ascribed to the fact that they are recently described ones, viz. *Nitella sumatrana*, *N. bipartita*, *N. moniliformis*, *N. tumulosa*, *N. Alleninda* and *Chara fulgens*.

The conclusion also holds true for the drier regions. Such long-known species as *Nitella axillaris*, *Chara corallina* and *C. brachypus*, whose areas are mainly included between the 10 and 20 days lines, have a short seasonal distribution. *Chara inermis*, nov. spec., at

present only known from Soembawa which lies mainly between the 5 and 10 days lines, was collected with ripe oospores in March, which agrees with the maximum rainfall for this island, viz. in December and February. It must be stipulated that the line encompassing the areas with less than 5 rainy days in the driest 4 months encloses the N. parts of some of the larger Lesser Sunda Islands. In these parts *Charophyta* are hardly to be expected, as well as in the 5—10 days lines area, including the other parts of the Lesser Sunda Islands except a small part of S.W. Flores, S.W. Soemba, S.W. Soembawa, W. Lombok and nearly the whole of Bali, which are less dry.

The small number of species found in the Lesser Sunda Islands is, therefore, not only due to the state of exploration in the Malay Archipelago, but also to the severity of the dry monsoon.

§ 4. Dispersal. *Charophyta* are submerged inhabitants of the stagnant waters and occasionally of slowly running waters. The plants are very fragile and the dispersal by means of fragmentation is very well possible, as the fragments are able to withstand long desiccation (cf. ZANEVELD, 1939, p. 385). Another method of vegetative reproduction is by the starch-bearing bulbils occurring at the lower stem- and root-nodes. As the rooting portions of a plant are very seldom collected, it is often not to be stated with certainty in which species they occur. As far as I know, they are found in the following Indian and Malaysian species: *Chara succincta*, *C. aspera*, *C. delicatula*, *C. vulgaris* and *Nitellopsis obtusa*.

Finally the hard oospores produced in abundant masses at the nodes of the branchlets or at the base of the whorls procure a very important means of dispersal. According to NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 3), the outer membrane is provided with suberin and silicic acid, whereas earlier DE BARY (1875, p. 381) has stated that it is composed of lignin. Fragments with bulbils and mature oospores may get detached, fall into the mud and may thus be transported by the stream. However, this method cannot be an important one, as the plants occasionally occur in these places.

When the species grow in or near an estuary it is possible that the oospores are transported by sea currents. In this connection it is of importance that DIXIE (1931, p. 205) describes *Nitella hyalina*, *Chara succincta* and *C. zeylanica* from the saltwater mudflats of the island of Salsette (N. of Bombay), which are submerged when the tide is in. Though there are no data available, I deem it most probable that

the oospores do not lose their viability when immersed in sea-water for a fairly considerable time.

As the dispersal by wind is not to be considered, there remains only the dispersal by animals. This must be the primary method for the dispersal of these plants and it is probably effectuated both by means of simple adhesion and of passing through the alimentary canal. The animals involved are, of course, such which regularly visit stagnant waters. According to RIDLEY (1931) these are mainly birds, but also mammals, of which the rhinoceros is marked with certainty. Fragments of the plants, with or without oospores, are eaten by a number of migratory water-fowl such as teal, cormorants, jacanas, herons, sandpipers and ducks; of the latter MACATEE (1915, p. 33) mentions 14 species. The oospores are swallowed and are still germinative after having passed the alimentary canal. In this way the *Charophyta* species can be transported over long distances. In case portions of a plant or whole plants adhere to the fur or feathers of a mammal or a bird, these sooner or later become dislodged and are therefore transported over comparatively small distances only. The same holds true for the adhesion to the feet of an animal in mud in which it has been trampling.

RIDLEY (1919, p. 163) remarks on the herbarium label to *Nitella microcarpa* var. *microglochis* that he found the footprint of a rhinoceros in the middle of the jungle of Gunong Tungal, in the Dindings, on the west coast of the Malay Peninsula, where water had collected, quite filled up with these plants. This species occurred only in rice-fields a few miles away, where the animal had probably picked it up. These animals often wander through the jungle, making a regular round for a month or more, and consequently may carry and distribute the oospores or plant-fragments. The oospores or fragments may occasionally become dislodged and after the rain having filled the hole of their prints, the oospore is able to germinate or the fragments to recover.

The above considerations make it probable that the number of endemic *Charophyta* with a limited area will remain very low.

CHAPTER III. Classification.

§ 1. Historical. Up from the earliest epochs, when the species were placed among *Equisetum* and *Hippuris* (DALECHAMPE, 1587, p. 1070; BAUHIN, 1620, p. 25) on account of the more, or less similar habit and habitat, till comparatively recent times, when they were considered by HY (1913, p. 4) as belonging to the *Bryophyta*.

the group was subjected to numerous alterations regarding its place in the Vegetable Kingdom, as has been extensively described by WILLDENOW (1805, p. 80), BISCHOFF (1828, p. 23), T. F. ALLEN (1888, p. 9), MEGULA (1897, p. 53), ROBINSON (1906, p. 251), and GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER (1920, p. 2). Some additional information may be taken from the synonymy on the division and the family (Taxonomical Part). It would therefore be superfluous to repeat the history here.

GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, in part II of their splendid work "The British *Charophyta*" (1924, p. 72), have added a chapter on the palaeontology of the group, including a list of books and papers, to which I may refer for this subject.

§ 2. Subdivision. The subdivision of the *Charophyta* used in the present paper is mainly based on the opinions of JAMES GROVES (1924, 1935) which in their turn are mainly in accordance with those of ALEX. BRAUN (1835, 1849, 1868, 1882). In *Nitella*, the classification is based on the kind of branchlets in each whorl, the number of cells composing the dactyls, the comparative length of the dactyls, and the presence or absence of mucus around the fertile whorls. In *Tolypella*, the shape of the ultimate cell of the branchlets and rays, and the mode of furcation of the sterile branchlets form important characteristics for the subdivision. The genus *Chara* is mainly subdivided on account of the number of rows of stipulodes and on the disposition of the cortication of the stem and branchlets. The fact whether the plants are dioecious or monoecious is of great importance in all genera. The classification based on these particulars and the few alterations which were added by me, are to be found in the remarks to the genera of the Taxonomical Part.

It appears that, especially in the genus *Chara*, large and polymorphous species are not rare, e.g. *Chara australis*, *C. Braunii*, *C. fibrosa*, and *C. zeylanica*. In addition, BRAUN's species *Chara Benthamii*, *C. gymnopitys* and *C. flaccida* had to be combined as subspecies into one large and polymorphous species (*C. fibrosa*), since intermediate forms occur and since the constituent species are different in one single important character.) In the present paper varieties have been distinguished in those cases, in which a number of more or less important characters were extant, and forms, when one characteristic of minor importance could be stated. To "var. typica" and "f. typica" are considered to belong the type specimen of the species or the variety respectively, and the specimens which are not or hardly distinguishable from it.

In *Thallophyta* geographical particulars are, as a rule, less important for the delimitation of taxonomic units, owing to the easy mode of dispersal. On account of this, it will probably be more necessary in this group than in the *Cormophyta* to involve e.g. ecological features and experimental methods.

§ 3. H O M O L O G O U S v a r i a t i o n s. This phenomenon has come into prominence especially after VAVILOV's publication of the "Law of Homologous Series in Variation" (1922, p. 75), being elaborated by him and his school for cultivated plants belonging to the *Gramineae*, *Cucurbitaceae* and the *Leguminosae*, whereas DIELS (1932) did the same for the *Annonaceae*. For the *Thallophyta*, as far as I know, the attention was only drawn to this peculiarity for the *Fungi*, though the regularity in the participation of the characters in the *Charophyta* species is also obvious. This has given rise to the establishment of identic names for corresponding subdivisions in the same genus. As this is, however, in contradiction to the "International Rules" (Art. 61) some of them had to be changed.

With the aid of the above-cited characters used for the classification and some other ones, the tables IV—VII give a survey of the homologous subdivision in three of the genera best represented in our area.

In table IV (*Nitella*), both the sections *Homoeoclemae* and *Heteroclemae* (in Malaysia only 1 species) are subdivided into groups with one- to more-celled dactyls, and with dioecious and monoecious plants. In both of the latter groups we meet with species with aggregate and solitary gametangia, and in both a mucous cloud around the fertile whorls may be absent or present. However, whereas the section of the *Heteroclemae* has only one representative in our area, the section *Homoeoclemae* is very well represented. In the latter the series *Bicellulatae* has come to the richest display and the *Pluricellulatae* to the poorest, the only species of this series being only very recently detected. Furthermore, table IV shows that the dioecious species are less numerous than the monoecious. Finally I may add that in the Malaysian species of *Nitella* the base of the whorls is always sterile, *Nitella burmanica* and *N. polycarpa* excepted.

It would be very instructive to compare this table with one including all *Nitella* species. However, I have to refrain from such an attempt, as there is no recent monograph. Especially on comparing a complete conspectus with the distribution based on the zones of lati-

TABLE
Homologous variations

| Plant | <div> Dactyls Mucus Gametangia </div> | 1-celled | | 1—2- or 1—3-celled | |
|------------|---|-------------------|------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| | | Absent | Present | Absent | Present |
| Dioecious | Aggregate | — | <i>mirabilis</i> | — | — |
| | Solitary | — | — | — | — |
| Monoecious | Aggregate | <i>*acuminata</i> | — | — | — |
| | Solitary | — | — | <i>tuberculata</i> | <i>*sumatrana</i> |
| Dioecious | Aggregate | — | — | — | — |
| | Solitary | — | — | — | — |
| Monoecious | Aggregate | — | — | — | — |
| | Solitary | — | — | — | — |

¹⁾ Malaysian species denoted by an asterisk.

IV.

in *Nitella*¹⁾.

| 2-celled | | 2—3-celled | | 2—6-celled | | Sections |
|--|--|---|----------------|--------------------|---------|--------------|
| Absent | Present | Absent | Present | Absent | Present | |
| — | — | — | — | — | — | Homoclemae |
| <i>flagelli- formis</i> | <i>dualis globuli- fera Annan- dalei</i> | — | <i>superba</i> | — | — | |
| * <i>axillaris</i> * <i>monili- formis</i> <i>burmanica</i> * <i>furcata</i> * <i>tumulosa</i> | — | * <i>mucro- nata</i> <i>polycarpa</i> * <i>micro- carpa</i> | — | — | — | |
| * <i>bipartita</i> * <i>pseudo- flabellata</i> <i>batracho- sperma</i> <i>dictyo- sperma</i> <i>flagelli- fera</i> <i>patula</i> * <i>oligo- spira</i> | * <i>pseudo- flabellata</i> <i>batracho- sperma</i> <i>lepto- dactyla</i> <i>Wattii</i> | <i>tenuissima</i> | <i>elegans</i> | * <i>Alleninda</i> | — | |
| — | — | — | — | — | — | Heteroclemae |
| — | — | — | — | — | — | |
| — | — | — | — | — | — | |
| — | <i>hyalina</i> | — | — | — | — | |

tude, it might be possible to prophesy which species — known or new — may be expected in a certain area.

Table V shows the parallel subdivision for *Tolypella*, and as nearly each of the groups has one representative in our area, the genus

TABLE V.
Homologous variations in *Tolypella*¹⁾.

| Ultimate cell | Plant | Dioecious | Monoecious |
|---------------|-------|------------------|------------------|
| | | | |
| Conical | | — | <i>prolifera</i> |
| Allantoid | | <i>hispanica</i> | <i>glomerata</i> |

TABLE VI.
Homologous variations in the HAPLOSTEPHANAE-
ECORTICATAE of *Chara*¹⁾.

| Plant | Base of the whorls | Fertile | Sterile |
|------------|--------------------|---------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| | Gametangia | | |
| Dioecious | Aggregate | <i>*australis</i> <i>Wallichii</i> | — |
| | Solitary | — | <i>*fulgens</i> |
| Monoecious | Aggregate | <i>*corallina</i> <i>succincta</i> | <i>*Braunii</i> <i>pashanii</i> |
| | Solitary | — | <i>nuda</i> |

¹⁾ Malaysian species denoted by an asterisk.

TABLE VII.
Homologous variations in *Chara*¹⁾.

| Stem-cortex | | Sections | | Haplostephanae- Corticatae | | Diplostephanae | |
|--------------------------------------|------------|-----------|------------|-------------------------------|--|--------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| | | Plant | | Diplostichous | | Triplotichous | |
| Branchlet-cortex | Gametangia | Dioecious | Monoeceous | Dioecious | Monoeceous | Dioecious | Monoeceous |
| Absent | Geminate | — | — | — | *fibrosa *erythro- gyna | — | — |
| Partially present (diplostichous) | Solitary | — | — | — | burmanica *hydro- pitrys ²⁾ | — | — |
| | Geminate | — | — | — | — | — | — |
| Absent | Solitary | — | — | — | Grovesii | — | Handae |
| Haplostichous | Geminate | canescens | — | — | — | — | — |
| | Solitary | — | — | — | — | — | — |
| Diplostichous | Geminate | — | — | — | contraria | — | — |
| | Solitary | — | — | — | vulgaris | — | *globularis delicatula |
| Triplotichous | Geminate | — | — | — | — | — | — |
| | Solitary | — | — | — | — | aspera infirma connivens | *inermis *brachypus *zeylanica |

¹⁾ Malaysian species denoted by an asterisk.²⁾ *C. hydrophytes* has sometimes a triplotichous stem-cortex.

may be considered fairly well represented. A peculiarity of the three species occurring in the area under discussion is that the sterile branchlets are all simple, whereas a number of species occurring in North-America have them furcate.

The *Chara* species without a cortex are united in table VI. Within this subsection from either point of view two groups are to be distinguished which are subdivided in the same way.

The corticated *Chara* species are classified in table VII, from which the parallelism in characters is clear. Moreover, it is obvious that dioecious species and those with geminate gametangia are relatively few in number. Aggregated gametangia are not to be found at all and the base of the whorls is always sterile. Table VI, in contradistinction to VII, shows a prominent number of species in which the gametangia are aggregated, the base of the whorls being fertile.

§ 4. **Conclusions.** Summarizing, we find the fact confirmed that a genus, or in general any group of species, has to be considered a population comprising a certain number of characters or in general of potentialities, of which each individual possesses a limited number only (LAM, 1938, p. 117). Not every combination of potentialities, however, produces a viable "new" species, which may be due to factors of which we know nothing. Therefore, it is possible that some of the empty partitions never will be or have never been filled up. In addition, one or more of the potentialities might have become latent for a longer or shorter period, whereas the circumstances (internal or external) by which they may be reactivated, are entirely unknown.

However, the morphological descriptions of the species only, even if accompanied by their geographical distribution and the variation of their characters provide an incomplete knowledge of the life cycles we try to classify. It is true, the work of classical taxonomists is, as VAVILOV (1940, p. 565) says, "basic biological work", but the nature of the species cannot be really understood by this kind of work only. "It is", and I am in full agreement with TURNER's words, quoted as a motto at the heading of this paper, "only by a combination of all methods, herbarium or museum, library, laboratory, field and breeding, that there is any hope of obtaining satisfactory evidence on the nature and genesis of taxonomic units". This is true *a fortiori* for *Thallophyta*, and the hope may be expressed here that detailed ecological, cytological and genetical experiments may be carried out in order to check and eventually correct our present views.

CHAPTER IV. **Ecology.**

The study of the ecology of the *Charophyta* was only started in the last decennium. Especially the papers of STROEDE (1931, 1933) on the German lakes have thrown more light on this subject. In India, PAL (1932) has given some valuable data, whereas in Malaysia nothing has been done in this field of investigation. However, it must be added that valuable physical and chemical data on some of the lakes in Sumatra, Java and Bali were collected by the German Limnological Sunda Expedition in 1928 and described by RUTTNER (1931). It may have some use to discuss the ecological data which have come to my knowledge, as far as they concern the area under discussion. These data are drawn from the label annotations which were scanty and probably in some cases not very accurate either!

§ 1. **Types of waters.** Though it is, generally speaking, true that *Charophyta* are inhabitants of stagnant, shallow water, the following arrangement gives a number of additional places in which these plants are found in Malaysia.

A. *Stagnant fresh water, not drying up.* — Lakes, ponds, pools, stagnant ditches and moats. Waterholes in rivers and streams, jhils (a "depression below an old river bank", India, U.P.) and raos (torrent beds, India, U.P.). Caldera lakes. Bogs and swamps. Artificial water basins.

B. *Small amounts of fresh water, usually only present during a part of the year.* — Pools in rocks, road-side pools, road-side drains. Temporary rain puddles and hoof prints fitted with water. Kawah pools (pools in crater areas, Malay).

C. *Rice-fields (paddies).* — The fields may be in cultivation or fallow, the water being stagnant or having a hardly perceptible current.

D. *Running waters, moving slowly or with moderate velocity.* — Rivers, streams, canals, tributaries, flowing ditches, creeks, bays. Cataracts basin, rapids, springs.

E. *Brackish waters, stagnant or moving slowly.* — Estuaries, mud-flats near the sea-shore, brackish pools, marine fishponds.

§ 2. **Water-movements and air.** It appears from § 1 that particularly group D, but to a smaller degree also group E, encompasses the species which are not restricted to stagnant water only (lentic environments or standing-water series; WELCH, 1935) or which do not occur in quiet places at all. From the latter group I do not know an example, but Malaysian (denoted by an asterisk) and Indian species that are found in running water (lotic environments) are the following:

**Nitella acuminata* var. *subglomerata*, *N. globulifera*, *N. Annandalei*, **N. pseudoflabellata* var. *mutila*, **N. oligospira* f. *indica*, **N. tumulosa*, **N. furcata* var. *Roxburghii*, **N. microcarpa*, *N. hyalina*, *Tolypella prolifera*, *T. hispanica*, *Chara Wallichii*, **C. Braunii* var. *Braunii* and *var. *Vieillardii*, *C. nuda*, **C. fibrosa*, *C. Grovesii*, *C. vulgaris*, *C. Handae*, *C. delicatula*, and **C. brachypus*.

As may be seen, the number of *Charophyta* occurring in running water is higher than would generally be expected. However, it must be added that the water motion is a continuous flow in a definite direction, the plants being not subjected to much disturbance. Therefore, the influence of mechanical action may be neglected. *Charophyta*, to my knowledge, are not able to withstand wave movements as surf, etc., which occasionally occur in the littoral zones of larger lakes, nor are they found in canals with much shipping-traffic or in localities where the outlet of factories spoils the water. Therefore in Lake Toba, for instance, *Charophyta* are only found in quiet bights.

On the other hand, moving water leads to a greater activity of the assimilation, as the supply of oxygen is facilitated, whereas at the same time more inorganic nutriment is supplied. *Charophyta* are adapted to live in stagnant water with a relatively low percentage of oxygen, the assimilative surface in contact with water being much enlarged by the many furcations and articulations.

§ 3. Depth and light. Papers frequently mention: "in shallow water", however, many *Charophyta* may have a wide vertical range. In depths from 2—8 metres occur: *Nitella acuminata*, *N. sumatrana*, *N. flagelliformis*, *Nitellopsis obtusa*, *Chara australis* var. *Vieillardii*, *C. corallina*, *C. hydropitys*, *C. contraria*, and *C. aspera*.

Nitella mucronata and *Chara zeylanica* were found at still greater depths, viz. at 10 and 12 metres respectively. The other *Charophyta* mentioned in the present paper are collected in the shallower water not deeper than 2 m. Here the bottom may sometimes be carpeted by a "cushion" of *Charophyta*.

The plants mentioned above are not restricted to these zones, but may occur occasionally at greater or at smaller depths, due to the fact that every species has its range of tolerance with regard to the intensity of light. Other factors are also of importance, e.g. a stronger movement in the upper layers of the water, the substances dissolved in it and the temperature, but, in my opinion, below the 2 m zone light plays the most important part.

Light intensity diminishes by reflection and by absorption; the

latter being dependent on depth and transparency of the water. Consequently, the intensity of photosynthesis decreases at greater depth. Floating leaves of higher aquatic plants living in the epilimnion may also impede or even prevent the growth of *Charophyta* at a certain depth. These effects were checked by MUKERJI (1932), who found that the *Charophyta* vegetation in Dal Lake (W. Himalaya) is found to a depth of 17 feet, whereas in the Manasbal Lake at the same altitude, but the water of which was 6—8 times clearer (judged with a photometer), the vegetation extends further down to a depth of about 25 feet. *Nitella acuminata*, *N. flagelliformis*, *N. hyalina*, *Nitellopsis obtusa* and *Chara globularis* are able to grow in very low intensities of light.

However, light influences not only the vertical distribution, but also the growth and reproduction. This is clearly shown by the investigations of KARLING (1924), who summarizes the literature concerning this point. KARLING has shown that a few hours of artificial illumination in addition to the daylight are sufficient to induce the development of antheridia and oogonia in mid- and late winter, whereas in nature the plant, with which the experiment was carried out, viz. *Chara globularis*, has (in N. America) ripe oospores from June to September. Moreover, growth under artificial illumination led to the lengthening of the internodes, shortening of the branchlets, etiolation, and a general spindling habit. The same conclusion was also obtained by the experiments of VOUK & BENZINGER (1929).

§ 4. Temperature and drought. The *Charophyta* occurring in the upper layers of deep waters are more exposed both to diurnal and seasonal fluctuations of temperature than those occurring in the lower zones.

In this regard the investigations of RUTTNER (1931, p. 229) on the surface temperature of Ranau Lamongan (E. Java) are of importance. The lake mentioned has an area of about 2 km², therefore the wind action is unimportant. The daily temperature amplitude was measured over a period of 17 successive days in the open water and in a community of *Hydrilla*, floating just below the surface at a distance of 15 m off the shore. The greatest amplitude in the open water was for one day 4°·6 (29°·2—33°·8) C. and in the *Hydrilla* community 11°·8 (28°·3—39°·1) C. Within the period mentioned the temperature in this community was for 3 days 39° C. or more, and for 11 days 35° C. or more.

It is well-known that some *Chara* species have a wide temperature range; e.g. *C. globularis* is recorded both from the hot springs in

Iceiland and in Yellowstone Park and from ice water in the "north".

The seasonal fluctuations will be of minor importance since RUTNER (l. c., p. 403) has shown that in a number of Malaysian lakes the maximum contrast between bottom and surface temperatures was 5° 5 C. In small water basins the temperature affects also the evaporation, by which the concentration of dissolved substances is increased, whereas small pools may disappear altogether. This explains partly why some species have been found in all seasons and others only during a short period, as may be seen from table III. Therefore, in those tropical regions where the rainy season is short, the whole life-cycle of a Charophyte has to be completed within some few months. After the rainy season small pools, etc., will soon dry up and the *Charophyta* of these localities must be able to withstand a long period of drought. The parallelism between rainfall and seasonal distribution is discussed in Chapter II, § 3. It may be added that PAL (1932, p. 53) observed that the rapidly diminishing supply of water hastens the development of sexual organs.

The temperature also acts on the dissolving power of water for gases, as "the colder this is the richer is it in oxygen and carbonic acid, and the more favourable may be the conditions for nutrition and consequently for growth" (WARMING, 1925). In this respect the experiments of KARLING (1924) are of interest, as this author showed for *Chara globularis* that the temperature, within the minimum and maximum limits for vegetative growth, is apparently an indirect factor in determining the production and functional activity of antheridia and oogonia.

§ 5. Elevation. Though many *Charophyta* are recorded from waters occurring in the lowlands, the present investigation shows that a number of species are found in more elevated areas. This is not astonishing as, to a certain limit, rainfall increases with elevation. In

TABLE VIII.

| | Tandjong Priok (0 m) | Batavia (7 m) | Mr Cornelis (20 m) | Pasar Minggoe (35 m) | Dèpok (85 m) | Bodjong- gede (148 m) | Buitenzorg (286 m) |
|--------------|----------------------------|------------------|-----------------------|----------------------------|-----------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------|
| mm rain/year | 1670 | 1836 | 1951 | 2276 | 3262 | 3529 | 4281 |

this respect the data of BRAAK (1925, p. 172), reproduced in table VIII are of interest. The table enumerates the annual rainfall for a number of stations situated at an increasing elevation.

According to the altitude of the localities the following groups may be distinguished (0—100 m group omitted):

A. 100—300 m above sea-level. *Nitella acuminata*, *N. oligospira* f. *indica*, *N. tumulosa*, *N. microcarpa*.

B. 300—1,000 m above sea-level. *Nitella bipartita*, *Chara hydrophytes*, *C. contraria*, *C. zeylanica*.

C. 1,000—2,000 m above sea-level. *Nitella pseudoflabellata*, *N. moniliformis*, *N. mucronata*, *N. oligospira* f. *javanica*, *Chara fulgens*, *C. Braunii*, *C. vulgaris*, *C. infirma*.

D. 2,000 m and more above sea-level. *Nitella Alleninda* (2,500 m), *Chara Braunii* var. *oahuensis* (2,000—2,400 m), *Nitelopsis sarcularis* and *Chara brachypus* (c. 2,000 m).

The few label annotations, however, are not sufficient to make conclusions about the occurrence at different altitudes. Whether some species are entirely restricted to a particular altitudinal zone, is not known. PAL (1932, p. 51) writes that *Chara nuda* and *C. Grovesii* never have been found in the lowlands and *C. Wallichii* and *C. hydrophytes* never in the mountains.

MIGULA (1897, p. 87) asserts that the *Charophyta* of greater elevation were smaller and more slender than those of the lowlands. I deem it possible that the growth-form of Phanerogams has influenced this author to say so, since I did not see any difference in the species examined by me. This is, of course, plausible as land plants are more closely affected by orographic factors than aquatic ones. Water at great altitudes will be mainly influenced by insolation and temperature.

§ 6. Aquatic community. *Charophyta* mainly grow in localities where no large aquatic plants occur. As was pointed out above, this is probably due to the interception of the light by the floating leaves of these plants. In the area under discussion were found the following *Phanerogamae*: *Potamogeton crispus*, *P. pectinatus*, *Najas minor*, *Hydrilla verticillata*, *Ceratophyllum demersum*, *Myriophyllum verticillatum*; *Hydropteridales*: *Marsilia* and *Azolla*; and *Thallophyta* with numerous representatives.

Very often *Charophyta* are overgrown with epiphytes, especially *Diatomeae* and *Cyanophyceae*, but at times the following genera of

Chlorophyceae (among others) may infest them: *Spirogyra*, *Chaetophora*, *Oedogonium*, *Coleochaete*.

§ 7. Cl-content of the water. Most species of *Charophyta* cited under groups A, B, C and D of § 1 (this Chapter), are restricted to fresh water only: they are *halophobous* species. Other ones, however, occur sometimes in the areas of group E, they are *euryhaline* species. As such are to be mentioned: *Nitella hyalina*, *Nitellopsis obtusa*, *Chara fibrosa* ssp. *gymnopitys* and ssp. *flaccida*, *C. hydropitys*, *C. globularis*, *C. contraria*, *C. aspera*, *C. connivens*, and *C. zeylanica*. In Malaysia no *stenohalinous* species are known, but in India *Chara canescens* is a representative of that group.

Quantitative estimations with regard to a *Charopyta* lake are only known from the lakes investigated by the German Limn. Sunda Exped. These data (cf. RUTTNER, 1931) show that the Cl-content of the water seldom exceeds 0.01 g/l, however, in lake Batoer it is 0.2 g per litre. In this lake *Chara brachypus* was found. In following REDEKE (1922, p. 330; 1936, p. 12), who, at the instigation of NAUMANN (1921, p. 4), projected a "Cl-spectrum", which was adopted by THIENEMANN c.s. (1925, p. 226), the water of this lake must be distinguished as *oligo-haline* (0.1—1.0 g Cl/l). Quantitative data outside Malaysia are known for the island of Salsette (North of Bombay), where *Chara succincta* was collected in water with a Cl-content of 15.2 g/l, the water being therefore *polyhaline* (10.0—17.0 g Cl/l). For *Nitella hyalina* and *Chara zeylanica* occurring in the same island, no exact data are mentioned, but DIXIT states that they are collected in a "saltwater mudflat near the sea shore" and in "saline waters" respectively. SENIOR-WHITE (1926, p. 225) mentions the occurrence of *Chara zeylanica* in a drain in Ceylon having a Cl-content of 20.0 g/l, the water being *salt* (> 17.0 g Cl/l).

§ 8. Ca-content of the water. While MIGULA (1897, p. 91) states "Jedenfalls spielt aber der Kalkgehalt der Wässer in Bezug auf die Verbreitung der Charen gar keine Rolle", the investigations of STROEDE (1931, 1933) have shown that some species only grow in fresh water with a certain minimum content of calcium. *Nitellopsis obtusa*, *Chara delicatula* and *C. globularis*, mentioned in the present paper, were found in Germany in places where the water contained 15—25 mg CaO per litre. *Chara aspera* needs a minimum content of 47 mg/l, *C. vulgaris* of 55 mg/l, *C. contraria* and *Nitella mucronata* of 60 mg/l. As CaO-maximum STROEDE mentions for *Chara vulgaris* 243 mg/l.

Finally it must be added that the experiments of VOUK and

BENZINGER (1929) with *Chara globularis* led to the conclusion that "calcium is indispensable" for that species.

In addition, more attention has been drawn by various authors to the calcareous incrustation. Formerly this was only teleologically explained, viz. in this sense that incrustation would greatly add to the rigidity of the structure and that it would mitigate the influence of too intensive an insolation. However, VILHELM (1923, p. 173) has shown that it is possible to give a causal explanation. The incrustation is, namely, dependent on the factor light, which, in its turn, influences the intensity of the assimilation. The carbon dioxide contained in the calcium hydrogen carbonate, is seized by the assimilating *Charophyta*, whereas the CaCO_3 is excreted on their surfaces. Consequently, the quantity of this excretion is largely dependent on the light intensity.

Furthermore, the more flexible *Nitella* species, for which the incrustation would be more useful than for the corticated and more rigid *Chara* species, are usually less provided with calcium deposits. Moreover, one and the same species is in one locality incrustated and in another one not at all.

The frequently occurring annular incrustation needs further investigation.

§ 9. Fe-content of the water. USPENSKI (1927, p. 48) gives some data with regard to this subject. *Cladophora fracta* and *Oedogonium capillare* grow luxuriantly in water with 0.2 mg Fe_2O_3 per litre, but they collapsed when the Fe_2O_3 content was raised to 0.8 mg/l, under which condition, however, a *Chara* species appeared. The same author states (l. c., p. 88) that *Chara contraria* grows in ponds with 0.2 mg Fe_2O_3 per l, but a *Nitella* species is said to be able to withstand higher contents. In Malaysia RUTYNER (l. c., p. 440) could only state a trace of iron in the lakes Toba, Ranau (both Sum.), Bratan and Batoer (both Bali).

STROEDE (1933, p. 217) has measured the iron-content of some waters in which *Charophyta* occur. His results for the German species, distributed also in the area under discussion, are: *Tolypella nidifica* and *Chara contraria* occur in Fe-oligotrophic water (0.0—0.25 mg Fe_2O_3 /l), whereas *Nitella mucronata*, *Nitellopsis obtusa*, *Chara delictata*, *C. aspera*, *C. vulgaris* and *C. globularis* are also found in Fe-mesotrophic waters (0.25—1.0 mg Fe_2O_3 /l).

§ 10. Organic substances in water. MIGULA (1897, p. 91) already suggested that this factor could be of some importance. STROEDE (l. c., p. 218) has shown that *Tolypella nidifica* and *Nitellopsis obtusa*.

do not thrive well in waters with much organic substances, but that they prefer waters with a KMnO_4 -consumption of less than 10 mg per litre. *Chara delicatula*, *C. vulgaris* and *C. globularis* prefer waters which are oligo- and mesotrophic with regard to the organic substances (10—25 and 25—75 mg KMnO_4 /l).

§ 11. pH. All data known about hydrogen-ion concentration of the Malaysian inland waters are collected by the German Limnological Sunda Exped. The data occurring on the labels of the specimens examined by me are united in table IX, though not all of these exactly agree with those mentioned in the paper of RUTNER.

It follows from table IX that the hydrogen numbers range from moderately low (water acid; pH 5.5) to fairly high (water alkaline; pH 8.7). This was to be expected on account of the considerable quantities of lime with which some of the species are incrustated. However, this incrustation is in *Nitella* by no means as pronounced as in *Chara*. The data of the table are in agreement herewith: in *Nitella* only one value out of four well exceeds the neutral point, whereas in *Chara* only two values out of six are slightly below that point. Although this suggests that most of the *Nitella* species mentioned are moderately to weakly acidophilous plants and those of *Chara* neutrophilous and basophilous, the data are too few to allow generalization. Moreover, I do not know whether the H-ion concentration of the different waters was measured under the same conditions (e. g. hour, depth, etc.).

The pH factor in relation to Burmese *Charophyta* was investigated by PAL (1932, p. 55). The study of this author led him to conclude: "that high pH is favourable to the growth of Charophytes, while a pH below a certain limit (about 8.0) inhibits their growth". This conclusion is not in contradistinction to the data here given, but a minimum pH of 8.0 is certainly too high for the Malaysian species. As to the alkalinity and the conductivity these data are too insufficient to draw any final conclusion.

§ 12. Bottom and H_2S . It is a well-known fact that *Charophyta* occur mostly on a soft muddy bottom and so it is in Malaysia. However, some species are found growing on clay and on fine sand, e. g. *Nitella acuminata*, *Chara contraria* and *C. brachypus*. *Nitella batrachosperma* was collected in a pool, attached to a mass of decaying filamentous algae.

As far as I know, nothing is known about the chemical composition of the mud in which the Malaysian species have been found to grow. This composition must be of importance, since VOUK and BENZINGER

TABLE IX.

| Species | Physical factors | Surface temp., °C. | pH | Alkalinity | Conductivity | Locality |
|---|------------------|--------------------|-----|------------|-----------------------|---|
| Nitella | | | | | | |
| 3. — <i>sumatrana</i> | | 25—27 | 8.3 | 1.56 | 1.33.10 ⁻⁴ | Lake Toba, Porsea basin (Sum.) |
| 11. — <i>pseudoflabellata</i> var. <i>mutila</i> | | 27.5 | 5.5 | | 0.06.10 ⁻⁴ | Pool on moor of Hoetagindjang (Sum.) |
| 22. — <i>furcata</i> var. <i>Zollingeri</i> | | 25—33 | 6.5 | | 0.23.10 ⁻⁴ | Pond at border of Tjiliwoeng (Java) |
| 24. — <i>mucronata</i> var. <i>pseudograciliformis</i> | | 22.1 | 6.8 | 0.16 | | Danaubraton, caldera lake near Batoeriti (Bali) |
| Chara | | | | | | |
| 1. — <i>australis</i> var. <i>Vieillardii</i> | | 25—27 | 8.3 | 1.56 | 1.33.10 ⁻⁴ | Lake Toba, Porsea basin (Sum.) |
| f. <i>simplicissima</i> | | | | | | |
| 4. — <i>fulgens</i> | | 22.1 | 6.8 | 0.16 | | Danaubraton, caldera lake near Batoeriti (Bali) |
| 5. — <i>Braunii</i> var. <i>Braunii</i> f. <i>sumatrensis</i> | | 22.3 | 7.5 | 2.80 | | Spring marsh near Lake Toba (Sum.) |
| — <i>Braunii</i> var. <i>oahuensis</i> | | 16.1 | 6.7 | 0.48 | | Spring basin on Dijèng plateau (Java) |
| f. <i>leptocoronulata</i> | | | | | | |
| 24. — <i>brachypus</i> | | 22.7 | 8.5 | 5.80 | | Danau Batoer, caldera lake on G. Batoer (Bali) |
| 25. — <i>zeylanica</i> f. <i>armata</i> | | 27—28 | 8.7 | 1.60 | | Lake Toba, Porsea basin (Sum.) |

(1929) have shown that the rhizoids of *Charophyta* represent the main organs of absorption of nutritive materials, whereas the surface of the thallus has in this respect a subordinate function. Further investigation concerning this point would, in my opinion, be desirable.

Most *Charophyta* have a more or less disagreeable smell of sulphuretted hydrogen (very well expressed in the American popular names: "mush grass" and "skunk grass"). The mud of the stagnant pools has retained great quantities of H_2S — according to STROEDE (1931, p. 71; 1933, p. 225) more than 50 mg per litre — mainly produced by anaerobic heterotrophous reduction of sulphates (e.g. *Microspira desulfuricans*) and, moreover, by putrefaction of proteins, for the greater part furnished by decaying *Charophyta* themselves. Parallel with the presence of hydrogen sulphide in the mud and the hypolimnion runs the deficit of oxygen, since the H_2S is oxygenized. When the bottom is ferruginous, iron sulphide is formed, by which the mud is rendered black. The epilimnion is the region of photosynthesis and therefore oxygen is present (BAAS BECKING, 1934, p. 166). However, in times, when assimilation is diminished and the reduction in the hypolimnion becomes more intensive, the oxygen may be substituted by H_2S . Even then, *Charophyta* are able to live under these circumstances, but STROEDE (l. c.) has shown for *Nitella mucronata* and *Chara globularis* that these species are not able to endure these conditions longer than some weeks. The data of the water of the pool on the moor of Hoetagindjang (cf. table IX), viz. low pH and few mineral salts, indicate that it was entirely in a "hypolimnic" phase during the time of investigation. This must occasionally be the case in other localities, c.f. e.g. *Nitella pseudoflabellata* var. *mutila* and *Chara fibrosa* ssp. *gymnopitys*, which were collected in "brown peaty water". The *Charophyta* (and other aquatic vegetation) were not able to maintain the oxygen pressure and died when this had reached a certain minimum. In addition, it must be noted that STROEDE (l. c.) has shown that for *Charophyta* the presence of H_2S in the mud is not essential.

CHAPTER V. Economy.

§ 1. Vernacular names. In Malaysia, just as in other parts of the world, the *Charophyta* are of little economic importance. This is certainly the reason why vernacular names are relatively rare. As such are in use, according to the label annotations: limoet (Bat.,

Daj.), loemoet (Alf., Min., Balin., Jav., Mal.), gagang (Jav.), ganggang (Jav.), ganggeng (Jav., Mal.) and gonggang (Mal.).

The same names, however, are also given by the natives to other submerged aquatic plants, e.g. *Musci*; *Najas falciculata*; *Hydrilla verticillata*; *Ceratophyllum demersum* and *C. submersum*; *Utricularia flexuosa*; cf. BACKER (1911), DE CLERCQ & PULLE (1927), HEYNE (1927). The economic use of these plants, mentioned especially in the paper of the first-named author, are most probably also bearing upon the *Charophyta*.

§ 2. Fish-culture. In the tropics it may often be observed that already in the forenoon the stagnant waters, in which *Charophyta* and other submerged plants grow, are in a state of supersaturation with O₂, shown by the rise of oxygen bubbles to the surface (cf. RUTNER, l. c., pp. 235, 417); the converse activity, i. e. the oxygen consumption for respiration, being less intensive. As the amount of oxygen dissolved in water is raised by the photosynthesis of green plants, these might for that reason be recommended for use in fish-cultures.

§ 3. Purification of water. The water in which the *Charophyta* grow is always extremely clear. This may at least partly be ascribed to the fact that *Charophyta* are able to purify the water by retaining mud particles between the whorls of their branchlets.

§ 4. Food. A great number of insects, crustaceans, snails and other organisms, take shelter in the dense masses of *Charophyta* and/or feed on them, thus providing a rich supply of food for fishes at the same time. In addition, it must be stated that some fishes make nests among *Charophyta*.

According to BACKER (l. c., p. 514), *Najas tenuifolia* (limoet siarang) is used at Lake Toba as a food for hogs. This lake has a rich *Charophyta* flora and it is very well possible that *Charophyta* are also used for this purpose. Dr BACKER was so kind as to confirm this.

In this connection, it may be of interest that MACATEE (1915) has found that all parts of various *Charophyta* are eaten by 14 species of ducks occurring in North Carolina (U.S.A.). More than 1,100 root-bulbils were observed in the stomach of one single goldeneye and more than 1,500 in that of a pintail. Therefore he recommends *Charophyta* as food for wild duck. In Malaysia too, I think, it would furnish a cheap and readily accessible food, and might therefore be introduced in native breedings of ducks.

§ 5. Manure. FILARSZKY (1934) reproduces a photograph made by Prof. A. THIENEMANN, representing a heap of *Charophyta* at the

bank of Lake Batoer, Kedisan, Bali. These were dredged by the natives, who look in it for snails which are used as a duck's food.

TABLE X.

Chemical analysis of *Chara hispida* dried in air.

| Constituent | Percentage | Remarks |
|-----------------------|------------|--|
| Water | 5.25 | In the ashes for every 1,000 parts 161 are lime and 1.57 phosphoric anhydride. |
| Pure ashes and silica | 47.00 | |
| Crude fat | 1.80 | |
| Crude protein | 4.37 | |
| Crude cellulose | 7.64 | |
| Other carbohydrates | 33.94 | |

TABLE XI.

Chemical analysis of *Chara fibrosa* dried in air and sand-free.

| Constituent | Percentage | Constituent of the ash | Percentage |
|--|------------|--|------------|
| Ash | 41.22 | Silica, SiO_2 | 0.83 |
| Crude protein ($\text{N} \times 6.25$) | 4.50 | Ferric oxide, Fe_2O_3 | 0.06 |
| Ether extract | 0.76 | Aluminium oxide, Al_2O_3 | 0.81 |
| Crude fiber | 9.32 | Manganomanganic oxide, Mn_2O_4 | 0.08 |
| Pentosans | 4.70 | Calcium oxide, CaO | 37.82 |
| Nitrogen-free extract | 39.50 | Magnesium oxide, MgO | 1.19 |
| | | Sodium oxide, Na_2O | 0.35 |
| | | Potassium oxide, K_2O | 0.58 |
| | | Chloride, Cl | 0.29 |
| | | Carbonate, CO_3 | 39.00 |
| | | Total sulphur, S | 0.27 |
| | | Total phosphorus, P | 0.06 |

Prof. THIENEMANN kindly informed me of his opinion that the *Charophyta* were afterwards spread upon the land as manure. This is also done in several countries in Europe, cf. PROSPER (1910, p. 197) and WASMUND (1933, p. 436).

The importance of using the decayed *Charophyta* for manure or especially for correcting the acidity of soils, may appear from the subjoined analyses of *Charophyta*. In literature mostly the nearly "classical" data of PROSPER (table X) are quoted, but in 1929 SCHUETTE & ALDER have published another analysis, which, however, does not differ much (table XI) from that of PROSPER.

It follows from these tables that the content of calcium oxide and carbonate is very high and it requires no further comment that *Charophyta* debris must be of great importance as lime-manure.

In addition, it must be noted that by the death and decay of *Charophyta* enormous banks are formed at the bottom of the waters from which these plants are not collected for agricultural purposes. SCHUETTE & ALDER (*l. c.*, p. 145) have determined from these analyses that in Green Lake, Wisconsin, the annual growth requirements of *Chara* are for calcium 397 metric tons and for carbon in terms of carbon dioxide 427 metric tons. To this lake, with an area of c. 30 square kilometres and an average depth of c. 50 metres, every year 993 metric tons of calcium carbonate are returned. These data show that in the numerous lakes of Malaysia considerable masses of this *Chara* marl are possibly still available to be utilized.

At the same time, a minor part is played by the decaying *Charophyta* which are accumulated at the bottom of waters, and by which action the bottom is raised. Therefore the plants may be useful in land reclamation.

§ 6. Polishing-paste. DALECHAMPS, in "Historia Generalis Plantarum", I (1587, p. 1070), cites that the inhabitants of Lyon, France, made use of a plant with the popular name "*Chara*" to polish plates and other domestic utensils. Cf. also DUCHESNE (1836, p. 5).

§ 7. Mud-bathing. PROSPER (1910, p. 201) writes that in Spain in a pool people have bathed, "attributing the cure to their maladies to the action of the deposit of saltpetre on the banks, the 'saltpetre' being the white masses of dry *Chara* which surround the pool". Cf. also WASMUND (1933, p. 508).

§ 8. Therapy. In connection with the foregoing, it may be added that WASMUND (*l. c.*, p. 516) writes that *Charophyta* are sold in

Germany as chemicals, which, when taken, should prevent a number of diseases. It seems not impossible that *Charophyta* in some form are sold in Malaysian druggist's shops.

§ 9. Clarification of sugar. WATT (1899, II, p. 263) quotes ATKINSON, who should state that *Chara involucrata* is used in Bengal to clarify sugar, but WATT has never seen *Chara* so employed. Now ROXBURGH (1832, p. 752) states for *Hydrilla verticillata* that "the Bruhmapoor sugar refiners use this herb, while moist, to cover the surface of their sugars, as clay is used in the West India Islands, and in two or three days the operation is finished exceedingly well". In Malaysia *Charophyta* and other aquatic plants are not reported to be used in the sugar industry, as far as my knowledge goes.

§ 10. Insects. In some parts of Java a plant, named ganggeng or ganggang, is used to lure noxious insects, especially the nauseous-smelling bug, *Leptocorisa varicornis* (walang sangit, Jav.). Bushes of this plant — according to BACKER (*l. c.*, p. 504) *Ceratophyllum* species, but probably also other submerged plants, including *Charophyta*, are in use as they bear the same vernacular name — are attached to a stick which is placed in the rice-fields. The walang sangit then alights upon it and may thus be caught. VAN HEURN (1923, p. 24) is of the opinion that this method does not give satisfactory results.

Special attention must be drawn to the pathology of the imagines of *Diptera*, which show a pronounced preference for certain breeding places. WASMUND (*l. c.*, p. 517) states that species of *Tabanidae*, horse-flies, bred in the heaps of *Charophyta* at the bank of Lake Plön, Germany.

More extensive is the literature on the breeding places of mosquito larvae, which occur in water characterized by certain physical conditions. RUSSELL & BARRAS (1934, p. 298) give a list of the chief types of breeding places of Philippine *Anopheles* larvae. These habitats are nearly the same as for the *Charophyta*, as may appear by comparing the statement of these authors with that in Chapter IV, § 1. KING & DEL ROSARIO (1935, p. 334) state that breeding of *Anopheles* larvae is practically always associated with some kind of aquatic vegetation, usually algae. They cite, among others, a "Chara-like plant", which, however, is no Charophyte at all, but a plant belonging to the *Hydrocharitaceae*.

Although the agreement of habitats is very striking, a number of authors have stated that larvae of mosquitoes have never been found in localities where these plants occur. CABALLERO (1919) was the first

who observed this phenomenon, which was later on partly confirmed, but also partly denied after the experiments of SWELLENGREBEL in Holland (1924). For a review of the literature up to 1931, I may refer to STROEDE (1931, p. 88). The theory of CABALLERO was that *Chara vulgaris*, with which this author experimented in Barcelona, produces toxic substances which spread through the water and which were lethal to the larvae of mosquitoes.

In tropical countries the problem was first studied by BLOW (1924, p. 252; 1927, p. 46) in Madagascar (not mentioned by STROEDE). This author came to the conclusion that not the *Charophyta* themselves possess larvicidal properties, but some other substances occurring in the localities of these plants. Moreover, dilute solutions of glucoside from dried *Chara zeylanica* took no effect. *Nitella furcata* var. *Roxburghii*, *Chara fibrosa* ssp. *gymnopitys* and *C. zeylanica* appear to keep the water quite free of the larvae of *Theobaldia annulata*, *Culex pipiens*, and *Anopheles maculipennis*.

BURÔT (1927) experimented with *Nitella phauloteles* and various species of mosquitoes, viz. *Stegomyia fasciata*, *Culex fatigans*, and *Anopheles nyssorhynchus*. "All gave the same and pleasing results, not laying their eggs upon the surface of the water in the aquarium where the *Nitella* grew". In addition, this author showed that water in which this *Nitella* grew, had no toxical activity on rats, fish and men.

In Burma, PAL (1932) experimented with *Nitella acuminata*, *N. oligospira* and *Chara fibrosa* ssp. *gymnopitys* and the mosquito *Culex fatigans*. Neither species proved to have any lethal effect on the insects. In nature, however, ponds containing mosquito larvae never contain *Charophyta*, and conversely. PAL arrives at the conclusion that this is due to the occurrence of larvae of *Libellulidae* (dragon flies), which have a greenish tinge or some other protective camouflage. They watch for prey, e. g. mosquito larvae, which often occur between the branchlets of the *Charophyta*. "This would account satisfactorily for the absence of mosquito larvae from waters containing *Charophyta*."

Summarizing all these experiments, I tend to the opinion that the habitats of *Charophyta* are no favourable breeding places for mosquitoes. The matter is important enough to justify accurate experiments on a larger scale. These experiments must be preceded by exact analyses of the physical and chemical characteristics of the waters in which the *Charophyta* occur, in the way as was started by the German Limnol. Sunda Expedition. For the Philippine mosquito

breeding places such data are available by the experiments of several investigators, cf. DE JESUS (1936), who summarized them. Of these authors I wish to cite SENIOR-WHITE (1926), who investigated the chemical factors of Ceylon breeding places, but also studied in this connection the algal distribution. His data are of special interest as they are well comparable with those mentioned in the present and in the foregoing chapters. SENIOR-WHITE found that mosquito larvae in general only occur at a hydrogen number varying between 5.8 and 8.6, and in waters with a conductivity, varying between 62 and 922 ($\times 10^6$), measured at 25° C. Remarkably enough, this author found that mosquito larvae do not appear to be liable to supersaturation of the water, as fish do; *Anopheles maculatus* was still found in water with 14.84 mg oxygen per litre (the minimum lies at 0.87 mg/l). This state of supersaturation frequently occurs in the stagnant waters, where dense masses of *Charophyta* are found to grow. As is pointed out in § 2, oxygen is formed by photosynthesis and the water may sometimes become highly alkaline caused by the CO₂ consumption by photosynthesis. This is the reason why CaCO₃ may be precipitated. In connection with this, SENIOR-WHITE (l. c., p. 233) mentions an important cause of larval mortality. Larvae of *Anopheles listoni* died when the pH under the above mentioned conditions rose to 8.6 and they were found covered by spherical bodies, with a dark centre and a broad translucent edge. What were thought to be the spores of a fungus, appeared to be sphaerocrystals of calcium carbonate. Though the larvae of mosquitoes are surface dwellers, I deem it very well possible that this is another cause for the absence of mosquito larvae from waters in which *Charophyta* are abundant.

The same author (l. c., p. 225) also studied the distribution of algae with regard to the occurrence of mosquitoes. Two *Charophyta* are cited: *Nitella mucronata*, occurring in a tank (pH 6.5—6.6; conductivity $2.00\text{--}3.89 \times 10^{-4}$; oxygen content 2.91—5.64 mg/l), appeared to have nothing to do with the feeding habits of the larvae; and *Chara zeylanica* found in a shallow pool (pH 7.6; conductivity $10.43 \cdot 10^{-4}$), with numerous *Odonata* larvae but only a very few *Culex* larvae. In a drain the same *Chara* species was found (pH 8.1; conductivity $111.91 \cdot 10^{-4}$; c. 3.3 % NaCl), and larvae of *Culex* were more numerous. SENIOR-WHITE considered these data too extreme to draw any conclusions though he tends to a feeding association of certain mosquitoes, mainly *Anophelines*, with certain algae, on the presence of

which that of the mosquitoes probably depends. These data as a whole, agree very well with those cited in table IX.

These few words on this important problem may suffice to show that the end is far from being attained. Definite conclusions on the toxicology of some *Charophyta* species cannot be drawn, but possibly an intensive study of the physico-chemical conditions of their localities may throw some more light on the solution of the malaria-problem.

CHAPTER VI. Bibliography.

(The references to the literature made in the Introduction and in the General Part are to be found here; in addition, those papers concerning the Taxonomical Part are enumerated here, which have not been cited at the heading of the species).

- AGHARKAR, S. P. & KUNDU, B. C., 1937. Charophytes of Bengal. — Journ. Dep. Sci., Calcutta Univ., N.S. 1, 1, 1—23, pl. 1—9.
- ALLEN, G. O., 1925. Notes on Charophytes from Gonda, U.P. — Journ. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. 30, 3, 589—599, pl. 1—5.
- , 1928. Charophyte notes from Saharanpur, U.P. — Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 2, 49—69, figs. 1—13, pl. 1—6.
- , 1937. Notes on the outer covering of Charophyte fruits. — Journ. Bot. 75, 153—155.
- ALLEN, T. F., 1882. Observations on some American forms of *Chara coronata*. — Amer. Natur. 16, 358—369, pl. 4, figs. 1, 2, 4—11.
- , 1887. Some notes on Characeae. — Torrey Bot. Cl. 14, 211—215, 5 pl.
- , 1888—1896. The Characeae of America. — New York. Part I, 1—64, f. 1—54, 1888. Part II, fasc. 1, 1—18, 1892, 14 unnumb. pl. Part II, fasc. 2, 9—17, 1894, 8 unnumb. pl. Part II, fasc. 3, 19—28, 1896, 9 unnumb. pl.
- , 1893. Notes on new Characeae. — Bull. Torrey Bot. Cl. 20, 119—120.
- , 1896. A new species of *Nitella*, belonging to the *N. flexilis* series, with a review of the allied species. — Bull. Torrey Bot. Cl. 23, 533, pl. 284.
- , 1896. New species of *Nitella* belonging to the monoecious acuminatae group, with a review of the allied species. — Bull. Torrey Bot. Cl. 23, 534—536, pl. 285—286.
- , 1894—1898. Japanese Characeae. — Part I, 1894, Bull. Torrey Bot. Cl. 21, 523—526; Part II, 1895, *ibid.* 22, 68—72; Part III, 1898, *ibid.* 25, 73—82.
- ASCHERSON, P., 1878. Noch einige Bemerkungen über die orientalischen Schismus-Formen und über Pflanzen der kleinen Oase. — Oesterr. Bot. Zeitschr. 28, 254—257.
- BAAE BECKING, L. G. M., 1934. Geobiologie. — 's-Gravenhage, W. P. van Stockum & Zn. N.V.
- BACKER, C. A., 1911. Zoetwaterflora en vischteelt. — *Teysmannia* 22, 501—515, 751—766.
- , 1936. Verklarend woordenboek van wetenschappelijke plantennamen. — Groningen, P. Noordhoff, N.V.; Batavia, Visser & Co.
- BARTHOLOMEW, J., 1936. The Oxford advanced atlas, ed. 5. — Oxford, University Press.

- BARY, A. DE, 1871. Ueber den Befruchtungsvorgang bei den Charen. — Monatsb. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 227—239, 1 pl.
- , 1875, Zur Keimungsgeschichte der Charen. — Bot. Zeit. 23, 377—385, 393—401, 409—420, pl. 5—6.
- BAUHIN, C., 1596. Phytopinax, p. 33. — Bäle.
- , 1620. Prodrömus Theatri Botanici, p. 25. — Bäle.
- BESCHOFF, G. W., 1828. I. Chareen. Chareae. In: "Die kryptogamischen Gewächse". — Nürnberg, J. L. Schrag, 1—26, pl. 1, 2, 6, f. 1—3.
- BISWAS, K., 1929. IV. Papers on Malayan aquatic biology. — Journ. F. M. S. Museums, 14, 404—434, 479—480.
- BLANCO, M., 1837. Flora de Filipinas. — Manila, 843—844; ed. 2, Manila 1845, 582—583; ed. 3, 3, Manila 1879, 263; ed. 3, 4, Manila 1880, 91—92.
- BLOW, T. B., 1924. Observations on the alleged larvicidal properties of Charophyta. — Journ. Bot. 62, 252—253.
- , 1927. Ibid. — Proc. Linn. Soc. London, 139th Sess., 46—47.
- BOEREMA, J., no date. Rainfall types in the Netherlands Indies. — Kon. Magn. Meteor. Observ. Batavia, Verh. 18, 1—103, 2 maps.
- BRAAK, C., 1923—1925. Het klimaat van Nederlandsch-Indië. — Kon. Magn. Meteor. Observ. Batavia, Verh. 8.
- BRAUN, A., 1835. Uebersicht der genauer bekannten *Chara*-arten. — Flora 18, 1, 49—73.
- , 1839. Ueber den gegenwärtigen Stand seiner monografischen Bearbeitung der Gattung *Chara*. — Flora 22, 1, 308—311.
- , 1844. A brief notice of the Charae of North America. — Amer. Journ. Sci. and Arts 46, 92—93.
- , 1849. Uebersicht der Schweizerischen Characeen. — Repr. from Neue Denkschr. Schw. Gesell. Naturw. 10, 1—23; Abstr. in Flora 32, 130—139.
- , 1849. Characeae australis et antarcticae. — HOOKER's Journ. Bot. & Kew Garden Misc. 1, 193—203.
- , 1849. Characeae Indiae Orientalis et insularum maris pacifici. — HOOKER's Journ. Bot. & Kew Garden Misc. 1, 292—301.
- , 1866. Characeen, in: G. VON MARTENS, Die Preussische Expedition nach Ost-Asien. Bot. Theil. "Die Tange". — Berlin, 143.
- , 1868. Die Characeen Afrika's. — Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin von 1867, 782—872.
- & NORDSTEDT, O., 1882. Fragmente einer Monographie der Characeen (Nach den hinterlassen Manuscripten A. BRAUN's herausgegeben von Dr OTTO NORDSTEDT). — Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1—211, pl. 1—7.
- BRITTON, N., 1918. Characeae, in: Flora of Bermuda, p. 504. — New York.
- BUHOT, E. W. I., 1927. Effects on mosquito larvae of a Queensland *Nitella*. — Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl. 38, N. S., 59—61.
- CABALLERO, A., 1919. La *Chara foetida* A. Br., y las larvas de *Stegomyia*, *Culex* y *Anopheles*. — Bol. R. Soc. Espanola Hist. Nat. Madrid 19, 449—455.
- , 1922. Acerca de los efectos de la *Chara* sobre las larvas de los mosquitos. — Bol. R. Soc. Espanola Hist. Nat. Madrid 22, 337—338.
- , 1922. Otras especies larvicidas del genero *Chara*. — Bol. R. Soc. Espanola Hist. Nat. Madrid 22, 418—421.

- CLARKE, C. B., 1898. On the subsubareas of British India. — Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 34, 1—46, map.
- CLERCQ, F. S. A. DE & PULLE, A., 1927. Nieuw plantkundig woordenboek voor Nederlandsch Indië. — Amsterdam, J. H. de Bussy.
- DALECHAMPS, J., 1587. *Historia Generalis Plantarum* 1, p. 1070. — Leiden, 1586—1587.
- DIELS, L., 1932. Die Gliederung der Annonaceen und ihre Phylogenie. — Sonderausg. Sitz. ber. Preuss. Ak. Wiss., Phys. Math. Kl., 11, 1—11.
- DIXIT, S. C., 1931. Some Charophyta from Salsette. — Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 10, 205—208, figs. 1—3.
- DUCHESNE, A., 1836. Répertoire des plantes utiles et des plantes vénéneuses du globe. — Paris, Jules Renouard.
- FILARSZKY, F., 1934. Die Characeen der Deutschen Limnologischen Sunda Expedition. — Arch. f. Hydrobiol., Suppl. 12. Tropische Binnengewässer, 4, 705—726, figs. 1—80, pl. 24.
- , 1937. Determinatio Characearum Exoticarum. — Math. u. Naturwiss. Anz. d. Ungar. Akad. Wiss. 55, 476—497, figs. 1—45.
- GROVES, H., 1914. Characeae, in GIBBS, L. S., A contribution to the Flora and plant formations of Mount Kinabalu and the Highlands of British North Borneo. — Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., London, 42, 213.
- & J., 1912. Characeae from the Philippine Islands. — Phil. Journ. Sci. 7, 2, 69—70.
- GROVES, J., 1922. On Charophyta collected in Ceylon by Mr Thomas Bates Blow. — Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 97—103, pl. 4—7.
- , 1924. Notes on Indian Charophyta. — Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 359—376, pl. 35, 36.
- , 1925. *Chara* and mosquito larvae. — Journ. Bot. 63, 56.
- , 1931. On the antheridium of *Chara zeylanica* Willd. — Journ. Bot. 69, 97—98, 1 f.
- , 1935. The primary divisions of the genus *Nitella*. — Journ. Bot. 73, 46—49.
- & ALLEN, G. O., 1927. On some Indian Charophyta. — Journ. Bot. 65, 335—339.
- & BULLOCK WEBSTER, G. R., 1920—1924. British Charophyta. — Printed for the Ray Soc., London; Part I, 1920; Part II, 1924.
- GUTWINSKI, M. B. & NORDSTEDT, O., 1902. In: GUTWINSKI, De algis a Dre M. Raciborski anno 1899 in insula Java collectis. — Bull. Int. de l'Ac. d. Sci. d. Cracovie, 578 (Cl. Sci. Math. et Nat.).
- HALESTED, B. D., 1878. Classification and Description of the American species of Characeae. — Proc. Boston Soc. Nat. Hist. 19, 169—190.
- HEURN, W. C. VAN, 1923. De schadelijke insecten van de rijstplant op Java. — Med. Inst. Plantenz. 61, 16—25.
- HEYNE, K., 1927. De nuttige planten van Nederlandsch Indië. — Ed. 2, Buitenzorg.
- HY, F., 1913. Les Characées de Franco. — Bull. Soc. bot. France 60, Mém. 26, 1—47.
- JESUS, P. I. DE, 1936. Physicochemical factors in anopheline ecology, I: Studies on nitrogen. — The Phil. Journ. Sci. 59, 473—491.

- KARLING, J. S., 1924. A preliminary account of the influence of light and temperature on growth and reproduction in *Chara fragilis*. — Bull. Torrey Bot. Cl. 51, 469—488, 2 f., pl. 11—13.
- KING, W. V. & ROSARIO, F. DEL, 1935. The breeding habits of *Anopheles bitoralis* and *A. indefinitus* in salt-water ponds. — Phil. Journ. Sci. 57, 329—349.
- LAM, H. J., 1934. Materials towards a study of the flora of the island of New Guinea. — Blumea 1, 1, 115—159.
- , 1937. On a forgotten floristic map of Malaysia (H. Zollinger, 1857). — Blumea, Suppl. 1 (J. J. Smith Jub. Vol.), 176—182, map.
- , 1938. Studies in Phylogeny. I. On the relation of Taxonomy, Phylogeny and Biogeography. — Blumea 3, 1, 114—125.
- LANJOUW, J., 1939. On the standardization of herbarium abbreviations. — Chron. Bot. 5, 2/3, 142—150.
- Lijst van de voornaamste aardrijkskundige namen in den Nederlandsch-Indischen Archipel, 1923. — 2e Herz. uitgave, Weltevreden, Landsdrukkerij.
- LLANOS, A., 1851. Fragmentos de algunas plantas de Filipinas no incluidas en la Flora de las islas. — Manila, 112.
- LÜTJEHARMS, W. J., 1938. Christiaan Hendrik Persoon. — Vakbl. v. Biol., 18e jrg., 42—44.
- MACATEE, W. L., 1915. Eleven important wild-duck foods. — Bull. U. S. Dept. Agric. 205, 32—35.
- MARTENS, G. VON, 1870. Notes on some Javanese Algae. — Proc. Asiat. Soc. Bengal, 183.
- MERRILL, E. D., 1918. Species Blancoanae. — Manila, 39—40.
- MIGULA, W., 1890—1897. Die Characeen, in: RABENHOFER's Kryptogamen Flora von Deutschland, Oesterreich und der Schweiz, 5. — Leipzig.
- , 1930. Ueber einige japanische Characeen. — Hedwigia 70, 211—215, figs. a—f.
- MUKERJI, S. K., 1932. Bathymetrical survey of the Dal Lake of Kashmir. — Proc. 19th Ind. Sci. Congr., Bangalore, 328—329.
- NAUMANN, E., 1921. Einige Grundlinien der regionalen Limnologie. — Lunds Univ. Arsskrift, N. F. 17, 8, 1—22.
- NORDSTEDT, O., 1888. Einige Characeenbestimmungen. — Hedwigia 27, 181—194.
- , 1889. De Algis et Characeis, 3—6. — Lunds Univ. Arsskrift 25, 1—41, pl. 1.
- , 1889. Characeae, in: "Die Forschungsreise S. M. S. Gazelle", IV, Bot. Algers von E. Askenassy, 6—8.
- PAL, B. P., 1932. On Burmese Charophyta. — Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 49, 47—92.
- PROSPER, E. R., 1910. Las Carofitas de Espana. — Madrid.
- REDEKE, H. C., 1922. Zur Biologie der Niederländischen Brackwassertypen. — Bijdr. Dierk. 22, 329—335.
- , 1936. On the present state of our knowledge of limnology in the Netherlands. — Union Géodés. c. Géophys. Int. Rapp. div., 1—16.
- Règles internationales de la Nomenclature botaniques, 1935. — Jena, G. Fischer.
- RIDLEY, H. N., 1919. The fern-allies and Characeae of the Malay Peninsula. — Journ. Roy. Asiat. Soc. Straits Branch 80, 139—164.
- , 1930. The dispersal of plants throughout the world. — Ashford, Kent, L. Reeve & Co.

- ROBINSON, C. B., 1906. The Chareae of North America. — Bull. New York Bot. Gard. 4, 244—308.
- ROXBURGH, W., 1832. Flora Indica, 3, 563—565. — Serampore, Thacker & Co.
- , 1874. Flora Indica, 647—648. — Calcutta, Thacker, Spink & Co.
- RUSSELL, P. F. & BARNES, F. E., 1934. Habitats of Philippine *Anopheles* larvae. — Phil. Journ. Sci. 55, 297—306.
- RUTTNER, F., 1931. Hydrographische und hydrochemische Beobachtungen auf Java, Sumatra und Bali. — Arch. f. Hydrob. Suppl. 8, Trop. Binnengew. 1, 197—454.
- SALISBURY, E. J., 1930. The Ecologist appreciates and criticizes the Taxonomist. — Journ. of Ecol. 27, 402—405.
- SCHUETTE, H. A. & ALDER, H., 1929. A note on the chemical composition of *Chara* from Green Lake, Wisconsin. — Trans. Wisconsin Acad. Sci. 24, 141—145.
- SENIOR-WHITE, R., 1926. Physical factors in mosquito ecology. — Bull. Entom. Res. 16, 187—248.
- STEENIS, C. G. G. J. VAN, 1937. On the application of the terms Malaysia and Malaya in plant geography. — Garden's Bull. S.S. 9, 2, 187—189.
- STROEDE, W., 1931. Oekologie der Characeen. — Inaug. Diss. 1—119, 6 textf., 2 pl., Berlin, P. Funk.
- , 1933. Ueber die Beziehungen der Characeen zu den chemischen Faktoren der Wohngewässer und des Schlammes. — Arch. f. Hydrobiol. 25, 192—229.
- SWELLENGREBEL, H. N., 1924. Over de pogingen tot vernietiging der larven van *A. maculipennis*. — Nederl. Tijdschr. voor Geneesk. 68, 1578—1591.
- THIENEMANN, A., 1925. Die Binnengewässer, I, 226. — Stuttgart.
- TURRILL, W. B., 1940. Experimental and synthetic plant taxonomy. — The New Systematics, 47—71. — Oxford, At the Clarendon Press.
- USPENSKI, E. E., 1927. Eisen als Faktor für die Verbreitung niederer Wasserpflanzen. — Pflanzenforschung, 9, Jena, G. Fischer.
- VAVILOV, N. I., 1922. The law of homologous series in variation. — Journ. Genet. 12, 47—89.
- , 1940. The new systematics of cultivated plants. — The New Systematics, 550—566, Oxford, At the Clarendon Press.
- VILHELM, J., 1923. Die geographische Verbreitung der böhmischen Charophyten. — Hedwiga 64, 164—174.
- VOUK, V. & BENZINGER, F., 1929. Physiology of Charophyta. — Acta Bot. Inst. Bot. Univ. Zagreb, 4, 64—76, figs. 1—4.
- WALLICH, N., 1828. A numerical list of dried specimens of plants in the East India Company's Museum. — London (A lithographed list, known as "WALLICH's Catalogue", is extant in the Leiden herbarium).
- WALLMAN, J., 1856. Essai d'une exposition systématique de la famille des Characées. — Actes de la Soc. Linn. de Bordeaux 21, Sér. 3, 1—90.
- WARMING, E., 1925. Oecology of plants. — Oxford, At the University Press.
- WASMUND, E., 1933. Seeablagerungen als Rohstoffe, produktive, technische und medizinische Faktoren. — Archiv. f. Hydrobiol. 25, 423—532.
- WATT, G., 1889. A dictionary of the economic products of India, 2, 263. — Calcutta.

- WELCH, P. S., 1935. Limnology. — New York & London, McGraw-Hill Book Comp., Inc.
- WILDEMAN, E. DE, 1897. Prodrôme de la flora algologique des Indes Néerlandaises, 30—31. — Batavia.
- WILDEMAN, E. DE, 1899. Ibid., Supplément et tableaux statistiques, 13, 96—99. — Batavia.
- , 1900. Les Algues de la Flore de Buitenzorg. — Flore de Buitenzorg, 3ème partie. Leiden, E. J. Brill, 372—377.
- WILDENOW, C. L., 1805. Du Genre nommé *Chara*. — Mém. Acad. Roy. Berlin p. 1803, 79—90.
- , 1806. Ueber die Gattung *Chara*. — Samml. deutsch. Abh. kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1803, 54—62.
- ZANEVELD, J. S., 1939. *Nitella madagascariensis*, nov. spec., with notes on the Charophyta of Madagascar. — Blumea 3, 2, 372—387, figs. a—e.
- ZOLLINGER, H., 1854. Systematisches Verzeichnis der im indischen Archipel in den Jahren 1842—1848 gesammelten Pflanzen, Heft 1, 4. — Zürich, Kissling.
-

TAXONOMICAL PART

CHAROPHYTA

Divisio CHAROPHYTA MIGULA, *Die Charac.*, 1897, p. 94; DE WILDEMAN, *Alg. Fl. Buitenz.*, 1900, p. 371; GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, *Brit. Charoph.* 1, 1920, p. 4; PRENTZ in ENGLER & PRANTL, *Nat. Pfl. fam.* 3, ed. 2, 1927, p. 412 — *Chareae* BISCHOFF, *Krypt. Gew. Deutschl. Schweiz*, 1, 1828, p. 24 — *Characeae* SACHS, *Lehrb. Bot.*, ed. 1, 1868, p. 258; T. F. ALLEN, *Charac. America* 1, 1888, p. 7 — *Charales* OLTMANN, *Morphol. Biol. Alg.* 1, ed. 2, 1922, p. 433; DANGEARD, *Traité d'Alg.*, 1923, p. 208.

Subaquatic cell-cryptogams with numerous chloroplasts. Vegetative parts consisting of long internodal cells and short nodal ones, forming the stem and the laterals of limited growth, styled branchlets. These branchlets always produced in whorls originating on the stem-nodes and bearing the gametangia. Sexual reproduction by means of biflagellate spiral-shaped spermatozoids formed in spherical antheridia, and by means of an ovum formed within the oogonium, which is enveloped in five spirally arranged cells. Germination of zygote giving rise to a protonema, from which the mature plant sprouts as a lateral branch. Asexual reproduction lacking. Vegetative reproduction by means of secondary protonemata, starch-bulbils and fragmentation.

Distribution. About 200 species in fresh and brackish water in all parts of the world.

CHARACEAE

Familia CHARACEAE L. C. RICHARD ap. HUMBOLDT & BONPLAND, *Nov. gen. spec. Plant.* 1, 1815, p. 38; AGARDH, *Syst. Alg.*, 1824, p. XXVII; GRIFFITH, *Not. Plant. Asiat.*, 1849, p. 275; BRAUN in *N. Denkschr. Schweiz. Ges. Naturw.* 10, 1849, p. 5; KUETZING, *Spec. Alg.*, 1849, p. 513; ZOLLINGER, *Syst. Verz.* 1, 1854, p. 4 (*nom. tant.*); WALLMAN in *Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux* 21, 1856, p. 8; BRAUN in *Monatsb. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin* f. 1867, p. 796, 1868 (*nom. tant.*); VON LEONHARDI in *Lotus* 13, 1863, repr. p. 9 (*nom. tant.*); id. in *Verh. naturf. Ver. Brünn* 2, 1864, repr. p. 36 (*nom. tant.*); BRAUN in COHN, *Krypt. Fl. Schles.* 1, 1876,

p. 369; NORDSTEDT in Symb. Soc. Physiogr. Lund., 1878, p. 23 (*nom. tant.*); BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 26 (*nom. tant.*); NORDSTEDT in Forschungsr. S.M.S. "Gazelle", 4. Th. Bot., 1889, p. 6 (*nom. tant.*); MIGULA, Die Charac., 1897, p. 94; DE WILDEMAN, Alg. Fl. Buitenz., 1900, p. 372; H. & J. GROVES in URBAN, Symb. Antill. 7, 1911, p. 30; MERRILL, Spec. Blancoan., 1918, p. 39; RIDLEY in Journ. Straits Branch R. A. Soc. 80, 1919, p. 162; PRINTZ in ENGLER & PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. 3, ed. 2, 1927, p. 412; FRITSCH, Struct. and repr. Alg. 1, 1935, p. 447 — sub *Equisetum* a. o. BAUHIN, Prodr. Theatri Bot., 1620, p. 25 — sub *Phanerogamae* sub *Monoecia Monandria* a. o. SCHREBER ex LINNAEUS, Gen. Plant., 1789, p. 619; PERSOON, Syn. Plant. 2, 1807, p. 530 — *ibid.* sub *Monandria Monogynia* a. o. WILLDENOW, Fl. Berol. Prodr., 1787 — *ibid.* sub *Monandria Digynia* a. o. BAUMGARTEN, Fl. Lips., 1790, p. 3 — *ibid.* sub *Monandria Polygynia* a. o. PURSH, Fl. Amer. sept., 1814, p. 4 — sub *Najas*, *Ceratophyllum* a. o. A. L. DE JUSSIEU, Gen. Plant., 1789, p. 18; ADANSON, Fam. Plant. 2, 1763, p. 537; REICHENBACH, Fl. Germ. Excurs. 1, 1839, p. 147 — *Gyrophykea* WALLROTH, Fl. Crypt. Germ., 1833, p. 100 — *Chareae* KUETZING, Phyc. Gen., 1843, p. 313; *id.*, Spec. Alg., 1849, p. 513 — sub *Bryophyta* sub fam. *Characeae* HY in Bull. Soc. bot. France 60, 1913, Mém. 26, p. 4 — Ordo *Charales* FRITSCH, Struct. and repr. Alg. 1, 1935, p. 447.

Same characters as the division.

Key to the tribes.

- 1a. Cells of the coronula in two superimposed rows of five cells each I. NITELLEAE
- b. Cells of the coronula in one single row of five cells II. CHAREAE

I. NITELLEAE GANT. em. VON LEONH.

Tribus NITELLEAE GANTERER Oesterr. Char., 1847, p. 8, *pro parte*; VON LEONHARDI in Lotos 13, 1863, repr. p. 9; *id.* in Verh. naturf. Ver. Brünn 2, 1864, repr. p. 36; H. & J. GROVES in URBAN, Symb. Antill. 7, 1911, p. 30; HY in Bull. Soc. bot. France 60, 1913, Mém. 26, p. 5; GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, Brit. Charoph. 1, 1920, p. 95; GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 1924, p. 360; PRINTZ in ENGLER & PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. 3, ed. 2, 1927, p. 426; PAL in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 49, 1932, p. 64; GROVES & ALLEN in Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl. 46, 1935, p. 40; ZANEVELD in Blumea 3, 1939, p. 377 — Gen. *Nitella* AGARDH, Syst. Alg. 1824, p. XXVII, p.p. A. BRAUN in N. Denkschr. Schweiz. Ges. Naturw. 10,

1849, p. 12; id. in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, pp. 195, 292; id., Consp. syst. Charac. europ., 1867, p. 1; id. in Monatsb. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 796, 1868 — *Charae epigynae* A. BRAUN in Ann. Sci. Nat., sér. 2, 1, 1834, p. 350; id. in Flora 18, 1835, pp. 12, 49; id. in Linnaea 17, 1843, p. 113 — Fam. *Nitelleae* A. BRAUN in COHN, Krypt. Fl. Schles. 1, 1876, pp. 368, 395; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 8; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 38; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. 30, 1925, p. 592 — Subfam. *Nitelleae* A. BRAUN ap. MIGULA, Die Charac., 1897, p. 94; ROBINSON in Bull. New York Bot. Gard., 1906, p. 253.

Plants usually not incrustated and then translucent green coloured. *Stem* and *branchlets* entirely without cortical cells. *Branches* similar to the main stem, two or more at a stem-node, originating in the axils of the whorls of branchlets. *Branchlets* usually furcate with one-celled rays, except the ultimate ray (dactyl) which may be more-celled. Cells of the *coronula* in two superimposed rows of five cells each.

Key to the genera.

- 1a. Antheridia terminal in the furcations of the branchlets; oogonia lateral; oospores elliptic in transverse section 1. *Nitella*
- b. Antheridia and oogonia lateral at the branchlet-nodes; oospores terete in transverse section 2. *Tolypella*

1. *NITELLA* Ag. em. A.Br.

(Genus *NITELLA* AGARDH, Syst. Alg., 1824, p. XXVII, *pro parte*; KUETZING, Phyc. Gen., 1843, p. 318, *pro parte*; WALLMAN in Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux 1856, p. 8, *pro parte*; VON LEONHARDI in Lotos 13, 1863, p. 69 (repr. p. 9); id. in Verh. naturf. Ver. Brünn 2, 1864, repr. p. 36; BRAUN in COHN, Krypt. Fl. Schles. 1, 1876, p. 395; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 28; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 38; MIGULA, Die Charac., 1897, p. 95; DE WILDEMAN, Alg. Fl. Buitenz., 1900, p. 374; RIDLEY in Journ. Straits Branch R. A. Soc., 1919, p. 163; GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, Brit. Charoph. 1, 1920, p. 95; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, p. 360; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. 30, 1925, p. 592; PRINTZ in ENGLER & PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. 3, ed. 2, 1927, p. 426; PAL in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 49, p. 66; GROVES & ALLEN in Journ. Roy. Soc. Queensl. 46, 1935, p. 40; AGHARKAR & KUNDU in Journ. Dep. Sci., N.S., 1, 1937, p. 2 — *Chara* sect. *Nitella* (Ag.) RUPRECHT in Beitr. Pfl. Russ. Reich.

3, 1845, p. 7 — *Nitella* sect. *Furcatae* A. BRAUN in N. Denkschr. Schweiz. Ges. Naturw. 10, 1849, p. 6 — *Nitella* subgen. *Nitella* A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, pp. 195, 292 — *Nitella* sect. *Ebracteatae* WALLMAN in Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux 21, 1856, pp. 12, 14 — *Nitella* subgen. *Eunitella* A. BRAUN, Consp. syst. Charac. europ., 1867, p. 1; id. in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 796, 1868.

Branches usually two at a stem-node, opposite. *Branchlets* once or more times furcate with more or less equal rays; fertile branchlets frequently contracted into heads. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* usually sessile, solitary or aggregated, generally not produced at the base of the branchlet-whorls. *Antheridia* terminal, between the furcations of the branchlets, replacing the apical cell of a primary ray. *Oogonia* lateral at the branchlet-nodes, in the monoecious species just below the antheridia, arising from the basal node-cell of the antheridium or of the ray occupying the same place, thus representing a ray of higher order. *Oospores* laterally compressed, hence elliptic in transverse section.

Remarks. I subdivided the genus mainly in accordance with J. GROVES, whose classification was published after his death by G. O. ALLEN (1935, p. 49) and was based on the papers of BRAUN and NORDSTEDT. However, I propose to unite the plants with indifferently 2—3-celled dactyls into a new series of the *Arthrodactylae*, named *Heterocellulatae*. This series has to be inserted between the *Bicellulatae*, with the dactyls strictly 2-celled and the *Pluricellulatae* with the dactyls indifferently 2—6-celled. The classification here followed may be learned from the following review.

- | | |
|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| I. Sect. <i>Homoeoclemae</i> | II. Sect. <i>Heteroclemae</i> |
| I. Subsect. <i>Anarthrodactylae</i> | |
| II. „ <i>Heterodactylae</i> | |
| III. „ <i>Arthrodactylae</i> | |
| 1. Series <i>Bicellulatae</i> | |
| 2. „ <i>Heterocellulatae</i> | |
| 3. „ <i>Pluricellulatae</i> | |

Distribution. More than one hundred species in fresh and brackish water, in all parts of the world.

Key to the sections.

- | | |
|---|------------------|
| 1a. Branchlets of each whorl nearly uniform and in a single row | I. HOMEOCLEMAE |
| b. Branchlets of each whorl of two distinct kinds and in 2—3 rows | II. HETEROCLEMAE |

Key to the species and varieties ¹⁾

- 1a. Branchlets of each whorl in a single row and more or less equal (*Homoclemae*) 2
- b. Branchlets of each whorl in more than one row and of two distinct kinds (*Heteroclemae*) 31. *N. hyalina*
- 2a. Dactyls (ultimate rays) strictly one-celled (*Anarthrodactylae*) 3
- b. Dactyls (ultimate rays) more-celled 5
- 3a. Plant dioecious; gametangia stalked 1. *N. mirabilis*
- b. Plant monoecious; gametangia sessile 4
- 4a. Dactyls of sterile branchlets up to 500 μ long 2a. *N. acuminata* var. *Bélangeri*
- b. Dactyls of sterile branchlets longer than 650 μ 2b. *N. acuminata* var. *subglomerata*
- 5a. Dactyls indifferently 1—2- or 1—3-celled (*Heterodactylae*) 6
- b. Dactyls 2- or more-celled (*Arthrodactylae*) 7
- 6a. Sterile and fertile branchlets 1—2 times furcate; dactyls indifferently 1—2-celled; oospore membrane granulate 3. *N. sumatrana*
- b. Sterile and fertile branchlets 2—3 times furcate; dactyls indifferently 1—3-celled; oospore membrane tuberculate 4. *N. tuberculata*
- 7a. Dactyls strictly 2-celled (*Bicellulatae*) 8
- b. Dactyls 2—3- or 2—5-celled 31
- 8a. Plant dioecious; dactyls elongated 9
- b. Plant monoecious; dactyls elongated or abbreviated 12
- 9a. Branchlets 3—5 times furcate; dactyls 1—4 10
- b. Branchlets up to 3 times furcate; dactyls 4—6 11
- 10a. Fertile whorls not enveloped in mucus; ripe oospores 300—350 μ long 5. *N. flagelliformis*
- b. Fertile whorls enveloped in dense mucus; ripe oospores 160—260 μ long 6. *N. dualis*
- 11a. Branchlets 1—2 times furcate; dactyls shorter than penultimate rays 7. *N. globulifera*
- b. Branchlets 2—3 times furcate; dactyls longer than penultimate rays 8. *N. Annandalei*
- 12a. Dactyls all much elongated 13
- b. Dactyls (at least some of them) much abbreviated 25
- 13a. Oogonia produced at all free branchlet-nodes 14
- b. Oogonia not produced at the first free branchlet-node 20
- 14a. Branchlets indifferently 1—2 times furcate 9. *N. axillaris*
- b. Branchlets two and more times furcate 15
- 15a. Branchlets strictly 2 times furcate 10. *N. bipartita*
- b. Branchlets 2—5 times furcate 16
- 16a. Young fertile whorls not enveloped in mucus 17
- b. Young fertile whorls enveloped in mucus 19
- 17a. Oogonia solitary 18
- b. Oogonia 1—3 together 12. *N. moniliformis*

¹⁾ Malaysian species in heavy type, those known from Continental Asia in italics.

- 18a. Plant fairly robust; diam. of the whorls 2 cm and more; antheridia 200—300 μ in diam. 11b. *N. pseudoflabellata* var. *mutilla*
 b. Plant very minute; diam. of the whorls 0.5 cm; antheridia 175—200 μ in diam. 13. *N. batrachosperma*
- 19a. Plant fairly robust, 20—30 cm high; mucous cloud very dense; oospores 290—350 μ long 11a. *N. pseudoflabellata* var. *mucosa*
 b. Plant very minute, up to 10 cm high; mucous cloud very inconspicuous; oospores 225—300 μ long 13. *N. batrachosperma*
- 20a. Young fertile whorls not enveloped in mucus 21
 b. Young fertile whorls enveloped in mucus 24
- 21a. Oospore membrane reticulate 22
 b. Oospore membrane granulate 23
- 22a. Secondary rays 6; a separate little fertile branchlet produced at the first two branchlet-nodes 15. *N. flagellifera*
 b. Secondary rays 3—4; no such proliferous branchlets produced 14. *N. dictyosperma*
- 23a. Oospores c. 225 μ long; inferior cell of dactyls rounded at distal end 17. *N. leptodactyla*
 b. Oospores c. 375 μ long; inferior cell of dactyls tapering at distal end 16. *N. patula*
- 24a. Dactyls shorter than penultimate rays; inferior dactylous cell cylindrical and rounded at apex; membrane finely and indistinctly granulate 17. *N. leptodactyla*
 b. Dactyls longer than penultimate rays; inferior dactylous cell much curved at base and tapering at apex; membrane vermiformously decorated 18. *N. Wattii*
- 25a. Upper and lower cells of coronula not much varying in length 26
 b. Upper cells of coronula much elongated 29
- 26a. Oogonia solitary 19. *N. oligospira*
 b. Oogonia aggregated 27
- 27a. Oogonia at base of whorls 20. *N. burmanica*
 b. Oogonia not at base of whorls 28
- 28a. Antheridia 300—355 μ in diam.; oospores 340—405 μ long 21a. *N. tumulosa* var. *typica*
 b. Antheridia 230—265 μ in diam.; oospores 245—285 μ long 21b. *N. tumulosa* var. *pumila*
- 29a. Sterile branchlets 1—2, fertile branchlets 3 times furcate; oospores up to 220 μ long 30
 b. Sterile and fertile branchlets 3—4 times furcate; oospores 225—265 μ long 22b. *N. furcata* var. *Zollingeri*
- 30a. Oospores 180—220 μ long 22c. *N. furcata* var. *nicobarica*
 b. Oospores 270—310 μ long 22a. *N. furcata* var. *Roxburghii*
- 31a. Dactyls indifferently 2—3-celled (*Heterocellulatae*) 32
 b. Dactyls indifferently 2—5-celled (*Pluricellulatae*) 29. *N. Alleninda*
- 32a. Plant dioecious 23. *N. superba*
 b. Plant monoecious 33

- 33a. Dactyls not much abbreviated 34
 b. Dactyls all much abbreviated 37
 34a. Young fertile whorls not enveloped in mucus 35
 b. Young fertile whorls enveloped in mucus 26. *N. elegans*
 35a. First branchlet-node fertile 36
 b. First branchlet-node sterile 25. *N. tenuissima* var. *byssoides*
 36a. Secondary rays 4—5; tertiary rays 2—4 24a. *N. mucronata*
 b. Secondary rays 5—6; tertiary rays 2—5
 24b. *N. mucronata* var. *pseudograciliformis*
 37a. Oogonia not at base of whorls 38
 b. Oogonia at base of whorls 27. *N. polycarpa*
 38a. Inferior cell of dactyls sub-quadratic; oospores 180—240 μ long
 28a. *N. microcarpa* var. *microglochis*
 b. Inferior cell of dactyls twice as long as wide; oospores longer than 240 μ . 39
 39a. Oospores 240—280 μ long. 28b. *N. microcarpa* var. *Glaziovii*
 b. Oospores 300—350 μ long. 28c. *N. microcarpa* var. *papuaana*

I. Sectio HOMOEOCLEMAE J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, p. 360; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, p. 51; PAL in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 49, 1932, p. 64; GROVES in Journ. Bot. 73, 1935, p. 47; GROVES & ALLEN in Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl. 46, 1935, p. 40; ZANEVELD in Blumea 3, 1939, p. 378 — Subsect. *Homoeophyllae* A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, pp. 195, 196; id., id., 1849, pp. 292, 293; VON LEONHARDI in Lotos 13, 1863, repr. p. 9; id. in Verh. naturf. Ver. Brünn 2, 1864, pp. 36, 38; A. BRAUN, Consp. syst. Charac. europ., 1867, pp. 1, 2; id. in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, pp. 796, 797; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pp. 9, 10; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, pp. 41, 43; MIGULA, Die Charac., 1897, p. 97; H. & J. GROVES in URBAN, Symb. Fl. Antill. 7, 1911, p. 30; NORDSTEDT in Proc. Roy. Soc. Viet. 31, N. S., 1918, p. 2; PRINTZ in ENGLER & PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. 3, ed. 2, 1927, p. 427 — Subsect. *Homoeoclemae* GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, Brit. Charoph. 1, 1920, p. 110.

Branchlets of each whorl in a single row; all branchlets nearly uniform in length and degree of furcation.

Key to the subsections.

- 1a. Dactyls (ultimate rays of the branchlets) strictly one-celled I. ANARTHRODACTYLAE
 b. Dactyls more-celled 2
 2a. Dactyls indifferently 1—2- or 1—3-celled II. HETERODACTYLAE
 b. Dactyls 2- or more-celled III. ARTHRODACTYLAE

I. Subsectio ANARTHRODACTYLAE GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, Brit. Charoph. 1, 1920, pp. 86, 96; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, p. 361; PRENTZ in ENGLER & PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. 3, ed. 2, 1927, p. 426; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, p. 51; PAL in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 49, 1932, p. 64; J. GROVES in Journ. Bot. 73, 1935, p. 49; GROVES & ALLEN in Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl. 46, 1935, p. 40; ZANEVELD in Blumea 3, 1939, p. 378 — *Nitellae Furcatae* A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 195, *pro parte* — Sect. *Monarthrae* A. BRAUN ap. VON LEONHARDI in Lotos 13, 1863, repr. p. 9; id. in Verh. naturf. Ver. Brünn 2, 1874, p. 36; A. BRAUN, Consp. syst. Charac. europ., 1867, p. 1 — Sect. *Monarthrodactylae* A. BRAUN in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 796, 1868, *pro parte*; A. BRAUN in COHN, Krypt. Fl. Schles. 1, 1876, p. 368; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 9; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 41; MIGULA, Die Charac., 1897, p. 97; H. & J. GROVES in URBAN, Symb. Antill. 7, 1911, p. 30; NORDSTEDT in Proc. Roy. Soc. Viet. 31, N. S., 1918, p. 2 — Sect. *Furcinitella* (*Holodactylae*) HY in Bull. Soc. bot. France 60, 1913, Mém. 26, p. 7.

Ultimate rays of the branchlets (dactyls) each consisting of a single cell.

1. *Nitella mirabilis* NORDSTEDT ex J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, pp. 361, 364, pl. 35; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. 30, 1925, p. 597, pl. 2, f. 2; GROVES & ALLEN in Journ. Bot. 65, 1927, p. 336; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, p. 51, pl. 1, f. 2, text-f. 1; id. in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 15, 1936, p. 51.

Plant dioecious, 15–20 cm high; male and female plants similar. *Internodes* somewhat shorter than the branchlets. *Sterile* and *fertile branchlets* similar, 6–8 in a whorl, once furcate. *Dactyls* 2–4, one-celled. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* aggregated (2–3 together), long stalked and enveloped in mucus. *Antheridia* 500–600 μ in diam., central one sessile, the lateral ones stalked. *Oospores* golden-brown, 375–475 μ long, with 6 broadly flanged ridges. *Membrane* finely granulate.

Remarks. Especially characterized by the aggregated long-stalked gametangia, enveloped in mucus. No specimens examined.

Ecology. Growing in clumps by itself in open water near the margin, on very soft mud.

Distribution. Between 30° N. and 25° N.; ASIA, China: Yunnan; India: Gangetic Plain.

2. *Nitella acuminata* ¹⁾ A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1,

¹⁾ The literature and illustrations are cited here and not under the varieties, in those cases, in which an author did not mention to which variety or form a plant belongs.

1849, p. 292; WALLMAN in Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux 21, 1856, p. 30; A. BRAUN in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1858, p. 356; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 35; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 41 (*nom. tant.*); H. & J. GROVES in URBAN, Flor. Ind. Occ. 7, 1911, p. 32; RIDLEY in Journ. Straits Branch R. A. Soc. 80, 1919, p. 163; J. GROVES in Philipp. Journ. Sci. 19, 1921, p. 663; id. in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1922, p. 97; id. in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, pp. 361, 365; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. 30, 1925, p. 597; GROVES & STEPHENS in Transact. Roy. Soc. S. Afr. 13, 1926, p. 147; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Bot. 65, 1927, p. 336; id. in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, p. 53; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 48, 1928, p. 127; PAL in Journ. Burma Res. Soc. 18, 1929, p. 113 (*nom. tant.*); DIXIE in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 10, 1931, p. 205; MIGULA in Hedwigia 70, 1932, p. 211; MUKERJI in Proc. 19th Ind. Sci. Congr., Bangalore, 1932, p. 328; PAL in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 49, 1932, pp. 64, 66; MUKERJI in Proc. 21st Ind. Sci. Congr., Bombay, 1934, p. 295; J. GROVES in Journ. Bot. 73, 1935, p. 46 (*nom. tant.*); AGHARKAR & KUNDU in Journ. Dep. Sci., N. S. 1, 1937, p. 3; ZANEVELD in Blumea 3, 1939, pp. 378, 381 — *Nitella acuminata* var. *indica*; *N. acuminata* var. *indica* f. *brachyteles*, *N. acuminata* var. *javanica*; *N. acuminata* = *N. Lindheimeri*; *N. acuminata* var. *Lindheimeri*; *N. acuminata* β *N. subglomerata* f. *brachyteles*; *N. Bélangeri*; *N. subglomerata*; *Chara Belangeri*; cf. varieties.

Illustrations¹⁾. G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. 30, 1925, pl. 2, f. 1; id. in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, f. 2; AGHARKAR & KUNDU in Journ. Dep. Sci., N. S. 1, 1937, pl. 1.

Plant monoecious, bright to brownish green, c. 25 cm high. *Stem* moderately stout, 700–1500 μ in diam. *Internodes* as long as to 1½ times the length of the branchlets. *Sterile branchlets* 6–8 in a whorl, up to 4 cm long, well-developed, in adult specimens curving outwards, once furcate, primary rays $\frac{2}{3}$ – $\frac{3}{4}$ the length of the entire branchlet; secondary rays (dactyls) 2–3, seldom 4, much shorter than the primary rays, extremely variable in length. *Fertile branchlets* frequently in dense heads on separate branchlets of which usually two or three take rise between the sterile whorls; these branchlets sometimes bear not only the compact heads, but also a whorl of 6–8 longer fertile branchlets, c. 1 cm long, whereas the heads are c. 0.2 cm in diam.; both kinds of fertile branchlets are once furcate into 2(–3), short

¹⁾ Cf. note ¹⁾ on p. 54.

ultimate rays, not enveloped in mucus. *Dactyls* of the sterile branchlets (2—)3, up to 1 cm long, unequal or equal in length, one-celled, at the apex gradually tapering into an acuminate point. The long fertile branchlets have also 2—3 one-celled dactyls, which are much shorter than the sterile ones, being up to 0.2 cm long, and more or less conical; this is also the case in the dactyls of the fertile heads which are 2—4 in number, up to 790 μ long and 125 μ wide at base. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* together at the same nodes, destitute of gelatinous covering. *Antheridia* solitary, sessile, strictly terminal, 230—310 μ in diam., earlier ripe than the oogonia. *Oogonia* 1—2, seldom 3 together, sessile, lateral, 280—510 μ long (incl. coronula), 240—400 μ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 8—9 convolutions; *coronula* persistent, 33—85 μ high, 45—130 μ wide at base, individual cells strongly converging; *oospores* dark chestnut-brown, subdiaphanous (in dried specimens nearly black), 275—340 μ long, 225—300 μ wide with (6—)7(—8) ridges; *outer membrane* minutely granulate, diaphanous.

Remarks. *Nitella acuminata* is an extremely variable species with an extensive distribution in the tropics and subtropics.

When BRAUN founded this species in 1849, he divided it into three varieties, viz. *Bélangeri* (BRAUN wrote "*Bellangeri*", cf. this var.) from the coast of Coromandel, *Lindheimeri* from Missouri and Texas, and *mauritiana* from Mauritius. In 1858, BRAUN described two new closely related species from Columbia and Guyana, viz. *Gollmeriana* and *subglomerata*. A first review of the acuminate species belonging to the monoecious monarthrodaetylous group was given by BRAUN in his "Characeen Afrika's" (1868, p. 804), in which is primarily stated that *N. Gollmeriana* and an earlier described North-American species *N. glomerulifera* (1844) must be considered as subspecies of *N. acuminata*, whereas *N. subglomerata*, the three varieties distinguished in 1849, and a not named form from Java and Mindanao (in 1882 published as var. *indica*) must be regarded as varieties. In this way it is published in the "Fragmente einer Monographie der Characeen" (1882), in which publication BRAUN again stressed that there are "keine wesentlichen Unterschiede" between *Lindheimeri* and *Bélangeri* and that the var. *indica* is "eine ähnliche mit *N. acum. subglomerata* habituell ganz übereinstimmende Form". The differences between the varieties are based upon: 1. the gametangia being solitary or aggregated, 2. the sterile branchlets being longer or shorter than the fertile branchlets which are contracted into heads, and 3. the comparative length of the primary and secondary rays.

This subdivision was taken over by the eminent specialist of American *Charophyta*, T. F. ALLEN, in 1888. Afterwards (1892, p. 7), however, this author changed his view, also appearing from his review in 1896 (p. 535), in which are cited as separate species, *N. subglomerata* var. *indica*, *N. mauritiana*, *N. subglomerata*¹⁾, *N. glomerulifera*, whereas three new species are added to this already highly variable group, viz. *N. stellaris*, *N. capitulifera* and *N. subspicata* (*Gollmeriana* is not mentioned at all), mainly separated on account of their smooth oospore membrane, which in the other "species" is granulate or reticulate.

As appears from the literature quotations at the heading of this species most authors of the 20th century have only cited the plants as belonging to *N. acuminata* and did not mention the variety. (PROVES (1922, p. 98) argues that the length of the primary rays and the dactyls is extremely variable even in specimens of the same gathering. I can only confirm this, as the specimen from Java in herb. VAN DEN BOSCH has aggregated oogonia, whereas the sterile branchlets are longer than the fertile ones, thus being intermediate between the varieties *Bélangeri* and *indica*.

As I was able to study the types of the last named varieties I could notice a remarkable difference in the length of the dactyls: in *Bélangeri* most of them are hardly macroscopically visible, in *indica*, on the other hand, easily. However, the Concan plant (Bombay) mentioned in 1882 (p. 38) by BRAUN as belonging to var. *Bélangeri* has much longer dactyls and is hardly different from *indica*.

A peculiarity found in the type specimen of *indica* is the presence of geminate oogonia, so that BRAUN's remark (1882, p. 37): "Fructification fehlt" is probably a mistake. The geminate oogonia are doubtless also present in the specimens of VAN DEN BOSCH, reasons why var. *indica* is identic with the earlier published *subglomerata*, which I regard as a variety.

On the other hand, I would unite *N. Lindheimeri* and *Bélangeri* into one variety, under the name of the last one. Most probably T. F. ALLEN's *N. stellaris*, *N. capitulifera* and *N. subspicata* also belong to our var. *subglomerata*; though I did not see the types I could study the exsiccatae from the herbarium of T. F. ALLEN and the only difference found is the decoration of the oospore membrane, which is indeed

¹⁾ *N. Lindheimeri* inclusive. Probably the var. *Bélangeri* is at the same time included in this species as ALLEN writes (1892, p. 7): "*N. Lindheimer* (sic) A. BR. ... is very closely related to *N. Bélanger* (sic) A. BR."

quite smooth. Concerning this point it is remarkable that NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 7) states that the membrane is also smooth in young plants of var. *subglomerata* and as the distributed specimens were not fully mature, this peculiarity must be studied again before a decision can be given. The decoration of the oospore membrane alone is not essential enough to maintain specific rank.

N. acuminata differs from the other monoecious *Anarthrodactylae* mainly in having tapering dactyls and a persistent coronula, which are peculiar to *N. flexilis*, *N. californica*, *N. mexicana* and *N. laxa*, whereas the likewise acuminate *N. praelonga* has much larger gametangia and the fertile whorls enveloped in mucus.

Ecology. *Nitella acuminata* is a rather robust species, without any trace of incrustation, but it is sometimes covered by clay. It occurs in large masses in rice-fields, road-side pools, ditches, swamps, springs, in open places protected by rushes, and was once recorded from a river.

According to GROVES & ALLEN (1927, p. 336), it is abundant in Saharanpur in the rainy season, but PAL writes (1932, p. 67) that it was only found in Burma after the monsoon was well past. The bottom may consist of clay and of fine sand.

The size of the plants most probably depends on the environmental conditions, as PAL (1932, p. 67) writes that in pools about to dry up the plants were small and stunted, and the fertile branchlets studded with ripe brown oospores, while in the deeper pools close at hand in Burma very stout sterile specimens were found.

MUKERJI (1932, p. 328) records *N. acuminata* from a depth of 7.50 m and states that it appears to possess great powers of tolerating very low intensities of light, although it is fully capable of growing in very bright light. This is suggested by PAL, who cites (*l. c.*, p. 54) that plants of *N. acuminata* grown in glass jars and placed at a well lighted window still suffered from lack of sufficient illumination, which was manifested by thin and lanky growth. It is also absent in those parts where there is plenty of sedimentation.

It is found both in the hills (Java, 260—300 m alt.) and in the lowlands. In India it is recorded by G. O. ALLEN as bearing gametangia from August to December (1928, p. 66), whereas PAL cites (*l. c.*, p. 51) from November to March. I found ripe oospores in plants of var. *Bélangeri* collected from May to November and in var. *subglomerata* from April to December. *Spirogyra* species are mentioned as algal epiphytes and were found in some specimens.

N. acuminata is seldom solitary in growth, being usually found together with *Nitella mucronata* and *Chara fibrosa* ssp. *gymnopitys*, and the Phanerogams *Najas*, *Scirpus*, *Marsilia*, *Eriocaulon truncatum*, *Xyris indica*.

Distribution¹⁾. Between 45° N. and 20° S.; ASIA, India, Malaysia, cf. varieties. Moreover in lit.: Japan, MIGULA (1930, p. 211) — AMERICA, N. A m.: Lake Ontario, T. F. ALLEN (1892, p. 8, *glom.*); United States, cf. varieties, for var. *glomerulifera*, cf. BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 40), NORDSTEDT (1889, pp. 7, 23), T. F. ALLEN (1892, p. 8); C. A m.: Mexico, Panama, Cuba, Porto Rico, Trinidad, Martinique, cf. varieties; S. A m.: Venezuela, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 40, var. *glom.* and *Gollm.*), NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 7, *Gollm.*); Brazil, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 35) — AFRICA, N. Afr.: Egyptian Sudan: Scriba Ghattas, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 35); S. Afr.: S. Rhodesia, GROVES & STEPHENS (1926, p. 147); Madagascar, GROVES (1928, p. 127), ZANEVELD (1939, p. 381); Mauritius, BRAUN (1849, p. 293; 1868, p. 804), BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 35); Réunion, BRAUN (1868, p. 804, *mauritiana* ?).

var. α *Bélangeri* A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. I, 1849, p. 292; WALLMAN in Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux 21, 1856, p. 30; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pp. 10, 38; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. Americ. 1, 1888, p. 43 (*nom. tant.*); H. & J. GROVES in Philipp. Journ. Sci. 7, 1912, p. 70 — *Nitella Belangeri* A. BRAUN in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1858, p. 355 (*nom. tant.*); id. in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 804, 1868 (*nom. tant.*) — *N. acuminata* β *N. subglomerata* A. BR. f. *brachyteles* A. BRAUN in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 37; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 2, 1892, p. 7 — *N. acuminata* A. BR. var. *indica* A. BR. f. *brachyteles* NORDSTEDT in Forsch. Reise S. M. S. "Gazelle", Bot. Th. 4, 1889, p. 6 — *N. acuminata* A. BR. var. *Lindheimeri* A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 293 (*nom. tant.*); T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 43 (*nom. tant.*) — *N. acuminata* ϵ *N. Lindheimeri* A. BRAUN in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 38 — *N. Lindheimeri* A. BRAUN in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1858, p. 355 (*nom. tant.*); id. in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 805, 1868 (*nom. tant.*); T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 2, 1892, p. 7 (as *N. Lindheimer*) — *Chara Belangeri* A. BRAUN in lit.

¹⁾ This cannot be given complete, as the various authors did not always cite the variety to which a specimen belongs.

Illustration. BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pl. 1, f. 25.

Plants with very short dactyls, in the type specimen hardly visible with the naked eye, in other specimens up to as long as the diam. of the stem.

As I had the opportunity to study the type, I give some data thus far unpublished. *Stem* diam. up to 1 mm. *Sterile branchlets* 1—3 cm long, at the apex provided with 3—4 dactyls, c. 500 μ long. *Antheridia* c. 284 μ in diam. *Oogonia* 356—400 μ long (incl. coronula), 302—320 μ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 7—9 convolutions; *coronula* c. 80 μ high, c. 124 μ wide at base, individual cells strongly converging and persistent; *oospores* bright-brown, 267 μ long, 240 μ wide, with 6—7 broad ridges with very prominent flanges (about 8 μ); *outer membrane* coarsely granulate and diaphanous.

INDIA: Coromandelia, in pools near Gengu, 1826—'28, BÉLANGER s.n. (B) — *type*; Malabaria, Bombay, Concan, 1847, STOCKES s.n., herb. HOOKER in (B).

JAVA: Batavia, Ragoenan, Pasarminggoe, X 1930, Gencesk. Dienst v. Malaria Bestrijd. s.n. (Bz); Buitenzorg, Buitenzorg, in a rice-field along the road to Tjiboerial, 260 m alt., 9 V 1928, VAN STEENIS 1510 (Bz); Malang, Roemah Klampok, 300 m alt., 14 V 1936, J. H. 75 (Bz).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS: Luzon, Prov. of Laguna, VI—VII 1915, MACGREGOR, Bur. of Sci. 27630 (K).

AMBOINA: Amboina, 11 VI 1875, B.N. (= NAUMANN) 364 (B), *type* of *N. acuminata* A. BR. var. *indica* A. BR. f. *brachyteles* NORDST.; ibid., same date, B. N. 367 (B).

Remarks. Variety *Bélangeri* is characterized by its very short dactyls though there are transitions to var. *subglomerata*.

There is some confusion about the orthography of the name of this variety. In the type description (1849, p. 292) BRAUN writes a double l but omits the accent, and cites the name of the collector, CH. BÉLANGER, likewise. However, in 1858 (p. 355) and in 1868 (pp. 804, 805) BRAUN himself writes "*Belangeri*". On the label of the type specimen BRAUN has written "*Nitella Bellangeri* A. BR. 1838", but one l is struck out. This is probably done by BRAUN himself in 1858 as there is on the same label a note in BRAUN's handwriting: "*Nitella (acuminata) Belangeri* 1858". It is therefore without any doubt that "*Bellangeri*" is an unintentional orthographic error and the variety must be written as *Bélangeri*.

Distribution ¹⁾. Between 40° N. and 15° N.; ASIA, Coro-

¹⁾ Cf. note ¹⁾ on p. 59.

mandelia, Malabar. Moreover in lit.: AMERICA, United States: Missouri, BRAUN (1849, p. 293); Texas, BRAUN (1849, p. 293), BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 38).

var. β *subglomerata* A. BRAUN in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 36 (as *N. acuminata* β *N. subglomerata*); T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 41 (*nom. tant.*); NORDSTEDT in Hedwigia 27, 1888, pp. 181, 194; id. in Lunds Univers. Års-skr. 25, 1889, p. 7; H. & J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 33, 1898, p. 325; id. in URBAN, Fl. Ind. Occ. 7, 1911, p. 33 — *Nitella subglomerata* A. BRAUN in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1858, p. 356; id. in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 805, 1868; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 2, 1892, pp. 2, 7 — *Nitella acuminata* A. BR. var. *indica* A. BRAUN in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pp. 9, 38; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 41 (*nom. tant.*); NORDSTEDT in Lunds Univers. Års-skr. 25, 1889a, p. 7; id. in Forschungsreise S. M. S. "Gazelle", 1889b, p. 6; DE WILDEMAN, Prodr. Fl. Alg. Ind. Néerl. 1897, p. 31; id., Suppl. et Tabl. Stat., 1899, p. 98; id., Alg. Fl. Buitenz., 1900, p. 374; H. & J. GROVES in Philipp. Journ. Sci. 7, 1912, p. 70; H. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 42, 1914, p. 213 — *Nitella acuminata* A. BR. var. *javanica* A. BRAUN in herb. Berol.; id. in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 49 (*nom. tant.*).

Illustrations. BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pl. 1, figs. 22—24, 26; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 2, 1, 1892, unnumbered pl.

Dactyls of the *sterile branchlets* macroscopically visible, longer than $650\ \mu$. Primary rays as long as to $\frac{3}{4}$ as long as the secondary rays (*dactyls*). *Dactyls* of the *fertile branchlets* very short.

MALAY PENINSULA: Straits Settlements, 8 VII 1896, BLOW 51 (K); Singapore, Tanglin Ditches, 1898, RIDLEY 9137 (K, Si).

SUMATRA: West Coast, near Padang, in the river, 13 IV 1888, WEBER 554 (L).

JAVA: Batavia, near Batavia, in swamps, 1855, HASSKARL s.n. (B), *type* of *N. acuminata* var. *indica*; ibid., Batavia, without collector's name (probably JUNGEHUN) and date, ex herb. VAN DEN BOSCH (B, L).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS: Mindanao, near Sambang, in a ditch, VI 1861 (Prussian Exped. to East-Asia, 1860—'62), WECHURA 2005 (B).

AMBOINA: Amboina, near the coal-shed in a fresh water ditch, 11 VI 1875, NAUMANN 365 (B); ibid., same date, NAUMANN 366 (B); ibid., VI—XI 1913, ROBINSON 2404 (Bz, L).

Remarks. This variety is at once distinguished by the 'macroscopically *dactyls*.

I have cited var. *indica* as a synonym, as I cannot find any difference. Whilst BRAUN writes (1882, p. 37) that the type specimen bears no gametangia I found immature ones. The oogonia appear to be geminate and the antheridia solitary. Therefore, it appears incorrect that NORDSTEDT in his "Clavis" in the "Fragmente" (1882, p. 9) has separated var. *indica* from var. *subglomerata* on account of its solitary oogonia. The geminate oogonia were also present in the specimen in herb. VAN DEN BOSCH at Leiden. In the Berlin specimen, BRAUN could not state this with certainty. About the Mindanao specimen, BRAUN remarked already (1882, p. 37) that it has quite the same habit as *subglomerata*. Therefore, they are undoubtedly identic and the name *subglomerata* has date priority.

On the cover of the type specimen of var. *indica* BRAUN himself has written "*Nitella acuminata* var. *javanica* mihi"; this name is also cited on p. 49 of the "Fragmente", however, the variety has been published under the name *indica*.

Distribution¹⁾. Between 45° N. and 10° S.; ASIA, Malaysia: Malay Peninsula, Sumatra, Java, Philippine Islands, Amboina. Moreover in lit.: Borneo, GROVES (1914, p. 213) — AMERICA, N. Am.: United States: Oregon, New York, Illinois, T. F. ALLEN (1892, p. 7), NORDSTEDT (1889a, p. 7); Pennsylvania, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 32), T. F. ALLEN (1892, p. 7); New Jersey, T. F. ALLEN (1892, p. 7); Missouri, St. Louis, Texas; C. A. m.: Mexico, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 37), T. F. ALLEN (1892, p. 7); Sauvies Islands, T. F. ALLEN (1892, p. 7); Panama, BRAUN (1858, p. 356), BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 36); Cuba, NORDSTEDT (1888, p. 181), GROVES (1911, p. 23); Porto Rico, Martinique, GROVES (1911, p. 23), Trinidad, GROVES (1898, p. 325; 1911, p. 33); S. A. m.: Brazil, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 36), NORDSTEDT (1889a, p. 7).

II. Subsectio HETERODACTYLAE A. BRAUN in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 807, 1868 (*nomen propositum*); GROVES & STEPHENS in Trans. Roy. Soc. S. Afr. 13, 1926, p. 145; J. GROVES in Journ. Bot. 73, 1935, p. 48; ZANEVELD in Blumea 3, 1939, p. 378 — Subsect. *Arthro-dactyles* HY in Bull. Soc. bot. France 60, 1913, Mém. 26, p. 12, *pro parte* — Subsect. *Stenodactyles* HY in Bull. Soc. bot. France 60, 1913, Mém. 26, p. 16, *pro parte*.

Ultimate rays of the branchlets indifferently 1—2- or 1—3-celled.

¹⁾ Cf. footnote on p. 59.

3. *Nitella sumatrana* FILARSZKY in Arch. Hydrobiol. 1934, Suppl. Bd. 12, Trop. Binnengew., Bd. 4, pp. 709—711; id. in Math. u. Naturw. Anz. Ung. Akad. Wiss. 52, 1935, p. 468 (*nom. tant.*).

Illustrations. FILARSZKY, l.c. 1934, figs. 9—14; the pres. paper, figs. 4a—f.

Plant monoecious, rigid but fragile, up to 15 cm high (probably much higher). *Stem* slender, 375—450 μ in diam. *Internodes* half to twice the length of the branchlets. *Sterile branchlets* 7—8 in a whorl, 1—2 times furcate, 1—1.5 cm long, primary rays $\frac{1}{3}$ — $\frac{2}{3}$ the length of the entire branchlet, secondary rays 4—6, tertiary rays (dactyls) 2—4, \pm as long as the secondary ones (the lower whorls are all sterile). *Fertile branchlets* 5(—6) in a whorl, twice furcate, c. 0.5 cm long, primary rays $\frac{3}{4}$, as long as the entire branchlet, secondary rays 4—5, half as long as the tertiary rays, tertiary rays (dactyls) 3—4. The upper whorls are fertile, becoming more and more compact towards the apex of the plant (the "apikale Kurztrieben" of FILARSZKY, 1934, p. 709). One of these compact heads of fertile whorls is also present in the axils of the lower sterile whorls (FILARSZKY's "axiale Kurztrieben"). These compact fertile whorls are covered by a mucilaginous cloud. *Dactyls* of the normal fertile rays longer than those of the sterile ones, occasionally one-celled but frequently two-celled, basal cell proportionally very long, viz. 70—80 μ , 3—4 μ wide with a swollen rounded end, flattened at the apex where the ultimate cell is inserted; ultimate cell short, allantoid, 4—5 μ long, 2—3 μ wide at base. The dactyls of the sterile whorls are much longer, up to 2 mm, two-celled, basal cell c. 700—1000 μ wide¹). σ and φ *gametangia* sessile, together at the same nodes, except at the base of the primary rays. *Antheridia* solitary, terminal, c. 180—228 μ in diam. *Oogonia* solitary, lateral, 384—440 μ long (incl. coronula), 258—325 μ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 8—9 convolutions; *coronula* 44—56 μ high, 51—79 μ wide at base, evanescent, individual cells convergent, rounded at apex; *oospores* dark-brown, 263—335 μ long, 180—226 μ wide, with 6—7 ridges; *outer membrane* minutely granulate.

SUMATRA: Tapanocli, Lake Toba, border of Samosir near Pangoeroeran (total depth 50—80 m), basin of Pangoeroeran from 1 m depth, 12 IV 1929,

¹) FILARSZKY writes (p. 710) that the dactyls of the sterile and fertile whorls are often monarthrodactylous, however, this seems to be the case, as frequently the ultimate cell is dropped. The dactyls are badly represented in the figs. 9—14 of FILARSZKY.

German Limnol. Sunda Exped. TS 2a (Bu-Mus), *type*; *ibid.*, S. border of the Porsea basin, at 3 m depth (total depth 450 m), 8 IV 1929, German Limnol. Sunda Exped. TP 1d (Bu-Mus).

Remarks. *Nitella sumatrana* is best characterized by the shape of the indifferently one- and two-celled dactyls. It comes very near to the monoecious *Heterodactylae*, viz. *N. abyssinica*, and *N. divaricata* from Africa, *N. inaequalis* from Madagascar, and *N. tuberculata* from Bengal. Now *N. divaricata* has the ultimate node of the branchlets sterile and the fertile whorls do not form condensed heads, *N. inaequalis* has the rays different in length and the ultimate cell of the two-celled dactyls is conspicuously contracted at the base, and, whilst both species have reticulate oospore membranes, in *N. tuberculata* the membrane is tuberculate. *N. abyssinica* differs in having the branchlets 3—4 times furcate.

Ecology. *N. sumatrana* is a rather slender plant, occurring in the upper layers of lakes with a great depth. The following particulars are still known from the second locality mentioned above, i.e. temp. of the surface 25°—27° C., alkalinity 1.56, conductivity $1.33 \cdot 10^{-4}$, pH 8.3.

The species were infested with a great number of epiphytes, especially blue algae, viz. *Rivularia aquatica*. Between the dried material were fragments of *Chara australis* var. *Vieillardii* f. *simplicissima* and *C. zeylanica*.

Distribution. 3° N.; ASIA, Malaysia: Sumatra.

4. *Nitella tuberculata* KUNDU in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 16, 1937, p. 223, figs. 1—12.

Plant monoecious, up to 15 cm high. *Internodes* somewhat exceeding the branchlets in length. *Sterile branchlets* 4—6 in a whorl, 2 cm long; *secondary rays* 4—5. *Fertile branchlets* usually 5, shorter than sterile ones; *secondary rays* 5—6; both kinds of branchlets 2—3 times furcate, not enveloped in mucus. *Dactyls* 2—3, occasionally one-celled, usually two-celled and rarely three-celled. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* together at the second branchlet-node (lacking at the first node and at the base of the whorls), and also in lax heads, produced as an accessory shoot to the first branchlet-node. *Antheridia* solitary, 195—210 μ in diam. *Oogonia* solitary; *oospores* "light-yellow", 345 μ long, with 7—8 prominent ridges. *Membrane* tuberculate.

Fig. 1, *Nitella bipartita*; a. habit, nat. size; b. stem-node with fertile branchlet, \times c. 20; c. decoration of oospore membrane, \times c. 200 — Fig. 2, *Nitella moniliformis*, n. sp.; a. habit, nat. size; b. stem-node with fertile branchlet, \times c. 27; c. decoration of oospore membrane, \times c. 210 — Fig. 3, *Nitella Alleninda*, n. sp.; a. habit, nat. size; b. stem-node with fertile branchlet, \times c. 20; c. sterile branchlet, \times c. 7; d. decoration of oospore membrane, \times c. 200; e—h. apices of dactyls, \times c. 20.



Remarks. Special features of this species are the partly one-, partly two-, and partly three-celled dactyls, and the tuberculate "NORDSTEDT-markings". No specimens examined.

Ecology. In a shallow ditch together with *Ceratophyllum* and *Najas* species.

Distribution. 25° N.; ASIA, India: Bengal.

III. Subsectio **ARTHRODACTYLAE** GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, Brit. Charoph. 1, 1920, pp. 86, 110; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, p. 361; PRINTZ in ENGLER & PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. 3, ed. 2, 1927, p. 426; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, p. 51; PAL in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 49, 1932, p. 64; J. GROVES in Journ. Bot. 73, 1935, p. 49; GROVES & ALLEN in Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl. 46, 1935, p. 40; ZANEVELD in Blumea 3, 1939, p. 379 — Sect. *Pleonarthrae* VON LEONHARDI in Verh. naturf. Ver. Brünn 2, 1864, repr. p. 37.

Dactyls (ultimate rays of the branchlets) each consisting of two or more cells.

Key to the series.

- | | |
|--|---------------------|
| 1a. Dactyls strictly two-celled | 1. BICELLULATAE |
| b. Dactyls more-celled | 2 |
| 2a. Dactyls indifferently 2—3-celled | 2. HETEROCELLULATAE |
| b. Dactyls indifferently 2—6-celled | 3. PLURICELLULATAE |

1. Series **BICELLULATAE** J. GROVES in Journ. Bot. 73, 1935, p. 49 (*nom. tant.*); GROVES & ALLEN in Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl. 46, 1935, p. 40; ZANEVELD in Blumea 3, 1939, p. 379 — *Nitellae mucronatae* A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 195, *pro parte* — Subsect. *Diarthrae* A. BRAUN ap. VON LEONHARDI in Lotos 13, 1863, repr. p. 11, *pro parte*; id. in Verh. naturf. Ver. Brünn 2, 1864, repr. p. 37; A. BRAUN, Consp. syst. Charac. europ., 1867, p. 2 — Sect. *Diarthrodactylae* A. BRAUN in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 797, 1868; id. in COHN, Krypt. Fl. Schles., 1876, p. 368; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 10; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 43; MIGULA, Die Charac., 1897, p. 97; H. & J. GROVES in URBAN, Symb. Antill. 7, 1911, p. 30; NORDSTEDT in Proc. Roy. Soc. Viet. 31, N. S., 1918, p. 2 — Subsect. *Stenodactyles* HY in Bull. Soc. bot. France 60, 1913, Mém. 26, p. 16, *pro parte*.

Dactyls (ultimate rays of the branchlets) strictly two-celled.

5. *Nitella flagelliformis* A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 294; WALLMAN in Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux 21, 1856, p. 20; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 47, pl. 5, figs. 115—117 — *Nitella flagelliformis* in herb. Berolinense — *Nitella dispersa* A. BRAUN in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pp. 10, 47; id. in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss.

Berlin f. 1867, p. 797, 1868 (*nom. tant.*); T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 44 (*nom. tant.*); NORDSTEDT in Lunds Univers. Årskr. 25, 1889, p. 8; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, pp. 361, 365; GROVES & ALLEN in Journ. Bot. 65, 1927, p. 336; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, p. 53, pl. 2, f. 1, text-f. 4; MIGULA in Hedwigia 70, 1930, p. 212; MUKERJI in Proc. 19th Ind. Sci. Congr., Bangalore, 1932, p. 328; id. in Proc. 21th Ind. Sci. Congr., Bombay, 1934, p. 295; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 15, 1936, p. 51; AGHARKAR & KUNDU in Journ. Dep. Sci., N.S., 1, 1937, pp. 3, 4, pl. 2.

Plant dioecious, dirty-green, flexible, transparent, 15—20 cm high. *Stem* rather slender, 384—600 μ in diam. Lower *internodes* as long as the branchlets, upper ones shorter. *Sterile branchlets* long, c. 2 cm, similar to the fertile branchlets. *Fertile branchlets* 5—7 in a whorl, not contracted into heads, up to 2 cm long, 4(—5) times furcate; primary rays half as long as the entire branchlet; secondary rays 5—6 of which 3—4 are again furcate into 3—5 tertiary rays, 2—3 of these latter again furcate into 3—4 quaternary rays, some of these sometimes again divided into 2—3 quinary rays; not enveloped in mucus. *Dactyls* of sterile and fertile branchlets similar, 2—4, unequal in length, uniformly two-celled, lower cell frequently long but varying in length, somewhat rounded at the apex, ultimate cell usually conical, but allantoid ones also occur; in the latter case the lower cell is also very much elongated. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* sessile, solitary, in all the furcations of the branchlets. *Antheridia* 320—540 μ in diam. *Oogonia* 400—520 μ long (incl. coronula), 304—325 μ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 8—9 convolutions; *coronula* 45—58 μ high, c. 106 μ wide at base; *oospores* dark-brown, 302—350 μ long, 248—280 μ wide, with 6—8 prominent, sharp flanged ridges; *outer membrane* imperfectly reticulate.

INDIA: "India orientalis", without exact locality, date and collector's name, ex herb. DESFONTAINES in (B), *type*; Malabar, Prov. of Bejapur, Concan, 1847, STOCKES s.n. (B); Assam, without exact locality, date and collector's name, ex herb. HOOKER in (B).

Remarks. A fairly uncommon species, up to 1930 only known from India, but in that year also recorded from Japan. *Nitella flagelliformis* is closely allied to *N. dualis*, *N. globulifera* and *N. Annandalei*, three other dioecious macrodactylous species with uniformly two-celled dactyls. The latter two species are insufficiently known (oospores!). *N. flagelliformis* differs from these two species in having more furcate branchlets, whereas *N. dualis* is gloeocephalous. The other species belonging to this group are hitherto only recorded from Australia.

A little note about the nomenclature of this species may be made. This species was first published by BRAUN in 1849 under the name of *N. flagelliformis*. Afterwards BRAUN detected between the type specimens fragments of another *Nitella* which was published by him in 1882 (p. 54) as *N. pseudoflabellata*. In BRAUN's opinion it was therefore not justified to maintain the name of *N. flagelliformis* and he renamed the species as *N. dispersa*. (1882, p. 47). This is, of course, in contradiction to the now adopted Nomenclatural Rules, reason why the name *dispersa* has to be rejected and that of *flagelliformis* re-established.

Ecology. *Nitella flagelliformis* is found growing in dense tufts in shallow water with a soft muddy bottom of large pools and ponds. It is found in India in the rainy season and in the early to middle cold season. In the habitats

mentioned it grows together with *Nitella acuminata* var. *Bélangieri*, *N. furcata*, *Chara Braunii*, *C. corallina*, *C. brachypus* and *C. scylanica*.

In Kashmir MUKERJI found it together with *Nitella acuminata*, *N. hyalina* and *Nitellopsis obtusa* to a depth of 7.50 m.

Distribution. Between 35° N. and 17° N.; ASIA, India: Malabar and Assam. Moreover in lit.: Japan: MIGULA (1930, p. 212); India: W. Himalaya, MUKERJI (1932, p. 328; 1934, p. 295); Gangetic Plain, GROVES & ALLEN (1927, p. 336); ALLEN (1928, p. 63; 1936, p. 51).

6. *Nitella dualis* NORDSTEDT in *Forschungs. S. M. S. "Gazelle"*, 4. Th. Bot., 1889, p. 7, pl. 1, figs. 1—9; T. F. ALLEN, *Charac. America* 1, 1888, p. 48 (*nom. tant.*); NORDSTEDT in *Act. Univers. Lund*, 25, 1889, p. 13; J. GROVES in *Philipp. Journ. Sci.* 19, 1921, p. 663.

Plant dioecious, slender, elongate. *Internodes* of the sterile branchlets 2—4 times, those of the fertile branchlets 1—2 times the length of the branchlets. *Sterile branchlets* 6 in a whorl, 1—1.5 mm long, 3—4 times furcate; secondary rays 5—7. *Fertile branchlets* 6 in a whorl, up to 1 cm long, 2—3 times furcate; secondary rays 5—7; contracted into heads enveloped in mucus. *Dactyls* 3—4, uniformly two-celled. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* together at all free branchlet-nodes, not at the base of the whorls, solitary. *Antheridia* c. 200 μ in diam. *Oospores* chestnut-brown, 180—260 μ long. *Membrane* reticulate, the meshes c. 5 μ in diam.

Remarks. Nearly allied to *N. flagelliformis*, but differing by the larger oogonia and the fertile heads enveloped in mucus. The ultimate dactylous cell is allantoid, which gives the plant at first sight an external resemblance with a polyarthrodaetylous species. In this group indeed the species was placed by T. F. ALLEN (1888, p. 48), but this, I presume, is not correct, as the dactyls are distinctly two-celled. No specimens examined.

Ecology. Unknown.

Distribution. Between 12°30' N. and 6°20' N.; ASIA, Indo China — AFRICA, Liberia.

7. *Nitella globulifera* PAL in *Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot.*, 49, 1932, pp. 64, 69, pl. 9; id. in *Journ. Burma Res. Soc.* 18, 1929, p. 113 (*nom. tant.*).

Plant dioecious, very small. *Internodes* 2—4 times the length of the branchlets. *Sterile and fertile branchlets* \pm similar, once or twice furcate; secondary rays 6—8. *Fertile branchlets* in heads enveloped in dense mucus. *Dactyls* 4—6, two-celled. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* together at both branchlet-nodes, solitary. *Antheridia* 370 μ in diam. *Oogonia* 350 μ long (incl. coronula), showing 9—10 convolutions of the spiral-cells. *Oospores* not described.

Remarks. Different from *Nitella Annandalei* and *N. dispersa* by its less furcate branchlets. Otherwise characterized by the length of the penultimate rays, which are longer than the dactyls. No specimens examined.

Ecology. In a swift running stream, together with *Chara nuda*.

Distribution. 22° N.; ASIA, India: Burma.

8. *Nitella Annandalei* PAL in *Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot.*, 49, 1932, pp. 64, 70, pl. 10; J. GROVES in *Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot.*, 46, 1924, pp. 361, 365 (as *N. sp. nov.* ?).

Plant dioecious, rather stout. *Internodes* 2—5 times the length of the branchlets. *Sterile and fertile branchlets* \pm similar, 8 in a whorl, 2—3 times

furcate; secondary rays 6—8. Fertile whorls enveloped in mucus. *Dactyls* usually 6, two-celled, ultimate cell very narrow and acute. *Antheridia* at all free branchlet-nodes, solitary, 375—450 μ in diam. Female plant unknown.

Remarks. Nearly allied to *Nitella globulifera*, but antheridia larger, dactyls longer than the penultimate rays, and the branchlets more furcate. No specimens examined.

Ecology. In a river.

Distribution. 20° N.; ASIA, India: Burma.

9. ***Nitella axillaris*** A. BRAUN in Monatsb. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1858, p. 356; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pp. 11, 48; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. Americ. 1, 1888, p. 44 (*nom. tant.*); NORDSTEDT in Hedwigia 70, 1888, pp. 182, 194; id. in Act. Univers. Lund. 25, 1889, p. 9; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. Americ. 2, 2, 1894, pp. 9, 15; id. in Bull. Torrey Bot. Cl. 25, 1898, p. 73 (*nom. tant.*); H. & J. GROVES in URBAN, Symb. Antill. 7, 1911, pp. 30, 34; GROVES & ALLEN in Journ. Bot. 65, 1927, p. 336; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, p. 55 — *Nitella axillaris* A. BR. var. *javanica* A. BRAUN in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 49; DE WILDEMAN, Fl. Alg. Ind. Néerl. 1897, p. 31; id., Suppl. et Tabl. Stat., 1899, p. 98; id., Alg. Fl. Buitenz., 1900, p. 375.

Illustrations. BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pl. 1, figs. 35—38 and pl. 5, figs. 118—122 (var. *javanica*); T. F. ALLEN, Charac. Americ. 2, 2, 1894, unnumbered plate; DE WILDEMAN, Alg. Fl. Buitenz., 1900, f. 139; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, pl. 3.

Plant monoecious, transparent, shining, in dried specimens brown by the covering with clay, in living state, however, probably bright-green, 25—45 cm high. **Stem** stout, 800—1100 μ in diam. **Internodes** $1\frac{1}{2}$ —4 times the length of the branchlets. **Sterile branchlets** (4—)6 in a whorl, c. 2 cm long, once furcate, primary rays nearly as long as the entire branchlets, secondary rays (2—)3(—4), two-celled, much abbreviated, basal cell c. 75 μ long, c. 50 μ wide, ultimate cell c. 75 μ long, c. 30 μ wide, conical acuminate. **Fertile branchlets** contracted into dense heads of c. 3 cm diam., of which 1—5 are produced in the axils of the whorls of sterile branchlets only, sessile, branchlets 4—6 in a whorl, usually 1—2 times furcate, primary rays c. 375 μ long, secondary rays 1—3, c. 225 μ long, tertiary rays, if any, (1—)3(—4), two-celled, basal cell c. 270 μ long, c. 80 μ wide, ultimate cell c. 75 μ long, c. 30 μ wide, destitute of mucous envelopment. **Dactyls** (1—)3(—4), two-celled; basal dactylous cell of the sterile branchlets tapering into the conical and strongly acuminate ultimate cell; basal

dactylous cell of the fertile branchlets rounded at the apex, therefore proportionally being much wider than the more allantoid ultimate cell. The length and the diam. of the inferior cell of the dactyls is much larger in the fertile branchlets than in the sterile ones. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* sessile, together at all free nodes, frequently lacking at the ultimate one. *Antheridia* solitary, terminal, earlier ripe than oogonia, 220—270 μ in diam. *Oogonia* solitary or geminate, seldom triple, lateral, in not fully mature specimens 330—370 μ long, c. 300 μ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 7 convolutions; *coronula* 45 μ high, 30 μ wide at base, persistent; *oospore* (only one seen in the Java specimen) bright-brown, 270 (290—320) μ long, 255 (250—300) μ wide, with 6 broad ridges; *outer membrane* transparent, reticulate.

JAVA: B a t a v i a, Batavia, III, no year, no collector's name (JUNGHUHN!). ex. herb. VAN DEN BOSCH in (B, L), type of *N. axillaris* var. *javanica* in (L).

R e m a r k s. The features of *N. axillaris* are the fertile heads being always axillary produced and never terminal, and the length of the oospore varying between 270 and 320 μ . These characters alone seemed to BRAUN important enough to separate this species from *N. translucens*¹⁾ and *N. brachyteles*, both recorded from Europe and Africa, which come very near to it also in other respects. Two other species which are hardly different from these species have been described by T. F. ALLEN, viz. *N. Morongii* (1887, p. 214) from Nantucket (N. Americ.) and *N. sublucens* (1895, p. 70) from Japan. However, the last four species have the fertile heads not only axillary placed but also terminally. Having studied a great number of specimens. I felt inclined to include these four species, as well as *N. axillaris*, as varieties into one single species, for which the name *translucens* would be the valid one. However, a final decision in this matter has to be postponed until the type specimens have been checked.

I have dropped var. *javanica*. The habit of the variety should be a little more delicate and the oospores a little smaller. The type and the specimens extant in (B) and (L), however, do not show any essential difference in the size of the ripe oospores, and as the habit is also fairly robust (the stem-diam. is 1000 μ) I consider them identic.

With the naked eye *N. axillaris* seems very much like *N. acuminata*, with which it is frequently growing together, but it is microscopically at once distinguished by its two-celled dactyls.

¹⁾ Cf. also MIGULA (1897, p. 44), who states, in contradistinction to other authors, that the oospores of *N. translucens* are 260—290 μ long and 240—270 μ wide, thus having the same dimensions as *N. axillaris*.

Ecology. This robust, transparent and in a dried state shining plant occurs in ponds and stagnant pools, usually together with dense masses of *N. acuminata*. In India it is only collected in the rainy season.

Distribution. Between 30° N. and 70° S.; ASIA, Malaysia: Java. Moreover in lit.: India: Gangetic Plain, GROVES & ALLEN (1927, p. 336); ALLEN (1928, p. 55) — AMERICA, C. A. m.: Mexico, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 48), Guatemala, NORDSTEDT (1888, p. 182); Cuba, NORDSTEDT (1888, p. 182), GROVES (1911, p. 34); Porto Rico, NORDSTEDT (1888, p. 194), GROVES (1911, p. 34); NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 9); S. A. m.: Venezuela, BRAUN (1858, p. 356), NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 9).

10. *Nitella bipartita* FILARSZKY in Arch. f. Hydrobiol. 1934, Suppl. Bd. 12, Trop. Binnengew. Bd. 4, p. 706; id. in Math. u. Naturw. Anz. Ungar. Akad. Wiss. 52, 1935, p. 468 (*nom. tant.*).

Illustrations. FILARSZKY, *l. c.* 1934, figs. 1—2; the pres. paper, figs. 1a—c.

Plant monoecious, thin, flexible, 4—6 cm high, densely overgrown with epiphytes. **Stem** slender, 450—675 μ in diam. **Internodes** in the lower parts of the plants 1—1½ times the length of the branchlets; in the upper parts 2—5 times. **Sterile branchlets** 5—6 in a whorl, constantly twice furcate, up to 2 cm long; primary rays usually half as long as the entire branchlet, in the lower parts still more; secondary rays 3—4; tertiary rays (dactyls) 2—3. **Fertile branchlets** (5—)6(—7) in a whorl, up to 0.5 cm long, contracted into heads, constantly two times furcate, not enveloped in mucus; primary rays c. 0.5 cm long; secondary rays 3—5; tertiary rays (dactyls) 2—4. **Dactyls** 2—4, very uniform in length, constantly two-celled, basal cell large, c. 1200 μ long, c. 180 μ wide, cylindrical, rounded at apex; ultimate cell conical, sometimes a little incurved, c. 105 μ long, c. 60 μ wide at base. ♂ and ♀ **gametangia** together at all and the same free branchlet-nodes, sessile. **Antheridia** solitary, terminal, earlier ripe than the oogonia, therefore usually only visible at the young nodes, c. 270 μ in diam. **Oogonia** solitary, not surrounded by a mucous cloud, lateral, 462—534 μ long (incl. coronula), 312—356 μ wide; **spiral-cells** showing 6—7 convolutions; **coronula** c. 89 μ high, 105—134 μ wide at base, cell-series of the upper row somewhat shorter than those of the lower row; **oospores** black, c. 213 μ long, c. 267 μ wide, with 5—6 indistinct ridges; **outer membrane** provided with scattered tubercles on a granulate background.

SUMATRA: Palembang, Ranau, rice-field at the border of Lake Ranau, 560 m alt., 6 II 1929, German. Limnol. Sunda Exped. RSaß (Bu-Mus), type.

JAVA: Buitenzorg, Buitenzorg, in rice-fields near the Tjisadani, 1929, VAN STEENIS s.n. (Bz).

Remarks. *Nitella bipartita* is at once recognizable by its uniformly two-furcate branchlets. FILARSZKY states (1934, p. 706) that it has the habit of *N. Leibergeri*, but as the type consists of some small fragments only this cannot be ascertained. FILARSZKY writes (*l. c.* p. 706): "Trocken- u. Formol-Material", but here a mistake must have been made. The dried specimens, preserved in two separate covers, both labelled by Dr FILARSZKY himself "*N. bipartita* F." unmistakably belong to *Chara hydropitys* var. *indica*. The formalin material, on the other hand, is not dated 27 I 1929 as is published, but 6 II 1929, and is mixed up with *N. acuminata*. On account of these facts there remain but very small fragments from the type proper.

Another inconsistency is found in the description, in which FILARSZKY says: "Die fertilen Strahlen bilden reine Köpfehen (*Diffusae*)". The condition of the fertile whorls being contracted has to be named "*Congestae*". The few branchlet-whorls extant in the formalin material are not much contracted and this is the case too in FILARSZKY's little accurate fig. 1.

From Buitenzorg I borrowed a specimen, collected by VAN STEENIS, which in the lower parts is quite identic with the fragments of the type and in the upper parts shows a remarkable similarity in habit to pl. 71 of *N. muthnatae* described by T. F. ALLEN from the Fiji Islands (1887, p. 211). The branchlets of this plant are in the upper parts contracted into dense rounded heads, whereas in the lower parts they are diffuse. I think that in the type of *bipartita* only the lower branchlets are preserved and therefore I have given above an emendation of the description of that species on account of the Buitenzorg plant. *N. muthnatae* differs from *N. bipartita* in characters of minor importance, i.e. smaller gametangia, which are only developed at the ultimate free node. As I did not see the type of *N. muthnatae* I cannot decide to the identity of both species. *N. Leibergeri* has once and twice furcate branchlets and smaller oogonia. Characteristics for *N. bipartita* are the long axillary branchlets with dense clusters of fertile whorls and the NORDSTEDT-markings.

Ecology. *N. bipartita* is a small graceful plant, frequently densely covered with clay and epiphytic green algae. It grows in clusters in rice-fields, mixed up with *N. acuminata*.

Distribution. Between 5° N. and 7° S.; ASIA, Malaysia: Sumatra, Java.

11. *Nitella pseudoflabellata* A. BRAUN apud NORDSTEDT in Act. Univ. Lund. 16, 1880, p. 6; id. in VON MARTENS, Die Preuss. Exped. n. O.-Asien, Bot. Th., 1866, p. 143 (*nom. tant.*) — *Nitella mucosa*; *Nitella pseudoflabellata* f. *australiana*, f. *mucosa*, var. *imperialis*, var. *ramuscula*, var. *ramuscula* f. *testa-glabra*; cf. varieties.

Plant monoecious, elongated, 20–30 cm high, dark-green, sometimes brown by covering with clay. *Stem* slender to moderately stout, 385–700 μ in diam. *Internodes* 1–3 times the length of the branchlets. *Sterile branchlets* 6–8 in a whorl, frequently only forming the lower whorls, somewhat more rigid and divergent than the fertile branchlets, (2–)3(–4) times furcate, c. 2.5 cm long, primary rays $1\frac{1}{2}$ – $2\frac{2}{3}$ the length of the entire branchlet, secondary rays (4–)5(–7), tertiary rays 5–6, sometimes some of them divided into 4–6 quaternary rays, very rarely 2–3 quinary rays occur. *Fertile branchlets* 5–7 in a whorl, 1.2–1.7 cm long, in the lower and older whorls similar to the sterile ones, in the younger upper whorls more compact, forming loose heads, 3(–4) times furcate, primary rays up to 1 cm long; secondary rays 5–7 which are usually all again furcate into (4–)5(–6) tertiary rays, of which sometimes some give rise to 4 quaternary rays, exceeding the tertiary rays in length; young fertile whorls enveloped in mucous or mucous not present at all. *Dactyls* 4–5, of equal length, very uniform, two-celled, basal cell very large, 500–800 μ long, 95–120 μ wide, cylindrical with a rounded distal end, ultimate cell usually conical, sometimes awl-shaped, 40–80 μ long, 30–40 μ wide at base. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* at the same free nodes, but, since the antheridia are earlier ripe, the oogonia are frequently seen alone; usually lacking at the first node. *Antheridia* solitary, strictly terminal on a basal node-cell, sometimes hardly visible, sometimes 60 μ high, 200–300 μ in diam. *Oogonia* solitary, on a basal node-cell, which is less high than the antheridial one, viz. c. 45 μ , 375–465 μ long (incl. coronula), 320–355 μ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 7–8 convolutions; *coronula* small, 30–55 μ high, 45–60 μ wide at base, individual cells convergent, persistent; *oospores* golden to dark chestnut-brown, 290–350 μ long, 235–270 μ wide, with 6–7 ridges; *outer membrane* thin, light-brown, translucent, tuberculate with little, more or less closely set warts, on a dotted or granulate background, or being somewhat spongy.

Remarks. *Nitella pseudoflabellata* very much resembles *N. mucronata*, but there are some characters by which it can be recognized at once: 1. the dactyls are always two-celled and of equal length; 2. the number of rays at the second and ultimate furcations is 4 or

more; 3. the primary ray is elongated and as long as, or longer than half the length of the entire branchlet; 4. the dactyls are always longer than the secondary and tertiary rays.

AGHARKAR & KUNDU (1937, p. 7) regard the absence of gametangia in the first furcations of the branchlets as another characteristic for *N. pseudoflabellata*. In the type, however, I noticed gametangia at the first furcation.

As is pointed out under *N. flagelliformis* that species and *N. pseudoflabellata* were formerly confounded (cf. BRAUN & NORDSTEDT, 1882, p. 54). Some specimens, which unmistakably belong to *N. pseudoflabellata* being monoecious, may therefore bear on the label the name of *flagelliformis* written by BRAUN,

It may not be superfluous, I think, to give a review of the history of *N. pseudoflabellata*. The name *pseudoflabellata* was published by BRAUN in 1866 (p. 143) concerning a plant collected near Loemar in W. Borneo; a description, however, was only published in the "Fragmente" of 1882 (p. 54). Here, BRAUN mentions gymnocephalous plants from four localities and moreover the Loemar plant as belonging to a newly created variety *mutila*.

In the meantime NORDSTEDT described two plants from New Zealand (1880, p. 16) which he named *N. pseudoflabellata* forma *mucosa* on account of the fertile whorls being enveloped in mucus. According to the International Botanical Rules one of these plants is now the type of *N. pseudoflabellata* and not the gymnocephalous plant from Loemar.

In an article on the *Charophyta* of Ceylon, GROVES (1922, p. 100), gave NORDSTEDT's form *mucosa* specific rank under the name of *N. mucosa*, though it is obvious from the above cited notes that this name is invalid.

In completing this review I must still add, that NORDSTEDT distinguishes in 1889 (p. 24) a new form, *australiana*, on account of a deviating decoration of the oospore membrane, and T. F. ALLEN (1898, p. 77) distinguished two more new varieties both occurring in Japan, one with the fertile heads enveloped in mucus, i.e. *imperialis* and one without such a mucous cloud, i.e. *ramuscula*.

Surveying the whole it is in full agreement with the International Botanical Rules that the plants with the fertile whorls enveloped in mucus must bear the name *pseudoflabellata*, if they are to be considered a separate species at all. However, I cannot share this opinion as the specific importance of the features: mucus or no mucus, is a too insignificant one, and that of the decoration of the oospore mem-

brane likewise. I therefore unite the gloeocephalous plants into the variety *mucosa*, and the gymnocephalous ones into another variety, for which the name *mutila* is the correct one, as there is no essential difference between the plant from Loemar and the other specimens cited in the "Fragmente" (cf. below under the var. *mutila*).

Ecology. Cf. under the varieties.

Distribution. Between 35° N. and 44° S., occurring in Japan, China, India (incl. Ceylon), Indo-China, Malaysia, various parts of Australia, New Caledonia and New Zealand.

var. α *mucosa* (NORDSTEDT) BAILEY, *Compreh. Cat. Queensl. Pl.*, 1909, p. 678 ¹⁾ — *Nitella pseudoflabellata* A. BR. f. *mucosa* NORDSTEDT in *Act. Univ. Lund.* 16, 1880, p. 16; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in *Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin*, 1882, pp. 12, 56; T. F. ALLEN, *Charac. America* 1, 1888, p. 46 (*nom. tant.*); NORDSTEDT in *Act. Univ. Lund.* 25, 1889, pp. 10, 11, 25; id. in *Proc. Roy. Soc. Viet., N. S.*, 31, 1918, p. 3 (*nom. tant.*) — *Nitella pseudoflabellata* A. BR. ex RIDLEY in *Journ. Straits Branch R. A. Soc.* 80, 1919, p. 163 — *Nitella mucosa* (NORDSTEDT) J. GROVES in *Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot.*, 46, 1922, p. 100; J. GROVES in *Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot.*, 46, 1924, pp. 361, 366; GROVES & ALLEN in *Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl.* 46, 1935, pp. 41, 44. — ? *Nitella pseudoflabellata* A. BR. var. *imperialis* T. F. ALLEN in *Bull. Torr. Bot. Cl.* 25, 1898, p. 78.

Illustrations. NORDSTEDT in *Act. Univ. Lund.* 25, 1889, f. 12; T. F. ALLEN, *Contrib. to Japan. Charac.* 1898, unnumbered pl. (var. *imperialis*); the pres. paper, f. 7a.

Plants having the fertile whorls enveloped in mucus. *Outer membrane* tuberculate with small closely set warts of c. 2 μ height, in more or less distinct rows which are perpendicular to the ridges; if seen from above and at low magnifications it looks granulate.

MALAY PENINSULA: Malacca, Kuala Lumpur, in a pond, 23 II 1919, BURKILL, St. of Selangor 4427 (Si); *ibid.*, Galang, in ditches, 1899, RIDLEY 10827 (K, Si); Singapore, Singapore, Cluny lake, I 1923, HOLTTUM s.n. (no 100169) (Si); *ibid.*, Gardens lake, VI 1937, PESTAVA s.n. (L).

SUMATRA: Atjeh & Depend., Perapat, in a quiet bight of Lake Toba, rooting at a depth of c. 2 m, 906 m alt., 27 V 1923, LÖRZING 10115 (Bz).

JAVA: Pekalongan, Tegalpandjang, G. Djaja, 2041 m alt., in a puddle, 18 V 1931, VAN STEENIS 4962b (Bz); Priangan, G. Papandajan, V 1931, VAN STEENIS 4962a (Bz).

Remarks. Both characteristics of this variety are more or less dubious: the presence of mucus can only be stated with certainty

¹⁾ BAILEY writes "*muscosa*" instead of *mucosa*.

in young, fresh plants or when they are preserved in fluid, and the opinions concerning the decoration of the membrane differ more or less. NORDSTEDT writes (1889, p. 10) that the membrane is closely set with prickles of 2—6 μ length and refers to the membrane of *N. capitata* where the warts are hyaline and only visible from the side. When seen from above the membrane of var. *mucosa* seems to be granulate. Now GROVES described in his Ceylon plants (1922, p. 100) the outer coloured membrane as granulate. According to GROVES & ALLEN (1935, p. 45) the membrane was drawn by BULLOCK WEBSTER, who depicts the type as tuberculate with a tendency to form lines.

The gloeocephalous var. *imperialis* of T. F. ALLEN (1898, p. 78) has the membrane covered with a close felt of fine hairs.

In agreement with the foregoing, the opinions differ about the membrane of var. *mutila*. NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 10) quoted the membrane as somewhat spongy, but in the same publication (p. 24) this author distinguishes a form *australiana* having a somewhat spongy membrane, but closely set with little prickles of c. 1.5—3 μ length. G. O. ALLEN (1937, p. 155) remarks about the spongy membrane that this is no doubt a case of felting which obscures the true decoration. GROVES in his study on the Ceylon plants (1922, p. 99) describes the membrane as imperfectly reticulate with about 6 large meshes between the ridges. In GROVES & ALLEN (1935, p. 45) the membrane is cited as being granulate. T. F. ALLEN distinguishes in his gymnocephalous var. *ramuscula* (1898, p. 79) two forms, one with the membrane marked by faint granules in very low relief, the tops of the ridges being dotted with more prominent granules irregularly disposed, almost as if toothed, and another form distinguished as f. *testa-glabra* with the coloured membrane perfectly smooth.

In this connection I studied the "NORDSTEDT-markings" of the two varieties, and I must state that in both varieties a granulate membrane may occur. Fig. 7e of this paper shows the membrane of the Java specimen of herb. VAN DEN BOSCH, but it is not different from those of the specimens of Malay Peninsula, RIDLEY 10827 and HOLTRUM 10016?, which belong to var. *mucosa*. The type specimen of var. *mutila* (Loemar) is represented by figs. 7b and c, which show small, more or less scattered tubercles of c. 1 μ height on a granulate or dotted background. In the specimens from Amboina and Chittagong (Bengal) the tubercles have the shape of press-buttons (cf. f. 7d).

As the type of var. *mucosa* was not at my disposal, I studied the specimens from Malay Peninsula determined by GROVES as *N. mucosa*.

As already stated these specimens have a granulate membrane. Fig. 7a depicts the outer membrane of the Java specimen collected by VAN STEENIS (1962a), it shows closely set warts of c. 2μ length which are perpendicular to the ridges.

Ecology. In lakes, creeks and pools, immediately below the surface of the water. Ripe oospores are found from January to May.

Distribution. Between 45° N. and 44° S.; ASIA, Malaysia: Malay Peninsula, Sumatra, Java. Moreover in lit.: ? Japan, T. F. ALLEN (1898, p. 78); Ceylon, GROVES (1922, p. 100) — AUSTRALIA, Queensland, BAILEY (1909, p. 678), (GROVES & ALLEN (1937, p. 44); Victoria, NORDSTEDT (1918, p. 3); New Zealand, NORDSTEDT (1880, p. 16; 1889, p. 25).

var. β *mutila* A. BRAUN in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 56 — *Nitella pseudoflabellata* A. BR. ap. NORDSTEDT in Act. Univ. Lund. 16, 1880, p. 6; BRAUN in VON MARTENS, Die Preuss. Exped. n. O.-Asien, Bot. Th., 1866, p. 143 (*nom. tant.*); id. in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pp. 12, 54; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 45 (*nom. tant.*); NORDSTEDT in Act. Univ. Lund. 25, 1889, p. 10; DE WILDEMAN, Prodr. Fl. Alg. Ind. Néerl., 1897, p. 31; id., Suppl. e. Tabl. Stat., 1898, p. 98; T. F. ALLEN in Bull. Torr. Bot. Cl. 25, 1898, p. 77; DE WILDEMAN, Alg. Fl. Buitenz., 1900, p. 377; NORDSTEDT in Proc. Roy. Soc. Victoria, N. S., 31, 1918, p. 3 (*nom. tant.*); J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1922, p. 98; id., id., 1924, pp. 361, 366; MIGULA in Hedwigia 70, 1930, p. 212; FILARSZKY in Arch. Hydrobiol., 1934, Suppl. Bd. 12, Trop. Binnengew., Bd. 4, p. 713; GROVES & ALLEN in Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl., 46, 1935, pp. 41, 44; AGHARKAR & KUNDU in Journ. Dep. Sci., N. S. 1, 1937, pp. 3, 6 — ? *Nitella pseudoflabellata* A. BR. ap. NORDSTEDT f. *australiana* NORDSTEDT in Act. Univ. Lund. 25, 1889, p. 24 — ? *Nitella pseudoflabellata* A. BR. ap. NORDST. var. *ramuscula* T. F. ALLEN in Bull. Torr. Bot. Cl. 25, 1898, p. 78 — *Nitella pseudoflabellata* A. BR. ap. NORDST. var. *ramuscula* T. F. ALLEN f. *testa-glabra* T. F. ALLEN in Bull. Torr. Bot. Cl. 25, 1898, p. 79 — *Nitella* sp. nov.? G. VON MARTENS in Proc. Asiat. Soc. Bengal, 1870, p. 183.

Illustrations. T. F. ALLEN, Contrib. to Japan. Charac., 1898, two unnumbered pl. (var. *ramuscula*); AGHARKAR & KUNDU in Journ. Dep. Sci., N. S., 1, 1937, pl. 3, figs. 1—5; the pres. paper, figs. 7b—e.

Plants having the fertile whorls not surrounded by mucus. *Oospore membrane* showing scattered tubercles of c. 1μ height on a dotted or granulate background.

INDIA: Ceylon, Taprobane, along the road between Kadenama and Kandyducentem, 24 I 1862, Prussian Exped. to E.-Asia, WICHURA 2700 (B); E.-Bengal, Chittagong, no date, HOOKER & THOMSON s.n. (B).

INDO-CHINA: Tonkin, rapid in the river between Loch-Ouan and Ououbi, 2 XI 1885, BALANSA 17 (K).

MALAY PENINSULA: Pahang, Telok Sisik, Kuantan, in a pool of brown peaty water, 4 XII 1924, BURKILL, Singapore field no 17347 (Si).

SUMATRA: Tapanocli, in rice-fields in the vicinity of Lake Toba, 1100 m alt., XII, no year and collector's name (probably JUNGHIJEN) (L); *ibid.*, in a large pool on the moor of Hoetagindjang, south of Lake Toba, 1500 m alt., 3 IV 1929, German Limnol. Sunda Exped. TH 1 and TH 13 (Bu-Mus), badly preserved, therefore identification not certain.

JAVA: Batavia, Batavia, no date, JUNGHIJEN s.n. (B); *id.*, near Batavia and Anjol, at the border of a swamp, III, no year, JUNGHIJEN s.n. (L); Pasar-minggoe, X 1930, Genesck. Dienst v. Malaria Bestrijd. s.n. (Bz); Priangan, in a ditch along the road to G. Megamendoeng, 1350 m alt., no date, KIRZ 123 (B, K); *ibid.*, W.-Priangan, Sitoe Goenoeng, c. 1000 m alt., in the lake, 19 XI 1933, VAN STEENIS 5683 (Bz); *ibid.*, Telaga Patengan, in the lake, no date, JUNGHIJEN s.n., herb. VAN DEN BOSCH (B, L).

BORNEO: W. Division, Loemar, between Montrado and Sambas, 30 III 1863, E. VON MARTENS s.n. (B), *type* of *N. pseudoflabellata* var. *mutila*.

AMBOINA: Amboina, in the lake of the Government's garden, 1828, ZIPPILIUS s.n. (L), mixed with *Chara corallina*

NEW GUINEA: Papua, at base of the Rouna falls, in a pool on exposed rock under continual spray, 270 m. alt., 27 V 1935, CARR 12380 (B, L).

Remarks. The only peculiarity of variety *mutila* is the absence of mucus surrounding the fertile whorls. BRAUN established this variety on account of its being not more than twice furcate. After my having studied the type I stated that many of the branchlets are three and even four times divided. Therefore, these plants are quite identic with those from Java, China and Bengal cited in the "Fragmente" (1882, pp. 54—56). It is much variable in habit.

The decoration of the oospore membrane is discussed under var. *mucosa*.

Ecology. In lakes, rivers, pools, rice-fields, swamps, and ditches, usually not together with other *Charophyta*; only *Chara corallina* and *C. Braunii* were found growing together with it. The label of the specimen from the Toba lake has, in addition, the following notes: temp. of surface 27° 5 C., pH 5.5, conductivity 0.06.10⁻⁴. Specimens with ripe oospores are found from October to June. It probably prefers mountainous areas.

Distribution. Between 35° N. and 38° S.; ASIA, India; Indo-China; Malaysia: Malay Peninsula, Sumatra, Java, Borneo, Amboina, New Guinea. Moreover in lit.: China, BRAUN &

NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 55); Japan, T. F. ALLEN (1898, p. 79, var. *ramuscula*), MIGULA (1930, p. 212) — AUSTRALIA, Queensland, NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 24, f. *australiana*), BAILEY (1909, p. 6); GROVES & ALLEN (1937, p. 44); Victoria, NORDSTEDT (1918, p. 3).

12. *Nitella moniliformis* ZANEV., nov. spec.

Illustrations. The pres. paper, figs. 2a—c.

Planta monoica, gracilis, humilis, moniliformis, brunneo-viridis, ad 15 cm alta. *Caulis* tenuis, 150—300 μ in diam. *Internodia* quam ramuli 1—2-plo longiora. *Verticillorum* ramuli steriles fertilibus similes, capita formantes, c. 0.7 cm diam., plerumque 4-, interdum 3- ad 5-furcati, 0.5 cm longi; radii primarii 6—7, longitudine $\frac{1}{2}$ totius ramuli; radii secundarii 5—6; radii tertiarum 5—6; radii quaternarii 4—5; radii quintarii (dactyli) 3—5. *Dactyli* plerumque 3—5, plus minusve aequales, bicellulati, cellula inferior 250—530 μ longa, 35—55 μ lata, cylindrica, apice rotundata, cellula superior acuminata, 35—70 μ longa, basi 8—17 μ lata. ♂ et ♀ *gametangia* ad omnes furcationes posita, haud muco circumfusa. *Antheridia* solitaria, terminalia, c. 180 μ diam. *Oogonia* 1—3 aggregata, ad nodos liberos posita, 240—270 μ longa (coronula inclusa), 204—235 μ lata, striis (5—)6; *coronula* persistens, connivens, 50—60 μ alta, basi 65—90 μ lata; *oosporae* aureo-brunneae, 180—225 μ longae, 155—195 μ latae, striis (4—)5; *oosporae* *membrana* tuberculata.

Plant monoecious, graceful, delicate, remarkably moniliform, up to 15 cm high, brownish green, not at all incrustated, in a dried state extremely felty. *Stem* very slender, 150—250 μ in diam. *Internodes* 1—2 times as long as the branchlets. *Sterile* and *fertile* branchlets similar, forming roundish dense heads of c. 0.7 cm diam., 6—7 in a whorl, c. 0.5 cm long, frequently four, sometimes three to five times furcate; primary rays half as long as the entire branchlet; secondary rays 5—6, which are frequently all forked into 5—6 tertiary rays; these are all again divided into 4—5 quaternary rays, of which one or two have a fourth furcation with 3—5 uniform quinary rays. *Dactyls* 3—5, always two-celled, rigid, basal cell 250—530 μ long, 35—55 μ wide, cylindrical, rounded at the apex, upper cell conical, somewhat curved, 35—70 μ long, 8—17 μ wide at base. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* sessile, at all free nodes of the branchlets, not enveloped in a mucous cloud. *Antheridia* solitary, terminal, c. 180 μ in diam., earlier ripe than oogonia. *Oogonia* 1—3 together, when young globular, 240—270 μ long (incl. coronula), 204—235 μ wide; *spiral-cells* showing (5—)6 convolutions; *coronula* persistent, 50—60 μ high, 65—90 μ wide at

base, individual cells strongly connivent; *oospores* bright golden-brown, 180—225 μ long, 155—195 μ wide, with (4—)5 ridges; *outer membrane* tuberculate, the bases of the rather large tubercles being joined by means of small threads.

JAVA: W. Priangan, Tjitibo, Tjidadap, 1000 m alt., abundant in rice-fields and swamps, 21 II 1917, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK 2586 (Bz), *type*.

Remarks. This small, graceful, and when dried, felty species, is at once recognized by its moniliformous habit. Its most striking features are the aggregated oogonia and the tuberculate oospore membrane, which were not yet known from any monoecious species of the strictly bicellulate macrodaetylous group. *N. moniliformis* resembles somewhat *N. batrachosperma* and small forms of *N. tenuissima* (var. *bysoides*), but differs from both in the above cited characters, and, moreover, in the higher degree of furcation of the branchlets and in the fertile first node respectively.

Ecology. "Below the surface" of the water, in "rice-fields" and "swamps", are notes given on the herbarium label. Ripe oospores are found in February.

Distribution. On 7° S.; ASIA, Malaysia: Java.

13. *Nitella batrachosperma*¹⁾ (REICHENBACH) A. BRAUN in N. Denkschr. Schweiz. Ges. Naturw. 10, 1849, p. 10 (*nom. tant.*); id. in COHN's Krypt. Fl. Schles., 1876, p. 400; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kon. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pp. 12, 66; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, pp. 362, 367; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. 30, 1925, p. 597; id. in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, p. 58, text-fig. 6; PAL in Journ. Burma Res. Soc. 18, 1929, p. 113 (*nom. tant.*); id. in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 49, 1932, pp. 64, 71. — *Chara batrachosperma* REICHENBACH, Iconogr. Bot. 8, 1830, pl. 794; id., Fl. Germ. exsicc., 1830, p. 148 — *Nitella confervacea* A. BRAUN, Consp. syst. Charac. europ., 1867, p. 2; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pp. 12, 64; HY in Bull. Soc. bot. France 52, 1905, p. 94.

Plant monoecious, extremely small and delicate, c. 5 cm high. *Internodes* 1—4 times the length of the branchlets. *Sterile* and *fertile branchlets* similar, 8 in a whorl, twice, occasionally thrice furcate; secondary rays 4—6. *Dactyls* 3—7, uniformly two-celled, frequently more than half the length of the entire branchlet. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* at the first and occasionally at the second branchlet-node, sometimes enveloped in mucus, solitary. *Antheridia* 175—200 μ in diam. *Oospores* dull yellow-brown, 225—300 μ long, with 6—8 ridges. *Membrane* at first finely granulate, subsequently reticulate.

Remarks. Different from the closely allied *Nitella gracilis* and *N. tenuissima*

¹⁾ The literature here mentioned concerns only the area under discussion; an extensive list of publications, illustrations and synonyms (not seen by the author) is to be found in MIGULA (1897, pp. 182, 184) and in GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER (1920, p. 124).

by the uniformly two-celled dactyls, and from *N. moniliformis* and *N. pseudo-flabellata* by the less furcate branchlets. No Malaysian specimens examined.

Ecology. Occurring in shallow pools on very fine mud and on decaying filamentous algae.

Distribution. Between 43° N. and 30° S.; EUROPE — ASIA, India: Gangetic Plain, GROVES (1924, p. 367), G. O. ALLEN (1925, p. 597); Burma, PAL (1932, p. 71); Japan — N. AMERICA — AUSTRALIA.

14. *Nitella dictyosperma* H. & J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 33, 1898, p. 324, pl. 19; id. in URBAN, Symb. Antill. 7, 1911, pp. 30, 35; PAL in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 49, 1932, pp. 64, 74.

Plant monoecious, slender. *Internodes* somewhat exceeding the branchlets in length. *Branchlets* 6 in a whorl; *sterile branchlets* twice furcate, secondary rays 3; *fertile branchlets* 2—3 times furcate, secondary rays 3—4. *Dactyls* 3, usually one of them abbreviated; two-celled. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* together at the second and third branchlet-nodes, solitary, not enveloped in mucus. *Antheridia* 270—300 μ in diam. *Oospores* brown, c. 280 μ long, with 6 ridges. *Membrane* reticulate.

Remarks. Akin to *Nitella oligospora*, but different in having all dactyls elongated except occasionally one. No specimens examined.

Ecology. In ponds and canals.

Distribution. Between 17° N. and 15° N.; ASIA, India: Burma — AMERICA, C. Am.: Antigua, Guadeloupe.

15. *Nitella flagellifera* GROVES & ALLEN in Journ. Bot. 65, 1927, p. 337; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, p. 59, pl. 4.

Plant monoecious, medium-sized. *Internodes* not much longer than the branchlets. *Sterile* and *fertile* branchlets similar, 6 in a whorl, thrice furcate, up to 8 cm long; secondary rays 6. At the first two branchlet-nodes an accessory fertile branchlet is produced. *Dactyls* 3—4, two-celled. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* together at the second and third branchlet-nodes, not at the first one or at the base of the whorls, solitary, not enveloped in mucus. *Antheridia* c. 250 μ in diam. *Oospores* dull orange-yellow, c. 325 μ long, with 7 ridges. *Membrane* imperfectly reticulate.

Remarks. The outstanding feature of this species is the production of a separate little fertile branchlet at the first and second branchlet-node of the stem-whorls. No specimens examined.

Ecology. In a pond, in the early cold season.

Distribution. 30° N.; ASIA, India: Gangetic Plain.

16. *Nitella patula* GROVES & ALLEN in Journ. Bot. 65, 1927, p. 338; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, p. 59.

Plant monoecious, rather large. *Sterile* and *fertile* branchlets similar, 6 in a whorl, 3—4 times furcate; secondary rays 6—7. *Dactyls* 2—3, two-celled. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* together at the second and third branchlet-nodes, solitary, not enveloped in mucus. *Antheridia* c. 275 μ in diam. *Oospores* light-brown, c. 375 μ long, with 7 ridges. *Membrane* finely and regularly granulate.

Remarks. Distinguishable from the closely allied *Nitella furcata* by having solitary oogonia and a larger number of furcations, and from *N. oligospora* by having a granulate oospore membrane. No specimens examined.

Ecology. In the open middle portion of a small pond surrounded by dense masses of rushes, and drying up rapidly between the rainy and cold seasons.

Distribution. 30° N.; ASIA, India: Gangetic Plain.

17. *Nitella leptodactyla* J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1922, p. 99, pl. 6; id. in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 48, 1928, p. 132 (var. *megaspora*); († O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, p. 57; ZANEVELD in Blumea 3, 1939, p. 381 (var. *megaspora*).

Plant monoecious, slender, up to 30 cm high. *Internodes* 2—5 times the length of the branchlets. *Sterile* and *fertile branchlets* similar, 6—7 in a whorl, 2—4 times furcate; secondary rays 7. *Dactyls* 3—5, two-celled. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* together at the second and third branchlet-nodes, sometimes enveloped in mucus, solitary. *Antheridia* c. 225 μ in diam. *Oospores* red-brownish black, c. 228 μ long, with 7—8 ridges. *Membrane* granulate.

Remarks. Characterized by the sterile first node, the granulate oospore membrane and the number of secondary rays, and thereby distinguishable from *N. pseudoflabellata* and its near allies. The var. *megaspora* was collected in Madagascar only and has oospores of 275—400 μ length. No specimens examined.

Ecology. In a pond, in November.

Distribution. Between 30° N. and 20° S.; ASIA, India: Gangetic Plain; Ceylon — AFRICA, Madagascar.

18. *Nitella Wattii* J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, p. 361, pl. 36.

Plant monoecious, slender, c. 20 cm high. *Internodes* 1—3 times the length of the branchlets. *Sterile* and *fertile branchlets* similar, 6—7 in a whorl, 3—4 times furcate; secondary rays 6—7. *Dactyls* 5—6, uniformly two-celled. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* together at the second and third branchlet-nodes, solitary, enveloped in mucus. *Antheridia* c. 225 μ in diam. *Oospores* chestnut-brown, c. 200—225 μ long, with 7—8 ridges. *Membrane* with vermiformous decoration.

Remarks. The outstanding features of this species are the unequal length of the branchlets in the same whorl, and the much abbreviated penultimate rays, surpassed by the clusters of dactyls. No specimens examined.

Ecology. Unknown.

Distribution. On c. 25° N.; ASIA, India: Gangetic Plain.

19. *Nitella oligospira* A. BRAUN in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1858, p. 357; id. in ZELLER in Journ. Roy. As. Soc. Bengal, 2, 1873, p. 193; id. in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pp. 13, 67; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 47 (*nom. tant.*); NORDSTEDT in Hedwigia 27, 1888, p. 194; id. in Act. Univ. Lund. 25, 1889, p. 11; id. in Proc. Roy. Soc. Vict., N. S., 31, 1918, p. 3 (*nom. tant.*); J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1922, p. 100; id. in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, pp. 362, 368; PAL in Journ. Burma Res. Soc. 18, 1929, p. 113 (*nom. tant.*); MIGULA in Hedwigia 70, 1930, p. 213; DIXIE in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc., 10, 1931, p. 205; AGHARKAR & KUNDU in Journ. Dep. Sci., N. S., 1, 1937, pp. 3, 7 — *Nitella oligospira* f. *australiana*, f. *genuina*, var. *australiensis*; *Nitella javanica*; cf. *formae*.

Illustrations. BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pl. 2, figs. 50—52; AGHARKAR & KUNDU in Journ. Dep. Sci., N. S. 1, 1937, pl. 3, figs. 15—18.

Plant monoecious, greyish to bright-green, lax, c. 25 cm high. *Stem* rather slender to moderately stout, 320—380 μ in diam. *Internodes* 0.5—3 times the length of the branchlets. *Sterile branchlets* 6—7 in a whorl, c. 1.5 cm long, rigid, spreading, (2—)3(—4) times furcate; primary rays $\frac{1}{2}$ — $\frac{1}{3}$, as long as the entire branchlet; secondary rays 4—5; tertiary rays 2—3 of which 1—2 are again forked with 1—3 quaternary rays. *Fertile branchlets* 5—7 in a whorl, tufted, 2.5—3 cm long, 4(—5) times furcate; primary rays $\frac{1}{3}$, the length of the branchlet; secondary rays 5—7; tertiary rays 3—4, most of them again furcate into 2—3 quaternary rays; sometimes 1—2 of these give rise to 1—2 quinary rays. *Dactyls* 1—3, two-celled, varying in length, some are very short, others very long, lower cell cylindrical, 45 μ wide, extremely variable in length, rounded or truncate at apex; ultimate cell conical, 55—130 μ long, 25—40 μ wide at base, acuminate. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* sessile, at all and the same free nodes, the ultimate one sometimes excepted, viz. when all dactyls are abbreviated; not enveloped in a mucous cloud, solitary. *Antheridia*, terminal, 208—310 μ in diam. *Oogonia* lateral, 384—560 μ long (incl. coronula), 365—460 μ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 7—8 convolutions; *coronula* 30—40 μ high, 27—38 μ wide at base, persistent, the cells of both rows equal in length; *oospores* light-brown, 260—400 μ long, 215—365 μ wide, with 6—7 broad ridges; *membrane* reticulate.

Remarks. *Nitella oligospira* is a rather variable species especially with regard to the length of the dactyls, the furcation of the branchlets, and the size of the ripe oospores. Formerly BRAUN combined this and the nearly related species (cf. our key) under the name of *Nitella polyglochis sens. lat.* (1882, p. 13). The special features of *N. oligospira* are the solitary oogonia, the short, persistent coronula (the upper row of cells as high as the lower one), and the dactyls having proportionally few short cells. The ultimate node is not always sterile, as is mentioned by GROVES (1924, p. 362) in his key for the Indian *Charophyta*. In studying the types of the forms distinguished by BRAUN, it became obvious that this author used to classify a plant under this species, in all those cases, in which abbreviated dactyls, however few, were extant.

As will be seen below, I share BRAUN's opinion in distinguishing the forms *javanica* and *indica* although transitional specimens occur,

e. g. the Javanese plant from Madjapahit. The form *australiana* of NORDSTEDT has probably to be united with f. *indica*, and f. *genuina* of NORDSTEDT (which name was only published in the key of NORDSTEDT in the "Fragmente" — 1882, p. 13 — and in T. F. ALLEN's translation thereof — 1888, p. 47 —) with f. *javanica*, but not having seen the types I should prefer to reserve judgement. The variety *Wrightii*, also distinguished by BRAUN, is not mentioned in NORDSTEDT's key and from the descriptions it seems to occupy an intermediate position between f. *indica*, with which the size of the oospores agree, and f. *javanica*, with which it has in common the number of branchlet-furcations and the diameter of the stem.

Ecology. In small rivers, creeks, and holes in a small stream. Somewhat mountainous areas are preferred.

PAL (1932, p. 51) gives for the seasonal distribution in Burma the months November to March, in which period ripe oospores may be found. In Salsette (Bombay), according to DIXIT (1931, p. 205), ripe oospores are present from August to March. In Malaysia mature oospores were collected in July (cf. f. *javanica*), and immature ones in February and August (cf. f. *indica*).

Distribution. Between 35° N. and 28° S.; ASIA, India: India Deserta, Bengal, Ceylon; Pegu; Nicobar Islands; Malaysia: Malay Peninsula, Java, New Guinea, cf. forms. Moreover in lit.: Japan, MIGULA (1930, p. 213); ? China: Hongkong, ex GROVES (1911, p. 36); India: Assam, GROVES (1924, p. 368); Burma, PAL (1932, p. 75) — AMERICA, N. Am.: Texas, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 70, var. *Wrightii*); ? Georgia, ex GROVES (1911, p. 36); C. Am.: Cuba, GROVES (1911, p. 36); Porto Rico, NORDSTEDT (1886, p. 194; 1889, p. 11), GROVES (1911, p. 36); S. Am.: Venezuela; Caracas, cf. f. *indica*, BRAUN (1858, p. 351); Brazil, cf. f. *indica* — AFRICA, Comoro Islands, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 68, f. *genuina*) — AUSTRALIA, Queensland, cf. f. *indica*.

f. 1. *javanica* A. BRAUN in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pp. 13, 68; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 47 (*nom. tant.*); NORDSTEDT in Act. Univ. Lund. 25, 1889, p. 11; DE WILDEMAN, Prodr. Flor. Alg. Ind. Néerland., 1897, p. 31; id., Suppl. et Tabl. Stat., 1899, p. 98; id., Alg. Flor. Buitenzorg, 1900, p. 375 — ? *Nitella oligospira* A. BR. f. *genuina* NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 13 (*nom. tant.*); T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1880, p. 47 (*nom. tant.*) — *Nitella javanica* HASSKARL in herb. (B, Bz).

Illustrations. BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss.

Berlin, 1882, pl. 5, figs. 133—134; NORDSTEDT in Act. Univ. Lund. 25, 1889, f. 30, f. 31 (f. *genuina*); DE WILDEMAN, Alg. Flor. Buitenzorg, 1900, f. 140.

Plants rather slender. *Stem* up to c. 500 μ in diam. *Branchlets* 2—3 times furcate. *Oospores* (290—)330—350 μ long.

INDIA: Bengal, without exact locality and date, com. 1869, KURZ 1930 (B).

JAVA: Priangan, Geger Bentang, at the base of G. Gedeh, 1350 m alt., VII 1855, HASSKARL s.n. (B), *type*, in (Bz) is probably a duplicate from the *type*, as it has a note by HASSKARL: "*Nitella javanica* HASSK. an *Ch. polyolados* DON.?"

Remarks. In his *type* description BRAUN states that the branchlets are only twice furcate. This is not quite correct as there are also thrice furcate ones. BRAUN gives 120—140 μ as the size for the diam. of the antheridia, but these were probably not fully ripe, ripe antheridia having a diam. of c. 260 μ .

The f. *javanica* is distinguished from f. *indica* in having smaller oogonia and fewer furcate branchlets, and from f. *genuina* only in having larger oogonia, reason why this form most probably is to be regarded a synonym. The size of the oospores varies from 290—350 μ .

Distribution. Between 25° N. and 13° S.; ASIA, India: Bengal; Malaysia: Java. Moreover in lit.: Ceylon, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 69).

f. 2. *indica* A. BRAUN in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pp. 13, 69; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 47 (*nom. tant.*); NORDSTEDT in Hedwigia 27, 1888, p. 183; GUTWINSKI & NORDSTEDT in Bull. Int. Ac. Sci. Cracovie, Cl. Math. Nat., 1902, p. 578 — ?*Nitella oligospira* A. BR. f. *australiana* NORDSTEDT in Act. Univ. Lund. 25, 1889, p. 26; GROVES & ALLEN in Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl., 46, 1935, pp. 40, 47 — *N. oligospira* A. BR. var. *australiensis* BAILEY, Compreh. Catal. Queensl. Pl., 1909, p. 678.

Illustrations. BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pl. 5, figs. 135—136.

Plants moderately stout. Diam. of the *stem* up to 880 μ . *Branchlets* 3—5 times furcate. *Oospores* 360—400 μ long.

INDIA: India Deserta, Lahore, no date, com. 1869, KURZ 2721 (B).

MALAY PENINSULA: Pegu, Kya Eng, 28 XII 1870, KURZ 3294 (B), *type*.

NICOBAR ISLANDS: Island of Kamorta, in a little river in a grassy plain, II 1875, KURZ 3918 (B), oospores immature.

JAVA: Batavia, in the river Tjiliwoeng (on the label is written: "Tjaljum"), 29 VIII and 7 IX 1877, DE LA SAvENIERRE 674 (K), a sterile, robust specimen, badly preserved; Kediri, Madjapahit, (on the label "Modjopait"), without date, TELJSMANN s.n. (B, Bu-Mus, K).

NEW GUINEA: Papua, Kanosira, holes in a small stream in savannah woods, c. 150 m alt., 23 II 1935, CARR 11488 (B, L), sterile specimens.

Remarks. The plant of Madjapahit has the branchlets thrice furcate, and the ripe oospores are $360\text{--}390\ \mu$ long. NORDSTEDT gives in his key their length in the form *indica* as $390\text{--}400\ \mu$. Therefore the plant of TEYSMANN is a transition towards the smaller *javonica*. In most of the other specimens the oospores are, if any, immature, but on account of their habit and the number of furcations they are inserted here. The CARR specimen from New Guinea has a remarkably bright green colour and is much fixed to the sheet.

Most probably NORDSTEDT's form *australiana* and BAILEY's var. *australiensis* (the same plant, but it is cited as a variety and the name is differently written) belong to this form. Though the plant has immature oospores, it has the usual number of furcations.

Distribution. Between 30° N. and 28° S.; ASIA, India; Nicobar Islands; Malaysia: Malay Peninsula, Java, New Guinea. Moreover in lit.: India: Bengal, GROVES (1924, p. 368); AUSTRALIA, Queensland, NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 26), BAILEY (1909, p. 678), GROVES & ALLEN (1935, p. 47).

20. *Nitella burmanica* PAL in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 49, 1932, pp. 65, 77, pl. 12.

Plant monoecious, up to 30 cm high. *Internodes* 2—4 times the length of the branchlets. *Sterile branchlets* large, 6—7 in a whorl, 2—3 times furcate; secondary rays 3—4. *Fertile branchlets* short, 5—6 in a whorl, 4 times furcate; secondary rays 6. *Dactyls* 2—3, two-celled. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* together at all branchlet nodes and at the base of the whorls, aggregated, not enveloped in mucus. *Antheridia* $350\ \mu$ in diam *Oospores* golden-brown, $300\ \mu$ long, with 6 ridges. *Membrane* not described.

Remarks. Closely allied to the other brachydactylous species, but characterized by the clustered oogonia and the fertile base of the whorls of branchlets. No specimens examined.

Ecology. In road-side ponds; ripe oospores were found not earlier than November.

Distribution. $16^{\circ}30'$ N.; ASIA, India: Burma.

21. *Nitella tumulosa* ZANEV., nov. spec.

Planta monoica, gracilis, cinereo-viridis, ad 25 cm alta. *Caulis* tenuis, usque ad $1000\ \mu$ diam. *Internodia* $\frac{1}{2}$ —3-plo longitudine ramulorum. *Verticillorum ramuli* steriles fertilibus \pm similes, normaliter 6, 3—4-plo furcati; radii primarii elongati, tertia parte longitudinis totius rami longi; radii secundarii normaliter 5—6; radii tertiarii 3—5; radii quaternarii 2—4; radii quintarii 3—1. *Dactyli* 3—1, bicellulati, cellula inferiore allantoidis, quam cellula superior leviter curvata conica permulto longior. *Antheridia* sessilia, terminalia, $230\text{--}355\ \mu$ diam. *Oogonia*

ad omnes nodos liberos posita, aggregata, 330—540 μ longa (coronula inclusa), 230—400 μ lata, striis 6—8, latissimis; coronula 40—89 μ alta, basi 50—102 μ lata; oosporae luteo-brunneae, 245—400 μ longae, 225—320 μ latae, striis 5—6; oosporae membrana tuberculata.

Plant monoecious, slender, of medium stature, up to 25 cm high, greyish green. *Stem* moderately stout, up to 1000 μ in diam. *Internodes* in the lower parts $\frac{1}{3}$ —1, in the upper parts 1—3 times the length of the branchlets. *Sterile* and *fertile* branchlets \pm similar, 6 in a whorl, 1—2 cm long, 3—4 times furcate; primary rays $\frac{1}{3}$ as long as the entire branchlet; secondary rays usually 5—6; tertiary rays 3—5; frequently all furcate into 2—4 quaternary rays; penultimate rays normally longer than the secondary and tertiary ones and frequently all forked into 3—1 quinary rays; all rays with exception of the ultimate one elongate, long and narrow. *Dactyls* 3—1, two-celled, some elongate, some very short, curved, inferior cell up to 1300 μ long and c. 120 μ wide, cylindrical and tapering at the apex, which has the same width as the base of the ultimate cell; ultimate cell conical, curved, 55—400 μ long, 12—57 μ wide at base. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* produced at all free nodes, but rarely at the uppermost one and never at the base of the whorls, not enveloped in mucus. *Antheridia* solitary, strictly terminal, but sometimes seemingly lateral, 230—355 μ in diam., earlier ripe than the oogonia. *Oogonia* 1—6 together, irregularly ripening, 330—540 μ long (incl. coronula), 230—400 μ wide, *spiral-cells* showing 6—8 convolutions; *coronula* persistent, 40—89 μ high, 50—102 μ wide at base, individual cells of both rows small and of the same size, connivent, *oospores* bright-brown, 245—400 μ long, 225—320 μ wide with 5—6 ridges; *outer membrane* tuberculate.

R e m a r k s. The present new species has much resemblance with *Nitella orientalis* from Japan and Australia, but is different by the tuberculate oospore membrane (giving the impression of tumuli), and the occurrence of gametangia at the first branchlet-node. It has also much likeness with *N. microcarpa*, which is at once distinguished by the reticulate NORDSTEDT-markings and, moreover, by its 2—3-celled dactyls.

N. orientalis and *N. tumulosa* are akin in the variable length of the inferior cell of the dactyls; therefore both species are links between the macro- and the brachydactylous species of the *Bicellulatae*.

The plants belonging to this species are collected at two different localities and are different in the size of the gametangia. I have therefore distinguished the varieties *typica* and *pumila*.

Ecology. The plants are heavily covered with clay and diatoms.

Distribution. Between 4° N. and c. 28° S.; ASIA, Malaysia: Sumatra, Java.

var. α **typica** ZANEV., nov. var.

Illustrations. The pres. paper, figs. 5a, c.

Planta robustior. *Antheridia* c. 300—355 μ diam., terminalia, saepe simulate lateralialia. *Oogonia* 425—540 μ longa (coronula inclusa); 340—400 μ lata; striis 7—8; *coronula* 68—89 μ alta, basi 78—102 μ lata; *oosporae* 340—405 μ longae, 280—320 μ latae, striis 6.

JAVA: without exact locality, date, and collector's name (probably KORTHALS), ex herb. BLUME! (L), in Herb. Lugd. Bat. under no 936, 254...256, *type*.

Remarks. A peculiarity of this variety is the seemingly lateral insertion of the antheridia, as they move over to one side, however, they are terminally produced. The internodes are $\frac{1}{3}$ — $1\frac{1}{2}$ times the length of the branchlets.

Distribution. Between c. 6° N. and c. 28° S.; ASIA, Malaysia: Java.

var. β **pumila** ZANEV., nov. var.

Illustrations. The pres. paper, fig. 5b.

Planta mediocriter robusta. *Antheridia* 230—265 μ diam., terminalia. *Oogonia* 330—365 μ longa (coronula inclusa), 230—260 μ lata; striis 6—7; *coronula* 40—60 μ alta, basi 50—72 μ lata; *oosporae* 245—285 μ longae, 225—255 μ latae, striis 5—6.

SUMATRA: Riouw & Depend., Notoena Islands, Island of Boengoeran, E. slope of G. Ranai, 250 m alt., in a stream, 10 IV 1928, VAN STEENIS 1157 (Br), *type*.

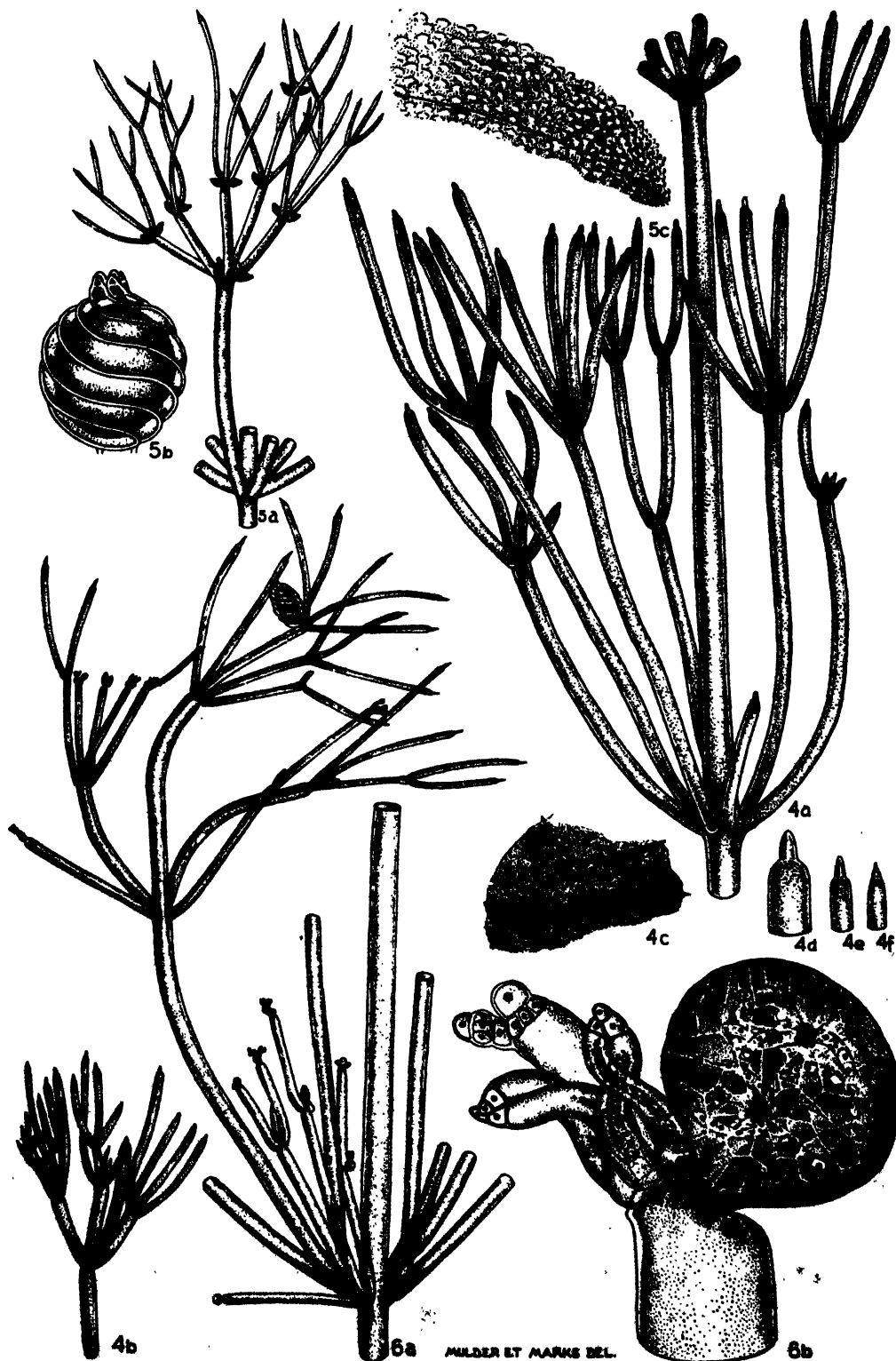
Remarks. The internodes of this var. are frequently 1—3 times as long as the entire branchlets, and therefore much longer than in var. *typica*.

Ecology. Very frequent in a swift flowing stream.

Distribution. On 4° N.; ASIA, Malaysia: Boengoeran.

22. *Nitella furcata* (ROXBURGH apud BRUZELIUS) AGARDH, Syst. Alg., 1824, p. 124; GRIFFITH, Not. Plant. Asiat. 2, 1849, p. 280; Kuetzing,

Fig. 4, *Nitella sumatrana*; a. whorl of sterile branchlets, \times c. 7; b. fertile branchlet, \times c. 50; c. decoration of oospore membrane, \times c. 165; d—f. apices of the two-celled dactyls (sterile whorls), \times c. 4 — Fig. 5, *Nitella tumulosa*, n. sp.; a. (var. *typica*) stem-node with fertile branchlet, \times c. 6; b. (var. *pumila*) mature oogonium, \times c. 75; c. (var. *typica*) decoration of oospore membrane, \times c. 225 — Fig. 6, *Nitella mucronata* var. *pseudograciliformis*; a. stem-node with fertile branchlet, \times c. 8; b. apex of a ray with an antheridium, an immature oogonium (note the 4 spiral-cells) and a young branchlet, \times c. 125.



Spec. Alg., 1849, p. 513; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, pp. 362, 368; id. in Journ. Bot. 65, 1927, p. 338; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, p. 58; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 48, 1928, p. 132; PAL in Journ. Burma Res. Soc. 18, 1929, p. 113 (*nom. tant.*); id. in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 49, pp. 65, 78; MUKERJI in Proc. 21st Ind. Sci. Congr., Bombay, 1934, p. 295; GROVES & ALLEN in Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl., 46, 1935, pp. 41, 48; ALLEN & HERTER in Rev. Sudamer. Bot. 1, 1934, p. 88 (?); DIXIT in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 14, 1935, p. 257; AGHARKAR & KUNDU in Journ. Dep. Sci., N.S. 1, 1937, pp. 3, 9; ZANEVELD in Blumea 3, 1939, pp. 379, 382 — *Chara furcata* ROXBURGH apud BRUZELIUS (non *Chara furcata* HORNEMANN), Observ. gen. Chara, 1824; BRUZELIUS & FUERNROHR in Flora 9, 1826, p. 491; ROXBURGH, Flor. Indica 3, 1832, p. 564; ZOLLINGER, Syst. Verz. Ind. Arch. Ges. Pfl., 1, 1854, p. 4; BRAUN in Monatsb. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 816, note 1, 1868 (*nom. tant.*); ROXBURGH, Flor. Indica, 1874, p. 648; DE WILDEMAN, Prodr. Fl. Alg. Ind. Néerl., Suppl. et Tabl. Stat., 1899, p. 13 — *Nitella polyglochis* f. *japonica*, f. *javanica*, var. *nicobarica*, var. *Roxburghii*, var. *Zollingeri*, var. *Zollingeri* f. *nicobarica*; *Nitella Roxburghii*; *Chara Roxburghii*; cf. varieties.

Illustrations. G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, pl. 4 and text-f. 7; AGHARKAR & KUNDU in Journ. Dep. Sci., N.S. 1, 1937, pl. 3, figs. 19—22.

Plant monoecious, dark to greyish green, up to 20 cm high. *Stem* slender to stout, 400—1100 μ in diam. *Internodes* 0.5—2 times the length of the branchlets. *Sterile branchlets* 6 in a whorl, spreading, 2—3.5 cm long, 2—4 times furcate; primary rays usually half as long as the entire branchlet; secondary rays (3—)4(—6), of which 1—2 are again forked into 2—3 tertiary rays; some of them again furcate into 2—3 quaternary rays; quinary rays, if any, 1—3. *Fertile branchlets* 6 in a whorl, 1—2.5 cm long, much more compact than the sterile ones, 2—3 times furcate; primary rays $\frac{1}{2}$ — $\frac{1}{4}$ the length of the entire branchlet; secondary rays 3—6, of which 1—3 are again forked into 2—3 tertiary rays; some of them again furcate into 1—3 quaternary rays. *Dactyls* (1—)2(—3), two-celled, divergent, inferior cell up to 225 μ long, and 75 μ wide at base, though always abbreviated, somewhat varying in length, sometimes somewhat globular, tapering to the distal end, which has the same breadth as the base of the ultimate cell; ultimate cell conical, 75 μ long, 15—45 μ wide at base. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* at all and the same free nodes, except the ultimate one, sessile, not surrounded by a mucous cloud. *Antheridia*

solitary, terminal, earlier ripe than the oogonia, 220—280 μ in diam. *Oogonia* 2—4 together, 240—450 μ long (incl. coronula), 220—320 μ wide, *spiral-cells* showing 8—9 convolutions; *coronula* 60—105 μ high, c. 90 μ wide at base, individual cells of the upper row much longer than those of the lower row, acuminate; *oospores* golden-brown, 190—300 μ long, 180—270 μ wide, with 6 broad ridges; *outer membrane* reticulate.

Vernacular name: Janj, (Bengal), which is, according to ROXBURGH (1832, p. 564), the general name for all such aquatic plants.

Remarks. The plants belonging to this species exhibit much variation in their habit, and in the size of the oospores, though the variation of the latter is less pronounced than in *N. microcarpa*. This is considered sufficient ground for the distinction of three varieties, i. e. *Roxburghii*, *Zollingeri*, and *nicobarica*. However, most authors did not state to which variety their plants belong; therefore I have cited that part of the literature at the head of the species.

The characteristic feature of *N. furcata* is the elongate upper row of coronula-cells, often more than twice the length of the lower row. These cells are in old plants spreading, but in young plants connivent. By this character it is distinguished from the other brachydactylous species, *N. mauritiana*, *N. guineensis* and *N. japonica* excepted, which are, moreover, different, the former two by their solitary oogonia, and the latter by its tuberculate oospore membrane. As I have not seen a specimen of MIGULA'S *N. polyglochis* f. *japonica* (1930, p. 213) I cannot conclude as to an identity with *N. japonica* as was suggested by FILARSZKY (1934, p. 712); the size of the oospores differs considerably: those of *N. japonica* are 340 μ long, and those of *N. polyglochis* f. *japonica* only 250 μ .

Some confusion has been introduced into the nomenclature by BRAUN'S attempt to establish the appropriate name of *N. polyglochis* for the collective species *furcata* (1882, p. 73). including the varieties *Roxburghii* and *Zollingeri*, and the form *nicobarica*, which is cited in NORDSTEDT'S key as a variety. The name *polyglochis*, however, was already used for all *Brachydactylae* (1882, p. 13; NORDSTEDT, 1889, p. 7).

N. Roxburghii, published in 1849, seems to be identic (cf. GROVES, 1924, p. 368) with BRUZELIUS'S *Chara furcata* published in 1824 and was already transferred in the same year to the genus *Nitella* by AGARDH. Therefore the name *furcata* is valid for the collective species.

With regard to the name *Ochara furcata* HORNEMANN, to be found on several herbarium labels, it must be remarked that this is a synonym

to *C. corallina*. BRAUN published in 1835 a species under the name of *Chara Roxburghii*; as I did not see specimens, I cannot decide with certainty from the description alone what species is meant here.

Ecology. *N. furcata* is especially common in streams, rivers little ponds, rice-fields and moats. It is most probably very susceptible to the environmental conditions, as the habit of the plant is extremely variable.

According to GROVES (1927, p. 338) and G. O. ALLEN (1928, p. 59) this species occurs in India plentifully during the rains from September to January. From July to September, and, moreover, in February and March (cf. var. *Roxburghii*) plants with ripe oospores were collected in the Netherlands Indies.

To the Java specimens of var. *Zollingeri* collected by the German Limnol. Sunda Exped. the following notes are added: temperature 25°—33° C; pH 6.5; conductivity 0.23.10⁻⁴. The Java specimen belonging to the same variety from herb. VAN DEN BOSCH, was collected together with *N. acuminata*.

Distribution. Between 30° N. and 36° S.; ASIA, India: Coromandelia; Pegu; Nicobar Islands; Malaysia: Malay Peninsula, Java, Borneo, Celebes; Soembawa; Philippine Islands; cf. varieties. Moreover in lit.: India: Malabar, MUKERJI (1934, p. 295); Salsette, DIXIT (1935, p. 257); Ceylon, cf. var. *Roxb.*; Bengal, ROXBURGH (1832, p. 564); AGHARKAR & KUNDU (1937, p. 9); Gangetic Plain, Saharanpore, GROVES (1927, p. 338), ALLEN (1928, p. 58); Serampore, GRIFFITH (1849, p. 281); Burma, PAL (1932, p. 78); Malay Peninsula, GROVES (1924, p. 367) — AMERICA, ? N. Am., ex GROVES & ALLEN (1937, p. 48); S. Am., Uruguay, ALLEN & HERTER (1934, p. 88) — AFRICA, S. Afr.: Rhodesia, Uganda in herb. (K), according to a letter of Mr G. O. ALLEN; Madagascar, GROVES (1928, p. 133) — AUSTRALIA, Queensland, GROVES & ALLEN (1937, p. 48).

var. *α Roxburghii* (A. BRAUN) ZANEV., nov. comb. — *Nitella Roxburghii* A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 293 (non *Chara Roxburghii* A. BR., 1835); id. in Monatsb. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 816, note 1, 1868 (*nom. tant.*); H. & J. GROVES in Philipp. Journ. Sci. 7, 1912, p. 69; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1922, p. 101 — *Nitella polyglochin* A. BR. var. *Roxburghii* A. BR. in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pp. 13, 73; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 47 (*nom. tant.*) — *Nitella polyglochin* A. BR. f. ? ap. BAILEY, Compreh. Catal. Queensl. Pl., 1909, p. 678; NORDSTEDT in Proc. Roy. Soc. Viet. 31, N. S., 1918, p. 3 (*nom.*

tant.) — ? *Nitella polyglochin* A. BR. f. *japonica* MIGULA in Hedwigia 70, 1930, p. 213.

Illustrations. BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pl. 5, figs. 140—144.

Plant stout, up to 30 cm high. *Stem* up to 1100 μ in diam. *Sterile branchlets* 1—2 times furcate, spreading. *Fertile branchlets* thrice furcate, compact. *Oospores* 270—310 μ long.

INDIA: Coromandelia, Madras, no date, WIGHT s.n., herb. HOOKER in (B), fragments of the type; Pegu, Kya Eng, 28 XII 1870, KURZ 3295 (B).

MALAY PENINSULA: Kedah, Pulo-Langkawi, in stream, 27 VIII 1925, HOLTTUM, St. of Kedah 17345 (St).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS: Luzon, Prov. of Ilocos Norte, Bangui, II—III 1917, RAMOS, Fl. of Philipp. 27465 (K).

Remarks. The Madras specimens of Dr WIGHT, which I saw from the Berlin herbarium, were most probably only fragments of the type of *N. Roxburghii*. This species was described in 1849 by BRAUN, as being of "considerable size", whereas the plants seen by me were only small fragments and unnumbered.

Distribution. Between 20° N. and 5° N.; ASIA, India: Coromandelia; Pegu; Malay Peninsula; Philippine Islands. Moreover in lit.: Ceylon, GROVES (1922, p. 101).

var. β **Zollingeri** (A. BRAUN) ZANEV., nov. comb. — *Nitella polyglochin* A. BR. var. *Zollingeri* A. BRAUN in (J. VON MARTENS, Die Preuss. Exp. n. O.-As., Bot. Th., 1866, p. 143 (*nom. tant.*); BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pp. 13, 74; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 47 (*nom. tant.*); NORDSTEDT in Act. Univ. Lund. 25, 1889, p. 27 (?); DE WILDEMAN, Prodr. Fl. Alg. Ind. Néerl., 1897, p. 31; id., Suppl. et Tabl. Stat., 1899, p. 89; id., Alg. Fl. Buitenz., 1900, p. 376 — *Nitella polyglochin* A. BR. f. *javanica* FILARSZKY in Arch. Hydrobiol. 1934, Suppl. Bd. 12, Trop. Binnengew. Bd. 4, p. 711.

Illustrations. BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pl. 5, figs. 145—146; DE WILDEMAN, Alg. Fl. Buitenz., 1900, f. 141; FILARSZKY in Arch. Hydrobiol. 1934, Suppl. Bd. 12, Trop. Binnengew. Bd. 4, figs. 17—26.

Plant rather stout, up to 20 cm high. *Stem* 400—850 μ in diam. *Sterile and fertile branchlets* 3—4 times furcate, more or less similar. *Oospores* 225—265 μ long.

JAVA: Batavia, Batavia, III, no year, no collector's name, ex herb. VAN DEN BOSCH in (B, L); Buitenzorg, Buitenzorg, little pond at right border of river Tjiliwoeng, 20 IX 1928, German Limnol. Nunda Exped. B2d γ (Bu-Mus), type of *N. polyglochin* f. *javanica* FILARSZKY.

BORNEO: W. Division, Bengkajang¹), in rice-fields and in moats, 22 III 1863, VON MARTENS 4 (B).

CELEBES: Celebes & Depend., near Makassar, in the river near Maros, 1 VII 1861, Prussian Exped. to East Asia, WICHURA 2072 (B).

SOEMBAWA: Najadea, in the river Oetan, VIII 1847, ZOLLINGER 3386 (B, type of *N. polyglochis* A. BR. var. *Zollingeri* A. BR.; L).

Remarks. The type of this variety collected in Soembawa was mentioned in BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 74) as sterile; closer examination, however, proved it to be fertile though immature. The same is the matter with the Java specimen in herb. VAN DEN BOSCH, which has ripe oospores too. BRAUN's figures 145 and 146 of the dactyls with the globular inferior cells are drawn after these plants. This character is not found in the other plants, and it is therefore not to be used for the variety.

Distribution. Between 1° N. and 20° S.; ASIA, Malaysia: Java, Borneo, Celebes, Soembawa. Moreover in lit.: AUSTRALIA, Queensland, NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 27, ?).

var. γ **nicobarica** (A. BRAUN) ZANEV., nov. comb. — *Nitella polyglochis* A. BR. var. *nicobarica* A. BRAUN in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 13; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 47 — *Nitella polyglochis* A. BR. var. *Zollingeri* A. BR. f. *nicobarica* A. BR. in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 75; NORDSTEDT in Act. Univ. Lund. 25, 1889, p. 12.

Plant slender, up to 15 cm high. *Stem* 500—600 μ in diam. *Sterile branchlets* twice furcate, spreading. *Fertile branchlets* thrice furcate, compact. *Oospores* 180—220 μ long.

NICOBAR ISLANDS: without exact locality and date, ex herb. Hort. Bot. Hafn. 1854, DIDRICHSEN, Galathea expd. 2732 (B).

Remarks. The smallest of the three varieties. The branchlet-whorls are less compact and the internodes very long, up to 4 cm.

Distribution. 7° N.; ASIA, Nicobar Islands.

2. Series HETEROCELLULATAE ZANEV., nov. ser.

Articulationes ramulorum ultimae (dactyli) bi — tri-cellulatae.

Dactyls (ultimate rays of the branchlets) indifferently 2—3-celled.

Remarks. It seems desirable to unite the plants, which are intermediate between the *Bicellulatae* and *Pluricellulatae*, into a separate series: *Heterocellulatae*, just as the transitional plants between the subsections of the *Anarthrodactylae* and *Arthrodactylae* are placed in the subsection *Heterodactylae*.

¹) Published in the "Fragmente" (1882, p. 74) as "Barkajang".

23. *Nitella superba* PAL in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 49, 1932, pp. 64, 67, pl. 8; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, pp. 362, 369 (as *Nitella* sp. *N. myriotricha* KUETZ. prox.); KUNDU in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 18, 1937, p. 267.

Plant dioecious, stout. Internodes of the male plant 1—3 times, of the female plant 2—5 times the length of the branchlets. Sterile and fertile branchlets \pm similar, 5—6 in a whorl, in the male plant 2—4 times, in the female plant 3 times furcate; secondary rays 6. Dactyls 3—4, two- and three-celled. Fertile whorls forming heads enveloped in dense mucus. Antheridia solitary, at the first and second branchlet-nodes, 450 μ in diam. Oogonia solitary, at the lower three branchlet-nodes, 300—350 μ long (incl. coronula), showing 8—9 convolutions of the spiral-cells; oospores not described.

Remarks. Closely allied to *Nitella myriotricha*, differing only in the size of the oogonia. The female plant is much more infested with mucus than the male plant. No specimens examined.

Ecology. Unknown.

DISTRIBUTION. Between 26° N. and c. 12° N.; ASIA, India: Malabar, Assam, Burma.

24. *Nitella mucronata*¹⁾ (A. BRAUN) MIQUEL in VAN HALL, Flor. Belg. septentr. 2, 1840, p. 428; KUETZING, Phyc. Germ., 1845, p. 256; id., Spec. Alg., 1849, p. 514; id., Tab. Phyc. 7, 1857, p. 13; BRAUN in N. Denkschr. Schweiz. Ges. Naturw. 10, 1849, p. 9; WALLMAN in Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux 21, 1856, p. 22; BRAUN in Monatsb. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 810, 1868; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pp. 11, 50; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. Americ. 1, 1888, p. 45 (nom. tant.); NORDSTEDT in Act. Univ. Lund. 25, 1889, p. 9; T. F. ALLEN in Torrey Bot. Cl. 21, 1894, p. 524; id., Charac. America 2, 3, 1896, pp. 19, 20; GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, Brit. Charoph. 1, 1920, pp. 92, 113; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1922, p. 98; id. in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, pp. 361, 366; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. 30, 1925, p. 597; id. in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, p. 56; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 48, 1928, p. 127 (var. *mobilis*); PAL in Journ. Burma Res. Soc. 18, 1929, p. 113 (nom. tant.); MIGULA in Hedwigia 70, 1930, p. 212; PAL in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 49, 1932, pp. 64, 71; STROEDE, Oekol. d. Charac., 1931, p. 26; MUKERJI in Proc. 21st Ind. Sci. Congr., Bombay, 1934, p. 295; ALLEN & HERTER in Rev. Sudameric. 1, Bot. 1, 1934, p. 88 (var. *leiopyrena*); DIXIT in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 14, 1935, p. 257; AGHARKAR & KUNDU in Journ. Dep. Sci., N. S., 1, 1937, pp. 3, 6; HASSLOW in Bot. Not., Lund, 1939, p. 295; ZANEVELD, in Blumea 3,

¹⁾ The European literature is to be found in MIGULA (1897, p. 149) and in GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER (1920, pp. 113—114).

1939, pp. 379, 382 (var. *mobilis*) — *Chara mucronata* A. BRAUN in Ann. Sci. Nat., Bot., 2, 1834, p. 35; id. in Flora 18, 1835, p. 52 — *Nitella flabellata* KUETZING, Phyc. Gen., 1843, p. 318; id., Phyc. Germ. 1845, p. 256 (var. *tenuior*) — *Nitella exilis* A. BRAUN in N. Denkschr. Schweiz. Ges. Naturw. 10, 1849, p. 9; KUETZING, Spec. Alg., 1849, p. 515; id., Tab. Phyc. 7, 1857, p. 13 — *Nitella pseudograciliformis*, cf. variety.

Illustrations. KUETZING, Tab. Phyc. 7, 1857, pl. 33; NORDSTEDT in Act. Univ. Lund. 25, 1889, f. 18; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 2, 3, 1896, unnumbered pl.; MIGULA, Die Charac., 1897, figs. 42—44; id., Syn. Charac. europ., 1898, figs. 30—32; GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, Brit. Charoph. 1, 1920, pl. 1 & 12; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, f. 5; GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 1928, pl. 5, figs. 7—8, pl. 7, f. 5; AGHARKAR & KUNDU in Journ. Dep. Sci., N. S. 1, 1937, pl. 3, figs. 6—14.

Plant monoecious, dark to brownish green, up to 30 cm high, more or less covered with clay. *Stem* moderately stout, 430—680 μ in diam. *Internodes* 1—2 times the length of the branchlets. *Sterile branchlets* more or less similar to the fertile ones, but the latter more compact; both 5—6 in a whorl, 2—3 times furcate (the fertile branchlets usually only 3 times); primary rays up to $\frac{2}{3}$ as long as the entire branchlet; secondary rays 4—5 (—6); tertiary rays 2—4 (—5); quaternary rays (dactyls) 2—3 (—4). *Dactyls* 2—3, usually two-celled, rarely three-celled, inferior cell rounded at the apex, ultimate cell much narrower, conical, acute, forming a mucro. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* at all free nodes. not surrounded by a mucus cloud. *Antheridium* solitary, 240—310 μ in diam. *Oogonia* solitary or seldom geminate, 430—625 μ long (incl. coronula), 320—400 μ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 7—9 convolutions; *coronula* 32—55 μ high, c. 80 μ wide at base, persistent, interstices below the coronula for the admission of the spermatozooids distinctly visible; *oospores* dark-brown to almost black, 256—350 μ long, 234—300 μ wide, with 6—7 thin ridges; *outer membrane* translucent, reticulate.

JAVA: C. Priangan, Tjiandjawai near Poerwakarta, in rice-fields, 650 m alt., 22 VII 1920, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK 4279 (B.).

Remarks. The specimen cited above is very poor and badly preserved and therefore I can only refer it to this species in a broader sense. *N. mucronata* is a very variable species and the number of varieties and subspecies distinguished is high, most probably on account of the fact that the habit of this plastic species is to a high degree susceptible to environmental conditions. A review of the variability is

very well given by MIGULA (1897), who states that the only varieties worth while to be distinguished are BRAUN's ssp. *Wahlbergiana* from Scandinavia and *virgata* from Europe, Asia, N. Africa and N. America. These are characterized, the first by the short secondary rays and the much contracted fertile whorls, and the latter by the frequently three-celled dactyls, the geminate oogonia, and the yellow-brown oospore membrane.

Afterwards GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER (1924, p. 117) distinguished a variety *gracillima* from Great Britain especially on account of the penultimate dactylous cell tapering gradually to the apex, so that the apex is not much broader than the base of the apical cell. In 1928 (p. 127) GROVES again described a new var. *mobilis*, collected in Madagascar and characterized by the wide variation in the length and shape of the ultimate cell of the dactyl. It is, however, questionable whether these last two varieties have reasonable ground for existence.

Nitella mucronata is very much related to *N. pseudoflabellata*, which has more rays at the second and ultimate furcations and the primary ray always longer than half the length of the entire branchlet. The new variety forms a transition between these two species.

Ecology. *Nitella mucronata* is a dark-green coloured plant of medium size, usually much infested with epiphytes and clay and sometimes incrustated with lime. It occurs in shallow water of ponds and rice-fields, in India in the earlier part of the cold season, i.e. from October to April. The bottom of the ponds in which it grows consists of soft mud, containing sometimes 40.4 % organic substances (STROEDE, 1931, p. 26).

It is found growing together with *Nitella acuminata*, *N. flexilis*, *Chara fibrosa* ssp. *gymnopitys*, *C. globularis*, and the Phanerogams: *Potamogeton crispus*, *Najas minor*, and *Hydrilla verticillata*.

Distribution: Between 42° N. and 35° S.; ASIA, Malaysia: Java, Bali, cf. variety. Moreover in lit.: EUROPE, cf. MIGULA (1897, p. 158) and GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER (1920, p. 116) — ASIA, Songaria, RUPRECHT (1845, p. 10), BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 52); Japan, T. F. ALLEN (1894, p. 524), MIGULA (1930, p. 212); India: W. Himalaya, MUKERJI (1934, p. 295); Malabar, GROVES (1924, p. 266), Pashan, DIXIT (1935, p. 257); Ceylon, GROVES (1922, p. 98); Gangetic Plain, Saharanpur, ALLEN (1928, p. 56), Gonda, GROVES (1924, p. 366), ALLEN (1925, p. 597), Benares, GROVES (1924, p. 366), Sonarpur, AGHAKHAR & KUNDU (1937, p. 6); Burma, GROVES (1924, p. 366), PAL (1934, p. 71) — AMERICA, N. A.m.: New Hampshire, Massachusetts,

Virginia, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, pp. 51, 52, 53); N. Carolina, T. F. ALLEN (1896, p. 21); Texas; C. A. m.: Mexico, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, pp. 53, 54); S. A. m.: Uruguay, ALLEN & HERTER (1934, p. 88) — AFRICA, N. Afr.: Algeria, BRAUN (1868, p. 812); Egypt, Abyssinia, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 52); S. Afr.: Cape Colony, BRAUN (1868, p. 812); Madagascar, GROVES (1928, p. 127).

var. α *pseudograciliformis* (FILARSZKY) ZANEV., nov. comb. — *Nitella pseudograciliformis* FILARSZKY in Arch. Hydrobiol. 1934, Suppl. Bd. 12, Trop. Binnengew., Bd. 4, p. 707; id. in Math. u. Naturw. Anz. Ung. Akad. Wiss. 52, 1935, p. 468 (*nom. tant.*); J. GROVES in Journ. Bot. 73, 1935, p. 48 (*nom. tant.*).

Illustrations. FILARSZKY, l. c. 1934, figs. 3—9; the pres. paper, figs. 6a—b.

Plants slender, flexible, elongate. *Stem* c. 500 μ in diam. *Internodes* 2—3 times the length of the entire branchlets. *Sterile branchlets* 6 in a whorl, c. 2 cm long, 2—3 times furcate; *fertile branchlets* 6—7 in a whorl, c. 1.5 cm long, more compact, 3 times furcate; in both kinds of branchlets 5—6 secondary rays, 2—5 tertiary rays, 2—4 quaternary rays. *Dactyls* 2—4, usually two-celled, occasionally three-celled; inferior cell in the sterile branchlets up to 2 mm long and c. 60 μ wide, in the fertile branchlets up to 1.5 mm long and c. 50 μ wide; ultimate cell of both 60—90 μ long, c. 45 μ wide at base. *Antheridia* terminal, c. 290 μ in diam. *Oogonia* lateral, in a very young state always two together, when older solitary; mature oogonia (only 3 extant) 623 μ long (coronula incl.), 400 μ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 8—9 convolutions; *coronula* 53 μ high, c. 80 μ wide at base; interstices distinctly visible; *oospore* very dark-brown to purplish black, 312 μ long, 267 μ wide, with 6—7 ridges.

BALI: Danaubraton, little caldera lake near Batoeriti, alt. 1211 m, German Limnol. Sunda Exped. BR2a (Bu Mus), type of *N. pseudograciliformis* F.

Remarks. In the base of the sterile and fertile whorls of the specimens cited, frequently one or two short, and once or twice furcate fertile branchlets occur. This is often the case in this species, cf. GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, pl. 1 and 12 (1920). However, the type specimen shows in only one whorl between two normal branchlets, 4 of these short, once-furcate fertile branchlets, originating from the same nodal cell; 3 of these bear at the first furcation one antheridium (terminal), one oogonium (lateral), and one ray; at the ultimate node of this secondary ray again one terminal antheridium, but two lateral oogonia are found. The primary ray of the fourth branchlet

is furcate into 3 secondary rays, each bearing at the ultimate node one antheridium and two oogonia (cf. f. 6a).

The occurrence of these short branchlets at this node was most probably the reason, why FILASZKY described the plants as belonging to the "*Heterophyllae*" (= *Heteroclemae*). It is obvious, that this is not the case, and that these branchlets belong to an accessory shoot of which the internodal cell is not developed. FILASZKY's figures 3 and 5 are imperfect. The whole plant is somewhat aberrant, as antheridia and oogonia are to be found at every place where a branchlet is dropped. Moreover, the oogonia often have but four spiral-cells, cf. f. 6b.

I have given an emendation of the description of FILASZKY showing that his species is identic with *N. mucronata*, although having some characters of *N. pseudoflabellata*. It differs from the latter in having geminate oogonia, and from the normal forms of the former in the somewhat higher number of rays at the various furcations of the branchlets, and is therefore separated as a variety thereof.

Ecology. On the label of the badly preserved specimens the following notes are added: temperature of the surface 22° 1 C., pH 6.8, alkalinity 0.16; diam. of the caldera lake c. 2.6 km, total depth 22 m. It was found growing at a depth of 10 m together with *Chara fulgens*.

Distribution. On 8° 30' S.; ASIA, Malaysia: Bali.

25. *Nitella tenuissima* (DESVAUX) KUETZING var. *a. byssoides* A. BRAUN in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 64; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, pp. 362, 367 — *Nitella byssoides* A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 294; WALLMAN in Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux 21, 1856, p. 23.

Plant monoecious, extremely minute. *Internodes* 2—5 times the length of the branchlets. *Sterile* and *fertile* branchlets similar, 6 in a whorl, twice furcate; secondary rays 6—7. *Dactyls* 3—4, invariably two- and three-celled. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* together at the second and third branchlet-nodes, lacking at the first node and at the base of the whorls, solitary, not enveloped in mucus. *Antheridia* c. 175 μ in diam. *Oospores* yellowish brown, 190 μ long, with 6—7 ridges. *Membrane* with beaded reticulation.

Remarks. The species has much resemblance with *Nitella mucronata*, *N. gracilis* and *N. batrachosperma*, but is at once distinguished by the sterile first branchlet-node. The variety is only once collected on the coast of Coromandel and this is, moreover, the only record of the species from Asia. Otherwise the species is very common in Europe, and is also known from N. America, the West Indies and from N. and S. Africa, Madagascar incl.. No Malaysian specimens examined.

Ecology. In Great Britain the species is restricted to fenlands only.

Distribution. On c. 15° N.; ASIA, India: Coromandelia.

26. *Nitella elegans* PAL in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 49, 1932, pp. 64, 73, pl. 11.

Plant monoecious, extremely slender, up to 15 cm high. *Internodes* 2—4 times the length of the branchlets. *Sterile branchlets* lax, 8 in a whorl, 3—4 times furcate; secondary rays 8. *Fertile branchlets* similar, but smaller and enveloped in mucus. *Dactyls* 3, two- and sometimes three-celled. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* together at the second and third branchlet-nodes, and occasionally at the first and uppermost ones, solitary. *Antheridia* 175—210 μ in diam. *Oospores* reddish to dark-brown, 220 μ long, with 7—8 ridges. *Membrane* not described.

Remarks. The most striking peculiarity of this species is the production of a fertile branchlet in the axils of the first furcation of the branchlets of the upper whorls. No specimens examined.

Ecology. In a pond at short distances from each other, apparently preferring solitary to gregarious growth, though there was plenty of room and little competition offered by other plants.

Distribution: 22° N.; ASIA, India: Burma.

27. *Nitella polycarpa* PAL in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 49, 1932, pp. 65, 77, pl. 13.

Plant monoecious, fairly tall. *Internodes* 2—3 times the length of the branchlets. *Sterile* and *fertile branchlets* similar, 6 in a whorl, 3—5 times furcate, secondary rays 2—4. *Dactyls* 2—3, two-, occasionally three-celled. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* together at all branchlet-nodes, oogonia also at the base of the whorls, aggregated, not enveloped in mucus. *Antheridia* 275 μ in diam. *Oospores* light-brown, 260 μ long, with 6—7 ridges. *Membrane* finely nodose-reticulate.

Remarks. Readily distinguished from the nearly allied *Nitella microcarpa* and *N. furcata* by the occasional presence of a three-celled dactyl, and by the whorls being sterile. No specimens examined.

Ecology. In shallow water together with a large number of other plants, such as *Marsilia*, *Azolla*, and *Cyanophyceae*.

Distribution. 18° N.; ASIA, India: Burma.

28. *Nitella microcarpa* A. BRAUN in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1858, p. 357; NORDSTEDT in Hedwigia 27, 1888, p. 183; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pp. 13, 71; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 47 (*nom. tant.*); NORDSTEDT in Acta Univ. Lund. 25, 1889, p. 11; H. & J. GROVES in URBAN, Symb. Antill. 7, 1911, pp. 30, 36; NORDSTEDT in Proc. Roy. Soc. Victoria, N. S. 31, 1918, p. 3 (*nom. tant.*); RIDLEY in Journ. Straits Branch R. A. Soc. 80, 1919, p. 163; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1922, p. 101; id. in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, pp. 362, 368; MUKERJI in Proc. 21st Ind. Sci. Congr., Bombay, 1934, p. 295; GROVES & ALLEN in Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl. 46, 1935, pp. 41, 47 — *Nitella Glaziovii*; *Nitella microcarpa* f. *santosa*, f. *santosa-tenuior*, ssp. *Glaziovii*; *Nitella microglochis*; *Nitella polyglochis*; *Chara timorensis*; cf. varieties.

Illustrations. BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pl. 2, figs. 56—57; pl. 3, fig. 78.

Plant monoecious, dark-brownish green, up to 25 cm high. *Stem* moderately slender to stout, 500—1100 μ in diam. *Upper internodes* half to as long as the length of the branchlets; *lower internodes* usually somewhat longer. *Sterile branchlets* 6 in a whorl, up to 4 cm long, 2—3 times furcate, much spreading; primary rays half as long as the entire branchlet, sometimes longer; secondary rays 4—6; tertiary rays 2—4, of which usually 1—3 are again furcate into 1—3 quaternary rays. *Fertile branchlets* 6 in a whorl, 1.5—2 cm long, 3—4 times furcate, much condensed; primary rays $\frac{1}{3}$ — $\frac{1}{2}$ the length of the entire branchlet; secondary rays 4—6; tertiary rays 3—5, of which 1—2 are again forked into 2—3 quaternary rays; quinary rays, if any, 1—3. *Dactyls* 1—3, usually two-celled, but often three-celled dactyls are also extant especially in the sterile branchlets; inferior cell varying in length, up to 1000 μ long and 55—120 μ wide, ultimate cell conical, 60—150 μ long, 20—90 μ wide at base. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* frequently at all and the same nodes, however, when the dactyls are very short, the ultimate node usually sterile (cf. var. *microglochis*), the base of the branchlet-whorls always so, not enveloped in mucus. *Antheridia* sessile, solitary, terminal, 180—290 μ (—400 μ , var. *megacarpa*) in diam. *Oogonia* sessile, lateral, frequently 2—4 (sometimes more) together around one antheridium; 250—530 μ long (incl. coronula), 210—415 μ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 7—8 convolutions; *coronula* 30—80 μ high, 45—100 μ wide at base, persistent, both rows of cells equal in length; *oozospores* golden-brown, 180—450 μ long, 225—450 μ wide, with 6 sharp ridges; *outer membrane* reticulate.

Remarks. Owing to the extremely variable length of the dactyls, the brachydactylous group has a large number of species, which are very closely allied to each other. A ready means of identifying *Nitella microcarpa* is provided by the short coronula, the clustered oogonia (lacking at the base of the whorls), and the variable length of the dactyls. By these characters it is distinguished from *N. oligospira*, *N. furcata*, and *N. polycarpa*, whereas *N. burmanica* has strictly two-celled dactyls. *N. orientalis*, finally, has the oospore membrane granulate, whereas it is reticulate in the other brachydactylous species.

The sizes of the oozospores and the variable length of the dactyls are features, important enough for some authors to base new species upon, viz. *N. microglochis*, *Glaziovii*, and *megacarpa*. In this connection I have to state that I could study the type of *N. microglochis* extant in the Berlin herbarium. Obviously the type has

aggregate oogonia and not solitary ones, as was accepted formerly. The dactyls are for the greater part all very short, since the inferior cell of the dactyls is sub-quadratic. Therefore, I consider it a variety of *N. microcarpa*.

In the type of *N. microcarpa* collected in Paramaribo (Netherlands Guyana) and extant in (B), there are but very few abbreviated dactyls as is clearly visible in BRAUN's fig. 78 on pl. 3 (1882), and, moreover, many of the dactyls are three-celled. In my opinion, these plants and the other ones mentioned by BRAUN (1858, p. 357) must be included in his var. *Drummondii* described in 1882 (p. 72); the length of the ripe oospores vary from 180—240 μ .

In the "Fragmente" two other subspecies of *N. microcarpa* are distinguished, viz. *Glaziovii* with oospores of 240—280 μ length, and *megacarpa* in which they are 370—450 μ . Afterwards two more new varieties were distinguished, viz. *natalensis* by SYDOW from Natal (MIGULA, SYDOW and WAHLSTEDT, Charac. exsicc.), and var. *Wrightii* by H. & J. GROVES (1911, p. 37) from Cuba (W. Indies), which most probably have to be combined with one of the four varieties cited above; without having seen the types I have to refrain from a decision.

The plants from the Indian and Malaysian areas known at present, appear to belong to the varieties *microglochin* and *Glaziovii* only, and to a new var. *papuaana*.

Ecology. Cf. the varieties.

Distribution. Between 45° N. and 35° S.; ASIA, India: Pegu; Malaysia: Malay Peninsula, Perak, Penang; Sumatra, Java, Borneo, Celebes, Timor, New Guinea, cf. varieties. Moreover in lit.: ? China, ? Japan, ex GROVES & ALLEN (1937, p. 48); India: W. Himalaya, MUKERJI (1934, p. 295); Bengal, AGHARKAR & KUNDU (1937, p. 8); Burma, PAL (1932, p. 76); Ceylon, GROVES (1922, p. 101) — AMERICA, N. A m.: Canada, Louisiana, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 71, 72, var. *Drummondii*); Michigan, Massachusetts, T. F. ALLEN (in Charac. exsicc.); C. A m.: Cuba, NORDSTEDT (1888, p. 183); GROVES (1911, p. 36, p. 37, var. *Wrightii*), Abarea, Jamaica, Guadeloupe, GROVES (1911, p. 36); Panama, BRAUN (1858, p. 367); S. A m.: Netherlands Guyana, BRAUN (1858, p. 367), Brazil, cf. var. *Glaziovii* — AFRICA, S. A f r.: Cape Colony, cf. var. *Glaziovii*; Natal, in herb. (L); ?? Madagascar¹⁾, ex GROVES (1924, p. 368) — AUSTRALIA, Queensland, GROVES & ALLEN (1937, p. 47).

¹⁾ This locality is not to be found elsewhere in the literature, and as it is not cited in GROVES' article on the Madagascar Charophyta (1928) either, it is dubious.

var. *α microglochin* (A. BRAUN) ZANEV., nov. comb. — *Nitella microglochin* A. BRAUN in ZELLER, Journ. Asiat. Soc. Bengal 42, 1873, p. 193 (*nom. tant.*); BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pp. 13, 71; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 47 (*nom. tant.*); NORDSTEDT in Act. Univers. Lund. 25, 1889, p. 11; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, pp. 362, 368; PAL in Journ. Burma Res. Soc. 18, 1929, p. 113 (*nom. tant.*); id., in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 49, 1932, pp. 65, 75 — *Chara timorensis* ZIPPELIUS in Herb. Lugd. Bat. — *Nitella polygochin* A. BR. sens. lat. ap. NORDSTEDT in Forsch. Reise S. M. S. "Gazelle", 4 Th. Bot., 1889, p. 7.

Plant rather slender. *Stem* up to 600 μ in diam. *Dactyls* frequently all extremely short, usually two-celled, only occasionally three-celled; inferior cell nearly as long as broad, 35–110 μ long, 40–85 μ wide, ultimate cell conical, slightly curved, 60–70 μ long, 20–40 μ at base. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* frequently lacking at the ultimate branchlet-node. *Oogonium* c. 310 μ long (incl. coronula), 290 μ wide; *oospore* 180–240 μ long, 225–260 μ wide.

INDIA: Pegu, Arakan (formerly published as "Airacon"), Kolodyne Valley, in a jungle swamp, X 1869, KURZ s.n. (B), *type* of *N. microglochin* A. BR.

MALAY PENINSULA: Perak, Gunong Tungal, Dindings, in muddy water on a path in jungle, III 1896, RIDLEY, St. of Perak 7142, (K, Si); *ibid.*, Dindings, II 1897, RIDLEY, St. of Perak s.n., (Si); *ibid.*, Sungei Siput, in a stream, 11 IX 1920, BURKILL, St. of Perak 6331 (Si); Penang, without exact locality, waterface in pond, VII 1889, CURTIS, Fl. of Penang 1887 (Si).

CELEBES: Pangkadjene, no date, TEYSMANN 11930 (Bz).

TIMOR: without exact locality, no date¹⁾, ZIPPELIUS s.n. (Bz); S. Timor, Koepang, 15 V 1875, NAUMANN 337 and 338 (B); *ibid.*, Pariti, 22 V 1875, NAUMANN 6 (B); both specimens immature, therefore identification uncertain.

Remarks. This variety was formerly distinguished as a species from *N. microcarpa* on account of the "solitary" oogonia. Re-examination of the type, however, showed that the oogonia were clustered and situated around one antheridium.

The size of the oospores and the sub-quadratic inferior cells of the dactyls may serve to discriminate this variety from var. *Glaziovii* and *papuana*.

Ecology. In jungle swamps and in ponds. It seems that a muddy bottom is preferred, as the plants are densely covered with clay. Specimens with ripe oospores as far as known from our area have been collected in July, October and February. According to PAL (1932, p. 86), the seasonal distribution in Burma is restricted to

¹⁾ ZIPPELIUS collected here in 1828.

October and November. The plants are overgrown with epiphytes.

RIDLEY (1919, p. 163) remarks to his plants from the Gunong Tun-gal, Dindings, that he found the footprint of a rhinoceros in the middle of the jungle, where water had gathered, quite full of specimens of a *Nitella* species, the oospores having probably been transported in mud by the rhinoceros from some distance. This illustrates very well the capricious dispersion of *Charophyta*.

Distribution. Between 20° N. and 10° S.; ASIA, India: Pegu; Malaysia: Malay Peninsula, Celebes, Timor. Moreover in lit.: Burma, PAL (1932, p. 76).

var. β *Glaziovii* (ZELLER) ZANEV., nov. comb. — *Nitella Glaziovii* ZELLER ap. WARMING in Vidensk. Meddel. naturh. For. Kjoebenh., 1876, p. 428; NORDSTEDT in Act. Univ. Lund. 25, 1889, p. 11; AGHARKAR & KUNDU in Journ. Dep. Sci., N. S. 1, 1937, pp. 3, 8 — *Nitella microcarpa* A. BR. ssp. *Glaziovii* (ZELLER) NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 72; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 47 (nom. tant.); NORDSTEDT in Act. Univ. Lund. 25, 1889, p. 27 — *Nitella microcarpa* A. BR. ssp. *Glaziovii* (ZELLER) NORDSTEDT f. *santosa* NORDSTEDT and f. *santosa-tenuior* NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 73.

Illustrations. NORDSTEDT in Act. Univ. Lund., 1889, f. 27; AGHARKAR & KUNDU in Journ. Dep. Sci., N. S. 1, 1937, pl. 4, figs. 1—9.

Plant stout. Stem up to 1100 μ in diam. Dactyls varying much in length, frequently one or two much longer than the other one(s); sometimes all much elongate or abbreviated, two- and occasionally three-celled; inferior cell up to 1000 μ long, and 120 μ wide, ultimate cell conical, up to 150 μ long, and 90 μ wide. ♂ and ♀ gametangia only extant at the ultimate branchlet-node, if one or more of the dactyls are elongated. Oogonia 415—475 μ long (incl. coronula), 300—325 μ wide; oospores 240—280 μ long, 220—250 μ wide.

MALAY PENINSULA: Perak, Bruas, Dindings, III 1896, RIDLEY, St. of Perak 7144 (K, Si).

SUMATRA: Benkoelen, Enggano, Boea-boea, c. 100 m alt., in the river, 30 V 1936, LÜTJEHARMS 3935 and 4343 (L).

JAVA: Malang, Roemah klampok, 300 m alt., 14 V 1936, J. H. 174 (Bz).

BORNEO: without exact locality, no date¹), MOTLEY 728 (K).

Remarks. Variety *Glaziovii* is much more robust than var. *microglochin*, and is otherwise distinguished in having one or more elongate dactyls; it has larger oogonia than this var. and var. *papuana*.

Ecology. In a river; covered with clay and overgrown with

¹) MOTLEY collected here between 1854 and 1859.

epiphytes. In one case together with *N. acuminata*. Malaysian plants with ripe oospores have been collected in March and May.

Distribution. Between 5° N. and 35° S.; ASIA, Malaysia: Malay Peninsula, Sumatra, Java, Borneo. Moreover in lit.: Bengal, AGHARKAR & KUNDU (1937, p. 8) — AMERICA, S. A. m.: Brazil, ZELLER (1876, p. 428), NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 11), BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 73) — AFRICA, S. A. fr.: Cape Colony, NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 27).

var. γ **papuana** ZANEV., nov. var.

Planta tenuis, elongata. *Caulis* 500—600 μ diam. *Dactyli* saepe inaequales, interdum omnes abbreviati vel unus duobus aliis multo longior, 2- (vel interdum 3-) cellulati; cellula inferior ad 1000 μ longa, 70—100 μ lata; cellula ultima conica, ad 90 μ longa, basi c. 45 μ lata. σ^7 et φ *gametangia* ad nodos 3 primarios, verticilli basi nulla. *Oogonia* 480—570 μ longa (coronula inclusa), 340—370 μ lata; *oosporae* 300—350 μ longae, 260—320 μ latae.

NEW GUINEA: Papua, Rouna, in a pool on an enormous rock in Laloki river, c. 60 m alt., 29 V 1935, CASR 12425 (B and L, type).

Remarks. The plants of this new variety are extremely flexible, and fixed to the paper and to each other. This variety comes very near to var. *Glaziovii*, but differs in having larger oogonia.

Ecology. In a pool on a rock.

Distribution. 3° S.; ASIA, Malaysia: New Guinea.

3. Series PLURICELLULATAE J. GROVES in Journ. Bot. 73, 1935, p. 49; GROVES & ALLEN in Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl. 46, 1925, p. 41; ZANEVELD in Blumea 3, 1939, p. 380 — *Nitellae flabellatae* A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 198, *pro parte* — Subsect. *Polyarthrae* A. BRAUN ap. VON LEONHARDI in Lotos 13, 1863, repr. p. 11; id. in Verh. naturf. Ver. Brünn 2, 1864, repr. p. 39; BRAUN, Consp. syst. Charac. europ., 1867, p. 2 — Sect. *Polyarthrodactylae* A. BRAUN in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 797, 1868; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 14; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 48; MIGULA, Die Charac., 1897, p. 98; NORDSTEDT in Proc. Roy. Soc. Vict., N.S. 31, 1918, p. 3; KUNDU in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 16, 1937, p. 266 — Subsect. *Arthrodactyles* HY in Bull. Soc. bot. France 60, 1913, Mém. 26, p. 16, *pro parte*.

Dactyls (ultimate rays of the branchlets) indifferently 2—6-celled.

29. **Nitella Alleninda** ZANEV., nov. spec.

Illustrations. The pres. paper, figs. 3a—h.

Planta monoica, minima, gracillima, ad 3—5 cm alta, pallide brunnea. *Caulis* tenuis, 250 μ diam. *Internodia* ramulis breviora vel aequalia. *Verticillorum ramuli steriles* normaliter 6, aequales, c. 1.5 cm longi, simplices bis furcati; radii primarii $\frac{1}{2}$ — $\frac{1}{3}$ totius longitudinis ramulorum; radii secundarii 4—5, eorum 1—2 in radios 2—4 tertiarios furcati. *Verticillorum ramuli fertiles* 6—7, longitudine sterilium aequales, plerumque 3-plo interdum 4-plo furcati, radii primarii $\frac{2}{3}$ totius longitudinis ramulorum; radii secundarii 5—6; radii tertiarii 4—5 eorum 1—3 in radios quaternarios 2—4 furcati; omnes radii gradatim breviores, ultimis longissimis exceptis. *Dactyli steriles* 2—4, (2—)4(—5)-cellulati mucrone 65—130 μ longa, basi 25—45 μ lata; *dactyli fertiles* 2—4, 3(—5)-cellulati, mucrone 30—90 μ longa, basi 15—25 μ lata; omnes cellulae gradatim breviores; cellula superior conica, cellula penultima apice rotundata. ♂ et ♀ *gametangia* sessilia, conjuncta, in omnibus nodis liberis, nodo primo excepto. *Antheridia* solitaria, terminalia, c. 205 μ diam. *Oogonia* solitaria, lateralia, 361—395 μ longa (coronula incl.), 260—271 μ lata, striis 7—8; *coronula* 45—56 μ alta, basi 51—62 μ lata; *oosporae* 237—249 μ longae, 187—205 μ latae, striis 6; *membrana oosporae* tuberculata.

Plant monoecious, very small and graceful, only 3—5 cm high, pale-brown, not incrustated at all. *Stem* very slender, up to 250 μ in diam. *Internodes* as long as or somewhat shorter than the branchlets. *Sterile branchlets* 6—7 in a whorl, the longest 1.5 cm, frequently once, seldom twice furcate; primary rays $\frac{1}{2}$ — $\frac{1}{3}$ as long as the entire branchlet; secondary rays 4—5, of which 1 or 2 are sometimes again furcate into 2—4 tertiary rays; only the lowest 1—2 whorls being sterile. *Fertile branchlets* 6—7 in a whorl, c. 1.5 cm long, forming loose heads, thrice furcate; primary rays $\frac{2}{3}$ the length of the entire branchlet; secondary rays 5—6, much shorter than the primary ones, all divided into 4—5 tertiary rays, of which 1—3 are again forked into 2—4 quaternary rays; the ultimate rays are always much longer than the penultimate ones. *Dactyls* 2—4, 2—5-celled, in the sterile whorls usually 4-celled, ultimate cell 65—130 μ long, 25—45 μ wide at base; in the fertile whorls usually 3-celled, ultimate cell 30—90 μ long, 15—25 μ wide at base; successive cells in both kinds of dactyls gradually shorter, penultimate cell rounded at the apex, ultimate cell $\frac{1}{3}$ as broad as the penultimate one; dactyls all different in length. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* sessile, together at the same and all free branchlet-nodes, except the lowest one and the base of the whorls, not enveloped in mucus. *Antheridia* solitary, terminal, c. 205 μ in diam., earlier ripe

than the oogonia. *Oogonia* solitary, lateral, 361—395 μ long (incl. coronula), 260—271 μ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 7—8 convolutions; *coronula* 45—56 μ high, 51—62 μ wide at base, persistent; *oospores* dark-brown to almost black, 237—249 μ long, 187—205 μ wide, with 6 ridges; *outer membrane* tuberculate.

JAVA: Priangan, near Tjiparoegpoeg, in a little pool in a valley of the G. Papandajan, c. 2500 m alt., 14 V 1931, VAN STEENIS 4799 (Bz), *type*.

Remarks. This graceful species is the only and first member of the *Polyarthrodactylae* collected in the Netherlands Indies. It has much resemblance with the only European species of this section, *N. ornithopoda*, also occurring in Africa, and with *N. hawaiiensis* from the Sandwich Islands. These are both robust plants, and have the oogonia and antheridia clustered, whereas they are solitary in the present species. For *N. ornithopoda* the aggregated oogonia are not mentioned, but I have studied the plants from the Gironde, collected by MOTELAY (cf. "Fragmente", 1882, p. 90), which show this feature. This species differs moreover in having less furcate fertile branchlets, a lower number of rays at the different nodes, smaller antheridia, and larger oogonia. Moreover, in *N. hawaiiensis* the first branchlet-node is fertile.

A third allied species is *N. bonaerensis* from S. America, which I have not seen. This is a more robust plant, with more furcate branchlets, whereas the penultimate cell is frequently as narrow as the ultimate one. ALLEN & HERTER write (1934, p. 90), that a plant collected in Uruguay differs from the type in being sterile at the first forking.

The specific name commemorates Mr G. O. ALLEN, the indefatigable collector of and publicist on Indian *Charophyta*.

Ecology. "A very delicate species with orange organs" and "very frequent in a pool of 20 cm² with a depth of 3—4 cm", are annotations given on the herbarium-label.

Distribution. 7° S.; ASIA, Malaysia: Java.

II. Sectio *HETEROCLEMAE* J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, p. 360; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, p. 51; PAL in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 49, 1932, p. 64; J. GROVES in Journ. Bot. 73, 1935, p. 47; GROVES & ALLEN in Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl. 46, 1935, p. 41; ZANEVELD in Blumea 3, 1939, p. 380 — Subsect. *Heterophyllae* A. BRAUN in Flora 22, 1839, p. 310; id. in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, pp. 195, 197; VON LEONHARDI in Lotos 13, 1863, repr. p. 9; id.

in Verh. naturf. Ver. Brünn 2, 1864, repr. p. 39; A. BRAUN, Conspect. syst. Charac. europ., 1867, p. 2; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pp. 10, 13; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, pp. 43, 48; MIGULA, Die Charac., 1897, p. 98; H. & J. GROVES in URBAN, Symb. Antill. 7, 1911, p. 31; PRINTZ in ENGLER & PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. 3, ed. 2, 1927, p. 427; NORDSTEDT in Proc. Roy. Soc. Vict. 31, N. S., 1918, p. 3 — *Nitellae furcatae heterophyllae* A. BRAUN in N. Denkschr. Schweiz. Ges. Naturw. 10, 1849, p. 10 — Subsect. *Heteroclemae* (GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, Brit. Charoph. 1, 1920, p. 126.

Each whorl of branchlets consisting of two or more rows, viz. one primary row composed of elongate and compound branchlets, and one or more accessory rows above and below the primary one, formed by small and less furcate branchlets.

30. *Nitella hyalina*¹⁾ (DC.) AGARDH, Syst. Alg., 1824, p. 126, *pro parte*; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pp. 14, 79 (var. *indica*); J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, pp. 362, 369; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. 30, 1925, p. 597; id. in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, p. 59, pl. 5, f. 1; DIXIT in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 10, 1931, p. 205; PAL in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 49, 1932, pp. 64, 66; MUKERJI in Proc. 19th Ind. Sci. Congr., Bangalore, 1932, p. 328; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 12, 1933, p. 17; MUKERJI in Proc. 21st Ind. Sci. Congr., Bombay, 1934, p. 295; AGHARKAR & KUNDU in Journ. Dep. Sci., N. S., 1, 1937, pp. 3, 9, pl. 5, figs. 1, 2; STEWART in Journ. Mitchell Soc. 53, 1937, p. 173, text-f. 1 and pl. 16 — *Chara hyalina* DE CANDOLLE, Fl. Franç. 5, 1815, p. 247, *pro parte*.

Plant monoecious, medium-sized, up to 30 cm high. *Internodes* 2—4 times the length of the branchlets. *Branchlets* in three rows of 8 each, two rows of short accessory branchlets, one above and one below the longer middle primary branchlets. Primary branchlets 2—3 times furcate; secondary rays 7—10. *Dactyls* 4—5, uniformly two-celled. *Accessory branchlets* of the upper row once furcate into 5 rays; those of the lower row once or twice furcate into 4—6 rays. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* together at all nodes of the primary branchlets and occasionally at those of the accessory branchlets, solitary, enveloped in mucus. *Antheridia* 350—425 μ in diam. *Oospores* reddish brown, 250—335 μ long, with 6—7 ridges. *Membrane* granulate.

Remarks. It is somewhat surprising that this species is not yet collected in Malaysia as it is very common both in India and in Australia. Identified at once by the presence of the accessory branchlets. No Malaysian specimens examined.

¹⁾ The literature here mentioned concerns only the area under discussion; other articles, illustrations and synonyms (not seen by the author) are to be found in BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 7), MIGULA (1897, p. 190) and in GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER (1920, p. 127).

Ecology. In the shallower water of pools, etc. DIXIT (1931, p. 205) has found it in a saltwater mudflat near the sea shore.

Distribution. Between 70° N. and 40° S.; EUROPE — ASIA: Songaria; Persia; India; China; Japan — N. & S. AFRICA — N., C. & S. AMERICA — AUSTRALIA.

2. **TOLYPELLA** A. BR. emend. VON LEONH.

Genus **TOLYPELLA** VON LEONHARDI in Lotos 13, 1863, reprint p. 12; id. in Verh. naturf. Ver. Brünn, 2, 1864, repr. p. 39; A. BRAUN in COHN, Krypt. Fl. Schles. 1, 1876, pp. 368, 400; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 93; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 51; id. in Bull. Torrey Bot. Cl. 10, 1883, p. 109; MEGALA, Die Charac., 1897, p. 198; NORDSTEDT in Proc. Roy. Soc. Vict., N. S. 31, 1918, p. 4; GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, Brit. Charoph. 1, 1920, p. 129; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, p. 360; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. 30, 1925, p. 592; PRINZ in ENGLER & PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. 3, ed. 2, 1927, p. 426 — Sect. *Caudatae* A. BRAUN in N. Denkschr. Schweiz. Ges. Naturw. 10, 1849, p. 11 — Subgen. *Tolypella* A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 199, *pro parte*; id. in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 797, 1868; id., Consp. syst. Charac. Europ., 1867, p. 3 — Sect. *Pseudobracteatae* WALLMAN, Försök. syst. Charac., 1853, p. 39, *pro parte*; id. in Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux 21, 1856, p. 13.

Branches usually more than two at a stem-node. *Sterile branchlets* simple or furcate; *fertile branchlets* furcate with very unequal rays, normally forming dense heads. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* frequently long-stalked. *Antheridia* solitary, lateral at the nodes of the branchlets and, at times, also at the base of the whorls, thus representing secondary rays. *Oogonia* always aggregated, originating from the basal node-cell of the antheridium, or from those of the primary rays, thus representing a branchlet of a higher order than the antheridium. *Oospores* subglobose, hence terete in transverse section.

Remarks. According to T. F. ALLEN (1882, p. 109) the genus is to be divided into two sections on account of the shape of the ultimate cell of the rays and the branchlets.

Distribution. About 14 species in fresh and brackish water in all parts of the world, especially in the northern hemisphere.

Key to the sections and species ¹⁾.

- 1a. Ultimate cell of the branchlets and rays conical (Conoideae) 1. *T. prolifera*
- b. Ultimate cell of the branchlets and rays obtuse (Allantoideae) 2
- 2a. Antheridia 700—750 μ in diam. 2. *T. hispanica*
- b. Antheridia 325—375 μ in diam. 3. *T. glomerata*

I. Sectio **CONOIDEAE** GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, Brit. Charoph. 1, 1920, p. 130; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, pp. 362, 370 — Sect. *Acutifolia* T. F. ALLEN in Bull. Torrey Bot. Cl. 10, 1883, p. 110; id., Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 51.

¹⁾ Cf. note ¹⁾ on p. 51.

Ultimate cell of the branchlets and rays conical, acute and short. Spiral-cells of oogonium not swollen at the apex. Coronula persistent.

1. *Tolypella prolifera*¹⁾ (WALLR.) VON LEONHARDI in Lotos 13, 1883, repr. p. 57; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, pp. 362, 370; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. 30, 1925, p. 597; id in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, p. 60, pl. 5, text-f. 8; id. in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 15, 1936, p. 51 — *Chara translucens* AG. var. *prolifera* WALLBOTH in Fl. Crypt. Germ., 1833, p. 106.

Plant monoecious, very stout, up to 35 cm high. *Branchlets* 6—20 in a whorl, very unequal; *sterile branchlets* simple, much elongate, 3—5 celled; *fertile branchlets* in dense heads, once or twice furcate. *Rays* 2—3 at each node, simple or furcate. *Dactyls* 3—5-celled; ultimate cell conical. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* at the branchlet-nodes and at the base of the whorls. *Antheridia* c. 300 μ in diam. *Oospores* dull-brown, 330—400 μ long, with 9 ridges. *Membrane* flat.

Remarks. Different from the related *Tolypella intricata* by the stout non-furcating sterile branchlets. No Malaysian specimens examined.

Ecology. In shallow water of ditches and in rivers with a low velocity. According to ALLEN (1928, p. 60) the species is very constant in the time of appearance: it commences in December and ripe oospores are still found in February.

Distribution. Between 50° N. and 40° S.; EUROPE — ASIA, INDIA: Gangetic Plain; China: Yunnan — N. and S. AMERICA.

II. Sectio ALLANTOIDEAE GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, Brit. Charoph. 1, 1920, p. 135; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, pp. 362, 370 — Sect. *Obtusifolia* T. F. ALLEN in Bull. Torrey Bot. Cl. 10, 1883, p. 110; id., Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 51.

Ultimate cell of the branchlets and rays allantoid, rounded at the apex and not abbreviated. Spiral-cells of the oogonium not swollen at the apex at maturity. Coronula deciduous.

2. *Tolypella hispanica*¹⁾ NORDSTEDT in Act. Univ. Lund. 25, 1889, pp. 18, 14, f. 44; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 51 (*nom. tant.*); OFFNER in Bull. Soc. bot. France 70, 1922, p. 77; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, pp. 362, 370.

Plant dioecious, moderately stout. The description is similar to that of the following species, *T. glomerata*, the gametangia excepted. *Antheridia* stalked, 700—750 μ in diam. *Oospores* brown, 225—300 μ long, with 7—8 ridges. *Membrane* finely granulate.

Remarks. This species, which has never been adequately described, is closely allied to *T. glomerata*. No specimens examined.

Ecology. In rivers.

¹⁾ The literature here mentioned concerns only our area; further titles, synonyms (not checked by the author) and illustrations are to be found in BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 97), MIGULA (1897, p. 203), GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER (1920 p. 133).

Distribution. Between 45° N. and 25° N.; EUROPE — ASIA, Persia; India: India Deserta — N. AFRICA.

3. *Tolypella glomerata*¹⁾ (DESV.) VON LEONHARDI in Lotos 13, 1863, repr. p. 57; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, pp. 362, 370 — *Chara glomerata* DESVAUX ap. LOISELEUR-DESLONGCHAMPS, Not. Pl. aj. Fl. France, 1880, p. 135.

Plant monoecious, moderately stout. *Branches* usually 2—6 at a stem-node. *Branchlets* 6—12 in a whorl; *sterile branchlets* simple, elongate, 3—5-celled; *fertile branchlets* in dense heads, once furcate. *Rays* 4—5, the central ray 3—4-celled, the lateral 3-celled. *Ultimate* cell obtuse. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* at the nodes of the branchlets, and oogonia frequently at the base of the whorls. *Antheridia* 325—375 μ in diam. *Oospores* brown, 300—375 μ long, with 7—9 ridges. *Membrane* linear-granulate.

Remarks. This species resembles very much *T. nidifica*, which differs in having much larger gametangia, claret oospores, and a smooth oospore-membrane.

Ecology. In brackish and fresh water of pools and ditches.

Distribution. Between 60° N. and 45° S.; EUROPE — ASIA, India: W. Himalaya, India Deserta; China? — N. AMERICA — AFRICA.

II. CHAREAE VON LEONH.

Tribus CHAREAE VON LEONHARDI in Lotos 13, 1863, repr. p. 12; id. in Verh. naturf. Ver. Brünn 2, 1864, repr. p. 40; H. & J. GROVES in URBAN, Symb. Antill. 7, 1911, p. 31; HY in Bull. Soc. bot. France 60, 1913, Mém. 26, p. 5; GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, Brit. Charoph. 2, 1924, p. 1; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, p. 360; PRENTZ in ENGLER & PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. 3, ed. 2, 1927, p. 428; PAL in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 1932, p. 64; GROVES & ALLEN in Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl. 46, 1935, p. 40; ZANEVELD in Blumea 3, 1939, p. 378 — Gen. *Chara* AGARDH, Syst. Alg., 1826, p. XXVII; BRAUN in N. Denkschr. Schweiz. Ges. Naturw. 10, 1849, p. 12; id. in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 200; id., p. 294; id., Consp. syst. Charac. europ., 1867, p. 3; id. in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 797, 1868 — *Charae pleurogynae et hypogynae* A. BRAUN in Ann. Sci. Nat. 1, sér. 2, 1834, p. 353; id. in Flora 18, 1835, pp. 12, 57, 58; id. in Linnaea 17, 1843, pp. 116, 117 — Fam. *Chareae* A. BRAUN in COHN, Krypt. Fl. Schles. 1, 1876, pp. 368, 402; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 16; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 52 (*Charae*); G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. 30, 1925, p. 592 — Subfam. *Chareae* A. BRAUN ap. MIGULA, Die Charac., 1897, p. 252; ROBINSON in Bull. New York Bot. Gard. 4, 1906, p. 253.

Plants with (generally in corticated species) or without calcareous incrustation. Stem and branchlets with or without *cortical-cells*.

¹⁾ Cf. note on p. 110.

Branches, similar to the main stem, usually one at a stem-node in the axil of the oldest branchlet. *Branchlets* 6—12 in a whorl on each stem-node, not furcate, with one-celled bract-cells at the branchlet-nodes. *Stipulodes*, being one-celled organs, at the base of the branchlets, rudimentary or present in a single or double row. Cells of the *coronula* in a single row of five cells.

Key to the genera.

- 1a. *Stipulodes* rudimentary; bract-cells 1—3 at a node, very long; branchlets consisting of 2—5 very long articulations; ecorticate; dioecious, antheridia and oogonia lateral 3. *Nitellopsis*
- b. *Stipulodes* present, sometimes rudimentary; bract-cells normally 4 or more, short; branchlets consisting of 4 or more articulations; corticate or ecorticate; dioecious or monoecious 2
- 2a. Antheridium situated above the oogonium (not yet collected in our area) 4. *Lamprothamnium*
- b. Antheridium situated at either side of each oogonium 5. *Lychnothamnus*
- c. Antheridium situated below the oogonium 6. *Chara*

Note. As I already pointed out in *Blumea* 3, 1939, p. 378, FILARSZKY's genus *Charina* (1937, p. 490) from Western Australia is too badly defined to give it a place in the *Charophyta* system. The description is only based on vegetative parts of a plant mounted on a microscopical slide and nothing can be said about the situation of the gametangia which procure at present important features for the classification of the genera. It is much to be hoped that the plant may be collected again.

3. NITELLOPSIS Hy

Genus NITELLOPSIS Hy in Bull. Soc. bot. France 36, 1889, p. 397; GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, Brit. Charoph. 2, 1924, p. 2; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, pp. 360, 370; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. 30, 1925, p. 592; PRINTZ in ENGLER & PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. 3, ed. 2, 1927, p. 428; PAL in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 49, 1932, p. 64 — *Nitella* sect. *Pseudobracteatae* WALLMAN in Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux 21, 1856, p. 33, *pro parte* — *Chara* subgen. *Tolypellopsis* VON LEONHARDI in Lotos 13, 1863, repr. p. 13 — *Chara* sect. *Tolypellopsis* VON LEONHARDI in Verh. naturf. Ver. Brünn. 2, 1864, repr. p. 41 — *Chara* sect. *Astephanæ* A. BRAUN, Consp. syst. Charac. europ., 1867, p. 3; id. in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 798, 1868; id. in COHN, Krypt. Fl. Schles. 1, 1876, p. 402 — *Tolypellopsis* (VON LEONH.) MIGULA, Die Charac., 1890, p. 253.

Stem and branchlets entirely without *cortical-cells*. *Stipulodes* rudimentary. *Branchlets* with 2—5 articulations. *Bract-cells* 1—3 at

each branchlet-node, much elongated. *Bracteoles*, being one-celled organs originating from the node at the base of the oogonium, absent. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* arising as direct outgrowths from the peripheral cells of the branchlet-nodes.

Remarks. The discovery of a plant in the island of Lombok by Dr HEBERER, described below as *Nitellopsis sarcularis*, leads to an emendation of the diagnosis of the genus. The emendation concerns the branchlets, which do not have 2—3 but 2—5 articulations, and the stipulodes being not absent, but rudimentary. For further particulars I refer to *N. sarcularis*.

Distribution. Three species in fresh water of Europe, India, Malaysia, and Australia.

Key to the species¹⁾.

- 1a. Fertile branchlets with 2—3 free nodes. 1. *N. obtusa*
 b. Fertile branchlets with 3—4 free nodes. 2. *N. sarcularis*

1. *Nitellopsis obtusa*²⁾ (DESVAUX) J. GROVES in Journ. Bot. 57, 1919, p. 127; id. in Journ. Bot. 60, 1922, p. 54; id. in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, p. 370; PAL in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 49, 1932, p. 79; MUKERJI in Proc. 19th Ind. Sci. Congr., Bangalore, 1932, p. 328; id. in Proc. 21st Ind. Sci. Congr., Bombay, 1934, p. 295 — *Chara obtusa* DESVAUX sp. LOISELEUR-DESLONGCHAMPS, Not. Pl. aj. Fl. France, 1810, p. 136 — *Chara stelligera* BAUER sp. REICHENBACH in MOESSLER, Gemeinn. Handb. Gewächsk. 3, ed. 2, 1829, p. 1595 — *Nitella stelligera* KÜTZING, Sp. Alg., 1849, p. 518; id., Tab. Phyc. 7, 1857, pl. 27 — *Lychnothamnus stelliger* A. BRAUN in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pp. 17, 102, pl. 6, f. 189 — *Nitellopsis stelliger* HY in Rev. Bot. 8, 1890, p. 46 — *Tolypellopsis stelligera* (BAUER) MIGULA, Die Charac., 1890, p. 255, figs. 70—73.

Plant dioecious, robust, c. 40 cm high. Lower stem-nodes white, star-shaped, with long rhizoid-like branches. *Internodes* as long as or somewhat longer than the branchlets. *Branchlets* 5—7 in a whorl, consisting of 2—3 articulations. *Bract-cells* 1—2, up to as long as the ultimate branchlet-articulation. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* 1—2 together at the two lowest nodes. *Antheridia* 750—1000 μ in diam. *Oospores* golden-brown, c. 775 μ long, with 7 ridges terminating in short basal claws. *Membrane* minutely granulate.

Remarks. This species is at once distinguished by its habit and when lower stem-nodes are collected, by their star-shape. The distribution is remarkable for the disjunct area. Different from *N. sarcularis* by the lower number of fertile branchlet-articulations. No Malaysian specimens examined.

Ecology. MUKERJI (1932, p. 328) collected the species in Kashmir at

¹⁾ Cf. note on p. 51.

²⁾ European literature, other synonyms and illustrations are to be found in BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 102), MIGULA (1897, p. 255) and GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER (1924, p. 3).

a depth of about 25 feet together with *Nitella acuminata*, *N. flagelliformis* and *N. hyalina*. All these plants are able to withstand low intensities of light.

Distribution. Between 65° N. and 23° N.; EUROPE — ASIA, India, W. Himalaya, Burma.

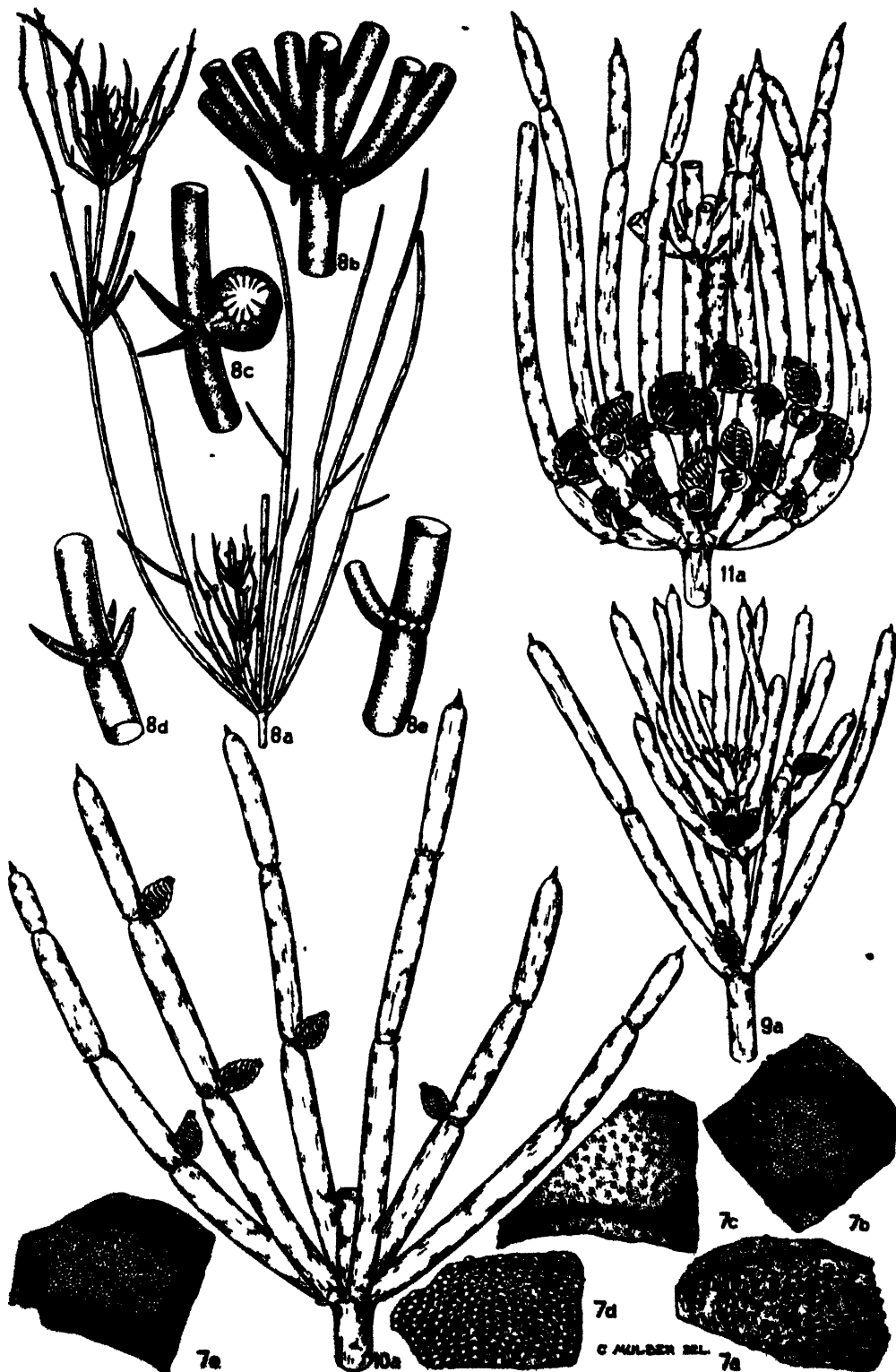
2. *Nitellopsis sarcularis* ZANEV., nov. spec.

Illustrations. The pres. paper, figs. 8a—e.

Planta dioica, gracilis, elongata. *Planta* feminea ignota. *Caulis* tenuis, 340—400 μ diam. *Internodia* quam ramuli 1—1½-plo longiora. *Stipulodia* uniseriata; plerumque non inchoata, apiculata. *Verticillorum ramuli steriles* 5—7, incurvati, ecorticati, 3—4 articulationibus, ad 4 cm longa. *Verticillorum ramuli fertiles* 6, in capitula congesti, incurvati, ecorticati, 4—5 articulationibus. *Bractee* 2 laterales antheridiis aequales, 1 anteriore ramulis fertilibus orta parce evoluta, sterilibus autem elongata, ad 6 mm longa. *Antheridia* 1—2 aggregata, plerumque 2, in omnibus nodis primo sterili excepto, c. 450 μ diam.

Plant dioecious, slender, yellowish green, incrusted; most probably rather long (some small fragments of male plant only were collected). *Stem* slender, 340—400 μ in diam. *Internodes* as long as, or slightly longer than the sterile branchlets. *Stipulodes* rudimentary, only one found developed, small and apiculate, c. 133 μ long, 80 μ wide. *Sterile branchlets* 5—7 in a whorl, very long, up to 4 cm, slightly incurved, containing 2—3 free nodes, the articulations gradually tapering into the apex, though the second articulation is usually the longest, ultimate articulation long acuminate, or short conical, thus forming a mucro. *Fertile branchlets* 6 in a whorl, up to 1 cm long, forming loose heads, containing 3—4 free nodes, articulations as in the sterile branchlets. *Bract-cells* 1—3, up to 6 mm long (but then always only 1) at the lower nodes of the sterile branchlets, at the upper node frequently reduced to papillae; those of the fertile branchlets up to 450 μ long, but more

Fig. 7, *Nitella pseudoflabellata*, "NORDSTEDT-markings" of different oospore membranes; a. (var. *mucosa*) specimen collected by VAN STEENIS 4962b, \times c. 275; b—e. var. *mutila*; b. and c. type specimen of Loemar, collected by E. VON MARTENS, \times c. 275; d. specimen collected by ZIPPELIUS, \times c. 275; e. specimen collected by JUNGHUEHN (herb. VAN DEN BOSCH), \times c. 275 — Fig. 8, *Nitellopsis sarcularis*, n. sp.; a. habit, \times c. 2; b. stem-node with stipulodes, of which only one has developed, the others being rudimentary, \times c. 12; c. branchlet-node with antheridium, \times c. 22; d. branchlet-node with 2 two-celled bract-cells, \times c. 23; e. branchlet-node, \times c. 23 — Fig. 9, *Chara australis* var. *Vieillardii* f. *simplicissima*; a. part of female plant with whorls of fertile branchlets, \times c. 5 — Fig. 10, *Chara fulgens*; a. stem-node with whorl of fertile branchlets, \times c. 4 — Fig. 11, *Chara pashanii*; a. stem-node with whorl of fertile branchlet, \times c. 4.



numerous, apiculate or acuminate, one-celled. *Antheridia* 1—2 together, frequently 2, at all free nodes, the ultimate one excepted and not at the base of the whorls, c. 450 μ in diam.

LOMBOK: Segara anak, alt. c. 2000 m, 1927, HEBERER s.n. (Bz), *type*.

Remarks. It is a pity that only very few fragments of a male plant of this interesting genus were collected in Malaysia, as these fragments show important differences with the only species of this genus known at present and occurring in Europe and India. These particulars are: 1°. The fertile branchlets have rarely 3 articulations but usually 4, whereas the number of articulations of the sterile branchlets is usually 3 and seldom*2 (GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER remark for the genus [1928, p. 28]: "There is usually only one and never more than two nodes"); 2°. The ultimate cell of the sterile branchlets is elongated and frequently longer than the bract-cell on the same branchlet; those of the fertile branchlets are, however, usually short and conical (GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, *l. c.*, write: "The apical cell, instead of being short and conical, is elongated and cylindrical"); 3°. The stipulodes are usually rudimentary though in one case a developed one was extant (f. 8b). As far as I know this has never been observed in the genus and it shows moreover, that the lower peripheral cells of the stem-nodes are indeed rudimentary stipulodes. This is in contradiction to MIGULA (1890, p. 266), who states: "dasz dieser Gattung ein Stipularkranz vollständig fehlt"; 4°. The number of bract-cells for *N. obtusa* is mentioned by GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER (*l. c.*, p. 4) as 1—2 and by MIGULA (1897, p. 258) as 1—3. In the present species the number is 1—3; 5°. Antheridia are normally geminate and rarely solitary at the inner side of the branchlets, thus quite the reverse of *N. obtusa*, and they are seldom surrounded by 1 or 2 bract-cells. The antheridia are smaller than in *N. obtusa*, viz. up to 500 μ in diam.

As the lower parts of the plant were not collected, unfortunately nothing can be said about eventual star-like nodes as are occurring in *N. obtusa*.

The above cited characters were hitherto not yet observed for *N. obtusa*, though it is obvious that the new species must be included in this genus. The diagnosis thereof is emended in this sense. The name was given to the species on account of the resemblance of the branchlets with a weed-hook.

In one case two bract-cells were two-celled (cf. f. 8d); the same was observed by NORDSTEDT (1866, p. 113) in *N. obtusa*.

Ecology. Unknown.

Distribution. On 8°30' S.; ASEA, Malaysia: Lombok.

5. *LYCHNOTHAMNUS* (RUPR.) VON LEONH.

Genus *LYCHNOTHAMNUS* (RUPR.) VON LEONHARDI in Lotos 13, 1863, repr. p. 12; id. in Verh. naturf. Ver. Brünn 2, 1864, repr. p. 40; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 102, *pro parte*; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 52, *pro parte*; A. BRAUN in COHN, Krypt. Fl. Schles. 1, 1876, p. 401; MÄGULA, Die Charac., 1897, p. 286; HY in Bull. Soc. bot. France 60, 1913, Mém. 26, p. 5; GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, Brit. Charoph. 1, 1920, p. 91; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, p. 361; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. 30, 1925, p. 592; PRINTZ in ENGLER & PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. 3, ed. 2, 1927, p. 428; AGHARKAR & KUNDU in Journ. Dep. Sci., N.S. 1, 1937, p. 3 — Sect. *Charae phytogynae* A. BRAUN in Ann. Sci. Nat. 1, sér. 2, 1834, p. 353; id. in Flora 18, 1835, pp. 12, 57 — Gen. *Charopsis* KUETZING, Phyc. Gen., 1834, p. 319, *pro parte*; id., Phyc. germ., 1845, p. 256, *pro parte* — Sect. *Lychnothamnus* RUPRECHT in Beitr. Pfl. Russ. Reiches 3, 1845, p. 11, *pro parte* — Sect. *Charae barbatae* A. BRAUN in N. Denkschr. Schw. Ges. Naturw. 10, 1849, p. 12, *pro parte* — *Chara* subgen. *Lychnothamnus* A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 200, *pro parte*; id., Consp. syst. Charac. europ., 1867, p. 3; id. in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 798, 1868.

Stem imperfectly corticate. *Stipulodes* in a single row, well developed. *Branchlets* ecorticate consisting of 3—5 articulations. *Bract-cells* 4—7 at each branchlet-node. *Bracteoles* 2. *Antheridia* at either side of each oogonium, proceeding from separate peripheral cells of the branchlet-node on either side of the cell which produces the oogonium; oogonium solitary.

Distribution. Only one species in fresh water of Europe and India.

1. *Lychnothamnus barbatus*¹⁾ (MEYEN) VON LEONHARDI in Verh. naturf. Ver. Brünn 2, 1864, pp. 40, 58; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, pp. 362, 371; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. 30, 1925, p. 597; AGHARKAR & KUNDU in Journ. Dep. Sci. 1, 1937, p. 10 — *Chara barbata* MEYEN in Linnaea 2; 1827, p. 75, pl. 3, figs. 7, 8; KUETZING, Tab. Phyc. 7, 1857, pl. 44, f. 1; WALLMAN in Act. Soc. Lin. Bordeaux 21, 1856, p. 45.

Plant monoecious, stout, c. 25 cm high. *Internodes* in the lower parts of the plant c. 10 cm long, in the upper parts as long as the branchlets. *Cortex* only present on the younger internodes of the stem. *Spine-cells* rudimentary. *Stipulodes* in a single whorl, twice as numerous as the branchlets, up to 1 cm long. *Branchlets* 7—10 in a whorl, consisting of 3—5 articulations; fertile branchlets more compact than the sterile ones. *Bract-cells* 4—7. *Bracteoles* 2. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* at the three lowest nodes of the branchlets, not at the base of the whorls, at each

¹⁾ The literature here mentioned concerns only our area; for further titles, synonyms and illustrations I refer to BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 104) and MÄGULA (1897, p. 287).

node one oogonium between two antheridia. *Antheridia* 200—250 μ in diam. *Oospores* dark reddish-brown, 660—720 μ long. *Membrane* tuberculate.

Remarks. The situation of the gametangia presents the most remarkable characteristic of this species. No Malaysian specimens examined.

Ecology. Very frequent in deep water of lakes and ponds. Ripe gametangia are found from December to April (ALLEN, 1925, pl. 5).

Distribution. Between 54° N. and 20° N.; EUROPE — ASIA, India.

6. *CHARA* VAILL. ex L., emend. AG., A. BR., VON LEONH.

Genus *CHARA* VAILLANT in Mém. Acad. Roy. Sci. Paris, 1719, p. 17; LINNAEUS, Gen. Plant. ed. 5, 1754, p. 491; PERSOON, Syn. Plant., 1807, p. 530, *pro parte*; AGARDH, Syst. Alg., 1824, p. XXVII; KUETZING, Phyc. Gen., 1843, p. 319; WALLMAN in Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux 21, 1856, p. 39; VON LEONHARDI in Lotos 13, 1863, repr. p. 12, *pro parte*; id. in Verh. naturf. Ver. Brünn 2, 1864, repr. p. 41, *pro parte*; A. BRAUN in HOOKER, Handb. New Zealand Fl., 1867, p. 550; id. in COHN, Krypt. Fl. Schles. 1, 1876, p. 402, *pro parte*; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 105; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 52; MIGULA, Die Charac., 1897, p. 299; DE WILDEMAN, Alg. Fl. Buitenz., 1900, p. 372; ROBINSON in Bull. New York Bot. Gard. 4, 1906, p. 254; RIDLEY in Journ. Straits Branch R. A. Soc. 80, 1919, p. 163; GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, Brit. Charoph. 2, 1924, p. 10; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, p. 361; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. 30, 1935, p. 592; PRINTZ in ENGLER & PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. 3, ed. 2, 1927, p. 428; PAL in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 49, 1932, p. 79; GROVES & ALLEN in Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl. 46, 1935, p. 40; AGHARKAR & KUNDU in Journ. Dep. Sci., N.S. 1, 1937, p. 3 — Gen. *Nitella* AGARDH, Syst. Alg., 1824, p. XXVII, *pro parte* — Sect. *Charae hypogynae* A. BRAUN in Ann. Sci. Nat. 1, sér. 2, 1834, p. 353; id. in Flora 18, 1835, pp. 12, 58; id. in Linnaea 17, 1843, p. 117 — Gen. *Charopsis* KUETZING, Phyc. Gen., 1843, p. 319, *pro parte* — *Chara* sect. *Charopsis* KUETZING ap. RUPRECHT in Beitr. Pfl. Russ. Reiches 3, 1845, p. 12 — *Chara* sect. *Chara* AGARDH ap. RUPRECHT in Beitr. Pfl. Russ. Reiches 3, 1845, p. 12 — *Chara* sect. *bracteatae* A. BRAUN in N. Denkschr. Schweiz. Ges. Naturw. 10, 1849, p. 13 — *Chara* subgen. *Chara* A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, pp. 200, 294.

Stem and **branchlets** corticate or ecorticate. **Stipulodes** always present, sometimes rudimentary. **Branchlets** consisting of 5—14 articulations. **Bract-cells** 5—7, the posterior ones frequently reduced. **Bracteoles**

usually 2. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* in the monoecious species arising from the same peripheral cell of the branchlet-node, taking the place of a bract-cell. *Antheridium* produced below the oogonium.

Remarks. As a basis for the primary division of the genus before 1849, the number of cortical cell-rows with regard to the number of branchlets was used. From that year onwards the development of the stipulodes in a single or in a double whorl afford the ground for the main division. This classification, with the addition of the series *Gymnobasalia*, is followed here:

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p>I. Sect. <i>Haplostephanae</i></p> <p>I. Subsect. <i>Ecorticatae</i></p> <p>II. „ <i>Corticatae</i></p> <p>1. Series <i>Gymnoclemae</i></p> <p>2. „ <i>Gymnopodes</i></p> | <p>II. Sect. <i>Diplostephanae</i></p> <p>I. Subsect. <i>Haplostichae</i></p> <p>II. „ <i>Diplostichae</i></p> <p>1. Series <i>Tylacanthae</i></p> <p>2. „ <i>Aulacanthae</i></p> <p>III. Subsect. <i>Triplostichae</i></p> <p>1. Series <i>Gymnocladia</i></p> <p>2. „ <i>Phloeobasalia</i></p> <p>3. „ <i>Gymnobasalia</i></p> |
|--|--|

Distribution. About 90 species in fresh and brackish water, in all parts of the world.

Key to the sections.

- | | |
|--|--------------------|
| 1a. Stipulodes in a single whorl | I. HAPLOSTEPHANAE |
| b. Stipulodes in a double whorl | II. DIPLOSTEPHANAE |

Key to the species and subspecies¹⁾.

- | | |
|--|------------------------|
| 1a. Stipulodes in a single whorl (<i>Haplostephanae</i>) | 2 |
| b. Stipulodes in a double whorl (<i>Diplostephanae</i>) | 15 |
| 2a. Cortex on stem and branchlets absent | 3 |
| b. Cortex on stem present, on branchlets absent or present | 10 |
| 3a. Stipulodes opposite the branchlets | 4 |
| b. Stipulodes alternating with the branchlets | 5 |
| 4a. Oogonia, but not antheridia at base of branchlet-whorls; bract-cells at ultimate node of branchlets well developed | 6. <i>C. succinata</i> |
| b. Neither oogonia nor antheridia at base of branchlet-whorls; bract-cells lacking at ultimate node of branchlets | 7. <i>C. pashanii</i> |

¹⁾ Cf. footnote on p. 51.

- 5a. Plant dioecious 6
 b. Plant monoecious 8
 6a. Base of branchlet-whorls sterile; gametangia solitary . . . 4. *C. fulgens*
 b. Base of branchlet-whorls fertile; gametangia aggregated . . . 7
 7a. Bract-cells reduced or wanting, only microscopically visible . 1. *C. australis*
 b. Bract-cells well developed, macroscopically visible . . . 2. *C. Wallichii*
 8a. Gametangia not produced at base of branchlet-whorls . . . 9
 b. Gametangia produced at base of branchlet-whorls . . . 3. *C. corallina*
 9a. Gametangia aggregated; branchlets with a corona-like termination . . .
 5. *C. Braunii*
 b. Gametangia solitary; branchlets without a corona-like termination . . .
 8. *C. nuda*
 10a. Cortex on branchlets imperfect (*Gymnopodes*) . . . 12. *C. hydropitys*
 b. Cortex on branchlets absent (*Gymnoclemae*) 11
 11a. ♂ and ♀ gametangia produced at different branchlet-nodes
 10. *C. erythrogyna*
 b. ♂ and ♀ gametangia produced at the same branchlet-nodes 12
 12a. Bract-cells and spine-cells absent 11. *C. burmanica*
 b. Bract-cells and spine-cells present 13
 13a. Ripe oospores golden-brown 9C. *C. fibrosa* ssp. *flaccida*
 b. Ripe oospores black 14
 14a. Stipulodes as numerous as the branchlets . . . 9A. *C. fibrosa* ssp. *Benthamii*
 b. Stipulodes twice as numerous as the branchlets
 9B. *C. fibrosa* ssp. *gymnopitys*
 15a. Cortical cell-series of stem as numerous as the branchlets (*Haplostichae*).
 Plant dioecious 13. *C. canescens*
 b. Cortical cell-series of stem more numerous than the branchlets. Plant
 monoecious or dioecious 16
 16a. Cortical cell-series of stem twice as numerous as the branchlets (*Diplo-*
stichae). Plant monoecious 17
 b. Cortical cell-series of stem thrice as numerous as the branchlets (*Triplो-*
stichae). Plant monoecious or dioecious 20
 17a. Cortical-cells of primary series prominent; spine-cells on ridges (*Tyla-*
canthae) 18
 b. Cortical-cells of secondary series more prominent; spine-cells in furrows
 (*Aulacanthae*) 19
 18a. Cortex on branchlets absent 14. *C. Grovesii*
 b. Cortex on branchlets imperfect 15. *C. contraria*
 19a. Branchlets with two or more corticated articulations. Gametangia produced
 at branchlet-nodes giving rise to a cortex. Stipulodes ± developed . . .
 16A. *C. vulgaris* ssp. *cu-vulgaris*
 b. Branchlets entirely ecorticate. Gametangia produced at branchlet-nodes not
 giving rise to a cortex. Spine-cells rudimentary
 16B. *C. vulgaris* ssp. *squamosa*
 20a. Cortex on branchlets absent (*Gymnocladia*) 17. *C. Handae*
 b. Cortex on branchlets imperfect 21

| | |
|---|--------------------------|
| 21a. Basal branchlet-articulation ecorticated (Gymnobasalia) | 25. <i>C. seylanica</i> |
| b. Basal branchlet-articulation corticated (Phloeobasalia) | 22 |
| 22a. Plant dioecious | 23 |
| b. Plant monoecious | 25 |
| 23a. Whitish bulbils present at the lower nodes of the stem | 18. <i>C. aspera</i> |
| b. Whitish bulbils absent | 24 |
| 24a. Stipulodes much longer than the spine-cells, which are rudimentary | 19. <i>C. infirma</i> |
| b. Stipulodes and spine-cells of equal length; both rudimentary | 20. <i>C. connivens</i> |
| 25a. Basal branchlet-articulation not diaphanous, long. Cortical cell-series of branchlets twice the number of bract-cells | 26 |
| b. Basal branchlet-articulation subdiaphanous, short. Cortical cell-series of branchlets thrice the number of bract-cells | 27 |
| 26a. Primary cortical-cells of stem more prominent than secondary ones. Stipulodes elongated | 22. <i>C. delicatula</i> |
| b. Primary cortical-cells of stem equally well developed as secondary ones. Stipulodes rudimentary | 21. <i>C. globularis</i> |
| 27a. Spine-cells absent | 23. <i>C. inermis</i> |
| b. Spine-cells present | 24. <i>C. brachypus</i> |

I. Sectio HAPLOSTEPHANAE A. BRAUN in N. Denkschr. Schweiz. Ges. Naturw. 10, 1849, p. 13; id. in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 200; id., id., p. 294; VON LEONHARDI in Lotos 13, 1863, repr. p. 13; id. in Verh. naturf. Ver. Brünn, 2, 1864, repr. p. 41; A. BRAUN, Consp. syst. Charac. europ., 1867, p. 3; id. in Monatsb. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 798, 1868; id. in COHN, Krypt. Fl. Schles. 1, 1876, p. 403; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 17; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 53; H. & J. GROVES in URBAN, Symb. Antill. 7, 1911, p. 31; NORDSTEDT in Proc. Roy. Soc. Viet. 31, N. S., 1918, p. 4; GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, Brit. Charoph. 2, 1924, p. 11; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, p. 363; PRINTZ in ENGLER & PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. 3, ed. 2, 1927, p. 429; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, p. 60; PAL in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 49, 1932, p. 65; GROVES & ALLEN in Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl. 46, 1935, p. 53; ZANEVELD in Blumea 3, 1939, p. 381 — *Stenartreae* GANTERER, Oesterr. Charen, 1847, p. 12 — *Chara* subgen. *Charopsis* VON LEONHARDI in Lotos 13, 1863, repr. p. 13 — *Chara* sect. *Charopsis* VON LEONHARDI in Verh. naturf. Ver. Brünn 2, 1864, repr. p. 41.

Stipulodes in a single row, frequently well developed, sometimes rudimentary.

Key to the subsections.

- 1a. Stem and branchlets without cortical-cells I. ECORTICATAE
 b. Stem corticate, branchlets ecorticate or imperfectly corticate . II. CORTICATAE

I. Subsectio ECORTICATAE A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, pp. 200, 203; id., id., p. 294; id. in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 799, 1868; id. in COHN, Krypt. Fl. Schles. 1, 1876, p. 403; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 17; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 53; NORDSTEDT in Proc. Roy. Soc. Vict. 31, N. S., 1918, p. 4; GROVES & ALLEN in Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl. 46, 1935, p. 53; ZANEVELD in Blumea 3, 1939, p. 380 — *Chara* sect. *Heterosiphoniae* WALLROTH, Fl. Crypt. Germ., 1833, p. 107 — *Chara hypogynae* sect. *Monosiphoniae* A. BRAUN (non WALLROTH) in Ann. Sci. Nat. 1, sér. 2, 1834, p. 353 — *Charopsis* subsect. *Ecorticatae* VON LEONHARDI in Lotos 13, 1863, repr. p. 13 — *Euchara* subsect. *Ecorticatae* VON LEONHARDI in Verh. naturf. Ver. Brünn 2, 1864, p. 42.

Cortical-cells on stem and branchlets lacking.

1. *Chara australis* R. BROWN, Prodr. Fl. Nov. Holl. 1, 1810, p. 346; A. BRAUN in Linnaea 17, 1843, p. 117; id. in LEHMANN's Plant. Preiss. 2, 1847, p. 284; id. in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 200; KUETZING, Spec. Alg. 1849, p. 519; WALLMAN in Vet. Akad. Handl. 1852, p. 284; id. in Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux 21, 1856, p. 47; A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Flora Tasman. 2, 1860, p. 159; id. in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, 1868, p. 799 (*nom. tant.*); BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 105; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. of Amer. 1, 1888, p. 53 (*nom. tant.*); HOLTZ in Mitt. Naturw. Ver. Neuvorpommern u. Rügen 36, 1905, p. 38; BAILEY, Compreh. Catal. Queensl. Pl., 1909, p. 678 (*nom. tant.*); NORDSTEDT in Proc. Roy. Soc. Vict. 31, 1918, p. 4 (*nom. tant.*); J. GROVES in Philipp. Journ. Sci. 19, 1921, p. 664; in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1922, p. 70; GROVES & ALLEN in Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl. 46, 1937, pp. 53, 54; HASSLOW, in Bot. Not., 1939, p. 301 — *Nitella pachyarthra*; *Nitella Stuartiana*; *Tolypellopsis simplicissima*; *Chara Stuartiana*; *Chara plebeja*; cf. varieties.

Plant dioecious, bright-green or brownish-green to almost white in the hyaline variety *lucida*, up to 35 cm high, not at all incrusted, therefore in a dried state very much flattened. *Stem* very stout (3.5 mm in diam. in f. *Stuartiana*) to slender (viz. 250—750 μ in var. *lucida*). *Internodes* $\frac{1}{2}$ —2 times as long as the branchlets. *Cortex* and *spine-cells* absent. *Stipulodes* very small and conical acute, up to c. 180 μ long

and c. $80\ \mu$ wide at base, single or in pairs, but always alternating with the branchlets. *Branchlets* 3—8 in a whorl, 0.5—4.5 cm long, consisting of 3—5, sometimes very swollen articulations, ultimate articulation very short, frequently conical, acute, somewhat curved, rarely obtuse (var. *plebeja*). *Bract-cells* not always developed, sometimes 3 present (130 — $300\ \mu$ long, 20 — $50\ \mu$ wide at base), at the ultimate node, however, frequently lacking. *Bracteoles*, if any, usually 1—2, similar to the bract-cells. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* produced in great clusters at the base of the whorls, and 1—3 at the nodes of the branchlets, except the ultimate one. *Antheridia* when fresh red, 660 — $1250\ \mu$ in diam. *Oogonia* 800 — $1000\ \mu$ long (inclus. coronula), 530 — $740\ \mu$ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 7—9 broad convolutions; *coronula* 70 — $90\ \mu$ high, 140 — $250\ \mu$ wide at base, individual cells blunt at their apices, straight or spreading; *oospores* black, 550 — $800\ \mu$ long, 330 — $510\ \mu$ wide, with 7—8 ridges. *Bulbils* found in one specimen of the var. *nobilis* only.

Remarks. *Chara australis* is much variable in habit; the diam. of the stem of f. *tenerior* is only c. $325\ \mu$, whereas that of f. *Stuartiana*, to which the most gigantic *Chara* specimens belong now known to exist, reaches a diam. of 3.5 mm. In table XII a review is given of the characters of the different varieties in my opinion worth while to

TABLE XII.

| Characters \ Varieties | <i>α nobilis</i> | <i>β lucida</i> | <i>γ Vieillardii</i> |
|--|------------------------------------|----------------------------------|--|
| Habit | stout to robust | rather stout | fairly robust |
| Appearance | not glossy | extremely glossy | not glossy |
| Stem-diam. in mm | 1—3.5 | 0.25—0.75 | 0.45—1.5 |
| Internodes (w. r. t. length of branchlets) | $\frac{1}{2}$ —2 \times as long | $\frac{1}{2}$ \times as long | 1 \times as long |
| Number of branchlets | 3—6 | 6 | 6—8 |
| Length of branchlets in cm | 2—3 | 0.6—1.5 | 1.5—4.5 |
| Number of articulations | 3—5 | 5 | 4—5 |
| Antheridia (diam. in μ) | 800—1250 | 550—960 | 750—1250 |
| Oospores (length in μ) | 660—730 | 550—660 | 712—756 |

distinguish, though there is no sharp break, especially between the varieties *lucida* and *Vieillardii*.

BRAUN first distinguished *C. plebeja* as a separate species (1843, p. 118) but afterwards it was cited by this author as a subspecies (1882, p. 107). The characteristic feature by which it is distinguished from the other varieties of *C. australis* is the small and obtuse ultimate branchlet-articulation, though for the rest it is hardly different from var. *Vieillardii*. In my opinion it is best considered a variety, but as I did not see a specimen I should reserve decision.

C. australis is most nearly allied to *C. Wallichii* from which it may be distinguished by the bract-cells being visible with the naked eye. Another nearly related species, which it resembles much, moreover, in appearance is *C. corallina*, but this is monoecious.

During a long lapse of time *C. australis* was considered endemic in Australia and in some of the adjacent Eastern islands. However, in 1921 it was recorded by GROVES from Annam (Indo-China), and the present paper shows that it occurs in Sumatra and New Guinea.

Ecology. In bays, tributaries, waterholes in rivers, at the base of a cataract, the last two being habitats with more or less rapidly flowing water. In one case *Brasenia peltata*, a *Nymphaeaceae*, is quoted as an inhabitant of the same locality, whereas *Chara fibrosa* ssp. *flaccida* and *C. zeylanica* are also found growing together. Plants with ripe gametangia are collected from November to July.

Distribution. Between 13° N. and 50° S.; circumtropic and Southern Temperate extending from Asia, Indo-China (GROVES, 1921, p. 664) southeastwards to Australia and New Zealand (cf. varieties).

var. *α nobilis* A. BRAUN in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 105.

Plants very stout to robust, greyish green. *Stem* 1—3.5 mm in diam. *Internodes* $\frac{1}{2}$ —2 times the length of the branchlets, heavily swollen and contracted in the nodes. *Branchlets* 3—6 in a whorl, 2—3 cm long, 1—3 mm in diam., consisting of 3—5 articulations. *Bract-cells* and *bracteoles* 180—300 μ long. *Antheridia* 800—1250 μ in diam. *Oogonia* 880—1000 μ long (incl. coronula), 670—740 μ wide; *coronula* 70—80 μ high, 140—200 μ wide at base; *oospores* 660—740 μ long, 480—510 μ wide. *Root-bulbils*, occurring in but one specimen, spherical, and present in clusters of 4—10 proceeding from the root-nodes.

Remarks. BRAUN has not cited BROWN's original specimen from "New Holland" under one of his varieties in the "Fragmente". However, as the specimens signed by BRAUN: "*nobilis*", are quite identic

with the type specimen of BROWN, the var. *nobilis* must be considered the typical one of the species.

Distribution. Between 20° S. and 45° S.; AUSTRALIA, T^{as}mania. Moreover in¹ lit.: New Zealand, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 105), NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 31).

f. 1. *typica* ZANEV., nov. form. — *Chara australis* R. BR. var. *nobilis* A. BRAUN in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 105; KUETZING, Tab. Phyc. 7, 1857, p. 11; NORDSTEDT in Hedwigia 70, 1888, p. 187; id. in Acta Univ. Lund. 25, 1889, p. 31; BAILEY, Compreh. Catal. Queensl. Pl., 1909, p. 678 — *Nitella pachyarthra* F. VON MUELLER in herb. Berolin.

Illustration. KUETZING, Tab. Phyc. 7, 1857, pl. 27, f. 2.

Planta robusta. *Caulis* 1—1.5 mm diam. *Internodia* quam ramuli $\frac{1}{2}$ —1-plo longiora, valde tumida. *Verticillorum ramuli* 5—6, ad 2 cm longa, c. 1 mm diam., 4—5 articulationibus. *Bracteeae* et *bracteoli* c. 180 μ longi. *Antheridia* 180 μ diam.

Plants very stout. *Stem* 1—1.5 mm diam. *Internodes* $\frac{1}{2}$ —1 times as long as the branchlets, heavily swollen. *Branchlets* 5—6 in a whorl, up to 2 cm long, c. 1 mm in diam., showing 4—5 articulations. *Bract-cells* and *bracteoles* c. 180 μ long. *Antheridia* 800—1000 μ in diam.

WEST AUSTRALIA: S. W. Division, Swan River, 1845, DRUMMOND s.n., herb. HOOKER in (B), ♂ and ♀; ibid., without date, DRUMMOND 228 (B), ♀; Queensland: Upper Brisbane River, no date, HARTMAN 305 (B), ♂; Australia felix, no date, F. VON MUELLER s.n., herb. SONDER in (B), ♂ and ♀; ibid., 1854, F. VON MUELLER s.n. (B), ♂; ibid., no date, F. VON MUELLER s.n. (B), ♂. with a remark by NORDSTEDT: "stipula bina alternantes"; ibid., no date, LEICHH. (= LECHEHARTD?) coll. s.n. (B), ♀ juv.¹); E. coast of New Holland, 1802—'03, R. BROWN s.n. (B), ♂, fragments of the *type*²); New South Wales: Paramatta, c. 1867, W. WOOLLS s.n. (B), ♂; ibid., without exact locality, Mr BALFOUR's waterholes in the river, 17 XI 1843, no collector's name (B), ♀; Victoria: Honeysuckle Creek, in deep places of the river, 4 II 1853, F. VON MUELLER s.n. (B), ♂ and ♀s); ibid., without exact locality, 1858, F. VON MUELLER s.n. (B), ♂.

TASMANIA: without exact locality, 1858, GUNN 1000, herb. HOOKER in (B); ♂, 4 specimens one with bulbils; ibid., Launceston, basin of the cataract, no date and collector's name (B), ♂.

¹) On the same sheet is a fragment belonging to this variety without mentioning the locality, enclosed in a cover on which is written: "*Nitella translucens* ? growing under *Brasenia peltata*".

²) ROBERT BROWN collected in tropical North Australia near Endeavour River, and in New South Wales near Port Jackson.

³) On the same sheet is another label on which Baron VON MUELLER himself wrote: "*Nitella pachyarthra*. In lacunis fluvii Broken River 4, Dr M."

Remarks. The name suggests the most striking feature of this form for which ROBERT BROWN's plant is the type. KUEZTING remarks to plate 27, f. 2 (1857, p. 11): "Bracteen fehlen gänzlich", however, this is not correct, as I have observed them.

Distribution. Between 20° S. and 45° S.; AUSTRALIA, S.W. Division, Queensland, New South Wales, Victoria; Tasmania. Moreover in lit.: New Zealand, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 105), NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 31).

f. 2. *Stuartiana* (KUEZTING) ZANEV., nov. comb. — *Nitella Stuartiana* KUEZTING, Tab. Phyc. 7, 1857, p. 11 (non est *N. Stuartii* A. BR. = *N. congesta* A. BR.); BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 105 — *Chara Stuartiana* KUEZTING in herb. SONDER in (B); BRAUN in Linnaea 25, 1852, p. 707.

Illustration. KUEZTING, Tab. Phyc. 7, 1857, pl. 28, f. 1¹).

Plant extremely robust. **Stem** 1.5—3.5 mm in diam. **Internodes** up to twice as long as the branchlets, very much swollen. **Branchlets** 3—5 in a whorl, 2—3 cm long, 1.5—3 mm wide, consisting of 3—4 heavily swollen articulations. **Bract-cells** and **bracteoles** c. 300 μ long. **Antheridia** c. 1250 μ in diam. **Oogonia** absent.

TASMANIA: South Esk River, "in flumine", no date, STUART s.n., herb. SONDER in (B, L), ♂. fragments of the type (probably STUART 1565, cf. BRAUN, 1852, p. 707); *ibid.*, STUART s.n., without the remark: "herb. SONDER", (B), ♂.

Remarks. This form represents the largest *Chara*, and is at once recognized by its extremely robust habit, the extraordinarily swollen articulations and stem-internodes contracted into the nodes, and the 3—5 branchlets.

Distribution. Between 40° S. and 42° S.; AUSTRALIA, Tasmania.

var. β *lucida* A. BRAUN in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 106; BAILEY, Compreh. Catal. Queensl. Pl., 1909, p. 678.

Plants very glossy, transparent and flexible, if a number of plants are taken together the colour is brownish green. **Stem** slender to moderately stout, 250—750 μ in diam. **Internodes** half as long as the branchlets, cylindrical and hardly contracted into the nodes. **Branchlets** 6 in a whorl, 0.6—1.5 cm long, up to 0.5 mm in diam., composed of 5 articulations. **Bract-cells** and **bracteoles** c. 180 μ long. **Antheridia** 550—960 μ in diam. **Oogonia** 800—900 μ long (incl. coronula), 530—

¹) In contradistinction to KUEZTING's statement to this plate again that no bract-cells are extant, I must remark that I have seen them.

580 μ wide; *coronula* c. 90 μ high and c. 160 μ wide at base; *oospores* 550—660 μ long, 370—490 μ wide.

Remarks. The variety *lucida* is especially characterized by its glossy appearance. The New Guinea find is an interesting one for the extension of the area known for the collective species.

Distribution. Between 0° and 40° S.; ASIA, New Guinea — AUSTRALIA.

f. 1. *typica* ZANEV., nov. form.

Planta medioeriter robusta. *Caulis* ad 750 μ diam. *Verticillorum ramuli* ad 1.5 cm longa, 0.5 mm diam. *Antheridia* 660—960 μ diam.

Plant rather stout. *Stem* up to 750 μ in diam. *Branchlets* up to 1.5 cm long, 0.5 mm in diam. *Antheridia* 660—960 μ in diam.

N. E. NEW GUINEA: Morobe District, Wareo, 2000 m alt., 2 I 1936, CLEMENS 1459 (B), ♂ and ♀.

SOUTH AUSTRALIA: Northern Territory, Baines Creek, V 1856, F. VON MUELLER 5 (B), ♂ and ♀; *ibid.*, Victoria River, no date, F. VON MUELLER 5 (B), ♂ and ♀, *type*.

Remarks. Distinguished from f. *tenerior* in being much more robust.

Distribution. Between 0° and 40° S.; ASIA, New Guinea — AUSTRALIA.

f. 2. *tenerior* A. BRAUN (in herb.), nov. form.

Habitus varietatis *lucidae*, sed in omnibus partibus minor. *Caulis* ad 350 μ diam. *Verticillorum ramuli* 6 mm longi. *Antheridia* 600 μ diam.

Habit as var. *lucida*, but much more slender. *Stem* up to 350 μ in diam. *Branchlets* not longer than 6 mm. *Antheridia* 600 μ in diam.

N. AUSTRALIA: Gulf of Carpentaria, without exact locality, 1856, F. VON MUELLER s.n. (B), ♂, *type*.

Remarks. As the specimens are distinctly recognizable by their small appearance, it seems worth while to distinguish this form. Only male plants collected.

Distribution. Between 10° S. and 20° S.; AUSTRALIA, Gulf of Carpentaria.

var. γ *Vieillardii*¹⁾ A. BRAUN in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 106.

Plants brownish green, transparent, not distinctly glossy. *Stem*

¹⁾ BRAUN writes in the "Fragmente" (1882, p. 106): "*Vieillardii*", however the spelling of this name must be an orthographic error, as the plant was named after its collector E. VIEILLARD. In accordance with the International Rules (1935, art. 70) I write "*Vieillardii*".

slender to stout, 450—1500 μ in diam. *Internodes* as long as the branchlets, not swollen, not contracted into the nodes. *Branchlets* 6—8 in a whorl, 1.5—4.5 cm long, 0.5—1.25 mm in diam., showing 4—5 articulations, the ultimate one sometimes conical. *Bract-cells* and *bracteoles* more or less rudimentary and even up to 250 μ long. *Antheridia* 750—1250 μ in diam. *Oogonia* 1025 μ long (incl. coronula); 620—670 μ wide; *coronula* c. 130 μ high, c. 140 μ wide at base; *oospores* 712—756 μ long, 490—534 μ wide.

Remarks. This variety can be distinguished from var. *lucida*, which has nearly the same habit, by its not being distinctly glossy.

Distribution. Between 3° N. and 40° S.; ASIA, Sumatra — AUSTRALIA, New Caledonia, Fiji Islands. Moreover in lit.: New Zealand, cf. f. *typica*.

f. 1. *typica* ZANEV., nov. form. — *Chara australis* R. BROWN var. *Vieillardii* A. BRAUN in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 106; NORDSTEDT in Hedwigia 70, 1888, p. 188; id. in Acta Univ. Lund. 25, 1889, p. 32.

Illustration. BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pl. 7, f. 195.

Planta mediocriter robusta, translucens, flexilis. *Verticillorum ramuli* 6, 2.5—3 cm longi, 1.25 mm diam., 5-articulati. *Bracteae* et *bracteoli* c. 250 μ longi. *Antheridia* 750—1250 μ diam.

Plants fairly stout and flexible, transparent. *Stem* 1—1.5 mm in diam. *Branchlets* 6 in a whorl, 2.5—3 cm long, 1.25 mm in diam., showing 5 articulations. *Bract-cells* and *bracteoles* c. 250 μ long. *Antheridia* 750—1250 μ in diam.

NEW CALEDONIA: Pancher, 1869, F. VON MUELLER s.n. (B), ♂ and ♀, juv.

Remarks. The typical form and f. *simplicissima* are distinguished from f. *vitiensis* by having only one stipulode to each branchlet. Forma *typica* has the most robust habit of the three.

Distribution. Between 20° S. and 40° S.; New Caledonia. Moreover in lit.: New Zealand, NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 32).

f. 2. *vitiensis* NORDSTEDT in Hedwigia 70, 1888, p. 188; id. in Forschungsreise S. M. S. "Gazelle" 4, 1889, p. 8.

Illustrations. NORDSTEDT in Hedwigia, 70, 1888, pl. 6, figs. 3—6.

Stem up to 760 μ in diam. *Internodes* as long as the branchlets. *Branchlets* 6—8 in a whorl, c. 4.5 cm long, 800 μ in diam. consisting of 5 articulations. *Bract-cells* 2 and *bracteoles* 1, c. 130 μ long. *Antheridia* 750 μ in diam.

FJI ISLANDS: Orala u, in the marshes near Bureta, VI 1882, WEBER s.n. (B), ♂ and ♀, *type*; *ibid.*, Leruka, XI 1875, NAUMANN s.n.¹⁾ (B), ♂.

Remarks. This form was separated by NORDSTEDT on account of the presence of two stipulodes at the base of each branchlet. It is an extremely slender form with proportionally long branchlets and internodes. The type possesses only very young oogonia, and the other plant is a male plant, therefore no dimensions of the oogonia can be given.

Distribution. Between 16° S. and 20° S.; Fiji Islands.

f. 3. *simplicissima* (FILARSZKY) ZANEV., nov. comb. — *Tolypellopsis* (*Nitellopsis*) *simplicissima* FILARSZKY in Arch. f. Hydrobiol. 1934, Suppl. Bd. 12, Trop. Binnengew. Bd. 4, p. 716; *id.* in Math. u. Naturw. Anz. Ung. Akad. Wiss. 52, 1935, p. 468 (*nom. tant.*).

Illustrations. FILARSZKY, *l. c.*, figs. 51—57; the pres. paper, f. 9a.

Differt ab varietate *Vieillardii* habitate tenuiori et rigidiori. *Caulis* ad 500 μ diam. *Verticillorum ramuli* 6—8, 1.5 cm longi, 0.5 mm diam., 4 articulationibus, segmento ultimo conico. *Bracteae* et *bracteoli* c. 90 μ longi.

Differs from variety *Vieillardii* by the more slender and the stiff habit. Diam. of the *stem* up to 500 μ . *Branchlets* (4—)6(—8) in a whorl, c. 1.5 cm long, 0.5 mm in diam., showing 4 articulations of which the ultimate one is cone-shaped. *Bract-cells* and *bracteoles* usually lacking, if any, up to 90 μ long.

SUMATRA: Tapanoeli, Lake Toba, S. W. part of the Porsea basin, from 3 m depth, alt. 900 m, 8 IV 1929, German Limnol. Sunda Exped. TP1d (Bu-Mus), *type*, mixed with the formalin and dried material of FILARSZKY's No. 4 (1934, p. 711), only oogonia are present and on the lowest nodes bulbils were found; *ibid.*, Batakdistricts, 16 VII 1904, VAN DAALEN 539a (Bz, L), ♂ and ♀, together with *Chara fibrosa* ssp. *flaccida* and *C. zeylanica*.

Vernacular name: limoet (cf. *lomotra*, ZANEVELD, 1939, p. 376).

Remarks. This form is to be distinguished from the typical form by the smaller habit and by having more branchlets in a whorl. The stipulodes and bract-cells are hardly developed or they are rudimentary as is the case in the specimens of the Sunda Expedition.

At the end of the type description of *Tolypellopsis simplicissima*, FILARSZKY (1934, pp. 716—717) states already that the plants from the

¹⁾ According to NORDSTEDT (1888, p. 188) NAUMANN is the collector.

Porsea-basin were quite identic with *Chara australis* R. BROWN. Only relying on KUETZING's figures (1857, pl. 27, f. 2, pl. 28, f. 1) and not on the specimens themselves, FILARSZKY concludes that *C. australis* and *C. Stuartiana* do not belong to the genus *Chara* but to *Nitellopsis* (= *Tolypellopsis*), and he rejects the correctness of the note in BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 109), where KUETZING's remark that the bract-cells are absent, is contradicted. In studying the same specimens as figured by KUETZING, it is without any doubt as I already pointed out (p. 126) that in those specimens the bract-cells are present. However, it is possible that they are lacking and this is the case in FILARSZKY's specimens. A close examination of FILARSZKY's *Tolypellopsis* (*Nitellopsis*) *simplicissima* leads me to the conclusion that it is a synonym of *Chara australis*, but it may be considered a separate form.

Ecology. The badly preserved specimens are densely covered with clay and therefore they look somewhat unusual. To the specimens from the Porsea-basin is added: temp. of surface 35°—27° C., pH 8.3, alkalinity 1.56, conductivity $1.33 \cdot 10^{-4}$. Other species of the same locality are *Chara fibrosa* ssp. *flaccida* and *C. zeylanica*.

Distribution. Between 2° N. and 3° N.; ASIA, Malaysia, Sumatra.

Var. δ *plebeja* A. BRAUN in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin 1882, p. 107, pl. 7, f. 196; id. in LEHMANN's Plant. Preiss. 2, 1847, p. 148 — *Chara plebeja* R. BROWN *ined.*, ex A. BRAUN in Linnæa 17, 1843, p. 118; id. in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 201; KUETZING, Spec. Alg. 1849, p. 519; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. Americ. 1, 1888, p. 53 (*nom. tant.*); NORDSTEDT in Proc. Roy. Soc. Vict. 31, N. S., 1918, p. 4 (*nom. tant.*).

The terminal articulation of the branchlets is obtuse and not apiculate or acute.

Remarks. NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 107) states that BRAUN has cited this variety in his manuscript as " γ *plebeja*", however, on account of BRAUN's remark in Charac. Afrik. (1868, p. 799): "*Ch. australis* cum subsp.", NORDSTEDT has cited this variety in "Die Fragmente" as a subspecies. With regard to the characteristics and the Greek type γ I think that BRAUN may later on have considered it a variety and therefore I give it that rank. No specimens seen.

Distribution. Between 10° S. and 30° S.; AUSTRALIA: North coast, BRAUN (1843, p. 118), KUETZING (1849, p. 519), BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 107).

2. *Chara Wallichii* A. BRAUN in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pp. 17, 107, pl. 7, figs. 197—198; id. in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 799, 1868 (*nom. tant.*); T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 53 (*nom. tant.*); J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, pp. 363, 371; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. 30, 1925, p. 597, pl. 4; id. in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, p. 60, f. 9; id. in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 15, 1936, p. 52; PAL in Journ. Burma Res. Soc. 18, 1929, p. 113 (*nom. tant.*); id. in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 49, 1932, pp. 65, 79, pl. 14—15

Plant dioecious, bright to brownish-green, 15—25 cm high. *Stem* stout, 875—1000 μ in diam. *Internodes* $\frac{1}{2}$ —1 times the length of the branchlets. *Cortex* and *spine-cells* absent. *Stipulodes* rudimentary. *Branchlets* 5—6 in a whorl, straight, c. 1.5 cm long, consisting of 4—6 articulations, of which the second is the longest, and the ultimate one the shortest, though somewhat longer than the surrounding bract-cell(s). *Bract-cells* cone-like, 4 at the lower nodes, 3, 2, and 1 or 2 at the next nodes, gradually diminishing in length; the lowest bract-cells are c. 1068 μ long and c. 356 μ wide at base, the ultimate one(s) 445 μ long and c. 223 μ wide at base. The terminal node usually contains one bract-cell, but those with two are also present. *Bracteoles* usually 3, similar to the bract-cells. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* sessile, produced at the base of the branchlet-whorls as well as at all branchlet-nodes. *Antheridia* 1—3 together, 790—900 μ in diam. *Oogonia* clustered, 840—900 μ long (incl. coronula), 630—700 μ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 7—8 convolutions; *coronula* 140—155 μ high, 200—235 μ wide at base, persistent, straight; *oospores* black, c. 500—610 μ long, 380—440 μ wide with 6—7 prominent ridges terminating in short claws.

INDIA: Gangetic Plain, Pirgunj, 9 I 1809, without collector's name, ex herb. Ind. Orient. Soc. Linn. Lond. (B), ♂, fragments of the type.

Remarks. The other dioecious species of the ecorticate *Haplostephanae* are but two in number. Now *Chara fulgens* has the base of the branchlet-whorls sterile, whereas *C. Wallichii* can be distinguished from *C. australis* by its smaller gametangia, a well developed terminal branchlet-articulation, and macroscopically visible bract-cells. These characters may also serve in distinguishing this species from the monoecious *C. corallina*.

Ecology. In growth-form *C. Wallichii* is a large, robust plant, rather spiky in appearance and very brittle (ALLEN 1928, p. 60). The plants grow in dense clumps in which other species are never found. When the environmental conditions are favourable this species is able to oust other plants in a pond as PAL (1932, p. 53) writes, for *C. Wallichii* at Toungoo, Burma, obtained complete possession of a pond in which a little earlier a rich vegetation of reeds, *Nymphaea*, *Salvinia*, etc. was present. Though it thus occurs in stagnant water, the species is also found growing in water that has an appreciable current (ALLEN, 1925, p. 598).

The few records indicate that *C. Wallichii* has fully mature oogonia in December and January in Burma and from October to December in the Gangetic Plain. According to PAL (*l.c.*, p. 51) the species is restricted entirely to lowland country. As epiphytes are recorded *Colcochaete* and *Diatomeae* species.

Distribution. Between 30° N. and 19° N.; ASIA, India: Gangetic Plain. Moreover in lit.: India, Lower Burma, PAL (1931, p. 79).

3. *Chara corallina* WILLDENOW in Mém. Ac. Roy. Berlin f. 1803, p. 89, 1805; id. in Samml. d. Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1803, p. 61, 1806; id., Spec. Plant. 4, 1805, p. 186; BRUZELIUS & FUERNROHR in Flora 9, 1826, p. 491; BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 294; KUETZING, Spec. Alg., 1849, p. 519; WALLMAN in Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux 21, 1856, p. 48; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pp. 17, 108; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 53 (*nom. tant.*); H. & J. GROVES in Philipp. Journ. Sci. 7, 1912, p. 69; MERRILL,

Spec. Blancoan. 1918, p. 40; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1922, p. 102; id. in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, pp. 363, 371; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Bomb. Nat. Hist. Soc. 1925, p. 52; GROVES & STEPHENS in Trans. Roy. Soc. S. Afr. 13, 1926, p. 154; GROVES & ALLEN in Journ. Bot. 65, 1927, p. 338; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, p. 61; PAL in Journ. Burma Res. Soc. 18, 1929, p. 113 (*nom. tant.*); id. in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 49, 1932, pp. 65, 80; DIXIT in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 14, 1935, p. 258; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 15, 1936, p. 52; AGHARKAR & KUNDU in Journ. Dep. Sci., N. S. 1, 1937, p. 11 — *Chara congesta* SPRENG. var. P. Fr. ANTONIO LLANOS (non *C. congesta* R. BROWN = *N. congesta* A. Br.), Fragm. d. alg. plant. d. Filipinas, Manila 1851, p. 112 — *C. corallina* var.? *basilaris* A. BRAUN in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 108 — *Chara furcata* HORNE-MANN, a name to be found on herbarium labels — *Chara moluccana* ZIPPELIUS in Herb. Lugd. Bat. — *Chara Roxburghii* A. BRAUN (non *N. Roxburghii* A. Br.) in Regensb. Bot. Zeit., 1835, p. 59 — *Nitella corallina* AGARDH, Syst. Alg., 1824, p. 123.

Illustrations. WILLDENOW in Mém. Ac. Roy. Berlin f. 1803, pl. 2, f. 2, 1805; id. in Samml. d. Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1803, pl. 2, f. 2, 1806; KUETZING, Tab. Phyc. 7, 1857, pl. 80; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pl. 7, f. 199; GROVES & STEPHENS in Trans. Roy. Soc. S. Afr. 13, 1926, pl. 14 (f. *mascarensis*); G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, f. 10 and pl. 6; AGHARKAR & KUNDU in Journ. Dep. Sci., N. S. 1, 1937, pl. 5, figs. 3—6; the pres. paper, f. 12a.

Plant monoecious, bright to brownish-green, slightly annularly incrustated, flexible, up to 30 cm high. *Stem* moderately stout, 750—1205 μ in diam. *Internodes* 1—4 times the length of the branchlets. *Cortex* and *spine-cells* absent. *Stipulodes* rudimentary, alternating with the branchlets, if any, small and acute, c. 210 μ long, c. 150 μ wide at base¹). *Branchlets* 6—8 in a whorl, c. 3 cm long, consisting of 4—5 swollen articulations, contracted into the nodes, the ultimate articulation, however, cone-shaped, variable in size, 45—255 μ long, 30—105 μ wide at base, apex acute and somewhat incurved, penultimate cell rounded at apex. *Bract-cells* 3(—4), small, acute, up to 210 μ long, c. 60 μ wide at base, sometimes lacking at the ultimate branchlet-node. *Bracteoles*

¹) In the HORNE-MANN specimens extant in the Berlin herbarium (cf. also BRAUN, 1849, p. 295) the stipulodes have the extraordinary length of 750 μ and a breadth of 225 μ .

similar to the bract-cells or somewhat shorter, c. $150\ \mu$ long, c. $45\ \mu$ wide at base. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* together (see remarks) in a great number at the base of the branchlet-whorls and solitary or geminate at the two lowest branchlet-nodes. *Antheridia* earlier ripe than oogonia, $530\text{--}675\ \mu$ in diam. *Oogonia* $925\text{--}1230\ \mu$ long (excl. coronula), $600\text{--}900\ \mu$ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 7—9 broad convolutions; *coronula* $150\text{--}180\ \mu$ high, $180\text{--}195\ \mu$ wide at base; individual cells in a young state diverging, when mature close together; *oospores* black, $645\text{--}875\ \mu$ long, $525\text{--}605\ \mu$ wide, with 6—7 ridges.

INDIA: Malabar, Bombay, no date, POLYDORÉ ROUX s.n., ex herb. BOISVIN, com. GUILLEMIN (B); Coromandel, Tranquebar, Wöppanpasi Tam, 7 I 1799, no collector's name, herb. G. VON MARTENS in (B), fragment of the type¹⁾; Bengal, without exact locality, 1869, c. KURZ 1924 (B); ibid., 1871, KURZ 2718(B); India orientalis, without indication of the locality and date, HORNEMANN s.n. (B); ibid., ex herb. LINK in (B); In Indiae aquis (KLEEN), without exact locality, date and collector's name, ex herb. WILLD., 1806—'12 (B), cf. BRAUN (1849, p. 295).

SIAM: Pak Raw, inside channel between two parts of Talé Sap, water 4—6 m, brackish, 25 I 1916, ANNANDALE 15 (Si), together with *Chara hydropitys* and *C. scylanica*.

JAVA: Banjoemas, G. Djéng (on the label: "Yang mount.") near Tamanhidoep, alt. 2200 m., VI 1928, GANDKUP s.n. (Bz), sterile and badly preserved specimen, therefore identification not certain.

BORNEO: W. Division, Bengkajang, III—IV 1863, Dr E. VON MARTENS s.n., ex herb. BRAUN in (B), "Unter *Nitella polyglochin* v. *Zollingeri*", four sterile specimens of which three have the remark "im Festungsgraben 22-3-63" and the fourth bears no annotations at all.

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS: without exact locality and date, LLANOS s.n., ex herb. DE CAND. 1855 in herb. A. BRAUN in (B), type of *Chara corallina* WILLD. var. *basilaris*, *C. congesta* LLANOS non R. Br.²⁾.

¹⁾ BRAUN (1849, p. 295) states that WILLDENOW gives Malabar as the type locality, but KLEEN wrote on a paper in WILLDENOW's herbarium: "Frankenb. 1799" and therefore BRAUN supposed that this must be "Tranquebar" on the coast of Coromandel, which is actually confirmed by a specimen in the Berlin herbarium.

²⁾ This is the specimen mentioned by BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 108), GROVES (1912, p. 69) and MERRILL (1918, p. 40). In contradistinction to BRAUN's remark (1882, p. 108) I saw on a branchlet-node of the type an antheridium and a young oogonium. The var. *basilaris* must therefore be excluded as it was based on the absence of this particular. This specimen undoubtedly is *C. corallina* and not *C. scylanica* as MERRILL (1918, p. 40) presumed. On the same herbarium sheet there is another specimen with the following note: "*Chara furcata* ROXB., ex herb. DESFONTAINE". Most probably this specimen was not collected in the Philippines (cf. also BRAUN, 1849, p. 295).

AMBOINA: in the lake of the Governor's garden, no date, ZIPPÉLIUS s.n. (L), very rich fertile material, mixed up with *N. pseudoflabellata* var. *mutilla* ¹⁾.
 NEW CALEDONIA: Wagap, 1863, VIEILLARD 1884 ?, ex herb. KUETZING in (L).

Remarks. The present species is in a marked degree protandrous. Ripe antheridia and oogonia are hardly to be found at the same time. There is an interesting difference in the situation of the gametangia at the branchlet-nodes in *C. corallina* and other *Chara* species. The place of the antheridium at the branchlet-nodes is not below the oogonium as is usually the case in the genus *Chara*, but it is more or less obliquely situated. This may go so far that it sometimes looks as if the antheridium is attached beside the oogonium.

This also explains the situation of the bracteoles. Frequently one bracteole is normally situated above the antheridium, whereas the other one stands below the antheridium at the side of the oogonium. AS GROVES & STEPHENS (1926, p. 154) already stated, it is easily to be seen that the ♂ and ♀ gametangia both proceed from the same peripheral cell of the branchlet-node. In the genus *Lychnothamnus* the normal position of the ♂ and ♀ gametangia is side by side, but in that genus the ♂ and ♀ gametangia are produced by different cells of the branchlet-node.

KUETZING (1857, pl. 80, figs. a and b) figures "Früchte in den Winkeln der Involucralblätter" to which BRAUN (1882, p. 108) remarks: "Ich sah bloss Antheridien Ausserhalb". Though this is the case in by far the most specimens, the oogonia are sometimes inserted outside the whorls as is also figured by AGHARKAR & KUNDU (1937, pl. 5, f. 3) and by ALLEN (1928, f. 10b). The plate of GROVES & STEPHENS (1926, pl. 14) shows figures (i. e. 2, 4, 5) with very small oogonia which have already a well developed series of crown-cells, which is always the case in this species.

C. corallina belongs to the group of ecorticate haplostephanous *Charas* of which six other ones are also distributed in the same area, all easily distinguishable. *Chara australis*, *C. Wallichii* are dioecious, *C. nuda* has always solitary gametangia, and *C. Braunii* and *C. fulgens* do not have the aggregated gametangia at the base of the branchlets, whereas *C. succincta* has the oogonia at the base of the whorls only.

The species was hitherto not recorded from Australia, therefore the specimen of VIEILLARD in the Leiden herbarium is of interest.

The variety *basilaris* ILANOS must be excluded as the type speci-

¹⁾ ZIPPÉLIUS visited Amboina in 1828.

men has the gametangia at the branchlet-nodes too; the absence of this characteristic was the main subject for establishing this variety.

GROVES & STEPHENS (1926, p. 154) designated provisionally a form *mascarensis*, which can be distinguished from the type in having usually a ring of bract-cells surrounding the final articulation, and in having more numerous stipulodes. As I did not see the specimen, no comments can be given, but the cited differences from the type seems to be very inconstant so that I believe it hardly necessary to maintain the form.

Ecology. *C. corallina* is usually a very large and robust but brittle plant. It sometimes reaches a length of 50 cm when growing amongst a thick vegetation, as in this case the internodes in the lower parts of the plants are considerably elongated. Another peculiarity for this species is the more or less contracted nodes and the swollen branchlet-articulations. When dried and not heavily pressed the specimens show a marked rippling, possibly due to the annular lime incrustation as the not incrustated clear green parts are heavier shrivelled up than the parts provided with calcium carbonate. Though BRAUN (1849, p. 295) declines the annular incrustation for this species it is often described (cf. ALLEN 1928, p. 61 and PAL, 1932, p. 80), and was noticed by the writer too in different specimens.

The species grows in largish clumps, in the stagnant water of ponds, pools, etc., but also in the typical "raos", torrent beds of the Saharanpur district. In the Toba lake it is mixed up with *Nitella sumatrana* and *C. zeylanica*, in Amboina with *N. pseudoflabellata* and in Siam with *Chara hydropitys* and *C. zeylanica*.

Malaysian plants bearing gametangia are found from March to July, they are, in India, at their best throughout the cold weather (ALLEN 1928, p. 61).

Chara corallina is probably most represented in mountainous areas; in Sumatra and Java it occurs at an altitude of 2200 m.

It is very seldom overgrown with green algae. DIXIT (1935, p. 258) mentions *Chaetophora elegans* ROTH. as being epiphytic. A number of *Hydra* and *Vorticella* species are also present on the thallus.

The ripe antheridia have a coral-red colour to which the specific name refers; they are found from January to July.

Distribution. Between 25° N. and 25° S.; ASIA, India: Malabar, Coromandel, Bengal; Siam; Malaysia: Java, Borneo, Philippine Islands, Amboina — AUSTRALIA, New Caledonia. Moreover in lit.: ASIA, Ceylon (GROVES, 1921, p. 102); Gangetic Plain:

Saharanpur, GROVES & ALLEN (1927, p. 338), ALLEN (1928, p. 61); Bareilly, ALLEN (1936, p. 52); Gonda, GROVES (1934, p. 372), ALLEN (1925, p. 597); Benares, Howrah, Mugra, Sucksagur, Calcutta, GROVES (1924, p. 372); Pegu: Kyantaw (= Kyeik-tau?); Malaysia: S. Andaman Islands, GROVES (1924, p. 372); Sumatra, GROVES & STEPHENS (1926, p. 154), GROVES & ALLEN (1927, p. 338), DIXIT (1935, p. 258) — AFRICA, Mascarene Islands, Mauritius, GROVES & STEPHENS (1926, p. 154).

4. *Chara fulgens* FILARSZKY in Arch. f. Hydrobiol. 1934, Suppl. Bd. 12, Trop. Binnengew. Bd. 4, pp. 720; id. in Math. u. Naturw. Anz. Ung. Akad. Wiss. 52, 1935, p. 468 (*nom. tant.*).

Illustrations. FILARSZKY, 1934, *l. c.*, figs. 66—70; the pres. paper, f. 10a.

Plant dioecious, bright-green, glossy, hyaline, flexible, probably c. 30 cm high (and more). *Stem* rather robust, up to 1000 μ in diam. *Internodes* very variable in length with respect to the length of the branchlets: in the lower parts of the plants very long, 4—6 cm, in the upper parts, 0.5—2 cm. *Stipulodes* alternating with the branchlets, conical, acute, c. 180 μ long, c. 35 μ wide at base. *Branchlets* 4—8 in the upper whorls, 4—6 in the lower ones, 0.5—2 cm long, consisting of 4—6 articulations of which the ultimate one is short; they are swollen and constricted into the nodes. *Bract-cells* (1—)3(—4), equally small, acute, much shorter than the oogonia, c. 125 μ long, 45 μ wide. *Bracteoles* similar to the bract-cells. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* disjuncted, solitary at the first and second branchlet-nodes. *Antheridia* unknown. Ripe oogonia not known. *Oogonia* c. 900 μ long (excl. coronula); *coronula* c. 175 μ high, c. 180 μ wide at base, individual cells strongly divergent and egg-shaped.

BALI: S. Bali, Danaubraton, little caldera lake near Batoeriti, alt. 1231 m, depth 10 m, 15 VI 1929, German Limnol. Sunda Exp. BB2a (Bu-Mus), *type*, two specimens with very few ♀ fragments.

Remarks. I hesitated somewhat to describe this plant as a separate species on account of the following. It is quite similar to *C. australis* var. *Vieillardii*, except the lack of oogonia at the base of the whorls, and it also resembles very much *C. Braunii*, except its being dioecious.

FILARSZKY's description of this species was only based on two ♀ whorls preserved in fluid. Though I borrowed from the Museum of Budapest all the material of the German Limnol. Sunda Exp. these fragments were not to be found in the tube BB2a: this contained

only fragments of *Nitella mucronata* var. *pseudograciliformis*, with which it was found growing together. In the dried material, however, I saw another ♀ whorl with unripe oogonia situated in the same manner, viz. only at the branchlet-nodes. Therefore, and also in view of the theoretical possibility of the existence of this species as a combination of characters I consider it a separate species.

Ecology. The bright-green robust plant has a glossy appearance. When dried it has an almost white colour, which is probably not due to a heavy incrustation as this was not at all observed. It was collected together with *Nitella mucronata* var. *pseudograciliformis* in a caldera lake with a diam. of 2.6 km at an elevation of 1230 m. Temperature of the surface 22.1° C., alkalinity 0.16, pH 6.8.

Distribution. 8° S.; ASIA, Malaysia: Bali.

5. **Chara Braunii** (MELIN¹), Flor. Badens. Alsat. 4 (suppl.), 1826, p. 646; BISCHOFF, Krypt. Gew., 1828, p. 26; WALLMAN in Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux 21, 1856, p. 49; NORDSTEDT, Australas. Charac. 1, 1891 (no page); ROBINSON in Bull. New York Bot. Gard. 4, 1906, p. 258; H. & J. GROVES in URBAN, Symb. Antill. 7, 1911, p. 38; id. in Philipp. Journ. Sci. Bot. 7, 1912, p. 70; NORDSTEDT in Proc. Roy. Soc. Vict. 31, N.S., 1918, p. 5; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, pp. 363, 372; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. 30, 1925, p. 599; GROVES & ALLEN in Journ. Bot. 65, 1927, p. 338; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, p. 61; GROVES & ALLEN in Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl. 46, 1935, p. 55; DIXIE in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 14, 1935, p. 258; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 15, 1936, p. 51; AGHARKAR & KUNDU in Journ. Dep. Sci., N. S. 1, 1937, p. 12 - *Chara coronata* ZIZ. (ined., c. annum 1814); BISCHOFF, Krypt. Gew. 1828, p. 26; WALLROTH, Flor. Crypt. Germ., 1833, p. 107; BRAUN in Flora 18, 1835, p. 59; GANTNER, Oesterr. Charac., 1847, p. 13; BRAUN in Schweiz. Charac., 1849, p. 13; id. in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 295; KUETZING, Spec. Alg. 1849, p. 520; A. BRAUN, Consp. syst. Charac. europ., 1867, p. 4; id. in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berl. f. 1867, p. 897, 1868; T. F. ALLEN in Americ. Natur. 16, 1882, p. 358; A. BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pp. 17, 108; NORDSTEDT in Acta Univers. Lund 25, 1889, p. 32; MIGULA, Syn. Charac. europ. 1898, p. 72; DE WILDEMAN, Alg. Fl. Buitenz., 1900, p. 372; MIGULA

¹) From Europe only the principal papers are cited, for further literature cf. MIGULA, Die Charac. Deutschl., 1897, p. 321 and GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, The British Charoph. 2, 1924, p. 11.

in Hedwigia 70, 1931, p. 215 — *Nitella Braunii*; *Charopsis Braunii*; *Chara oahuensis*; *Chara coronata* var. *Junghuhniana*, var. *leptosperma*, var. *leptosperma* f. *javanica*, var. *leptosperma* f. *oahuensis*, var. *Meyenii*, var. *oahuensis*, var. *orientalis*, var. *pachysperma* f. *leptocoronulata*, cf. varieties.

Illustrations. BISCHOFF, Krypt. Gew., 1828, pl. 1, figs. 5, 7; KUETZING, Tab. Phyc. 7, 1857, pl. 43, f. 1; T. F. ALLEN in Americ. Natur. 16, 1882, figs. 1—11; NORDSTEDT, Australas. Charac. 1, 1891, pl. 7, figs. 1—6; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. 30, 1925, pl. 3; id. in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, f. 11; AGHARKAR & KUNDU in Journ. Dep. Sci., N.S. 1, 1937, pl. 5, figs. 7—10, pl. 6, figs. 1—14.

Plant monoecious, bright-green, up to 35 cm high, smooth and flexible, therefore *Nitella*-like, not at all incrustated. *Stem* rather slender, c. 500 μ in diam. *Internodes* variable in length, usually as long as the branchlets or somewhat shorter. *Cortex* and *spine-cells* absent. *Stipulodes* in a single whorl, as numerous as the branchlets and alternating, c. 475 μ long, c. 130 μ wide, acute. *Branchlets* 8—11, up to 3.5 cm long, consisting of 4—6 articulations, the lower 3—5 elongate, the ultimate very short. *Bract-cells* 3—4, small, acute, 330 μ long, 75 μ wide, at the terminal node forming together with the small terminal articulation a 3—5-celled corona-like termination; posterior bract-cell(s) very short or lacking, anterior ones about equalling the oogonium, rarely longer, often shorter. *Bracteoles* usually somewhat longer than or equal to the oogonia, similar to the anterior bract-cells. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* at the first, second or third lowest node but not at the base of the branchlet-whorls, solitary, seldom double or triple, at the same nodes. *Antheridia* 225—415 μ in diam. *Oogonia* c. 750 μ long, c. 500 μ wide; *coronula* much varying in height (80—225 μ); *spiral-cells* showing 8—13 convolutions; *oospores* black, 425—750 μ long, 300—575 μ wide; with 7—12 inconspicuous ridges.

Remarks. A peculiarity of this species is the extremely short terminal articulation of the branchlet. This articulation has nearly the same length as the surrounding bract-cells giving the termination of the branchlets a crownly appearance; hence the synonymic name *coronata*.

Concerning this species there are some nomenclatural questions demanding a solution now. GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER (1924, p. 14) already pointed out that GMELIN's name "*Braunii*" has to be used for the species as it has date priority over the name "*coronata*" of BRAUN

himself. The same is the case with some names of varieties and forms published by BRAUN. It will be seen below that the frequently used varietal name *leptosperma* A. BRAUN is invalid and must make way for MEYEN's name "*oahuensis*". Below, these matters are discussed in extension for the forms.

The following table gives a survey of the varieties known at present, together with their principal characters.

TABLE XIII.

| Characters Varieties of <i>C. Braunii</i> GMEL. | Length of oospore in μ | Number of ridges | Length of ant. bract-cells with respect to length oogon. | Situation of bract-cells | Shape of coronula cells |
|---|-------------------------------|---------------------|---|-------------------------------|----------------------------|
| <i>Braunii</i> (A. BR.) ZANEV. | 420—550 | 9 | equal or shorter | unilateral or verticillate | short, obtuse |
| <i>Schweinitzii</i> (A. BR.) ZANEV. | 550—650 | 9 | longer | verticillate | short, obtuse |
| <i>Kurzii</i> ZANEV. | 650—700 | 9 | longer | verticillate | short, obtuse |
| <i>Perrottetii</i> (A. BR.) ZANEV. | 600—650 | 9—10 | equal | unilateral | short, obtuse |
| <i>coromandelina</i> (A. BR.) ZANEV. | 500—550 | 7—8 | equal | verticillate | short, obtuse |
| <i>oahuensis</i> (MEYEN) ZANEV. | 600—750 | 10—12 | equal or shorter | verticillate | elon- gate |

Chara Braunii is a cosmopolitan species and therefore we may expect a good number of varieties and forms influenced by the different conditions of the environment. However, as T. F. ALLEN (1888, p. 359) already states, it is an interesting fact that the plant in any given locality is constant in its characters, and "though thousands of plants be examined they will all be found to exhibit precisely the same character". This is clearly shown in the form *javanica* occurring on the Djèng plateau and first collected by JUNGHUHN c. 1840 and again by FEUERBORN in 1929. Both plants are quite identic in spite

of the long lapse of time. Therefore the discrimination of the more remarkably constant varieties and forms is very correct. And if we make use of the classification of T. F. ALLEN (1888, p. 361) who emphasizes the dimensions of the oospores and of the bract-cells, we cannot reject the earlier published names, but we have to bring them into accordance with his really good survey though it is only useful if one disposes of fertile plants with ripe oospores. Therefore I have added below to the description of each form a diagnosis in terms of ALLEN's classification. A definite subdivision of the species into varieties and forms can only be given by a monographer who has examined all the material.

The fact that *C. Braunii*, *C. pashanii* and *C. nuda*, in contradistinction to the likewise monoecious *C. corallina*, have no gametangia at the base of the branchlet-whorls is noteworthy, as it is a remarkable point of discrimination between these species and *C. corallina*. From *C. pashanii* and *C. nuda* it is mainly distinguished in having a corona-like termination to the branchlets and fairly well-developed stipulodes.

Ecology. *C. Braunii* is a medium-sized plant, often tufted in growth and very glossy (f. *javanica*). The clear green ecorticate stems and branchlets give it a *Nitella*-like appearance. Incrustation is but seldom present and then annular in character.

The species is distributed in all the continents and therefore much variable in habit. In the warmer regions it is restricted to mountainous areas: in the western Himalayas it occurs at an elevation of c. 1800 m, on Mt. Djèng, Java, at an altitude of c. 1880 m, on Mt. Rindjani, Lombok, at 2000—2400 m.

C. Braunii is found in the stagnant water of ditches, lakes, large patches, etc., from November to May with ripe oospores. Especially the occurrence in the regions of solfataras is of interest. It is but seldom found growing mixed up with other *Charas* or phanerogamic aquatic plants. *Spirogyra setiformis* is often present between the branchlets.

The pH is only measured in Lake Toba, where it was 7.5.

Distribution. Between 65° N. and 35° S.; ASIA, India; Indo-China; Malaysia — AUSTRALIA, Hawaiian Islands; cf. varieties. Moreover in lit.: EUROPE, cf. MIGULA (1897, p. 331), GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER (1924, p. 13) — ASIA, Siberia, RUPRECHT (1845, p. 12); Japan, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 113), MIGULA (1931, p. 215); China, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 109); India:

Malabar, DIXIE (1935, p. 258), Gangetic Plain, GROVES (1924, p. 372), ALLEN (1925, p. 599; 1928, p. 61; 1936, p. 51); Assam, Burma, GROVES (1924, p. 372); Malaysia: Philippine Islands, GROVES (1912, p. 70) — AMERICA, N. A. m.: Canada, cf. var. *Braunii*; United States, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, pp. 110—112), ROBINSON (1906, p. 259); C. A. m.: Mexico, cf. var. *Braunii*, St. Domingo, GROVES (1911, p. 38); S. A. m.: Argentine, NORDSTEDT (1888, p. 188) — AFRICA, N. Afr.: Algeria, Senegambia, BRAUN (1868, p. 827); Egypt, cf. var. *Braunii*; Bogos Distr., BRAUN (1868, p. 827); S. Afr.: Cape Colony, NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 32); Mozambique, BRAUN (1868, p. 827) — AUSTRALIA, N. Austr.: Queensland, NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 32; 1891, no page), GROVES & ALLEN (1935, p. 55); S. Austr.: New South Wales, NORDSTEDT (1888, p. 188; 1889, p. 32); Victoria, NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 32; 1891, no page).

var. α *Braunii* (A. BRAUN) ZANEV., nov. comb. — *Chara coronata* ZIZ. var. *Braunii* A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 296, *pro parte*.

Plant medium-sized. *Branchlets* 8—10 in a whorl, consisting of 4—5 articulations, the lower 3—4 elongated. *Bract-cells* unilateral or verticillate; posterior bract-cells always very short or rudimentary, anterior ones equal or shorter than the oogonium. *Bracteoles* resembling the anterior bract-cells, but frequently somewhat longer. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* 1—3 together at the lowest two or three branchlet-nodes. *Oospores* 420—550 μ long, with 9 ridges. *Coronula* short and obtuse, up to 150 μ high.

Remarks. The typical variety of the species is characterized by the small oospore, the low number of ridges, and the small bract-cells, being shorter than the oogonium.

Distribution. Between 65° N. and 20° N.; ASIA, India, Malaysia, cf. formae. Moreover in lit.: EUROPE, cf. species — ASIA, Syria, cf. f. *typica* — AMERICA, Canada, United States, Mexico, cf. f. *typica* — AFRICA, Egypt, cf. f. *typica*.

f. 1. *typica* ZANEV., nov. form. — *Chara coronata* ZIZ. var. *Braunii* A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 296; id., Consp. syst. Charac. europ., 1867, p. 4; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 108; T. F. ALLEN in Amer. Nat. 18, 1882, p. 358; MIGULA, Die Charac., 1897, p. 321 — *Chara coronata* ZIZ. ined., c. 1814; KUTZING, Spec. Alg., 1849, p. 520; A. BRAUN in COHN's Krypt. Fl. Schles. 1, 1876, p. 403 — *Chara Braunii* GMELIN, Fl. Bad. Alsat. 4, Suppl. 1826, p. 646; ROBINSON in Bull. New York Bot. Gard. 4, 1906, p. 258; GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, Brit. Charoph. 2, 1924, p. 11 — *Chara coronata*

ZIE. ssp. Braunii A. BRAUN in Ann. Sci. Nat. 2, 1834, p. 353; id. in Flora 18, 1835, p. 59; id. in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 826, 1868 — *Charopsis Braunii* KUETZING, Phyc. Gen., 1843, p. 520; id., Phyc. germ., 1845, p. 257; HY in Bull. Soc. bot. France 60, Mém. 26, 1913, p. 25 — *Nitella Braunii* RABENHORST, Deutschl. Krypt. Flor. 2, 1847, p. 197.

Illustrations. GROVES in Journ. Bot. 22, 1884, pl. 242; MIGULA, Die Charac., 1897, figs. 81—82; id., Syn. Charac. europ., 1898, figs. 68—69; GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, Brit. Charoph. 2, 1924, pl. 26.

Verticillorum ramuli 8(—10), 4—5 articulationibus earum 3—4 inferiores elongatae. *Bractae* 3—4, unilaterales. ♂ et ♀ *gametangia* ad tries nodos inferiores. *Oosporae* 420—500 μ longae, plerumque geminatae valde trinae, 8—9 striatae.

Branchlets 8(—10), consisting of 4—5 articulations, the lower 3—4 elongated. *Bract-cells* 3—4, unilateral. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* usually geminate, occasionally three together, at the lower three nodes. *Oospores* 420—500 μ long, with 8—9 ridges.

INDIA: W. Himalaya, Naini Tal, Kumaon, no date, STRACHEY & WINTERBOTTOM s.n., Himalayan herb. in herb. J. D. HOOKER (B), determination not certain.

Remarks. The Naini Tal plant is provisionally placed here as I did not see the type of forma *eremosperma* (RUPR.) ZANEV. (= f. *songarica* A. BR.) to which it probably belongs according to BRAUN (1882, p. 110). However, the number of striae is the same as in the var. *Perrottetii*, viz. 9—10, whereas the ripe oospores in the contrary are 420—475 μ long and 284—330 μ wide, also much shorter than is cited in the type description of *eremosperma*. Bract-cells verticillate though the posterior bract-cells are very short and the anterior ones are equal or shorter than the oogonia. Stipulodes 490—535 μ long, 117—135 μ wide. Oogonia geminate or triple. BRAUN has probably seen another specimen as he cites that the altitude is 6,500 feet. This note is not to be found on the label of the badly preserved fragments studied by me. The reason of the change of the name *songarica* is discussed under the forma *javanica*.

Distribution. Between 65° N. and 20° N.; ASIA, India: W. Himalaya. Moreover in lit.: EUROPE, cf. MIGULA (1897, pp. 331—332), GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER (1924, p. 13) — ASIA: Syria, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 109) — AMERICA, N. A.m.: Canada, North Carolina; C. A.m.: Mexico, Missouri plains, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT

(1882, p. 110) — AFRICA, N. Afr.: Oase Dachel, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 109).

f. 2. *sumatrensis* ZANEV., nov. form. — *Chara coronata* ZIZ., FILARSZKY in Arch. Hydrobiol. 1934, Suppl. Bd. 12, Trop. Binnen-gew. 4, p. 717.

Verticillorum ramuli 10, articulationes 4—5 (3—4 elongatae), c. 2 cm longae. *Bractee* 3—4, verticillatae, 2 anteriores oogoniis aequilongae, 2—1 posteriores breviores. ♂ et ♀ *gametangia* solitaria ad nodos 2—3 inferiores. *Oosporae* 490—535 μ longae, 8—9 striatae.

Branchlets 10, consisting of 4—5 articulations of which 3—4 are elongated, c. 2 cm long. *Bract-cells* 3—4, verticillate, 2 anterior ones as long as the oogonia, 2—1 posterior ones shorter. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* at the lower 2—3 branchlet-nodes, solitary. *Oospores* 490—535 μ long, with 8—9 ridges.

SUMATRA: East coast, Mt. Piso Piso, in a swamp, alt. 500 m, 28 II 1923, LÖRZING 9491 (Bz), *type*, cult. in the Bot. Garden Sibolangit; *ibid.*, Bot. Garden Sibolangit, 24 IX 1923, LÖRZING 10165 (Bz), cult. from Mt. Piso-Piso material 9491; Tapanoceli, border of Lake Toba, spring-marsh, alt. c. 1250 m, in the valley of the A. Bong-Bong, 9 IV 1929, German Limnol. Sunda Exped. TBo3, TBo3c (Bu-Mus).

Remarks. This form has the usual small oospore with the number of striae peculiar to the var. *Braunii*, but in the situation of the bract-cells there is an interesting difference. Whereas in all described forms the bract-cells are unilaterally situated at the branchlet-nodes, they are verticillate in the present form. BRAUN states (1882, p. 110) that the American form *longifolia* has verticillate bract-cells only at the lowest branchlet-nodes, in the other ones, however, they are unilateral. It must be noted that in the Naini Tal plant the bract-cells are also verticillate, but that specimen has more ridges. In this form the coronula-cells are connate for the greater part, only the tops of the cells are strongly divergent. In the Mt. Piso-Piso material the coronula-cells have a height of 140 μ , and in the Toba specimens of 90 μ .

According to T. F. ALLEN (1888, p. 361) the form may be described as: forma *microcarpa*, *microptila*, *verticillata*, *subpachygyra*, *laxior*.

Ecology. The branchlets of the form *sumatrensis* show a distinct annular incrustation. The plants are overgrown with *Spirogyra setiformis* (ROTH) KUETZ. Other available data of the Toba specimens are: temperature 22° 3, pH 7.5, alkalinity 2.86.10⁻⁴.

Distribution. 2° N.; ASIA, Malaysia: Sumatra.

var. β *Kurzii* ZANEV., nov. var. — *Chara coronata* ZIZ. var. *coromandelina* A. BRAUN in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 112, *pro parte*.

Planta major. *Caulis* ad 1000 μ diam. *Verticillorum ramuli* 9, articulationes 5—6 (4—5 elongatae). *Bracteae* 3, oogonium bis superantes, acutissimae. *Gametangia* solitaria ad nodos 2 inferiores. *Oosporae* 640—694 μ longae, 9 striatae. *Coronula* brevis, erecta.

Plant probably robust, brown-yellow-green, covered with clay. *Stem* diam. c. 1000 μ . *Branchlets* 9 in a whorl, c. 2 cm long, of 5—6 articulations of which 4—5 are elongated and the last one is equal in length to the surrounding bract-cells. *Stipulodes* c. 890 μ long and 220 μ wide. *Bract-cells* 3, all very much elongated, twice as long as the oogonia, already visible with the naked eye, 215—240 μ wide, ending in a sharp point, posterior bract-cell frequently somewhat shorter than the oogonium. *Bracteoles* similar to the anterior bract-cells. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* solitary, but together at the two lowest nodes. Oogonia 712—757 μ long (excl. coronula), 472—498 μ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 9—10 convolutions; *coronula* c. 90 μ high, 150—178 μ wide at base, individual cells connate except the ultimate blunt tops; *oospores* black, 640—694 μ long, 392—435 μ wide with 9 narrow ridges.

INDIA: Gangetic Plain, Behar, no date, J. D. HOOKER s.n. (B), sterile specimen; Bengal, without exact locality, 1869, STIMP KURZ 1925 (B), *type*.

Remarks. The outstanding features of this variety are the extraordinary length of the oospores together with the low number of ridges, and the large bract-cells being twice as long as the oogonia.

In contradistinction to BRAUN's remark (1882, p. 113), I found the oogonia never geminate. In T. F. ALLEN's terminology the plants are characterized as: *forma macrocarpa, macroptila, verticillata, subpachygyra, condensata*.

The Behar specimen bears the following remark by BRAUN: "*Ch. coronata* var. *coromandelina* (*Ch. involucrata* ROXB.)". As I pointed out under the var. *coromandelina* (cf. p. 145) it is my opinion too that *C. involucrata* is a synonym of the var. *coromandelina*; but the specimen on which BRAUN wrote this note belongs to the new var. *Kurzii*.

Distribution. Between 22° N. and 25° N.; ASIA, India.

var. γ *coromandelina* (A. BRAUN) ZANEV., nov. comb. — *Chara coronata* ZIZ. var. *orientalis* A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 295, *pro parte* — *Chara coronata* ZIZ. var. *coromandelina* A. BRAUN in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 112, *pro parte*

? *Chara involucrata* ROXBURGH, Fl. Indica, 3, 1832, p. 565; id. repr. 1874, p. 648.

Plant rather robust, brownish green, less *Nitella*-like than var. *Braunii*, up to 20 cm high, covered with clay. *Branchlets* ± 8 in a whorl, c. 1.5 cm long, consisting of 4—5 articulations of which 3—4 are elongated, the last one being as long as the surrounding bract-cells. *Bract-cells* 3, as long as the oogonia, anterior and posterior ones equally developed, 90—130 μ wide. *Bracteoles* usually somewhat longer than the oogonia. *Stipulodes* elongate, c. 800 μ long, c. 150 μ wide. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* solitary and together at the two lowest nodes. *Oogonia* up to 625 μ long (excl. coronula), c. 418 μ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 8—9 convolutions; *coronula* c. 150 μ high, c. 222 μ wide at base, individual cells not spreading, egg-shaped with a blunt top; *oospores* black, 500—550 μ long, c. 356 μ wide with 7—8 thick prominent ridges.

INDIA: Coimandelia, Carnatic, Gengu, in a swamp, 1826—'28, BÉLANGER s.n., Herbar de l'Inde 94 (B), *type*; *ibid.*, Bengal, without exact locality and date, KURZ 2752 (B).

INDO CHINA: Tonkin, in a river between Lang Dò and Cho Gidi, 12 X 1883, BON 2370 (P).

R e m a r k s. The rather robust plant is characterized by a "large" oospore and a few number of ridges. However, I found the ripe oospores never longer than 550 μ , in contradistinction to T. F. ALLEN (1882, p. 358) who mentions 600—750 μ as the length. The size of the oospores have never been published, therefore I gave them above. BRAUN (1882, p. 112) cites the stipulodes as short, but they are as long as 800 μ . In the dried specimens the internodes are somewhat swollen, and contracted into the nodes.

According to T. F. ALLEN's terminology (1882, p. 361) the type may be described as: forma *meiocarpa*, *meioptila*, *verticillata*, *pachysperma*, *laxior*.

The different views with regard to the size are probably due to BRAUN, who mentions in the "Fragmente" (1882, p. 113) three specimens, of which only two have the characteristics given in the type description (1849, p. 295). These two specimens are quoted above in the *exsiccatae*. The third specimen, however, KURZ 1925, does not belong to this variety, as it has much larger oospores with more ridges. This specimen is now described under the new variety *Kurzii*.

The description of var. *coromandelina* closely resembles that of *Chara involucrata* ROXBURGH (1832, p. 565; 1874, p. 648), however, as I did not see the original specimen the identity is not certain. If they

are synonyms, then var. *coromandelina* has to be named *involucrata* as that name has the priority.

The type specimen was mixed up with *Chara zeylanica*.

Distribution. Between 25° N. and 15° N.; ASIA, India; Indo-China.

var. *δ oahuensis* (MEYEN) ZANEV., nov. comb. — *Chara oahuensis* MEYEN, Reise um die Erde 2, 1835, p. 131, *pro parte* — *Chara coronata* ZIZ. var. *leptosperma* A. BRAUN in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 112; DE WILDEMAN, Prodr. Fl. Alg. Ind. Néerl., 1896, p. 96; id., Alg. Fl. Buitenz., 1900, p. 373.

Plant slender, elongate to compact, tufted; up to 20 cm high. *Stem* c. 800 μ in diam. *Internodes* $\frac{1}{2}$ —2 times the length of the branchlets. *Branchlets* 8—10 in a whorl, consisting of 4—6 articulations, the lower 3—4 elongate, 1.5—3 cm long, ultimate articulation short, hardly longer than the surrounding bract-cells; penultimate articulation sometimes also short. *Bract-cells* 3—4, unilateral or verticillate, very narrow, up to the same length as the oogonium. *Bracteoles* 2, slightly longer than the oogonium. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* together at the lowest three nodes. *Coronula* very much elongated, 140—225 μ high; individual cells divergent, very wide and connate at base, above their middle abruptly narrowed, and ending into a blunt top. *Oospores* 600—750 μ long, with 11—12 ridges.

JAVA: Priangan, near Bandoeng, in lake Telaga Patengan, no date, JUNGHUIEN s.n., ex herb. VAN DEN BOSCH (L), without ripe oospores, therefore identification uncertain; ibid., Poentjak, in a ditch at the road-side, c. 1350 m alt., 5 I 1894, VON SCHIFFNER s.n. (L), immature, therefore identification uncertain.

LOMBOK: E. Lombok, Rindjani mountains (N. side), no date, ELBERT 1192a (L), no ripe oospores, therefore uncertain; ibid., Rindjani Caldera, Poetih valley, 2000—2400 m alt., 6 V 1909, ELBERT 1193 (L), without ripe oospores, therefore uncertain.

Remarks. This variety can be divided into three more or less distinct forms. The above cited exsiccatae are not to be classified into one of these forms as they are immature.

Var. *oahuensis* was established by BRAUN in 1849, when he did not think it right to keep up MEYEN's *Chara oahuensis* as a distinct species and he therefore described it as a variety of *Chara coronata*. However, in 1882 BRAUN published a new variety *leptosperma* which was subdivided into three forms, one of these being *oahuensis*. This is in contradiction to the now adopted Nomenclatural Rules, reason why I have re-established the earliest published name. The type specimen is placed in the form *typica*.

Distribution. Between 21° N. and 8° 30' S.; ASIA, Malaysia; Hawaiian Islands, cf. forms.

f. 1. **typica** ZANEV., nov. form. — *Chara oahuensis* MEYEN, Reise um die Erde 2, 1835, p. 131; KUETZING, Tab. Phyc. 7, 1857, p. 32; H. & J. GROVES in URBAN, Symb. Antill. 7, 1911, p. 38 — *Chara coronata* ZIZ. var. *oahuensis* A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 296; T. F. ALLEN in Amer. Nat. 16, 1882, p. 361 — *Chara coronata* ZIZ. var. *Meyenii* A. BRAUN in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, f. 1867, p. 827, 1868 — *Chara coronata* ZIZ. var. *leptosperma* A. BRAUN f. *oahuensis* (MEYEN) A. BRAUN in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin 1882, p. 113; NORDSTEDT, Australas. Charac. 1, 1891 (no page); LEMMERMANN in ENGLER's Bot. Jahrb. 34, 1905, p. 635; MACCAUGHEY in Bot. Gaz. 65, 1918, p. 136.

Illustrations. KUETZING, Tab. Phyc. 7, 1857, pl. 79, f. 2; NORDSTEDT, Australas. Charac. 1, 1891, pl. 7, figs. 7—8.

Planta tenuis, elongata, ad 18 cm alta. *Caulis* c. 800 μ diam. *Stipulodia* elongata, c. 445 μ longa. *Verticillorum ramuli* 8, 3 inferiores articulationes elongatae; segmenta ultima et penultima bracteis oogonioque circiter aequilonga. *Bracteae* 3—4, verticillati, anteriores circiter dimidio oogonii aequilongae, posteriores inchoatae, interdum brevissimae. *Bracteolae* 2, bracteis anterioribus aequales. *Coronula* elongata, c. 222 μ longa.

Plant slender, elongate, c. 18 cm high. *Stem* c. 800 μ in diam. *Stipulodes* long and slender, c. 445 μ . *Branchlets* usually 8 in a whorl, up to 1.5 cm long, the lower three articulations elongated; ultimate and penultimate articulations hardly longer than the surrounding bract-cells. *Bract-cells* 3—4, verticillate, anterior ones as long as or shorter than the oogonium, posterior ones much shorter or hardly developed. *Bracteoles* 2, similar to the anterior bract-cells. *Oogonia* 750—810 μ long (excl. coronula), 430—535 μ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 11—13 convolutions; *coronula* c. 222 μ high, 240 μ wide at base; *oospores* black, c. 667 μ long, c. 356 μ wide, with 11—12 inconspicuous ridges. *Antheridia* 400 μ in diam., earlier ripe than oogonia.

HAWAIIAN (SANDWICH) ISLANDS: Oahu, V 1831, MEYEN s.n. (B, type; L, cotype).

Remarks. As far as I am aware the exact dimensions of the type specimen have never been given; therefore I have cited them in the diagnosis of this form. F. *javanica* resembles much f. *typica*, but it is more compact, the stipulodes are c. 267 μ long, and the coronula shorter than 200 μ .

Distribution. 22° N.; Hawaiian Islands.

f. 2. *javanica* (A. BRAUN) ZANEV., nov. comb. — *Chara coronata* ZIZ. var. *Junghuhniana* A. BRAUN M. S. 1849, in herb. (B, K, L) — *Chara coronata* ZIZ. var. *orientalis* A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 295, *pro parte* — *Chara coronata* ZIZ. var. *leptosperma* A. BR. f. *javanica* A. BRAUN in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 113; DE WILDEMAN, Prodr. Flor. Alg. Ind. Néerl., 1897, p. 30; id. Suppl. et Tabl. Stat., 1899, p. 96; id., Alg. Flor. Buitenzorg, 1900, p. 373; FILARSZKY in Arch. Hydrobiol. 1934, Suppl. Bd. 12, Trop. Binnengew. Bd. 4, p. 719.

Illustrations. FILARSZKY, Arch. Hydrobiol. 1934, Suppl. Bd. 12, Trop. Binnengew. Bd. 4, figs. 63—65; the pres. paper, figs. 16a—d.

Plants flexible, glossy, very much congested. *Branchlets* compact, incurved, up to 1.5 cm long with 3—4 elongated articulations. *Bract-cells* 3, verticillate, anterior cells shorter than the oogonium, posterior one very short, but seldom lacking. *Coronula* 133—222 μ high, individual cells for the greater part not contiguous, only connate in the lower parts, blunt at their tips.

JAVA: without exact locality and date, "No. 1 *Chara*", SPORLEDER s.n. (B), type; Banjoemas, G. Dijèng, "In lacubus planitie", 1880 m alt., III—IV, no year, JUNGHUEN s.n., ex herb. VAN DEN BOSCH in (L), two specimens with a subscription by JUNGHUEN: "*vulgaris*"; ibid., "ex aquis stagnantibus et lente fluentibus planitie", alt. 1890 m, III—IV, no year, JUNGHUEN s.n. (B, K, L), in total 17 specimens with a note by BRAUN: "*Chara coronata* ZIZ. var. *Junghuhniana*"; ibid., "in aquis planitie", 1880 m. alt, JUNGHUEN s.n. (B), ex herb. C. VAN DEN BOSCH 1858; ibid., Dijèng plateau, Kawah pool in a region of solfataras, German Limnol. Sunda Exp. FD2, 3 VI 1929, FEUERHORN s.n. (Bu-Mus).

Remarks. The outstanding features of this form are the compact habit and the glossy appearance. The stipulodes are less developed.

The type specimen consists of some fragments of fertile plants only. The *oogonia* are 756—845 μ long (excl. coronula), 500—540 μ wide showing 11—13 inconspicuous convolutions; *coronula* 150—180 μ high, 240—268 μ wide at base; *oospores* black, 680—740 μ long, c. 450 μ wide with 10 ridges. *Stipulodes* c. 267 μ long, 26—44 μ wide. *Antheridia* c. 356 μ in diam.

In following T. F. ALLEN (1882, p. 361) this form may be described as: forma *macrocarpa*, *microptila*, *verticillata*, *leiopyrena*, *clausa*.

BRAUN mentions in the "Fragmente" (1882, p. 113) "*Chara* No 1 SPORLEDER" as the type specimen of *C. coronata* var. *leptosperma* f. *javanica*. But the same specimen was already quoted by him (1849,

p. 296) as belonging to the var. *orientalis*. However, BRAUN cites in this last article *Chara eremosperma* RUPRECHT as a synonym of var. *orientalis*. The latter, on the other hand, is not mentioned at all in the "Fragmente", but there *C. eremosperma* is cited as a synonym of *Chara coronata* ZIZ. a *Braunii* A. BR. f. *songarica* A. BR. (1882, p. 109).

This leads me to the following conclusions:

1. the name of the var. *orientalis* is invalid and has to be named *eremosperma* (RUPRECHT) A. BRAUN;
2. the var. *orientalis* seems to comprise two different plants, a. one of these has later been described as forma *songarica* A. BRAUN, instead of which the name *eremosperma* (RUPRECHT) A. BR. has to be used, b. the other one is cited as belonging to *C. coronata* ZIZ. var. *leptosperma* A. BR. f. *javanica* A. BR., for which it is made clear above that it now must bear the name *C. Braunii* GMEL. var. *oahuensis* (MEYEN) ZANEV. f. *javanica* (A. BRAUN) ZANEV.
3. the var. *orientalis* A. BR. must be excluded.

Distribution. 7°30' S.; ASIA, Malaysia: Java.

f. 3. *leptocoronulata* (FILARSZKY) ZANEV., nov. comb. — *Chara coronata* ZIZ. var. *pachysperma* A. BRAUN apud FILARSZKY f. *leptocoronulata* FILARSZKY in Arch. Hydrobiol. 1934, Suppl. Bd. 12, Trop. Binnengew. Bd. 4, pp. 718—719.

Illustrations. FILARSZKY, l. c., figs. 58—62.

Plants more or less stiff, elongate, not at all glossy. *Branchlets* long, c. 3 cm, consisting of 4 elongated articulations. *Internodes* shorter than the branchlets, whorls close together. *Bract-cells* 3, verticillate, anterior ones as long as the oogonia or somewhat shorter, posterior one very short. *Coronula* 143—152 μ high, individual cells free, divergent.

JAVA: Priangan, Telaga Balèkambang, in a ditch, 5 VIII 1930, VAN STEENIS 4524 (Bz); Banjoemas, Djèng plateau, spring basin on the left border of the G. Serajoe, alt. 2000 m, 5 VI 1929, German Limnol. Sunda Exped. Dèba (Bu-Mus), type, two specimens without ripe oospores.

Remarks. FILARSZKY established this form on the extremely long coronula-cells but his type specimen has no ripe oogonia, and moreover, in contradistinction to FILARSZKY's note on p. 719, the cells are shorter than those of f. *javanica*. Another characteristic of this form is the elongated stature in contradistinction to the compact habit of f. *javanica*, and in agreement with this the branchlets are twice as long. Therefore I did not unite this form with the preceding one.

According to T. F. ALLEN's terminology (1882, p. 361) this form might be described as: forma *macrocarpa*, *meioptila* vel *microptila*, *verticillata*, *leiopyrena*, *condensata*.

Ecology. To the Sunda specimen can be added: temp. 16.1° C., pH 6.7, alkalinity 0.48.

Distribution. 7° S.; ASIA, Malaysia: Java.

6. *Chara succincta* A. BRAUN in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pp. 114—115, pl. 7, figs. 200—202; T. F. ALLEN, Americ. Charac. 1, 1888, p. 54 (*nom. tant.*); NORDSTEDT in Lunds Univers. Ars-skr. 25, 1889, p. 16 (*nom. tant.*); id. in Proc. Roy. Soc. Vict. 31, 1918, p. 5 (forma *novicaledonica* ined.); DIXON in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 10, 1931, p. 205, figs. 2—3.

Plant monocotous, entirely without cortex, flexible, transparent, bright-green, 10—15 cm high, not at all incrustated. *Stem* slender, c. 500 μ in diam. *Internodes* $\frac{1}{3}$ — $\frac{1}{2}$ the length of the branchlets. *Stipulodes* in a single whorl, small, acute, as numerous as, and opposite the branchlets, sometimes rudimentary. *Branchlets* 7—8, composed of 5 articulations, of which the ultimate one is very short, acute, 2—4 cm long. *Bract-cells* 5—6 at the lower nodes, 3 at the ultimate one, anterior cells $\frac{3}{4}$ as long as the oogonium, posterior ones up to $\frac{1}{4}$ the length of the oogonium. *Bract-cells* similar to the posterior bract-cells. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* not together at the base of the branchlet-whorls; clusters of oogonia only both inside and outside the base of the whorls. At the lowest branchlet-node mostly only the antheridia are found solitary or two together, however, sometimes one antheridium and one oogonium or two oogonia may be found together there. If the second branchlet-node is fertile, there are only antheridia extant. Antheridia c. 356 μ in diam. *Oogonia* c. 710 μ long (incl. coronula), c. 445 μ wide; *spiral cells* showing 11—12 convolutions; *coronula* 100—108 μ high, c. 135 μ wide at base, individual cells compact, blunt; *oospores* dark chestnut-brown to almost black, c. 535 μ long, c. 312 μ wide, with 9—10 ridges.

NEW CALEDONIA: near Nouméa, VII 1896, BALANSA n.n. (P), type of *C. succincta* f. *novicaledonica* NORDST. ined.

Remarks. As BRAUN states in a letter to ASCHEWSON (1878, p. 257), the species is different from *C. corallina* by the absence of antheridia at the base of the whorls; these are only extant at the lowest two branchlet-nodes. Other distinguishing characters are the smaller habit of the plant, and the smaller oogonia. *Chara pashawi* has no gametangia at the base of the whorls and no bract-cells at the ultimate branchlet-node.

The situation of the stipulodes is used in our key as a peculiarity of this species; in contradistinction to the hitherto mentioned ecorticate species they are opposite the branchlets and not alternating as NORDSTEDT already remarked (1882, p. 115), though he wrote on the same page "Stipulae alterniren mit den Blättern"! Probably the word "nicht" has been dropped.

DIXON (1931, p. 207) noticed in his plant a number of stem-node bulbils in the month of January. BALANSA's plant collected in August does not show any trace of bulbils.

In one case I saw at the first branchlet-node an antheridium and an oogonium originating from the same cell, however, as is always the case in the genus

Lamprothamnium, the antheridium is situated above the oogonium. As too few ♂ and ♀ gametangia are preserved — and as, according to DIXIT, who had the opportunity to study fresh material, almost every part of this species even when found at the same place is variable — it requires more plants to ascertain if this is the normal position.

The various dimensions, and other characteristics of the above cited plants agree fairly well with the type description of BRAUN and as I have not seen the type itself, I have not cited the plant under the *nomen nudum* of NORDSTEDT, f. *novicaledonica*.

Ecology. All the year round in ponds with a high salinity. In the small island of Salsette, Bombay, it thrives in saline water having 2.5% NaCl. It is mixed there with two *Spirogyra* species.

Distribution. Between 28° N. and 23° S.; NEW CALEDONIA. Moreover in lit.: ASIA, India: Isle of Salsette, DIXIT (1931, p. 205) — AFRICA: Libyan desert, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 114); Mauritius, ex DIXIT (1931, p. 206).

7. *Chara pashanii* DIXIT in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. Bot. 14, 1935, p. 258.

Illustrations. DIXIT, l.c., f. 1, the pres. paper, f. 11a.

Plant monoecious. *Stem* slender, c. 445 μ in diam. *Internodes* somewhat shorter than the branchlets. *Cortex* and *spine-cells* absent. *Stipulodes* opposite the branchlets, rudimentary. *Branchlets* 8—10 in a whorl, incurved, c. 2 cm long, S-shaped, composed of 3—5 articulations, the lower two frequently shorter than the following two, ultimate one c. 225 μ long, acute. *Bract-cells* 2—3, slender, usually reduced, lacking at the upper two nodes. *Bracteoles* 2, somewhat longer than the oogonia. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* together at the two lowest nodes, not at the base of the whorls, usually two antheridia below 2—3 oogonia. *Antheridia* 198—225 μ in diam., earlier ripe than oogonia. *Oogonia* 620—700 μ long (incl. coronula), 460—480 μ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 8—10 convolutions; *coronula* 85—95 μ high, 170—180 μ wide at base; *oospores* black, 400—445 μ long, 267—289 μ wide with 6—7 ridges. *Bulbils* of the "strawberry type" at the lower stem-nodes, from which transparent rhizoids take rise.

INDIA: Malabar, Pashan near Poona, in a ditch, XII 1930, DIXIT s.n. (L), duplicate of the type.

Remarks. DIXIT, in his article, emphasizes that *Chara pashanii* does not have any trace of even rudimentary stipulodes. The author was so kind as to send me some material, in which I could state, however, that rudimentary stipulodes were really present (cf. f. 11a). The plant has indeed so many characters of its own, that I share DIXIT's opinion in regarding it as new.

Chara pashanii is at once recognized by the wild tulip-shaped whorls of branchlets. It is nearly allied to *C. Braunii* but has no corona-like termination to the branchlets, whereas the stipulodes are always rudimentary and opposite the branchlets. The other resembling monoecious haplostephanous *Chara* species are *C. corallina*, which has the gametangia at the base of the whorls, *C. nuda*, which has solitary gametangia and *C. succinota*, which has oogonia at the base of the whorls, a fewer number of branchlets and well developed bract-cells, occurring at the ultimate node too.

Ecology. *C. pashanii* is much incrustated with lime. As an epiphyt is mentioned a species of *Zygnema*.

Distribution. 18° N.; ASIA, India: Malabar.

8. *Chara nuda* PAL in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 49, 1931, p. 81, pl. 15; id. in Journ. Burma. Res. Soc. 18, 3, 1929, p. 113 (*nom. tant.*).

Plant monoecious, entirely ecorticate, up to 15 cm high. *Stem* slender, 350 μ in diam. *Internodes* shorter than the branchlets. *Stipulodes* in a single whorl, usually rudimentary. *Branchlets* 7—8 in a whorl, composed of 5 articulations, without a corona-like termination. *Bract-cells* rudimentary. *Bracteoles* 0.5—1 times as long as the oogonium. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* solitary at the two lowest branchlet-nodes, lacking at the base of the whorls. *Antheridium* 230 μ in diam. *Oogonia* 800 μ long, 525 μ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 14 convolutions; *coronula* 70 μ high, 190 μ wide at base, individual cells connivent; *oospores* black, 450 μ long, 330 μ wide, showing 12 inconspicuous ridges, ending in short basal claws.

Remarks. *Chara nuda* is closely allied to *C. Braunii* from which it can be distinguished by the rudimentary stipulodes, the solitary gametangia and the lack of a corona-like termination to the branchlets. From the other ecorticate monoecious *Haplostephanac* *C. corallina* and *C. fulgens* it is distinguished by having the gametangia at the branchlet-nodes only, whereas *C. pashanii* has aggregated gametangia. No specimens examined.

Ecology. The small plant is usually heavily incrustated with lime. It is collected in a swift flowing stream.

Distribution. 22° N.; ASIA: Burma.

II. Subsectio CORTICATAE A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 200; id., id., p. 296; id. in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 799, 1868; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 18; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 54; NORDSTEDT in Proc. Roy. Soc. Vict. 31, N. S., 1918, p. 5; GROVES & ALLEN in Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl. 46, 1935, p. 55; ZANEVELD in Blumea 3, 1939, p. 380.

Cortical-cells on stem present, on branchlets absent or imperfectly present.

Key to the series.

- | | |
|---|----------------|
| 1a. All branchlet-articulations ecorticate | 1. GYMNOCLEMAE |
| b. Lowest branchlet-articulation ecorticate | 2. GYMNOPODES |

1. Series GYMNOCLEMAE ZANEV., nov. nom. — *Gymnophyllae* A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 201; id., id., p. 296.

All articulations of the branchlets destitute of cortical-cells.

Remarks. The same reasons which GROVES led to the alteration of the names *Homoeophyllae* and *Heterophyllae* into *Homoeoclemae* and *Heteroclemae* have influenced me to the alteration of BRAUN's name. This is in agreement with art. 62 of the International Rules of Botanical Nomenclature.

9. *Chara fibrosa* Ag. ex BRUZELIUS, Observ. gen. Char., 1824; AGARDH, Syst. Alg., 1824, p. 129; BRUZELIUS & FÜRNRÖHR in Flora 9, 1826, p. 490; KUETZING, Spec. Alg., 1849, p. 521; WALLMAN in Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux 21, 1856, p. 53 — *Chara Benthamii*; *C. Curtissii*; *C. flaccida*; *C. flaccida* var. *brevibracteata*, var. *Gaudichaudii*, var. *oligarthra major*, var. *Wightii*; *C. gymnopitys*; *C. gymnopitys* var. *Benthamii*; *C. siboga*; cf. subspecies.

Plant monoecious, bright to brownish-green, flexible, 25–40 cm high. *Stem* moderately stout, 450–570 μ in diam. *Internodes* 1–4 times the length of the branchlets. *Stem-cortex* diplostichous, usually cells of the primary series more prominent than the secondary ones. *Spine-cells* single, acute, very variable in length, usually up to 165 μ long, however, a whorl of very long spine-cells (up to 1750 μ) pointing upwards is sometimes present just above each whorl of branchlets, whereas the upper spine-cells of a stem-internode are pointing downwards. *Stipulodes* forming a single whorl, well developed, elongated, acuminate, varying in number from as many as to twice as many as the number of branchlets, maximum length c. 2000 μ . *Branchlets* 8–16, consisting of 3–6 articulations, without cortex. *Bract-cells* 4–10, variable in length up to 4 times as long as the mature oogonia, acute at the apex. *Bracteoles* similar to the anterior bract-cells. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* solitary or rarely geminate, together at the two or three lowest branchlet-nodes. *Antheridia* 300–450 μ in diam. *Oogonia* variable in length, up to 800 μ long, up to 555 μ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 8–11 convolutions; maximum height of *coronula* 100 μ , maximum breadth at base 180 μ ; *oospores* golden-brown to black, 350–550 μ long, 275–400 μ wide, with 7 ridges.

Remarks. The present species was mentioned by BRAUN (1849, p. 297) as a synonym of *C. flaccida* var. *Gaudichaudii*. However, the name *C. fibrosa* has date priority.

Another interesting question is that of the delimitation of this highly variable species. As is pointed out below, I unite the three species *C. Benthamii* A. BR., *C. gymnopitys* A. BR. and *C. flaccida* A. BR. as subspecies into one large species for which the oldest name has to be accepted, i.e. *Chara fibrosa* Ag. ex BRUZ. Most probably PAL's *Chara burmanica* belongs to this species in which case it has to be regarded as a subspecies too. As I have not seen a specimen I have to consider it provisionally as a separate species. It is distinguished by the entire absence of bract-cells and spine-cells, and the much longer oospores which are 700 μ long.

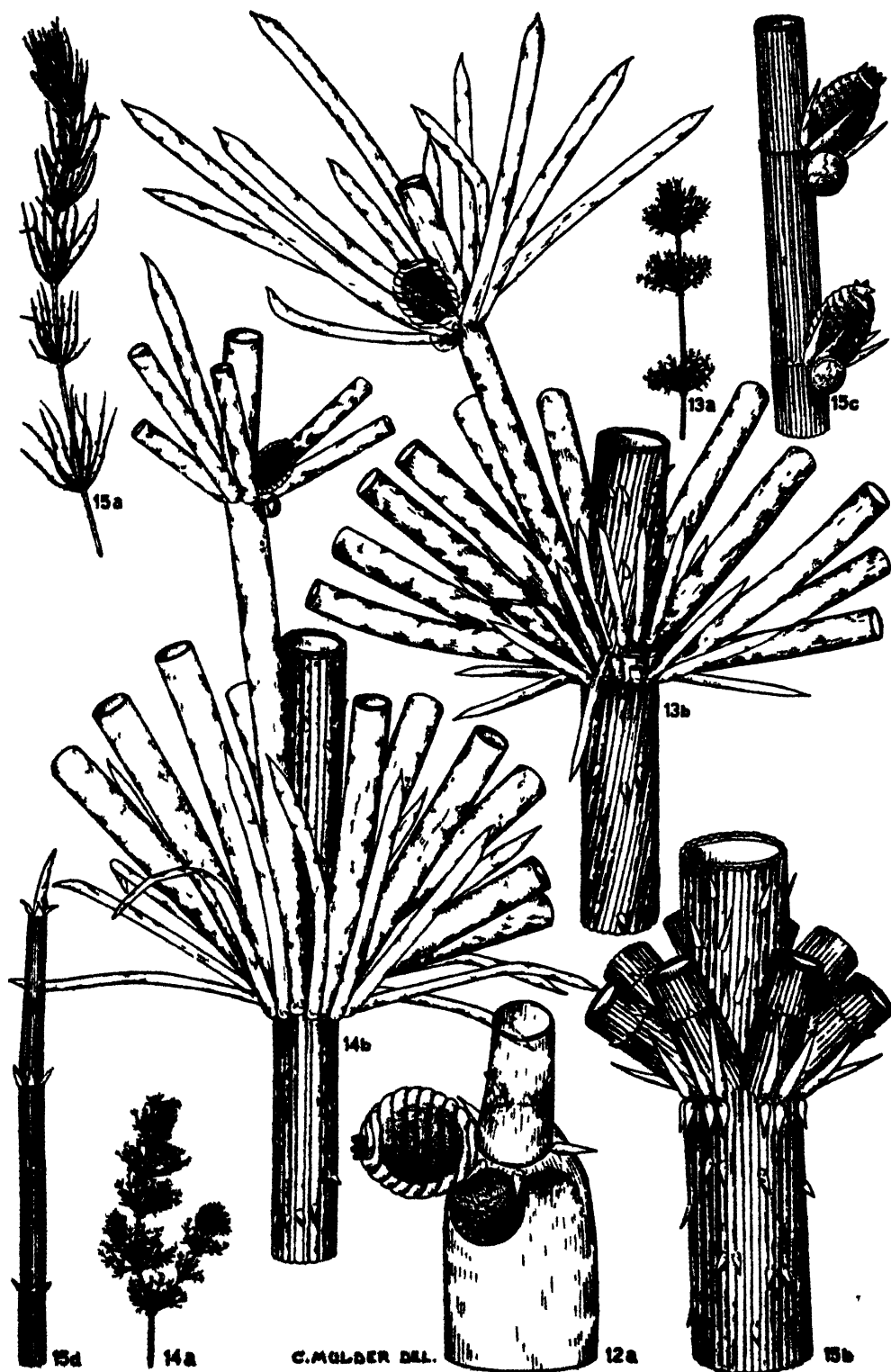
Another nearly allied species is *Chara erythrogyna* GRIFF. which differs by having the antheridia and oogonia produced at different branchlet-nodes. The same is the case with *C. psilopitys* A. BR., described from Australia and S. America (1882, p. 131). The only difference mentioned is the size of the stipulodes, which is very small.

The reasons why I unite the three species of BRAUN into a single one may be discussed now. *C. Benthamii* was established by BRAUN on account of the number of stipulodes being as numerous as the branchlets, whereas in *C. gymnopitys* and *C. flaccida* the number of stipulodes is twice as numerous as the branchlets. In studying the type of *Benthamii* from Hongkong it seems that this character is not constant, and the same is true for the number of stipulodes in the other species, as several authors already stated before. Therefore some authors followed BRAUN in describing specimens with 8—14 stipulodes as belonging to a separate species *C. Benthamii*, whereas others have described them as *C. gymnopitys* var. *Benthamii*.

JAMES GROVES, the late well-known authority on *Charophyta*, first followed BRAUN (1912, p. 70). Later on, when dealing with the Indian *Charophyta* (1924, p. 373), he treated *C. Benthamii* as a form or variety of *C. gymnopitys*, but again in his Madagascanian *Charophyta* (1927, p. 134) GROVES separated the two species. In his last paper written in collaboration with G. O. ALLEN (1937, p. 57), GROVES regarded once more the plants having one stipulode to each branchlet as a variety of *C. gymnopitys*.

With regard to the foregoing I examined very scrupulously the plants on this characteristic, and I found that a subdivision into two groups is possible. Into the ssp. *Benthamii* I insert the plants with 8—14 stipulodes, and those with more stipulodes and with a black oospore into ssp. *gymnopitys*. To this character of ssp. *Benthamii* but a few others are to be added. First of all the stipulodes are frequently longer and wider, and secondary the ripe oospores of ssp. *gymnopitys* are the largest, but the oogonia the smallest. In ssp. *gymnopitys* the number of striae is usually a little higher.

Fig. 12, *Chara corallina*; a. fertile branchlet-node, \times c. 17 — Fig. 13, *Chara fibrosa*, plant intermediate between ssp. *Benthamii* and *gymnopitys*; a. habit, nat. size; b. stem-node with part of fertile branchlet, \times c. 15 — Fig. 14, *Chara fibrosa* ssp. *gymnopitys* var. *typica*; a. habit, nat. size; b. stem-node with part of fertile branchlet, \times c. 15 — Fig. 15, *Chara brachypus*; a. habit, nat. size; b. stem-node, \times c. 16; c. fertile branchlet-nodes, \times c. 20; d. apex of branchlet, \times c. 20.



As to the main difference of ssp. *gymnopitys* and *flaccida*, I have to add that this is only to state with certainty on examining plants with ripe oospores. These are in the typical *flaccida* plants golden-brown and in *gymnopitys* black. But this character is also variable as I observed in the exsiccatae and as was already stated e.g. by GROVES in a plant from Ceylon (1921, p. 102) being "very dark brown". Other characters of minor importance are the oogonia being larger and more elongated, whereas they have a more roundish form in ssp. *gymnopitys*.

Finally there are also transitions between ssp. *Benthamii* and *flaccida* which is clearly shown in a plant from Tonkin in the Kew herbarium collected by BALANSA (No 16), to which J. GROVES adds on a label: "I should refer this to *C. flaccida* BRAUN on account of the golden-brown colour of the oospores, but it is distinctly uni-stipulate".

According to the above I consider the types of *Benthamii*, *gymnopitys*, and *flaccida* as the extremes of but one and the same widely distributed species *Chara fibrosa*, and I give them the rank of subspecies.

Ecology. Cf. the subspecies.

Distribution. Between 50° N. and 50° S.; *C. fibrosa* is widely distributed in the tropical and subtropical regions of Asia, Africa and Australia, whereas the occurrence in America is not certain; cf. the subspecies.

subsp. A. ***Benthamii***¹⁾ (A. BRAUN) ZANEV., nov. comb. — *C. Benthamii* A. BRAUN in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berl. f. 1867, p. 799, 1868 (*nom. tant.*), (non NORDSTEDT in Acta Univ. Lund. 16, 1880, p. 20); BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berl., 1882, pp. 18, 117; H. & J. GROVES in Philipp. Journ. Sci. 7, 1912, p. 70 — *Chara Benthamii* A. BR. ap. J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 48, 1928, p. 134; AGHARKAR & KUNDU in Journ. Dep. Sci., N. S. 1, 1937, p. 14; ZANEVELD in Blumea 3, 2, 1939, pp. 380—381 — *Chara gymnopitys* A. BR. var. *Benthamii* (A. BR.) J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, p. 373; GROVES & ALLEN in Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl. 46, 1935, p. 57.

Illustrations. BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pl. 7, f. 213; AGHARKAR & KUNDU, Journ. Dep. Sci. 1, 1937, pl. 7, f. 1—5; the pres. paper, figs. 19a—b.

¹⁾ The orthography of the name "*Benthamii*" instead of "*Benthami*" is based upon the International Rules of Nomenclature, cf. also GROVES (1927, p. 134).

Plant monoecious, bright to greyish green, not incrustated at all, up to 40 cm high. *Stem* moderately stout, c. 570 μ in diam. *Internodes* 2—3 times the length of the branchlets. *Cortex* diplostichous, usually both series equally prominent though in many cases the primary series are more prominent. *Spine-cells* solitary, acute, up to 120 μ long, 45 μ wide. *Stipulodes* forming a single whorl, as numerous as the branchlets or 1—3 more, $1/2$ — $1/3$ as long as the lowest branchlet-articulation, the largest stipulode being 1600 μ long, 150 μ wide, acute. *Branchlets* 8—12, consisting of 3—6 articulations, diminishing in length towards the apex, ecorticate. *Bract-cells* 6(—8) at fertile nodes, 4(—6) at sterile nodes, at the terminal articulation of the branchlets only 2(—4), twice to thrice as long as the oogonium, apiculate, the posterior ones less developed. *Bracteoles* similar to the bract-cells, however, frequently a little shorter. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* solitary or rarely geminate at the two lowest nodes. *Antheridia* 350—415 μ in diam. *Oogonia* 700—800 μ long (incl. coronula), 460—550 μ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 8—11 convolutions; *coronula* 70—100 μ high, 140—180 μ wide at base, individual cells converging; *oospores* black, 420—540 μ long, 275—400 μ wide with 7—9 well defined ridges.

CHINA: Hong Kong, Little Hong Kong, in ditches, II 1858, WILFORD 238, herb. HOOKER in (B), together with *N. flagelliformis*.

MALAY PENINSULA: Pahang, Raub, gold mine, 13 IV 1924, BURKELL, St. of Pahang. 17474 (Si); *ibid.*, Simpan River, XI 1924, BURKELL, St. of Pahang s.n. (Si); Singapore, Singapore, lake in Botanic Gardens 1896, RIDLEY, Fl. of Singap. 6915 (Si); *ibid.*, no date, RIDLEY s.n. (Si); *ibid.*, 8 VII 1896, BLOW, Charophyta Blowiana 50 (K); *ibid.*, 23 III 1908, no collector's name (K); *ibid.*, VIII 1922, HOLTUM, Fl. of Singap. 8389, (Si); *ibid.*, 4 X 1929, NUR s.n. (Bz), sterile specimen; *ibid.*, VII 1937, PESTAVA s.n. (L); *ibid.*, Reservoir, 1906, RIDLEY, Fl. of Singap. 12567 (Si), immature, therefore not to be identified with certainty; *ibid.*, Cluny Lake, XII 1922, HOLTUM, Fl. of Singap. 10015 (Si).

JAVA: Semarang, marsh near Sf. Gernoc, Pegandan S.C.S., XII 1935, HEME s.n. (Bz), slender specimen without ripe oogonia.

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS: Luzon, Prov. of Ilocos Norte, Burgos, 2 III 1917, RAMOS, Fl. of Philipp. 27248 (K, L), mixed with *Chara corallina*¹⁾.

KAI ISLANDS: Ohoitiei, near Tocai, 2 V 1922, JENSEN 306 (Bz, L).

NEW CALEDONIA: without exact locality and date, BALANSA 1553 (P).

Remarks. The subspecies *Benthamii* is very nearly allied to ssp. *gymnopitys*, but differs by having one stipulode at the base of

¹⁾ This specimen has a note by J. GROVES: "This seems to me to be referable to *C. Benthamii* BRATN, though in some of the whorls the stipulodes are more numerous than the branchlets".

each branchlet. From ssp. *flaccida* it can be distinguished by the black ripe oospore.

BLOW's specimen no 50 has very long spine-cells, viz. as long as the diam. of the stem. Sometimes I saw two stipulodes between two branchlets of which only one was developed and the other rudimentary. In the Java specimen collected by HEME some oogonia have coronula cells which are globular in the lower parts.

Ecology. In stagnant fresh water of lakes and ditches, and in marshes. The ssp. probably grows only in flat country. Most plants from the lake in the Singapore Botanic Gardens have a remarkable bright-green colour and very long internodes probably due to a high intensity of light.

The ssp. is only once found growing mixed up with *Chara corallina*. The seasonal distribution is from March to June and from October to January.

Distribution. Between 22° N. and 22° S.; ASIA, China; Malaysia: Malay Peninsula, Java, Philippine Islands, Kai Islands — AUSTRALIA, New Caledonia. Moreover in lit.: ASIA: India, AGHARKAR & KUNDU (1937, p. 14) — AFRICA: Madagascar, GROVES (1927, p. 134), ZANEVELD (1939, p. 381) — AUSTRALIA: Queensland, GROVES & ALLEN (1935, p. 57).

subsp. *B. gymnopitys* (A. BRAUN) ZANEV., nov. comb. — *Chara gymnopitys* A. BRAUN in *Linnaea* 25, 1852, p. 708; id. in *HOOKER's Flora Tasmanica* 2, 1860, p. 159; id. in ZELLER in *Journ. Asiat. Soc. Bengal* 42, 1873, p. 193; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in *Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin*, 1882, pp. 18, 124; T. F. ALLEN, *Charac. Americ.* 1, 1888, p. 54 (*nom. tant.*); NORDSTEDT in *Hedwigia* 27, 1888, p. 190; id. in *Lunds Univers. Årsskr.* 25, 1889, p. 33; GUTWINSKI & NORDSTEDT in *Bull. Int. Ac. Sci. Cracovie, Cl. Sc. Math. Nat.* 1902, p. 578; NORDSTEDT in *Proc. Roy. Soc. Victoria* 31, 1918, p. 5 (*nom. tant.*); RIDLEY in *Journ. Straits Branch R. A. Soc.* 80, 1919, p. 164; J. GROVES in *Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot.*, 46, 1922, p. 70; id. in *Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot.*, 46, 1924, pp. 363, 373; G. O. ALLEN in *Journ. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc.* 30, 1925, p. 599; J. GROVES in *Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot.*, 48, 1927, p. 134; PAL in *Journ. Burma Res. Soc.* 18, 3, 1929, p. 113 (*nom. tant.*); id. in *Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot.*, 49, 1932, pp. 65, 84; DIXIT in *Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc.* 14, 1935, p. 261; GROVES & ALLEN in *Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl.* 46, 1937, p. 56; AGHARKAR & KUNDU in *Journ. Dep. Sci., N. S.* 1, 1937, p. 14; ZANEVELD in *Blumea* 3, 1939, pp. 380, 381.

Illustrations. KÜETZING, *Tab. Phyc.* 7, 1857, pl. 50, f. 1;

BAILEY, *Compreh. Catal. Queensl. Pl.*, 1909, pl. 690; AGHARKAR & KUNDU in *Journ. Dep. Sci., N. S.* 1, 1937, pl. 7, figs. 6—9, pl. 8, f. 1.

Plant monoecious, brownish-green, covered with clay, up to 30 cm high. *Stem* rather stout, 450—520 μ in diam. *Internodes* 1—4 times the length of the branchlets. *Cortex* diplostichous, usually cells of the primary series more prominent than the secondary ones. *Spine-cells* single, acute, c. 165 μ long, c. 65 μ wide at base. *Stipulodes* forming a single whorl, as numerous as to twice as numerous as the branchlets, acute, c. 600 μ long, c. 75 μ wide, however, the maximum length is much greater, as AGHARKAR & KUNDU (1937, p. 15) measured a length of 2500 μ , and GROVES (1928, p. 135) of 3100 μ . *Branchlets* 9—16, consisting of 4—5(—6) articulations, ecorticate, strongly acuminate at the apex. *Bract-cells* 6—10, very long (in some plants of Madagascar they were 1200—1300 μ long, according to GROVES [1928, p. 135]), apex acute, posterior bract-cells on fertile nodes two times, anterior ones 3—4 times the length of the ripe oogonium, c. 150 μ wide. *Bracteoles* similar to the posterior bract-cells, 2—3 times as long as the oogonia, 150 μ wide. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* produced at the three lowest nodes, solitary at the same nodes. *Antheridia* 300—400 μ in diam. *Oogonia* 510—720 μ long (incl. coronula), 385—500 μ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 9—11 convolutions; *coronula* c. 70 μ high, c. 160 μ wide at base, individual cells ovate, contiguous; *oospores* dark purple-brown to black, 330—650 μ long, 280—490 μ wide, with 9—11 ridges.

Remarks. The subspecies *gymnopitys* is the most variable of the three. It is subdivided by BRAUN (1882, pp. 18, 124—128) into four varieties of which the three last ones got a name, but the var. α was quoted without a name. It is doubtless that BRAUN hereby has meant the var. *typica*. This subdivision is mainly based on the length of the ripe oospores, though in this respect the sizes given on p. 18 of his paper are different from those cited in his descriptions on the pp. 124—128. All the plants studied by me belong to the typical variety, of which the ripe oospores have a length of 330—425 μ . A subdivision of the varieties seems not desirable just now.

BRAUN, in the type description (1852, p. 708), mentions the occurrence of a whorl of very long spine-cells just above the whorl of branchlets. This whorl was very well represented in a specimen from Borneo, MOTLEY 325, which I figured separately (cf. fig. 13a—b) as it is intermediate between ssp. *Benthamii* and *gymnopitys*.

As it is possible that one of the other varieties, hitherto only

recorded from Australia, may be found in our region, I give their principal characters in the following table.

TABLE XIV.

| varieties of ssp. <i>gymnopitys</i> | Characters | Length of ripe oospore in μ | Number of ridges | Development of prim. and sec. cortical cell-series | Shape of spine- cells |
|--|------------|---------------------------------------|------------------------|---|--------------------------------|
| <i>typica</i> (A. BR.) ZANEV. | | 330—550 | 10—11 | equal | short, acute |
| <i>duriuscula</i> (A. BR.) ZANEV. | | 440—470 | 10 | prim. more | papilli- form |
| <i>acanthopitys</i> (A. BR.) ZANEV. | | 700—720 | 9 | id. | very long |
| <i>trachypitys</i> (A. BR.) ZANEV. | | 680—720 | 11—12 | id. | papilli- form |

T. F. ALLEN still distinguishes in Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 20 (1893, p. 20) another variety collected in U.S.A., viz. *keukensis*, which ROBINSON (1906, p. 273), and with good reason in my opinion, has regarded as a species, because the series of cortex-cells are thrice the number of the branchlets. Therefore the ssp. is not yet recorded from America.

The principal characters distinguishing this ssp. from the other two are the number of stipulodes agreeing with the number of branchlets and the black oospore.

Ecology. The ssp. *gymnopitys* is a prominent element in the rice-fields or paddies of the tropics and subtropics, sometimes forming a vegetable carpet, which according to PAL (1932, p. 51) may be aptly described as "forests" of *Chara* and *Nitella*. It sometimes occurs in running and sometimes in stagnant water of c. 35 cm depth, and never deeper which probably shows that this ssp. needs a high intensity of light. In this respect PAL's statement is of importance (1932, p. 54), which runs: "Plants of *N. acuminata*, *N. oligospira* and *C. gymnopitys* grown in glass-jars and placed at well-lighted window still suffered from lack of sufficient illumination, which was manifested by thin and lanky growth".

As is evident from the record in BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 126), the water may be a little brackish.

Though Malaysian plants have never been found in February and March, the species is probably present all the year round.

Distribution¹⁾: Between 40° N. and 50° S.; ASIA, Japan; India: Pegu; Indo-China; Malaysia: Malay Peninsula, Sumatra, Java, Borneo, Celebes, Timor, Philippine Islands, New Guinea — AUSTRALIA, Tasmania, cf. var. *typica*. Moreover in lit.: ASIA, China, GROVES (1924, p. 373); India: India Deserta, GROVES (1924, p. 373); Malabar, DIXIT (1935, p. 61); Gangetic Plain, ALLEN (1925, p. 597); Bengal, AGHARKAR & KUNDU (1937, p. 15); Burma, PAL (1932, p. 34); New Guinea: Papua, NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 34); ? Marianne Islands, NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 8)²⁾ — AFRICA, Madagascar, GROVES (1928, p. 134); ZANEVELD (1939, pp. 380, 382) — AUSTRALIA: Victoria, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 126); Tasmania, New Zealand, BRAUN (1852, p. 708), BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, pp. 124—128), NORDSTEDT (1888, p. 191).

var. *α typica* (A. BRAUN) ZANEV., nov. comb. — *Chara gymnopitys* A. BRAUN in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 124, *pro parte*; NORDSTEDT in Hedwigia 27, 1888, p. 190; id. in Lunds Univers. Årsskr. 25, 1889, p. 33 (f. *aequistriata*); id. in Forschungsreise S. M. S. "Gazelle" 4, 1889, p. 8 (f. *longibracteata*); DE WILDEMAN, Prodr. Flor. Alg. Ind. Néerl., 1897, p. 30; id., Suppl. et Tabl. Stat., 1899, p. 96; H. & J. GROVES in Philipp. Journ. Sci. 7, 1912, p. 70 — *Chara gymnopitys* A. BR. var. "*alpha*" A. BR., T. F. ALLEN, Charac. Americ. 1, 1888, p. 54 (*nom. tant.*); id. in Bull. Torrey Bot. Cl. 22, 1895, p. 70; id. in Charac. Japon. Exsicc. No 10.

Illustrations. The pres. paper, figs. 14a—b.

Primary and secondary *cortical cell-series* equally developed. *Spine-cells* short, acute. *Oogonia* 510—620 μ long (incl. coronula), 385—475 μ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 11—12 convolutions; *oospores* 330—550 μ long, 280—390 μ wide, with 10—11 ridges.

INDIA: Pegu, Arracan, Kolodyne valley, in rice-fields, X 1869, KURZ 1964 (B), a slender specimen with short stipulodes, c. 175 μ long, c. 60 μ wide.

INDO-CHINA: Tonkin, near Quang-yon, in the river, 5 IX 1885, BALANSA 18 (K, B), a specimen with very short stipulodes.

¹⁾ Cf. note ¹⁾ on p. 59.

²⁾ In the remaining literature this locality is only mentioned for '*ssp. flaccida*', therefore not certain for *ssp. gymnopitys*.

MALAY PENINSULA: Perak, Menglember near Ipoh, in streams and hollows holding water, among the old mine heaps between Menglember and Lakat, 12 XI 1917, BURKILL, St. of Perak 2794 (K, Si); Pahang, Telok Sisik, Kuantan, in a pool of brown peaty water, 4 XII 1924, BURKILL, St. of Pahang 17347a (Si); N e g r i S e m b i l a n, Gemas, in pools, 9 VIII 1919, CHIPP, Fl. of Negri Sembilan 4981 (K, L, Si), three immature specimens, therefore determination not certain; Malacca, in a rice-field along the road to Batu Truja, VII 1889, RIDLEY s.n. (Si); Singapore, Bot. Gard. Lake, 1 XII 1896, RIDLEY, Fl. of Singapore 8089 (K, L), a plant with globose oogonia.

SUMATRA: Tapanoeli, Lake Toba, 9 I 1923, HEIDE s.n. (S.).

JAVA: Buitenzorg, Depok, 90 m alt., 25 VI 1922, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRENK 5578 (Bz, L); *ibid.*, Buitenzorg, V 1922, HEIDE s.n. (Bz, L), the plant has a remarkably transparent stem.

BORNEO: Sarawak, Kapit, Upper Rejang River, in a shallow pond, 1929, CLEMENS 21499 (B, Bz); *ibid.*, without exact locality and date¹⁾, MOTLEY 329 (K).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS: Sibuyan, Magellanes, Mt. Giting-Giting, Prov. of Capiz, IV 1910, ELMER, Bur. of Sci. 12382 (Bz, K, L).

NEW GUINEA: N. N. G., Alkmaar, New Guinea Exped., 23 VII 1907, LORENTZ 15 (L).

TASMANIA: without exact locality and date, F. VON MUELLER 24 (L).

Remarks. Variety *typica* is the most widely distributed one, the other three, cf. p. 160, being only recorded from Australia.

NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 8) writes, that *ssp. gymnopitys* is distributed "im östlichen Afrika, im Ostindien, Borneo, auf den Mariannen und Celebes". However, this is in accordance with the distribution of *ssp. flaccida* cited in the "Fragmente" (1882, p. 129), up to that time the only source from which the distribution of these subspecies could be drawn (cf. General Part, Chapt. I, § 2). I think it therefore most probable that NORDSTEDT has erroneously mentioned the distribution of *ssp. flaccida* under *ssp. gymnopitys*.

Distribution. Between 40° N. and 45° S.; ASIA, India: Pegu; Indo-China; Malaysia — AUSTRALIA, Tasmania. Moreover in lit.: ASIA, Japan, T. F. ALLEN (1895, p. 71); ?Marianne Islands, Celebes, Timor, NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 8) — AFRICA, N. Afr.: Socotra; S. Afr.: Cape Colony, GROVES (1924, p. 373) — AUSTRALIA: W. Australia, Carpentaria, Arnhem Land, Queensland, Victoria, NORDSTEDT (1888, pp. 190—191; 1889, pp. 33—35), BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 125); Tasmania, BRAUN (1852, p. 708; 1882, p. 124).

subsp. *C. flaccida* (A. BRAUN) ZANEV., nov. comb. — *Chara flaccida* A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 296; WALLMAN in

¹⁾ MOTLEY collected there between 1854 and 1859.

Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux 21, 1856, p. 52; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. Americ. 1, 1888, p. 55 (*nom. tant.*); GUTWINSKI & NORDSTEDT in Bull. Int. Ac. Sci. Cracovie, Cl. Math. Nat., 1902, p. 578; HATE in Journ. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. 19, 1909, p. 763; H. & J. GROVES in Philipp. Journ. Sci. 7, 1912, p. 70; J. GROVES in Philipp. Journ. Sci. 19, 1921, p. 664; id. in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1921, p. 102; id. in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, pp. 363, 372; PAL in Journ. Burma Res. Soc. 18, 1929, p. 113; id. in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 49, 1932, p. 84; MIGULA in Hedwigia 70, 1931, p. 215; MUKERJI in Proc. 21st Ind. Sci. Congr., Bombay, 1934, p. 295; DIXIT in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 10, 1931, p. 205; id. in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 14, 1935, p. 261; AGHARKAR & KUNDU in Journ. Dep. Sci., N. S. 1, 1937, p. 15 — *Chara hydropitys* A. BR. var. *flaccida* A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 297 — *Chara flaccida* A. BR. var. *Wightii* A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 296; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 128 — *Chara flaccida* A. BR. var. *Gaudichaudii* A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 297, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 128 — *Chara flaccida* A. BR. var. *brevibracteata* A. BRAUN in BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 129 — *Chara flaccida* A. BR. var. ? *oligarthra major* A. BRAUN in BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 129 — *Chara Curtissii* T. F. ALLEN in Robinson in Bull. New York Bot. Gard. 4, 1906, p. 272; T. F. ALLEN in Bull. Torrey Bot. Cl. 7, 1880, p. 107 — *Chara siboga* AGARDH in herb. SURINGAR (L).

Illustrations. T. F. ALLEN, Charac. Americ. 1, 1888, f. 50; AGHARKAR & KUNDU in Journ. Dep. Sci., N. S. 1, 1937, pl. 8, f. 1; the pres. paper, figs. 17a—c.

Plant monoecious, brownish-green, heavily incrustated, up to 35 cm high. *Stem* moderately stout, c. 500 μ in diam. *Internodes* 1—3 times the length of the branchlets. *Cortex* diplostichous, cells of the primary series more prominent than the secondary ones. *Spine-cells* single, acute, projecting horizontally, c. 65 μ long, c. 45 μ wide at base, however, sometimes rudimentary. *Stipulodes* forming a single whorl, up to twice as numerous as the branchlets, elongate, acute, usually 420—670 μ long (sometimes much longer), 40—65 μ wide, projecting more or less horizontally. *Branchlets* 10—12, consisting of 4—6 articulations, ecorticate, slender. *Bract-cells* 4—5 at the lowest nodes, 3 at the apex, straight or slightly incurved; anterior pair 1—2 times the length of the ripe oogonium, posterior pair on the first and second node similar to the anterior pair, on the other nodes, however, half as long as the oogonium;

the 3 apical bract-cells are different in length. *Bracteoles* similar to the anterior bract-cells, c. $120\ \mu$ wide. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* usually at the lowest three nodes, now and then lacking at the third, solitary or geminate at the same nodes. *Antheridia* $300\text{--}350\ \mu$ in diam. (AGHARKAR & KUNDU cite [1937, p. 16] $408\text{--}464\ \mu$). *Oogonia* up to $725\ \mu$ long (incl. coronula), $470\text{--}555\ \mu$ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 9—12 convolutions; *coronula* c. $75\ \mu$ high, c. $180\ \mu$ wide at base, apices of the individual cells contiguous; *oospores* golden-brown, $420\text{--}550\ \mu$ long, $310\text{--}395\ \mu$ wide, with 8—11 ridges.

INDIA: Malabar, Madras, no date, WIGHT 133, herb. HOOKER in (B), type of *C. flaccida* var. *Wightii*; Gangetic Plain, Saharanpore, 1845, LEHMANN s.n., herb. BOISSIER in (B); Bengal, without exact locality and date, KURZ 2753 (B), type of *C. flaccida* var. *brevibracteata*, mixed up with *Nitella oligospira* and *Chara brachypus*; ibid., 1871, KURZ 2754 (B); ibid., c. 1872, KURZ 2755 (B).

INDO-CHINA: Tonkin, Onombi, in pools with brackish water, 5 XI 1885, BALANSA 16 (K, L); ibid., Kiên Khê, in the river Đông Hâm, 19 XI 1883, BON 2306 (P), mixed with *Chara brachypus*.

MALAY PENINSULA: Kedah, Lake Dayong Bonting, IX 1890, CURTIS, Fl. of Kedah 2587 (Si), three specimens; Malacca, Ayer Kerdi, 1899 †, RIDLEY s.n. (Si), badly preserved specimen.

SUMATRA: Tapanoeli, Lake Toba, Batak districts, 16 VII 1904, VAN DAALEN 539b (Bz, L), mixed up with *Chara australis* and *C. zeylanica*.

JAVA: Banjoemas, Noesa Kambangan, in a ditch on the way to Permisian, II 1931, BOEDIJN 987 (Bz), very fine annular incrustated and overgrown with green algae; Soerabaja, Soerabaja, desa Glagah, III 1935, Bodemk. Amhtenaar s.n. (Bz), badly preserved specimen; ibid., Bawéan, 7 V 1928, KARTA 52 (Bz, L), heavily incrustated and very fragile with a note: "ager-ager".

BORNEO: S. and E. Division, Labuan-plateau, in ditches, with fresh water, no date, MOTLEY 9, herb. HOOKER in (K); two sterile specimens, therefore determination uncertain¹⁾; ibid., without exact locality and date, MOTLEY 218, herb. HOOKER in (K).

CELEBES: without exact locality, in ditches between plantations of *Colocasia*, no date²⁾, ZOLLINGER 3440 (K, L).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS: Mindanao, Subprov. of Bukidnon, in the vicinity of Tancular, VII 1916, FÉNIX, Fl. of the Philipp. 26079 (K, L).

SOEMBIA: without exact locality and date, TELJSMANN 11179 (Bz).

Vernacular names: (Janggeng (Malay); Rong ("= Fucus"), a name probably used in Tonkin for all larger algae.

Use: According to a note on the Bawean specimen it is used as agar-agar, but this is probably a mistake, as agar-agar is yielded by *Rhodophyta*.

¹⁾ This is the specimen cited in BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 129) as collected by "Mr BROTTLEY".

²⁾ ZOLLINGER collected there between 1842 and 1848.

R e m a r k s. The only constant character of ssp. *flaccida* in which it differs from ssp. *gymnopitys*, is the golden-brown colour of its ripe oospores. Other differences are to be found in the size of the oogonia which are larger in the case of *flaccida*, the oospores being more elongate, and the stipulodes larger and narrower.

When BRAUN described his new species *flaccida* (1849, p. 296) he subdivided it at once into two varieties, i.e. *Wightii* and *Gaudichaudii*. Moreover, he distinguished in the "Fragmente" (1882, p. 128) two other varieties, i.e. *brevibracteata* and "*?oligarthra major*". His subdivision is based on the situation of the gametangia: geminate or solitary, on the number of ridges and branchlet-articulations and on the length of the bract-cells.

However, as I was able to study BRAUN'S specimens and a good number of other ones, I found so many plants with transitional characters that a subdivision is not possible. Surveying all the material I found it very uniform and at present no subdivision is needed.

Most probably the American *Chara Curtissii* T. F. ALLEN in ROBINSON (1906, p. 272) is a synonym of ssp. *flaccida*, but as I did not see a specimen, I cannot decide this with certainty. If this would be true, however, then the ssp. is also distributed in America. ROBINSON states that T. F. ALLEN'S figure 50 (1888) represents *C. Curtissii*, but the terminal articulation is ecorticate in contradistinction to ROBINSON'S description, where this author writes that the terminal cell is corticated.

E c o l o g y. Ssp. *flaccida* inhabits shallow fresh water pools, ditches, ponds, rice-fields, etc. In the lake Dayong Bonting (Malay Peninsula) the bottom must be a perfect cushion of this plant, as C. CURTIS writes on the label: "By the use of a stone and piece of cord masses were brought up at every throw."

The ssp. is also recorded from low level muddy areas of Salsette (DIXIE, 1931, p. 305) which are situated near the sea shore. BALANSA records on the label of the Tonkin plant No 16 that it occurs in brackish water. These notes indicate that the ssp. is able to withstand a low salinity.

The periods in which it is found indicate that it is present during the whole year.

Inhabitants of the same locality are *Nitella oligospira*, *Chara australis*, *C. brachypus* and *C. zeylanica*.

D i s t r i b u t i o n. Between 40° N. and 10° S.; ASIA, India:

Malabaria, Gangetic Plain, Bengal; Indo-China; Malaysia: Malay Peninsula; Sumatra; Java; Borneo; Celebes; Soemba; Philippine Islands. Moreover in lit.: Japan, MIGURA (1931, p. 215); India: W. Himalaya, MUKERJI (1934, p. 295); Malabaria, DIXIT (1931, p. 205; 1935, p. 261), Ceylon, GROVES (1921, p. 102), Coromandelia, GROVES (1924, p. 372), Burma, PAL (1932, p. 84); Mariana Islands, BRAUN (1849, p. 297) — ? AMERICA, Florida, T. F. ALLEN (1880, p. 107), ROBINSON (1906, p. 272), cf. remarks — AFRICA, Libyan Desert, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 129).

10. *Chara erythrogyna* (GRIFFITH, Not. Plant. Asiat. 2, 1849, p. 278; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. Americ. 1, 1888, p. 55 (*nom. tant.*); G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind., Bot., Soc. 7, 1928, p. 61; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, p. 372 — *Chara Griffithii* A. BRAUN in BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 130; PAL in Journ. Burma Res. Soc. 18, 1929, p. 113 (*nom. tant.*); id. in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 49, 1932, p. 65—82; AGHARKAR & KUNDU in Journ. Dep. Sci., N. S. 1, 1937, p. 16 — *Chara erythrogona* GRIFFITH in J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, p. 363; GROVES & ALLEN in Journ. Bot. 65, 1927, p. 339 — ? *Chara Thwaitesii* A. BRAUN in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 132.

Illustration. G. O. ALLEN, Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, pl. 6.

Plant monoecious, greyish green-brown, without incrustation, c. 25 cm high. *Stem* rather stout, 500—650 μ in diam., transparent. *Internodes* 1—3 times the length of the branchlets. *Cortex* diplostichous, cells of the primary series more prominent than those of the secondary ones. *Spine-cells* up to 1000 μ long (usually 600 μ), up to 36 μ wide at base, cone-like. *Stipulodes* in a single whorl, usually twice as numerous as the branchlets, elongate, with apiculate apices, c. 1600 μ long, c. 95 μ wide. *Branchlets* 13—16 in a whorl, c. 1.5—2 cm long, consisting of 6—8 articulations, ecorticate. *Bract-cells* 7—10, at the lower nodes usually 7—8, at the upper nodes 9—10, elongate, acute, up to 1000 μ long, 650 μ wide, anterior and posterior ones similar. *Bracteoles* twice the length of the oogonia. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* disjuncted, produced at the 4—5 lowest branchlet-nodes, solitary or geminate. *Antheridia* usually at the two lowest nodes only, 250—360 μ in diam. *Oogonia* at the third and fourth branchlet-nodes only, c. 560 μ long (excl. coronula), c. 350 μ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 9—10 convolutions; *coronula* 40—45 μ high, c. 105 μ wide at base; *oospores* black, c. 400 μ long, c. 245 μ wide, with 8—9 ridges.

INDIA: "India orientalis", without exact locality and date, GRIFFITH s.n., herb. HOOKER in (B), type of *Chara Griffithii* A. BR.

Remarks. *Chara erythrogyna* is remarkable for the situation of the gametangia, being produced at different nodes of the branchlets, though the antheridia and oogonia are very seldom found together in the middle nodes. By this fact alone the species is distinguishable from the other haplostephanous diplostichous *Chara*'s with ecorticate branchlets, i. e. *C. fibrosa*, *C. burmanica*, and *C. psilopitys*.

As is already stated by several authors (cf. O. ALLEN, 1928, p. 62; GROVES & ALLEN, 1927, p. 339) the present species is hardly separable from *C. Thwaitesii* A. BR. (1882, p. 132), which has the gametangia likewise disjuncted. The characteristics of the last-named species are the short stipulodes, and 10—12 branchlets composed of 4—5 articulations. However, these characters are extremely variable even in the same plant and it is therefore most probably to be regarded as a synonym of *C. erythrogyna*, though this can only be stated with certainty by experiments. As I did not see the type of *C. Thwaitesii*, I have not cited it as a synonym.

BRAUN states (1882, p. 130) that the specimen cited in our exsiccatae is identic with GRIFFITH's plant from Serampore, which was collected by HALOODAR and described as *C. erythrogyna*. However, BRAUN renamed the species as in his opinion the red colour of the oogonia is not a constant character, but changing during its lifetime and therefore not characteristic. This is in contradistinction to the now adopted International Rules. Moreover, the name was cited by him as "*erythrogona*".

J. GROVES (1924, p. 372) writes that *C. erythrogyna* occurs in Java and in Cochin-China. I could not find the original literature mentioning these localities, nor the exsiccatae. Therefore they are dubious.

Ecology. In a living state the antheridia are bright-red and the immature oogonia deep reddish brown, giving the plant a "very pleasant effect". It is found growing in roadside drains and in lakes, sometimes together with *Chara fibrosa* ssp. *gymnopitys*.

Plants with ripe oospores have been found in Burma from August to February.

Distribution: Between 30° N. and 8° S.; ASIA, India. Moreover in lit.: India: Gangetic Plain, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 130), GROVES (1924, p. 372), GROVES & ALLEN (1927, p. 339); Bengal, GRIFFITH (1849, p. 279); Burma, PAL (1932, p. 82); ? Indo-China: Cochin-China, GROVES (1924, p. 372); ? Malaysia: Java, ex GROVES (1924, p. 372).

11. *Chara burmanica* PAL in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 49, 1932, p. 83, pl. 16; id. in Journ. Burma Res. Soc. 18, p. 113 (*nom. tant.*).

Plant monoecious. *Stipulodes* in a single row, small, blunt. *Stem-cortex* diplostichous, primary and secondary cell-series equally developed. *Spine-cells* absent. *Branchlets* ecorticate, strongly incurved, consisting of 5 articulations. *Bract-cells* absent. *Bracteoles* $\frac{1}{2}$ to $1\frac{1}{2}$ times the length of the oogonia. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* at the two lowest branchlet-nodes, solitary. *Oospores* black, 700 μ long, 450 μ wide with 11—12 ridges, terminating in short basal claws.

Remarks. The species is very closely allied to *Chara fibrosa*, and has probably to be regarded as a subspecies thereof. The short diagnosis given above is from the type description, as I did not see a specimen.

Ecology. In shallow drains and marshy land at an altitude of 900 m and more. The species is very brittle and whitish due to heavy incrustation. The seasonal distribution is from September to December.

It is found together with *Chara Grovesii*, *C. Handae*, and *C. brachypus*.

Distribution. 22° N.; ASIA, India: Burma.

2. Series GYMNOPODES A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 202; id., id., p. 297.

Lowest articulation of the branchlets always destitute of cortical-cells.

12. *Chara hydropitys* REICHENBACH *apud* MOESSLER, (Gemcinn. Handb. d. Gewächsk., 3, ed. 3, 1834, p. 1670; A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 297; WALLMAN in Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux 21, 1856, p. 55; A. BRAUN in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 799, 1868 (*nom. tant.*); BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pp. 19, 133; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. Americ. 1, 1888, p. 56 (*nom. tant.*); H. & J. GROVES in URBAN, Symb. Antill. 7, 1911, p. 39; NORDSTEDT in Proc. Roy. Soc. Viet., N.S. 31, 1918, p. 5 (*nom. tant.*); G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. 30, 1925, p. 597; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 48, 1927, p. 135; GROVES & ALLEN in Journ. Bot. 55, 1927, p. 339; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, p. 62; ZANEVELD in Blumea 3, 1939, pp. 381, 382 — ? *Chara nudipes* WALLMAN in Kon. Vet. Akad. Handl. 40, 1854, p. 293 — ? *Chara longibracteata* SALZMANN (non KUETZING), Pl. venal. Brasil. 1830, No. 743.

Illustrations. T. F. ALLEN, Americ. Charac. 1, 1888, f. 51 (*var. majuscula*).

Plant monoecious, yellowish brown-green, heavily covered with clay, up to 19 cm high. *Stem* rather slender, c. 450 μ in diam. *Internodes* as long as or somewhat shorter than the branchlets. *Cortex* diplostichous, though in some plants triplostichous, the primary series

more prominent than the secondary one. *Spine-cells* small and few, solitary, up to $199\ \mu$ long, acute. *Stipulodes* forming a single whorl, twice as numerous as the branchlets, acute, c. $375\ \mu$ long, c. $75\ \mu$ wide (maximum resp. $980\ \mu$ and $200\ \mu$). *Branchlets* 8—13, up to 12 mm long, consisting of 5—7 articulations, of which the lowest and two or three terminal ones are ecorticate (in some of the branchlets, however, the cortex is sometimes not present at all). *Bract-cells* 4—6, acute, variable in length, the anterior pair equal to twice the length of the ripe oogonium. *Bracteoles* similar to the bract-cells, $1-1\frac{1}{2}$ times the length of the oogonium. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* at the lowest 3—5 nodes, solitary, at the same nodes. *Antheridia* $210-450\ \mu$ in diam. *Oogonia* $350-750\ \mu$ long (incl. coronula), $280-500\ \mu$ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 11—14 convolutions; *coronula* $50-105\ \mu$ high, $100-140\ \mu$ wide at base; *oospores* black, $280-530\ \mu$ long, $220-380\ \mu$ wide, with 9—13 ridges.

Remarks. *Chara hydropitys* is a well distinguishable species, being the only one belonging to the *Haplostephanae* with the branchlets partially corticated. The always ecorticate first branchlet-articulation is also found in a member of the *Diplostephanae*, i.e. *C. zeylanica*, which, however, differs in many other respects.

The species has a wide distribution but it has not been recorded from Europe and Australia. The size of the ripe oospores is much greater in the Asiatic plants than in those from other regions.

BRAUN (1882, p. 133—137) distinguished six varieties, and though I did not see many specimens it may be useful to give a survey of their characters and synonyms taken from the type descriptions (table XV).

It follows from the table that some of the varieties can hardly be maintained as they are different only in the number of corticate articulations and we may expect that more intermediate plants will be found. This is, moreover, clearly demonstrated by ROBINSON (1906), who writes (on p. 274) that *C. mexicana* has two or three corticate branchlet-internodes; in his key, however, it is placed under "Leaves with one corticated internode". It has therefore to be placed between *C. Liebmannii* and *C. Robbinsii*, but then both species merge gradually into each other. I therefore agree with GROVES (1911, p. 39) in considering them as synonyms.

Ecology. This tender looking species with the partly corticate branchlets occurs in shallow water of "quickly drying" up road-side ponds and rice-fields. According to G. O. ALLEN (1928, p. 66) it is,

in Saharanpur, mainly growing by itself in small scattered, spreading clumps, but here and there mixed up with *Chara zeylanica*. Notes on

TABLE XV.

| Characters Varieties of <i>C. hydropitys</i> A. BR. | Number of branchlets per whorl | Length of oospore in μ | Number of corticate ar- ticulations | Literature and synonyms |
|---|--------------------------------------|----------------------------------|---|--|
| <i>indica</i> A. BR. | 9—13 | 280—350 | 3—4 | cf. below |
| <i>genuina</i> A. BR. | 9—13 | 360—400 | 1—3 | BRAUN (1958, p. 359) BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 134) T. F. ALLEN (1888, p. 56) |
| <i>perfecta</i> A. BR. | 9—13 | 360—400 | 4 | BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 133) T. F. ALLEN, (1888, p. 56) <i>C. Liebmannii</i> ROBINSON (1906, p. 274) |
| <i>majuscula</i> NORDST. | 9—13 | 400—530 | 1—5 | BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 134) <i>C. Robbinsii</i> HALSTED p. p. (1879, p. 183) <i>C. hydropitys</i> v. <i>septentrionalis</i> NORDST. ex T. F. ALLEN (1888, p. 56) <i>C. hydropitys</i> v. <i>mexicana</i> T. F. ALLEN (1893, p. 120) <i>C. Schneckii</i> ROBINSON (1906, p. 271) <i>C. mexicana</i> ROBINSON (1906, p. 274) |
| <i>africana</i> A. BR. | 8—9 | 330—380 | 1—2 | BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 135) T. F. ALLEN (1888, p. 56) |
| <i>brachypitys</i> A. BR. | 8—9 | 580—620 | 0—3 | BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 136) T. F. ALLEN (1888, p. 56) |

the labels give furthermore *Chara corallina*, *C. fibrosa* ssp. *gymnopitys*, *Nitella acuminata* and *N. bipartita* as inhabitants of the same localities.

PAL (1932, p. 51) remarks that *C. hydropitys* is restricted to flat country and this agrees very well with the field annotations.

Ripe oospores are found from June to March.

Distribution. Between 42° N. and 30° S.; ASIA, India: Ceylon; Malaysia, cf. var. *indica*. Moreover in lit.: India: Gangetic Plain, GROVES & ALLEN (1927, p. 373), ALLEN (1928, p. 63), Coromandel, ALLEN (1928, p. 63), Bengal, AGHARKAR & KUNDU (1937, p. 17) — AMERICA, N. A m.: United States, ROBINSON (1906, pp. 271, 276); C. A m.: Mexico, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 133), T. F. ALLEN (1893, p. 120), ROBINSON (1906, p. 274); S. A m.: Surinam, BRAUN (1858, p. 359), BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 134); BRAZIL, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 136) — AFRICA, N. Afr.: Egypt, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 136).

var. *α indica* A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 297; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pp. 19, 135; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. Americ. 1, 1888, p. 56 (*nom. tant.*) — *Chara hydropitys* REICHB. in J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1922, p. 102; id. in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, pp. 363, 373; PAL in Journ. Burma Res. Soc. 18, 3, 1929, p. 113 (*nom. tant.*); id. in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 1932, pp. 65, 81; AGHARKAR & KUNDU in Journ. Dep. Sci., N. S. 1, 1937, pp. 11, 16.

Illustrations. AGHARKAR & KUNDU, Journ. Dep. Sci., N. S. 1, 1937, pl. 8, f. 3.

Plant varying in height, usually more than 10 cm, however, in some plants not more than 5 cm. *Branchlets* 9—13 in a whorl, composed of 6—7 articulations of which the lowest and two or three of the uppermost ones are ecorticate, whereas in some whorls some of the branchlets are entirely destitute of a cortex. The lowest articulation is about half as long as the succeeding ones. The corticate articulations have the cortical-cells in a double series. *Spine-cells* usually very small or rudimentary. *Oospores* 280—350 μ long, 220—260 μ wide.

Remarks. This variety can be subdivided into three more or less distinct forms, though intermediates occur. Its principal characters are: the small ripe oospore and the high number of branchlets. It is restricted to Asia only.

Distribution. Between 27° N. and 10° S.; ASIA, India; Siam; Malaysia; cf. formae. Moreover in lit.: India: Ceylon, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 135), GROVES (1922, p. 102); Gangetic

Plain, GROVES (1924, p. 373), ALLEN (1925, p. 597), Burma, PAL (1932, p. 82).

f. 1. **major** A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 297.

Illustrations. The pres. paper, figs. 18a—c.

Plants 5—10 cm high, otherwise identic with the variety *indica*.

INDIA: Assam, without exact locality and date, JENKINS s.n., herb. HOOKER in (B), *type* of var. *indica* and of f. *major*; *ibid.*, without exact locality and date, no collector's name, herb. HOOKER in (B), together with *Chara brachypus*.

SIAM: Pak Raw, inside channel, between two parts of Talé Sap (water brackish, 4—6 m), 25 I 1916, ANNANDALE 15 (Si), together with *Chara corallina* and *C. zeylanica*.

MALAY PENINSULA: Perak, N. of Grik, from a small pool in a little stream, 17 VI 1924, BURKELL 12417 (Si).

JAVA: Buitenzorg, Tegal Sapi, 240 m alt., in rice-fields, 27 VII 1922, BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK fil. 1512 (Bz, L), mixed up with *Chara fibrosa* ssp. *gymnopitys*.

MADOERA: E. N. E. of Sampang, 25 m alt., in rice-fields, 5 III 1915, BACKER 19781a (Bz).

SUMATRA: Palembang, Lake Ranau, alt. 560 m, in a rice-field at the south border, German Limnol. Sunda Exp. Rsaß, 27 I 1920, (Bu-Mus), two dried specimens both determined by FILARSZKY (1934, p. 706) as *Nitella bipartita* n.sp.. In a little bottle are fragments on formalin with the same annotation, however, these belong to *Nitella acuminata* and *N. bipartita*. The dried specimens are not mixed up.

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS: Luzon, Prov. of Rizal, X—XI 1916, RAMOS, Bur. of Sci. 26748 (Bz, K, L, Si).

Distribution. Between 27° N. and 10° S.; ASIA, India; Siam; Malaysia.

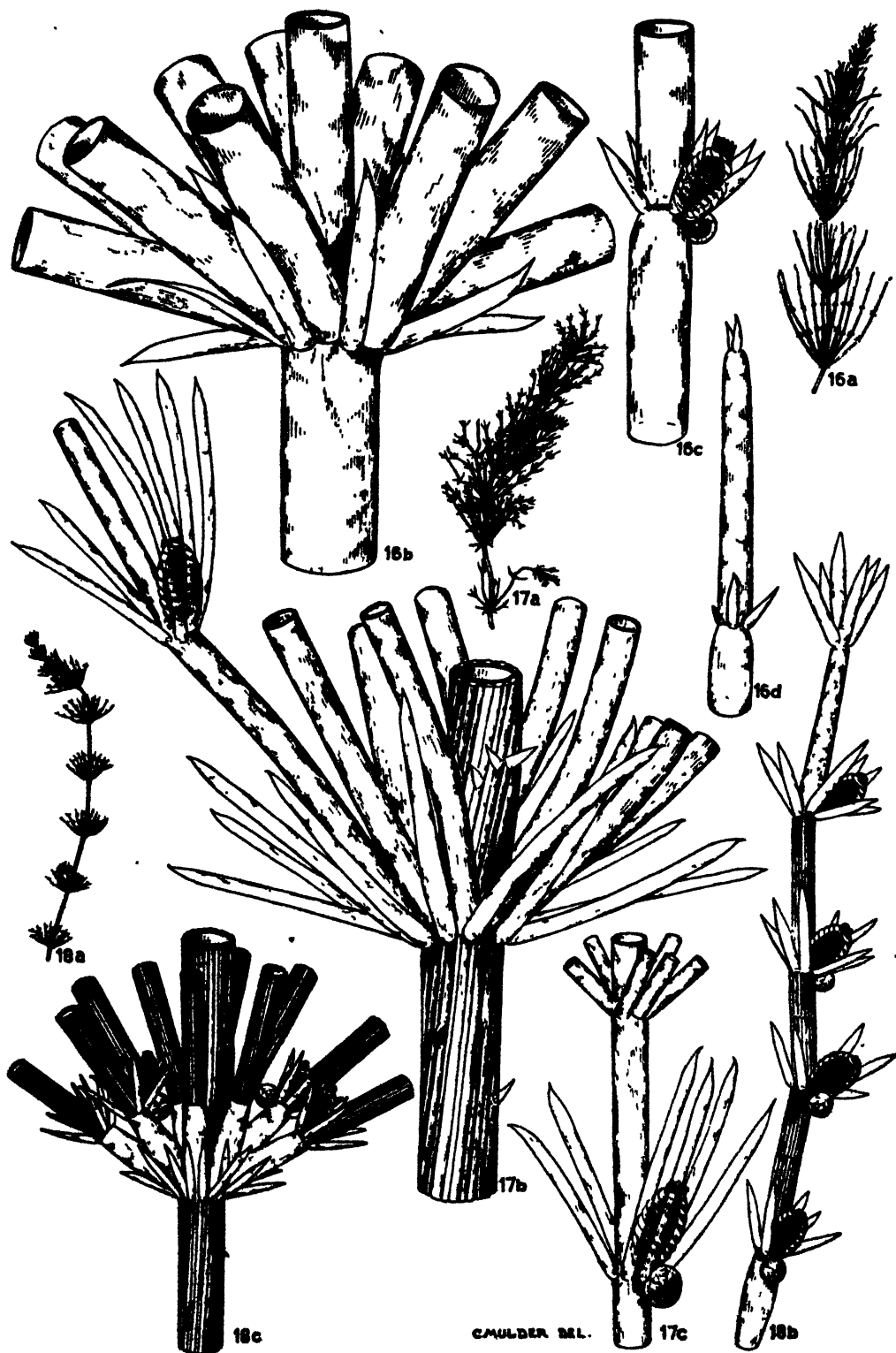
f. 2. **minor** A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 297 — *Chara chamaepitys* A. BRAUN in lit. and in herb. (B) — *Chara hydropitys* REICHENBACH var. *indica* A. BR. f. *pumila* A. BRAUN in herb. (B).

Plants up to 5 cm high, otherwise identic with the variety.

INDIA: Coromandelia, Coromandelian coast, 1826—1828, BÉLANGER 4 f (B), *type*.

Remarks. Extremely small specimens which are at once distinguishable by their small habit.

Fig. 16, *Chara Braunii* var. *oahuensis* f. *javanica*; a. habit, nat. size; b. stem-node, \times c. 15; c. fertile branchlet-node, \times c. 15; d. apex of branchlet, \times c. 18 — Fig. 17, *Chara fibrosa* ssp. *flaccida*; a. habit, nat. size; b. stem-node, \times c. 20; c. part of fertile branchlet, \times c. 22 — Fig. 18, *Chara hydropitys* f. *major*; a. habit, nat. size; b. fertile branchlet, \times c. 10; c. stem-node, \times c. 14 (the bract-cells on the branchlet-nodes in the middle of the figure are omitted).



Distribution. Between 10° N. and 25° N.; ASIA, C o r o m a n d e l i a.

f. 3. ***gymnophylla*** A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 297.

Plants similar to f. *major*, but most of the branchlets ecorticate. However, in the same specimens some of the whorls or some branchlets of a whorl are provided with a cortex.

INDIA: Bengal, Busna, VIII 1837, no collector's name, herb. HOOKER in (B), *type*; *ibid.*, between Kissengunge and Titalya, in waters along the road, X 1868, KURZ s.n. (B).

Remarks. This form is remarkable as it forms a transition into *Chara fibrosa*, in which the branchlets are always partly corticate.

Distribution. C. 25° N.; ASIA: India: Bengal.

II. Sectio DIPLOSTEPHANAE A. BRAUN in N. Denkschr. Schweiz. Ges. Naturw. 10, 1849, p. 13; *id.* in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 203; *id.*, *id.*, p. 298; VON LEONHARDI in Verh. naturf. Ver. Brünn 2, 1864, repr. p. 41; A. BRAUN, Consp. syst. Charac. europ., 1867, p. 4; *id.* in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 199, 1868; *id.* in COHN, Krypt. Fl. Schles. 1, 1876, p. 404; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT, in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 19; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 57; H. & J. GROVES in URBAN, Symb. Antill. 7, 1911, p. 31; NORDSTEDT in Proc. Roy. Soc. Vict. 31, N. S., 1918, p. 5; GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, Brit. Charoph. 2, 1924, p. 14; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, p. 363; PRINTZ in ENGLER & PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. 3, ed. 2, 1927, p. 429; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, p. 60; PAL in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 49, 1932, p. 65; GROVES & ALLEN in Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl. 46, 1935, p. 57; ZANEVELD in Blumea 3, 1939, p. 381 — *Chara* subgen. *Euchara* VON LEONHARDI in Lotos 13, 1863, repr. p. 14 — *Chara* sect. *Euchara* VON LEONHARDI in Verh. naturf. Ver. Brünn 2, 1864, repr. p. 41.

Stipulodes in a double whorl, frequently both rows well developed, however, sometimes one or both rows reduced.

Key to the subsections.

- 1a. Cortical cell-rows of the stem as numerous as the branchlets I. HAPLOSTICHIAE
- b. Cortical cell-rows of the stem twice as numerous as the branchlets II. DIPLOSTICHIAE
- c. Cortical cell-rows of the stem thrice as numerous as the branchlets III. TRIPLOSTICHIAE

I. Subsectio **HAPLOSTICHAE** A. BRAUN, *Consp. syst. Charac. europ.*, 1867, p. 4; id. in *Monatsb. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin* f. 1867, p. 799, 1868; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in *Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin*, 1882, p. 19; T. F. ALLEN, *Charac. America* 1, 1888, p. 58; Hy in *Bull. Soc. bot. France* 60, 1913, *Mém.* 26, p. 28; GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, *Brit. Charoph.* 2, 1924, p. 14; J. GROVES in *Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot.*, 46, 1924, p. 363; PRENTZ in ENGLER & PRANTL, *Nat. Pfl. fam.* 3, ed. 2, 1927, p. 429; ZANEVELD in *Blumea* 3, 1939, p. 381 — *Chara* subsect. *corticatae isostichae* A. BRAUN in *N. Denkschr. Schweiz. Ges. Naturw.* 10, 1849, p. 13; id. in *HOOKER's Journ. Bot.* 1, 1849, p. 203; VON LEONHARDI in *Verh. naturf. Ver. Brünn* 2, 1864, p. 42; A. BRAUN in *Krypt. Fl. Schles.* 1, 1876, p. 404.

Rows of cortical-cells of the stem as numerous as the branchlets; rows of secondary cortical-cells lacking.

13. *Chara canescens* ¹⁾ LOISELEUR, *Not. Pl. aj. Fl. France*, 1810, p. 139; ROBINSON in *Bull. New York Bot. Gard.* 4, 1906, p. 262; GROVES in *Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot.*, 46, 1924, p. 373; GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, *Brit. Charoph.* 2, 1924, p. 14, pl. 27 — *Chara crinita* WALLROTH, *Ann. Bot.*, 1815, p. 190, pl. 3; BRAUN in *Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin*, 1856, p. 338; KUETZING, *Tab. Phyc.* 7, 1857, p. 27, pl. 69, f. 1; BRAUN in *Monatsb. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin* f. 1867, p. 829, 1868; T. F. ALLEN in *Bull. Torrey Bot. Cl.* 2, 1871, p. 10; HALSTED in *Proc. Boston Soc. Nat. Hist.* 20, 1879, p. 181; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in *Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin*, 1882, pp. 20, 137, pl. 7, figs. 221—222; T. F. ALLEN in *Bull. Torrey Bot. Cl.* 9, 1882, p. 40, pl. 18; id., *Charac. America* 1, 1888, p. 58 (*nom. tant.*); MIGULA, *Die Charac.*, 1897, p. 348, figs. 87—90; HOLTZ in *Mitt. Naturw. Ver. Neuvorpomm. u. Rugen* 37, 1905, p. 41; PETKOFF, *Charac. Bulgar., Rev. Ac. Bulgare Sci.*, 1914, p. 7; id. in *Ann. Univ. Sofia*, 1922, p. 1; ERNST in *Zeitschr. ind. Abst. u. Vererb. Lehre* 17, 1917, p. 203; id., *ibid.* 16, 1921, p. 144 and 25, 1921, p. 185; WINKLER, *Verbr. u. Urs. d. Parthenog.*, 1920, p. 3; STROEDE, *Oekol. d. Charac.*, 1931, p. 47.

Plant dioecious. *Stem* moderately stout, 800—900 μ in diam. *Internodes* 2—4 times the length of the branchlets. *Stem-cortex* haplostichous. *Spine-cells* very well developed, solitary or in clusters, frequently 2—5 together, 1—3 times as long as the diam. of the stem. *Stipulodes* in a double whorl, acuminate, cells of the upper whorl usually somewhat longer than those of the lower one. *Branchlets* 8—11 in a whorl, composed of 5—8 articulations, of which the upper one is ecorticate, the other ones haplostichous corticate. *Bract-cells* 5—6, slightly longer than the oogonium. *Bracteoles* similar to the bract-cells. *Bractlet*, taking the place of the antheridium, rudimentary. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* solitary or

¹⁾ An extensive list of synonyms, not seen by the writer, figures and European literature are to be found in MIGULA (1897, p. 348) and in GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER (1924, p. 14).

geminate at the lowest 2—4 branchlet-nodes. *Antheridia* 560—700 μ in diam. *Oogonia* 550—850 μ long (excl. coronula), 360—550 μ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 13—15 convolutions; *coronula* 50—80 μ high, 100—150 μ wide at base, individual cells blunt; *oospores* black, 350—625 μ long, 225—400 μ wide, with 10—13 inconspicuous ridges, terminating in short basal claws.

Remarks. *Chara canescens* is mainly distributed in Europe, and is the only haplostichous member of the *Diplostephanae* in India. It is very remarkable for its parthenogenetic reproduction. According to MIGULA (1897, p. 357) male plants are only found in Romania, in France, in Greece, in the Caspian Sea, but the Greek record is doubtful (cf. GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, 1924, p. 17), and, according to PETKOFF (1914, 1922), in Bulgaria and to HOLTZ (1905, p. 43) in Hungary and Italy. In Sicily ♂ and ♀ plants have been found. This problem was first studied by BRAUN (1856) and was afterwards subject of extensive experiments by DE BARY (1871, 1875), WINKLER (1920), and ERNST (1917, 1921). No Indian specimens seen.

Ecology. The water in which *C. canescens* occurs is always brackish or saline. In Germany the minimum Cl-content is 1000 mg per liter, and the max. value is 19000 mg, i.e. in the Skagerrak, according to STROEDE (1931, p. 47). In Africa it is also found "in brakischem Wasser" (BRAUN, 1868, p. 830) and in America in slightly brackish water (ALLEN, 1882, p. 41), but, when an inlet was opened and the pond has become nearly as salt as the sea, the plant disappeared.

The species is mostly found on sand destitute of organic substances.

In Germany it grows often together with *Tolypella nidifica* and *Chara aspera*.

Distribution. Between 43° N. and 20° N.; EUROPE: cf. BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 138), MIGULA (1897, p. 359), GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER (1924, p. 16); ASIA: Arabia, BRAUN (1868, p. 830); the Urals, Afghanistan, Mongolia, China, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 138); India: Baluchistan, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 138), GROVES (1924, p. 373) — AFRICA, N. Afr.: Algeria, BRAUN (1868, p. 830); Egypt, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 138) — AMERICA, N. Am.: Long Island, ALLEN (1871, p. 10; 1884, p. 40), BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 139); Massachusetts, ROBINSON (1906, p. 263).

II. Subsectio DIPLOSTICHAE A. BRAUN, Consp. syst. Charac. europ., 1867, p. 5; id. in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 800, 1868; id. in COHN, Krypt. Fl. Schles. 1, 1876, p. 404; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 20; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 58; Hy in Bull. Soc. bot. France 60, 1913, Mém. 26, p. 29; NORDSTEDT in Proc. Roy. Soc. Viet. 31, N. S., 1918, p. 5; GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, Brit. Charoph. 2, 1924, p. 18; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, p. 363; PRINTZ in ENGLER & PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. 3, ed. 2, 1927, p. 429; GROVES & ALLEN in Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl. 46, 1935, p. 57; ZANEVELD in Blumea 3, 1939, p. 381 — *Chara* subsect. *Corticatae diplostichae* A. BRAUN in N. Denkschr. Schweiz. Ges. Naturw. 10, 1849, p. 13; id. in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849,

p. 203; id., id., p. 298; VON LEONHARDI in Verh. naturf. Ver. Brünn 2, 1864, p. 43.

Rows of cortical-cells of the stem twice as numerous as the branchlets; between two successive primary rows of cortical-cells one secondary row is produced.

Key to the series.

- 1a. Primary cortical-cells more prominent than the secondary ones, therefore spine-cells appear to be situated on ridges 1. TYLACANTHAE
- b. Secondary cortical-cells more prominent than the primary ones, therefore spine-cells appear to be situated in furrows 2. ATLACANTHAE

1. Series TYLACANTHAE A. BRAUN in COHN, Krypt. Fl. Schles. 1, 1876, p. 404¹⁾; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 20; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 58; HY in Bull. Soc. bot. France 60, 1913, Mém. 26, p. 28; NORDSTEDT in Proc. Roy. Soc. Viet. 31, N. S., 1918, p. 6; GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, Brit. Charoph. 2, 1924, p. 33; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, p. 363; PRINTZ in ENGLER & PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. 3, ed. 2, 1927, p. 429.

Primary cells of the cortex more prominent and larger than the secondary ones, therefore spine-cells apparently situated on ridges.

14. *Chara Grovesii* PAL (non *N. Grovesii* KUNDU) in Journ. Linn. Soc. Bot. 49, 1931, p. 85, pl. 17.

Plant monoecious. *Stem* moderately stout, 450—700 μ in diam. *Internodes* 1—5 times the length of the branchlets. *Stem-cortex* diplostichous, exhibiting strong torsion, cells of the primary series more prominent than the secondary ones. *Spine-cells* papilliform. *Stipulodes* in a double whorl, well developed, blunt and unequal in length. *Branchlets* 9—11 in a whorl, ecorticate, composed of 5—6 articulations. *Bract-cells* usually 5, the lateral ones often $\frac{1}{2}$ the length of the entire oogonium. *Bracteoles* longer than the oogonia. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* together at the two lowest nodes, solitary. *Antheridium* 450 μ in diam. *Oogonia* 740 μ long (incl. coronula), 525 μ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 14—15 convolutions. *Eripe oospores* not yet collected.

Remarks. According to the author this species very much resembles *Chara contraria*, from which it can be distinguished only by its having entirely ecorticate branchlets. The mutual relations are therefore the same as for *C. vulgaris* and ssp. *squamosa*, and with reference to this *C. Grovesii* may be best regarded as a subspecies of *C. contraria*. As I did not see a specimen, I have not cited

¹⁾ In this article the name is spelt as "*tylacanthae*", which is most probably an orthographic error.

it in this way. The short description given above is from the type description.

Ecology. Very common in shallow drains, in streams and in pools. It emits a disagreeable odour. In its general habit it looks like a *Nitella*.

The seasonal distribution is from September to the end of November. PAL writes that it is entirely restricted to mountainous areas. It is found growing together with *Nitella superba*, *Chara burmanica*, *C. Handae* and *C. brachypus*.

Distribution. 22° N.; ASIA, India: Burma.

15. *Chara contraria* KUETZING¹), Phyc. germ. 1845, p. 258; id., Spec. Alg. 1849, p. 523; BRAUN in N. Denkschr. Schweiz. Ges. Naturw. 10, 1849, p. 15; WALLMAN in Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux 21, 1856, p. 64; KUETZING, Tab. Phyc. 7, 1857, pl. 61 (the oogonia have but 3 coronula cells!); BRAUN, Consp. syst. Charac. europ. 1867, p. 6; id. in HOOKER, Handb. New Zealand Flor. 1867, p. 550; id. in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 833, 1868; HALSTED, Classif. and Descr. Americ. spec. Charac., 1879, p. 187; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pp. 20, 141; SYDOW, Bish. bek. Europ. Charac., 1882, p. 57; T. F. ALLEN, Americ. Charac. 1, 1888, p. 58 (*nom. tant.*); MKHULA, Die Charac., 1897, pp. 432, figs. 99—104; id., Syn. Charac. europ., 1898, p. 96, figs. 84—89; ROBINSON in Bull. New York Bot. Gard. 4, 1906, pp. 265, 266; SLUTER in Bot. Zeit. 68, 1910, p. 125, pl. 4, figs. 1—5 and text-figs. 1—9; NORDSTEDT in Proc. Roy. Soc. Vict. 31, N. S., 1918, p. 6 (*nom. tant.*); GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, pp. 363, 374; GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, Brit. Charoph. 2, 1924, p. 36, pl. 33 (f. 9 is var. *hispidula*); G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. 30, 1925, p. 597; id. in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, p. 64; STROEDE, Oekol. d. Charac. 1931, p. 42; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 12, 1933, p. 17; GROVES & ALLEN in Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl. 46, 1935, p. 57; FILARSZKY in Math. u. Naturw. Anz. Ungar. Ak. Wiss. 50, 1937, p. 484; VERDAM in Blumea 3, 1938, p. 16; HASSLOW in Bot. Not. Lund, 1939, pp. 296, 297, 298.

Plant monoecious, greyish-green, usually heavily incrustated, 20—30 cm high. **Stem** varying in diam., c. 750 μ . **Internodes** 2—4 times the length of the branchlets. **Stem-cortex** diplostichous, cells of the primary series more prominent than the secondary ones. **Spine-cells** solitary, obtuse, usually short and inconspicuous, however, in the var. *hispidula* once to twice as long as the diam. of the stem. **Stipulodes** in a double whorl, two pairs to each branchlet, usually short and sometimes almost spherical, irregular. **Branchlets** 6—10 in a whorl, consisting of 5—7 articulations, of which the upper 2—3 are ecorticate, the other ones diplostichous corticate, 0.5—3 cm long. **Bract-cells** usually 5, varying in length, the anterior pair equal or much longer than the oogonium, the lateral ones and the posterior cell mostly reduced to papillae. **Bracteoles** somewhat longer than the anterior bract-cells, 0.6—3 cm long. ♂ and ♀ **gametangia** solitary or rarely geminate (ROBINSON, 1906, p. 265), at the same 2—4 lowest nodes. **Antheridium** 300—450 μ in diam. **Oogonia** 650—1100 μ long (incl. coronula), 600—650 μ wide; **spiral-cells** showing 13—15 convolutions; **coronula** 120—190 μ high, 220—360 μ

¹) Only the principal European literature is cited here; for a full list (incl. the varieties) I refer to MKHULA (1897, pp. 432—433), and GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER (1924, pp. 36—37).

wide at base, individual cells oblong, blunt at the apex, somewhat spreading; oospores black, 500—720 μ long, 350—490 μ wide, with 10—14 fine ridges, prolonged downwards into a cage; outer membrane yellow or golden-brown, granulate, with c. 6 granules per 10 μ .

CHINA: Kweichow, without exact locality, submerged in rice-fields and streams, 900 m alt., 5 VIII 1931, LIANG FEN YAH and TSUN YI HSIEN, Pl. of Kweichow 186 (L.).

Remarks. The variability of this species, though less pronounced than in *C. vulgaris* has been a subject for many subdivisions. BRAUN's division into two varieties (1849, p. 16) i.e. *hispidula* with, and *moniliformis* without distinctly developed spine-cells, are found back in the arrangements of SYDOW (1882, pp. 57—58) and MIGULA (1897, p. 432). Some of the authors, however, regard these varieties as series. An extensive survey of the literature regarding this subject is to be found in Miss SLUTTER's "Beiträge zur Kenntnis von *Chara contraria* A. BR. und *Chara dissoluta* A. BRAUN" (1910, p. 125).

GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER (1924, p. 36, 40) regard all plants with short and inconspicuous spine-cells as belonging to the species *C. contraria* proper, and they put all specimens with well developed spines together in the var. *hispidula*.

The present author shares BRAUN's first opinion, the plants mentioned in the exsiccatae therefore belong to the var. *moniliformis*.

Most probably the plants described as var. *australis* A. BR. and var. *Behriana* A. BR., both occurring in Australia belong also to the var. *moniliformis*, from which they can be distinguished by the larger oospore. Without having seen the types this cannot be decided with certainty.

Sometimes, *C. contraria* is hardly distinguishable from *C. vulgaris* though the typical specimens are characterized by the greater prominence of the primary cortical cell-series, so that the spine-cells are situated on ridges, by the much darker ripe oospores, and by the somewhat irregular stipulodes. It is a cosmopolitan species, but as yet it has not been collected in Malaysia.

Ecology. *Chara contraria* is a small to medium-sized plant, much incrustated with lime. According to STROEME (1931, p. 43) it is in Germany only found in anorganotrophic waters of which the pH is c. 7.0. This water may be fresh or brackish, as the Cl-concentration may be rather high, varying from 25 to 3535 mg per liter. BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 142) record the plant from valleys in Songaria with a high percentage of salt.

Sandy bottoms are preferred by this species, and it occurs most frequently at a greater depth, c. 1—2 m, than *C. vulgaris*. Therefore, it is especially found in lakes and in larger water basins than the last named species. It is growing in the lowlands as well as in mountainous areas; in the Swiss Alps it is found at an elevation of 2000 m.

G. O. ALLEN (1928, p. 64) writes that in Saharanpur, *C. contraria* is a distinctly cold weather type; it does not seem to germinate before the middle of November, and disappears at the end of April.

C. contraria, as *C. vulgaris*, commonly occurs in dense masses with little or no intermixture of other plants. However, in the vicinity *Chara tomentosa*, *C. aspera* and *C. globularis* are often to be found, and according to STROEME, such

higher plants are present, as *Hypnum scorpioides*, *Potamogeton gramineus*, *Potamogeton Zisti*. In brackish water it grows together with *C. ballioa*.

Distribution. Between 70° N. and 50° S.; ASIA, China. Moreover in ht.: EUROPE, cf. BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, pp. 141—142); MIGULA (1887, pp. 441—442); GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER (1924, p. 38) — ASIA, Songaria. BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 142); India: W. and E. Himalaya, India Deserta. Malabar, Burma, GROVES (1924, p. 374), Gangetic Plain, GROVES (1924, p. 374), ALLEN (1925, p. 597; 1928, p. 64; 1933, p. 17; 1936, p. 51) — AMERICA, N. Am.: Alaska, Quebec, ROBINSON (1906, p. 265); United States: Montana, Nebraska, Michigan, New York, Missouri, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, pp. 143—145), ROBINSON (1906, p. 296); Texas; C. A. m.: Mexico, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, pp. 143—145); S. A. m.: Bolivia, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 145); Argentine, NORDSTEDT (1888, p. 191) — AFRICA, N. Afr.: Algeria, BRAUN (1868, p. 833); Egypt, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 142); S. Afr.: Cape Colony, BRAUN (1868, p. 834) — AUSTRALIA, W. Austr.: ex GROVES & ALLEN (1935, p. 58); S. Austr.: BRAUN (1852, p. 709); NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 36); Kangaroo Islands, Queensland, GROVES & ALLEN (1935, p. 57); New South Wales, Victoria, NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 36); Tasmania, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 143); New Zealand, BRAUN (1867, p. 550); BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 143).

2. Series AULACANTHAE A. BRAUN in COHN, Krypt. Fl. Schles. 1, 1876, p. 406; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 21; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 59; HY in Bull. Soc. bot. France 60, 1913, Mém. 26, p. 28; NORDSTEDT in Proc. Roy. Soc. Vict. 31, N. S., 1918, p. 6; GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, Brit. Charoph. 2, 1924, p. 18; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, p. 363; PRINTZ in ENGLER & PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. 3, ed. 2, 1927, p. 429.

Secondary cells of the cortex more prominent and larger than the primary ones, therefore spine-cells apparently situated in furrows.

16. *Chara vulgaris* LINNAEUS, Spec. Plant., 1753, p. 1156, *pro parte* — *Chara foetida*; *C. foetida* ssp. *gymnophylla*; *C. gymnophylla*; *C. gymnophylla algeriensis*; *C. squamosa*; cf. subspecies.

Plant monoecious, greyish green, usually heavily incrustated, very much varying in length, usually c. 25 cm high. Stem moderately stout, c. 500 μ in diam. Internodes c. twice as long as the branchlets. Cortex diplostichous, cells of secondary series more prominent than the primary ones, which collapse in a dried state. Spine-cells single, much varying in length, frequently obtuse, if stout slightly spreading or appressed, if papilliform spreading, situated in furrows. Stipulodes in a double whorl, frequently cells of both whorls equally developed or those of the lower whorl somewhat depressed, short, obtuse, appressed. Branchlets (6—)8(—11) in a whorl, showing 6—8 articulations of which 3—5 are usually corticate (in the ssp. *squamosa* all ecorticate) frequently incurved, however, when fully mature recurved, varying in length. Bract-cells 4—6, obtuse or acuminate, extremely variable in length, usually unilateral, anterior ones much longer than the oogonium, posterior ones usually not developed at all, or as long as the

oogonium, in a few cases all bract-cells equally developed, usually lacking or papilliform at the ecorticate branchlet-articulations. *Bracteoles* similar or somewhat longer than the anterior bract-cells. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* at the same 3—4 lowest nodes, usually solitary, rarely more together, lacking at the nodes above ecorticate articulations. *Antheridia*; 275—540 μ in diam. *Oogonia* 525—800 μ long, (excl. coronula), 350—475 μ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 13—16 convolutions; *coronula* 75—125 μ high, 200—325 μ wide at base, individual cells blunt, more or less spreading; oospores golden-brown or dark-brown, rarely black, 425—675 μ long, 225—400 μ wide, with 12—15 ridges often prolonged into a cage; *outer membrane* tuberculate.

Remarks. *Chara vulgaris* is a cosmopolitan species and extremely variable in all parts, most probably due to conditions of growth. This variability was reason for a subdivision of the species. A number of subspecies and nearly related species were already cited by BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882) and by T. F. ALLEN (1888), whereas MIGULA (1897) and GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER (1924) regarded some of these again as varieties or forms. As I have not seen all the types of

TABLE XVI.

| Characters Subspecies of <i>C. vulgaris</i> L. ¹⁾ | Number of ridges | Shape of bract- cells | Diam. of antheridium in μ | Number of cor- ticate articul. | ♂ and ♀ gametangia | Distribution |
|--|---------------------|--------------------------|----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|
| <i>squamosa</i> (A. BR.) ZANEV. | 12-14 | blunt | 300-360 | 0 | conjoined | Eur. Asia Afr. |
| <i>eu-vulgaris</i> (A. BR.) ZANEV. | id. | id. | id. | 2-4 | id. | Cosm. |
| <i>crassicaulis</i> (A. BR.) ZANEV. | id. | id. | 420-480 | 2-4 | id. | Eur. Afr. |
| <i>Rabenhorstii</i> (A. BR.) ZANEV. | id. | id. | 480-540 | 2-4 | disjoined | Eur. |
| <i>Boveana</i> (A. BR.) ZANEV | 10-11 | acuminate | 300-360 | 4-6 | conjoined | Eur. Asia Afr. |
| <i>capensis</i> (A. BR.) ZANEV. | 9-10 | id. | id. | 3-7 | id. | Afr. |

¹⁾ Whether *C. Kokei* A. BR. must be placed here as a subspecies or in the *Triplostichae* as a separate species is as yet uncertain.

the different forms I cannot give a decision just now. However, from the type and other descriptions found in literature I provisionally get at the subjoined statement (table XVI).

Chara vulgaris closely resembles *C. contraria*, which is different by having the primary cortical-cells more prominent than the secondary ones, thus belonging to the tylacanthous type. If many spine-cells are present, this difference is very well visible in a transverse section of the stem, as the spine-cells in the case of *C. vulgaris* are then situated on the smaller cells. Another particular of the last species is that the "NORDSTEDT-markings", the decoration of the outer coloured ripe oospore membrane, consist of separate little tubercles, c. 7 per 10 μ , whereas in *C. contraria* they show contiguous granules, c. 6 per 10 μ . The ripe oospores are black in the last-named species while those of *C. vulgaris* are golden-brown to dark-brown (only in the var. *melanopyrena* black with a brown shade). It is somewhat surprising that typical representatives of the species were not extant at all amongst the material of the Netherlands Indies.

Ecology. *Chara vulgaris* is usually a medium-sized plant with a moderately stout stem. It is usually heavily incrustated with calcium carbonate, which is frequently not in annular bands. STROEDE (1931, p. 30) did not find the species in German waters with less than 55 mg CaO per liter.

The plant occurs in bogs, ditches, at the shallow margins of ponds and lakes, in very shallow running water of rivulets, and little streams. STROEDE has found it in Germany in anorganotrophic waters only. This author has also detected the species in a little brackish water containing c. 750 mg Cl per liter. The organic substances of the muddy bottom are always less than 50 %, whereas it contains a high amount of lime. Plants with ripe oospores are found in Saharanpur from November to May. In Germany ripe oospores were found from the late summer to autumn, according to STROEDE (1931, p. 29).

C. vulgaris occurs in lowland as well as in mountainous areas; it is recorded by BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 159) from 2300 m in the Swiss Alps and from 4500 m in the Cordilleras of Peru (l.o., p. 166). It frequently grows in pure communities by itself, as the dense masses usually oust other species. *N. clavata* is the only species recorded to be found growing together with it.

Distribution. Between 70° N. and 50° S.; occurring in all the continents.

ssp. *A. eu-vulgaris* ZANEV., nov. ssp. — *Chara vulgaris* L.¹⁾, Spec. Plant., 1753, p. 1156, *pro parte*; WALLROTH, Annus Botanicus, 1815, p. 179, pl. 1; WILLDENOW in Mém. Acad. Roy. Berlin f. 1803, p. 84, 1805; BRUZELIUS & FUERNBERG in Flora 9, 1826, p. 486; AGHARD, Syst. Alg. 1824, p. 128; KUETZING, Phyc. Gen., 1843, p. 319, pl. 38, 39; id., Phyc. germ., 1845, p. 258; id., Spec. Alg., 1849, p. 523; id. Tab. Phyc. 7, 1857, pl. 58—60, 72, f. 2; ROBINSON in Bull. New York Bot. Gard. 4, 1906, pp. 255, 269; GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, pp. 363, 374; GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, British Charoph. 2, 1924, p. 18, pl. 28, 29; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, p. 63, pl. 2; STROEDE, Oekol. d. Charac. 1931, p. 29, pl. 2, f. 1; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind.

¹⁾ A full list of European literature, other synonyms not examined by the writer, and illustrations are to be found in MUGULA (1897, pp. 554—556) and in GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER (1924, pp. 18—19).

Bot. Soc. 12, 1933, p. 17; ALLEN & HESTER in *Revisit. Sudamer. Bot.* 1, 1934, p. 90; G. O. ALLEN in *Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc.* 15, 1936, p. 51; VERDAM in *Blumea* 3, 1938, p. 21; ZANEVELD in *Blumea* 3, 1939, pp. 381, 382 — *Chara foetida* A. BRAUN in *Ann. Sci. Nat., Bot.*, 2, 1, 1834, p. 354; id. in *Flora* 18, 1835, p. 63; id. in HOOKER's *Journ. Bot.* 1, 1849, p. 298; WALLMAN in *Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux* 21, 1856, p. 63; BRAUN, *Consp. syst. Charac. europ.* 1867, p. 5; id. in HOOKER, *Handb. New Zealand Fl.*, 1867, p. 550; id. in *Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin* f. 1867, p. 838, 1868; HALSTED in *Proc. Boston Soc. Nat. Hist.* 19, 1879, p. 185; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in *Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin*, 1882, pp. 21, 159; T. F. ALLEN, *Charac. Americ.* 1, 1888, p. 59 (*nom. tant.*); NORDSTEDT in *Hedwigia* 70, 1888, pp. 191, 195; id. in *Acta Univers. Lund.* 25, 1889, p. 36; MIGULA, *Die Charac.*, 1897, p. 554, figs. 121, 122, 124; id., *Syn. Charac. europ.* 1898, p. 122, figs. 106, 107, 109; NORDSTEDT in *Proc. Roy. Soc. Victoria* 31, N. S., 1918, p. 6 (*nom. tant.*); HASSELOW in *Bot. Not. Lund*, 1939, pp. 296, 299, 300.

Planta c. 25 cm alta. Caulis medioeriter robusta, 500 μ diam. *Internodia*, cortex, *stipulodia* et *bractioi* eorum speciei similes. *Verticillorum ramuli* plerumque 8, articulis 6—8 quorum 2—4 ecorticatis. *Bracteae* plerumque 5, obtusae. ♂ et ♀ *gametangia* ad 4 nodos inferiores inserta, haud supra articulos ecorticata, plerumque solitaria vel 1—3 aggregata. *Antheridia* c. 360 μ diam. *Oogonia* 525—725 μ longa; oospora 425—520 μ longa, 12—14 striata.

Plant c. 24 cm high. *Stem* rather stout, c. 500 μ in diam. *Internodes*, cortex, *stipulodes* and *bracteoles* similar to those of the species. *Branchlets* usually 8 in a whorl, consisting of 6—8 articulations of which 2—4 are usually ecorticate. *Bract-cells* 5, obtuse. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* together at the lowest 3 or 4 branchlet-nodes, however, not produced above ecorticate articulations. *Antheridia* c. 360 μ in diam. *Oogonia* 1—3 together, 525—725 μ long; oospores 425—520 μ long, with 12—14 ridges.

INDIA: W. Himalaya, Kumaon, Sariya valley, alt. 1650 m, no date, Himalayan herb., STRACHEY & WINTERBOTTOM s.n., ex herb. J. D. HOOKER in (B); Coromandelia, Jabalpur, in a brook, 1000 m alt., 21 XII 1875, KUNTZE 7282 (B), badly preserved specimen with unripe oogonia, therefore determination not certain; W. Bengal, Manbhoom, in rivulets, XII 1866, S. KURZ 1923 (B).

INDO-CHINA: Tonkin, W. Tonkin, without exact locality and date, BON. 2854 (P).

Remarks. On account of its variability this subspecies is subdivided into a large number of forms. MIGULA distinguished in "Die Characeen" (1897) for Central Europe only, sixty-nine forms. The total number described nowadays is much higher than one hundred; the validity of these forms can only be proved by a separate study in which the experiment will be of great importance.

BRAUN (1868, pp. 839, 840) distinguished primarily two groups on account of the colour of the oospore, being brown or black (*Melanopyrenae*). The plants with a brown oospore were again subdivided into two series, viz.

Series I, *Subinermis*, in which the spine-cells are hardly visible even with a pocketlens, and

Series II, *Subhispidia*, in which the spine-cells are usually as long as the diameter of the stem, thus visible with the naked eye.

This last series was given a subspecific rank by BRAUN in "Die Fragmente" (1882, p. 167), but as MIGULA (1897, p. 565) remarks, there are too few differences to share this opinion and it seems better to maintain BRAUN's first opinion.

MIGULA (1897, p. 565) has mainly taken over the first subdivision of BRAUN, but he unites the plants with less than two corticate branchlet-articulations and a brown oospore in a separate series, Series III, *Paragymnophyllae*.

The above cited exsiccatae have all a brown oospore and belong to BRAUN's series *subinermis*. They have well developed branchlets and bract-cells, which are 2—4 times as long as the oogonia. The number of branchlets and corticate articulations varies; the plants of KURZ and of STRACHEY & WINTERBOTTOM have 8 and 10 branchlets in a whorl respectively, whereas they have both 1—2 corticate articulations. The specimens of BON and KUNTZE have 8 and 11 branchlets respectively and also 3—4 corticate articulations. Regarding the specimen of KURZ 1923, BRAUN remarks that it possibly has been collected in Bengal. In the herb. of Berlin there were two specimens, one of which bears the note: "In rivulets of Manbhoom. W. Bengal", so that BRAUN's supposition has been right.

Ecology. Cf. the species.

Distribution. Between 70° N. and 30° S.; ASIA, India; Indo-China. Moreover in lit.: EUROPE — cf. BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, pp. 159, 164, 167—170), MIGULA (1897, p. 550), GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER (1924, p. 20) — ASIA, Siberia, NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 36); Turkestan, HASSLOW (1939, p. 299); Songaria, Caucasus, Syria, Persia, Afghanistan, Tibet, Balutchistan, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, pp. 161, 166) — AMERICA, N. A.m.: Canada, United States, C. A.m.: Mexico, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, pp. 161—163), NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 37), ROBINSON (1906, p. 270), HASSLOW (1939, p. 300); S. A.m.: Peru, Bolivia, Chili, Argentine, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, pp. 162, 164—166), Uruguay, ALLEN & HERTER (1934, p. 90) — AFRICA, N. A.f.r.: Tanger, Algeria, Egypt, Angola, BRAUN (1868, pp. 841—842); BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, pp. 160, 161); S. A.f.r.: BRAUN (1868, p. 843), BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 160), NORDSTEDT (1888, p. 195); HASSLOW (1939, p. 300); Madeira, BRAUN (1868, p. 843); Madagascar, ZANEVELD (1939, pp. 381, 382) — AUSTRALIA; New Zealand, BRAUN (1867, p. 550), BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 162).

sep. *B. squamosa* (DESPONTAINES) ZANEV., nov. comb.¹⁾ — *Chara squamosa* DESPONTAINES, Fl. Atlant. 2, 1800, p. 331; WILLDENOW in Mém. Acad. Roy. Berlin p. 1803, p. 88, 1805; id. in Spec. Plant. 4, 1805, p. 186; AGARDH, Syst. Alg., 1824, p. 127; BRAUN in Ann. Sci. Nat. Bot. 2, 1834, p. 354; id. in Flora 18, 1835, p. 61; KUETZING, Spec. Alg. 1849, p. 526; WALLMAN in Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux 21, 1856, p. 63; KUETZING, Tab. Phyc. 7, 1857, p. 29, pl. 72, f. 1 (var. *Fontanesiana*) — *Chara foetida* A. BR. sep. *gymnophylla* A. BRAUN in Ann. Sci. Nat. Bot. 2, 1834, p. 354; id. in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 834, 1868; id. in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 166, pl. 7, figs. 236—239; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. Americ. 1, 1888, p. 59 (*nom. tant.*); NORDSTEDT in Lunds Univers. Ars-skr. 25, 1889, p. 37 — *Chara gymnophylla* A. BRAUN in Flora 18, 1835, p. 62; id. in N. Denkschr. Schweiz. Ges. d. Naturw. 10, 1849, p. 13; KUETZING, Spec. Alg., 1849, p. 520; WALLMAN in Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux 21, 1856, p. 63;

¹⁾ Cf. footnote on p. 182.

VON LEONHARDI, Die Oesterr. Arml. Gew., 1864, repr. p. 63; BRAUN, Conspectus, Charac. europ., 1867, p. 5; MIGULA, Die Characeen, 1897, p. 543, f. 120; id., Synops. Charac. europ., 1898, p. 119, f. 105; GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, pp. 363, 374; GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, Brit. Charoph. 2, 1924, p. 26; PAL in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 49, 1932, p. 85; HASSLOW in Bot. Not. Lund, 1939, p. 299; DIXIE in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 14, 1935, p. 260, f. 2 — *Chara gymnophylla algeriensis* KÜTZING, Tab. Phyc. 7, 1857, p. 29, pl. 74, f. 2¹) (non KÜTZING, pl. 51, f. 1).

Plant monoecious, greyish green, heavily incrusting, of variable height, c. 15 cm. *Stem* rather stout, c. 500 μ in diam. *Internodes*, *cortex*, *stipulodes* and *bracteoles* as described for the species. *Spine-cells* single, obtuse, frequently much shorter than the diam. of the stem, situated in grooves. *Branchlets* entirely ecorticate or rarely with one or two corticate articulations. *Bract-cells* blunt. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* produced at nodes from which no cortex arises, solitary at the same nodes, or two or three (DIXIE — 1935, p. 261 — mentions 3—6) together with one or seldom two antheridia. *Antheridia* 300—400 μ in diam. *Oogonia* c. 800 μ long (excl. coronula), c. 450 μ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 13—14 convolutions; *coronula* c. 110 μ high, c. 200 μ wide at base. *Oospores* brown, 500—600 μ long, 300—350 μ wide, with 11—12 ridges.

INDIA: Malabar, Bombay Pres., Nassik (= Nasik?) opposite the Westghats, 580 m alt., at the border of a river, 26 XII 1875, KUNTZE 7508 (B).

Remarks. The only characters serving to distinguish this ssp. from *ru-vulgaris* are the gametangia, being produced at nodes from which no cortical-cells arise, whereas the branchlets are frequently entirely ecorticate. The branchlets are more or less flexible owing to the lack of cortication; the branchlet-articulations are sometimes swollen and contracted into the nodes. In the above cited plant not so a high number of oogonia was extant as was noticed by DIXIE, though a max. number of three was not rare.

BRAUN (1868, pp. 835—836) subdivided this ssp. into 4 varieties, viz. α , β *Fontanesiana*, γ *patens*, δ *pachyphloea*, all being represented in Europe, Asia and Africa, the last three varieties differing in subordinate characters from the typical one. As a synonym of var. β *Fontanesiana* is cited *Chara squamosa* DESFONTAINES, already described in 1800 (Flor. Atlant. 2, p. 331). BRAUN writes that he first did not consider this plant a synonym as the type collected in Tunis had the cells of the coronula twice as long as var. α *typica*, the spine-cells well developed and the branchlets compact and incurved. These characters are very

¹) As BRAUN (1868, p. 834, note 1) already remarks, the *Chara* on this figure has two-celled internodes which are not known in the *Charophyta*. These can only be explained as cortical-cells originating from two whorls of initial cortical-cells belonging to the node at the base of each branchlet, one of which grows upwards and the other downwards, meeting each other at about the middle of an internode. This figure therefore cannot represent ssp. *squamosa*, but it is drawn after a *Chara* (possibly *C. vulgaris*) with a high number (5) of corticate branchlet-articulations and no ecorticate ones. Moreover, only the transverse cell-walls of the cortex are figured, and the longitudinal ones are not.

well figured in KUETZING's plate 72, fig. 1 (1857). Afterwards BRAUN saw more specimens, and then noticed more intermediate plants, and therefore decided to the identity of *C. squamosa* and *C. gymnophylla*. However, BRAUN does not use the older name *squamosa* as he considered it a misleading one; DESFONTAINES gave that name with reference to the spine-cells lying flat on the stem in dried plants which cause a scaly appearance. This is in contradiction with the nomenclature now adopted, reason why I have used the oldest name. Though I did not see the original plant of DESFONTAINES I examined some plants extant in the Leiden Herbarium which were determined by BRAUN himself as "*C. gymnophylla* β *Fontanesiana* (*C. squamosa*) DESF.". As these plants are quite identic with the *gymnophylla* plants I do not hesitate in considering them identic.

Ecology. In Algeria the ssp. is found in the inland waters, rivulets, swamps, as well as near the coast. In India it occurs in slowly running water. In Switzerland it is found at an elevation of 2500 m (Albula) and in the warm water of the "Leuker Bäder" in Wallis.

Characteristically it is a mediterranean plant; there it is collected with ripe oogonia from February to October. Another centre is Burma, where plants with ripe oogonia were collected in December and it mainly grows at an elevation of c. 1200 m.

Distribution. Between 50° N. and 9° S.; ASIA, India. Moreover in lit.: EUROPE — cf. BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 166), NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 21); MIGULA (1897, p. 550); ASIA, Caucasus, Syria, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 166); Libanon, HASSLOW (1939, p. 299); China, ex GROVES (1924, p. 374); India: Bombay, DIXIT (1935, p. 261); Burma, GROVES (1924, p. 374). — AFRICA, N. Afr.: Algeria, BRAUN (1868, pp. 836, 837), NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 37), BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 167); Tunisia, Egypt, BRAUN (1868, pp. 836—837); S. Afr.: without exact locality, BRAUN (1868, p. 837).

III. Subsectio TRIPLOSTICHAE A. BRAUN, Consp. syst. Charac. europ., 1867, p. 6; id. in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 800, 1868; id. in COHN, Krypt. Fl. Schles. 1, 1849, p. 408; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 22; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 60; Hy in Bull. Soc. bot. France 60, 1913, Mém. 26, p. 38; NORDSTEDT in Proc. Roy. Soc. Vict. 31, N. S., 1918, p. 6; GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, Brit. Charoph. 2, 1924, p. 50; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, p. 363; PRINTZ in ENGLER & PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. 3, ed. 2, 1927, p. 429; GROVES & ALLEN in Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl. 46, 1935, p. 58; ZANEVELD in Blumea 3, 1939, p. 381 — *Chara* subsect. *Corticatae triplostichae* A. BRAUN in N. Denkschr. Schweiz. Ges. Naturw. 10, 1849, p. 19; id. in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 203; id., id., 298; VON LEONHARDI in Verh. naturf. Ver. Brünn 2, 1864, repr. p. 43 (*nom. tant.*).

Rows of cortical-cells of the stem thrice as numerous as the branchlets; between two successive primary rows two rows of secondary cells are produced.

Key to the series.

- 1a. All articulations of the branchlets ecorticate . . . 1. GYMNOCLADIA
 b. Lowest articulation of the branchlets corticate . . . 2. PHLOEBASALIA
 c. Lowest articulation of the branchlets ecorticate . . . 3. GYMNOBASALIA

1. Series GYMNOCLADIA ZANEV., nov. ser.

Ramulorum articulationes omnino ecorticatae.

All articulations of the branchlets destitute of cortical-cells.

Remarks. The species with this character are at present, as far as I know, only two in number, viz. *Chara Handae* and *C. guatemalensis*.

17. *Chara Handae* PAL in Journ. Linn. Soc. Bot. 49, 1932, p. 86, pl. 18.

Plant monoecious. Stem moderately stout. Internodes as long as or somewhat shorter than the branchlets. Stem-cortex triplostichous, cells of the primary series more prominent than those of the secondary one. Spine-cells well developed, solitary, acute, as long as the diam. of the stem. Stipulodes in a double whorl, acute, those of the upper whorl slightly better developed. Branchlets 9—11 in a whorl, incurved, composed of 5 ecorticate articulations. Bract-cells 4—8, well developed, except at the ultimate node, slender, acute. Bracteoles $1\frac{1}{2}$ times the length of the oogonium. ♂ and ♀ gametangia together at the three lowest nodes, solitary. Antheridia 350 μ in diam. Oogonia 875 μ long (incl. coronula), 615 μ wide; spiral-cells showing 15—16 convolutions; coronula 105 μ high, 190 μ wide at base, individual cells straight; oospores black, 615 μ long, 400 μ wide, with 11—13 ridges, terminating in short basal claws.

Remarks. This species is distinguished from all hitherto known *Triplostichae* by the entirely ecorticate branchlets. As I did not see a specimen I gave an abstract from the type description.

Ecology. *Chara Handae* has a bushy appearance due to the short internodes and the long branchlets. PAL cites that it was found growing together with *Chara burmanica*, *C. Grovesii* and *C. brachypus*. The species was collected in a stream, and may be found from September to the middle of November.

Distribution. 22° N.; ASIA, India: Burma.

2. Series PHLOEBASALIA ZANEV., nov. nom. — *Phloeopodes*¹⁾ A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 203; id., ibid., p. 298; id. in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 800, 1868; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 22; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 60; NORDSTEDT in Proc. Roy. Soc. Vict. 31, N. S., 1918, p. 6; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, p. 374; PRINZ in ENGLER & PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. 3, ed. 2, 1927, p. 429; GROVES & ALLEN in Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl. 46, 1935, p. 58; ZANEVELD in Blumea 3, 1939, p. 381.

¹⁾ Also spelt as "*Phlacopodes*" by BRAUN.

Lowest articulation of the branchlets provided with cortical-cells.

Remarks. As was already pointed out the third series has to be renamed. Therefore BRAUN's name for the present series is substituted at the same time, as it would otherwise become a permanent source of confusion.

18. *Chara aspera* ¹⁾ WILLDENOW in Mag. Ges. naturf. Freunde Berl. 3, 1809, p. 298; AGARDH, Syst. Alg., 1824, p. 130; BRUZELIUS & FUERNBERG in Flora 9, 1826, p. 490; BRAUN in Ann. Sci. Nat. Sér. 2, 1834, p. 356, *pro parte*; id. in Flora 18, 1835, p. 71, excl. var.; KUETZING, Phyc. Germ., 1845, p. 257; BRAUN in N. Denkschr. Schw. Ges. Naturw. 10, 1849, p. 20; KUETZING, Spec. Alg., 1849, p. 521; WALLMAN in Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux 21, 1856, p. 79; KUETZING, Tab. Phyc. 7, 1857, p. 21, pl. 51, f. 2^a), pl. 52; BRAUN, Consp. syst. Charac. europ., 1867, p. 6; id. in Monatsb. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 851, 1868; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pp. 22, 174; T. F. ALLEN, Americ. Charac. 1, 1888, p. 60 (*nom. tant.*); NORDSTEDT in Lunds Univ. Ars-skr. 23, 1889, p. 37; GIESSENHAGEN in Flora 82, 1896, p. 3, figs. 1—10; MIGULA, Die Charac., 1897, p. 653, figs. 134—135; id., Syn. Charac. europ., 1898, p. 140, figs. 119—120; ROBINSON in Bull. New York Bot. Gard. 4, 1906, p. 281; STROEDE, Oekol. Charac. 1931, p. 38, pl. 2, f. 7; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 12, 1933, p. 17, pl. 1; VERDAM in Blumea 3, 1938, p. 26 — *Chara pulchella* WILLD. var. *aspera* WILLDENOW in WALLROTH, Flor. Crypt. German. 1833, p. 109 — *Chara aspera* WILLD. var. *Macounii* T. F. ALLEN in Bull. Torrey Bot. Cl. 9, 1882, p. 44, pl. 21 — *Chara Macounii* (T. F. ALLEN) ROBINSON in Bull. New York Bot. Gard. 4, 1906, p. 281.

Plant dioecious. **Stem** slender, up to 500 μ in diam. **Internodes** 2—3 times the length of the branchlets. Whitish spherical **bulbils** present at the root-nodes, solitary or in clusters of 2—6. **Stem-cortex** triplostichous, cells of the primary series larger than those of the secondary ones. **Spine-cells** solitary or sometimes 2—3 together, slender, acute, often with a bulbous base, up to 2½ times as long as the stem-diam. **Stipulodes** in a double whorl, both whorls usually equally developed; the cells of the upper whorl are sometimes as long as the lowest branchlet-articulation. **Branchlets** 8—9 in a whorl, straight or slightly incurved, composed of 6—8 articulations, of which the ultimate 1 or 2 are ecorticate and very acute, the other ones triplostichous. **Bract-cells** usually 5, lateral and anterior ones almost always exceeding the oogonia in length, posterior ones usually shorter than the oogonium. **Bract-cells** and **bractlet** somewhat longer than the anterior bract-cells. ♂ and ♀ **gametangia** solitary, at the four lowest nodes. **Antheridia** 400—600 μ in diam. **Oogonia** 600—800 μ long (excl. coronula), 400—550 μ wide; **spiral-cells** showing 13—15 convolutions; **coronula** 75—100 μ

¹⁾ An extensive list of the European literature, the synonyms and the figures are to be found in MIGULA (1897, pp. 653—654), GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER (1924, p. 51).

²⁾ The piece of the stem in fig. f has a haplostichous cortex instead of a triplostichous one.

high, 120—200 μ wide at base; oospores black, 400—650 μ long, 250—400 μ wide, with 12—14 ridges, terminating in small basal claws.

Remarks. ALLEN (1933, p. 19) states that the specimens collected by him in India differs from the European plants by having small roundish spine-cells instead of long spines. *C. aspera* is at once characterized by having spherical whitish bulbils at the lower nodes, which do not occur in any other dioecious triplostichous *Chara* from Malaysia. These, *C. infirma* and *C. connivens* have both rudimentary spine-cells. No Malaysian plants seen.

Ecology. *Chara aspera* is a slender plant, usually occurring in lakes and large pools. There is a correlation between its being incrustated with lime, the presence of long spine-cells and a stout appearance.

In Germany it is found growing in anorganotrophic water with a pH of 7.42—8.06. The water in which it occurs may also have a high content of Cl, though it is often found in fresh water too. STROEDE (1931, p. 49) remarks that the Cl-content may vary from 16 to 3535 mg per l.

Chara baltica and *C. contraria* were collected in the same localities. STROEDE records as inhabitants of the same water in the island of Rügen: *Potamogeton pectinatus*, *Ulva lactuca*, *Enteromorpha intestinalis*, *Fucus vesiculosus*, etc. Though *C. aspera* usually occurs at a depth of 0.5—3 m, it is sometimes collected in much deeper water.

ALLEN (1933, p. 19) found it in India from February to the end of March.

Distribution. Between 70° N. and 25° N.; EUROPE, cf. BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 174); MIGULA (1897, p. 660); GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER (1924, p. 52) — ASIA, India: Gangetic Plain, ALLEN (1933, p. 17); Turkestan, ex GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER (1924, p. 53) — AMERICA, N. Am.: Canada, Saskatchewan, T. F. ALLEN (1882, p. 44); ROBINSON (1906, p. 282); New Foundland; United States, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 175), ROBINSON (1906, p. 282) — AFRICA, N. Afr.: Algeria, BRAUN (1868, p. 852).

19. *Chara infirma* A. BRAUN in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pp. 22, 177, pl. 7, figs. 264—266; id. in herb. HOOKER 1862 (*nom. tant.*); T. F. ALLEN, Amer. Charac. 1, 1888, p. 60 (*nom. tant.*); GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, pp. 363, 374.

Plant dioecious, incrustated, not known to produce bulbils. **Stem** slender. 480—540 μ in diam. **Stem-cortex** triplostichous, cells of the primary and secondary series usually equal developed. **Spine-cells** very minute, up to 60 μ long. **Stipulodes** in a double whorl, strongly developed, those of the upper whorl somewhat longer. **Branchlets** 7—10 in a whorl, slightly spreading, composed of 6—7 articulations of which the ultimate 1—2 are ecorticate, the other ones triplostichous. **Bract-cells** 7—8, rigid, acuminate, the anterior ones well developed, 2—2½ times the length of the immature oogonium, the posterior 2—3 rudimentary. **Bractcoles** similar to but shorter than the anterior bract-cells. ♂ and ♀ **gametangia** at the four lowest branchlet-nodes, solitary. **Antheridium** 500—600 μ in diam. **Immature oogonium** 540—620 μ long, 420—480 μ wide. **Oospore** probably light-brown.

Remarks. BRAUN described this species as "dubia", since no mature female plants and no root parts were collected. Afterwards it is recorded only once, viz. by GROVES (l.c. p. 374), who could not detect ripe oogonia either. It is separable from the other dioecious triplostichous species by having strongly

developed stipulodes together with rudimentary spine-cells. Not having seen a specimen, I extracted the type description.

Ecology. GROVES (*loc. cit.*, p. 375) states that the species occurs in India at an elevation of 300—1800 m.

Distribution. Between 38° N. and 27° N.; ASIA, Persia, Afghanistan, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 179); India: West Himalaya, India Deserta, GROVES (1924, p. 375).

20. *Chara connivens*¹⁾ SALZMANN ex A. BRAUN in Flora 18, 1835, p. 73; KUETZING, Spec. Alg., 1847, p. 521; WALLMAN in Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux 21, 1856, p. 82; KUETZING, Tab. Phyc. 7, 1857, p. 26, pl. 63, f. 1; BRAUN in SCHWEINFURT, Beitr. z. Flor. Aethiop., 1867, p. 180; *id.*, Consp. syst. Charac. europ., 1867, p. 7; *id.*, in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 855, 1868; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pp. 23, 180; T. F. ALLEN, Americ. Charac. 1, 1888, p. 62 (*nom. tant.*); MIGULA, Die Charac., 1897, p. 703, figs. 142—143; *id.*, Syn. Charac. europ., 1898, p. 152, figs. 127—128; GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, Brit. Charoph. 2, 1924, p. 57, pl. 41; FILARSZKY in Math. u. Naturwiss. Anz. d. Ungar. Akad. Wiss., 55, 1937, pp. 482, 484; VERDAM in Blumea 3, 1938, p. 29; HASSLOW in Botan. Not. Lund, 1939, p. 299.

Plant dioecious, bright-green, very brittle though not much incrustated, glossy. *Bulbils* not observed. *Stem* slender, rigid. *Stem-cortex* triplostichous, cells of the primary and secondary series of equal prominence. *Spine-cells* rudimentary. *Stipulodes* in a double whorl, rudimentary. *Branchlets* 6—10 in a whorl, rigid, especially in the male plant strongly incurved, consisting of 6—13 articulations of which the upper 1—2 are ecorticate, the other ones triplostichous. *Bract-cells* c. 7, hardly developed, at sterile nodes 1—3, anterior ones papilliform; at fertile nodes of female plants 3—5, anterior ones elongated though much shorter than the oogonium; at fertile nodes of male plants 2. *Bracteoles* and *bractlet* similar to the anterior bract-cells. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* solitary, at the 3—4 lowest nodes. *Antheridia* 800—1100 μ in diam. (in the var. *pygmaea* 500—600 μ). *Oogonia* 850—1150 μ long (incl. coronula), 320—550 μ wide, *spiral-cells* showing 13—14 convolutions; *coronula* c. 200 μ high, c. 185 μ wide at base, individual cells strongly connivent; *oospores* black, 580—700 μ long, 240—350 μ wide, showing 12—13 faint ridges, terminating into inconspicuous basal claws (in var. *pygmaea* the sizes are, according to BRAUN [1868, p. 858]: *oogonium* 780—800 μ long, 360—380 μ wide; *coronula* 140—150 μ high; *oospores* 480—520 μ long, 240—260 μ wide).

Remarks. *Chara connivens* is one of the two dioecious members of the *Triplostichae* having reduced stipulodes, spine-cells, and branchlets. From *C. fragifera*, from Europe and Africa, it is distinguished by its more robust stem, the markedly connivent branchlets, the fewer number of branchlet-articulations, the long conical coronula, and especially by the lack of whitish bulbils at the lower stem- and root-nodes. I did not see an Indian specimen.

Ecology. This slender species prefers in Europe and Africa brackish

¹⁾ Only some of the principal European papers are cited here, for further literature cf. MIGULA (1897, p. 703) and GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER (1924, p. 57).

waters, though it may also be found in fresh water. It has been found growing together with *Chara Braunii* and *C. globularis*. In Africa it is found from March to July and the only record from India is dated April.

Distribution. Between 55° N. and 25° N.; EUROPE, cf. BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 180), MIGULA (1897, p. 708), GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER (1924, p. 58) — ASIA, Palestine, ex GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER (1924, p. 58); India: Gangetic Plain, FILARSZKY (1937, p. 484) — AFRICA, N. Afr.: Algeria, Tunisia, Egypt, BRAUN (1868, p. 857).

21. *Chara globularis*¹⁾ THUILLER, Flor. Env. Paris, ed. 2, 1799, p. 472; PERSOON, Syn. Plant., 2, 1807, p. 530 — *Chara Hedwigii* AGARDH apud BRUZELIUS, Observ. Charac., 1824, pp. 7, 21; AGARDH, Syst. Alg., 1824, p. 129; BRUZELIUS & FUERNROHR in Flora 9, 1826, p. 489; CHEVALLIER, Flor. Génér. Env. Paris, 1827, p. 126, *pro parte*; KUETZING, Tab. Phyc. 7, 1857, p. 23 — *Chara pulchella* WALLROTH *β globularis* THUILL., WALLROTH, Flor. Crypt. Germ., 1883, p. 108 — *Chara fragilis* DESVAUX, A. BRAUN in Flora 18, 1835, p. 68, *pro parte*; id., in Ann. Sci. Nat. Bordeaux, sér. 2, 1834, p. 356; KUETZING, Phyc. germ., 1845, p. 257, *pro parte*; id., Spec. Alg., 1849, p. 521, *pro parte*; RUPRECHT, Beitr. Pflanz. Russ. Reich. 1, 1844, p. 16; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin 1882, pp. 23, 181, *pro parte*; H. & J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 37, 1906, p. 286 — *Chara fragilis* DESV. var. *elongata* KUETZING, Spec. Alg., 1849, p. 521 — *Chara fragilis* DESV. var. *Hedwigii* (AGARDH) WALLMAN in Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux 21, 1856, p. 84; KUETZING, Phyc. Gen., 1843, p. 319; A. BRAUN, Consp. syst. Charac. europ. 1867, p. 7; GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, Brit. Charoph. 2, 1924, p. 64 — *Chara fragilis* DESV. var. *major-longifolia* A. BRAUN, HALSTED in Proc. Boston Soc. Nat. Hist. 19, 1879, p. 188 — *Chara fragilis* DESV. f. *Hedwigii* (AGARDH) MIGULA, Die Charac., 1897, p. 730; id., Syn. Charac. europ., 1898, p. 158; VERDAM in Blumea 3, 1938, p. 32 — *Chara capillacea*; *C. fragilis* ssp. et var. *capillacea*, ssp. *fragilis* var. *pulchella*; var. *subverrucosa*, var. *subverrucosa* f. *platensis*; *C. hirta*; *C. pulchella*; *C. viridis*; cf. var. *capillacea*.

Illustrations. KUETZING, Tab. Phyc. 7, 1857, pl. 55, f. 1; GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, Brit. Charoph. 2, 1924, pl. 43.

Plant monoecious, dull green, up to 60 cm high (MIGULA collected plants in Germany of 1 m in length [1897, p. 730]). **Stem** stout, 1000—1400 μ in diam. **Internodes** 1½—2 times the length of the

¹⁾ MIGULA (1897, pp. 722—723) and GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER (1924, pp. 61—62, 64—65) cite more synonyms, figures and European literature.

branchlets. Irregular multicellular *bulbils* sometimes present. *Cortex* triplostichous, cells of primary and secondary series of equal width. *Spine-cells* extremely small, only visible in very young internodes. *Stipulodes* in a double whorl, greatly reduced and inconspicuous. *Branchlets* 7—8 in a whorl, straight, very long, up to 6 cm, consisting of 8—10 articulations of which the upper 1—3 are ecorticate, cortical-cells on branchlets twice as numerous as the bract-cells. *Bract-cells* c. 7, varying in length, equal or somewhat shorter than the oogonium, only one anterior pair developed, posterior cells rudimentary at fertile nodes, at sterile nodes frequently wanting. *Bracteoles* sometimes developed, shorter or as long as the oogonium. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* solitary, at the 3—4 lowest branchlet-nodes. *Antheridia* 300—500 μ in diam. *Oogonia* 800—1100 μ long (incl. coronula), 500—700 μ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 14—17 convolutions; *coronula* 175—250 μ high, 200—375 μ wide at base, individual cells erect and connivent, usually truncate at the apex; *oospores* black, 500—700 μ long, 350—450 μ wide, with 12—15 well pronounced ridges prolonged downwards into a cage.

Remarks. The present species was hitherto known as *Chara fragilis* DESV., though more than one author has remarked that this name had to be substituted. Moreover, BRAUN knew that *C. globularis* was identic with *C. Hedwigii* and considered the latter a form of DESVAUX' *C. fragilis*. The same author states (1876, p. 395, note 1), that THUILLER's *C. globularis* was established on specimens of *C. fragilis* with a colourless oospore membrane. The oospore is globular and looks white, containing a considerable quantity of starch. BRAUN supposes that this is due to non-fertilization, as the same process can be found in almost every species. This, however, is not a reason to neglect the name of THUILLER and to use the later one of DESVAUX.

At the Rijksherbarium at Leiden there are five specimens extant in the herbarium of PERSOON, two of these being labelled by himself as follows: 1. "*Chara capillaris* THUILL."; 2. "*Chara viridis, Chara capillaris* TH., prope Parisios". On the labels of the other three specimens PERSOON himself has only written: "THUILLER". Above this word stands the name of the plant written in another script, which I could not identify with one of the handwritings from the collection extant in the Rijksherbarium. Label 3 bears the name: "*Chara capillacea*", label 4: "*Chara funicularis*" and label 5: "*Chara globularis*". Most probably this handwriting hails from THUILLER himself, but as there was no original handwriting from him in the collection I could

not state this with certainty. According to LÜTJEHARMS (1938, p. 42), PERSSON lived at Paris from 1800—1836, and as he was perfectly well connected with contemporary colleagues, it is probable that the plants were determined by THUILLER.

Afterwards all these plants were seen by BRAUN who determined them as follows: 1. "*Chara fragilis* DESV. forma *tenuifolia* (*Ch. capillacea* THUILL.)"; 2 and 3: "*Chara fragilis* DESV."; 4. "*Chara fragilis* var. *Hedwigii* (*Ch. globularis* THUILL. non *Ch. funicularis* THUILL.)"; 5: "*Chara fragilis* DESV. var. *Hedwigii*, semin. degeneratis (*Ch. globularis* THUILL.)".

Especially BRAUN's remark on sheet 5 "semin. degeneratis" led me to the conclusion that this must be the type or a cotype. As I identified the specimens on sheets 4 and 5 as *C. globularis* var. *Hedwigii* (no root parts are preserved) there is no doubt that THUILLER's name is valid and must be accepted.

The plants with a much smaller habit, more slender stem, shorter internodes and branchlets are now considered a variety for which the name *capillacea* THUILLER (non WALLMAN) has to be used. To this variety belong the Indian plants to be described below.

Chara globularis can only be confused with *C. brachypus*, another monoecious member of the *Triplostichae* which has, however, well developed stipulodes, and a branchlet-cortex with cells about three times as numerous as the bract-cells. *C. zeylanica* has the lowest branchlet-articulation ecorticate. For reasons pointed out under the remarks of var. *capillacea* I mention the ecology here.

Ecology. *Chara globularis* is a cosmopolitan species, dull to greyish-green according to its being more or less incrusting, and varying in height from c. 25 cm up to 1 m. These larger forms are the typical ones (var. *Hedwigii*), whereas the plants of var. *capillacea* are more tiny. As the plants are usually brittle, the dried specimens are often broken up.

The species occurs in fresh water, not in tufts as *C. delicatula* does, but some collectors found it in brackish water. STROEDE records it from Rügen from water with 3332 mg Cl per l. This water may be anorganotrophic or organotrophic, though the latter is preferred. As to the pH, STROEDE found that the optimum range is 7—7.8. *C. globularis* is able to withstand a considerable range in temperature as it is known from the hot springs in Iceland, "the temperature of the spring in which this plant was growing was such as to boil an egg in four minutes" (cf. BRAUN & NORDSTEDT, 1882, p. 182), and in "Yellowstone Park, in Geyser springs, temperature 100° F." (T. F.

ALLEN, 1882, p. 46), whereas T. F. ALLEN records it also "in ice water at the north".

Specimens of the var. *capillacea* have been found in stagnant water of little and large water-basins, in lowland country and mountainous areas, i.e. 1050 m in Flims (Switzerland, BRAUN, 1849, p. 22), whereas the typical forms prefer somewhat running water. It usually occurs at no greater depth than 1 m.

On account of its being eurytrophic *C. globularis* has often been found growing together with a number of other *Charophyta*. Higher aquatic plants growing in the same locality are in Europe: *Phragmites communis*, *Typha angustifolia*, *Scirpus lacustris*, *Butomus umbellatus*, *Nymphaea alba*, *Nuphar luteum*, *Myriophyllum spicatum*, *Potamogeton pectinatus*; in Malaysia: *Ceratophyllum demersum*, *Potamogeton crispus*, *P. pectinatus*, *Myriophyllum verticillatum* (MUKERJI, 1932, p. 328).

Ripe oospores are found in Germany from June to September (STROEDE, 1931, p. 31), in India from November to May (ALLEN, 1928, p. 66).

With regard to the light-intensity MUKERJI (1932, p. 328) states, that it shows a great tolerance towards very low intensities of light, being also fully capable of growing in very bright light. The same author states that in Dal Lake, *C. globularis* is found up to a depth of 6 m, whereas in Manasbal Lake, in which the water is six to eight times clearer than in Dal, *C. globularis* extends further down to a depth of about 7.5 m.

Distribution¹⁾. Between 70° N. and 50° S.; ASIA, India; Indo-China; cf. var. *capillacea*. Moreover in lit.: EUROPE, cf. BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, pp. 181—182), MIGULA (1897, p. 728), GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER (1924, pp. 63—64) — ASIA: Siberia, Kamchatka, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 38); NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 38); Songaria, RUPRECHT (1884, p. 16); Altai, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 182); Japan, ALLEN (1894, p. 523); India: West Himalaya, GROVES (1924, p. 375), MUKERJI (1932, p. 328; 1934, p. 295); Malabar, GROVES (1924, p. 375), DIXIT (1935, p. 261); Gangetic Plain, GROVES (1924, p. 375), ALLEN (1925, p. 597), GROVES & ALLEN (1927, p. 339), ALLEN (1928, p. 64; 1933, p. 17; 1936, p. 51); Bengal, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 182), AGHARKAR & KUNDU (1937, p. 17); Malaysia, Lombok (Segara Anak), VAN DER VEEN (1937,

¹⁾ Including the distribution of the var. *capillacea*.

p. 198¹⁾ — AMERICA, N. Am.: Canada, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 183), NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 38), ROBINSON (1906, p. 279); New Foundland; United States, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 183); C. Am.: Mexico, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 183), ROBINSON (1906, p. 279); S. Am.: Peru, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 183), Uruguay, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 866); Spegazzini (1883, p. 229), ALLEN & HERTER (1934, p. 91) — AFRICA, N. Afr.: Algeria, NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 38); Egypt, Canary Islands, BRAUN (1868, p. 866); S. Afr.: Cape Colony, BRAUN (1868, p. 866), GROVES (1906, p. 286); Madagascar, GROVES (1928, p. 135), ZANEVELD (1939, p. 382) — AUSTRALIA, W. Austr.: Darebin Creek (?), BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 183); Moores River, Nepean River, Port Philip, NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 38); S. Austr., Torrens River, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 182); Queensland, NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 192), BAILEY (1909, p. 682), (GROVES & ALLEN (1935, p. 58); N. S. Wales, HASSLOW (1939, p. 301); Victoria, NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 192); Tasmania, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 183), NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 38); New Zealand, NORDSTEDT (1880, p. 20; 1888, p. 192), BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 39).

var. α *capillacea* (THUILLER) ZANEV., nov. comb. — *Chara vulgaris* L., Spec. Plant., 1753, p. 1156, *pro parte* — *Chara capillacea* THUILLER (non WALLMAN), Flor. Env. Paris, 1799, p. 174; PERSOON, Syn. Plant., 1807, p. 530; CHEVALLIER, Flor. gén. env. Paris, 1827, p. 126; KUETZING, Tab. Phyc. 7, 1857, p. 23 — *Chara fragilis* DESVAUX apud LOISELEUR, Not. Pl. aj. Flor. France, 1810, p. 137; A. BRAUN in Ann. Sci. Nat. Bot. sér. 2, 1834, p. 356, *pro parte*; id. in Flora 18, 1835, p. 68, *pro parte*; KUETZING, Phyc. gen., 1843, p. 319, *pro parte*; id., Phyc. germ., 1845, p. 257, *pro parte*; id., Spec. Alg., 1849, p. 521, *pro parte*; A. BRAUN in N. Denkschr. Schw. Ges. Naturw. 10, 1849, p. 21; id. in Linnæa 25, 1852, p. 709; id. in HOOKER's Flor. Tasman. 3, 1860, p. 160; id., Conspect. syst. Charac. Europ., 1867, p. 7; id. in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 866, 1868; id. in COHN's Krypt. Flor. Schles. 1, 1876, p. 410; HALSTED in Proc. Boston Soc. Nat. Hist., 1879, p. 188; NORDSTEDT in Lunds Univers. Års-skr. 16, 1880, p. 20; T. F. ALLEN in Torrey Bot. Cl. 9, 1882, p. 45; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pp. 23, 182, *pro parte*; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. Americ. 1, 1888, p. 62 (*nom. tant.*); NORDSTEDT in Lunds Uni-

¹⁾ It should be added that I have not seen this specimen and as it is probably not preserved, the occurrence of this species in the Netherlands Indies is not certain.

vers. *Ars-skr.* 25, 1889, p. 38; T. F. ALLEN in Bull. Torrey Bot. Cl. 21, 1894, p. 523; MIGULA, *Die Charac.*, 1897, p. 722; id., *Synops. Charac. europ.*, 1898, p. 158; ROBINSON in Bull. New York Bot. Gard. 4, 1906, p. 279; BAILEY, *Compreh. Cat. Queensl. Pl.*, 1909, p. 682; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, pp. 363, 375; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Bomb. Nat. Hist. Soc. 30, 1925, p. 597; GROVES & ALLEN in Journ. Bot., 1927, p. 339; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, p. 64; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 48, 1928, p. 135; STROEDE, *Oekol. Charac.*, 1931, p. 31; MUKERJI in Proc. 19th Ind. Sci. Congr., Bangalore, 1932, p. 328; id. in Proc. 21th Ind. Bot. Congr., Bombay, 1934, p. 295; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 12, 1933, p. 17; DIXIT, in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 14, 1935, p. 261; GROVES & ALLEN in Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl. 46, 1935, p. 58; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 15, 1936, p. 51; AGHARKAR & KUNDU in Journ. Dep. Sci., N. S. 1, 1937, p. 17; VERDAM in *Blumea* 3, 1938, p. 31; ZANEVELD in *Blumea* 3, 1939, pp. 381—382; HASSLOW in Bot. Not. Lund, 1939, pp. 298, 301 — *Chara pulchella* WALLROTH, *Annus Bot.*, 1815, p. 184; id., emend. *Flor. Crypt. Germ.*, 1833, p. 108; AGARDH, *Syst. Alg.*, 1824, p. 129 — *Chara hirta* MEYEN in *Linnaea* 2, 1827, p. 78 — *Chara fragilis* DESV. ap. LOIS. ssp. *capillacea* (THUILL.) WALLMAN in Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux 21, 1856, p. 85 — *Chara gracilis* SPR. var. *capillacea* (THUILL.) WALLROTH, *Flor. Crypt. Germ.*, 1883, p. 109 — *Chara fragilis* DESV. ap. LOIS. ssp. *fragilis* DESV. var. *pulchella* (WALLR.) WALLMAN in Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux 21, 1856, p. 84 — *Chara viridis* HARTMAN, *Handb. Skand. Flor.*, ed. 1, 1820, p. 376 — *Chara fragilis* DESV. ap. LOIS. β *subverrucosa* A. BR. in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 182 — *Chara fragilis* DESV. ap. LOIS. β *subverrucosa* A. BR. f. *platensis* SPERGAZZINI in Anal. Soc. Cient. Argent. 15, 1883, p. 229; ALLEN & HERTER in *Revist. Sudamer. Bot.* 1, 1934, p. 91.

Illustrations. KUETZING, *Tab. Phyc.* 7, 1857, pl. 54, pl. 55, f. 2; T. F. ALLEN in Bull. Torr. Bot. Cl. 9, 1882, pl. 22; MIGULA, *Die Charac.*, 1897, figs. 146, 147; id., *Syn. Charac. europ.*, 1898, figs. 131, 132; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, pl. 1; AGHARKAR & KUNDU in Journ. Dep. Sci., N. S. 1, 1937, pl. 8, figs. 4—6, pl. 9, f. 1.

Plant small, slender, and more tiny than the typical var. *Hedwigii*, slightly incrusted. **Stem** rather slender, c. 750 μ in diam., very brittle. **Internodes** nearly as long as the branchlets. **Branchlets** 4—30 mm long, usually a little incurved at their base. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* usually at the three lowest nodes, rarely at the fourth.

INDIA: "India orientalis", without exact locality and date, GRIFFITH

s.n. (B); Gangetic Plain, Behar, no date and collector's name, ex herb. HOOKER 1858 (B); Bengal, without exact locality, date and collector's name, ex herb. HOOKER 1853 (B).

INDO-CHINA: W. Tonkin, without exact locality and date, BON 2435 (P).

Remarks. As both the varieties *Hedwigii* and *capillacea* have been generally combined, the distribution and the ecology of both is cited on pp. 194, 195. However, most probably var. *Hedwigii* is restricted to the Northern Temperate zone.

Distribution. Between 25° N. and 20° N.; ASIA, India; Indo-China.

22. *Chara delicatula*¹⁾ AGARDH em. A. BRAUN, Syst. Alg. 1824, p. 130 (non *C. delicatula* DESVAUX); BRAUN in COHN's Krypt. Flor. Schles. 1, 1876, p. 411; MUKULA, Die Charac., 1897, pp. 752, f. 148; id. Syn. Charac. europ., 1898, p. 164, f. 133; ROBINSON in Bull. New York Bot. Gard. 4, 1906, p. 280; KUCZEWSKI in Beih. Bot. Centralbl. 20, 1906, p. 25; GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER, Brit. Charoph. 2, 1924, pp. 65—69, pl. 44; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, p. 64 — *Chara pulchella* WALLR. var. *delicatula* WALLROTH, Flor. Crypt. Germ., 1833, p. 108 — *Chara virgata* KUTZING, in Flora 17, 1834, p. 705; id., Tab. Phyc. 7, 1857, p. 23, pl. 56, f. 2 — *Chara fragilis* DESV. ap. LOES. var. *longibracteata* RABENHORST, Deutschl. Krypt. Fl. 2, 1847, p. 200; A. BRAUN in N. Denkschr. Schweiz. Ges. Naturw. 10, 1849, p. 21 — *Chara verrucosa* ITZIGSOHN in Bot. Zeit., 1850, p. 338; ROBINSON in Bull. New York Bot. Gard. 4, 1906, p. 280; VERDAM in Blumea 3, 1939, p. 33 — *Chara fragilis* DESV. ap. LOES. var. *delicatula* VON LEONHARDI in Verh. Naturf. Verein. Brünn 2, 1864, p. 209; A. BRAUN, Consp. syst. Charac. europ., 1867, p. 7; HASSLOW in Bot. Not. Lund, 1939, p. 298 — *Chara fragilis* DESV. ap. LOES. ssp. *delicatula* A. BRAUN in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 184, pl. 7, figs. 269—270; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. Americ. 1, 1888, p. 62.

Plant monoecious, up to 15 cm long, sometimes incrusting. Stem slender, 375—500 μ in diam. Internodes as long as to twice as long as the branchlets. Stem cortex triplostichous, primary cortical cells more developed than the secondary ones. Spine-cells developed, usually very minute. Stipulodes in a double whorl, well developed, those of the upper whorl sometimes much longer than those of the rudimentary lower whorl. Branchlets 7—8 in a whorl, composed of 8—11 articulations of which the upper 1—3 are ecorticate, the other ones diplostichous. Bract-cells 5—7, posterior ones not developed, anterior ones $\frac{1}{2}$ —1 times the length of the oogonium. Bracteoles somewhat longer than the oogonium. ♂ and ♀ gametangia together at the three lowest branchlet-nodes, solitary. Antheridia 350—560 μ in diam. Oogonia 850—1200 μ long (incl. coronula), 500—700 μ wide; spiral-cells showing 14—15 convolutions; coronula 100—240 μ high, 180—260 μ wide at base, individual cells connivent, oblong-lanceolate; oospores black, 625—720 μ long, 340—550 μ wide with 12—14 ridges, terminating in basal claws.

¹⁾ Only the principal synonyms and European literature are cited; more information is to be found in MUKULA (1897, p. 752) and in GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER (1924, pp. 65—66).

Remarks. This species closely resembles *C. globularis* from which it is distinguished by having the primary cortical-cells more developed, the stipulodes more elongated and the spine-cells very small. These characters, however, are variable, and therefore one may favour the view to regard *C. delicatula* as a subspecies of *C. globularis*. As I have only seen European material I will not give a decision at present. Though DESVAUX (1810, p. 137) was the first in using the name *delicatula*, he is not cited as an author because his specimen was a representative of *C. aspera* (according to BRAUN).

BRAUN distinguishes two series of plants, viz. *bulbilifera* with one-celled stem bulbils at the lower nodes, and *verrucosa*, without such bulbils. G. O. ALLEN (1928, p. 64) does not say to which series the plant from Benares belongs.

Ecology. *Chara delicatula* is usually a tiny plant, never growing as tall as *C. globularis*. It is found in the same ponds, pools, lakes and streams as the last-named species; in Great Britain it is especially common in the moorland districts.

Distribution. Between 70° N. and 50° S.; EUROPE, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 184); MONGOLIA (1897, p. 755); GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER (1924, p. 67) — ASIA, Siberia, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 184); Japan, ex GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER (1924, p. 67); India: BENARES, ALLEN (1924, p. 64) — AMERICA, N. A. m.: Connecticut, California, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 184); Alaska, Maine, New York, ROBINSON (1906, p. 280); Long Island, T. F. ALLEN (1882, p. 46) — AFRICA, S. Afr., ex GROVES & BULLOCK WEBSTER (1924, p. 67, without exact locality).

23. *Chara inermis* ZANEV., nov. spec.

Illustrations. The pres. paper, figs. 20a—d.

Planta monoica, fragilis, glaucescens, ad 25 cm alta. Caulis robusta, usque ad 1200 μ diam. Internodia ramulis $\frac{1}{2}$ —4-plo longiora. Cortex regulariter triplostichus; cellulis primariis et secundariis subaequaliter prominentibus. Spinulae deficientes. Stipulodia biseriata, ramulis duplex longiora acuta, stipulodia seriei superioris valde evoluta, 525 μ longa, 95 μ lata; seriei inferioris 315 μ longa, 60 μ lata. Verticillorum ramuli 7—10, triplostiche corticati, 8—9 articulationibus, segmento inferiori subdiaphano, supremis 1—3 ecorticatis. Bractee 2 anteriores evolutae, posteriores rudimentariae. Bracteoli 225—450 μ longi, 105 μ lati. ♂ et ♀ gametangia solitaria, in omnibus nodis corticata. Antheridia 255—300 μ diam. Oogonia (coronula inclusa) 650 μ longa, 405 μ lata, strias 11—12; coronula 105 μ alta, basi 150 μ lata; oosporae nigrae, 450 μ longae, 365 μ latae, striis 9—10.

Plant monoecious, greyish green, not at all incrusted, brittle, probably taller than 25 cm. Stem robust, up to 1200 μ in diam. Internodes $\frac{1}{2}$ —4 times as long as the branchlets. Cortex regularly triplostichous, cells of the primary and secondary cortical series equally prominent, cortical node-cells extremely small. Spine-cells absent.

Stipulodes forming a double whorl, twice as numerous as the branchlets, acute, stipulodes of the upper whorl $525\ \mu$ long, $95\ \mu$ wide, shorter or as long as the lowest branchlet-internode, somewhat incurved, those of the lower whorl $315\ \mu$ long, $60\ \mu$ wide. *Branchlets* 7—10, consisting of 8—9 articulations, the lowest one triply corticated but subdiaphanous (without chlorophyll), the ultimate 1 or 2, (rarely 3) ribbon-shaped and, ecorticate, the other articulations triplostichous. *Bract-cells* 2, only the anterior present, small, $165\text{--}425\ \mu$ long, c. $75\ \mu$ wide, acute, the up to 4 papillae scarcely visible, bract-cells wanting at sterile nodes. *Bracteoles* similar to the bract-cells, $225\text{--}450\ \mu$ long, c. $105\ \mu$ wide. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* solitary, at all corticated nodes, and at the same nodes. On account of the shortness of the first articulation, they seem to be situated at the base of the branchlets. *Antheridia* $255\text{--}300\ \mu$ in diam. *Oogonia* $650\ \mu$ long (incl. coronula), $405\ \mu$ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 11—12 convolutions; *coronula* $105\ \mu$ high, $150\ \mu$ wide at base, individual cells ovate, diverging at the apex; *oospores* black, $450\ \mu$ long, $365\ \mu$ wide, with 9—10 ridges.

SOEMBA: Nabeso, in a swamp, 27 III 1925, Soemba Expedition, IBOET 126, (L, type; Bz, cotype).

Remarks. This species is very closely allied to *Chara brachypus* and *C. pseudo-brachypus*, from both it is to be distinguished by the absence of spine-cells. Moreover, the habit of the plant is more robust than in the two species mentioned, though the ripe oospores are smaller. In a dried state the specimens have a rhomboid-like texture on the cortex. It differs from *C. globularis* by its triplostichously corticated branchlets, the very short lowest branchlet-articulation, very well developed stipulodes and smaller gametangia, from *C. infirma* by being monoecious and from *C. zeylanica* by the corticated, yet subdiaphanous lowest branchlet-articulation, and from all three mentioned *Triplostichae* by the absence of spine-cells even in the younger parts.

Ecology. The only ecologic informations at hand concerning this species are that it inhabits swamps, and that plants with ripe oospores have been found in March.

Distribution. 10° S.; ASIA, Malaysia: Soemba.

24. *Chara brachypus* A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 298; KÜTZING, Spec. Alg., 1849, p. 522; WALLMAN in Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux 21, 1856, p. 58; KÜTZING, Tab. Phyc. 7, 1857, p. 24; A. BRAUN in SCHWEINFURTH, Beitr. z. Fl. Aethiop., 1867, p. 230; id., in Monatsb. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 939, 1868; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, pp. 23, 185; T. F. ALLEN, Charac.

Amer. 1, 1888, p. 62 (*nom. tant.*); NORDSTEDT in Forsch. Reise S. M. S. "Gazelle", 4 Th., Bot. 1889, p. 8; DE WILDEMAN, Prodr. Flor. Alg. Ind. Néerl., 1897, p. 30; id., Suppl. et Tabl. Stat. 1899, p. 96; H. & J. GROVES in Philipp. Journ. Sci. Bot. 7, 1912, p. 70; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, pp. 363, 375; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Bomb. Nat. Hist. Soc. 30, 1925, p. 597; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 48, 1927, p. 135; GROVES & ALLEN in Journ. Bot. 65, 1927, p. 339; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, p. 65; DIXIT in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 10, 1931, p. 206; PAL in Journ. Burma Res. Soc. 18, 1929, p. 113 (*nom. tant.*); id. in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 49, 1932, p. 87; FILARSZKY in Arch. Hydrob. 1934, Suppl. Bd. 12, Trop. Binnengew. Bd. 4, p. 724; MUKERJI in Proc. 21st Ind. Sci. Cong., Bombay, 1934, p. 295; AGHARKAR & KUNDU in Journ. Dep. Sci., N. S. 1, 1937, p. 17 — ? *Chara setigera* KLEIN in herb. WILLDENOW 1796 (*cum descriptione*) — ? *Chara setosa* KLEIN ex WILLDENOW in Samml. d. Abh. Kön. Ak. Wiss. Berlin, 1806, p. 58; id. in Spec. Plant. 4, 1805, p. 184, *pro parte*; PERSOON, Synops. Plant., 1807, p. 530; AGARDH, Syst. Alg., 1824, p. 130; BRUZELIUS & FUERNROHR in Flora 9, 1826, p. 490 — *Chara brachypus* A. BR. α *setigera* KUETZING, Spec. Alg., 1849, p. 522 — *Chara brachypus* A. BR. β *nubica* KUETZING, Spec. Alg., 1849, p. 522; WALLMAN, Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux 21, 1856, p. 58.

Illustrations. WILLDENOW in Samml. d. Abh. Kön. Ak. Wiss. Berlin, 1806, pl. 1, f. 1; KUETZING, Tab. Phyc. 7, 1857, pl. 57, f. 2; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Bomb. Nat. Hist. Soc. 30, 1925, pl. 1, f. 1; id. in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, f. 12; AGHARKAR & KUNDU in Journ. Dep. Sci., N. S. 1, 1937, pl. 9, f. 2; the pres. paper, figs. 15a—d.

Plant monoecious, greyish green, slightly incrusting, very brittle, c. 20 cm high. *Stem* rather slender, up to 600 μ in diam. *Internodes* as long as or somewhat longer than the branchlets. *Cortex* triplostichous, primary cortical-cells equally developed as the secondary ones. *Spine-cells* rather frequent, short, solitary, especially developed on young branchlets, up to 60 μ long. *Stipulodes* in a double whorl, twice as numerous as the branchlets, the cells of the lower whorl usually very short, c. 225 μ long, c. 100 μ wide, those of the upper row 600 μ long, c. 60 μ wide, acute, somewhat incurved. *Branchlets* 9—12 in a whorl, consisting of 5—8 articulations, the lowest articulation shorter than the stipulodes, colourless and hidden behind them, consequently triple-corticate. *Bract-cells* 6—8, posterior pair reduced to papillae or wanting, on fertile nodes c. 500 μ long, c. 45 μ wide; on sterile nodes 225 μ long, 75 μ wide. Terminal branchlet-articulation very

short, penultimate one long. *Bracteoles* similar to but longer than the anterior bract-cells, somewhat shorter than or as long as the oogonia. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* at the three lowest nodes, solitary, at the same nodes. *Antheridia* 310—390 μ in diam., earlier ripe than oogonia. *Oogonia* 710—795 μ long (incl. coronula), 600—650 μ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 13—15 convolutions; *coronula* 115 μ high, c. 250 μ wide at base, individual cells rather short and blunt, connivent, or a little converging; *oospores* black, 560—760 μ long, 500—595 μ wide, with 12—13 ridges.

INDIA: Assam, without date and collector's name, herb. HOOKER 1867 (K).

INDO-CHINA: Tonkin, central part, Kiên Khê, in the river Đông, 19 X 1883, BON 2306 (P).

JAVA: Bantam, Tjipining, V 1934, no collector's name (Bz).

BALI: S. Bali, Danoe Batoer, caldera lake of the G. Batoer, depth 1.5 m, 1031 m alt., 21 VI 1929, German Limnol. Sunda Exp. BB3c (Bu-Mus).

NEW GUINEA: Territory of N. G., K. Wilhelmsland, Kélana, 28 VI 1888, KÖRNBACH s.n. (B, K, S).

Vernacular name: Rong = *Fucus* (Tonkin).

Remarks. *Chara brachypus* very much resembles *C. inermis* from which it is at once distinguished by the presence of spine-cells, the rudimentary stipulodes and the larger gametangia. The triplostichous *C. Handae* has ecorticate branchlets whereas in *C. brachypus* they are double corticate. *C. infirma* is dioecious. The species still more resembles *C. zeylanica*, from which it is distinguishable by examination of the lowest branchlet-articulation, which in *C. brachybus* is corticated.

These cortical-cells of the lowest articulation are often overlooked on account of their transparency, as is recently shown by FIARSZKY (1934, p. 724), who writes: "ein äusserst kurzes unberindetes Basalglied"; and the same is found in BRAUN's notes to his type description (1849, p. 298), where he writes: "...among which the shortness of the first joint of the leaves, which is uncovered and hidden beneath the stipulae...". However, this is most probably a misprint and has to read "uncoloured", as on the following page BRAUN says, on quoting the differences between *C. brachypus* and other species: "But in *C. polyphylla* the first joint of the leaf is not only uncoloured, but also uncovered and therefore not striated". G. O. ALLEN (1928, p. 65) supposes that the pale colour of this lowest articulation is due to its not taking up lime, as is also the case in the coronula-cells, reason why the latter cells are never found fossilized. I do not know the plant in a living state, nor whether chlorophyll is extant in the cells mentioned.

In the synonyms I put an interrogation-mark before the names of *C. setigera* and *C. setosa* because I have not seen any specimens of these. It is still doubtful whether the oldest name is *brachypus* or *setosa* under which the species was first published by WILLDENOW, and under which it was recognized by the authors up to 1849. However, according to BRAUN (1849, p. 299) the authors of *C. setosa* did not know exactly their own species, and confounded it with *C. zeylanica* as can be stated on comparing WILLDENOW's herbarium. Without absolute certainty it seems better to emphasize this question rather than changing an once accepted name.

BRAUN has distinguished two varieties, viz. *gracilescens* (1849, p. 298) and *Ehrenbergiana* (1867, p. 230; 1868, p. 867) occurring near Madras and in Egypt respectively. Var. *gracilescens* is probably a slender form with less than 8—9 branchlets, inconspicuous spine-cells, whereas the uncoloured lowest articulation is longer than the stipulodes. Var. *Ehrenbergiana* is somewhat aberrant as the branchlets in the lower whorls and in some of the upper ones are entirely ecorticate. Most probably it is a monstrosity.

Ecology. *Chara brachypus* is a moderately stout plant with a greyish green colour due to the lime incrustation. It occurs in shallow drains and slightly flooded fields. In Bali it was collected at a depth of 1.5 m in a caldera lake with a total depth of 90 m. From this locality some other data may be taken from the label, viz. surface temperature 22.7° C., alkalinity $5.80 \cdot 10^{-4}$, Cl-content 209 mg per l, pH 8.5.

It has most probably no preference for lowland or mountainous areas. The bottom must be solid, for G. O. ALLEN (1928, p. 65) remarks that he never found it growing in soft mud.

In India the seasonal distribution ranges from August to November according to PAL (1932, p. 51), whereas ALLEN (1928, p. 66) records ripe oospores in Saharanpur from July to December; in Malaysia they are found in May and June.

C. brachypus occurs very frequently together with other *Charophyta*, i.e. *C. burmanica*, *C. Grovesii*, *C. Handae* and *C. fibrosa* ssp. *flaccida*. Recorded as epiphytes are species of *Oedogonium*.

Distribution. Between 31° N. and 15° S.; ASIA, India: Assam; Indo-China; Java; Bali; New Guinea. Moreover in lit.: India: W. Himalaya, MUKERJI (1931, p. 206); India Deserta, Malabar, GROVES (1924, p. 375), DIXIT (1931, p. 206), Coromandel, BRAUN (1849, p. 298), GROVES (1924, p. 375), Gangetic Plain, BRAUN

& NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 185), GROVES (1924, p. 375), GROVES & ALLEN (1927, p. 339), ALLEN (1928, p. 65), ? AGHARKAR & KUNDU (1937, p. 18), Burma, PAL (1932, p. 87); Malaysia: Timor, NORDSTEDT (1889), p. 8), DE WILDEMAN (1899, p. 96), ? Philippine Islands, GROVES (1912, p. 70) — AFRICA, N. Afr.: Egypt, Egyptian Sudan, BRAUN (1868, p. 868); KUETZING (1849, p. 522); S. Afr.: Angola, BRAUN (1868, p. 868); Madagascar, GROVES (1927, p. 135), ZANEVELD (1939, p. 382) — AUSTRALIA, N. Austr.: ex GROVES (1924, p. 375).

3. GYMNOBASALIA ZANEV., nov. nom. — *Gymnopodes* A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 203; id., id., p. 299; id. in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 800, 1868; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 23; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 62; NORDSTEDT in Proc. Roy. Soc. Vict. 31, N. S., 1918, p. 6; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, p. 375; PRINTZ in ENGLER & PRANTL, Nat. Pfl. fam. 3, ed. 2, 1927, p. 429; GROVES & ALLEN in Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl. 46, 1935, p. 59; ZANEVELD in Blumea 3, 1939, p. 381.

Lowest articulation of the branchlets destitute of cortical-cells.

Remarks. The alteration of the name of this series was necessary as BRAUN's name duplicates one earlier given to a series of the *Haplostephanac*.

25. *Chara zeylanica* WILLDENOW in Mém. Ac. Roy. Berlin p. 1803, p. 86, 1805; id. in Samml. d. Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1803, p. 59, 1806 — *Chara armata*; *C. armata* var. *diaphana*; *C. ceylanica*; *C. ceylonica*; *C. foliolosa*; *C. gymnopus*; *C. gymnopus* var. *ceylonica*, var. *armata*, var. *armata* f. *paragymnophylla*; *C. haitensis*; *C. polyphylla*; *C. polyphylla* var. *ceylonica*, var. *Meyenii*, var. *Meyenii* f. *paragymnophylla*; *C. variabilis*; *C. zeylonica*; *Conferva littoralis*; cf. formae.

Plant monoecious, greyish to brownish green, frequently heavy impregnated with lime, up to 25 cm high (sometimes more). Stem stout, 600–800 μ in diam. Internodes 0.5–3 times as long as the branchlets. Cortex triplostichous, primary cortical cell-series equally developed as the secondary. Spine-cells numerous, varying in length from 60 to 700 μ , acute, c. 90 μ wide, especially developed just above and below a stem-node. Stipulodes in a double whorl, twice as numerous as the branchlets, acute, exceeding the lowest branchlet-articulation in length, c. 900 μ long, 90–105 μ wide at base. Branchlets 11–14 in a whorl, composed of 8–13 articulations, the short lowest and usually 1–3 ultimate articulations ecorticate (cf. f. *armata* and f. *diaphana*), all

other ones triply corticated. *Bract-cells* 6—8 (usually 6), anterior pair 1—3 times the length of the oogonium, posterior ones usually half as long as the oogonium; apices of the bract-cells usually incrustated, therefore they seem to be blunt. *Bracteoles* similar to the anterior bract-cells, but longer. ♂ and ♀ *gametangia* most frequently only produced at the nodes of the corticated articulations, solitary at the same nodes. *Antheridia* 400—500 μ in diam., enveloped in four shields. *Oogonia* 760—950 μ (incl. coronula), 440—560 μ wide; *spiral-cells* showing 12—15 convolutions; *coronula* 95—134 μ high, 170—230 μ wide at base, individual cells ovate, spreading at the apex; *oospores* black, 650—710 μ long, 320—350 μ wide, with 10—12 small ridges.

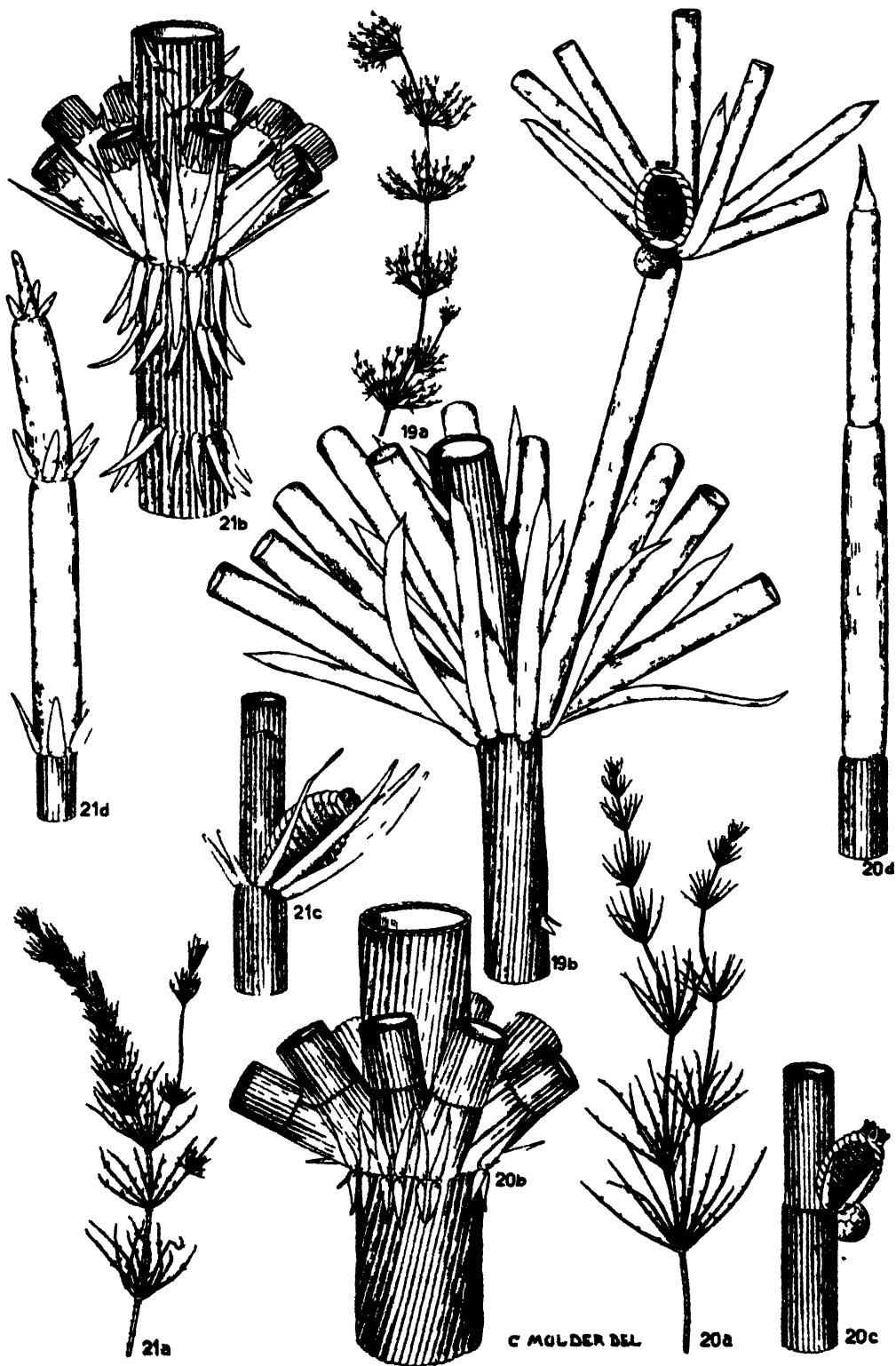
Remarks. The tropical species *par excellence*, *Chara zeylanica*, is one of the most variable species as is already pointed out by several authors. Specimens which vary but slightly from the type are either described as forms (BRAUN & NORDSTEDT, 1882, pp. 189—199) or they are considered as species (ROBINSON, 1906, pp. 282—295). When more material was collected, more transitional stages became evident. Therefore, H. & J. GROVES (1911, p. 41) did not maintain the 14 species of ROBINSON, but accepted for the West-Indies 9 forms, for which they state that nearly all the specimens appeared to be more or less intermediate and rarely agree exactly with any of the named forms.

This extreme variability of this species has lately led FILARSZKY (1934, p. 721) to the establishment of a new species, *C. variabilis*. This name at the same time expresses very well the extraordinary variability, however, after studying his specimens it appears that not one single feature asserts, on account of which the plants could be considered a separate species.

The Malaysian exsiccatae are macroscopically readily separable into two groups, the one with a long slender habit, the other with a more compact appearance. The plants of the former group have the branchlets, spine-cells and bract-cells rather short, i. e. not visible to the naked eye (*forma typica*), whereas the plants of the other group have long branchlets, spine-cells and bract-cells, which are macroscopically visible (*f. armata* and *diaphana*).

Chara zeylanica is the only member of the *Triplostichae* which

Fig. 19, *Chara fibrosa* ssp. *Benthamii*; a. habit, nat. size; b. stem-node with part of fertile branchlet, \times c. 15 — Fig. 20, *Chara inermis*, n. sp.; a. habit, nat. size; b. stem-node, \times c. 26; c. fertile branchlet-node, \times c. 30; d. apex of branchlet, \times c. 34 — Fig. 21, *Chara zeylanica* f. *typica*, n. f.; a. habit, nat. size; b. stem-node, \times c. 16; c. fertile branchlet-node, \times c. 18; d. apex of branchlet, \times c. 21.



has the lowest branchlet-articulation ecorticate and by this feature it cannot be confused with any other *Chara*, except perhaps *C. javanica*, described by BRAUN (1849, p. 300), whereas WALLMAN (1856, p. 57) has taken over this description. However, the description of the last-named species is insufficient for an exact determination and the specimen has probably not been preserved. Afterwards it has been mentioned by WALLMAN (1856, p. 57), however, without a sufficient description. I think it probably a form of *C. zeylanica*.

Another characteristic, as far as we know specific for *C. zeylanica*, is that the antheridium is enveloped in four shield-cells instead of eight as is the case in all other *Charophyta* (cf. GROVES, 1931, p. 97).

I have followed GROVES (1898, p. 323) in using WILLDENOW's name *zeylanica* for this species. However, there is some doubt whether this name or that of *C. foliolosa* is valid. Both names are published by WILLDENOW at the same time (1805, p. 86), but that of *C. foliosa* is mentioned first. Neither BRAUN's names *C. gymnopus* (1868, p. 70; published as a *nomen nudum* in 1847, p. 23), nor his *C. polyphylla* (1835, p. 70) especially used by himself and by the authors of the 19th century, is validly published as is clear from his own explanation in 1858 (pp. 361—362). BRAUN regarded *C. foliolosa* as a variety of *C. polyphylla* (1849, p. 300), whereas GROVES (1911, p. 40) cited it as a synonym of *C. zeylanica*. As I did not see the type specimens I cannot give a decision just now.

Ecology. *Chara zeylanica* is a robust species occurring in almost all types of fresh water in the tropics and subtropics. It is therefore found in lakes, ponds, moats, jhils, rice-fields, pools, etc., though the water may also be brackish as is shown by the Java specimens collected by SUNIER, whereas DIXIT (1931, p. 206) found it in saline waters of Salsette, containing c. 2.5 % NaCl and SENIOR-WHITE (1926) in a drain with c. 3.3 % NaCl.

It is, as a rule, heavily incrustated with lime, which is sometimes annular in character. The species is not found at great altitudes, but according to its cosmopolitan character it may be found in the lowlands as well as in the mountainous regions.

Concerning the particulars of the environment there is only one note, viz. on a label of the Sumatra plants from lake Singkarak. This lake measures c. 108 km², 21 km long, 7 km wide, 269 m deep, 360 m alt., temperature of the surface 27—28° C., pH 8.7, alkalinity $1.6 \cdot 10^{-4}$.

As to the seasonal distribution I may remark that it is found

in India from September to December (PAL, 1932, p. 51; ALLEN, 1925, pl. 5; 1928, p. 66). According to ALLEN (1925, p. 599) it prefers in Gonda the rainy season, as it was found in great masses at the end of the rains but no signs of it later. In Malaysia it is found all the year round, December and January excepted.

As epiphytes are quoted *Rivularia dura* and *Gleotricha pisum* (DIXIT, 1931, p. 206).

Distribution.¹⁾ Between 50° N. and 23° S.; ASIA, India; Siam; Malay Peninsula; Malaysia; Andaman Islands — AUSTRALIA; New Caledonia; Hawaiian Islands; cf. formae. Moreover in lit.: AMERICA, N. A. m.: United States, T. F. ALLEN (1872, p. 10; 1894, p. 164), BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, pp. 190, 191, 195, 197), ROBINSON (1906, pp. 286, 287, 290, 295, 296); Texas, BRAUN (1858, p. 363), BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, pp. 190, 194—196), ROBINSON (1906, p. 295); C. A. m.: Mexico, BRAUN (1858, p. 363), BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, pp. 194, 196, 197), T. F. ALLEN (1894, p. 164), ROBINSON (1906, p. 287, 289); Guatemala, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 195), NORDSTEDT (1888, pp. 192, 193), ROBINSON (1906, p. 287); Nicaragua, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 193); Bermuda Islands, NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 40), GROVES (1911, p. 43), BRITTON (1918, p. 504); Bahama Islands, T. F. ALLEN (1894, p. 167), GROVES (1911, p. 43); Greater Antilles, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 195), NORDSTEDT (1888, pp. 192, 194), T. F. ALLEN (1894, p. 163), ROBINSON (1906, pp. 283, 292), GROVES (1911, p. 43); Lesser Antilles, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, pp. 194, 195, 198), ROBINSON (1906, p. 285), GROVES (1898, p. 324; 1911, pp. 43, 44); S. A. m.: Venezuela, BRAUN (1858, p. 360), BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, pp. 194—196), ROBINSON (1906, p. 293) — AFRICA, N. A. fr.: Egypt, BRAUN (1868, p. 870), BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, pp. 189, 191); Somaliland, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 196); S. A. fr.: Angola, BRAUN (1868, p. 871); Mauritius, Réunion, BRAUN (1868, p. 872), Madagascar, BRAUN (1868, p. 872), GROVES (1927, p. 136), ZANEVELD (1939, p. 199).

f. 1. **typica** ZANEV., nov. form. — *Chara zeylanica* WILLDENOW in Mém. Ac. Roy. Berlin p. 1803, p. 86, 1805; id. in Samml. d. Abh. Kön. Ak. Wiss. Berlin f. 1803, p. 59, 1806; id., Spec. Plant. 4, 1805, p. 184; PERSOON, Syn. Plant. 2, 1807, p. 530; AGARDH, Syst. Alg., 1824, p. 128; BRUZELIUS & FUERNROHR in Flora 9, 1826, p. 486; KUETZING, Tab. Phyc. 7, 1857, p. 302; H. & J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 33, 1897, p. 323; id. in URBAN, Flor. Ind. Oce. 7, 1911, p. 40; id. in Philipp. Journ. Sci. 7,

¹⁾ For extensive literature quotations, cf. the formae.

1912, p. 70; MERRILL, Spec. Blancoanae, 1918, p. 39; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1922, p. 102; id. in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 46, 1924, pp. 363, 375; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. 30, 1925, p. 597; GROVES & ALLEN in Journ. Bot. 65, 1927, p. 339; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, p. 65; J. GROVES in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 48, 1928, p. 136; PAL in Journ. Burma Res. Soc. 18, 3, 1929, p. 113 (*nom. tant.*); DIXIT in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 10, 1931, p. 206; PAL in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 49, 1932, pp. 65, 88; MUKERJI in Proc. 21st Ind. Sci. Congr., Bombay, 1934, p. 295; DIXIT in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 14, 1935, p. 262; GROVES & ALLEN in Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl. 46, 1935, pp. 42, 59; AGHARKAR & KUNDU in Journ. Dep. Sci., N. S. 1, 1937, pp. 11, 18; ZANEVELD in Blumea 3, 1939, pp. 381—382 — *Chara foliolosa* MÜHLENB. ex WILLDENOW in Mém. Ac. Roy. Berlin p. 1803, p. 86, 1805; id. in Samml. d. Abh. Kön. Ak. Wiss. Berlin f. 1803, p. 58, 1806; id., Spec. Plant. 4, 1805, p. 184 — *Chara haitensis* TURPIN in Diet. Sci. Nat., 1826, Veg. Acot. p. 101; FILARSZKY in Arch. Hydrobiol. 1934, Suppl. Bd. 12, Trop. Binnengew. Bd. 4, p. 725 — *Chara verticillata* ROXBURGH, Fl. Ind. 3, 1832, p. 563; HATE in Journ. Bomb. Nat. Hist. Soc. 19, 1909, p. 762 (as *verticulata*) — *Chara polyphylla* A. BRAUN in Regensb. Bot. Zeit. 1, 1835, p. 70 *p.p.*; id. in HOOKER'S Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 299 — *Chara polyphylla* var. *ceylonica* A. BRAUN in HOOKER'S Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 300 — *Chara zeylonica* WILLD., KUETZING, Spec. Alg., 1849, p. 522 — *Chara gymnopus* A. BRAUN in N. Denkschr. Schw. Ges. Naturw. 10, 1849, p. 23 (*nom. tant.*); id. in Monatsber. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin f. 1867, p. 870, 1868, *pro parte* — *Chara ceylonica* (KLEIN) WILLD., WALLMAN in Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux 21, 1856, p. 56 — *Chara ceylanica* WILLD., BRAUN in MARTENS' Die Preuss. Exp. n. O.-Asien, Bot. Th., 1866, p. 143 — *Chara gymnopus* A. BR. var. *ceylonica* A. BRAUN in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 197; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. Americ. 1, 1888, p. 63 (*nom. tant.*); NORDSTEDT in Lunds Univers. Års-skr. 25, 1889, p. 40; NORDSTEDT in Forschungsreise S. M. S. "Gazelle", 1889, p. 8; DE WILDEMAN, Prodr. Flor. Algol. Ind. Néerl., 1897, p. 30; id., Suppl. et Tabl. Stat., 1899, p. 98; id., Alg. Fl. Buitenz., 1900, p. 374; BAILEY, Compreh. Catal. Queensl. Plants, 1909, p. 682; NORDSTEDT in Proc. Roy. Soc. Viet., N. S. 31, 1918, p. 6 (*nom. tant.*).

Illustrations. WILLDENOW in Mém. Ac. Roy. Berlin p. 1803, pl. 2, f. 1, 1805; id. in Samml. d. Abh. Kön. Ak. Wiss. Berlin f. 1803, pl. 2, f. 1, 1806; KUETZING, Tab. Phyc. 7, 1857, pl. 76, f. 1; G. O. ALLEN in Journ. Ind. Bot. Soc. 7, 1928, f. 13; AGHARKAR & KUNDU in

Journ. Dep. Sci., N. S. 1, 1937, pl. 9, f. 3; the pres. paper, figs. 21a—d.

Planta grandis, tenuis, elongata. *Internodia* quam ramuli duplex longiora. *Spinulae* paucae, $\frac{1}{4}$ quam diameter caulis longiores. *Verticillorum ramuli* 11—12, erecti, c. 1.5—4 cm longi, articulationes 7—14, quarum 6—10 corticatae, 1—4 ecorticatae. Nodi inferiores steriles. *Oosporae* c. 700 μ longae.

Plant large but slender. *Internodes* 2 times as long (and sometimes more) as the branchlets. *Spine-cells* short, acute, cone-like, rather few, $\frac{1}{4}$ as long as the diam. of the stem, not visible with the naked eye. *Branchlets* straight, 11—12 in a whorl, 1.5—4 cm long, with 6—10 corticate articulations and 1—4 ecorticate ones, the ecorticate lowest articulation excepted, which is thrice as long as wide. First branchlet-node sterile. *Oospores* usually 700 μ long.

SIAM: Pak Raw, inside channel between two parts of Talé Sap (water 4—6 m, brackish), 25 I 1916, ANNANDALE 15 (Si), together with *Chara corallina* and *C. hydropitys*.

SUMATRA: Tapanoceli, Perapat, in a quiet bight of Lake Toba, rooting at a depth of 2 m, alt. c. 906 m, 27 V 1923, LÖRZING 10115b (Bz), badly preserved sterile fragments, therefore not to be identified with certainty; *ibid.*, Lake Toba, at the border of Samosir Isl., from 12 m depth, 12 IV 1929, German Limn. Sunda Exp. TH1a (Bu-Mus).

JAVA: Priangan, Siteo Bagendit, without date, and collector's name (L), two robust specimens; *ibid.*, near Garoet, in a lake, 11 II 1894, VON SCHIFFNER s.n., Iter indicum 1893—'94 (L), 4 robust sterile specimens, therefore identification not certain.

BALI: S. Bali, near Bangli, in the lake Danoe Batoer, 973 m alt., 8 IX 1857, ZOLLINGER 3386 f (L), det. A. BRAUN as "*N. Zollingeri* Br."

KAI ISLANDS: Ohoitiei near Toeal, floating in the lake, 2 V 1922, Danish Exp. to the Kai Islands 1922, JENSEN 297 (Bz, L), sterile specimens.

Remarks. The plants belonging to this form are macroscopically characterized by the large, but slender habit with long branchlets and internodes. They do not possess macroscopically visible spine-cells and are thereby distinguishable from *f. armata*. As the discrimination of these two forms is not always taken into account, the distribution must of necessity be incomplete.

Distribution. Between 35° N. and 20° S.; ASIA, Siam; Malaysia: Sumatra; Java; Bali; Kai Islands. Moreover in lit.: India: W. Himalaya, MUKERJI (1934, p. 295); Malabar, WILLDENOW (1805, p. 84), DIXIT (1931, p. 206; 1935, p. 262); Coromandel, BRAUN (1849, p. 300), BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 197); Ceylon, WILLDENOW (1805, p. 184), BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 197), GROVES (1922, p. 102); Gangetic Plain, BRAUN (1849, p. 300), ALLEN (1925, p. 597; 1928, p. 65), GROVES & ALLEN (1927, p. 839); Assam; Andaman Islands;

Malaysia: Malay Peninsula, GROVES (1924, p. 375); Bali, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 197), DE WILDEMAN (1897, p. 30); Cocos Islands, GROVES (1924, p. 375) — AUSTRALIA, N.W. Austr.: NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 8); N. Territory, Victoria River, BRAUN & NORDSTEDT (1882, p. 197); Queensland, Mitchell River, Carpentaria, NORDSTEDT (1889, p. 59), BAILEY (1909, p. 682), GROVES & ALLEN (1935, p. 59).

f. 2. *armata* (MEYEN) ZANEV., nov. comb. — *Chara armata* MEYEN, Reise um die Erde 2, 1835, p. 131; KUETZING, Tab. Phyc. 7, 1857, p. 30 — *Conferva littoralis* BLANCO, Flor. Filip., 1837, p. 843; id., ed. 2, 1845, p. 582; id., ed. 3, 3, 1879, p. 263 — *Chara polyphylla* A. Br. var. *Meyenii* A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 300; WALLMAN in Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux 21, 1856, p. 57 — *Chara gymnopus* A. Br. var. *armata* (MEYEN) NORDSTEDT in Physiogr. Sällskap. Minnesskr., 1878, p. 23; BRAUN & NORDSTEDT in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 191; T. F. ALLEN, Charac. America 1, 1888, p. 63 (*nom. tant.*); LAMMERMAN in ENGLER's Bot. Jahrb. 34, 1905, p. 635; MACCAUGHEY, Alg. Hawaiian Arch. 2, Bot. Gazette 65, 1918, p. 136 — *Chara variabilis* FILARSKY in Arch. Hydrobiol. 1934, Suppl. Bd. 12, Trop. Binnengew. Bd. 4, p. 721; id. in Math. u. Naturw. Anz. Ung. Akad. Wiss. 52, 1935, p. 468 (*nom. tant.*).

Illustrations. KUETZING, Tab. Phyc. 7, 1857, pl. 75, f. 1; FILARSKY in Arch. Hydrobiol. 1934, Suppl. Bd. 12, Trop. Binnengew. Bd. 4, figs. 75—80.

Plants more compact than f. *typica*. *Internodes* 1.5 times the length of the branchlets. *Spine-cells* long, acute, very frequent, up to as long as the diam. of the stem. *Branchlets* 10—12 in a whorl, rigid, with 5—10 corticated articulations and 1—4 ecorticate ones; the ecorticate lowest articulation is 3—5 times as long as the diam. The lowest branchlet-node is sterile. *Oospores* usually 700 μ long.

INDIA: Coromandelia, Pondichery, no date, PERROTET 610, herb. HASSKARL in (L).

SUMATRA: Atjeh, Takengon, in Laoet Tawar, 1180 m alt., 30 VIII 1934, VAN STEENIS 6063 (Bz), sterile; Tapanocli, Batakdist., Lake Toba, 16 VII 1904, VAN DAALEN 539c (Bz, L); ibid., Lake Toba, Porsea Basin, south border from 4 m depth, 8 IV 1929, German Limnol. Sunda Exp. TP1c (Bu-Mus), *type* of *C. variabilis* FILARSKY; West Coast, Padangse Bovenlanden, Lake Singkarak, 6 III 1929, 2 specimens floating on the surface near the W. border, 4 specimens from a depth of 50—70 cm, 2 specimens from the W. border near Panjingahan from 1—1.5 m depth, 16 III 1929, German Limnol. Sunda Exped. Sk4e and Sk4 (Bu-Mus), cotype of *C. variabilis* FILARSKY.

JAVA: Batavia, Tjilintjing, in a marine fishpond, 26 V 1922, SUNTER s.n. (Bz, L).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS: Luzon, Manila, in pools, XI 1914, MERRILL, *Species Blancoanae* 180 (Bz, K, L).

NEW CALEDONIA: without exact locality, 1868—1870, BALANSA 1551 (P).

Remarks. *Forma armata* is at once recognizable by the short, straight branchlets with the long bract-cells and by the long spine-cells, already visible with the naked eye. KUETZING's figure (1857, pl. 75) of the habit is very striking. Plants with more than four naked articulations are to be inserted in the f. *diaphana*.

The reasons why I have not accepted FILARSZKY's new species *C. variabilis* are pointed out on p. 204.

Distribution. Between 13° N. and 23° S.; ASIA, India; Malaysia: Sumatra, Java, Philippine Islands — AUSTRALIA, New Caledonia, MERRILL (1918, pp. 39, 40), GROVES (1912, p. 70).

f. 3. *diaphana* (MEYEN) ZANEV., nov. comb. — *Chara armata* MEYEN var. *diaphana* MEYEN, *Reise um die Erde* 2, 1835, p. 131; KUETZING, *Tab. phyc.* 7, 1857, p. 30 — *Chara polyphylla* A. BR. var. *Meyenii* A. BR. f. *paragymnophylla* A. BR. in HOOKER's *Journ. Bot.* 1, 1849, p. 300 — *Chara gymnopus* A. BR. var. *armata* (MEYEN) NORDST. f. *paragymnophylla* A. BRAUN in *Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin* 1882, p. 191.

Illustrations. KUETZING, *Tab. Phyc.* 7, 1857, pl. 75, f. 2.

Differs from f. *armata* only by having more than four ecorticate branchlet-articulations. The same branchlet-whorl contains sometimes also entirely ecorticate branchlets. This particular is very well shown in KUETZING's figure. Another characteristic is the fertility of the lowest branchlet-node.

BALI: Soember Klampok, in desiccating pools surrounded by *Ercoccaria*, 21 VII 1934, DE VOOGE 2175 (Bz).

HAWAIIAN (SANDWICH) ISLANDS: without further particulars [but most probably collected in Oahu by MEYEN, V 1831, cf. *C. Braunii* var. *oahuensis*], (L), fragment of the type; *ibid.*, IV 1883, BAILEY s.n. [T. F. ALLEN, (*Charac. Americ. Exsicc.* 40)], (L), badly preserved specimens; Oahu, in lower Panuoa, 4 VI 1895, HELLER, *Plants of the Hawaiian islands* 2386 (L).

Remarks. The above cited plants differ but slightly from the f. *armata*, but the branchlets have more ecorticate articulations and the lowest node is fertile. These characteristics suffice to consider the plants representing a form but not a variety as MEYEN did.

The plants from Bali were treated with sublimate, they have therefore a somewhat unusual appearance; the plants are entirely subdiaphanous.

Distribution. Between 22° N. and 7° S.; ASIA, Malaysia: Bali — Hawaiian Islands.

Doubtful and little-known species and varieties.

Nitella fasciularis FILARSZKY et G. O. ALLEN in Math. Naturw. Anz. Ung. Akad. Wiss., Budapest 55, 1937, p. 478, figs. 6—12. Recorded from Kuala Lumpur, Malay Peninsula. Probably belonging to the dioecious *Homoeoclemae-Bicellulatae*; cf. p. 9.

Nitella tenuissima (DESV.) KUETZ. var. *byssoides* A. BRAUN in Abh. Kön. Akad. Wiss. Berlin, 1882, p. 64. First described by BRAUN (1849, p. 294) as *Nitella byssoides* from the Coast of Coromandel; cf. p. 99.

Chara foetida and **Chara spinalis** ex herbarium HAMILTON. Collected in Bangsi, Malay Peninsula; quoted without further comment in WALLICH's "Catalogue" (1928, p. 181) under Nos. 5190 and 5188 respectively and again by BRAUN (1849, p. 301).

Chara fulgens FILARSZKY in Arch. f. Hydrobiol. 1934, Suppl. Bd. 12, Trop. Binnengew. Bd. 4, p. 720. Recorded from Bali; cf. p. 136.

Chara hispida ex herbarium Madras. Mentioned without locality or other particulars by WALLICH in his "Catalogue" under No. 5189 and by BRAUN (*l. c.*, p. 301).

Chara javanica A. BRAUN in HOOKER's Journ. Bot. 1, 1849, p. 300; WALLMAN in Bull. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux 21, 1856, p. 57; T. F. ALLEN in Bull. Torrey Bot. Cl. 7, 1880, p. 107 (*nom. tant.*). Recorded from Java; cf. p. 5.

Chara polyclados DON. Cited by BRAUN (1849, p. 301) only as a *nomen tantum* with the remark "ubinam descripta?" and supposed to occur in the area dealt with in the present paper.

Chara soluta (GRIFFITH, Not. Pl. Asiat. 2, 1849, p. 280. Probably collected in Hurdwar (= Haredwara, India Deserta). The species is insufficiently described and has never been mentioned again, whereas the type specimen seems to have disappeared.

Index to collectors' numbers,

with reference to the pages by means of the numbers in parentheses.

s.n.: unnumbered specimens.

ANNANDALE: 15 (113, 172, 209).

BACKER: 17981a (172) — BAILEY: s.n. (211) — BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK: 2586 (80); 4279 (96); 5578 (162) — BAKHUIZEN VAN DEN BRINK fil.: 1512 (172) — BALANSA: s.n. (150); 16 (164); 17 (78); 18 (161); 1551 (211); 1553 (157) — BÉLANGER: s.n. (60, 145); 4† (172) — BLOW: 50 (157); 51 (61) — Bodemk. Ambtenaar: s.n. (164) — BOEDIJN: 987 (164) — BON: 2306 (164, 201); 2370 (145); 2435 (197); 2854 (183) — R. BROWN: s.n. (125) — BURKILL: s.n. (157); 2794 (162); 4427 (75); 6331 (103); 12417 (172); 17347 (78); 17347a (162); 17474 (157).

CARR: 11488 (86); 12380 (78); 12425 (105) — CHIPP: 4981 (162) — CLEMENS: 1459 (127); 21499 (162) — Coll. unknown (JUNGHUHN†): s.n. (61, 70, 78); (KORTHALS†): s.n. (88); (MEYEN†): s.n. (211); Coll. unknown: s.n. (67[2 ×], 93, 125[2 ×], 131, 133[2 ×], 157, 172, 174, 197, 201[2 ×], 209) — CURTIS: 1887 (103); 2587 (164).

VAN DAALEN: 539a (129); 539b (164); 539c (210) — DIDRICHSEN: 2732 (94) — DIXIT: s.n. (151) — DRUMMOND: s.n. (125); 228 (125).

ELBERT: 1192a (146); 1193 (146) — ELMER: 12382 (162).

FÉNIX: 26079 (164) — FEUERHORN: s.n. (148).

GANDRUP: s.n. (133) — Geneesk. Dienst v. Malariabestr.: s.n. (60, 78) — German Limnol. Sunda Exped. (v. also FEUERHORN): B2d₇ (93); BB2a (98, 136); BB3c (201); D6ba (149); FD2 (148); RSa_β (71, 172); Sk4 (210); Sk4e (210); TBo3 (143); TBo3c (143); TH1 (78); TH1a (209); TH13 (78); TP1c (210); TP1d (64, 129); TS2a (64) — GRIFFITH: s.n. (167, 197) — GUNN: 1000 (125).

HAFTMAN: 305 (125) — HASSKARL: s.n. (61, 85) — HEBERER: s.n. (116) — HEIDE: s.n. (162[2 ×]) — HELLER: 2386 (211) — HEME: s.n. (157) — HOLTUM: 8389 (157); 10015 (157); 10016† (75); 17345 (93) — J. D. HOOKER: s.n. (144) — HOOKER & THOMSON: s.n. (78) — HORNEMANN: s.n. (133[2 ×]).

IBOET: 126 (199).

JENKINS: s.n. (172) — JENSEN: 297 (209); 306 (157) — J. H.: 74 (104); 75 (60) — JUNGHUHN (v. also coll. unknown): s.n. (78[3 ×], 146, 148[3 ×]).

KARTA: 52 (164); KÖRNBACH: s.n. (201) — KORTHALS (v. coll. unknown) — KUNTZE: 7282 (183); 7508 (185) — KURZ: s.n. (103, 174); 123 (78); 1923 (183); 1924 (183); 1925 (144); 1930 (85); 1964 (161); 2718 (133); 2721 (85); 2752 (145); 2753 (164); 2754 (164); 2755 (164); 3294 (85); 3295 (193); 3918 (85).

LEHMANN: s.n. (164) — LEICHTHARDT†: s.n. (125) — LIANG FENG YAH & TSUN YI HSIEH: 186 (179) — LLANOS: s.n. (133) — LORENTE: 15 (162) — LÖRZING: 9491 (143); 10115 (75); 10115b (209); 10165 (143) — LÜTJEHARMS: 3935 (104); 4343 (104).

MACGREGOR: 27630 (60) — E. VON MARTENS: s.n. (78, 183); 4 (94) — MERRILL: 180 (211) — MEYEN (v. also coll. unknown): s.n. (147) — MOTLEY 9 (164); 218 (164); 329 (162); 728 (104) — F. VON MUELLER: s.n. (125[5 X], 127, 128); 5 (127[2 X]); 24 (162).

NAUMANN: s.n. (129); 6 (103); 337 (103); 338 (103); 364 (60); 365 (61); 366 (61); 367 (60) — NUR: s.n. (157).

PERROTTE: 610 (210) — PESTAVA: s.n. (75, 157).

RAMOS: 26748 (172); 27248 (157); 27465 (93) — RIDLEY: s.n. (103, 157, 162, 164); 6915 (157); 7142 (103); 7144 (104); 8089 (162); 9137 (61); 10827 (75); 12567 (157); 26748 (172) — ROBINSON: 2404 (61) — ROUX: s.n. (133).

DE LA SAVINIERRE: 674 (85) — VON SCHIFFNER: s.n. (146, 209) — SPORLEDER: 1 ♀ (148) — VAN STEENES: s.n. (72); 1157 (88); 1510 (60); 4524 (149); 4799 (107); 4962a (75); 4962b (75); 5683 (78); 6063 (210) — STOCKES: s.n. (60, 87) — STRACHEY & WINTERBOTTOM: s.n. (142, 183) — STUART: s.n. (126); 1565♀ (126) — SUNIER: s.n. (210).

TEYSMANN: s.n. (85); 11179 (164); 11930 (103) — THOMSON (v. HOOKER) — TSUN YI HSIEN (v. LIANG FENG YAH).

VIEILLARD: 1984♀ (134) — DE VOOGD: 2175 (211).

WICHURA: 2005 (61); 2072 (94); 2700 (78) — WIEBER: s.n. (129); 554 (61) — WRIGHT: s.n. (93); 133 (164) — WILFORD: 238 (157) — WOOLS: s.n. (125) — WINTERBOTTOM (v. STRACHEY).

ZIPPELIUS: s.n. (78, 103, 134) — ZOLLINGER: 3386 (94); 3386♀ (209); 3440 (164).

Index to scientific names.

New names and new combinations in **boldface** type; synonyms in *italics*; accepted genera in CAPITALS; page numbers indicating the most important mention in *italics*; an asterisk before a page number denotes a figure.

| | Page | | Page |
|--|-------------|---|--------------------------|
| Allantoideae GROVES et BULL. | | var. <i>Macounii</i> T. F. ALLEN ... | 188 |
| WEBST. | 110 | australis R. BROWN | 12, |
| Anarthrodactylae GROVES et BULL. | | 14, 18, 22, 122 , 130, 131, 134, 165 | |
| WEBST. | 54 | var. lucida A. BR. | 123, 126 |
| Annonaceae | 19 | f. tenerior A. BR. ex ZANEV. | 127 |
| Anopheles | 39 | f. typica ZANEV. | 127 |
| listoni | 40 | var. nobilis A. BR. ... | 123, 124 , 125 |
| maculatus | 40 | f. Stuartiana (KUETZ.) | |
| maculipennis | 39 | ZANEV. | 126 |
| nyssorhynchus | 39 | f. typica ZANEV. | 125 |
| Arthrodactylae GROVES et BULL. | | var. plebeja A. BR. | 130 |
| WEBST. | 66 | var. Vicillardii A. BR. | |
| <i>Arthrodactyles</i> HY | 62 | 26, 123, 127, 136 | |
| Azolla .. | 29, 100 | f. simplicissima (FIL.) ZANEV. | |
| | | 9, 33, 64, *114, 129 | |
| Bicellulatae J. GROVES | 19, 66 | f. typica ZANEV. | 128 |
| Brachydactylae A. BR. | 91 | f. vitiensis NORDST. | 128 |
| <i>Bracteatae</i> A. BR. | 118 | baltica (HARTM.) FRIES ... | 180, 189 |
| Brasenia | | <i>barbata</i> MEYEN | 117 |
| peltata | 124 | <i>Belangeri</i> A. BR. | 59 |
| Bryophyta | 17, 48 | <i>Benthamii</i> A. BR. ... | 18, 153, 154, 156 |
| Butomus | | brachypus A. BR. | |
| umbellatus | 194 | 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, 14, 15, 23, | |
| <i>Caudatae</i> A. BR. | 109 | 26, 29, 30, 32, 33, 68, *154, | |
| Ceratophyllum | 38, 48, 66 | 165, 168, 178, 187, 199 | |
| demersum | 29, 35, 194 | f. robusta FILARSZKY | 9 |
| submersum | 35 | var. Ehrenbergiana A. BR. ... | 202 |
| Chaetophora | 30 | var. gracilescens A. BR. | 202 |
| elegans | 135 | var. nubica KUETZ. | 200 |
| <i>Chara</i> A. BR. | 118 | var. <i>setigera</i> KUETZ. | 200 |
| <i>Chara</i> AG. | 111, 118 | Braunii GMEL. | |
| CHARA VAILL. ex L. | | 11, 14, 15, 18, 22, 29, 68, 78, | |
| 18, 22, 23, 31, 32, 37, 118 | | 134, 136, 137 , 141, 151, 152, 191 | |
| <i>armata</i> MEYEN | 210 | var. Braunii (A. BR.) ZANEV. | |
| var. <i>diaphana</i> MEYEN | 211 | 26, 189, 141 | |
| <i>aspera</i> WILLD. | 11, 12, 16, | f. eremosperma (RUPR.) | |
| 23, 26, 30, 31, 176, 179, 188 , 198 | | ZANEV. | 142 |
| | | f. sumatrensis ZANEV. | 143 |

| | Page | | Page |
|---------------------------------------|------------------------------------|--|---------------------------------|
| <i>f. typica</i> ZANEV. | 141 | <i>var. leptosperma</i> A. BR. | 146 |
| <i>var. coromandelina</i> (A. BR.) | | <i>f. javanica</i> A. BR. ... | 6, 148, 149 |
| ZANEV. | 139, 144 | <i>var. Meyenii</i> A. BR. | 147 |
| <i>var. Kurzii</i> ZANEV. ... | 139, 144, 145 | <i>var. oahuensis</i> A. BR. | 147 |
| <i>var. oahuensis</i> (MEYEN) | | <i>var. orientalis</i> A. BR. | |
| ZANEV. | 26, 29, 139, 146, 211 | | 5, 144, 148, 149 |
| <i>f. javanica</i> (A. BR.) ZANEV. | | <i>var. pachysperma</i> A. BR. ap. | |
| | 5, 6, 7, 148, *172 | FILARSZKY | |
| <i>f. leptocoronulata</i> (FILARSZKY) | | <i>f. leptocoronulata</i> FIL. | 149 |
| ZANEV. | 9, 33, 149 | ssp. <i>Braunii</i> A. BR. | 142 |
| <i>f. typica</i> ZANEV. | 147 | <i>crinita</i> WALLR. | 175 |
| <i>var. Perrottetii</i> (A. BR.) | | <i>Curtissii</i> T. F. ALLEN | 163, 165 |
| ZANEV. | 139 | <i>delicatula</i> AG. em. A. BR. | |
| <i>var. Schweinitzii</i> (A. BR.) | | | 11, 12, 16, 23, 26, 30, 31, 32, |
| ZANEV. | 139 | | 193, 197 |
| <i>burmanica</i> PAL | 12, 23, | <i>delicatula</i> DESV. | 197 |
| | 153, 167, 168, 178, 187, 202 | <i>cremosperma</i> EUPR. | 149 |
| <i>canescens</i> LOIS. | 11, 12, | <i>erythrogona</i> GRIFF. in J. GROVES | |
| | 23, 30, 175 | | 12, 166 |
| <i>capillacea</i> THUILL. | | <i>erythrogyna</i> GRIFF. | |
| | 192, 193, 194, 195 | | 9, 14, 23, 154, 166 |
| <i>ceylanica</i> WILLD. | 208 | <i>fibrosa</i> AG. ex BRUZ. | |
| <i>ceylonica</i> (KLEIN) WILLD. | 208 | | 4, 11, 12, 14, 15, 18, 23, 26, |
| <i>congesta</i> R. BROWN | 132 | | 36, 153, *154, 167, 168 |
| <i>congesta</i> SPRENG. | 6, 8, 132 | ssp. <i>Benthamii</i> (A. BR.) ZANEV. | |
| <i>connivens</i> SALEM. ex A. BR. ... | | | 8, 9, 154, 156, *204 |
| | 12, 23, 30, 189 | ssp. <i>flaccida</i> (A. BR.) ZANEV. | |
| <i>contraria</i> | 11, 23, 26, 29, 30, | | 6, 7, 8, 30, 124, 130, 158, |
| | 31, 32, 177, 178, 182, 189 | | 162, *172, 202 |
| <i>var. australis</i> A. BR. | 179 | ssp. <i>gymnopitys</i> (A. BR.) | |
| <i>var. Behriana</i> A. BR. | 179 | ZANEV. | 7, 8, 30, 34, 39, |
| <i>var. hispidula</i> A. BR. | 179 | | 59, 97, 157, 158, 165, 167, 171 |
| <i>var. moniliformis</i> A. BR. | 179 | <i>var. acanthopitys</i> (A. BR.) | |
| <i>corallina</i> WILLD. ... | 5, 6, 7, 8, | ZANEV. | 160 |
| | 10, 12, 14, 15, 22, 26, 68, 78, | <i>var. duriuscula</i> (A. BR.) | |
| | 92, 131, 140, 150, 151, 152, *154, | ZANEV. | 160 |
| | 158, 171, 209 | <i>var. trachypitys</i> (A. BR.) | |
| <i>f. mascarensis</i> GROVES et | | ZANEV. | 160 |
| STEPH. | 132, 135 | <i>var. typica</i> (A. BR.) ZANEV. | |
| <i>var. basilaris</i> A. BR. | | | 7, *154, 159, 160, 161 |
| | 6, 132, 133, 134 | <i>flaccida</i> A. BR. | |
| <i>coronata</i> ZIZ. | 137, 141, 143 | | 7, 8, 18, 153, 154, 162 |
| <i>var. Braunii</i> A. BR. | 141 | <i>var. brevibracteata</i> A. BR. ... | 163 |
| <i>f. longifolia</i> A. BR. | 143 | <i>var. Gaudichaudii</i> A. BR. | |
| <i>f. songarica</i> A. BR. ... | 142, 149 | | 6, 153, 163, 165 |
| <i>var. poromandelina</i> A. BR. ... | 144 | <i>var. oliganthra major</i> A. BR. | |
| <i>var. Junghuhniana</i> A. BR. ... | 148 | | 6, 163, 165 |

| | Page | | Page |
|---|----------------|---|----------------|
| var. <i>Wightii</i> A. BR. | 163, 165 | <i>gymnopitys</i> A. BR. | |
| <i>foetida</i> A. BR. | 183, 212 | 7, 8, 18, 153, 154, 158, 161 | |
| ssp. <i>gymnophylla</i> A. BR. | 184 | f. <i>aequistriata</i> NORDST. | 161 |
| <i>foliolosa</i> MÜHLENB. ex WILLD. . | | f. <i>longibraacteata</i> NORDST. ... | 7, 161 |
| | 206, 208 | var. <i>Benthamii</i> (A. BR.) | |
| <i>fragifera</i> DURIEU | 190 | J. GROVES | 156 |
| <i>fragilis</i> DESV. ap. LONS. | | <i>gymnophylla</i> A. BR. | 184, 186 |
| | 191, 192, 195 | var. ? <i>algeriensis</i> KUETZ. | 185 |
| f. <i>Hedwigii</i> (AG.) MIG. | 191 | var. <i>Fontanesiana</i> A. BR. | |
| f. <i>tenusifolia</i> DESV. | 193 | | 184, 185, 186 |
| var. <i>delicatula</i> v. LEONH. | 197 | var. <i>pachyphloea</i> A. BR. | 185 |
| var. <i>elongata</i> KUETZ. | 191 | var. <i>patens</i> A. BR. | 185 |
| var. <i>Hedwigii</i> (AG.) WALLM. | | var. <i>typica</i> A. BR. | 185 |
| | 191, 193 | <i>gymnopus</i> A. BR. | 206, 208 |
| var. <i>longibraacteata</i> RABENH. ... | 197 | var. <i>armata</i> (MEYEN) NORDST. | 210 |
| var. <i>major-longifolia</i> A. BR. ... | 191 | f. <i>paragymnophylla</i> A. BR. . | 211 |
| var. <i>subverrucosa</i> A. BR. | 196 | var. <i>ceylonica</i> A. BR. | 6, 208 |
| f. <i>platensis</i> SPEEG. | 196 | <i>haitensis</i> TURPIN | 9, 208 |
| ssp. <i>capillacea</i> (THUILL.) | | <i>llandae</i> PAL | |
| WALLM. | 196 | 12, 23, 26, 168, 178, 187, 201, 202 | |
| ssp. <i>delicatula</i> A. BR. | 197 | <i>Hedwigii</i> AG. ap. BRUZ. ... | 191, 192 |
| ssp. <i>fragilis</i> DESV. ap. LONSEL. | | <i>hirta</i> MEYEN | 196 |
| var. <i>pulchella</i> (WALLR.) | | <i>hispida</i> ? | 36, 212 |
| WALLM. | 196 | <i>hyalina</i> DC. | 108 |
| <i>fulgens</i> FILARSZKY | | <i>hydropitys</i> REICHENB. ap. MOESSL. | |
| 9, 12, 14, 15, 22, 29, 99, *114, | | 9, 12, 14, 15, 23, 26, 29, 30, | |
| 131, 136, 152, 212 | | 135, 168, 171, 209. | |
| <i>funicularis</i> THUILL. | 192, 193 | var. <i>africana</i> A. BR. | 170 |
| <i>furcata</i> A. BR. | 92 | var. <i>brachypitys</i> A. BR. | 170 |
| <i>furoata</i> HORNEM. | 6, 90, 91, 132 | var. <i>flaccida</i> A. BR. | 163 |
| <i>furoata</i> ROXB. ap. BRUZ. | 90, 133 | var. <i>genuina</i> A. BR. | 170 |
| <i>globularis</i> THUILL. | | var. <i>indica</i> A. BR. | 170, 171 |
| 9, 11, 14, 23, 27, 28, 30, 31, 32, | | f. <i>gymnophylla</i> A. BR. | 174 |
| 34, 97, 179, 191, 193, 194, 198, 199 | | f. <i>major</i> A. BR. | *172 |
| var. <i>capillacea</i> (THUILL.) | | f. <i>minor</i> A. BR. | 172 |
| ZANEV. | 194 | var. <i>majuscula</i> NORDST. | 170 |
| var. <i>Hedwigii</i> (AG. ap. | | var. <i>perfecta</i> A. BR. | 170 |
| BRUZ.) ZANEV. ... | 193, 196, 197 | var. <i>septentrionalis</i> NORDST. ex | |
| <i>glomerata</i> DESV. | 111 | T. F. ALLEN | 170 |
| <i>gracilis</i> SPR. | | <i>inermis</i> ZANEV. | |
| var. <i>capillacea</i> (THUILL.) | | 9, 12, 14, 16, 23, 198, 201,*204 | |
| WALLR. | 196 | <i>infirmia</i> A. BR. | |
| <i>Griffithii</i> A. BR. | 166 | 12, 23, 29, 189, 199, 201 | |
| <i>Grovesii</i> PAL | | <i>involutata</i> ROXB. | 38, 144, 145 |
| 12, 23, 26, 29, 168, 177, 187, 202 | | <i>javanica</i> A. BR. | 5, 6, 206, 212 |
| <i>guatemalensis</i> (NORDST.) C. B. | | <i>kekensis</i> (T. F. ALLEN) C. B. | |
| ROBINS. | 187 | ROBINS. | 160 |

| | Page | | Page |
|---|----------|--|----------|
| <i>Kokeilii</i> A. BR. | 181 | <i>translucens</i> AG. | |
| <i>Liebmanni</i> C. B. ROBINS. ... | 169, 170 | var. <i>prolifera</i> WALLR. | 110 |
| <i>longibraacteata</i> SALEM. | 168 | <i>variabilis</i> FILARSZKY . 9, 204, §10, | 211 |
| <i>Macounii</i> (T. F. ALLEN) C. B. | | <i>verrucosa</i> ITZIGS. | 197 |
| ROBINS. | 188 | <i>verticillata</i> ROXB. | 208 |
| <i>mexicana</i> T. F. ALLEN 169, | 170 | <i>virgata</i> KUETZ. | 197 |
| <i>molucoana</i> ZIPP. | 132 | <i>viridis</i> THUILL. | 192, 196 |
| <i>muoronata</i> A. BR. | 96 | <i>vulgaris</i> L. | |
| <i>nuda</i> PAL. | | 4, 11, 16, 23, 26, 29, 30, 31, | |
| 12, 22, 26, 29, 68, 140, 151, 152 | | 32, 39, 179, 180, 182, 195 | |
| <i>nudipes</i> WALLM. | 168 | ssp. <i>Boveana</i> (A. BR.) ZANEV. | 181 |
| <i>oahuensis</i> MEYEN 146, | 147 | ssp. <i>capensis</i> (A. BR.) ZANEV. | 181 |
| <i>obtusa</i> DESV. ap. LOIS.—DESL. ... | 113 | ssp. <i>crassicaulis</i> (A. BR.) | |
| <i>pashanii</i> DIXIT. | | ZANEV. | 181 |
| 4, 12, 22, *114, 140, 150, 151, 152 | | ssp. <i>eu-vulgaris</i> (A. BR.) | |
| <i>plebeja</i> (R. BR. ap. A. BR.) | | ZANEV. | 181, 182 |
| A. BR. | 124, 130 | var. <i>melanopyrena</i> (A. BR.) | |
| <i>polyclados</i> DON. | 212 | ZANEV. | 182 |
| <i>polyphylla</i> A. BR. 201, 206, §08 | | ssp. <i>Rabenhorstii</i> (A. BR.) | |
| var. <i>ceylonica</i> A. BR. | 208 | ZANEV. | 181 |
| var. <i>Meyenii</i> A. BR. | 210 | ssp. <i>squamosa</i> (A. BR.) | |
| f. <i>paragymnophylla</i> A. BR. ... | 211 | ZANEV. | 181, 184 |
| <i>psilopitys</i> A. BR. | 154, 167 | <i>Wallichii</i> A. BR. | |
| <i>pseudo-brachypus</i> GROVES et | | 12, 22, 26, 29, 124, 130, 134 | |
| STEPH. | 199 | <i>zeylanica</i> WILLD. | |
| <i>pulchella</i> WALLR. | 196 | 6, 8, 9, 11, 12, 14, 15, 16, 18, | |
| var. <i>aspera</i> WILLD. | 188 | 23, 26, 29, 30, 39, 40, 64, 68, | |
| var. <i>delicatula</i> WALLR. | 197 | 124, 130, 135, 146, 165, 169, | |
| var. <i>globularis</i> THUILL. | 191 | 170, 199, 201, 202, §03, 207 | |
| <i>Robbinsii</i> HALST. | 169, 170 | f. <i>armata</i> (MEYEN) ZANEV. ... | |
| <i>Roxburghii</i> A. BR. | 92, 132 | 5, 33, 204, §10 | |
| <i>Schnecken</i> C. B. ROBINS. | 170 | f. <i>diaphana</i> (MEYEN) ZANEV. | |
| <i>setigera</i> KLEIN §00, 202 | | 204, §11 | |
| <i>setosa</i> KLEIN ex WILLD.. 10, §00, | 202 | f. <i>typica</i> ZANEV. 6, *204, §07 | |
| <i>siboga</i> AG. | 163 | <i>zeylonica</i> WILLD. | 208 |
| <i>soluta</i> GRIFF. | 212 | <i>Charae</i> | |
| <i>spinalis</i> ? | 212 | <i>barbatae</i> A. BR. | 117 |
| <i>squamosa</i> DESF. | 184 | <i>epigynae</i> A. BR. | 49 |
| <i>stelligera</i> BAUER ap. REICHENB. . | 113 | <i>hypogynae</i> A. BR. | 111, 118 |
| <i>Stuartiana</i> KUETZ. | 126, 130 | <i>pleurogynae</i> A. BR. | 111, 117 |
| <i>succincta</i> A. BR. | | <i>Characeae</i> HY 48 | |
| 12, 16, 22, 30, 134, 150, 151 | | <i>Characeae</i> L. C. RICH. ap. HUMB. | |
| f. <i>novicaledonica</i> NORDST. | 150 | et BONPL. | 47 |
| <i>Thwaitesii</i> A. BR. | 166, 167 | <i>Characeae</i> SACHS 47 | |
| <i>timorensis</i> ZIPP. | 103 | <i>Charales</i> FRITSCH 48 | |
| <i>tomentosa</i> L. | 179 | <i>Charales</i> OLTMANNS 47 | |
| | | <i>Chareae</i> BISCHOFF 47 | |

| | Page | | Page |
|---------------------------------------|-----------|---|-----------------|
| <i>Chareae</i> KUETZ. | 48 | <i>Furcatae</i> A. BR. | 50 |
| <i>Chareae</i> A. BR. ap. MIG. | 111 | <i>Furcinitella</i> HY | 54 |
| <i>Chareae</i> v. LEONH. | 111 | | |
| Charophyta MIG. | 47 | Gleotricha | |
| <i>Charopsis</i> KUETZ. | 117, 118 | <i>pisum</i> | 207 |
| <i>Braunii</i> KUETZ. | 142 | Gramineae | 19 |
| <i>Charopsis</i> v. LEONH. | 121 | <i>Gymnobasalia</i> ZANEV. | 203 |
| Charina FILARSEKY | 112 | <i>Gymnocladia</i> ZANEV. | 187 |
| Chlorophyceae | 30 | <i>Gymnoclemae</i> ZANEV. | 152 |
| Cladophora | | <i>Gymnophyllae</i> A. BR. | 152 |
| <i>fracta</i> | 31 | Gymnopodes A. BR. | 168, 203 |
| Coleochaete | 30, 131 | <i>Gyrophykea</i> WALLBOTH | 48 |
| Conferva littoralis BLANCO ... | 5, 8, 210 | | |
| Conoideae GROVES et BULL. WEBST. | 109 | Haplostephanae A. BR. | 121 |
| Cormophyta | 19 | Haplostichae A. BR. | 175 |
| Corticatae A. BR. | 152 | Heterocellulatae ZANEV. | 50, 94 |
| <i>diplostichae</i> A. BR. | 176 | <i>Heteroclemae</i> GROVES et BULL. | |
| <i>isostichae</i> A. BR. | 175 | WEBST. | 108 |
| <i>triplostichae</i> A. BR. | 186 | <i>Heteroclemae</i> J. GROVES . | 19, 21, 99, 107 |
| Cucurbitaceae | 19 | <i>Heterodactylae</i> A. BR. | 62 |
| Culex | | <i>Heterophyllae</i> A. BR. | 99, 107 |
| <i>fatigans</i> | 39 | <i>Heterosiphoniae</i> WALLR. | 122 |
| <i>pipiens</i> | 39 | Hippuris | 17 |
| Cyanophyceae | 29, 100 | <i>Holodactylae</i> HY | 54 |
| | | Homoclemae J. GROVES | 19, 53 |
| <i>Diarthrodaactylae</i> A. BR. | 66 | <i>Homococlemae</i> GROVES et BULL. | |
| <i>Diarthrae</i> A. BR. | 66 | WEBST. | 53 |
| Diatomeae | 29, 131 | <i>Homocophyllae</i> A. BR. | 53 |
| Diplostephanae A. BR. | 174 | Hydra | 135 |
| Diplostichae A. BR. | 176 | Hydrilla | 27 |
| Diptera | 39 | <i>verticillata</i> | 29, 35, 38, 97 |
| | | Hydrocharitaceae | 39 |
| <i>Ebraacteatae</i> WALLM. | 50 | Hydropteridales | 29 |
| Ecorticatae A. BR. | 122 | Hypnum | |
| <i>Ecorticatae</i> v. LEONH. | 122 | <i>scorpioides</i> | 180 |
| Enteromorpha | | | |
| <i>intestinalis</i> | 189 | LAMPROTHAMNIUM J. GROVES | 112 |
| Equisetum | 17, 48 | Leguminosae | 19 |
| Eriocaulon | | <i>Leptocorisa</i> | |
| <i>truncatum</i> | 58 | <i>varicornis</i> | 38 |
| <i>Euchara</i> v. LEONH. | 174 | Libellulidae | 39 |
| <i>Eunitella</i> A. BR. | 50 | <i>Lychnothamnus</i> A. BR. | 117 |
| Excoecaria | 211 | <i>Lychnothamnus</i> RUPR. | 117 |
| | | LYCHNOTHAMNUS (RUPR.) v. | |
| Fucus | | LEONH. | 117 |
| <i>vesiculosus</i> | 189 | <i>barbatus</i> (MEYEN) v. LEONH. 12, 117 | |
| Fungi | 19, 40 | <i>stelliger</i> A. BR. | 113 |

| | Page | | Page |
|--|------------------------|--|---------------------|
| <i>Marsilia</i> | 29, 58, 100 | <i>Belangeri</i> A. BR. | 59 |
| <i>Melanopyrenae</i> A. BR. | 183 | <i>bipartita</i> FILARSEKY | |
| <i>Microspira</i> | | 8, 9, 12, 14, 15, 21, 29, *64, 71, 171 | |
| <i>desulfuricans</i> | 34 | <i>bonaerensis</i> SPEG. | 107 |
| <i>Monandria</i> | | <i>brachyteles</i> A. BR. | 70 |
| <i>Digynia</i> | 48 | <i>Braunii</i> RABENH. | 142 |
| <i>Monogynia</i> | 48 | <i>burmanica</i> PAL ... 12, 19, 21, 86, 101 | |
| <i>Polygynia</i> | 48 | <i>californica</i> T. F. ALLEN | 58 |
| <i>Monarthrae</i> A. BR. sp. v. LEONH. ... | 54 | <i>capitulifera</i> T. F. ALLEN | 57 |
| <i>Monarthrodoctylae</i> A. BR. | 54 | <i>clavata</i> (BERT.) A. BR. | 182 |
| <i>Monoecia</i> | | <i>congesta</i> A. BR. | 132 |
| <i>Monandria</i> | 48 | <i>corallina</i> AG. | 132 |
| <i>Monosiphoniae</i> A. BR. | 122 | <i>dictyosperma</i> H. et J. GROVES ... | |
| <i>Musci</i> | 35 | 12, 21, 81 | |
| <i>Myriophyllum</i> | | <i>dispersa</i> A. BR. | 66 |
| <i>spicatum</i> | 194 | <i>divaricata</i> GROVES et STEPH. | 64 |
| <i>verticillatum</i> | 29, 194 | <i>dualis</i> NORDST. | 21, 68 |
| <i>Najas</i> | 48, 58, 66 | <i>elegans</i> PAL | 12, 21, 100 |
| <i>fakiculata</i> | 35 | <i>exilis</i> A. BR. | 96 |
| <i>minor</i> | 29, 97 | <i>fascicularis</i> FILARSZKY et G. O. | |
| <i>tenuifolia</i> | 35 | ALLEN | 9, 212 |
| <i>Nitella</i> AG. | 48, 118 | <i>flabellata</i> KUETZ. | 96 |
| <i>NITELLA</i> AG. em. A. BR. | | <i>flabelliformis</i> ? | 66 |
| 18, 20, 21, 31, 32, 49 | | <i>flagellifera</i> GROVES et ALLEN ... | |
| <i>abyssinica</i> A. BR. | 64 | 12, 21, 81 | |
| <i>acuminata</i> A. BR. | | <i>flagelliformis</i> A. BR. | |
| 6, 7, 8, 11, 14, 15, 20, 26, 27, | | 21, 26, 27, 66, 74, 114 | |
| 29, 32, 39, 54, 68, 71, 72, 92, | | <i>flexilis</i> AG. | 58, 97 |
| 97, 105, 114, 171 | | <i>furcata</i> (ROXB. ap. BRUZ.) AG. ... | |
| var. <i>Bélangeri</i> A. BR. | | 7, 8, 11, 12, 14, 15, 21, 68, | |
| 7, 56, 57, 59, 68 | | 88, 100, 101 | |
| var. <i>indica</i> A. BR. | | var. <i>nicobarica</i> (A. BR.) | |
| 6, 8, 56, 57, 61, 62 | | ZANEV. | 6, 7, 91, 94 |
| f. <i>brachyteles</i> A. BR. | 59 | var. <i>Roxburghii</i> (A. BR.) | |
| var. <i>javanica</i> A. BR. | 61, 62 | ZANEV. | 26, 39, 98 |
| var. <i>Lindheimeri</i> A. BR. ... | 56, 59 | var. <i>Zollingeri</i> (A. BR.) | |
| var. <i>subglomerata</i> A. BR. | | ZANEV. | 6, 7, 9, 33, 91, 93 |
| 6, 7, 8, 26, 57, 61 | | <i>Glaucovii</i> ZELL. ap. WARM. | 104 |
| <i>Alleninda</i> ZANEV. | | <i>globulifera</i> PAL | 21, 26, 68 |
| 9, 12, 14, 15, 21, 29, *64, 105 | | <i>glomerulifera</i> A. BR. | 56 |
| <i>Ammandalei</i> PAL | 12, 21, 26, 68 | <i>Gollmeriana</i> A. BR. | 56 |
| <i>axillaris</i> A. BR. | | <i>gracilis</i> (SM.) AG. | 80, 99 |
| 6, 7, 12, 14, 15, 21, 69 | | <i>guineensis</i> KUETZ. | 91 |
| var. <i>javanica</i> A. BR. ... | 6, 69, 70 | <i>havaiensis</i> NORDST. | 107 |
| <i>batrachosperma</i> (REICHENB.) A. | | <i>hyalina</i> (DC.) AG. | |
| BR. | 11, 12, 21, 32, 80, 99 | 11, 16, 21, 26, 27, 30, 66, 108, 114 | |
| | | <i>inaequalis</i> J. GROVES | 64 |

| | Page | | Page |
|---|------------------------|--|----------------------|
| <i>japonica</i> T. F. ALLEN | 91 | <i>myriotricha</i> KUNTZ. | 95 |
| <i>javanica</i> HASSKARL | 84 | <i>oligospira</i> A. BR. | |
| <i>laxa</i> T. F. ALLEN | 58 | 11, 12, 14, 15, 21, 39, 81, 82, | |
| <i>Leibergii</i> T. F. ALLEN | 72 | 101, 165 | |
| <i>leptodactyla</i> J. GROVES ... | 12, 21, 82 | <i>f. australiana</i> NORDST. . | 84, 85, 86 |
| var. <i>megaspora</i> J. GROVES ... | 82 | <i>f. genuina</i> NORDST. | 84, 85 |
| <i>Lindheimeri</i> A. BR. | 57, 59 | <i>f. indica</i> A. BR. | |
| <i>mauritiana</i> A. BR. | 57, 91 | 6, 8, 9, 26, 29, 84, 85 | |
| <i>mexicana</i> T. F. ALLEN | 58 | <i>f. javanica</i> A. BR. ... | 6, 7, 29, 84 |
| <i>microcarpa</i> A. BR. | | var. <i>australiensis</i> BAILEY . | 85, 86 |
| 4, 8, 11, 12, 14, 15, 21, 26, | | var. <i>Wrightii</i> A. BR. | 84 |
| 29, 87, 91, 100 | | <i>orientalis</i> T. F. ALLEN | 87, 101 |
| var. <i>Drummondii</i> A. BR. | 102 | <i>ornithopoda</i> A. BR. | 107 |
| var. <i>Glasiovii</i> (ZELLER) | | <i>pachyarthra</i> F. v. MUELLER | 125 |
| ZANEV. | 8, 9, 104 | <i>patula</i> GROVES et ALLEN . | 12, 21, 87 |
| var. <i>microglochis</i> (A. BR.) | | <i>phauloteles</i> J. GROVES | 39 |
| ZANEV. | 5, 7, 8, 17, 103 | <i>polycarpa</i> PAL ... | 12, 19, 21, 100, 101 |
| var. <i>natalensis</i> SYDOW | 102 | <i>polyglochis</i> A. BR. | |
| var. <i>papua</i> ZANEV. | 105 | 7, 83, 91, 92, 103 | |
| var. <i>Wrightii</i> H. et J. GROVES | 102 | <i>polyglochis</i> A. BR. . | 7, 83, 91, 92, 103 |
| ssp. <i>Glasiovii</i> (ZELLER) | | <i>f. japonica</i> MIG. | 91, 92 |
| NORDST. | 101, 104 | <i>f. javanica</i> FILARSKY | 9, 93 |
| <i>f. santosa</i> NORDST. | 104 | var. <i>nicobarica</i> A. BR. | 94 |
| <i>f. santosa-tenuior</i> NORDST. ... | 104 | var. <i>Bozburghii</i> A. BR. ... | 91, 92 |
| ssp. <i>megacarpa</i> T. F. ALLEN ... | | var. <i>Zollingeri</i> A. BR. | 6, 93 |
| 101, 102 | | <i>f. nicobarica</i> A. BR. ... | 6, 94 |
| <i>microglochis</i> A. BR. | 101, 103 | <i>praelonga</i> A. BR. | 58 |
| <i>mirabilis</i> NORDST. ex J. GROVES . | | <i>pseudoflabellata</i> A. BR. ap. | |
| 12, 20, 54 | | NORDST. ... | 4, 6, 8, 12, 14, 15, |
| <i>moniliformis</i> ZANEV. | | 21, 29, 67, 73, 75, 77, 81 82, | |
| 9, 12, 14, 15, 21, 29, *64, 79, | 81 | 97, 135 | |
| <i>Morongii</i> T. F. ALLEN | 70 | <i>f. australiana</i> NORDST. . | 74, 76, 77 |
| <i>mucosa</i> (NORDST.) J. GROVES ... | | <i>f. mucosa</i> NORDST. | 74, 75 |
| 8, 74, 75 | | var. <i>imperialis</i> T. F. ALLEN ... | |
| <i>mucronata</i> (A. BR.) MIQ. | | 74, 75, 76 | |
| 11, 12, 14, 21, 26, 29, 30, 31, | | var. <i>mucosa</i> (NORDST.) | |
| 34, 40, 59, 95 | | BAILEY | 8, 9, 75,*114 |
| var. <i>gracillima</i> GROVES et | | var. <i>mutila</i> A. BR. | |
| BULL. WEBST. | 97 | 5, 6, 7, 26, 33, 34, 74, 75, | |
| var. <i>leiopyrena</i> A. BR. | 95 | 76, 77,*114 | |
| var. <i>mobilis</i> J. GROVES ... | 95, 96 | var. <i>ramuscula</i> NORDST. ... | 74, 77 |
| var. <i>pseudograciliformis</i> (FIL.) | | <i>f. testa-glabra</i> | 76, 77 |
| ZANEV. ... | 8, 9, 33, *88, 98, 137 | <i>pseudograciliformis</i> FILARSKY | 8, 98 |
| var. <i>virgata</i> A. BR. | 97 | <i>Bozburghii</i> A. BR. | 91, 92 |
| var. <i>Wahlbergiana</i> A. BR. ... | 97 | <i>stellaris</i> T. F. ALLEN | 57 |
| <i>nuthatae</i> T. F. ALLEN | 72 | <i>stelligera</i> KUNTZ. | 113 |

| | Page | | Page |
|---|---------------------|---|-----------------|
| <i>Stuartiana</i> KUETZ. | 126 | Phragmites | |
| <i>subglomerata</i> A. BR. | 56, 61 | <i>communis</i> | 194 |
| <i>f. brachytelea</i> A. BR. | 59 | <i>Pleonarthrae</i> v. LEONH. | 66 |
| var. <i>indica</i> A. BR. | 57 | Pluricellulatae J. GROVES | 19, 106 |
| <i>sublucens</i> T. F. ALLEN | 70 | Potamogeton | |
| <i>subspicata</i> A. BR. | 57 | <i>cripus</i> | 29, 97, 194 |
| <i>sumatrana</i> FILARSZKY | | <i>gramineus</i> | 180 |
| 8, 9, 14, 15, 20, 26, 33, 63, *88, 135 | | <i>pectinatus</i> | 29, 189, 194 |
| <i>superba</i> PAL | 12, 21, 95, 178 | <i>Zizii</i> | 180 |
| <i>tenuissima</i> (DESV.) KUETZ. 11, 12, 21 | | <i>Pseudobracteatae</i> | 109, 112 |
| var. <i>byssoidea</i> A. BR. ... | 80, 99, 212 | | |
| <i>translucens</i> AG. | 70, 125 | Rhodophyta | 164 |
| <i>tuberculata</i> KUNDU | 12, 20, 64 | Rivularia | |
| <i>tumulosa</i> ZANEV. | | <i>aquatica</i> | 64 |
| 9, 12, 14, 15, 21, 26, 29, 86 | | <i>dura</i> | 207 |
| var. <i>pumila</i> ZANEV. | *88 | Salvinia | 131 |
| var. <i>typica</i> ZANEV. | *88 | Scirpus | 58 |
| <i>Wattii</i> J. GROVES | 12, 21, 88 | <i>lacustris</i> | 194 |
| <i>Zollingeri</i> A. BR. | 209 | <i>Spirogyra</i> | 30, 58, 151 |
| <i>Nitella</i> (AG.) RUPR. | 49 | <i>setiformis</i> | 140, 143 |
| <i>Nitella</i> A. BR. | 50 | Stegomyia | |
| <i>Nitelleae</i> GANT. em v. LEONH. | 48 | <i>fasciata</i> | 39 |
| <i>Nitelleae</i> A. BR. | 49 | <i>Stenartreae</i> GANTERER | 121 |
| <i>Nitellae</i> | | <i>Stenodaetyles</i> HY | 62, 66 |
| <i>furoatae</i> A. BR. | 54 | <i>Subhispidia</i> A. BR. | 183 |
| <i>heterophyllae</i> A. BR. | 108 | <i>Subnervis</i> A. BR. | 183 |
| <i>mucronatae</i> A. BR. | 66 | | |
| <i>NITELLOPIS</i> HY | 112 | Tabanidae | 39 |
| <i>obtusa</i> (DESV.) J. GROVES | | Thallophyta | 19, 24, 29 |
| 12, 16, 26, 27, 30, 31, 68, 113, 116 | | Theobaldia | |
| <i>saccharalis</i> ZANEV. ... | 9, 12, 14, 29, *114 | <i>annulata</i> | 39 |
| <i>stelliger</i> HY | 113 | <i>Tolypella</i> A. BR. | 109 |
| <i>Nuphar</i> | | <i>TOLYPELLA</i> A. BR. em. v. LEONH. ... | |
| <i>luteum</i> | 194 | 18, 22, 109 | |
| <i>Nymphaea</i> | 124, 131 | <i>glomerata</i> (DESV.) v. LEONH. ... | |
| <i>alba</i> | 194 | 11, 22, 111 | |
| | | <i>hispanica</i> NORDST. ... | 12, 22, 26, 110 |
| <i>Obtusifolia</i> T. F. ALLEN | 110 | <i>nidifica</i> (BRUZ.) v. LEONH. ... | 31, 176 |
| <i>Odonata</i> | 40 | <i>prolifera</i> (WALLR.) v. LEONH. ... | |
| <i>Oedogonium</i> | 30, 202 | 12, 22, 26, 110 | |
| <i>capillare</i> | 31 | <i>Tolypellopsis</i> v. LEONH. | 112 |
| | | <i>Tolypellopsis</i> (v. LEONH.) MIG. ... | 112 |
| <i>Paragymnophyllae</i> MIG. | 184 | <i>simplicissima</i> FILARSZKY | 9, 129 |
| <i>Phloeobasalia</i> ZANEV. | 187 | <i>stelligera</i> (BAUER) MIG. | 113 |
| <i>Phloeopodes</i> A. BR. | 187 | <i>Triplostichae</i> A. BR. | 186 |
| <i>Phanerogamae</i> | 29, 48 | <i>Tylacanthae</i> A. BR. | 177 |

| | Page | | Page |
|--------------------|------|------------------|------|
| Typha | | Vorticella | 135 |
| angustifolia | 194 | Xyris | |
| Ulva | | indica | 58 |
| lactuca | 189 | Zygnema | 151 |
| Utricularia | | | |
| flexuosa | 35 | | |

Uitgegeven door het } Rijksherbarium,
Published by the } Leiden, Nederland.

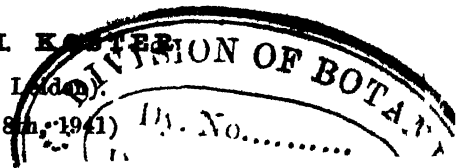
QUELQUES OBSERVATIONS SUR LES BRYOPSIS DU GOLFE DE NAPLES

par

JOSÉPHINE TH. KESTER

(Rijksherbarium, Leiden).

(Issued February 8th, 1941)

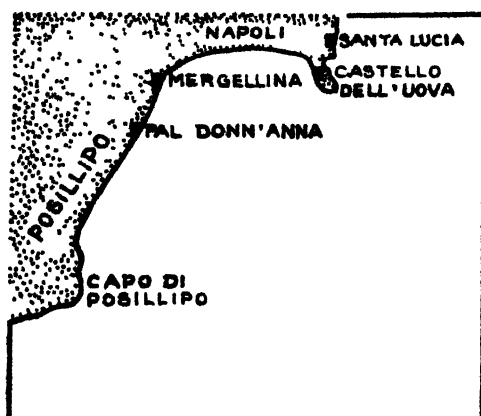


1. INTRODUCTION.

Evidemment la flore algologique du Golfe de Naples a été étudiée, d'assez près, tant du point de vue floristique que du point de vue écologique. Surtout FALKENBERG (1879), BERTHOLD (1882) et FUNK (1927) se sont occupés des investigations de cette nature. Il reste cependant un certain nombre de genres, qui demandent une étude plus approfondie. Un de ces genres est sans aucun doute *Bryopsis* pour laquelle il est difficile de limiter les espèces à cause de leur grande variabilité. Voici comment HAMEL (1930) se prononce sur ce genre: «D'ailleurs, les *Bryopsis* méditerranéens sont loin d'être connus; le peu que nous en savons est dû aux observations de J. Agardh; toute leur étude serait à reprendre sur le vivant.» FELDMANN (1937) y ajoute: «La classification des *Bryopsis* est encore bien confuse. La grande variabilité de ces algues et le peu de secours que peuvent fournir à l'étude les échantillons d'herbier rendent leur détermination très malaisée.» La Station zoologique à Naples, grâce à la table de travail néerlandaise, a fourni une belle occasion d'observer les *Bryopsis* vivants et dans leur habitats. L'étude de l'influence écologique des habitats a été rendue possible grâce à l'aide du pêcheur de la Station, rameur habile et guide parfait. Vu la variabilité des espèces il importe de collectionner une grande quantité d'individus pour étudier la limitation des espèces et pour reconnaître des formes comme unités taxonomiques. En outre, pour se faire une idée exacte des formes existantes il était nécessaire de visiter autant d'habitats que possible,



sans négliger les habitats voisins. Les conditions écologiques ont été étudiées autant que possible sur les lieux mêmes. Finalement les



Partie du Golfe de Naples entre Naples et Posillipo; 1: 120.000.

épiphytes des *Bryopsis* ont été déterminés, les *Diatomées* exceptées. Les observations suivantes ont été faites dans le Golfe intérieur de Naples du 17 avril au 1^{er} juin 1939 pendant des journées assez calmes et à marée basse. Malheureusement le mauvais temps à la fin du séjour a empêché l'étude du Golfe extérieur.

2. HABITATS.

Vingt-deux habitats ont été étudiés:

HABITAT n° 1: Posillipo, Villa D'Ambra, \pm 20 cm au-dessus du niveau de la mer, toujours arrosé, exposé au Sud-Est, sur tuf, dans eau limpide et assez agitée.

Ulva Lactuca L., *Cladophora albida* (HUDS.) Kütz., *Porphyra leucosticta* THUR., *Pterocladia capillacea* (GMELIN) BORN. et THUR., *Caulacanthus ustulatus* (MERT.) Kütz., *Gelidium pusillum* (STACKH.) LE JOL., *Ceramium rubrum* (HUDS.) AG., *Ceramium strictum* GREV. et HARV.

Bryopsis muscosa LAMOUR. (Fig. 1—12, 14, 18); plumules longs, étroits, obtus ou arrondis au sommet ou même presque aplatis, longs de 5—15 mm; branches du premier ordre rarement avec des branches du deuxième ordre au sommet; axes principaux irrégulièrement dichotomiques, peut-être régénération après avoir été détruits par des *Gastéropodes*. Des rhizoïdes sont émis au-dessus de la base de l'axe principal à des endroits quelconques. Le *Bryopsis* forme une ceinture.

HABITAT n° 2: Posillipo, Pensione Martinelli, un peu au-dessus du niveau de la mer, cependant toujours arrosé, exposé à l'Est, sur tuf, dans eau limpide et assez agitée.

Ulva Lactuca L., *Gigartina acicularis* (Wulf.) LAMOUR., *Gelidium pusillum* (STACKH.) LE JOL.; *Callithamnion tetragonum* (WITH.) AG.

Bryopsis Balbisiiana LAMOUR.; axes principaux généralement non-dichotomiques, longs, de longueur de 5—7 cm; quelques-uns avec des branches du premier ordre (longues de 1 mm) à l'extrémité supérieure (longue de 3—6 mm).

Bryopsis muscosa LAMOUR.; il y a deux formes: 1^o longue de 5 cm; plumules larges de 2 mm, longs de 15 mm, presque pointus au sommet; 2^o longue de 3—4 cm; plumules larges de 4 mm, longs de 3—7 mm, arrondis ou presque aplatis au sommet. *Anomalie*: axes principaux avec des branches du premier ordre, qui portent des branches du deuxième ordre très courtes au sommet.

Bryopsis plumosa (HUDS.) AG. f. *penicillata* (SUHR) KOSTER (Fig. 2—8, 9, 10, 11); très peu compact, axes principaux en petit nombre, longs de 2—6 cm; plumules larges de 5—15 mm, branches du premier ordre longues de 5—20 mm, nombreuses, serrées ou distantes de 2 mm, plus ou moins distiques, sur le même plan, quelquefois non-ramifiées, mais le plus souvent avec des branches du deuxième ordre distiques à l'extrémité supérieure (longue de ± 1 mm) sur le même plan ou bien émises en tous sens, longues de $\pm \frac{1}{2}$ mm, parfois un peu courbées vers l'axe principal. Quelquefois il y a quelques branches du deuxième ordre plus longues (jusqu'à $1\frac{1}{2}$ mm de long) ou des cicatrices de branches tombées à la partie inférieure des branches du premier ordre. Très souvent il y a des rhizoïdes dichotomiques à la base des branches du premier ordre, qui se pressent parfois contre l'axe principal. Quelquefois des branches du premier ordre se détachent. Chromatophores ellipsoïdes à irrégulièrement allongés, quelquefois presque sphériques, longs de 5—28 μ , larges de 4—5 μ (Fig. 2—12).

Epiphyte sur *Bryopsis muscosa*: *Entocladia viridis* REINKF.

HABITAT n° 3: Posillipo, Villa da Luca, contre un mur, au niveau de la mer, exposé au Sud-Est, sur tuf, dans eau limpide et peu agitée.

Ulva Lactuca L., *Dictyota dichotoma* (HUDS.) LAMOUR., *Nitophyllum punctatum* (STACKH.) GREV., *Pterocladia capillacea* (GMELEN) BORN. et THUR., *Gigartina acicularis* (WULF.) LAMOUR., *Gelidium pusillum* (STACKH.) LE JOL., *Rhodomenia palmetta* (ESP.) GREV.

Bryopsis Balbisiana LAMOUR. (Fig. 1—1, 3); raide, vert-mousse; rhizoïdes à la base des axes principaux le plus souvent dichotomiques; axes principaux serrés, nombreux, rarement dichotomiques, longs de 2—5 cm, larges de $\frac{3}{4}$ mm, le plus souvent sans, parfois avec des branches du premier ordre à l'extrémité supérieure (longue de 2—4 mm), courtes, longues de ± 1 mm, généralement distiques; plumules plus ou moins triangulaires. Chromatophores ellipsoïdes à irrégulièrement allongés, longs de 12—28 μ , larges de 8—9 μ (Fig. 1—11). *Anomalies*: des branches du premier ordre allongées portent des branches du deuxième ordre courtes (longues de $\frac{1}{2}$ mm) au sommet extrême (Fig. 1—6, 7). L'axe principal porte occasionnellement quelques

branches du premier ordre très longues (longues de $2\frac{1}{2}$ cm), souvent avec des rhizoïdes à la base. Quelquefois l'axe principal porte des branches du premier ordre d'un seul côté (Fig. 1—4). Ce *Bryopsis* croît aussi sur *Pterocladia capillacea* en compagnie de *Bryopsis plumosa* et *Dictyota dichotoma*.

Bryopsis plumosa (HUDS.) AG. f. **penicillata** (SUHR) KOSTER; peu compact; irrégulièrement paniculé, haut de 2—5 cm; branches du premier ordre jusqu'à 1 cm de longueur, implantées presque le long de l'axe principal entier ou seulement à la partie supérieure, quelquefois non-ramifiées, minces, larges de $\frac{1}{2}$ mm, quelquefois très distantes entre elles; branches du deuxième ordre seulement au sommet extrême, quelquefois avec peu de branches du troisième ordre; plumules irrégulièrement oblongs, le plus souvent peu compacts. Souvent il y a des rhizoïdes à la base des branches du premier ordre, se pressant fortement contre l'axe principal.

HABITAT n° 4: Posillipo, Villa da Luca.

Ulva Lactuca L., *Gigartina acicularis* (WULF.) LAMOUR., *Pterocladia capillacea* (GMELIN) BORN. et THUR., *Ceramium strictum* GREV. et HARV., *Corallina mediterranea* ARESCH. (rare), *Ceramium rubrum* (HUDS.) AG. (rare), *Porphyra leucosticta* THUR. (rare).

Bryopsis Balbisiana LAMOUR.; axes principaux non-dichotomiques, sans branches.

Bryopsis muscosa LAMOUR.; axes principaux dichotomiques ou non.

HABITAT n° 5: Posillipo, Villa Garunchio, sur les ruines d'un vieux mur romain de tuf, peu au-dessus du niveau de la mer, toujours arrosé, exposé à l'Est, dans eau limpide et assez agitée.

Ulva Lactuca L., *Ralfsia verrucosa* (ARESCH.) J. AG., *Ceramium strictum* GREV. et HARV., *Ceramium ciliatum* (ELLIS) DUCL., *Corallina mediterranea* ARESCH., *Pterocladia capillacea* (GMELIN) BORN. et THUR., *Gastroclonium clavatum* (ROTH) ARDRE. (rare), *Laurencia pinnatifida* (GMELIN) LAMOUR.

Bryopsis Balbisiana LAMOUR.; axes principaux non-dichotomiques, sans branches.

Bryopsis muscosa LAMOUR. (Fig. 2—1); pas très raide, vert-mousse; axes principaux nombreux, serrés, souvent dichotomiques, longs de 3—5 cm, larges de $\frac{1}{2}$ mm, branches du premier ordre assez longues à la partie supérieure de l'axe principal, longues de 2— $2\frac{1}{2}$ mm, diminuant en longueur vers le sommet de l'axe principal (les extrêmes longues de ± 1 mm), émises en tous sens, serrées surtout au sommet, distantes entre elles de $\frac{1}{2}$ mm; quelques-unes avec des branches du deuxième

ordre à des distances irrégulières; plumules larges et obtus, larges de ± 4 mm. Ce *Bryopsis* croît aussi sur des balanes et des patelles.

Bryopsis plumosa (HUDS.) AG. f. ***adriatica*** (J. AG.) HAUCK; très ramifié, long de $2\frac{1}{2}$ cm; branches du premier ordre ramifiées dès la base. Chromatophores ellipsoïdes ou irrégulièrement allongés, longs de 12—32 μ , larges de 6—8 μ .

HABITAT n° 6: Posillipo, Villa Garunchio, $\pm \frac{1}{2}$ -m de profondeur, exposé au Nord-Est, sur tuf, dans eau presque stagnante.

Ulva Lactuca L., *Dictyota dichotoma* (HUDS.) LAMOUR., *Pterocladia capillacea* (GMELIN) BORN. et THUR., *Nitophyllum punctatum* (STACKH.) GREV., *Gigartina acicularis* (WULF.) LAMOUR., *Griffithsia opuntioides* J. AG., *Porphyra leucosticta* THUR., *Chondria coerulescens* CROUAN, *Pleonosporium Borreri* (SM.) NAEG.

Bryopsis Balbisiana LAMOUR.; axes principaux non-dichotomiques, sans branches.

Bryopsis plumosa (HUDS.) AG. f. ***typica***; parmi ces plantes se trouvent des exemplaires avec des branches du deuxième ordre distiques et avec des branches du deuxième ordre émises en tous sens au sommet des branches du premier ordre. Des parties de l'axe principal péricissent, des cloisons se forment à la base des branches du premier ordre (Fig. 2—6) et ces branches se développent en plantes nouvelles. Un grand nombre de rhizoïdes naissent à la partie inférieure de l'axe principal (Fig. 2—4). Quand l'axe principal est tout à fait mort, les rhizoïdes restent souvent vivants. Les plantes croissent aussi sur des *Rhodophycées*.

Epiphytes sur *Bryopsis plumosa*: des *Diatomées*.

HABITAT n° 7: Posillipo, Villa Rocco Romano, sur une pierre de tuf horizontale, plate, un peu au-dessus du niveau de la mer, toujours arrosé, exposé au Nord-Est, dans eau limpide et fortement agitée.

Ulva Lactuca L., *Porphyra leucosticta* THUR., *Gelidium pusillum* (STACKH.) LE JOL., *Gigartina acicularis* (WULF.) LAMOUR., *Chondria coerulescens* CROUAN.

Bryopsis muscosa LAMOUR.

Bryopsis plumosa (HUDS.) AG. f. ***penicillata*** (SUHR) KOSTER; rhizoïdes à la base des branches du premier ordre; branches du deuxième ordre émises en tous sens.

Bryopsis plumosa (HUDS.) AG. f. ***adriatica*** (J. AG.) HAUCK.

Epiphytes sur *Bryopsis plumosa*: *Entocladia viridis* REINKE, *Erythrocladia subintegra* ROSENVINGE, cellules intérieures larges de $\pm 4 \mu$, longues de $\pm 5 \mu$, cellules extérieures larges de $\pm 5 \mu$, longues de

7—8 μ , *Dermocarpa minima* GETTLER, de 3—10 μ de diamètre, très variable, bleu clair, endospores de 1 μ de diamètre.

HABITAT n° 8: Posillipo, Pietri di due Fratri (deux pierres de tuf devant le quai du port), au niveau de la mer, exposé à l'Est, dans eau limpide et assez agitée.

Ulva Lactuca L., *Cystoseira corniculata* (WULF.) ZANARD. (rare), *Porphyra leucosticta* THUR., *Gelidium pusillum* (STACKH.) LE JOL., *Gigartina acicularis* (WULF.) LAMOUR., *Chondria coerulescens* CROUAN, *Ceramium strictum* GREV. et HARV., *Corallina mediterranea* ARESCH. avec *Melobesia Corallinae* CROUAN (épiphyte).

Bryopsis Balbisiana LAMOUR.: axes principaux non-dichotomiques, le plus souvent sans branches, quelquefois avec une seule branche du premier ordre au sommet.

Bryopsis muscosa LAMOUR. (Fig. 1—13); tout à fait comme la figure du type (Journ. de Bot II (1809) T. I, fig. 4 a): beaucoup plus bas que les branches du premier ordre à l'extrémité supérieure, émises en tous sens et serrées, se trouvent encore quelques autres plus distantes entre elles; plumules courts, gros, obtus. *Anomalies*: branches du premier ordre quelquefois allongées, avec des branches du deuxième ordre émises en tous sens et serrées à l'extrémité supérieure, formant un plumule (Fig 1—16). Des rhizoides se forment occasionnellement à la base de ces branches du premier ordre allongées, en se pressant contre l'axe principal à la manière d'une écorce (Fig. 1—17).

HABITAT n° 9: Posillipo, Pietri di due Fratri (deux pierres de tuf, devant le quai du port), un peu au-dessus du niveau de la mer, mais toujours arrosé, exposé à l'Ouest, dans eau limpide et légèrement agitée.

Ulva Lactuca L., *Cladophora prolifera* (ROTH) Kütz., *Cladophora utriculosa* Kütz., *Ralfsia verrucosa* (ARESCH.) J. AG., *Porphyra leucosticta* THUR., *Corallina mediterranea* ARESCH., *Caulacanthus ustulatus* (MERT.) Kütz.

Bryopsis Balbisiana LAMOUR.; axes principaux non-dichotomiques, sans branches.

Bryopsis muscosa LAMOUR.; la plupart des axes principaux non-dichotomiques, longs de 3—4 cm avec des branches du premier ordre à la partie supérieure ($\frac{1}{3}$ de la longueur); plumules larges de 2 mm. Chromatophores ellipsoïdes, longs de $\pm 24 \mu$, larges de $\pm 7 \mu$ (Fig. 1—21).

Bryopsis muscosa LAMOUR.; axes principaux souvent dichotomiques.

HABITAT n° 10: Posillipo, Palazzo Donn'Anna, $\frac{1}{2}$ —1 m de pro-

fondeur, au pied d'un mur haut de ± 20 m, exposé au Nord, sur tuf, dans eau limpide et presque stagnante.

Ulva Lactuca L., *Cladophora utriculosa* Kütz., *Nitophyllum punctatum* (STACKH.) HARV., *Corallina mediterranea* ARESCH., *Pterocladia capillacea* (GMELIN) BORN. et THUR.

Bryopsis Balbisiana LAMOUR.; axes principaux non-dichotomiques, sans branches.

Bryopsis plumosa (HUDS.) AG. f. *typica* (Fig. 2—2); vert-mousse, assez raide, plat, très ramifié; rhizoides dichotomiques, larges de $\frac{1}{2}$ —1 mm; axes principaux 1—10 agglomérés, rarement dichotomiques, longs de 5—9 cm, assez épais, larges de $\frac{1}{2}$ —1 mm; branches du premier ordre implantées de 7—35 mm au-dessus de la base jusqu'au sommet, distiques, sur le même plan, serrées, quand elles sont jeunes, distantes plus tard de 1—4 mm, longues de 3—60 mm, d'abord non-ramifiées et larges de $\pm 80 \mu$, plus tard avec des branches du deuxième ordre généralement à la partie supérieure la plus grande. Branches des premier et deuxième ordres formant ensemble un plumule plat, lancéolé, oblong et pointu. Branches du deuxième ordre distiques, opposées, sur le même plan, diminuant en longueur vers le sommet, quelquefois avec des branches du troisième ordre courtes (longues de $\pm \frac{1}{2}$ mm), distiques, sur le même plan, parfois naissant tout près de la base. Chromatophores ellipsoïdes à irrégulièrement oblong-ellipsoïdes, avec un ou deux pyrénoides, larges de $\pm 8 \mu$, longs 20—44 μ (Fig. 2—7). Ce *Bryopsis* croît aussi sur *Pterocladia capillacea*.

Bryopsis plumosa (HUDS.) AG. f. *gracilis* KOSTER (Fig. 2—13, 14, 15); vert-mousse, peu compact; rhizoides dichotomiques, courts. Axes principaux en grand nombre agglomérés, longs de $1\frac{1}{2}$ —7 cm, minces, larges de $\pm \frac{1}{2}$ mm; branches du premier ordre le plus souvent distantes entre elles, implantées à $\frac{1}{2}$ —4 mm au-dessus de la base jusqu'au sommet, formant un angle aigu vers le sommet, les branches supérieures émises en tous sens, non-ramifiées et larges de $\pm 80 \mu$, courtes, ou bien ramifiées et longues (longues de $1\frac{1}{2}$ —20 μ). Branches du deuxième ordre implantées à 3—5 mm au-dessus de la base des branches du premier ordre, les supérieures émises en tous sens, la plupart de la même longueur, excepté les extrêmes diminuant en longueur vers le sommet. Plumules très étroits et pointus, larges de 3 mm. Quelquefois des branches du premier ordre détachées émettent des rhizoides à la base avec lesquels elles s'attachent de nouveau à l'axe principal. Cette forme croît aussi sur *Pterocladia capillacea* et d'autres *Rhodophycées*. Elle diffère du type par les branches émises en tous sens

surtout à la partie supérieure de l'axe principal, les branches distantes et courbées vers l'axe principal, et les plumules étroits. La forme *adriatica* (J. AG.) HAUCK est plus courte et a des plumules plus arrondis, tandis que les branches du premier ordre sont écartées, serrées et plus au moins distiques.

HABITAT n° 11: Posillipo, Palazzo Donn'Anna, à une distance de 6 m d'un mur haut de ± 20 m; $\frac{1}{2}$ —1 m de profondeur, exposé au Nord-Est, sur tuf, dans eau limpide et presque stagnante.

Ulva Lactuca L. (rare), *Cladophora prolifera* (ROTH) Kütz., *Cladophora utriculosa* Kütz., *Haliseris polypodioides* (DESF.) AG., *Pterocladia capillacea* (GMELIN) BORN. et THUR. avec *Griffithsia Schousboei* MONT. (épiphyte), *Nithophyllum punctatum* (STACKH.) GREV., *Hypnea musciformis* (WULF.) LAMOUR.

Bryopsis Balbisiana LAMOUR.; axes principaux tous dichotomiques; avec des branches du premier ordre au sommet (2—3 mm de longueur), distiques, sur le même plan, longues de 1 mm. Anomalie croissant sur *Pterocladia capillacea*; une pelote cylindrique, très courte, longue de $1\frac{1}{2}$ cm, autour du thallus de *Pterocladia*, axes principaux non-dichotomiques, non-ramifiés.

HABITAT n° 12: Posillipo, Palazzo Donn'Anna, au pied d'un mur haut de 20 m, au niveau de la mer, exposé au Sud-Est, sur tuf, rocheux, dans eau limpide et presque stagnante.

Ulva Lactuca L., *Chaetomorpha tortuosa* (DILLW.) Kütz., *Corallina mediterranea* ARESCH., *Caulacanthus ustulatus* (MERT.) Kütz.

Bryopsis muscosa LAMOUR. (Fig. 1—15, 20); vert-mousse; axes principaux le plus souvent non-ramifiés, rarement une ou deux fois dichotomiques, longs de 3— $4\frac{1}{2}$ cm, avec des branches du premier ordre émises en tous sens à la partie supérieure, longues de ± 1 mm; occasionnellement quelques-unes plus basses distantes entre elles. Plumules étroits et longs, longs de 8 mm, larges de 2 mm, presque pointus jusqu'à obtus. Rhizoïdes à la base des branches du premier ordre, se pressant contre l'axe principal, qui a perdu le contenu protoplasmique. Le *Bryopsis* forme une ceinture.

Bryopsis plumosa (HUDS.) AG. f. *adriatica* (J. AG.) HAUCK; long de ± 2 cm; branches du premier ordre serrées, écartées; branches du deuxième ordre émises en tous sens. Plumules courts, obtus. Rhizoïdes à la base des branches du premier ordre se pressant contre l'axe principal.

Épiphytes sur *Bryopsis muscosa*: *Entocladia viridis* REINKE sur les axes principaux, *Erythrocladia subintegra* ROSENVINGE.

HABITAT n° 13: Posillipo, Palazzo Donn'Anna, 10—20 cm au-dessus du niveau de la mer, toujours arrosé, exposé au Sud-Est, sur tuf, dans eau limpide et assez agitée.

Ulva Lactuca L., *Porphyra leucosticta* THUR., *Corallina mediterranea* ARESCH., *Chondria coerulescens* CROUAN, *Ceramium strictum* GREV. et HARV., *Caulacanthus ustulatus* (MERT.) Kütz.

Bryopsis muscosa LAMOUR.; il y a deux formes: 1° branches du premier ordre à la partie supérieure ($1/3$ — $1/2$ de la longueur) de l'axe principal; plumules longs, étroits, pointus, larges de 2 mm, longs de $\pm 1\frac{1}{2}$ cm; 2° axes principaux plusieurs fois dichotomiques, courts, compacts; plumules longs de 7 mm, larges de 2 mm.

HABITAT n° 14: Posillipo, Principia di Posillipo, port, sur des coquilles de moules et d'huîtres et sur des balanes, qui sont fixés aux môles; ± 30 cm au-dessous du niveau de la mer, exposé à l'Est, dans eau assez sale et presque stagnante.

Ulva Lactuca L., *Ceramium rubrum* (HUDS.) AG., *Pleonosporium Borreri* (SM.) NAEG.

Bryopsis Balbisiana LAMOUR. (Fig. 1—9, 10); axes principaux non-dichotomiques ou une à plusieurs fois dichotomiques, longs de ± 5 cm; branches du premier ordre au sommet extrême (long de $1\frac{1}{2}$ — $2\frac{1}{2}$ mm), distiques, sur le même plan, longues de 1 mm, quelques-unes allongées avec peu de branches du deuxième ordre, très courtes, distiques; plumules larges de 2 mm; rhizoides émises au milieu de l'axe principal.

Epiphytes sur *Bryopsis Balbisiana*: des *Diatomées* couvrant une grande partie des axes principaux, *Ceramium rubrum* (HUDS.) AG., plantes jeunes, longues de $1\frac{1}{2}$ —2 cm, peu ou non-ramifiées, *Erythrotrichia ciliaris* (CARMICH.) THUR., *Goniotrichum Alsidii* (ZANARD.) HOWE (syn. *Goniotrichum elegans* (CHAUVIN) LE JOL.), *Callithamnion* spec.

HABITAT n° 15: Mergellina, port, derrière des môles (exposées à l'Est) distant de ± 2 m, à une profondeur de $2\frac{1}{2}$ m, sur le fond de la mer, sur des pierres et sur des coquilles d'huîtres dans eau presque stagnante.

Vaucheria ? *piloboloides* THUR. (sterile), *Ulva Lactuca* L. (rare), *Gladophora utriculosa* Kütz., *Chaetomorpha aerea* (DILLW.) Kütz., *Ectocarpus confervoides* (ROTH) LE JOL., *Gigartina Teedii* (ROTH) LAMOUR. (rare), *Griffithsia furcellata* J. AG. (= *Neomonospora furcellata* (J. AG.) FELDMANN-MAZOYER), *Chylocladia compressa* (Kütz.) ARDIS., *Gracilaria confervoides* (L.) GREV.

Bryopsis Balbisiana LAMOUR. (Fig. 1—8); axes principaux dichotomiques ou non-dichotomiques, courbés ou droits, irréguliers, souvent

avec des branches du premier ordre à l'extrémité supérieure (longue de 2—20 mm), distiques, sur le même plan, rarement avec des branches du deuxième ordre. Beaucoup de rhizoides partant de l'axe principal, peut-être est-ce une réaction contre les circonstances défavorables. Tout à fait couvert de *Vaucheria*.

Bryopsis plumosa (HUDS.) AG. f. *typica*; longue de ± 2 cm avec des branches du premier ordre de 1 cm de la base, dont les inférieures portent des branches du deuxième ordre courtes à l'extrémité supérieure; plumules très pointus, larges de ± 5 mm. Plantes jeunes, sur une coquille d'huître (Fig. 2—3). *Anomalie*, longue de ± 2 cm; des fragments du vieil axe principal avec des branches du premier ordre, qui souvent émettent des rhizoides à la base et qui portent à la partie supérieure la plus grande des branches du deuxième ordre, distiques presque sur le même plan ou émises en tous sens, souvent courbées, longues et minces (Fig. 2—5), diminuant irrégulièrement en longueur vers le sommet, quelquefois avec quelques branches du troisième ordre courtes à l'extrémité supérieure. Cette forme semble un produit de régénération.

Epiphytes sur *Bryopsis Balbisiana*: des *Diatomées* couvrant d'importantes parties de l'axe principal, *Erythrotrichia ciliaris* (CARMICH.) THUR.

HABITAT n° 16: Mergellina, port, sur des coquilles d'huîtres et sur des balanes, qui sont fixés à un bateau ancré, à 1½ m de profondeur, quelques plantes au niveau de la mer, exposé au Sud, dans eau sale non transparente et peu agitée.

Ectocarpus confervoides (ROTH) LE JOL., *Chylocladia compressa* (Kütz.) ARDES., *Griffithsia furcellata* J. AG. (= *Neomonospora furcellata* (J. AG.) FELDMANN-MAZOYER).

Bryopsis plumosa (HUDS.) AG. f. *typica*; grand, long de ± 8 cm; plumule composé de branches du deuxième et troisième ordre, longues de 10—20 mm, larges de 4—12 mm.

Bryopsis plumosa (HUDS.) AG. f. *elongata* KOSTER; vert-bronze, peu compact; axes principaux ± 15 , agglomérés, très allongés, longs de 13—18 cm, larges de ± 1 mm, souvent rompus au sommet, avec des branches du premier ordre depuis 1—1½ cm de la base, irrégulièrement rangées, sans doute originaires distiques, nombreuses, souvent très longues, longues de 1½—11 cm, larges de $\pm 1/2$ mm, avec peu de branches du deuxième ordre à partir de 2 cm de la base; branches du deuxième ordre irrégulièrement distantes entre elles, souvent avec des rhizoides à la base se pressant contre l'axe principal, avec des branches

du troisième ordre à l'extrémité supérieure, qui sont longues de 2—20 mm, plus ou moins nombreuses (quelquefois absentes), assez distantes entre elles, le plus souvent distiques, sur le même plan, les plus longues avec des branches à l'extrémité supérieure (longue de 4—11 mm), distiques, longues de ± 2 mm. Chromatophores ovoïdes à irrégulièrement allongés, quelquefois courbés, larges de $\pm 6 \mu$, longs de 10—50 μ , serrés, très nombreux (Fig. 2—16).

Epiphytes sur *Bryopsis plumosa*: des *Diatomées*.

HABITAT n° 17: Naples, devant la Via Caracciolo, sur *Caulerpa prolifera*, ± 1 m de profondeur.

Bryopsis plumosa (HUDS.) AG., assez raide, avec des rhizoides peu au-dessus de la base; axe principaux longs de $1\frac{1}{2}$ —3 cm; branches du troisième ordre manquant; plumules à la moitié supérieure de l'axe principal lancéolés, très pointus. Trois plantes jeunes.

HABITAT n° 18: Santa Lucia, Castello dell'Uova, au pied d'un mur, haut de ± 15 m, sur des coquilles de moules et d'huîtres et sur tuf, aussi bien sur pente perpendiculaire que sur pente faible, au niveau de la mer, toujours arrosé, exposé à l'Ouest, dans eau limpide et fort agitée.

Ulva Lactuca L., *Porphyra leucosticta* THUR., *Ceramium rubrum* (HUDS.) AG., *Corallina mediterranea* ARESCH.

Bryopsis Balbisiana LAMOUR.: axes principaux non-dichotomiques ou une à plusieurs fois dichotomiques, le plus souvent sans branches. (Fig. 1—2.)

Bryopsis muscosa LAMOUR.: axes principaux non-dichotomiques ou une à plusieurs fois dichotomiques; branches du premier ordre longues de 2—5 mm, quelquefois avec des branches du deuxième ordre à l'extrémité supérieure, émises en tous sens, serrées (Fig. 1—19). Les branches du premier ordre quelquefois développées en rhizoides. Le *Bryopsis* croît en touffes.

HABITAT n° 19: Santa Lucia, Castello dell'Uova, contre un mur perpendiculaire, sur tuf, au niveau de la mer, exposé au Nord, dans eau assez limpide et assez agitée.

D'autres espèces manquent.

Bryopsis Balbisiana LAMOUR.: axes principaux non-dichotomiques ou une à plusieurs fois dichotomiques, longues de 4—5 cm, sans ou avec branches du premier ordre à l'extrémité supérieure (longue de 3—5 mm). Le *Bryopsis* forme une ceinture.

Epiphyte sur *Bryopsis Balbisiana*: *Dermocarpa minima* GERTLER,

cellules serrées ou non, glauque pâle, de 5—8 μ de diamètre, presque sphériques.

HABITAT n° 20: Santa Lucia, près des bains, contre un mur vertical de grès, \pm 1½ m de hauteur, au niveau de la mer et jusqu'à \pm 30 cm de profondeur, exposé au Nord-Est, dans eau assez limpide et presque stagnante.

Ulva Lactuca L.

Bryopsis Balbisiana LAMOUR.; axes principaux non-dichotomiques ou une à plusieurs fois dichotomiques, longs, d'une longueur de 4—6 cm.

Bryopsis plumosa (HUDS.) AG. f. **elongata** KOSTER; peu compact, axes principaux allongés, longs de 7—12 cm; branches du premier ordre nombreuses, assez serrées, longues de 2—8 cm, minces, larges de ½ mm, la plus grande moitié inférieure sans branches du deuxième ordre. Branches du deuxième ordre souvent non-ramifiées ou avec peu de branches du troisième ordre au sommet.

Epiphytes sur *Bryopsis Balbisiana*: des *Diatomées* couvrant les axes principaux pour la plus grande partie, *Polysiphonia variegata* (AG.) ZANARD., long de ½—5½ cm, avec des anthéridies, des cystocarpes et des tétraspores, *Griffithsia furcellata* J. AG. (= *Neomonospora furcellata* (J. AG.) FELDMANN-MAZOYER) et *Cladophora utriculosa* Kütz. (rare).

HABITAT n° 21: Santa Lucia, port, sur un morceau de lave sous-marin, 20—40 cm de profondeur, distant de 3 m des môles (\pm 1 m de hauteur), exposé au Sud-Est, dans eau assez sale et presque stagnante.

Ulva Lactuca L., *Vaucheria?* *piloboloides* THUR. (stérile), *Dictyota dichotoma* (HUDS.) LAM., *Dictyota linearis* (AG.) GREV.

Bryopsis plumosa (HUDS.) AG. f. **typica**; assez peu compact, long de 2½—6 cm; branches du premier ordre longues, d'une longueur de 2—7 mm, serrées. Sur *Pterocladia capillacea*.

HABITAT n° 22: Santa Lucia, port, contre un mur perpendiculaire de grès, au niveau de la mer et plus bas, jusqu'à \pm 20 cm, exposé au Nord-Est, dans eau très sale et peu agitée.

Ulva Lactuca L., *Cladophora utriculosa* Kütz. (rare), *Chaetomorpha Linum* (FL. DAN.) KÜTZ. (syn. *Chaetomorpha tortuosa* FUNK p.p. non (DILLW.) KÜTZ.), filaments larges de 200 μ , crépus, avec des *Bangiales* épiphytes, *Dictyota dichotoma* (HUDS.) LAM. (\pm 20 cm plus bas), *Dictyota linearis* (AG.) GREV., *Griffithsia furcellata* J. AG. (= *Neomonospora furcellata* (J. AG.) FELDMANN-MAZOYER), *Chondria coerulescens*

CROUAN (des exemplaires petits), *Gelidium pusillum* (STACKH.) LE JOL., *Grateloupia Proteus* Kütz.

Bryopsis Balbisiana LAMOUR. (Fig. 1—5); rhizoides nombreux; axes principaux non-dichotomiques ou une à plusieurs fois dichotomiques, longues de 5—7 cm, avec des branches du premier ordre, à l'extrémité supérieure (longue de 5—6 mm), longues de $\pm 1\frac{1}{2}$ mm; plumules larges de 1—1 $\frac{1}{2}$ mm, assez obtus au sommet.

Bryopsis plumosa (HUDS.) AG. f. *typica*; branches du premier ordre longues de 2—6 cm, serrées, distiques, sur le même plan; souvent avec des rhizoides à la base, avec des branches du deuxième ordre à 2—3 cm de la base, quelquefois non-ramifiées; branches du deuxième ordre longues de 2—3 mm, quelquefois avec des branches du troisième ordre. Les plantes ♀ avec des macrogamétanges, formés de branches du troisième ordre inférieures, d'un vert plus foncé que les branches stériles; macrogamètes très mobiles après la libération, longs de 10—11 μ , larges de 5—6 μ , piriformes, remplis du chromatophore pour la plus grande partie, pour la plus petite partie sans couleur, avec un stigma rouge. Les plantes ♂ avec des microgamétanges, formés de branches du deuxième ordre inférieures sans branches du troisième ordre, orange-brûnâtre pâle; les microgamètes très mobiles après la libération, longs de 7—8 μ , larges de 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ μ , étroits, piriformes, presque sans couleur. *Anomalie*, une plante courte, presque sphérique, longue de 1 cm, composée de rhizoides en pelote, de ± 100 μ de diamètre et de branches du premier ordre détachées avec des branches du deuxième ordre distiques. Probablement le produit de régénération. Sur *Gelidium pusillum*.

Epiphytes sur *Bryopsis Balbisiana*: des *Diatomées* couvrant une grande partie des axes principaux.

3. ASSOCIATIONS.

Associations, dans lesquelles les *Bryopsis* se trouvent en avril-mai dans le Golfe intérieur de Naples.

Bryopsis Balbisiana LAMOUR. a pour compagnons les plus fréquents: *Ulva Lactuca* L., *Cladophora utriculosa* Kütz., *Porphyra leucosticta* THUR., *Pterocladia capillacea* (GIMELIN) BORN. et THUR., *Corallina mediterranea* ARESCH., *Gigartina acicularis* (WULF.) LAMOUR., *Nitophyllum punctatum* (STACKH.) GREV., *Gelidium pusillum* (STACKH.) LE JOL., tandis que *Dictyota dichotoma* (HUDS.) LAMOUR., *Ceramium rubrum* (HUDS.) AG., *Ceramium strictum* GREV. et HARV., *Chondria coerulescens* CROUAN sont moins fréquents. De plus un grand nombre de *Rhodophycées*, un nombre plus restreint de *Phéophycées* et quelques *Chlorophycées* ont

été trouvées dans l'association. Une seule fois une ceinture de *Bryopsis Balbisi* pure a été trouvée. L'habitat était un mur perpendiculaire dans de l'eau assez agitée.

Bryopsis muscosa LAMOUR. se trouve dans une association, qui se compose surtout de *Ulva Lactuca* L., *Porphyra leucosticta* THUR., *Coralina mediterranea* ARSCH., *Ceramium strictum* GREV. et HARV., *Caulacanthus ustulatus* (MERT.) KÜTZ., *Gigartina acicularis* (WULF.) LAMOUR., *Gelidium pusillum* (STACKH.) LE JOL. et moins souvent de *Pterocladia capillacea* (GMEIN) BORN. et THUR., *Chondria coerulescens* GROUAN, *Ceramium rubrum* (HUDS.) AG. Parmi les espèces trouvées une seule fois il y a quelques *Cladophora*.

Bryopsis plumosa (HUDS.) AG. croît au milieu d'une grande variabilité surtout de *Rhodophycées* et de quelques *Chlorophycées* et *Phéophycées*; f. *typica* a comme compagnons outre *Ulva Lactuca* L. surtout *Cladophora utriculosa* KÜTZ., *Dictyota dichotoma* (HUDS.) LAMOUR., *Griffithsia furcellata* J. AG. (= *Neomonospora furcellata* (J. AG.) FELDMANN-MAZOYER), moins souvent *Vaucheria? piloboloides* THUR., *Ectocarpus confervoides* (ROTH) LE JOL., *Dictyota linearis* (AG.) GREV., *Pterocladia capillacea* (GMEIN) BORN. et THUR., *Nithophyllum punctatum* (STACKH.) GREV., *Chondria coerulescens* GROUAN, *Chylocladia compressa* (KÜTZ.) ARDSS.; f. *penicillata* (SUHR) KOSTER a pour compagnons outre *Ulva Lactuca* L., souvent *Gigartina acicularis* (WULF.) LAMOUR. et *Gelidium pusillum* (STACKH.) LE JOL.; f. *adriatica* (J. AG.) HAUCK n'a pas été trouvée dans une association constante, tandis que f. *elongata* KOSTER et f. *gracilis* KOSTER n'ont été trouvées que deux et une fois.

FUNK (1927) suppose que les algues rudérales comme *Ulva* et *Enteromorpha* disséminées d'un port à l'autre refoulent la flore algale originale. Il est vrai que *Ulva Lactuca* L. ne manque dans aucune association. Selon le pêcheur, le *Bryopsis* se montre en mars aux murs du port de Mergellina et Principia di Posillipo au niveau de la marée basse, mais là il est refoulé bientôt par la croissance abondante de l'*Ulva*.

4. MORPHOLOGIE ET SYSTEMATIQUE.

On peut distinguer les espèces étudiées, qui sont toutes les trois variables, selon leur ramification. Les trois espèces trouvées ensemble sur le même habitat présentent à peine de formes intermédiaires, de sorte que les espèces sont assez distinctes. FELDMANN (1937) a figuré les chromatophores de quelques espèces. On peut à peine juger carac-

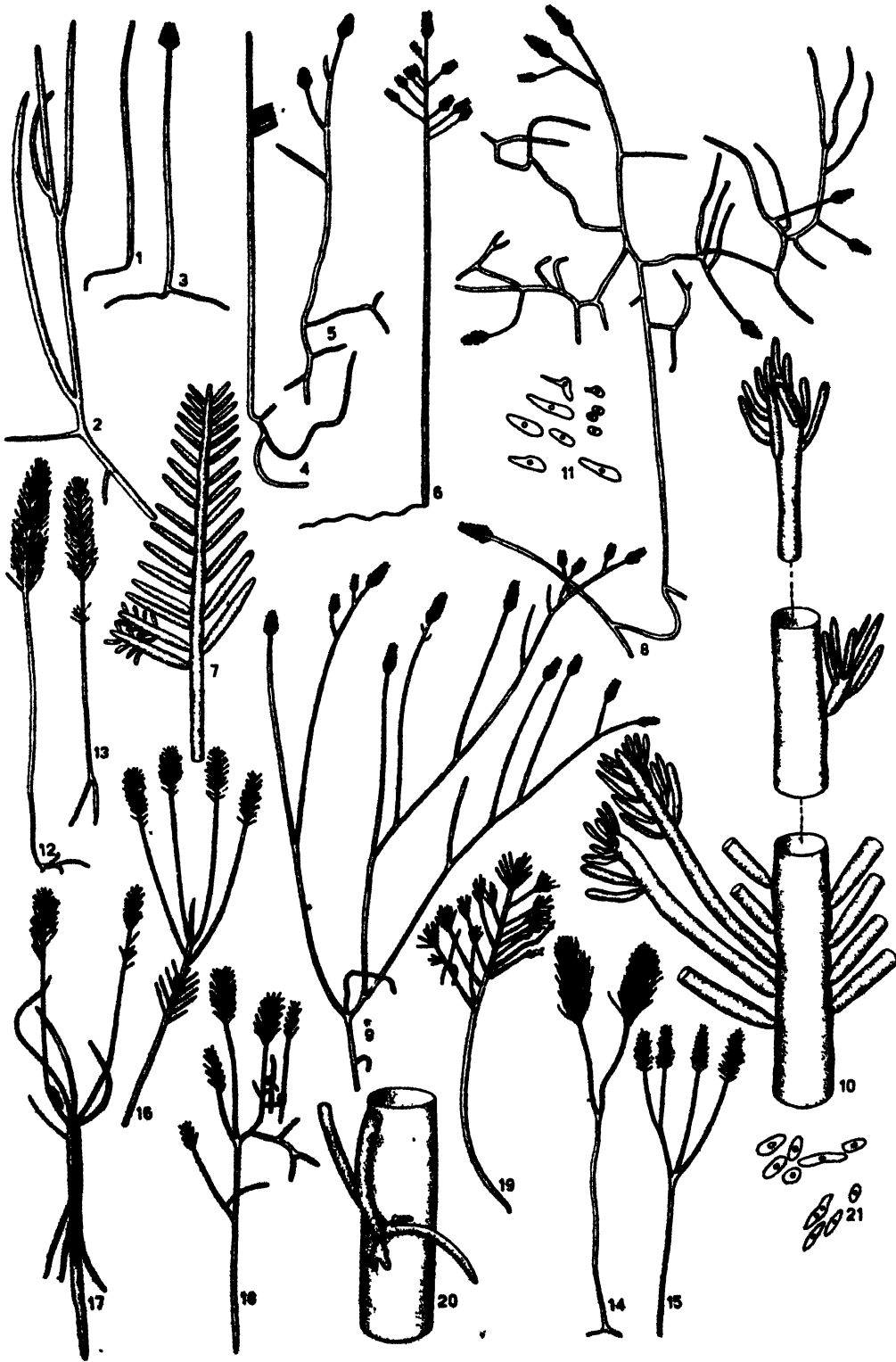
téristique la forme des chromatophores des *Bryopsis* à cause de la variabilité dans la même espèce et la concordance dans les espèces différentes.

***Bryopsis Balbisiana* LAMOUR.** Essai sur les Thallophytes (1813) 66, Pl. 7, fig. 2; FELDMANN in Rev. Algol. IX (1937) 225, fig. 27 B — *Bryopsis disticha* (J. AG.) Kütz. Tab. Phyc. VI (1856) 27, T. 76, fig. I; HAUCK, Meeresalg. D. u. Oc. (1885) 474; FUNK in Publ. Staz. Zool. Napoli 7 (1927) 330, fig. 17 c, 18; HAMEL, Chloroph. côtes franç. (1930) 63, fig. 21 e — Vert-mousse, raide, moins compact plus tard; souvent les axes principaux ne sont qu'une cellule allongée non-ramifiée. En ce cas il est difficile de distinguer cette espèce d'un exemplaire stérile de *Derbesia Lamourouxii* (J. AG.) SOLIER, comme HAMEL (1930) 64 indique. Cependant la rigidité de la plante vivante est un indice certain pour la *Bryopsis*. Les axes principaux courbés ou droits, longs de 2—7 cm, de $\pm \frac{3}{4}$ mm de diamètre, en touffes épaisses sont dichotomiques ou non-dichotomiques, quelquefois ils le sont plusieurs fois et tous ou un certain nombre d'entre eux portent quelquefois des branches du premier ordre plus ou moins distiques, longues de ± 1 mm, sur le même plan, à la partie supérieure (longue de $1\frac{1}{2}$ —20 mm), exceptionnellement d'un seul côté. Le cas où les branches du premier ordre allongées portent des branches du deuxième ordre extrêmement courtes au sommet extrême est anormal. La production de quelques branches du premier ordre très longues est de même anormal, ainsi qu'une forme compacte composée d'axes principaux pas plus longues que $1\frac{1}{2}$ cm, enveloppant le thallus de *Pterocladia capillacea*, formant une pelote cylindrique. Des rhizoïdes sont émis quelquefois en grand nombre, sortant partout de l'axe principal, souvent de la base, le plus souvent dichotomiques et se terminant rarement en sommet sphérique. Les chromatophores sont ovales à irrégulièrement allongés, larges de 8—9 μ , longs de 12—28 μ . Puisque le degré de ramification dichotomique, ainsi que la possession de branches du premier ordre varient dans la même touffe, qui appartient peut-être au produit d'une seule zygote ou bien d'un seul fragment de thallus, la distinction en formes est sans importance.

***Bryopsis muscosa* LAMOUR.** in Journ. de Bot. II (1809) 135, Pl. I, fig. 4 a, b; Kütz. Tab. Phyc. VI (1856) 29, T. 82, fig. I; HAUCK (1885) 474; FUNK l. c. (1927) 328, fig. 17 b; HAMEL l. c. (1930) 64, fig. 21 a; FELDMANN l. c. (1937) 231, fig. 23 VII — Vert-mousse, assez peu compact; des axes principaux serrés, nombreux, le plus souvent non-ramifiés, mais souvent une ou plusieurs fois dichotomiques, larges

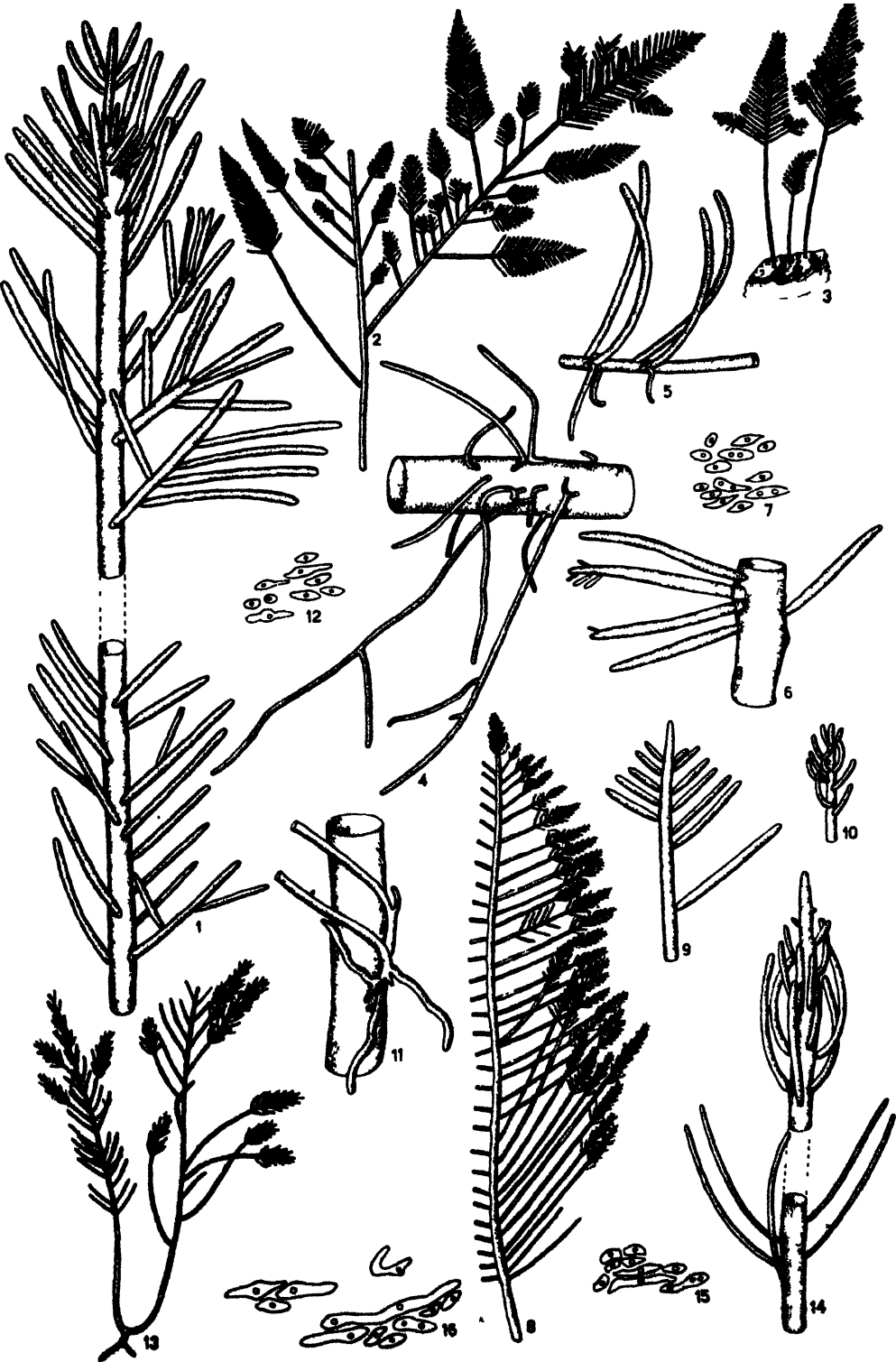
de $\pm \frac{1}{2}$ mm, longs de 2—5 cm, portent à la partie supérieure des branches du premier ordre émises en tous sens, serrées, longues de 1—2½ mm. Les plumules formés ainsi sont courts, largement arrondis à presque aplatis au sommet, ou bien longs, étroits et presque pointus au sommet, larges de 2—4 mm, longs de 3—15 mm. Souvent un certain nombre de branches du premier ordre distantes entre elles se trouvent plus bas que le plumule comme dans l'image du type, mais souvent aussi celles-ci manquent. Dans de rares cas les branches du premier ordre portent des branches du deuxième ordre au sommet extrême. Dans un seul cas des branches du premier ordre s'étaient développées en rhizoïdes, dans un autre cas elles étaient partiellement distiques et sur le même plan. Des rhizoïdes se forment à des endroits quelconques sur l'axe principal, souvent à la base, aussi bien qu'à la base des branches du premier ordre. Souvent ils se pressent contre l'axe principal à la manière d'une écorce.

Fig. 1 — 1-21, *Bryopsis Balbisiana* LAMOUR.: 1. axe principal non-ramifié avec rhizoïde, forme la plus courante, hab. 3; 2. axe principal dichotomique sans branches, hab. 18; 3. axe principal avec des branches du premier ordre distiques à l'extrémité supérieure, forme assez fréquente, hab. 3; 4. axe principal avec quelques branches du premier ordre d'un seul côté, forme exceptionnelle, hab. 3; 5. axe principal dichotomique avec des branches du premier ordre distiques à l'extrémité supérieure, hab. 22; 6. axe principal avec des branches du premier ordre allongées, portant des branches du deuxième ordre à l'extrémité supérieure, forme exceptionnelle, hab. 3; 7. partie supérieure d'une pareille forme, hab. 3; 8. formation d'un grand nombre de rhizoïdes, hab. 15; 9. axe principal plusieurs fois dichotomique, hab. 14; 10. partie supérieure avec des branches du premier ordre, dont quelques-unes portent des branches du deuxième ordre minuscules et distiques, forme exceptionnelle, hab. 14; 11. chromatophores, hab. 3; — 12-21, *Bryopsis muscosa* LAMOUR.: 12. axe principal avec des branches du premier ordre émises en tous sens à la partie supérieure avec des rhizoïdes, forme la plus courante, hab. 1; 13. quelques branches du premier ordre plus bas que les autres, forme assez courante, hab. 8; 14. axe principal dichotomique, forme assez courante, hab. 1; 15. axe principal deux fois dichotomique, forme occasionnelle, hab. 12; 16. branches supérieures du premier ordre répétant la ramification de l'axe principal, forme exceptionnelle, hab. 8; 17. quelques branches inférieures pareilles à celles de la forme précédente émettant de longs rhizoïdes, qui se pressent contre l'axe principal à la manière d'une écorce, hab. 8; 18. axe principal plusieurs fois dichotomique avec des rhizoïdes à des endroits quelconques de l'axe principal, hab. 1; 19. branches du premier ordre portant des branches du deuxième ordre émises en tous sens à la partie supérieure; des rhizoïdes naissent à des endroits quelconques de l'axe principal et aux branches du premier ordre, hab. 18; 20. axe principal avec parties basales des branches, émettant des rhizoïdes, hab. 12; 21. chromatophores, hab. 9; 1-6, 8, 9, 12-19, $\times 1$; 7, $\times 5$; 10, 20, $\times 8$; 11, 21, $\times 250$.



Bryopsis plumosa (HUDS.) AG. Sp. Alg. (1823) 448; Kütz. Tab. Phyc. VI (1856) 29, T. 83, fig. II; HAUCK l.c. (1885) 472, fig. 208; FUNK l.c. (1927) 328, fig. 17 a; HAMEL l.c. (1930) 61, fig. 20 C; FELDMANN l.c. (1937) 220 — *Bryopsis cupressoides* FUNK l.c. (1927) 328, fig. 17 d, non Kütz. — Presque toujours vert-mousse, plus ou moins raide, plus ou moins compact; axes principaux le plus souvent en grand nombre, agglomérés, rarement dichotomiques, longs de 2—18 cm, assez épais, larges $\frac{1}{2}$ —1 mm, portant dès la base à des distances variables des branches du premier ordre distiques, longues de $1\frac{1}{2}$ —110 mm, sur le même plan, serrées quand jeunes, distantes de 1—4 mm plus tard, d'abord non-ramifiées, mais portant plus tard, à la moitié supérieure, des branches du deuxième ordre distiques, sur le même plan, ou partiellement émises en tous sens, longues de 1—12 mm, diminuant en longueur vers le sommet, droites ou courbées vers le sommet. Les plumules formés ainsi sont plus ou moins compacts, larges de 5—25 mm, triangulaires ou irréguliers. Souvent les branches du deuxième ordre portent des branches du troisième ordre (souvent dès la base), le plus souvent distiques, sur le même plan, longues de ± 1 mm. Des rhizoïdes dichotomiques sont émis à la base de l'axe principal ou un peu plus haut et souvent à la base des branches du premier ordre. Souvent ils

Fig. 2 — 1, *Bryopsis muscosa* LAMOUR., forme irrégulière, forme de régénération, hab. 5, $\times 4$; — 2-7, *Bryopsis plumosa* (HUDS.) AG. f. *typica*: 2. axe principal avec des branches des premier, deuxième et troisième ordres, toutes distiques et sur le même plan, hab. 10, $\times 1\frac{1}{2}$; 3. plantes jeunes sur une coquille d'huître, hab. 15, $\times 1\frac{1}{2}$; 4. axe principal avec formation abondante de rhizoïdes, hab. 6, $\times 8$; 5. branche du premier ordre avec des branches du deuxième ordre émettant des rhizoïdes à la base, hab. 15, $\times 6$; 6. partie d'un vieux axe principal, presque tout à fait dépéri sans contenu vivant avec des branches vivantes du premier ordre se fermant aux parties basales, hab. 6, $\times 10$; 7. chromatophores, hab. 10, $\times 250$; — 8-12, *Bryopsis plumosa* (HUDS.) AG. f. *penicillata* (SUHR) KOSTER: 8. axe principal avec des branches des premier et deuxième ordres, toutes distiques, hab. 2, $\times 2$; 9. sommet d'une branche du premier ordre avec des branches du deuxième ordre distiques, hab. 2, $\times 5$; 10. sommet d'une autre branche du premier ordre avec des branches du deuxième ordre émises en tous sens, hab. 2, $\times 4$; 11. axe principal avec des branches du premier ordre émettant des rhizoïdes, hab. 2, $\times 8$; 12. chromatophores, hab. 2, $\times 250$; — 13-15, *Bryopsis plumosa* (HUDS.) AG. f. *gracilis* KOSTER: 13. axe principal avec des branches des premier et deuxième ordres, les supérieures émises en tous sens, hab. 10, $\times 1$; 14. branches du premier ordre minces émises en tous sens, hab. 10, $\times 5$; 15. chromatophores, hab. 10, $\times 250$; — 16, *Bryopsis plumosa* (HUDS.) AG. f. *elongata* KOSTER, chromatophores, hab. 16, $\times 250$.



se pressent contre l'axe principal à la manière d'une écorce. Les chromatophores sont ellipsoïdes à irrégulièrement oblongs avec une ou deux pyrénoides, longs de 5—32 μ , quelquefois jusqu'à 50 μ , larges de 4—8 μ . Une seule plante sphérique anormale haute de ± 1 cm, composée de rhizoïdes et de branches du premier ordre détachées avec des branches du deuxième ordre distiques a été trouvée. Les macrogamétanges naissent des branches du troisième ordre inférieures, qui sont d'un vert plus foncé; les macrogamètes sont piriformes, très mobiles, longs de 10—11 μ , larges de 5—6 μ , remplis du chromatophore pour la plus grande partie, pour la partie la plus petite sans couleur, avec un stigma rouge. Les microgamétanges naissent des branches du deuxième ordre sans branches du troisième ordre; les microgamètes sont étroits et piriformes, très mobiles, longs de 7—8 μ , larges de 1½ μ , presque sans couleur.

f. **typica**; raide ou assez raide, long de 2—9 cm; toutes les branches distiques, sur le même plan. Plumules plats, plus ou moins triangulaires, pointus au sommet.

f. **adriatica** (J. AG.) HAUCK Meeresalg. D. u. Oe. (1885) 473 — *Bryopsis adriatica* MENEGH. in Kütz.! Tab. Phyc. VI (1856) 28, T. 79, fig. II; HAMEL l. c. (1930) 69, fig. 20 A; FELDMANN l. c. (1937) 222, fig. 25 B, 26 B, C; court, d'une longueur de 2—3½ cm, assez raide; branches du premier ordre serrées, écartées, branches du deuxième ordre supérieures émises en tous sens.

f. **penicillata** (SUHR) comb. nov. — *Bryopsis penicillata* SUHR! in SEUBERT Fl. Azorica (1844) 9, T. I, fig. I, fig. 1, 1 a, 1 b — *Bryopsis cupressoides* Kütz.! Tab. Phyc. VI (1856) 29, T. 79, fig. I; FELDMANN l. c. (1937) 224, fig. 25 A, 26 A — non Kütz.! Tab. Phyc. VI (1856) 28, T. 78, fig. II; très peu compact, long de 2—8 cm; branches du premier ordre nombreuses, longues, plus ou moins distiques, avec des branches du deuxième ordre seulement aux sommets extrêmes, le plus souvent il y a des cicatrices des branches du deuxième ordre inférieures; branches du deuxième ordre distiques ou émises en tous sens; plumules larges, d'une largeur de 5—15 mm.

f. **gracilis** nov. f.; laxa, 1½—7 cm longa, axibus principalibus tenuibus, ramulis primariis et secundariis distantibus, ad axem incurvatis, superioribus alternis; plumuli acutissimi, angusti, ± 3 mm lati.

f. **elongata** nov. f.; aeneo-viridis, laxa, valde elongata, 7—18 cm longa, 1 cm crassa, ramulis primariis et secundariis saepe longissimis, primariis numerosis, haud regulariter in eodem plano, tertiariis distantibus, chromatophoris elongatis, ad 50 μ longis.

Parmi les espèces de *Bryopsis* déjà décrites un certain nombre devrait sans aucun doute être réduit à des synonymes des espèces traitées ici. Cependant seule la comparaison avec les types peut donner la certitude exigée. Aussi est-il préférable de ne pas prendre une limitation trop restreinte de l'espèce dans ce genre variable. *Bryopsis penicillata* Kütz. (Tab. Phyc. VI (1856) 28, T. 78, fig. II) n'est pas la même espèce que *Bryopsis penicillata* SUHR (une forme de *Bryopsis plumosa* (HUDS.) AG.), mais peut-être est-ce une forme de *Bryopsis Balbisiana* LAMOUR., bien que les branches du premier ordre soient émises en tous sens. HAMEL (1930) 64) a probablement raison en supposant que *Bryopsis duplex* DE NOT. (in Giorn Bot. Ital. (1844) 320) est une forme plus fine de *Bryopsis Balbisiana*. *Bryopsis thuyoides* Kütz. (Tab. Phyc. VI (1856) 28, T. 78, fig. I), dont le type est conservé dans le Rijksherbarium à Leyde, est une forme fort ramifiée de *Bryopsis Balbisiana*. *Bryopsis hypnoides* LAMOUR. (in Journ. de Bot. II (1809) 135) est une forme peu compacte avec des branches allongées, émises en tous sens et des plumules non-triangulaires et irréguliers. NEWTON (1931) aussi bien que TAYLOR (1937), qui énumèrent comme les seules espèces se trouvant en Grande Bretagne et sur la côte nord-est de l'Amérique du Nord, *Bryopsis hypnoides* et *Bryopsis plumosa*, les distinguent entre elles par les branches distiques ou émises en tous sens. La valeur dubieuse de ce caractère se manifeste dans les exemplaires de *Bryopsis plumosa* de l'habitat n° 6 dans laquelle on trouve des branches du deuxième ordre distiques et émises en tous sens sur la même plante. HAMEL (1930) aussi mentionne, que parfois les rameaux de *Bryopsis plumosa* sont émis en tous sens. OLTMANN (1922), lui aussi, indique que les branches distiques et émises en tous sens peuvent alterner dans la même espèce, ce qu'il attribue au milieu. Cette supposition n'est pas confirmée par les observations présentes, parce que dans l'habitat n° 10 *Bryopsis plumosa* f. *typica* avec des branches distiques et f. *gracilis* avec des branches émises en tous sens croissent pêle-mêle. KÜTZING (Sp. Alg. (1849) 493) a transplanté l'espèce *Bryopsis hypnoides* LAMOUR. à *Bryopsis plumosa* (HUDS.) AG. β *hypnoides* Kütz. ce qui semble juste. *Bryopsis plumosa* f. *gracilis* se rapproche de f. *hypnoides* (LAMOUR.) Kütz., dont elle diffère en ce que les branches ne sont pas allongées et que les plumules, quoique étroits, sont triangulaires et point irréguliers.

Le nombre d'espèces de *Bryopsis* trouvées par FUNK (1927) dans le Golfe de Naples est de huit. En dehors des trois espèces, dont il s'agit ci-dessus, il énumère: *Bryopsis cupressoides* LAM., *Bryopsis*

penicillata Kütz., *Bryopsis Halymeniae* BERTH., *Bryopsis Penicillum* MENEGH. et *Bryopsis monoica* BERTH. Les exemplaires que FUNK compte parmi *Bryopsis cupressoides* LAMOUR. (incorrect d'après la nomenclature, selon FELDMANN l. c. (1937) 224) dans l'herbarium de la Station zoologique de Naples sont des formes très ramifiées de *Bryopsis plumosa* (HUDS.) Ag. f. *typica*. Les formes appartenant à *Bryopsis penicillata* Kütz. d'après FUNK font peut-être partie de *Bryopsis Balbisiana* LAMOUR. Les trois espèces restantes sont des formes épiphytes minuscules, que je n'ai pas eu l'occasion d'étudier précisément à cause du matériel rare dans l'herbarium.

Aperçu des trois espèces étudiées :

***Bryopsis Balbisiana* LAMOUR.** : cellule allongée, dichotomique ou non, avec peu de branches distiques au sommet ou sans branches.

***Bryopsis muscosa* LAMOUR.** : parfois dichotomique; branches du premier ordre nombreuses, serrées, émises en tous sens.

***Bryopsis plumosa* (HUDS.) Ag.** : rarement dichotomique, branches du premier ordre avec des branches du deuxième et troisième ordre, le plus souvent distiques, moins souvent émises en tous sens.

La ramification dichotomique peut se manifester dans toutes les trois espèces, mais elle est rare dans *Bryopsis plumosa*. Les branches du deuxième ordre sont normales dans *Bryopsis plumosa* et anormales dans *Bryopsis Balbisiana* et dans *Bryopsis muscosa*. Des branches émises en tous sens se trouvent normalement dans *Bryopsis muscosa* et parfois aux branches supérieures dans *Bryopsis plumosa*. Des rhizoïdes, émis de la base des branches peuvent se presser fortement à l'axe principal à la manière d'une écorce. Ce caractère est normal chez *Bryopsis corticans* SETCHELL, l'espèce la moins rare de l'Amérique du Nord (SMITH, 1938), et même il a donné le nom à l'espèce. Il semble donc évident que tous ces caractères peuvent se manifester dans toutes les espèces de *Bryopsis* quoique en fréquence et dans des combinaisons diverses.

Quoique FUNK (1927) indique pour le temps de la fructification de *Bryopsis* surtout avril et mai et FELDMANN (1937) toute l'année, je n'ai trouvé qu'une fois des plantes d'un *Bryopsis* portant des gamétanges. C'était *Bryopsis plumosa*. La reproduction végétative est beaucoup plus fréquente, surtout dans des circonstances défavorables. Quant l'axe principal est mort, les branches se détachent et peuvent former ensuite une plante nouvelle. Des formes de régénération ne sont pas rares, après que des *Gastéropodes Nudibranches* ont détruit des

parties de l'algue. Surtout *Hermæa dendritica* ALD. et HANC.¹⁾ fut trouvé plusieurs fois sur *Bryopsis muscosa* et *Bryopsis plumosa*. Ce *Gastéropode* a des papilles de la même couleur vert-mousse que les *Bryopsis*, ce qui le rend à peine visible. Un examen microscopique a indiqué qu'il y a des chromatophores arrondis dans les papilles. Dépouillé de *Bryopsis Hermæa dendritica* devenait pâle. A l'état captif *Aplysia* spec. s'est montré aussi capable de se nourrir de *Bryopsis*. *Placida viridis* TRINCHESE¹⁾ vivant selon l'auteur sur *Bryopsis* ne fut trouvé qu'une fois sur une végétation de ce genre. Selon FUNK il arrive que des champs entiers de *Bryopsis* ont été détruits par les *Gastéropodes*. Probablement elles se nourrissent de toutes les espèces de *Bryopsis*.

5. ECOLOGIE.

a. *Ecologie spécifique.*

Bryopsis Balbisiana LAMOUR. croît sur les habitats étudiés au niveau de la marée basse, atteint rarement 20 cm plus haut, mais se trouve souvent plus bas jusqu'à 2½ m de profondeur. Il est toujours arrosé par l'eau marine, demande généralement peu de lumière solaire directe, vu qu'il la reçoit le plus souvent de l'Est ou du Nord-Est, moins souvent de l'Ouest et très rarement du Sud-Est ou bien il ne reçoit guère de lumière solaire directe, quand l'habitat est exposé au Nord. Quant à la limpidité de l'eau cette espèce n'est pas très exigeante, vu qu'on la trouve dans de l'eau sale ou même très sale, bien qu'elle préfère l'eau limpide. Elle croît le plus souvent dans de l'eau presque stagnante, quelquefois dans de l'eau peu agitée et rarement dans de l'eau très agitée, sur tuf ou sur des coquilles de moules et d'huîtres ou sur des balanes et aussi sur *Pterocladia capillacea*, quelquefois sur une pente à peu près perpendiculaire ou sur une pente faible. Occasionnellement *Bryopsis Balbisiana* forme une ceinture.

Bryopsis muscosa LAMOUR. croît sur les habitats étudiés au niveau de la marée basse ou un peu plus haut (au maximum 20 cm) et se trouve toujours arrosé par l'eau marine. Il reçoit la lumière solaire directe le plus souvent du Sud-Est ou de l'Est et moins souvent du Nord-Est ou de l'Ouest et semble donc demander assez de lumière solaire directe. Cette espèce croît sur tuf aussi bien que sur des coquilles de moules et de patelles et sur des balanes, dans de l'eau

¹⁾ Dr. H. ENGEL (Mus. zool. à Amsterdam) à Naples à la même époque eut l'amabilité de bien vouloir identifier les *Nudibranches*.

limpide, assez agitée à très agitée (rarement moins agitée), aussi bien sur une pente à peu près perpendiculaire que sur une pente faible et sur un plan horizontal. La formation d'une ceinture est fréquente.

Bryopsis plumosa (HUDS.) AG. f. **typica** croît sur les habitats étudiés le plus souvent au-dessous du niveau de la marée basse et descend jusqu'à $2\frac{1}{2}$ m de profondeur, rarement elle monte plus haut que le niveau de la marée basse. Cette forme semble peu exigeante quant à la quantité de lumière solaire directe, vu qu'elle la reçoit du Nord, du Nord-Est, du Sud-Est (mais alors à une profondeur de $1\frac{1}{2}$ m) ou de l'Ouest. Elle se trouve généralement dans de l'eau sale à très sale, rarement limpide, dans de l'eau presque stagnante et jamais très agitée. Elle croît sur tuf, sur des coquilles d'huîtres ou sur des algues (*Caulerpa prolifera*, *Pterocladia capillacea*, *Gelidium pusillum*), quelque fois contre un mur vertical.

Bryopsis plumosa (HUDS.) AG. f. **elongata** KOSTER a été trouvée au niveau de la marée basse jusqu'à une profondeur de $\pm 1\frac{1}{2}$ m et reçoit la lumière solaire directe du Nord-Est ou du Sud, quand elle vit à une profondeur de $1\frac{1}{2}$ m. Elle croît dans de l'eau presque stagnante, assez limpide ou bien sale, sur tuf et sur des coquilles de moules et sur des balanes

Bryopsis plumosa (HUDS.) AG. f. **adriatica** (J. AG.) HAUCK croît un peu plus haut que le niveau de la marée basse ou à ce niveau, mais elle est toujours arrosée par l'eau marine. Elle reçoit peu à assez de lumière solaire directe du Nord-Est, de l'Est ou du Sud-Est, elle vit dans de l'eau limpide, presque stagnante à très agitée, sur tuf, aussi sur une pierre plate et horizontale.

Bryopsis plumosa (HUDS.) AG. f. **gracilis** KOSTER n'a été trouvée qu'à un seul endroit à une profondeur de $\frac{1}{2}$ —1 m à marée basse, sur un fond de tuf et sans lumière solaire directe (l'habitat exposé au Nord) dans de l'eau limpide et presque stagnante.

Bryopsis plumosa (HUDS.) AG. f. **penicillata** (SUHR) KOSTER a été trouvée toujours un peu au-dessus du niveau de la marée basse, bien que toujours arrosée par l'eau marine. Elle demande peu à assez de lumière solaire directe, vu qu'elle la reçoit du Nord-Est, de l'Est ou du Sud-Est. Elle vit toujours dans de l'eau limpide, agitée peu à beaucoup et se trouve sur tuf; elle a été trouvée sur une pierre plate et horizontale.

C'est BERTHOLD (1882), qui le premier étudia minutieusement une végétation algale en relation avec les facteurs écologiques. Dans le Golfe de Naples la différence entre marée basse et marée haute n'est

selon lui pas de plus de 30—50 cm, de sorte que les marées n'y ont que peu d'importance. Il n'y a pas de courants constants dans le Golfe intérieur. FUNK (1927) indique une température de 15—19° C pour le niveau de l'eau marine aux mois d'avril—mai. WENDICKE (1916) a constaté une température de 22½° C à une profondeur de 0—2 m au commencement de juin. La température diminue à mesure que la profondeur augmente. La salinité est à peine influencée par l'affluence de l'eau douce dans le Golfe de Naples; elle augmente avec la profondeur tout près de la côte (WENDICKE).

FUNK (1927) est de l'opinion que les *Bryopsis* ne peuvent pas supporter l'eau sale du port et que ce genre ne peut pas vivre plus haut que le niveau de la mer. Les résultats actuellement obtenus ne confirment pas la première supposition, mais bien la seconde. Les *Bryopsis* ne peuvent jamais dessécher dans ses habitats.

WENDICKE (1916) indique que l'eau du Golfe de Naples est saturée d'oxygène jusqu'à une profondeur de 10 m; à une plus grande profondeur elle en est sursaturée. L'agitation de l'eau est d'une immense importance pour la respiration des algues marines selon GESSNER (1940). Il a constaté que la respiration s'affaiblit beaucoup dans l'eau stagnante, tandis qu'elle est intensifiée dans l'eau agitée.

En rapport avec les facteurs écologiques importants dans le Golfe de Naples, notamment la profondeur, l'émersion, l'exposition, l'agitation de l'eau et le substratum, on trouve des différences spécifiques dans les *Bryopsis*. *Bryopsis muscosa* LAMOUR. a un habitat bien déterminé; il croît toujours au niveau de la marée basse. Il préfère l'eau très agitée, ce qui correspond aux observations de FUNK (1927), de HAMEL (1930) et de FELDMANN (1937). Cette espèce ne vit pas comme épiphyte. Elle a besoin de beaucoup de lumière solaire directe et d'une grande limpidité de l'eau. *Bryopsis Balbisiana* LAMOUR. croît sur les habitats étudiés dans de l'eau sale et presque stagnante, ce qui correspond à l'observation de FUNK (1927). FELDMANN (1937) au contraire a trouvé cette espèce dans les stations de la mer assez battues sur la côte des Albères. Il préfère moins de lumière solaire directe que l'espèce précédente. Il a été trouvé comme épiphyte comme *Bryopsis plumosa* (HUDS.) AG. et il croît aussi au-dessous du niveau de la marée basse. Les formes de *Bryopsis plumosa* semblent préférer chacune des facteurs écologiques un peu différents. *Bryopsis plumosa* (HUDS.) AG. f. *penicillata* (SUHR) KOSTER et f. *adriatica* (J. AG.) HAUCK vivent dans de l'eau limpide, plus ou moins fortement agitée, et reçoivent assez de lumière solaire directe, tandis que les autres formes vivent

dans de l'eau presque stagnante et, f. *gracilis* KOSTER exceptée, dans de l'eau assez sale. Le substratum est le même pour les trois espèces.

b. *Résistance contre l'eau marine diluée et concentrée.*

A propos d'un article de BIEBL (1938), dans lequel il étudie e. a. la résistance des *Rhodophycées* contre l'eau marine diluée et concentrée, quelques investigations ont été faites. La conclusion suivante de l'article de BIEBL est surtout intéressante: les limites de résistance des mêmes algues sont constantes dans des océans différents, ce qui montre qu'il s'agit de caractères héréditaires du protoplasme d'une espèce (ce que HÖFLER (1931) présumait déjà).

Deux fois on a apporté à l'auteur de l'eau du Golfe de Naples aussi pure que possible. La salinité de l'échantillon du 8 mai était de 3,69 ‰, du 24 mai elle était de 3,04 ‰¹⁾. WENDICKE (1916) trouva au commencement de juin à une profondeur de 0—2 m une salinité de 3,75 ‰.

Des touffes de *Bryopsis* furent mises pendant quelques heures dans des flacons de verre, hauts de ± 10 cm et de ± 5 cm de diamètre. BIEBL laissa ses algues pendant 24 heures dans les flacons et il se servit de petits fragments de thallus. L'expérience avec *Bryopsis* dura 16—23 heures et comme une plante de *Bryopsis* se compose d'une seule cellule, il n'est pas possible de se servir d'un fragment; au contraire il faut se garder de l'endommager. Les solutions, dans lesquelles les *Bryopsis* ont été mis, ont été obtenues en diluant de l'aqua destillata dans de l'eau marine ou en concentrant l'eau marine. Elles varient d'aqua dest. à une solution de $2\frac{1}{2} \times$ la salinité de l'eau marine. Elles varient entre elles de $\frac{1}{2} \times$ la salinité de l'eau marine. Des résultats extrêmement précis ne sont jamais possibles avec cette méthode. En effet, quoique les plantes avant d'être mises dans la solution d'eau marine aient été séchées avec du papier buvard, il est impossible de défaire le *Bryopsis* d'une certaine quantité de l'eau marine, dans laquelle on l'a pris.

Quand une plante de *Bryopsis* meurt, les chromatophores s'arrondissent et s'accumulent, le protoplaste se trouble, quelquefois il devient réticulaire et il se brise.

BIEBL (1938) a trouvé qu'il n'y a pas d'algue marine, qui puisse

¹⁾ Mes remerciements cordiaux à M^{lle} le Dr M. F. E. NICOLAI (Lab. bot. à Leyde) et au Dr J. VERWEY (Stat. zool. à den Helder), qui tous deux ont déterminé plus tard la salinité.

supporter un séjour de 24 heures dans l'eau douce. Les trois espèces de *Bryopsis* étudiées ne font pas exception. HÖFLER (1931) suppose que la résistance contre l'eau marine diluée et concentrée est plutôt déterminée par l'hérédité que par le milieu.

Les investigations présentes montrent que *Bryopsis plumosa* f. *gracilis* a les limites de résistance les plus distantes, quant à la salinité, qui est de $1\frac{1}{2} \times$ à peine jusqu'à $2\frac{1}{2} \times$ la salinité de l'eau marine ¹⁾, ce qui est de $1 \times$ à peine jusqu'à $2 \times$ pour f. *typica*, de $1 \times$ jusqu'à $2 \times$ pour *Bryopsis muscosa* et seulement de $1 \times$ jusqu'à $1\frac{1}{2} \times$ pour *Bryopsis Balbisiana*. Il est intéressant, que BIEBL (1937) ait trouvé que cette valeur est de $0,8 \times$ jusqu'à $1,4 \times$ pour *Nithophyllum punctatum*, une *Rhodophycée*, qui est fréquente dans l'association de *Bryopsis Balbisiana*. Cette *Rhodophycée* ne semble pas se trouver dans l'association à laquelle appartient *Bryopsis muscosa*.

On sait que la concentration de l'eau marine, qui cause la plasmolyse est mortelle pour presque toutes les *Rhodophycées* (KYLIN, HÖFLER, BIEBL). Cependant, *Bryopsis plumosa* f. *typica* de Palazzo Donn'Anna après avoir été mise dans une solution de $2 \times$ la salinité de l'eau marine pendant 18 heures, ce qui causait la plasmolyse, et après 26 heures dans de l'eau marine, avait des parties avec des chromatophores arrondis (morts), mais d'autres parties avec des chromatophores normaux. *Bryopsis Balbisiana* de Villa da Luca était tout à fait mort après la même expérience. *Bryopsis plumosa* f. *gracilis* de Palazzo Donn'Anna fut mise dans une solution de $2\frac{1}{2} \times$ salinité de l'eau marine pendant $21\frac{1}{2}$ heures; plus tard elle fut mise dans de l'eau marine courante pendant 11 heures. La plasmolyse, visible après 5 minutes dans la solution concentrée, avait disparu après les 11 heures dans l'eau marine et les plantes avaient un aspect normal. *Bryopsis Balbisiana* ne montrait après la même expérience qu'un axe principal normal, tandis que les branches étaient partiellement vides et avaient pour le reste des masses de chromatophores morts. Donc, non seulement que la résistance contre l'eau marine diluée et concentrée est plus grande chez *Bryopsis plumosa* que chez *Bryopsis Balbisiana*, mais aussi l'espèce première se rétablit dans l'eau marine après avoir été mise dans une solution concentrée.

¹⁾ Ce résultat est en concordance avec celui, trouvé par BIEBL (1939) pour les algues littorales, qui est de $0,3 \times$ jusqu'à $2 \times$ la salinité de l'eau marine.

Résistance contre l'eau

| habitats et espèces. | aqua destillata. | $\frac{1}{2} \times$ la salinité de l'eau marine. |
|---|--|--|
| Posillipo, Villa da Luca. (habitat ensoleillé). 18 hrs: 8 V/18.15—9 V/12.15 <i>Br. Balbisiana</i> , 2 échantillons, conduite tout à fait semblable. | l'eau est devenue verte, le protoplasme est troublé, s'est détaché de la cloison et s'est agglutiné, les chromatophores sont arrondis et presque décolorés; la plante est flasque; <i>mort.</i> | |
| Posillipo, Palazzo Donn'Anna. (habitat ombragé). 18 hrs: 8 V/18.15—9 V/12.15 <i>Br. plumosa f. typica</i> , 2 échantillons, conduite tout à fait semblable. | id ; <i>mort.</i> | |
| Mergellina, port, $\pm 1\frac{1}{2}$ m de profondeur, sur un bateau ancré. 22 hrs: 10 V/12.30—11 V/10.30 <i>Br. plumosa f. typica</i> . | id.; <i>mort.</i> | l'eau est devenue un peu verte; les chromatophores sont arrondis, moins décolorés que les précédents; la plante est flasque; <i>mort.</i> |
| Posillipo, Pensione Martinelli, ± 1 m de profondeur, au niveau de la marée basse. 20 hrs: 16 V/14.00—17 V/10.00 <i>Br. Balbisiana</i> , avec des branches du premier ordre. | id.; <i>mort.</i> | axes principaux vides; chromatophores arrondis; <i>mort.</i> |
| <i>Br. muscosa</i> . | id.; <i>mort.</i> | chromatophores normaux; protoplasme réticulé et troublé; <i>mort.</i> |

marine diluée et concentrée.

| eau marine, salinité de 3,69 ‰. | 1½ × la salinité de l'eau marine. | 2 × la salinité de l'eau marine. |
|--|--|--|
| tout à fait normal; <i>vivant</i> . | | plasmolyse intense dans les axes principaux et les branches; chro- matophores normaux; <i>peut-être pas tout à fait mort</i> . |
| id.; <i>vivant</i> . | | plasmolyse partielle dans les axes principaux et les branches; chro- matophores en partie normaux, en partie arrondis; <i>partiellement vivant</i> . |
| id.; <i>vivant</i> . | plasmolyse dans l'axe principal, protoplaste rompu; chromatopho- res normaux; <i>partiellement vivant</i> . | comme dans 1½ × la salinité de l'eau marine; <i>partiellement vivant</i> . |
| chromatophores ar- rondis; mort (cas anormal). | la plupart des axes principaux normaux; chromatophores nor- maux; <i>vivant</i> . | les axes principaux en partie vides, en partie plasmolysées; dans les branches encore quelques chromatophores normaux; <i>mourant</i> . |
| tout à fait normal; <i>vivant</i> . | tout à fait normal; <i>vivant</i> . | chromatophores et branches nor- maux; plasmolyse dans l'axe principal; <i>partiellement, si non entièrement vivant</i> . |

| habitats et espèces. | $\frac{1}{2} \times$ la salinité de l'eau marine. | eau marine, salinité de 3,04 ‰ |
|---|---|--------------------------------|
| Posillipo, Pensione Martinelli. 16 hrs: 24 V/18.15—25 V/10.15 <i>Br. Balbísiana</i> , 1 m de profondeur. | chromatophores dans les branches normaux, dans les axes principaux arrondis et agglutinés; axes principaux partiellement vides; presque mort. | tout à fait normal; vivant. |
| <i>Br. muscosa</i> , au niveau de la marée basse, sur une pierre de tuf. | id.; presque mort. | id.; vivant. |
| Posillipo, Palazzo Donn'Anna. 21½ hrs: 26 V/12.45—27 V/10.15 <i>Br. Balbísiana</i> , peu compacte, avec des branches du premier ordre. | chromatophores arrondis, protoplaste réticulé; mort. | id.; vivant. |
| <i>Br. plumosa</i> f. <i>gracilis</i> . | la plupart des chromatophores normaux, quelques-uns arrondis, pour le reste normal; encore vivant. | id.; vivant. |
| Posillipo, Palazzo Donn'Anna. 23 hrs: 30 V/11.15—31 V/10.15 <i>Br. Balbísiana</i> , dichotomique ou non, sans branches du premier ordre. | chromatophores arrondis, agglutinés, protoplaste rompu; mort. | id.; vivant. |
| <i>Br. Balbísiana</i> , dichotomique, avec des branches du premier ordre. | id.; mort. | id.; vivant. |

| $1\frac{1}{2}$ × la salinité de l'eau marine. | 2 × la salinité de l'eau marine. | $2\frac{1}{2}$ × la salinité de l'eau marine. |
|---|--|--|
| <p>tout à fait normal; <i>vivant</i>.</p> | <p>axe principal partiellement normal, partiellement vide; chromatophores arrondis, agglutinés, commencement de plasmolyse dans les branches, mais chromatophores normaux; <i>mourant</i>.</p> | <p>protoplaste contracté partout; <i>mort</i>.</p> |
| <p>id.; <i>vivant</i>.</p> | <p>chromatophores et branches normaux, plasmolyse violente dans les axes principaux; <i>vivant</i>.</p> | <p>id.; <i>mort</i>.</p> |
| <p>id.; <i>vivant</i>.</p> | <p>chromatophores normaux, ça et là agglutinés, protoplasme partiellement troublé dans l'axe principal; commencement de plasmolyse; <i>partiellement vivant</i>.</p> | <p>id.; <i>mort</i>.</p> |
| <p>id.; <i>vivant</i>.</p> | <p>chromatophores normaux, commencement de plasmolyse; <i>vivant</i>.</p> | <p>plasmolyse, protoplaste rompu en plusieurs endroits; chromatophores normaux; <i>mourant</i></p> |
| <p>id.; <i>vivant</i>.</p> | <p>chromatophores arrondis, agglutinés; <i>mort</i>.</p> | <p>chromatophores arrondis et agglutinés, quoique normaux dans quelques parties de l'axe principal; protoplaste rompu; <i>mort ou mourant</i>.</p> |
| <p>id.; <i>vivant</i>.</p> | <p>id.; <i>mort</i>.</p> | <p>chromatophores arrondis et agglutinés; protoplaste rompu; <i>mort</i>.</p> |

6. EPIPHYTES SUR BRYOPSIS.

Le plus grand nombre d'épiphytes se trouvent sur les *Bryopsis* dans l'eau la moins agitée. FUNK (1927) ainsi que FELDMANN (1937) eurent le même résultat de leurs investigations. Les *Bryopsis* sont plus riches en épiphytes que les autres algues de la même association. Seulement les espèces de *Cladophora* y égalent les *Bryopsis* en richesse en ce qui concerne les épiphytes. Elles ont la forme filamenteuse et ramifiée ainsi que la couleur verte en commun avec les *Bryopsis*. Dans le Golfe de Naples les *Rhodophycées* filiformes portent peu d'épiphytes. Les épiphytes les plus ordinaires appartiennent aux *Diatomées*, aux *Bangiales* et aux *Cyanophycées*.

Bryopsis Balbisiana porte le plus grand nombre d'épiphytes des trois espèces de *Bryopsis* étudiées. La relation avec l'habitat est évidente: il vit dans de l'eau presque stagnante. Les épiphytes suivants ont été trouvés sur cette espèce: un grand nombre de *Diatomées* (hab. n° 14, 15, 20, 22), couvrant de temps en temps presque l'axe principal entier, *Erythrocladia subintegra* ROSENVINGE (hab. n° 14), *Erythrotrichia ciliaris* (CARMICH.) THUR. (hab. n° 14, 15), *Goniotrichum Alsidii* (ZANARD.) HOWE (syn. *Goniotrichum elegans* (CHAUVIN) LE JOL.) (hab. n° 14), *Ceramium rubrum* (HUDS.) AG. (hab. n° 14), *Griffithsia furcellata* J. AG. (= *Neomonospora furcellata* (J. AG.) FELDMANN-MAZOYER) (hab. n° 20), *Polysiphonia variegata* (AG.) ZANARD., *Callithamnion* spec. (hab. n° 14), *Cladophora utriculosa* Kütz. (hab. n° 20), *Dermocarpa minima* GETTLER (hab. n° 19).

Bryopsis muscosa, qui croît dans de l'eau très agitée, porte le plus petit nombre d'épiphytes des trois espèces de *Bryopsis* étudiées. Sur cette espèce ont été trouvés: *Erythrocladia subintegra* ROSENVINGE (hab. n° 12) et *Entocladia viridis* REINKE (hab. n° 2, 12).

Sur *Bryopsis plumosa* les épiphytes suivants ont été trouvés: des *Diatomées* (hab. n° 6, 16), *Erythrocladia subintegra* ROSENVINGE (hab. n° 7), *Entocladia viridis* REINKE (hab. n° 7), *Dermocarpa minima* GETTLER (hab. n° 7).

Parmi les *Bangiales* *Erythrotrichia ciliaris* (CARMICH.) THUR. est sans aucun doute une espèce, qui a soulevé bien des problèmes. Les phases initiales et plus ou moins avancées ont été considérées comme des espèces séparées, de sorte qu'il y a un assez grand nombre de synonymes. Ce sont: *Erythrotrichia ciliaris* (CARMICH.) THUR. in LE JOLIS Alg. Mar. Cherbourg (1863) 103 — *Bangia ciliaris* CARMICH. in HOOK. Brit. Fl. II (1833) 316; HARV. Phyc. Brit. IV (1846—1851) T. 322 — *Porphyra bangiaeformis* Kütz. Spec. Alg. (1849) 691; Kütz.

Tab. Phyc. XIX (1869) 29, T. 79 a—d (ex icone, non quoad herb. KÜTZING) — *Erythrotrichia discigera* BERTH. in Fauna u. Flora Neapel (1882) 25, T. I, fig. 15—18; DANGEARD in Botaniste Sér. 24 (1932) 146, Pl. XVII; FELDMANN in Rev. Algal. XI (1939) 252 — *Erythro-peltis discigera* (BERTH.) SCHMITZ in ENGL. PRANTL Nat. Pflanz. Fam. I, 2 (1897) 313, fig. 195 — *Erythrotrichia ciliaris* (CARMICH.) BATT. in Journ. of Bot. 38 (1900) 374 (d'après la description les cellules sont plus grandes); FELDMANN in Rev. Algal. XI (1939) 253, fig. 1—2 — prob. *Erythrotrichia polymorpha* HOWE in Mem. Torrey Bot. Club XV (1914) 77—81, Pl. 29 (le disque basal devient occasionnellement très grand) — Fig. 3.

Quant au nom de cette espèce c'est *Erythrotrichia ciliaris* (CARMICH.) THUR., qui est le nom valable. La conception de THURET sur l'espèce ne serait-elle pas juste, que ce serait quand même lui qui, le premier, a fait la combinaison nouvelle.

L'espèce polymorphe se compose de disques monostromatiques à peu près orbiculaires, composés de une à un grand nombre de cellules.

Les cellules sont irrégulièrement anguleuses, les extérieures sont souvent allongées, souvent bifides, longues de 8—16 μ , larges de 4—6 μ . Les cellules ont une couleur rouge-carmin, ou violet sale, ou des cellules des deux couleurs se trouvent dans le même disque. Ces disques peuvent rester ainsi, mais souvent il y a des filaments dressés, provenant surtout des cellules centrales. Ces filaments longs jusqu'à ± 1 mm sont composés d'une rangée de une à plusieurs cellules. Plus haut ils se composent souvent de deux, quatre ou huit rangées de cellules. Toutes les

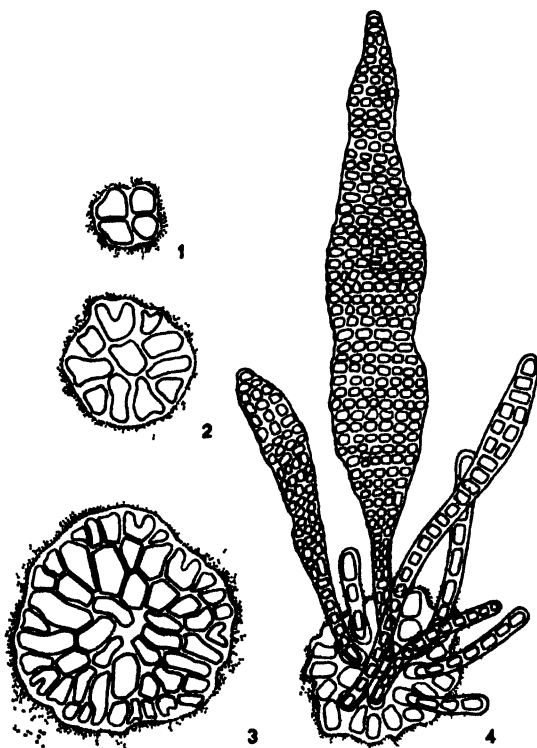


Fig. 3 — *Erythrotrichia ciliaris* (CARMICH.) THUR.: 1—3. disques sans filaments; 4. disques avec des filaments dressés composés de 1—8 rangées de cellules, $\times 500$.

phases du thalle ne se rencontrent pas toujours sur la même plante de *Bryopsis*.

La distribution géographique est naturellement incomplètement connue. L'espèce a été trouvée jusqu'à ce moment sur les côtes atlantiques de l'Ecosse et de la France, sur les côtes de la Méditerranée et probablement au Pérou. Elle est toujours épiphyte.

Bibliographie.

- BIEBL, R., Oekologische und zellphysiologische Studien an Rotalgen der englischen Südküste — Beih. Bot. Centralbl. LVII (1937) 381—424.
- , Trockenresistenz und osmotische Empfindlichkeit der Meeresalgen verschieden tiefer Standorte — Jahrb. Wiss. Bot. 86 (1938) 350—386.
- , Ueber die Temperaturrestistenz von Meeresalgen verschiedener Klimazonen und verschieden tiefer Standorte — Jahrb. Wiss. Bot. 88 (1939) 389—420.
- BERTHOLD, G., Ueber die Vertheilung der Algen im Golf von Neapel nebst einem Verzeichnis der bisher daselbst beobachteten Arten — Mitth. Zoöl. Stat. Neapel, Bd. III (1882) 393—537.
- DANGEARD, P., Sur quelques Erythrotrichia et Erythrocladia de Banyuls et du Croisic — Le Botaniste, Sér. XXIV (1932) 143—157.
- FALKENBERG, P., Die Meeres-Algen des Golfes von Neapel — eod. I (1879) 218—277.
- FELDMANN, J., Les Algues Marines de la Côte des Albères — Rev. Algol. IX (1937) 141—335, XI (1939) 247—330.
- , Recherches sur la végétation marine de la Méditerranée. La côte des Albères — eod. X (1938) 1—341.
- FRITSCH, F. E., Structure and reproduction of the Algae I (1935) 374—377.
- FUNK, G., Die Algenvegetation des Golfs von Neapel — Publ. della Staz. Zool. di Napoli VII Suppl. (1927).
- GESSNER, FR., Die Bedeutung der Wasserbewegung für die Atmung und Assimilation der Meeresalgen — Jahrb. f. wiss. Bot. 89 (1940) 1—13.
- ILAMEL, G., Floridées de France. Bangiales — Rev. Algol. I (1924) 278—292, 427—457.
- , Chlorophycées des côtes françaises (1930).
- HAUCK, F., Die Meeresalgen Deutschl. u. Oesterr. in RABENH. Krypt. Fl. II (1885).
- KÜTZING, F. T., Tabulae phycologicae VI (1856).
- LAMOURBOUX, M., Mémoire sur trois nouveaux genres de la famille des Algues marines — Journ. de Bot. T. II (1809) 129—136.
- NEWTON, L., Handb. British Seaweeds (1931).
- OUTMANS, F., Morphologie und Biologie der Algen I—III, Aufl. 2 (1922—1923).
- PRENTZ, H., Bryopsidaceae in Die Natürliche Pflanzenfam. Bd. 3, Aufl. 2 (1927) 298—301.
- SMITH, G. M., Cryptogamic Botany I: Algae and Fungi (1938) 103—105.
- TAYLOR, W. R., Marine Algae of the Northeastern Coast of North America (1937).
- WENDCKE, F., Hydrographische Untersuchungen des Golfes von Neapel im Sommer — Mitteil. Zoöl. Stat. Neapel Bd. XXII (1916) 329—366.

MISCELLANEOUS NOTES ON LORANTHACEAE, 25

by

B. H. DANSER,

(Botanical Laboratory of the University, Groningen, Netherlands).

(Issued February 8, 1941)

Macrosolen urceolatus DANSER, n. sp. — Omnis glabra. Caules (2 suppetunt) graciles, ad 55 cm longi et ultra (supra basin decerpti), internodiis teretibus, inferioribus 2.5—6 cm longis, ad 4 mm diametro, superioribus plerumque paulo brevioribus, gradatim tenuioribus, ad 1.5 mm diametro, nodis vetustioribus incrassatis nonnihil applanatis, ad sesquiplo crassioribus quam internodia, iunioribus applanatis et dilatatis. Folia opposita vel subopposita; petiolus 3—8 mm longus, basi subteres, 1.5—1.75 mm latus, versus laminam paulum dilalatus et applanatus, subtus rotundatus, supra fere planus; lamina ovato-lanceolata, 5—12 cm longa, 1.5—4 cm lata, sub basi cuneata in petiolum contracta, apicem obtusum vel subobtusum versus leviter acuminata, margine saepe irregularis, nonnihil flavida (in herbario), utrinque opaca vel facie superiore nonnihil lucida, inferiore punctulis minimis atris numerosis, nervatura pinnata, costa facie superiore distincta usque ad apicem, plana sed saepe nonnihil prominula, facie inferiore a basi ad apicem gradatim minus prominens, saepe subcarinata, nervis lateralibus et venis utrinque visibilibus, facie inferiore distinctioribus quam superiore. Inflorescentiae racemosae pedunculatae, singulae vel binae vel ternae in axillis foliorum adulatorum (nunquam in axillis foliorum rudimentariorum quae passim inveniuntur inter folia normalia); axes in scrobiculis corticis inserti, involueris nullis, basi nonnihil incrassati, caeterum subteretes, a basi circiter 1 mm crassa ad apicem c. 0.3 mm crassum sensim attenuati, 10—25 mm longi, pedunculo 3—10 mm longo, saepe nonnullis insertionibus et bractea singula sterilibus, parte florifera paribus florum 2 ad 5, nodis paulum dilatatis; pedicelli teretes, plerumque 2—3 mm longi, 0.25 mm crassi, basi in annulum incrassati; bractee, ut bracteolae paulo minores, ellipticae, 0.75—1 mm longae, obtusae vel acutae, basi paulum connatae vel liberae, leviter concavae. Calyx urceolatus, supra partem inferiorem ellipsoidem circiter 1.5 mm longam 1 mm

latam distincte contractus, deinde in partem superiorem infundibuliformem circiter 0.5 mm longam integerrimam ampliatus, parte libera autem brevissima. Corolla statu alabastris adulti ad 33 mm longa, supra basin rotundatam partibus $\frac{2}{3}$ inferioribus late tubulosa vel magis inflata, ad 4 mm lata, ad apicem partis ampliatae alis 6, deinde contracta in collum 6-angulum lateribus cavis, 1.5 mm diametro, apice incrassata in clavam obovatam 6-angulam lateribus cavis costisque obtusis; denique divisa in lacinias 6 recurvas usque ad medias alas. Filamenta circiter 7 mm longa, antherae c. 2 mm longae, obtusae. Stylus corollae subaequilongus, circiter 1 mm supra basin articulatus, parte basali persistente versus basin cum disco 6-tuberculato connata supra 6-angula, deinde teres usque ad partem in collum inclusam ibique ad dimidiam crassitudinem attenuatus, in 2 mm superioribus iterum incrassatus, apice stigmatate subglobozo, c. 0.8 mm diametro. Fructus ignotus.

This *Macrosolen* is perhaps conspecific with *M. tenuiflorus* DANSER, which is likewise from East Borneo (Kong Kemoel), but the specimen described here differs by longer corollas and stamens, non-oviformous style-base, and narrow leaves. According to the description it is apparently also very near *M. javanus*, but it is distinct by different shape, colour, and consistency of the leaves, the lack of black parts on the corolla, smaller bracts, and urceolate calyx.

Specimen described (*type*): East Borneo, Kahajan Regions, Bahaoen, 25 IX 1938, VAN WIJK 65-a (intermingled with VAN WIJK 65, in the Buitenzorg Herbarium); vern. name: *toengkoen* (Kahajan language).

THE BRITISH-INDIAN SPECIES OF VISCUM REVISED

and compared with those
of South-Eastern Asia, Malaysia, and Australia,

by

B. H. DANSEER

(Botanical Laboratory of the University, Groningen, Netherlands).

(Issued February 8th, 1941)

When revising the *Visca* of the Malay Archipelago and Indo-China, I met with some nomenclatorial difficulties, for which a more thorough study of the British-Indian *Visca* seemed necessary. The distinction of the species in HOOKER's Flora soon appeared not to be depended upon. At the time of HOOKER's revising the British-Indian *Loranthaceae*, only a scanty quantity of herbarium was available, and, the distinction between several species being extremely difficult, it is no wonder that HOOKER's treatment of *Viscum* is no more up to date now. As appears from notes on herbarium sheets, GAMBIE later made a rather thorough study of the British-Indian *Visca*, which was only partly included in his Madras Flora, but he did not include the species of adjacent countries in his study. We now have a much larger quantity of herbarium materials at our disposal; several species described from outside British-India appeared to occur inside its frontiers, and new species had to be described from British India and China. Therefore a critical revision of all the Asiatic species seemed not to be superfluous. Moreover, the close relationship of the Australian *Visca* with Asiatic species made it desirable to include also the former in this revision. A revision of all the Asiatic, Malaysian, and Australian *Visca* would therefore have been the result, if not political circumstances had rendered it impossible to obtain the materials of several important Herbaria in the Tropics. I therefore preferred to close my study on the genus *Viscum* provisorily, and to publish it in the present form, in expectation of better times.

The Herbaria upon which the present revision is based, mainly are those of Kew Gardens (K), and the Dehra Dun Forest Experiment Station (DD), the *Viscum* materials of which were kindly sent to me for examination. Many data, however, could be added from other

Herbaria, such as those of Buitenzorg (B), Berlin-Dahlem (BD), the British Museum of Natural History (BM), Berkeley (UC), Brisbane (Bris), Edinburg (E), Geneva (G), Göteborg (Göt), Groningen (Gro), Honolulu (H), Leiden (L), Manila (M), Paris (P), Shillong (Sh), Singapore (S), and Vienna (V).

**On the arrangement of the species of *Viscum* by Korthals,
Van Tieghem, and Engler.**

The first author who made an attempt at giving a natural subdivision of *Viscum*, was KORTHALS, who, in 1839 (Verhand. Batav. Genootsch., 17, 235—236) distinguished 4 sections:

1. *Viscum verum*; dioecious species; type: *V. album*.
2. *Ploionixia*; monoecious species, which have the male and female flowers surrounded by a boat-shaped bracteal cup, composed of a pair of connate bracts; type: *V. orientale*, i. e., our *Viscum ovalifolium*.
3. *Aspiduxia*; like the preceding section, but leafless, the bracteal cup moreover shield-shaped; type: *V. articulatum*.
4. *Baratostachys*, American species with the flowers in spikes; type: *V. torulosum*, nowadays *Phoradendron torulosum*. When discussing *Viscum geminatum* (p. 259, nowadays *Korthalsella geminata*), KORTHALS remarks that this species, according to its inflorescences, should be placed in the latter section.

If we bear in mind that, apart from the European *V. album*, KORTHALS only knew a limited number of Asiatic species, and a few American ones that nowadays have been removed into other genera, there is no denying that KORTHALS had some feeling for a natural subdivision.

In 1896, VAN TIEGHEM gave another subdivision of *Viscum* (Bull. Soc. Bot. Fr., 43, 187—193). Instead of one genus he distinguished two: *Viscum* (p. 187) and *Aspiduxia* (p. 191), the latter based on KORTHALS' section *Aspiduxia*. When discussing his new genus, VAN TIEGHEM also critically considered KORTHALS' subdivision, making remarks about it that are not quite correct. He says (l. c., p. 191):

"En 1839, Korthals a réparti, comme on sait, les diverses espèces de *Viscum* de l'Ancien Monde connues de lui entre trois sections, savoir: *Viscum verum*, pour les espèces feuillées à inflorescence terminale et dioïque, dont le type est le *V. album* L.; *Ploionixia*, pour les espèces feuillées à inflorescence latérale et monoïque, dont le type est *V. orientale* Willd.; *Aspiduxia*, pour les espèces aphyllées dont le type

est le *V. articulatum* Burm. Ce sectionnement a été admis par tous les auteurs qui ont suivi, même les plus récents, comme Bentham et Hooker, en 1883, et M. Engler, en 1889 et en 1895."

"Il ne paraît pas cependant pouvoir être conservé. D'abord toutes les fois qu'un *Viscum* a ses fleurs en triade, les deux bractées de la triade s'écartent de la fleur médiane pour loger les deux fleurs latérales et ensemble prennent cette forme de nacelle qu'exprime le mot *Ploionixia*; les *Viscum verum*, ou *Euriscum*, sont donc, eux aussi, des *Ploionixia*. Toutes les fois, au contraire, qu'un *Viscum* a la fleur solitaire, les deux bractées sous-florales demeurent appliquées autour de la base de la fleur, qu'elles enveloppent d'une sorte de cupule ou de bouclier, d'où le nom d'*Aspidixia*. Par là, cette troisième section paraît donc se séparer nettement des deux premières. Mais Korthals a rendu cette séparation moins nette en n'y admettant que des espèces aphyllées et en retenant dans la section *Ploionixia* les espèces feuillées qui ont la même inflorescence. Il a sacrifié ainsi à une commodité plus grande la valeur scientifique de son sectionnement. C'est pourquoi on a cru devoir plus haut réunir dans le genre *Viscum* les *Viscum verum* de Korthals et la plupart de ses *Ploionixia*, en pratiquant d'après d'autres considérations le sectionnement de ce genre ainsi réduit."

"Si maintenant on croit devoir conserver, en l'érigeant à l'état de genre autonome, la section *Aspidixia* de Korthals, c'est en lui donnant une extension plus grande et en y introduisant toutes les espèces, feuillées ou non, qui ont la fleur solitaire à base enveloppée par une cupule de deux bractées." &c.

From what I cited from KORTHALS, it is evident that this author has not at all "sacrifié à une commodité plus grande la valeur scientifique de son sectionnement". The fact that, in his section *Aspidixia*, he did not include leafy species, was merely caused by the circumstance, that he did not know leafy monoecious species with inflorescences like that of *Viscum articulatum*.

VAN TIEGHEM, who knew that the particularities of the inflorescences are independent of the development of the leaves, rightly preferred to base his distinctions of genera and sections upon the former. Yet he did this in an incorrect way, as, in the first place, he described *Aspidixia* as not having triads, but single flowers. A simple examination of the inflorescences of *Viscum articulatum*, *V. nepalense*, *V. liquidambaricolum*, *V. angulatum*, *V. ramosissimum*, and *V. mysorense*, clearly shows that these species also have their flowers in triads, only with the middle flower sustained by a bractal cup of its own. If one

prefers to denote these inflorescences by another names as "triads", one must also give this other name to the female inflorescences of *V. album* and its allies, which have the middle flower sustained by its own bracteal cup as well; the more so, as these inflorescences are often more than 3-flowered. The case, however, of *Viscum album*, which has the inflorescences 1—5-flowered, and usually the apical flower with bracteal cup in the female plant, without bracteal cup in the male plant, clearly shows that VAN TIEGHEM's distinction between the *Visca* with flowers in triads and those with flowers single, is an artificial one.

VAN TIEGHEM's subdivision of his genus *Viscum* is as follows (cfr. l. c., p. 189).

- I. Les triades sont à la fois terminales et axillaires, ce qui rend la ramification dichotomique; il y a en même temps dioecie et les fleurs mâles sont grosses Sect. 1. *Euvicum*.
- II. Les triades sont exclusivement axillaires, ce qui rend la ramification latérale; il y a en même temps presque toujours monoecie et les fleurs mâles sont petites.
 1. Dans chaque triade les fleurs sont de même sorte, mâles dans les unes, femelles dans les autres; espèces en majorité monoïques, quelquefois dioïques Sect. 2. *Isanthemum*.
 2. Dans chaque triade les fleurs sont de deux sortes.
 - a. La fleur médiane est mâle et les latérales femelles Sect. 3. *Mesandrum*.
 - b. La fleur médiane est femelle et les latérales mâles Sect. 4. *Mesogynum*.

This subdivision is not correct in all parts either. The distinctive characters between the first and the second section have not been exactly expressed, since in the first the inflorescences are mainly terminal, but also lateral, in the second mainly lateral, but exceptionally also terminal. Moreover the terms lateral and terminal express a difference of degree only. *V. orbiculatum* and *V. verruculosum* (both synonyms of *V. heyneanum* in this paper) do not belong to the section *Isanthemum*, but to *Mesogynum*, since the middle flowers of their cymes are, as a rule, female. None of the Asiatic *Visca*, known to the present author, belongs to *Isanthemum*.

The third and last subdivision of *Viscum* we owe to ENGLER (Pflanzenfam., Nachtr., 1897, p. 140), but it does not offer new points of view. ENGLER, rightly, again unites *Aspidixia* with *Viscum*, and then gives a subdivision which is mainly a combination of those given by VAN TIEGHEM for his two genera. ENGLER, however, follows VAN TIEGHEM too closely in all details, even in his errors. ENGLER again

distinguishes between the species with flowers in triads and those with single flowers; to *V. album* he ascribes triads only; the subsections *Ploionixia* and *Aspidixia* of his section *Botryoviscum* are distinguished by him by means of the structure of the inflorescences: to the former he ascribes mainly triads, to the latter mainly single flowers; all these errors have been taken from VAN TIEGHEM. Like VAN TIEGHEM, ENGLER mentions *V. orbiculatum* and *V. verruculosum* as belonging to *Isanthemum*, and he adds to these, likewise erroneously, *V. ramosissimum*. In the second edition of the *Pflanzenfamilien*, in vol. 16b, p. 196—203, the same subdivision of *Viscum* is met with unaltered.

It is impossible to me to give a criticism in full of VAN TIEGHEM's and ENGLER's subdivisions, as the bulk of the species of this genus is African, and has not been examined by me. In the *Flora of Tropical Africa* 26 species are enumerated, in the *Flora Capensis* 20 species, in the *Catalogue des Plantes de Madagascar* 44 species, and only few of these are common to two of the three regions mentioned. As little is it possible to give a system of the Asiatic species only. But to give as natural an arrangement as possible of the species accounted for in this paper, has been attempted in the following.

It is clear that the grade of development of the leaves cannot be the base for a natural arrangement of the species. The leafless *Viscum nudum* is most closely related to the leafy *Viscum album*; the leafy *V. mysorensense* is most closely related to the leafless *V. articulatum* and its allies; the leafless *V. Bancrofti* is most closely allied to the leafy *V. Whitei*, *V. capitellatum*, and *V. trilobatum*. It is, however, possible to distinguish more natural groups on the ground of the structure of the inflorescence, and it is therefore that the following arrangement is proposed here.

1. No adventitious flowers in the cymes.
 - A. Flowers in spikes with terminal flower, which are usually 1—5-flowered, and the terminal flower of which, if female, usually has a bractal cup of its own.
 1. Flowering part of the plant with terminal inflorescences on the apex of all internodes. Moreover lateral inflorescences or not. Dioecious species.
 - a. Leafy: 1. *V. album*, 2. *V. Alu-formosanae*, 3. *V. Fargesii*, 5. *V. cruciatum*.
 - b. Leafless: 4. *V. nudum*.
 2. Flowering part of the plant exceptionally (i.e. on the extremities of weak branchlets) with terminal inflorescences, usually with numerous lateral inflorescences only. Monoecious species.

- a. Leafy: 6. *V. mysorens*.
- b. Leafless: 7. *V. articulatum*, 8. *V. nepalense*, 9. *V. liquidambaricolum*, 10. *V. angulatum*, 11. *V. ramosissimum*; probably also: 12. *V. Loranthi*.
- B. Spikes reduced to triads with the middle flower female, the lateral flowers male. All leafy: 13. *V. ovalifolium*, 14. *V. Wrayi*, 15. *V. Acaciæ*; probably also: 16. *V. indosinense*.
- II. Inflorescences enlarged by the development of adventitious flowers.
 - A. Middle flower of the cymes female. All leafy: 17. *V. orientale*, 18. *V. hcyneanum*, 19. *V. monoicum*, 20. *V. multinerve*.
 - B. Middle flower of the cymes male.
 - a. Leafy: 21. *V. trilobatum*, 22. *V. capitellatum*, 23. *V. Whitii*.
 - b. Leafless: 24. *V. Bancroftii*.

Artificial key to the species.

- 1. Leafy 2
- Leafless 14
- 2. In the flowering part of the plant terminal inflorescences on all internodes, and ramification from the adjacent axils, hence a regular dichotomy . . 3
- In the flowering part of the plant only exceptionally terminal inflorescences, hence no regular dichotomy 5
- 3. Plant in its lower portion with several decussate pairs of leaves on each branch, dichotomously branched at all nodes towards the extremities. Female cymes with no more than 3 flowers, the central one of which usually sessile. Fruits stipitate. Male flowers large, with tepals 6—8 mm long 5. *V. cruciatum*
- Plant dichotomously branched from the base. Female cymes 3—5-flowered, the central flower shortly pedicelled, the lateral ones in 1 or 2 decussate pairs. Fruits not stipitate. Male flowers smaller, tepals 2—3 mm long or even smaller 4
- 4. Leaves linear 3. *V. Fargesii*
- Leaves lanceolate to obovate 1. *V. album*
- Cfr. also the little different 2. *V. Alni-formosanae*
- 5. Cymes with no more than 1 female and 2 male flowers 6
- Cymes with more than 3 flowers and more than one female flower . . 9
- 6. Fruits, with exception of the very young and entirely ripe ones, warty 13. *V. ovalifolium*
- Fruits dull by minute granules, but not warty 14. *V. indosinense*
- Fruits smooth and shining 7
- 7. Fruits not stipitate. Central flower of each cyme sustained by a bracteal cup of its own. Leaves partly normally developed, partly reduced to scales 6. *V. mysorens*
- Fruits stipitate. Central flower of the triads without a bracteal cup of its own. Leaves normally developed on nearly all the nodes 8
- 8. Internodes gradually flattened towards the apex. Leaves nearly obovate 14. *V. Wrayi*
- Internodes not flattened, very slender. Leaves lanceolate to spatulate 15. *V. Acaciæ*

9. Unripe fruits with warts or papillae 18. *V. heyneanum*
 Unripe fruits dull by minute granules, but not warty. Cymes often with
 more than one internode 17. *V. orientale*
 Unripe fruits smooth and shining in all stages 10
10. Fruits strongly stipitate. Plant very slender. Leaves with 5—9 longitudinal
 nerves 20. *V. multinerve*
 Fruits oblong, attenuate towards the base and the apex.
 18. *V. heyneanum* var. *liocarpum*
 Fruits attenuate only at the base, or contracted only below the tepal-bearing
 margin 11
11. Fruits oblong, not attenuate nor contracted at the apex, rather truncate.
 Central flower of the cymes female. Leaves with 3—7, usually 5, longitudinal
 nerves, acute or obtuse 19. *V. monoicum*
 Fruits roundish, often contracted below the tepal-bearing margin. Middle
 flower of the cymes male 12
12. Leaves lanceolate, acute. Stems very slender 23. *V. Whitei*
 Leaves broader, very obtuse or truncate. Stems stiff, divaricately branched 13
13. Leaves roundish to cuneate, 1.5—4.5 cm long, 1—4 cm broad. Peduncles of
 cymes 0—2 mm long 21. *V. trilobatum*
 Leaves 1.5—2 cm long, concave upwards. Peduncles of cymes 2—10 mm
 long 22. *V. capitellatum*
14. Flowering plant with terminal inflorescences on all internodes, branching
 from the adjacent axils, hence regularly dichotomous. Female inflorescences
 3-flowered, the central flower sustained by its own bracteal cup
 4. *V. nudum*
 Flowering plant only exceptionally with terminal inflorescences and dichoto-
 mously branched 15
15. Tepals persistent on the fruit, growing out with it. Plant stiff, divaricately
 branched; all parts with a granular, nearly papillose, dull-shimmering surface .
 12. *V. Loranthei*
 Petals deciduous, or only persistent in the dry state. More slender plants . 16
16. Inflorescences with a male central flower without bracteal cup of its own,
 and moreover 2—4 female flowers within the common bracteal cup
 24. *V. Bancrofti*
 Inflorescences with a female central flower with its own bracteal cup, and
 moreover usually 2 lateral male flowers 17
17. Flowering stems with the internodes distinctly flattened 18
 Flowering stems with the internodes not or only hardly flattened . . 20
18. Internodes slender, usually not more than 5 mm broad. Fruits white or
 greenish-white, globose, not more than 3 mm in diameter. Nearly always
 parasitic on *Loranthaceae* 7. *V. articulatum*
 Fruits darker-coloured, and also larger, or at least longer. Only now and
 then on *Loranthaceae* 19
19. Internodes 5—10 mm broad. Fruits globose or somewhat oblong in the unripe
 stage 8. *V. nepalense*
 Internodes usually 3—5 mm broad. Fruits oblong. Usually parasitic on
Quercus, *Castanea*, or *Liquidambar* 9. *V. liquidambaricolum*

20. Flowering stems with terete internodes, often grooved or striped, but not 4-angular 11. *V. ramosissimum*
 Flowering stems with distinctly 4-angular internodes . . . 10. *V. angulatum*

1. *Viscum album* LINNAEUS, Spec. plant., ed. 1 (1753) II, 1023; THUNBERG, Fl. jap. (1784) 63; KORTHALS, in Verhand. Batav. Genootsch., 17 (1839) 254; LEDEBOUR, Fl. ross., II, 1 (1844) 380; MAXIMOWICZ, Primit. Fl. Amur. (1859) 134; BUISE, in Nouv. Mém. Soc. Nat. Mosc., 12 (1860) 105; WYDLER, in Flora, 43 (1860) 443; MIQUEL, Annales, 3 (1867) 133; BRANDIS, Forest Fl. N.W. & Centr. India (1874) 392; FRANCHET & SAVATIER, Enum. plant. jap., 1 (1875) 406; MAXIMOWICZ, in Mélang. Biol. Acad. Sc. Pétersb., 9 (1877) 615; KURZ, Forest Fl. Burma, 2 (1877) 323, excl. var. *karensium*?; EICHLER, Blüthendiagr., 2 (1878) 553; BOISSIER, Fl. orient., 4 (1879) 1068; AITCHISON, in Journ. Linn. Soc., bot., 18, no. 106—107 (1880) 92, p.p.; BENTHAM & HOOKER FIL., Gen. pl., III, 1 (1880) 213; HOOKER FIL., Fl. Br. Ind., V, 13 (1886) 223; SCHÖNLAND, in Ann. Bot., 2 (1888) 283 seq., t. 17; LOEW, in Bot. Zeit., 48 (1890) 565 seq.; LINDMAN, in Bot. Centralbl., 44 (1890) 241 seq.; FORBES & HEMSLEY, in Journ. Linn. Soc., bot., 26, no. 177 (1894) 407; HEMSLEY, in Journ. Linn. Soc., bot., 31 (1896) 307; VAN TIEGHEM, in Bull. Soc. Bot. Fr., 43 (1896) 173; ENGLER, in ENGL. & PR., Nat. Pflanzenfam., Nachtr. (1897) 140; GAMBLE, Ind. timb. (1902) 583; COLLETT, Fl. simlens. (1902) 440; BRANDIS, Ind. trees (1906) 552; LECOMTE, in SARGENT, Pl. Wilson., 3 (1916) 318; LÉVEILLÉ, Cat. pl. Yun-Nan (1916) 285; TUBERT, Monogr. Mistel (1923) 1 seq.; PARKER, For. Fl. Punjab (1924) 441; FISCHER, in Rec. Bot. Surv. Ind., XI, 1 (1926) 160 seq.; OSMASTON, For. Fl. Kumaon (1927) 465; HANDEL-MAZZETTI, Symbol. sin., VII, 1 (1929) 160; DINSMORE, in Post, Fl. Syria, Palest. & Sinai, ed. 2, 2 (1933) 486; ENGLER & KRAUSE, in ENGL., Nat. Pflanzenfam., ed. 2, 16b (1935) 199; DANSER, in Blumea, II, 2 (1936) 55; in Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XVI, 1 (1938) 58; *Viscum dichotomum* (GILBERT, Exercit., 2 (1792) 394; *Viscum stellatum* D. DON, Prodr. fl. nepal. (1825) 142; A. P. DE CANDOLLE, Prodr., 4 (1830) 278; G. DON, Gen. Hist. Dichl. Pl., 3 (1834) 403; KORTHALS, in Verhand. Batav. Genootsch., 17 (1839) 254; BENTHAM & HOOKER FIL., Gen. pl., III, 1 (1880) 213; ? *Viscum karensium* VAN TIEGHEM, in Bull. Soc. Bot. Fr., 43 (1896) 189; *Viscum Aitchisoni* VAN TIEGHEM, ibidem, 190, nom. nud., p.p.; *Viscum album* var. *typicum* & var. *rubro-aurantiacum* MAKINO, in Bot. Mag. Tokyo, 18 (1904) 67; *Viscum costatum* GAMBLE, in Kew Bull. 1913 (1913) 46; *Viscum album* ssp. *coloratum* KOMAROV, Fl. Manch.,

2 (.....) 107, non visum; NAKAI, Fl. koreana, 2 (1911) 179; *Viscum coloratum* NAKAI, in MORI, Enum. pl. corean. (1922) 128.

Stems dichotomously or umbellately branched from the base, the number of branches at each node usually 2—6, rarely up to 13; internodes cylindrical, swollen at the nodes, the thickest ones up to 10 mm or more in diameter, the terminal flowering ones 0.5—2.5 mm in diameter, all of them green (without cork nor lenticels), wrinkled in the dried state, each internode with two lateral scales (prophylls) at its base and two, rarely three, normal leaves at its apex. *Leaves* lanceolate or elliptic to obovate-lanceolate or obovate, usually obtuse in the narrow-leaved, rounded in the broad-leaved forms, always strongly narrowed towards the base, sessile or subsessile, usually 25—100 mm long, 5—35 mm broad, thin- or thick-coriaceous (more or less succulent in the fresh state), little different above and below, curvinervous or flabellinervous with 3—9 longitudinal indistinct or distinct nerves, which in the latter case are somewhat more distinct above than below and connected by indistinct reticulate veins. *Inflorescences* terminal on the articulations of the stem, between the pairs of normal leaves and in the bifurcations of the stems, but also on articulations that are more or less reduced to pedunculate cymes, and in that case the cymes to 2—6 laterally inserted on the nodes and with leaves more or less reduced to bracts. Flowers dioecious. Male inflorescence nearly always 3-flowered, with a terminal flower subtended by a pair of bracts decussate with the leaves, and each bearing one male flower in its axil, below these a peduncle 0—3 mm long; female inflorescence usually 3—5-flowered, with a terminal flower subtended (perhaps not always) by a pair of bracts not bearing flowers in their axils, below these one or two decussate pairs of bracts bearing flowers in their axils; the bracts sometimes roundish and short, sometimes longer and more triangular, decussate with the leaves and with each other; below these a peduncle 0—2 mm long. *Male flowers* roundish in bud, nearly 2 mm in diameter, with 4 valvate lobes and a very short tube. *Female flowers* considerably smaller than the male ones, with a short-cylindrical ovary, crowned by 4 thickish, triangular tepals nearly 0.5 mm long, and a short nipple-shaped or short-cylindrical style. *Fruits* globose or roundish-elliptical, up to 4—8 mm long, 4—7 mm in diameter, probably larger in the fresh state. (Description from the British Indian plants of the Kew and Dehra Dun Herbaria.)

Remarks If we begin by considering the Indian forms of *Viscum album*, we may remark that, in the Himalaya, the species is

rather polymorphous. We cannot be surprised at this if only we keep in mind that already in Europe, which is so much nearer to the periphery of the total area, *V. album* is remarkably polymorphous. It seems, however, impossible to distinguish among the Himalayan forms any distinct varieties. Though we often meet with remarkable forms which are sufficiently different to be considered even as species, these forms are connected by so many intermediates, and their geographic distribution is so little characteristic, that even their distinction as varieties seems useless. The variability affects all the parts of the plant, *e. g.* the dimensions and mode of ramification of the stems, the dimensions, shape, texture, and nervation of the leaves, the numbers of flowers in the inflorescences, and the development of additional inflorescences beside the terminal ones. From the labels it is not evident whether in the Himalaya there exists any important variability in the colour of the ripe fruits, as is the case in more eastern regions.

In which way the stems may be divided into two to six branches at their nodes, is exactly described and explained by EICHLER (*l. c.*). WYDLER observed more numerous branches (up to 12), as I did in the Himalaya materials, and once I found 13 branches at the apex of an internode. That the branches, originating from the apex of the same internode, are usually very unequally developed, is described by all morphologists dealing with the subject (EICHLER, WYDLER, SCHÖNLAND, LINDMAN, *ll. cc.*, and others). At the apices of the weakest branches the leaves are often reduced to bracts, and in that case *Viscum album*, though characterised by its terminal inflorescences, moreover bears so-called lateral inflorescences, which are, in general, characteristic for other species. Among the Asiatic specimens I never met with stems which, on one twig generation, had more than one pair of normal leaves, as is characteristic for *V. cruciatum*. WYDLER, however, describes such instances (*l. c.*) for European plants.

The leaves of *V. album* show a high degree of variability in their dimensions, *viz.*, from 25 to 100 m in length by 5 to 35 mm in width; also the shape may be very different, varying from obtuse-lanceolate to broadly cuneate-obovate. The nervation is sometimes entirely indistinct, in other cases more or less distinct, and often very distinct on both sides. The number of longitudinal nerves is usually 3, but varies up to 9.

As regards the structure, the inflorescence is as EICHLER describes it, *viz.*, 3-flowered, with the two lateral flowers sessile in the axils of opposite bracts, the middle flower shortly pedicelled between them, and

sustended by its own pair of bracts if female, without such if male. Exceptions to this rule are, however, numerous. As in herbaria male plants are by some unknown cause much less numerous than female ones, we can say little about their variability. On the female plants we often meet with 5-flowered inflorescences, consisting of two decussate pairs of sessile lateral flowers, and one terminal flower, either with or without its own pair of bracts; the lateral flowers never bear prophylls. Inflorescences with more than 3 flowers are also described by LINDMAN and WYDLER (*l. cc.*), other aberrations from the most common type by SCHÖNLAND (*l. c.*). I once met with a so-called lateral inflorescence bearing in the axils of its involucre bracts again the same type of inflorescences.

It is a remarkable fact, that *V. album* is not found throughout the Himalayan tract; it is common from Afghanistan to the Nepal frontier, but much rarer more to the East. From Nepal I did not see more than a single specimen, of which the exact locality is not given, but *V. album* certainly occurs there, because D. DON's *V. stellatum*, described from Nepal, undoubtedly represents the same species. Here, however, the southern boundary of the common form of *V. album* seems to run in N.E. direction. In Sikkim, however, the species reappears in a peculiar form, which is also spread in Assam, Burma, Yunnan, and even in Tonkin. This form appears to be a geographic variety, readily distinguishable in herbaria. GAMBLE's *Viscum costatum* may be included in it, but is by no means characteristic for it; moreover, the leaves of the type specimen are rather strongly bullate between the main nerves, and consequently costate beneath, but this peculiarity is not found in other specimens of the variety, and hardly in any of the species. It is therefore, that I have not based my var. *meridianum* on GAMBLE's type specimen of his *V. costatum*, nor used his specific name for the new variety.

If we now look at the common form of the species, we find it back in northern and north-eastern China, Korea, the Amur Basin, Japan, and Formosa. In China the polymorphy is still important, but in Japan and Formosa it decreases, and the plants from these countries are, in the herbarium, not distinguishable from the European forms. At the same time, however, there appears a remarkable variability as regards the fruit colour, the ripe fruits being white, yellowish, golden-yellow, orange, or red. Upon the red-fruited form of *Manshuria*, KOMAROV seems to have based a new subspecies, which also occurs in Japan and Formosa, and was elevated to

specific rank by NAKAI. The fruit colour, however, seems to be the only distinctive character of this so-called species, because no additional characters are mentioned, and in the herbaria it appears to be entirely like the white-fruited variety. MAXIMOWICZ (*l. c.*) mentions specimens with light greenish-yellow fruits from Japan, specimens with golden-yellow fruits from Manshuria.

Of the further varieties found among the Chinese herbarium materials, I must mention a slender form with remarkably narrow leaves, occurring here and there in the Himalaya, but more frequently in China, and which perhaps may be considered as an approach towards *Viscum Fargesii*. It is represented by the numbers DRUMMOND 23862, from the Himalaya, and LICENT 6056 and 6057, FORBES s.n., and HU 1110, all from China. Though, on one hand, it is connected with other forms of *V. album* by so many intermediates, that it seems useless to give it a varietal name, it does, on the other hand, not really connect *V. Fargesii* with *V. album*.

A doubtful name is *Viscum karenium* VAN TIEGHEM, in Bull. Soc. Bot. Fr., 43 (1896) 189, a *nomen nudum*, enumerated by VAN TIEGHEM after *Viscum album* among the "diverses espèces voisines, considérées par beaucoup d'auteurs comme n'en étant que de simples variétés", and therefore undoubtedly the same as *Viscum album* var. *karenium* KURZ, For. Fl. Burma, 2 (1877) 324. The latter variety is described by KURZ in the following way: "inflorescence shorter or longer peduncled; perianth lobes 3; involucre smaller and narrower"; whereas *V. album proper* is described as follows: "inflorescence more robust, sessile or nearly so; perianth lobes 4; involucre larger and broader". The var. *karenium* is said to be "not unfrequent in the dryer hill forests of the Martaban hills, at 5,000 to 6,000 ft elevation".

I have seen no specimens, and from the description it is not clear what kind of plant KURZ means. It is not a *Viscum* at all? Or perhaps *V. album* var. *meridianum* DANSER, described as new in this paper?

For the interpretation of VAN TIEGHEM's *Viscum Aitchisoni*, based upon AITCHISON's *V. album*, see *V. cruciatum*.

Specimens examined:

ORIENT. Asia Minor. Dardanelles, SENTENIS 230 (K) ♂; Kurkuteli, 1000 m, TENGWALL 523 (K) ♂; Holy Land, Gamala, HAYNE s.n. (K) ♀; Southern Syria, Mt. Hermon, 6000 ft, LOWNE s.n. (K) ♀; Northern Persia, Ghilon, AUCHER-ELOY 4642, 4643 (K) ♀; prov. Asterabad, Bender Ges, FREYN 1414 (K) ♀.

INDIA. Without exact locality: JACQUEMONT 667 (K) ♀; "N. W. India", ROYLE s.n. (K) ♂; N. W. Himalaya, 5—7,000 ft, THOMPSON s.n. (K); "Bendecoot", FALCONER s.n. (K); Afghanistan, Bharowul, GREFFTH 1372 = Kew Distribution

2736 (K) ♂; Kurram Valley, Zeran Tangi, HARSUKH 15549 (DD, K) ♀; Kurram Valley, base of the Pêwârkotal, Turai, AITCHISON 87 (DD, K) ♀; N. W. Frontier Prov., Nathia, DEANE s. n. (K) ♀; Samana Range, HARE s. n. (DD) ♀; Chitral, Laram, 7000 ft, GATACRE 17526 (DD) ♀; Hazara, DUTHIE s. n. (K) ♀; Punjab, DRUMMOND 23862 (K) ♀; Tandiani or thereabout, DRUMMOND 21985 coll. BARRETT 75 (K) ♂, ♀; dry hills above Dooh (†), 5—6,000 ft, DRUMMOND 21492 (K) ♀; Parhatti Valley, Kulu, Jhari, 5300 ft, PARKINSON 3906 (DD) ♀; Kangra, SAHNI 49 (K) ♀; Kashmir, Chamba, between Kulol and Tisa, 4000 ft, GAMBLE 18220 (DD, K) ♀; Eismakhan, 6500 ft, CLARKE 31186 (K) ♀; Kamraj, Huni, 5000 ft, FULLER s. n. (DD); Simla, FIELDING s. n. (K); MADDEN s. n. (K); DALHOUSIE s. n. (K); 5—7,000 ft, EDGEWORTH 195 (K) ♂; Kothi, Mahasur (†), COLLETT s. n. (K) ♀; Naldehra, 6500 ft, GAMBLE 4393 (DD, K) ♀; Sima, below Koti, GAMBLE 6269 (DD, K) ♀; Kumaon, JAMESSEN s. n. (K); THOMSON 1058 (K) ♀; Barun (†), 4—5,000 ft, RAMSUKH 8016 (DD) ♀; Gungoli (†), 5500 ft, STRACHEY and WINTERBOTTOM 2 (K) ♀; Bashahr State, Danglu, 8000 ft, KARTAR SINGH 52 (DD) ♂, ♀; Nâini Tal Division, HIRA SINGH 78 (DD) ♂, ♀; Tihri Garhwal, Lambatach (†), 7000 ft, GAMBLE 26738 (K) ♀; Kollich, 7000 ft, GAMBLE 26768 (K); Garhwal, 4—6,000 ft, STEWART 595 (K) ♀, "on *Alnus* and *Crataegus*"; Lohbsa, 5500 ft, OSMASTON 253 (DD) ♀; Jaunsar, RAMSUKH s. n. (DD) ♀, Kathian, 7000 ft, GAMBLE 21474 (DD, K) ♀; 6800 ft, KANJILAL 1057 (DD); 7—8,000 ft, DUTHIE 13012 (DD) ♀; Kotikanasar, 6000 ft, PARKINSON 7037 (DD) ♀; Nepal, WALLICH Catal. 490 (K) ♀.

CHINA. Kansu province, N. E., E. LICENT 6056, 6057 (K) ♀; between Choni and Lanchow, 2600—3000 m, CHING 1044 (BD) ♀, on *Populus*, *Ulmus*, *Acer*, fruit greenish-yellow; Kiangsi Prov., An Yüan Hsien, 2300 ft. HU 1110 (BD, K) ♀, on *Pterocarya*, white berries; Hupeh Prov., A. HENRY 7883 (K) ♀; Ichang, WILSON s. n. (K) ♀, on *Pterocarya*, berries greenish-yellow; Shantung Prov., Chefoo, FORBES s. n. (K) ♀; Chili Prov., Peking, BUSHILL s. n. (K) ♀; LIU L. 303 (K) ♀. Wuchang, PURDOM 64 (K); Tchang-Ting-Fou, CHANET 1001 (K) ♂; Jehol, DAVID 1706 (K) ♀; Shung-king Prov., between Mukden and Tung-she-shien, JAMES s. n. (K); Jaoling, ROSS 389 (K), "both red and yellow berries"; Manshuria, STUART s. n. (K) ♀; "ad flumen Ussuri", coll. † s. n. (K) ♀.

AMUR PROVINCE. MAXIMOWICZ s. n. (DD, K) ♀; near Chabrovsk, on the Amur, KOMAROV 522 (K) ♀, type (†) of the sp. *coloratum* KOMAROV.

JAPAN. Korea, Prov. Kogen, Kongo-san, 1000 m, WILSON 10522 (K), "*V. coloratum* NAKAI, on *Quercus mongolica*, rare"; *ibidem*, round Mutiuzi, WILSON 9289 (K), "*V. coloratum* NAK.", on *Quercus mongolica*; Prov. N. Heian, around Maban (Musan), 833 m. WILSON 8709 (K), "*V. coloratum*, on *Quercus mongolica*"; Quelpart Island, Seiki-ho, to Mushroom House, WILSON 9576 (K) ♀, "*V. coloratum* NAKAI", fruit orange-red; from Mushroom House near Sopa to Monastery, WILSON 9581 (K) ♀ "fruit greenish-white, on *Quercus glandulifera*, common"; Hokkaido, Sapporo, INAGAKI s. n. (Gro, L) "*Viscum coloratum* NAKAI; Sapporo Plain, FAURIE 6809 (K); Hakodate, MAXIMOWICZ s. n. (K) ♀; Hondo, WILSON 7765, 7766 (K) ♀, "*var. rubro-aurantiacum* MAKINO"; Hondo, Hirosaki, FAURIE 1253, 1254 (K) ♂, ♀, on *Alnus*; Fuji-yama, TSCHONOSKI s. n. (B, K); Fuji-yama, OLDHAM 270 (K) ♀; Nikko, sine coll. & num. (K); Yokosaka, SAVATIER 553 (K) ♂; Prov. Musashi, Nippara, H. TAKEDA s. n. (K) ♀, "*Viscum album* var. *rubro-aurantiacum* MAKINO";

Formosa, Dagelet Island, Oo-njong-too, WILSON 8583 (K) ♀, "*Viscum coloratum* NAK., common on *Fagus multinervis*, not seen on any other tree".

***Viscum album* var. *meridianum* DANSER, nov. var.** — Folia obovato-cuneata, late rotundata, in herbario conspicue nervosa nervis longitudinalibus 3—9, ut caules plerumque luteola.

INDIA. Sikkim, THOMSON s. n. (DD) ♀; Darjeeling, the Shrubbery, 7000 ft, GAMBLE 711 (K) ♀, type of *Viscum costatum* GAMBLE; Assam, Naga Hills, Japu Forests, DE 17461 (Sh), type of the var. *meridianum* DANSER; Burma, Southern Shan States, Kalaw protected area, ROGERS 694 coll. WRIGHT (DD), on *Salix*.

CHINA. Yunnan, Shweli-Salwin Divide, Lat. 25°45' N., Long. 98°58' E., 9000 ft, FORREST 25388 (BD, E, K) ♀, fruits pale green.

FRENCH INDO-CHINA. Tonkin, Luokay Prov., forêt de Chapa, BRILLET s. n. (P) ♀.

2. *Viscum Alni-formosanae* HAYATA, Ic. pl. Formos., 6 (1916) 39, ic. 3.

I have not seen a type of this, but the under-mentioned specimen is from Formosa and has been found growing on *Alnus formosana*. It is a male plant, which very much resembles *Viscum album*, and which could very well be a form of this. The stems are slender, somewhat thickened at the nodes, somewhat longitudinally wrinkled, the longest lids 8.5 cm long by 2.5 mm in diameter. The leaves are very dull, ovate with attenuate base, obtuse, and therefore calling to mind those of *Viscum orientale*, with 3—5 longitudinal ribs, the largest ones 4.5—5 cm long (the petioles incl.), 15—18 mm broad. The inflorescences are terminal on the youngest articulations, and here and there lateral on the older nodes; their structure is as in *Viscum album*, though it often occurs that the middle flower of the triad is surrounded at its base by an involucre of two bracts, as is usually the case in the female plant. On the specimens in the Kew Herbarium I counted 14 terminal inflorescences, all normally 3-flowered, and of which 9 had the middle flower sustained by 2 bracts, 2 not so, whereas 3 were doubtful in this respect; I found only one inflorescence axillary at the side of a terminal inflorescence, and this was normally 3-flowered and had no bracts below the middle flower; I counted 13 lateral inflorescences on older nodes, all of which were normally 3-flowered, 3 with 2 bracts at the base of the middle flower, 5 without such, and 5 doubtful in this respect; of these lateral inflorescences only one had one leaf-like involucre bract; more than 3 flowers were not found in any of the inflorescences.

HAYATA says that this species mainly differs from *V. album* "in

the male flowers which are usually in pair at the top of the branches, and in the much narrower perianth segments of the same flowers". These differences are absent in the specimens described above; the flowers are all in bud, and subglobose. HAYATA describes and figures the flowers as 3- or 4-merous, but I only found 4-merous flowers. As, however, the description of the stems and the leaves matches those of the above mentioned plant, I think it quite possible that our plant is specifically identical with HAYATA's after all.

Specimens examined: FORMOSA. Arisan Prov., Kagi, WILSON 9713 (K) ♂, "*Viscum Alni-formosanae* HAY. on *Alnus formosana*".

3. *Viscum Fargesii* Lecomte. Not. syst., 3, p. 173 (1915).

Stems teretè, dichotomous at all nodes or here and there with more than two branches; lower internodes to 5 cm long by 2 mm in diameter, little thickened at the nodes, green, the terminal ones somewhat less thick, to 1 mm in diameter, and also somewhat shorter, to 3.5 cm long. *Leaves* opposite, sessile at the tip of the ramifications, linear, usually 2.5—3.5 cm long, 1—1.75 mm broad, rounded at the apex, attenuate towards the base, thickish, wrinkled, nerveless, often, however, smaller or even scale-like, only 1.5 mm long; all ramifications moreover with a pair of scales (prophylls) at their bases. *Inflorescences* as in *Viscum album*, only the female ones known, nearly 5 mm long, with a short axis bearing two alternate pairs of bracts, of which the lower ones bear single sessile flowers in their axils, and the upper ones enclose one flower. *Fruits* only known in the half-developed stage, nearly 4 mm long by 3 mm in diameter, crowned by the nipple-shaped style. (Description from type specimens in the Buitenzorg and Kew Herbaria.)

Very much like a small, slender, and narrow-leaved form of *Viscum album*, but with a very peculiar appearance, and, as far as known, not connected with *V. album* by intermediate forms.

CHINA. Eastern Sze-chuan, Tchen-kéou-tin district, FARGES s. n. (B, K) ♀, apparently *types*.

4. *Viscum nudum* DANSER, n. sp. — Fruticulus foliis carens, omnino glaber, *Visco albo* defoliato similis. *Rami* multoties bifurcatim vel umbellatim ramosi; internodia teretia, nodis paulum tantum dilatatis neque incrassatis, vetustissima quae adsunt ad 7 cm longa, 6 mm diametro, superficiei rugulosa, novissima circiter 1.5—2 cm longa, non-nihil applanata, 1.5 mm lata; rami omnes basi prophyllis 2 squami-

formibus appressis, apice foliis 2 squamiformibus patentibus, brevibus, latis, obtusis, circiter 0.5—0.75 mm longis, margine fimbriatis, denique nonnihil auctis et reflexis, passim ex internodiis 2 compositi, circa medium squamis 2 cum superioribus alternantibus. *Inflorescentiae* (femineae tantum notae) terminales in articulationibus novissimis et in bifurcationibus recentissimis, pedunculo brevi crasso circiter 2—3 mm longo et diametro, triflorae, flore singulo mediano breve pedicellato basi cupula e bracteis 2 composita stipato, floribus 2 lateralibus oppositis in axillis bractearum sessilibus. *Alabastra* iuvenilia minima et *fructus* immaturi globoso-ellipsoides circiter 4 mm longi 3 mm diametro adsunt. (Description from the type specimen WILSON 4483 in the Kew Herbarium.)

Remarks. The type specimen appears to be a female specimen of a dioecious species and looks like a leafless specimen of *Viscum album*. As more or less leafless forms of *V. album* are unknown, and there are a few more differences between our new form and the latter, I prefer to distinguish our plant as a new species. Most remarkable is the fact, that here and there the twig generations appear to be composed of two internodes, which is so extremely rare in *V. album* and so common in the allied *V. cruciatum*. Our specimen has very young flower buds, apparently for the next spring, and unripe fruits, apparently from the last winter. Lateral inflorescences are absent.

The other two specimens mentioned below were discovered afterwards; they confirmed my belief, that I had rightly distinguished a new species. These specimens show more frequently twig generations composed of two internodes. On the specimen SCHNEIDER 1449 I even found such twig generations bearing decussate axillary branches, and moreover a few 5-flowered inflorescences.

CHINA. West Sze-chuan, beyond Tatsien-lu, 9000 ft, WILSON 4483 (K) ♀, parasitic on *Populus* sp., type specimen; South Sze-chuan, between Oti and Ouentin, 2800 m, SCHNEIDER 1449 (BD) ♀; South Sze-chuan, between Humati and Woholo, 2000—4000 m, SCHNEIDER 3487 (BD) ♀.

5. ***Viscum cruciatum* BOISSIER** — *Viscum orientale* (non WILLDENOW) SPRENGEL, Syst. veg., 1 (1825) 488, p.p.; A. P. DE CANDOLLE, Prodr., 4 (1830) 278, p.p.; G. DON, Gen. Hist. Dichl. Pl., 3 (1834) 403, p.p.; *Viscum album* (non LINN.) WEBB, It. hisp. (1838) 42, n.v.; ATTCHISON, in Journ. Linn. Soc., bot., 18, no. 106—107 (1880) 92, p.p.; *Viscum cruciatum* BOISSIER, Voy. Bot. Esp., 2 (1839—1845) 274;

WILLKOMM & LANGE, Prodr. Fl. Hisp., 1 (1870) 25; CHALON, Rev. Lor. (1870) 66; ETTINGSHAUSEN, in Denkschr. Akad. Wissensch. Wien, Mathem.-Naturwiss. Cl., 32 (1872) 58; WILLKOMM, Prodr. Fl. Hisp., suppl. (1893) 6; VAN TIEGHEM, in Bull. Soc. Bot. Fr., 43 (1896) 189, 243; BOISSIER, Fl. orient., 4 (1897) 1068; ENGLER, in ENGL. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam., Nachtr. (1897) 140; HOOKER FIL., in Bot. Magaz., t. 7828 (1902); LÁZARO é IBIZA, Compend. Fl. Esp., ed. 2, 2 (1907) 65; TUBEUF, in Naturwiss. Zeitschr. Forst- & Landwirtsch., 6 (1908) 407 seq., 497 seq., ic. pp. 412, 498—501, 506; ASCHERS. & GRÄBNER, Synops. Mitteleur. Fl., 4, p. 670 (1912); TUBEUF, in Naturwiss. Zeitschr., 11 (1913) 151 seq., ic. 1—12; HANSEN, in KERNER, Pflanzenleben, ed. 2, 3 (1921) 321; TUBEUF, Monogr. Mistel (1923) 89, 94, 99, 769, 772, 784; ic. 10; ic. 112, 11 & 12; ic. 162; tab. 32, 33, 34; DINSMORE, in Post, Fl. Syria, Palest. & Sinai, ed. 2, 2 (1933) 486; *Viscum Willdenowianum* MOLKENBOER, in MIQUEL, Pl. Junghuhn., p. 108 (1852); *Viscum Aitchisoni* VAN TIEGHEM, in Bull. Soc. Bot. Fr., 43 (1896) 190, nomen, p.p.

Stems usually 20—25 cm long, once or twice branched in the basal portion, with decussate branches, which in their turn are several times dichotomously branched; internodes terete, with more or less wrinkled surface, the lower ones often longitudinally grooved, up to 5 cm long by 5 mm in diameter, but usually much shorter, 1—2 cm long, the upper ones gradually less thick, usually somewhat flattened towards the apex, down to 1 mm or even to 0.5 mm broad. *Leaves* opposite, sessile, lanceolate to elliptical or somewhat obovate, rounded at the apex, contracted at the base, the largest usually 4 cm long by 1.5 cm broad, rarely to 5 cm long by 1.8 cm broad, most of them smaller, however, especially the upper ones, which usually are 15—30 mm long by 3—6 mm broad; thickish, without visible nerves or with 3 longitudinal nerves visible on both sides; all ramifications, inflorescences included, moreover with 2 scales (prophylls) at their bases. *Inflorescences* terminal in the bifureations of the stems and lateral on all the nodes, up to 4 together, peduncled, the male ones usually 3-flowered with all the flowers sessile, but often reduced to the middle flower, the female ones always 3-flowered, with the middle flower either sessile like the lateral ones, or pedicelled, and in this case with an involucre of two small bracts at its base, the three flowers together always placed in a naviculate cup formed of two opposite acute bracts, together up to 2 mm long or rarely longer. Flowers dioecious. *Male flowers* in bud oblong-ovate, 6—8 mm long, 4-angular towards the tip, later divided into 4 lobes down to 1—2 mm above the base, the lobes

recurved in the upper half, covered on the inside, with exception of the margin, by the adnate anthers, which open with many pores. *Female flower* obovate, 1—2 mm long, composed of the large ovary and 4 triangular nearly 0.75 mm long tepals, which soon fall off, and a little prominent, nipple-shaped, persistent style. *Fruit* stipitate, with exception of the 1—2 mm long stipe globose, up to 5 mm in diameter. (Description from the specimens from Asia Minor in the Kew Herbarium.)

Remarks. Though *Viscum cruciatum* appears to be well-distinct from *Viscum album*, it is not always easy to distinguish it from the latter in all stages of development. It may therefore be remarked, that young specimens are characterised by all their parts being smaller, and especially by their twig generations being composed of more than one internode; flowering male plants are easily distinguished by their very large flowers; flowering female plants are characterised by the structure of their inflorescences, which are always 3-flowered with all the flowers sessile and the middle one without separate bracts, more rarely the middle one shortly pedicellate and with a small involucre of two small bracts. The fruit-bearing female plant is easily recognised by the smaller stipitate fruits, of which there are never more than 3 together in one bracteal cup.

To the synonyms the following must be remarked.

After WILLDENOW had, in 1805, based his *Viscum orientale* on plants from "India Orientalis", SIEBER collected plants of another species in Palestine (see the list of localities below) which he distributed under the name of *Viscum cruciatum* SIEBER. In 1825, SPRENGEL, in his *Systema Vegetabilium*, erroneously identified the latter with the former. In 1830, DE CANDOLLE, in his *Prodromus*, followed SPRENGEL in this respect, moreover including Javan plants, wrongly described by BLUME as *Viscum orientale* (see *V. ovalifolium*), in the same species. *Viscum cruciatum* was rightly separated from *V. orientale*, and validly published, by BOISSIER.

VAN TIEGHEM's *Viscum Aitchisoni* was published as a *nomen nudum* in 1896, and was based on ARCHERSON's *Viscum album*, mentioned in Journ. Linn. Soc., bot., 18, p. 92, and distributed, under the herbarium numbers 48 and 87. Now I met with ARCHERSON's Kurram Valley *Viscums* in the Kew and Dehra Dun herbaria. In the Kew herbarium I found *Viscum cruciatum* attached to an olive twig, and on the same sheet *V. album* without host tree, and to these two species two labels, one mentioning *Viscum* no. 48 as a parasite on

olive, and another mentioning *Viscum* no. 87 as a parasite on *Quercus Ilex*; moreover two labels bearing on both the numbers 48 and 87, therefore without value to our purpose. In the Dehra Dun Herbarium I found the same, with exception of the fact that a separate label for no. 87 was absent. These facts give me the certainty, that ARCHISON's *Viscum album* is partly this species, partly *V. cruciatum*, and it is highly probable, that no. 48, indicated as a parasite on olive, is *V. cruciatum*, whereas no. 87, indicated as a parasite on *Quercus*, is *Viscum album*.

Specimens examined:

PALESTINE, without exact locality, PINARD s. n. (DD, K); BOESSIER s. n. (K) ♀; Jerusalem, CHRISTY s. n. (K) ♀; MEYER 5458 (K) ♂, and B162 (K) ♀; 800 m, DENSMORE 8162 (Gron) ♀, "on olive trees"; temple area. HEYNE s. n. (K) ♂, "on olive trees"; Mount of Olives, BORNMÜLLER 1414 (K) ♀; "in arboribus vetustis horti Gethsemani", SIEBER s. n. (K) ♀, "*Viscum cruciatum* SIEBER" type of this and of *Viscum Willdenowianum* MOLKENBOER; Holy Land, Jebel Attarus, Moab, HEYNE s. n. (K) ♀; Syria, HOOKER & HANBURY s. n. (K) ♀; South Syria, Nablous, LOWNE s. n. (K) ♂ & ♀.

INDIA. Afghanistan, Tors-appar, Khyber Pass, 34° N. L., 5200 ft alt., JOHNSTON 73 (K) ♀; Kurram Valley, Ballish Khel (or Badiakhkhél), ARCHISON 48 (DD, K) ♀, "common on olive"; N. W. Frontier Prov., Chitral, Pangkora Valley, 4000 ft, GATACHE 17527 (DD) ♀; Samana Range, HARE s. n. (DD) ♀, Hazára, Mushturah, 4500 ft, INAYAT 20934 (DD) ♀; West Himalaya, Tirah, DUTHIE 134 (K) ♀.

6. *Viscum mysorens* (JAMBLE, in Kew Bull. 1925 (1925) 329; Fl. Madras, 7 (1925) 1257, 1259. — Vide tab. II, A.

All parts with a golden-yellow hue. Only stem available slender, over 50 cm long, at nearly all the nodes di- or trichotomous, its basal portion terete, 5—6 cm long, up to 3 mm in diameter, longitudinally wrinkled, hardly striped, slightly thickened at the nodes, the young internodes usually 2.5—4 cm long, distinctly longitudinally striped with shallow grooves, nearly terete or slightly flattened near the base, 1—1.5 mm broad, strongly alternately flattened and double-edged towards the apex, 2—3 mm broad. Leaves normally developed only on a part of the nodes, the largest obtusely lanceolate to spatulate, up to 4 cm long by 10 mm broad, often smaller, rounded at the apex, tapering into a short petiole that is rounded beneath, flat or slightly canaliculate above, the lamina rather thick-coriaceous, with 3 longitudinal nerves, that are somewhat more distinct above than beneath and connected by indistinct veins. Leaves scale-like on most of the nodes, nearly 0.5 mm long, acute; also 2 scales (prophylls) at the base of all

ramifications. *Inflorescences* rarely terminal, usually axillary or at both sides of the axillary ones, sessile or shortly pedunculate 1—3-flowered cymes; peduncle flattened, up to 1 mm long and broad, bearing at its apex 2 opposite acute bracts forming together a naviculate cup up to 2 mm long, each bearing one sessile flower in their axil devoid of a bracteal cup and usually male, rarely female, nearly 1 mm long and compressed between the bract and the middle flower; moreover a middle flower, female, rarely sessile and without bracteal up, usually very shortly pedicellate and surrounded by a cup composed of two small bracts alternating with those of the lower pair. *Fruit* unknown. (Description from the type specimen in the Kew Herbarium.)

Remarks. *Viscum mysorensense* is a remarkable and very distinct species. According to the structure and distribution of the inflorescences it belongs to the leafless species like *Viscum articulatum*, but it certainly is no leafy form of any of the leafless species dealt with in this paper. As to the flattening of the articulations, it is intermediate between the leafy and the leafless forms, just like *Viscum Wrayi*, but it is entirely different from this species and its allies by the structure of its inflorescences.

SOUTHERN INDIA, Mysore, Arsikere, 2000 ft, MEEBOLD 8207 (BD, K), in the latter herbarium type of the species.

7. *Viscum articulatum* BURMANNIUS, Fl. ind. (1768) 211, KORTHALS, in Verhand. Batav. Genootsch., 17 (1839) 258; KURZ, in Journ. As. Soc. Beng., 40, II (1871) 64; For. Fl. Burma, 2 (1877) 325; excl. *var. dichotomo*; HOOKER FIL., Fl. Br. Ind., V, 13 (1886) 226, p.p., et excl. *var. dichotoma*; RIDLEY, in Transact. Linn. Soc., ser. 2, 3 (1893) 343; BRANDIS, Ind. trees (1906) 552, 716, p.p.; GAMBLE, in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, 75, II (1914) 389; *Viscum fragile* WALLICH, ex DE CANDOLLE, Prodr., 4 (1830) 284; G. DON, Gen. Hist. Diehl. Pl., 3 (1834) 407; *Viscum aphyllum* GRIFFITH, Not. pl. as., 4 (1854) 634; Ic. pl. as., 4 (1854) t. 630; *Aspidixia articulata* VAN TIEGHEM, in Bull. Soc. Bot. Fr., 43 (1896) 193; *Viscum flexuosum* GAMBLE, in Kew Bull. 1913 (1913) 47; in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, 75, II (1914) 389; RIDLEY, Fl. Mal. Pen., 3 (1924) 165; *Viscum angulatum* (non HEYNE) BENTHAM, Fl. austr., 3 (1866) 396; FERNANDEZ-VILLAR, Noviss. app. (1880) 184; F. v. MUELLER, Syst. cens. Austr. pl. (1882) 64; BAILEY, Synops. Queensl. Fl. (1883) 454; F. v. MUELLER, Sec. syst. cens. (1889) 111; ENGLER, in ENGL. & PR., Nat. Pflanzenfam., III, 1 (1889) 195, p.p.; Nachtr. (1897) 140, p.p.; MERRILL, in Philipp. Journ. Sc., bot., 4 (1909)

151; BAILEY, *Compreh. Catal. Queensl. Pl.* (1913) 460; KOERNICKE, in *Annal. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg*, suppl. 3, II (1910) 678 seq.; KOORDERS-SCHUMACHER, *Syst. Verz.*, I, fam. 67 (1912) 4; MERRILL, *Spec. Blanco.* (1918) 133; in *Philipp. Journ. Sc.*, 15 (1919) 234; DOMIN, *Beitr. Fl. Austr.*, I, 3 (1921) 605; BLAKELY, in *Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl.*, 34, 1 (1922) 30, 63; MERRILL, *Enum. Phil. Fl. Pl.*, 2 (1923) 113; SP. MOORE, in *Journ. Bot. Bot.*, 63, suppl. (1925) 90; BLAKELY, in *Proc. Linn. Soc. N.S. Wales*, 53, 2 (1928) 47.

Synonyms and literature that were mentioned by the author in previous publications (mainly *Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg*, sér. 3, XI, 3—4; XVI, 1; *Philipp. Journ. Sc.*, 58, 1) and did not need correction or discussion, have not been mentioned again.

While revising the leafless *Visca* of the Asiatic Continent, I soon discovered that the real *Viscum articulatum* reaches its North-western limit south of the Brahmaputra, and does not, or only rarely, occur in China. It has originally been described from Java, and not only occurs in the whole Malay Archipelago between Luzon, Sumatra, and New Guinea, but also in the Malay Peninsula, Indo-China as far north as Tonkin, and North Queensland, and is in many regions a common species. While revising the Indo-Chinese *Loranthaceae* I learned how to distinguish it from *V. liquidambaricolum*, which in these countries occurs along with it. Though the distinction is often difficult, transitional forms are absent. Now most of the leafless *Visca* collected in British India appear to belong to other species, certainly but little different from *V. articulatum* and very difficult to be distinguished, but probably sharply delimited against it.

The real *V. articulatum* has rather narrow, or very narrow, or more rarely rather broad, usually strongly flattened, internodes, and small, globose, usually white or light-yellowish fruits; it is usually parasitic on *Loranthaceae*. The other leafless British-Indian *Visca* are sometimes as narrow as *V. articulatum*, sometimes distinctly broader, and have larger and darker-coloured fruits; these fruits are either globose or more oblong, and their exact colour, rarely indicated on the herbarium labels, seems to be yellow or brownish. They rarely seem to grow on *Loranthaceae*. Cfr. the discussions of *V. nepalense*, *V. liquidambaricolum*, and *V. angulatum*.

Owing to the inadequate descriptions and imperfect herbarium materials, it is extremely difficult, if not entirely impossible, to disentangle what has been taken together under *V. articulatum* in different floras. What I am giving in the list of synonyms and

literature must be considered as approximative and incomplete.

Of the synonyms, *V. fragile* and *V. flexuosum*, based on British-Indian plants, may be shortly discussed.

V. fragile has been based, by A. P. DE CANDOLLE, upon a plant so named by WALLICH, and collected near Martaban and Tavoy. In these regions *V. articulatum* seems to be common, and the plants seen by me in the Kew Herbarium under number 498 are undoubtedly *V. articulatum*.

GAMBLE did not fail to notice the difference between *V. articulatum* and its nearest allies. In most of his papers he united them under one specific name, but the plant, distinguished by me as *V. nepalense*, was then considered by him as a *var. dichotomum*. In his revision of the *Loranthaceae* of the Malay Peninsula he kept *V. dichotomum* separated from *V. articulatum* as a species, and moreover distinguished a third species, *V. flexuosum*, in the following way (*l. c.*, p. 385):

| | |
|---|-----------------------|
| Articles 4—10 mm. broad; flowers comparatively large, in many fascicles; berry 5 mm. in diam. | <i>V. dichotomum</i> |
| Articles 2—4 mm. broad; flowers very minute, in few fascicles; berry about 3 mm. in diam. | <i>V. articulatum</i> |
| Articles 2 mm. broad; flowers very minute, in few fascicles; berry about 2.5 mm. in diam. | <i>V. flexuosum</i> |

For the distinction of the first two species see the discussion of *V. nepalense*. *V. flexuosum*, though differing more strikingly from both *V. articulatum* and *V. dichotomum* at first sight, must be considered, in my opinion, as a very narrow form of *V. articulatum*. Besides in the vicinity of Singapore, such very narrow forms occur also elsewhere in the area of *V. articulatum*, and it is perhaps more out of reverence for GAMBLE's knowledge and sharp insight, that I accept his *V. flexuosum* as a variety of *V. articulatum*. See also the discussion of the synonym *V. elongatum*, under *V. nepalense*.

Specimens examined:

INDIA. Assam, WALKER s. n. (K); Khasia, GRIFFITH, Kew Distr. 2743 (BD, K); Khasia, Nongbri, 5000 ft, CLARKE 19286 (B, K); prov. Panur, 3—5,000 ft, HOOKER & THOMSON s. n. (K), "parasitic in *Osyria*"; Myrung (?), 3—5,000 ft, HOOKER & THOMSON s. n. (K), "growing on *Loranthus*"; Upper Burma, Ruby Mines, ABDUL HUK 171 (DD); Rangoon, small plant on PARKER's no. 2781, which is *V. monoloum* (K); Rangoon, University Avenue, PARRENOWN 14301 (DD), on *Ficus monoloum*; "juxta ripas flum. Martabanicae" and "Tavoy", WALLICH 498 (G, K), "*Ficus fragile* WALL." type; Tavoy, Maungmagon, PARKER 2157 (BD, DD), "parasite on *Loranthus*, forming dense tufts 18 inches in diameter"; Penang, 1000—2500 ft,

KING's collector 1186 (K), "flowers pale green, fruit glossy white"; Penang Hill, SCOTT s. n. (K), "parasite on *Loranthus pentandrus*"; Perak, SOORTECIINI s. n. (DD); Perak, Simpang, plains, WRAY 2023 (K), named as *V. dichotomum* by GAMBLE; Kelantan, Kota Bahru, RIDLEY s. n. (K); Trengganu, YAPP 393 (K); Malacca, CUMING 2258 (K); MAINGAY 1406 = Kew Distr. 697 (K); HERVEY s. n. (K), named as *V. dichotomum* by GAMBLE; GRIFFITH Kew Distr. 2742 (K), named as *V. dichotomum* by GAMBLE; Negri Sembilan, Kuala Pilah, Singapore Field No. 9801 coll. HOLTTUM (K); Singapore Gardens, RIDLEY s. n. (BD).

Moreover the following 4 specimens of the *Viscum articulatum* var. *flexuosum* (GAMBLE) DANSER, nov. var. = *Viscum flexuosum* GAMBLE, in Kew Bull. 1913 (1913) 47; Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, 75, II (1914) 389.

Singapore Island, KING's collector 1187 (K). "ripe fruit glossy white"; Singapore, Tanglin, RIDLEY 6018 (K); Singapore, MURTON 151 (K); Fresh Water Island, RIDLEY 100 (BD, K), "parasitic on a species of *Loranthus*".

CHINA. Probably the following: Kwangsi prov., Nan-ning, 140 m, SIN & WHANG 2 (BD), with one small globose fruit, twigs like typical *V. articulatum*, host not mentioned.

COCHIN-CHINA AND SIAM. Cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XVI, 1, p. 56—57; XVI, 3, p. 1.

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS. Cfr. Philippine Journ. Sc., 58, p. 142.

FURTHER MALAY ARCHIPELAGO. Cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, p. 463—464; Rec. Trav. Bot. Néerl., 31, p. 758; Blumea, III, p. 58.

Moreover:

FLORES, Keo, 1200 m, DE VONCK 2823 (B). TIMOR, South Central, Soë, 2500 ft, in forest, WALSH 20 (BD).

AUSTRALIA. Cfr. BLAKELY, in Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. Wales, 53, p. 48, under *Viscum angulatum*.

Specimens examined: Queensland: North Queensland, Mt. Molloy (?), 1200 ft, BRASS 2519 (Bris), "parasitic on *Loranthus* sp. on *Casuarina* sp."; Mowbray River, BRASS 1933 (Bris, II), on *Loranthus* sp.; Rockhampton, DIETRICH 374 (BD); Brisbane River, DIETRICH s. n. (BD); Goodna, 15 mi. w. of Brisbane, 100 ft, HUBBARD 2899 (II), "on *Loranthus* which was growing on *Eucalyptus tereticornis*, fruits yellow"; Stewart River, JOHNSON s. n. (BD). Moreover: North Expedition, Adelaide, SCHULTZ 475 coll. SCHOMBURGK (BD).

8. *Viscum nepalense* SPRENGEL — *Viscum dichotomum* (non GILBERT 1792, nec SPRENGEL 1825) D. DON, Prodr. fl. nepal. (1825) 142; A. P. DE CANDOLLE, Prodr., 4 (1830) 284?; G. DON, Gen. Hist. Diehl. Pl., 3 (1834) 407?; ELLIOTT, in Journ. Linn. Soc., 29 (1893) 45; GAMBLE, in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, 75, II (1914) 388, p.p.; RIDLEY, Fl. Mal. Pen., 3 (1924) 164, p.p.; *Viscum nepalense* SPRENGEL, Syst. veg., cur. post. (1827) 47; *Viscum elongatum* A. P. DE CANDOLLE, Prodr., 4 (1830) 284; G. DON, Gen. Hist. Diehl. Pl., 3 (1834) 407; *Viscum attenuatum* A. P. DE CANDOLLE, Prodr., 4 (1830) 284; WIGHT & ARNOTT, Prodr. Pen. Ind. Or. (1834) 380; G. DON, Gen. Hist. Diehl. Pl., 3 (1834) 407; THWAITES, Enum. pl. Zeylan. (1859) 136; BRANDIS, For.

Fl. N.W. & Centr. Ind. (1874) 394, p.p.; TRIMEN, Syst. Catal. Ceyl. pl. (1885) 77; ENGLER, in ENGL. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam., Nachtr. (1897) 140; *Viscum opuntiioides* (non LINN. 1753) ROXBURGH, Fl. ind., ed. 2, 3 (1832) 764; ed. 3 (1874) 715; *Viscum articulatum* var. *dichotomum* KURZ, For. Fl. Burma, 2 (1877) 325?; *Viscum articulatum* (non BURMANNUS 1768) HOOKER FIL., Fl. Br. Ind., V, 13 (1886) 226, p.p., incl. var. *dichotoma*; COLLETT & HEMSLEY, in Journ. Linn. Soc., 28, bot., No. 189—191 (1890) 121; GAMBLE, Man. Ind. Timb. (1902) 584; BRANDIS, Ind. trees (1906) 552, p.p.; COOKE, Fl. Bombay, II, 3 (1906) 553, p.p., incl. var. *dichotoma*; TALBOT, For. Fl. Bombay, 2 (1911) 423, ic. 482; DUTHIE, Fl. Upp. Ganget. Plain, III, 1 (1915) 65; HAINES, Bot. Bihar & Orissa, 5 (1924) 804; PARKER, For. Fl. Punjab (1924) 441, p.p.?; GAMBLE, Fl. Madras, 7 (1925) 1258, 1259, incl. var. *dichotomo*; FISCHER, in Rec. Bot. Surv. India, XI, 1 (1926) 161 seq., cum var. *dichotoma* p. 181; OSMASTON, For. Fl. Kumaon (1927) 465, p.p.; HANDEL-MAZZETTI, Symb. sinicae, VII, 1 (1929) 160, prob.; KANJILAL, For. Fl. Pilibhit &c. (1933) 319; *Aspidixia dichotoma* & *A. attenuata* VAN TIEGHEM, in Bull. Soc. Bot. Fr., 34 (1896) 193.

Stems slender and probably hanging, to 100 cm and more long, strongly branched, the branches generally decussate but often more or less than two at each node; lower internodes terete, usually 2—5 cm long, more or less thickened at the nodes, the younger ones slightly flattened at the base, strongly so towards the apex, usually 2—6 cm long, 3—10 mm broad, with truncate, or in broad forms with somewhat rounded apex. *Leaves* all scale-like, at first erect, spreading later, 0.5—0.75 mm long, obtuse; scales at the bases of the branches indistinct. *Inflorescences* sessile and crowded, up to 2 mm long and finally as broad, usually 1—3-, rarely 5-flowered, first developing one terminal female flower sustained by a pair of bracts connate into a cup, then a pair of lateral male flowers below this cup and in the axils of another pair of bracts, but not sustained each by a pair of bracts of their own, rarely below these another pair of male flowers, likewise in the axils of bracts and without a pair of bracts of its own, decussate with the upper pair; often later (usually after the male flowers have fallen off) at the base of the inflorescence two new ones, which usually remain restricted to one female flower sustained by a bracteal cup; bracts of the flowers all nearly 0.75 mm long, rounded. Young *fruits* globose or somewhat oblong, smooth (wrinkled by drying), older fruits nearly globose, usually 3—4 mm in diameter. (Description mainly from materials in the Kew Herbarium.)

Remarks. *Viscum nepalense*, as it is distinguished here, is most closely related to *V. angulatum*, *V. articulatum* and *V. liquidambaricolum*. It seems to differ from *V. angulatum* by its discussately flattened internodes only. Neither in the inflorescences, flowers, and fruits, nor in the choice of the host plants (cfr. in the first place FISCHER, l. c.) could I discover any differences. Contrary to what I had expected, I found *V. nepalense* and *V. angulatum* sharply delimited against each other, and I could not discover any intermediate forms. This is the reason why I have kept them apart as species, but it seems quite possible that they should be varieties of one species.

The delimitation of *V. nepalense* against *V. articulatum* gives other difficulties. Though probably here the differences are more important, it is the inadequate state of the herbarium materials that makes a distinction very difficult. In most of the herbarium specimens flowers and fruits are absent, or the fruits are shrivelled in such a way that their size and colour can hardly be estimated. Extensive and exact label notes about the host plant and the form, size, and colour of the fruits are indispensable for a more thorough study of the species limits in this critical group. Better still it would be to study the living plants in those regions where *V. nepalense* and *V. articulatum* occur together (Assam to Perak, and perhaps more to the South), and by botanists who live there and are in a position to compare the two species at leisure. As GAMBLE distinguished them mainly by means of the width of the internodes (cfr. what has been cited in the discussion of *V. articulatum*), it is no wonder that he includes specimens in *V. nepalense*, which I prefer to include in *V. articulatum*, and that he mentions much more southern localities for *V. nepalense* than I do.

We meet with more serious difficulties when trying to distinguish *V. nepalense* from *V. liquidambaricolum*. There seems to be only one real difference, viz., the ripe fruits being nearly globose in *V. nepalense*, more oblong in *V. liquidambaricolum*. To this may be added that *V. nepalense* usually has broader internodes than *V. liquidambaricolum*, but this difference is not to be depended on. It remains, therefore, very doubtful, whether *V. nepalense* and *V. liquidambaricolum* are distinct species or geographical varieties of one species. I am much inclined to accept the latter supposition, because it is remarkable that, if we take the form of the fruits as a criterion, *V. nepalense* in its further characters shows a distinct approach towards

V. liquidambaricum when we come nearer to the area of distribution of the latter.

In India *V. nepalense* is rather uniformous, and not restricted to special hosts (see FISCHER, l. c.). In the Himalaya we meet with forms with narrower internodes, and others with somewhat oblong fruits, which may be regarded as transitions towards *V. liquidambaricum*. At the same time it is more restricted to *Quercus* and *Liquidambar*, the typical hosts of *V. liquidambaricum*. More to the East, in China, *V. nepalense* is hardly found any more, and *V. liquidambaricum* continues getting still narrower. All this gives the impression, that the Indian *V. nepalense*, with broad and coarse internodes and globose fruits, gradually merges into the East-Asiatic *V. liquidambaricum*, with narrower and slenderer internodes and more oblong fruits. On the other hand, typical *V. nepalense* and typical *V. liquidambaricum* seem to occur together in certain regions, especially in certain parts of the Himalaya, and as long as their specific rank is still doubtful, I prefer to draw attention to this question by accepting them as separate species.

In China we find, apart from the specimens with narrow internodes and oblong fruits (real *V. liquidambaricum*), also such with narrow, but very thick, almost terete internodes. Whether the latter only represent a form of *V. liquidambaricum* or a separate (new) species, I was unable to settle, and therefore I have previously included them in *V. liquidambaricum*.

In the southern part of the Deccan Peninsula, there occur leafless *Visca* of this alliance with very narrow internodes, which strongly call to mind *V. articulatum* (WIGHT 1228, WIGHT Kew distr. 1248, WALLICH 496, BOURNE 864), but I found no data that prove the occurrence of *V. articulatum* in these regions. The same may be said of a few specimens from Ceylon examined by me.

In my revision of the *Loranthaceae* of the Netherlands Indies I did not distinguish *V. nepalense* from *V. articulatum*. Yet the former seems to occur in the Malay Peninsula south of Siam. The specimens from Perak, mentioned below, are not beyond doubt, but very probable. Among the leafless *Visca* of French Indo-China, Siam and the Philippine Islands, I found no specimens possibly belonging to *V. nepalense*.

A remarkable form is the new variety *thelocarpum*. It has entirely the appearance of *V. nepalense*, and belongs to the narrow forms of this, but the young fruits are warty. As a rule, warty fruits indicate

separate species, but I had not sufficient reasons to give the new form more than varietal rank. Other leafless *Visca* with warty fruits are found in Africa, but these are dioecious.

As regards the nomenclature of this species it must be remarked, that none of the names enumerated among the synonyms is quite certain.

With his *V. dichotomum* D. DON certainly meant forms of this alliance, but from his short description it is not clear whether he distinguished between the forms with broader internodes and globose fruits and those with narrower internodes and more oblong fruits. His description runs as follows:

"*V. dichotomum*, aphyllum; ramulis compressis striatis articulatis: articulis subtrifloris, internodiis ovali-oblongis. Hab. in Nepaliâ ad Narainhetty. Hamilton. Wallich."

I have not seen HAMILTON's plant, nor do I know where it is preserved now. WALLICH's plant has been indicated without number, and hence I do not know what plant it is. In Nepal undoubtedly our *V. nepalense* occurs as well as *V. liquidambaricolum*, and from the description one would suppose that DON had meant a form with broad articulations, i. e., our *V. nepalense*.

DE CANDOLLE only mentions WALLICH's plants, and in his herbarium in Geneva these are actually present. According to notes made by me from these specimens, WALLICH's plants are different among each other, but all are coarse and broad, and therefore probably *V. nepalense*. DE CANDOLLE, however, adds to his description: "Bractea membranacea cupularis sub fructu ovali", which calls to mind *V. liquidambaricolum*. I suppose that DE CANDOLLE mainly based his description on specimens of *V. nepalense*, but I think it not at all impossible that among his specimens there were of *V. liquidambaricolum*.

The name *V. dichotomum* cannot, however, be valid, as before DON's *V. dichotomum* there had already been published two other plants as *V. dichotomum*, viz., *V. dichotomum* GILBERT in 1792, which represents *V. album*, and *V. dichotomum* SPRENGEL in 1825, an American species, later transferred to *Phoradendron*. In 1827, SPRENGEL therefore replaced DON's name by that of *V. nepalense*, which name, though somewhat doubtful, is the best name for our species.

Also DE CANDOLLE's names *Viscum elongatum* and *V. attenuatum* are not quite certain. The specimens of *V. elongatum* in DE CANDOLLE's herbarium are strongly flattened forms without fruits, and probably

represent *V. nepalense*, but they might be *V. liquidambaricolum*, as in Assam, whence *V. elongatum* is mentioned, also *V. liquidambaricolum* certainly occurs. WALLICH's specimens in the Kew Herbarium have somewhat oblong fruits, but yet seem to be *V. nepalense*. DE CANDOLLE's *V. attenuatum* is based on the *V. opuntoides* of HEYNE's herbarium; HEYNE's specimens in DE CANDOLLE's herbarium rather seem to be *V. articulatum*, but might be a narrow form of *V. nepalense*; those in the Kew Herbarium partly look like *V. articulatum*, but partly undoubtedly are *V. nepalense*. From this it is evident that neither the name *V. elongatum* nor that of *V. attenuatum* must be preferred to that of *V. nepalense*.

Specimens examined:

INDIA. Without exact locality: ROXBURGH s.n. (K), originals of *Viscum opuntoides* ROXBURGH; HEYNE s.n. (BD), ex Herb. ROTH, "*V. opuntoides*"; WALLICH 496 (K), "*Viscum opuntoides* LENN. ? Herb. Heyneanum"; WIGHT 1228 (BD, G, K), "*Viscum attenuatum* D.C.", types; WIGHT Herb. 48 (BD, DD); Peninsula Indiae Orientalis, Paulghautcherry, WIGHT Herb. 48 = Kew Distr. 1248 (K), no ripe fruit, narrow articulations, looks like *V. articulatum*; "Nundydr.", HEYNE s.n. (K), "*V. opuntoides*" Hb. BOTTLER ex Hb. HEYNE; Ceylon, THWAITES C. P. 1637 (K); Galagama, THWAITES C. P. 479 (K); Komagalli (?), THWAITES C. P. 479 (BD); Murroothey Malay nr. Coimbatore, WIGHT Kew Distr. 1248 (K); Cooridy Malay nr. Coimbatore, WIGHT 48 (K); Coimbatore Distr., Sivahamudram, BARBER (?) 10376 (K); Vizagapatam Distr., Karaka, BARBER 1607 (K); Palni Hills, SAULIÈRE 635 (K); Kodaikanal Ghat, BOURNE 864 (K); "Mont. Nilghiri & Kurg", THOMSON s.n. (BD, K); Nilgiris, Segor Ghat, LAWSON s.n. (K); Culhatty, 4000 ft, CLARKE 11266 (B, K); Masnagooodi, DAS 138 (DD); Coonoorshai, 1850 ft, FISCHER 2079 (DD); Madras, Kistna, HEARSEY s.n. (DD); Bangalore, Ayyur, BOR 7512 (DD); Mysore, Circars, WIGHT s.n. (K); Bhimanbidu, BARBER 6821 (K); Seegor, 3000 ft, CLARKE 11254 (K); Kumsi, 2—3,000 ft, MEEBOLD 10152 (BD); North Kanara, Ghants, BETCHIE 333 (K); Devikope, TALBOT 16 (K), 1142 (DD); Central Prov., Chanda Distr., DUTHIE 9727 (DD), "*on Diospyros*"; Pachmarhi, DUTHIE 10549 (DD); Orissa, Puri Distr., Partab, LACE 2510 (DD); Sambalpur, GRIFFITH s.n. (K); Bihar, 1000 ft, HOOKER s.n. (BD, K); Bihar, Banda, EDGEWORTH 4004 (K); Monghyr, LOCKWOOD s.n. (K); Chota Nagpur, Kumandi Reserve, Palamow, GAMBLE 8810 (K); Koderma, Hazaribagh, GAMBLE 10232 (DD, K), "*on Diospyros*"; Hazaribagh, VICARY s.n. (K); Chakulia, Dhalbhum, GAMBLE 9210 (K), "*on Ebony*"; Sillee, Bahé outpost, 500—1000 ft, WOOD s.n. (K); N. W. Himalaya, Bhimtal, 4500 ft, MEEBOLD s.n. (BD); Simla, Hundwan, GAMBLE (?) 1143 (DD); Jubbal State, Pintra, 4000 ft, KANJILAL 1100 (DD); Saharanpur Siwaliks, GAMBLE 25663 (DD, K); Ranipur Siwaliks, 1000 ft, KANJILAL 1099 (DD), *on Cordia*; 1200 ft, KANJILAL 1038 (K); Garhwal, Naini Tal, Dogori, Haldwani, MANOHARLALL s.n. (DD); Haldwani, 1000 ft, ORMATON 1310 (DD), *on Cassia fistula*; Dhola, KANJILAL 1299 (DD); Chuia Banga, Laria Kanta, 7700 ft, URTI DUTT 8101 (DD); Almora Distr., Siuni, 1800 m, PARKER 2022 (DD), *on Quercus incana*, one specimen bearing a young plant of *Taxillus vestitus*; Bijnor Dist., Barhapura, MARKHAM s.n. (DD), *on Diospyros melanoxylon*; Upper Gangetic Plain near Nipal frontier,

Khairbatti, INAYAT 23818 (BD, DD); Nipal, HORNEMANN s.n. (BD); Sikkim, THOMSON s.n. (DD); 7—8,000 ft, ROGERS s.n. (DD), on *Quercus*; lower hills to 4000 ft, HOOKER s.n. (K); Preng Kola, Munsong, CRAIB 341 (B, K); Namchee, 7000 ft, CLARKE 27572 (K); Darjeeling, 7000 ft, GAMBLE 370 (DD, K) on *Acer*; GAMBLE 698 (DD, K), on *Acer*, *Castanea*; GAMBLE 2979 (K); E. Bengal, Mishmee, GRIFFITH Kew Distrib. 2744 (BD, DD, K); E. Himalaya, Tsangpo Gorge, 5—6,000 ft, F. KINGDON WARD 6359 (K), particularly on *Dalbergia*; Chibson, Delei Valley, 28°10' N., 96°30' E., 8000 ft, F. KINGDON WARD 8059 (K); Assam, Sylhet, Pundua, WALLICH 495 (G, K), "*Viscum elongatum*", types; Khasia, OLDHAM s.n. (DD); SIMONS s.n. (B, BD); Khasia Hills, HOOKER s.n. (DD); native collector Bot. Gard. Calcutta s.n. (B, DD); Surureen, GRIFFITH s.n. (K); HOOKER FIL. & THOMSON 1226 (K); Naga Hills, Pulevadze Ridge, 7000—7500 ft, BOR 2992, 2993 (DD, K), on *Quercus semiserrata*; Konomo, Reporter Econ. Prod. Government India 11750 (B); near Phosama, PRAIN s.n. (B); Lushai Hills, Phongpui, 6000 ft, PARRY 555 (K); Shan Hills, Lwe Kaw, 5000 ft, COLLETT 718 (K).

MALAY PENINSULA. Perak, Larut, within 300 ft, KING's coll. 4191 (BD, DD, K), a parasite 1 to 2 feet long, colour light green when young, dark green when old.

CHINA. Yunnan, DUCLOUX 606 (K); Mengtaz, HANCOCK 362 (K). These two Chinese specimens have no fruit, and are therefore doubtful.

Viscum nepalense var. *thelocarpum* DANSE, nov. var. — Omnino ut *Viscum nepalense*, sed fructibus immaturis diverso modo verruculosus, maturis minus verruculosus.

INDIA. Concan, reg. trop., STOCKS s.n. (BD, K), type of the variety; Concan, Bombay, LAW s.n. (K); Ajmere, coll? (DD); Canara, Ooshelê, RITCHIE 333 (K), "on soosum tree".

9. *Viscum liquidambaricolum* HAYATA — *Viscum angulatum* (non HEYNE) KORTHALS, in Verhand. Batav. Genootsch., 17 (1839) 258; MOLKENBOER, in MIQUEL, Pl. Junghuhn., 107 (1852); MIQUEL, Fl. Ind. Bat., I, 1, 5 (1856) 806; *Viscum articulatum* (non BURMANNUS) FORBES & HEMSLEY, in Journ. Linn. Soc., bot., 26, No. 177 (1894) 407; COLLETT, Fl. siml. (1902) 440, ic. 143; BRANDIS, Ind. trees (1906) 552, p.p.; MATSUMURA & HAYATA, Enum. pl. Formos. (1906) 357; LÉVELLÉ, Catal. pl. Yun-nan (1916) 172; LECOMTE, in SARGENT, Pl. Wilson., III, 2 (1916) 318; GROFF, DING, & GROFF, in Lingn. Agric. Rev., I, 2 (1924) 76; PARKER, For. Fl. Punjab (1924) 441, p.p.?; OSMASTON, For. Fl. Kumaon (1927) 465, p.p.; DANSE, in Blumea, II, 2 (1936) 55; *Viscum articulatum* var. *Balansae* LECOMTE, Fl. Indo-Ch., V, 3 (1915) 210; Not. syst., 3, 173 (1915); *Viscum liquidambaricolum* HAYATA, Ic. pl. Formos., 5 (1915) 194, ic. 71 & 72; DANSE, in Trop. Nat., 18 (1929) 119; in Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XVI, 1 (1938) 57; *Viscum dongariense* HAYATA, Ic. pl. Formos., 5 (1915) 190, ic. 65 & 66; *Viscum Querci-Morié* HAYATA, ibid., p. 196, ic. 74; *Viscum stenocarpum* DANSE, in Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenz., sér. 3, XI, 3—4 (1931) 469.

When revising the *Loranthaceae* of French Indo-China and Siam, I learned how to distinguish *V. liquidambaricolum* from *V. articulatum*. These species were sharply delimited against each other there. I could not, however, distinguish *V. liquidambaricolum* from a number of closely allied species also described from Formosa, and I therefore mentioned the latter among the synonyms.

The delimitation against *V. nepalense*, however, is extremely difficult, if not impossible. *V. nepalense* has globose fruits, *V. liquidambaricolum* oblong ones, but most of the herbarium specimens have no fruits at all, or only half-developed or shrivelled ones, and are therefore indeterminable. *V. nepalense* usually has, it is true, broader and more strongly ribbed articulations than *V. liquidambaricolum*, but this character certainly is not to be depended on. As about *V. nepalense* in China I have no other indications but a few fruitless specimens collected in Yunnan, and of *V. articulatum* nothing but one collection from Kwangsi, I include all further Chinese leafless *Visca* in *V. liquidambaricolum*, though I am well aware that among them there may perhaps be closely allied new species. If my delimitation of this species should be correct, *V. liquidambaricolum* would appear to be a much more northern species than *V. articulatum*. Perhaps it is only the eastern variety of the more western *V. nepalense*. See for this the discussion of the latter.

Specimens examined:

INDIA. "*Viscum*, a museo Lambertiano DON misit 1822 (ex Herb. KUNTH)" (BD), perhaps type specimen of *Viscum dichotomum* DON ? — N. W. India, Hb. BOYLE s. n. (K); Kulu Hill States, Bahu, 4500 ft, PARKER s. n. (DD), "on *Cornus capitata*"; Simla, MEEBOLD 5096 (BD); Simla, The Glen, COLLETT s. n. (K); The Glen, 6000 ft, GAMBLE 6233 (DD, K), "on *Cornus capitata*"; Kumaon, Moud li Kaladoonjee (?), DAVIDSON s. n. (DD); Gungohi, 5500 ft, STRACHEY & WINTERBOTTOM 1 (K); Sarju Valley, 3—4,000 ft, DUTHIE 5944 (DD, K), "on *Terminalia Chebula*"; Bhabur of Garhwal, 1000 ft, MADDEN (?) s. n. (K); Naini Tal Div., Muktesar, 6000 ft, OSMASTON 1309 (DD), "on *Loranthus vestitus*"; Bootan, GRIFFITH 2079 (K); Nepal, WALLICH s. n. (K); Sikkim, 4000 ft, KING s. n. (DD); Sikkim, Choongtam Hill, 5—6,000 ft, HOOKER s. n. (K); Assam, Khasy & Jyntea Hills, Lao-soh to Mynkhar, KANJILAL 5935 (DD), "on *Castanopsis hystrix*"; Mao (E. frontier of India), 6500 ft, WATT 6164 (BD).

CHINA. Yun-nan, Lichiang Range, Lat. 27°40' N., 11,000 ft, FORREST 10174 (BD, E, K), "on pines"; on the Tong Shan in the Yangtze bend, Lat. 27°20' N., 9—10,000 ft alt., FORREST 11112 (BD, E, K), "on pines and oaks"; *ibidem*, 9,000 ft, FORREST 12719 (E, K), "on pines and poplars"; between Tan-tui and Pungtsula, Lat. 28° N., 10,000 ft, FORREST 13811 (E, K), "stems orange-yellow, on oaks"; on the descent from Lu-tien to the Yangtze, Lat. 27°12' N., 8,000 ft, FORREST 16142 (E, K), "on *Alnus*, fruits greeny-white"; Shweli-Salwin divide, Lat. 25°40' N.,

10,000 ft, FORREST 18155 (E, K), "fruit immature greenish-white, on pines and various other trees"; Yun-nan, Mi-lé distr., A. HENRY 9942 (K), "on *Zanthoxylum*"; *ibidem*, 4000 ft, A. HENRY 10303 (BD, K), "on *Castanea*"; Szemao, N. W. Mts., 5000 ft, A. HENRY 10303A (K); Yunnan-fu, DUCLOUX 364 (K); Yunnan-sen, MAIRE 1728 (K); Houang-ts'ao-pa, CAVALERIE 4258 (K); Yungpeh, "in decliv. mont. versus boream", 2600 m, SCHNEIDER 1694 (BD, K); Yangtze Valley, E. H. WILSON 4482 (K); "on *Aleurites Fordii*"; E. Sze-chuan, Tchen-kéou-tin distr., FARGES s. n. (B); Sze-chuan, Nan chuan, v. ROSTHOEN 1212 (BD), on *Taxillus*; Hunan prov., Yünshan, Wukang, SIN no. S. H. 854 (BD), on *Fagacea*; Choa-shan, Siangtan, 300 ft, SIN no. S. H. 223 (BD); South Hunan, SIN 338 (BD); Lung Yen Tung nr. Canton, CHUN 7871 (B, S); Kwantung, Yun Fou, C. T. WANG 541 (BD, K); Win Foo, 120 m, SIN 5360 (BD); Swatow, DALZIEL s. n. (K); Amoy ?, HANCE 1451 (K); Amoy interior, SWINHOE s. n. (K); Fukien, Foochow Kushan, CHUNG 3799 (K); Foochow, little wood, CARLES 855 (K); Chekiang, Tai suan, 500—900 m, CHING 2182 (BD, K); Hainan, Nodoa, 250 m, Canton Christian College 7970 coll. MCCLURE (K); Hainan, TSANG FUNG TANG 17593 (H).

Specimens from China, doubtful for lack of fruits: Yunnan, CAVALERIE 3134 (K); Yunnan-sen, CAVALERIE 7323 (K); Huang-ts'ao-pa, CAVALERIE 7496 (K); Hung Kwei Valley, 7000 ft, FORREST 542 (E, K); N. of Yunnan-fu, between Ssiao-ma-kai and Schin lung, near De-ka, SCHNEIDER 263 (BD, K), "on *Fracinus*"; E. Sze-chuan, Tchen-kéou-tin distr., FARGES s. n. (B, K), named by LECOMTE as "*V. articulatum* var. *nodosum* (v. T.) H. LEC."; Hai-peh, Ichang, Nanto Mts. to northward, A. HENRY 3206 (BD, K), "on t'an tree"; W. Hupeh, WILSON 3262, 3263 (K); Kiang-si prov., Yü Du Hsien, 2000 ft, HU 1172 (BD), "on *Liquidambar*"; Chung Yih Hsien, 2000 ft, HU 916 (BD), on oak, yellow berry; Kwantung prov., Wu-king-fu, a valley of unimportant elevation about 60 miles inland from Swatow, DALZIEL s. n. (K); Fukien, Diogloh, and vicinity, METCALF 2727a (B); Chekiang, Ping-Yang-Hsien, HU 146 (K); Nan-Hoo, S. Yentang, HU 146 (BD), "on oak"; Nan-kong, HU 243 (BD), "on oaks"; Taishun Hsien, KENG 274 (BD), "on *Quercus*"; Hainan, TSANG WAI-TAK 18319 (DD); Hainan, B. C. HENRY 18 (K), "chiefly found on *Liquidambar*"; Nodoa and vicinity, Nai No Mts., TSANG WAI-TAK 91 = Lingnan University 15590 (BD, K).

INDO-CHINA. Cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, VI, 57—58.

FORMOSA. Bankinsing, A. HENRY 59 (K); Nanto prov., nr. Shushu, 2000 m, WILSON 10024 (K); Musha, WILSON 10032 (K); Kagi prov., Arisan, 2133 m, WILSON 9834 (K).

JAVA. Cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, 470.

Viscum diospyrosicolum HAYATA, Ic. pl. Formos., 5 (1915) 192, ic. 67, 68; 6 (1916) 41, ic. 4.

This leafless *Viscum* from Formosa has been described by HAYATA together with other leafless *Visca* from the same Island, *vis.*, *V. bongariense*, *V. filipendulum*, *V. liquidambaricolum*, and *V. Querci-Morii*. Whereas I cannot acknowledge *V. liquidambaricolum*, *V. bongariense*, and *V. Querci-Morii*, as specifically different, I am in doubt about the other two. Though *V. diospyrosicolum* is, according to HAYATA, the most slender among the Formosan *Visca*, the young internodes are

distinctly flattened. The type materials were incomplete, but soon afterwards HAYATA gave a completion to the description on the ground of additional collections, and in this he described the plant as leafy in the basal portion, "foliis oppositis oblongo-ovatis $1\frac{1}{2}$ cm. longis $4\frac{1}{2}$ mm. latis apice obtusissimis basi cuneatis margine integris chartaceis glabris venis haud visis sessilibus". The fruits are described as ellipsoidal, 4.5 mm long by 2 mm in diameter, and this again calls to mind *V. liquidambaricolum*. The presence of leaves in the basal portion does not make this impossible, because *V. ramosissimum*, which perhaps only is a variety of *V. angulatum*, has similar leaves in its basal portion.

Viscum filipendulum HAYATA, Ic. pl. Formos., 5 (1915) 193, ic. 69, 70.

This *Viscum*, published together with the preceding one (cfr. this), is certainly closely allied to it. The stems are very slender, yet with distinctly flattened internodes; the fruits are nearly globose, 7 mm long by 6 mm in diameter. None of these peculiarities, however, makes it impossible that *V. filipendulum* should be a form of *V. liquidambaricolum*, or, together with this, of *V. nepalense*.

10. *Viscum angulatum* HEYNE, ex A. P. DE CANDOLLE, Prodr., 4 (1830) 283; WIGHT & ARNOTT, Prodr. Fl. Pen. Ind. Or. (1834) 380; G. DON, Gen. Hist. Dichl. Pl., 3 (1834) 407; DALZEL & GIBSON, Bombay Fl. (1861) 110; HOOKER FIL., Fl. Br. Ind., V, 13 (1886) 225; ENGLER, in ENGL. & PR., Nat. Pflanzenfam., III, 1 (1889) 195, p.p.; Nachtr. (1897) 140, p.p.; BOERLAGE, Handl. Fl. Ned. Ind., III, 1 (1900) 167, 172; GAMBLE, Ind. timb. (1902) 584; BRANDIS, Ind. trees (1906) 552; COOKE, Fl. Bombay, II, 3 (1906) 553; TALBOT, For. Fl. Bombay, 2 (1911) 422, ic. 481; GAMBLE, Fl. Madras, 7 (1925) 1257, 1259; FISCHER, in Rec. Bot. Surv. Ind., XI, 1 (1926) 181, seq.; ENGLER & KRAUSE, in ENGL., Nat. Pflanzenfam., ed. 2, 16b (1935) 203; *Viscum ramosissimum* WIGHT, Ic. pl., III, 3 (1845) tab. 1017 tantum.

Stems slender and probably hanging, strongly branched, with decussate branches or more than two branches at each node, all attenuate towards the extremities; lower internodes terete or with two opposite ribs, usually 2—5 cm long, to 4 mm in diameter, usually less thick; articulations of the medium part of the plant usually distinctly 4-angular, sometimes with less prominent ribs between the 4 main ones, hardly attenuate or flattened towards their apices, usually 1—2 mm in

diameter, 1—4 cm long; youngest articulations less thick, terete towards the base, distinctly decussately flattened towards their apices. *Leaves* all scale-like, usually 0.5 mm long or still shorter, short-triangular, obtuse or subacute; also small scales (prophylls) at the bases of all ramifications. *Inflorescences* nearly always sessile, rarely terminal on short twigs and in that case peduncled, 1—3-flowered, if one-flowered with one female flower sustained by two bracts connate at their base, if 3-flowered then moreover with 2 lateral male flowers, these rarely in the axils of the two bracts sustaining the female flower, usually below these in the axils of another pair alternating with the upper one; sometimes two more inflorescences, one at each side of the first one and probably in the axils of the indistinct prophylls, these two inflorescences usually one-flowered, more rarely again 3-flowered; still more rarely numerous branchings, the structure of which is not clear, but always all flowers crowded, the whole complex 2—2.5 mm long and broad, the bracts obtuse or rounded. *Fruits* nearly globose in the adult stage, in the herbarium up to 3 mm in diameter, usually surrounded at the base by two depressed bracteal cups. (Description from specimens in the Kew Herbarium.)

Remarks. As already has been remarked in the discussion of *V. nepalense*, *V. angulatum* is a remarkable and sharply delimited form, distinguished from *V. nepalense*, however, by the hardly flattened 4-angular articulations only. It is restricted to the Deccan Peninsula and by no means identical with non-flattened forms of *V. articulatum* from other regions, recorded under this name from the Philippine Islands, the Netherlands East Indies, and Queensland, but differing from *V. angulatum* as distinctly as *V. articulatum* from *V. nepalense*.

Specimens examined:

INDIA. Deccan Peninsula. Without exact locality: "Voyage de N. JACQUEMONT No. 634", or JACQUEMONT 1283 (K); WALLICH Catal. 497 (K) = *Viscum angulatum* Herb. HEYNE; Malabar, Chedleth, 3000 ft, FISCHER 324 (K); Agalhatti, MEEBOLD 8251 (BD); Lonaula (S. India), 2000 ft, MEEBOLD 4250 (BD), "hängt 30—40 cm von den Aesten herab"; Coonoor, BOURNE s.n. (K); Periya Shola Pulneys, BOURNE 191 (K); ... achur Shola, Lower Pulneys, BOURNE 2423 (K); Madura Distr., Lower Pulneys, 4200 ft, SAULIÈRE 262 (K); Madura Distr., Sirumalais (?), BOURNE 1768 (K); Anamallay Forests, WIGHT 52 = Kew Distr. 1246 (BD, K); Mettupalayam, BARBER 8548 (K), on *Zysiphus xylopyrus*; Tambracheri ghaut, BARBER (?) 7400 (K); Coimbatore Distr., Hassanur, BARBER (?) 10531 (K); "Mont. Nilghiri & Kurg, reg. trop.", THOMSON s.n. (BD, K); Coorg, "*Viscum angulatum* HEYNE ex Herb. ROTTLE", type ? (K); Nilgiris, S. E. Wynnad, Devala, 3000 ft, GAMBLE 15436 (K); Nilgiri Distr., Kundalu, nr. Kilkunda, 4000 ft, GAMBLE 17248 (K); Nilgiris, Seegor, 3000 ft, CLARKE 11254 (B, K); Nilgiris Distr., Sigūr Ghāt, 4000 ft alt., GAMBLE 14508 (DD); Nilagiri, nr. Juduru, HOHENACKER 1478 (BD, K); Mysore,

Singadhully, 3000 ft, TALBOT s. n. (DD); Belgaum, BRETHER 334 (K); Concan Ac., STOOKES s. n. (K); Concan, LAW s. n. (K); Bombay, ex Herb. College of Science, Poona (DD).

11. *Viscum ramosissimum* WIGHT & ARNOTT, Prodr. Fl. Pen. Ind. Or. (1834) 380; WALPERS, Repert., 2 (1843) 437; WIGHT, Ic. pl., III, 3 (1845) p. 13, excl. t. 1017; HOOKER FIL., Fl. Br. Ind., V, 13 (1886) 225; ENGLER, in ENGL. & PR., Nat. Pflanzenfam., III, 1 (1889) 195; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceylon, 3 (1895) 472; ENGLER, in ENGL. & PR., Nat. Pflanzenfam., Nachtr. (1897) 140; GAMBLE, Man. Ind. timb. (1902) 584; BRANDIS, Ind. trees (1906) 552; COOKE, Fl. Bombay, II, 3 (1906) 554; GAMBLE, Fl. Madras, 7 (1925) 1257, 1258; FISCHER, in Rec. Bot. Surv. Ind., XI, 1 (1926) 161, seq.; ENGLER & KRAUSE, in ENGL., Nat. Pflanzenfam., ed. 2, 16b (1936) 201; *Aspidixia ramosissima* VAN TIEGHEM, in Bull. Soc. Bot. Fr., 43 (1896) 193.

When we delimitate *Viscum ramosissimum* against *V. angulatum* as has been done here, the two species do not show any other difference but the form of the articulations, which in *V. angulatum* are 4-angular, in *V. ramosissimum* terete, with the exception of the very young ones, which in both species are flattened. WIGHT and ARNOTT, the authors of the latter, do not indicate other differences either, and in WIGHT's Icones *V. angulatum* is figured under the name of *V. ramosissimum*. Though it is mentioned, that *V. ramosissimum* sometimes has a few leaves, the herbarium specimens examined are nearly all entirely leafless. Only the specimen WIGHT Cat. 6876 in the Kew Herbarium bears one leaf and, opposite to this, a leaf scar; the leaf is lanceolate-obovate, attenuate towards the base, but not petiolate, rounded at the apex, 22 mm long, 5.5 mm broad, thickish, with 3 hardly prominent, but distinct longitudinal nerves. The originals of *V. ramosissimum* represent an extreme form; they are small specimens, with very densely and finely branched stems, but they are apparently young and bear no flowers nor fruits.

Though *V. angulatum* has been described as early as 1830, and *V. ramosissimum* in 1834, both species are inadequately known and a thorough examination of the living plants is still a desideratum.

Specimens examined:

INDIA. Ceylon, Maturata, coll. ? (K), on *Rhododendron arboreum*; Peninsular India, WIGHT Herb. 53 (BD); WIGHT Catal. 1225 = WALLICH Cat. 6876 (BD, K), types; Mt. Gingu, WALLICH Cat. 6876 (K), "*Viscum ramosissimum* WIGHT, types; Neelgherry Hills, Iyamalay nr. Coimbatore, WIGHT 53 = Kew Distr. 1244 (K); Coimbatore Distr., Mottupalayam, BARKER 8547 (K); Tinnevely, Mundantherai

Ghaut, BARBER 2785 (K); Nilgiris, Blackbridge, 6000 ft, GAMBLE 12115 (K); Coonoor, 6000 ft, GAMBLE 11693 (BD, K).

12. *Viscum Loranthei* ELMER, Leaflets Philipp. Bot., 8, art. 121 (1919) 3089; MERRILL, Enum. Phil. Fl. Pl., 2 (1923) 113; DANSER, in Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, 3—4 (1931) 464, ic. 27, b—c; in Philipp. Journ. Sc., 58, 1 (1935) 142; *Viscum* sp., OSMASTON, For. Fl. Kumaon (1927) 465; *Viscum Osmastonii* RAIZADA, in Indian Forester, 60 (1934) 537, t. 55; *Phacellaria ferruginea* (non W. W. SMITH) HANDEL-MAZZETTI, Symb. sin., VII, 1 (1929) 157.

The discovery of *V. Loranthei* in the Himalaya and Yunnan makes a larger distribution in the mountains of south-eastern Asia probable. Of the Yunnan plant I only examined a few fragments, of the Himalaya plants copious materials, including the types of *V. Osmastonii*. They show hardly any peculiarities when compared with the Luzon and Sumatra plants; the largest specimens are somewhat more robust, with stems up to 5 mm in diameter at the base, up to 18 cm long, and with the thickest whorls of flowers up to 14 mm in diameter. It seems better not to call the fruits verruculose, as it is the swollen epidermis cells that cause the papillose, somewhat glittering surface. The same papillae make the bracts sometimes shortly ciliate. In older fruits the papillae are larger, but they cannot be compared with those of *V. heyneanum* or *V. ovalifolium*, which are much larger and many-celled.

Whereas the Luzon specimens were found parasitic on *Taxillus chinensis* (= *estipitatus*) and the Sumatra ones on *Scurrula ferruginea*, those from Yunnan were parasitic on *Taxillus Kaempferi*, those from the Himalaya on *Taxillus vestitus*, *Scurrula cordifolia*, *Scurrula pulverulenta*, and *Dendrophthoe falcata*, all belonging to closely allied genera.

If my former observations on the structure of the inflorescences are correct, I yet would have to add data on the arrangement of the bracts, the high morphological value of which was unknown to me formerly. The examination of these, however, appeared to be very difficult on herbarium specimens. The development of the inflorescences apparently proceeds so quickly, that numerous buds and bracts have already developed before the differences between male and female flowers can be stated, and the bracts are moreover densely crowded and their morphological arrangement seems to be disturbed by reciprocal pressure. I got the impression, that the first axillary flower is sustained by a bracteal cup, and that the next pair of

flowers is placed laterally, sometimes in the axils of the first pair of bracts, sometimes outside the bracteal cup, and that there soon develop more numerous triads of flowers, perhaps at first in the axils of the first one.

INDIA. Dehra Dun, 7 VII 1899, P. W. MUCKUNIM (!) 23028 (K), "on *Loranthus longiflorus*"; Garhwal Div., Mohan Chilkua Range, 25 V 1902, INAYAT 26008 (K), on *Scurrula cordifolia*; Garhwal, between Mussoorie and Rajpore, 4000 ft, 17 III 1904, DRUMMOND 15081 coll. GOLLAN (K), on *Scurrula* prob. *pulverulenta*; Naini Tal Distr., Bhine Tal, 4000 ft, 28 X 1925, OSMASTON 1291 (K); Gaula Valley, 4200 ft, 24 V 1926, OSMASTON 1308 (K); Kumaon, East Almora Div., Nalla Reserve, 6000 ft, 8 I 1933, OSMASTON 1536 (DD, K), "parasitic on *Loranthus vestitus*, which was parasitic on *Quercus dilatata*", type of *Viscum Osmastonii* RAIZADA. Probably also: Kumaon, STRACHEY & WINTERBOTTOM 4 (K).

CHINA. N. W. Yunnan, in pine woods near Haba S. E. of Dschungdien, 2650 m, HANDEL-MAZZETTI 4414 (V), the living plant was light-ochraceous, on *Loranthus coloreus* (= *Taxillus Kaempferi*).

LUZON. Zambales Prov., CUMING 1960 (V); Rizal Prov., Mt. Kanumay, 5 X 1911, on *Taxillus chinensis* coll. RAMOS 1020 (BM); Laguna, Los Baños, VIII 1917, COPELAND 618117 (UC), "on *Loranthus*"; Mt. Maquiling, VI—VII 1927, ELMER 17777 (B, H, M, L, U, UC), "on *Loranthus estipitatus*" (= *Taxillus chinensis*), types of *Viscum Loranthi* ELMER.

SUMATRA. Fort de Kock, 920 m, JACOBSON 19B, 2044, and 2162 (B), on *Scurrula ferruginea*.

13. *Viscum ovalifolium* A. P. DE CANDOLLE, Prodr., 4 (1830) 278.

For the synonymy of this species see Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XVI, 1 (1938) 48—50. To this must be added:

Viscum orientale BENTHAM, in HOOKER, Lond. Journ. Bot., 2 (1843) 222; BRANDIS, For. Fl. N.W. & Centr. Ind. (1874) 393, p.p.; GAMBLE, in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, 75, II (1914) 386, cum var. *ovalifolio*; LÉCOMTE, Not. syst., 3, p. 172 (1915) cum var. *verruculosa*; *Viscum ovalifolium* DANSEER, in Blumea, III, 1 (1938) 34—36, 58, t. I, p.p.; in Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XVI, 1 (1938) 48; in Blumea, III, 3 (1940) 401; *Viscum monoicum* GRIFFITH, Not. pl. as., 4 (1854) 637; Ic. pl. as., 4 (1854) 631; Probably also: *Viscum birmanicum* GANDOGER, in Bull. Soc. Bot. Fr., 65 (1918) 33; *Viscum verruculosum* (non WIGHT & ARNOTT) BLAKELY, Proc. Roy. Soc. Queenal., 34 (1922) 29.

From the same list must be cancelled: *Viscum navicellatum* (non KORTHALS) MOLKENBOER, in MIQUEL, Pl. Junghuhn., p. 108 (1852), which represents *Viscum orientale*.

Now that I have learned to distinguish this species from its allies, especially from *V. orientale*, with which it had been confounded by all authors writing on the *Visca* of the Malay Archipelago (cfr. Bull. Jard.

Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XVI, p. 48—51), it appears to have a very characteristic and continuous area of distribution. It is found in the whole Malay Archipelago from Luzon and Sumatra to New Guinea, and reaches its north-eastern limit in Ava (Burma) and Chiengmai (Siam). In China it is restricted to Hainan and Hongkong. In Formosa, and South and East of New Guinea, it appears to be absent.

Specimens examined:

INDIA. Burma, Ava, Mt. Paong Dong, WALLICH 494 (K), *type* of *Viscum obtusatum* WALLICH; Bassein Distr., Sebyauk Reserve, ROGERS 51 (DD), "on *Rhicophora mucronata*"; Bassein Distr., Kyaukpya Chaung, sea level, PARKINSON 8717 (DD), "on *Rhicophora*, foliage light green, flowers pale yellow, small, fruits greenish"; Moulmein, LOEB 168 and 379 (K); Tavoy, Heinze Reserve, PARKER 2190 (DD), "on *Croton*"; Mergui, MEEBOLD 14317 (BD).

For more southern localities in the Malay Peninsula, cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, p. 468, among which WALLICH 489 (BM, K), *type* of *Viscum ovalifolium*.

CHINA. Without exact locality: MILLETT s. n. (K); GAUDICHAUD s. n. (BD); Kwangsi prov., Lin Shan Shen, 150 m, SIN & WHANG 141 (BD); Hongkong, CHAMPION 402 (K); WRIGHT 181, 182 (K); woods at Little Hongkong, WILFORD 286 (K); Hainan, TUTCHER 2208 (K); A. HENRY 8420 (BD, K); Canton Christian College 9265 coll. McCURE (K); Dung Ka, 2400 ft, CHUN & TSO 43963 (Göt, H), "fruit green, echinate"; Yaichow, LIANG 62185 (Göt), "fruit green"; Po-ting, 1000 ft, Herb. Arnold Arboretum 72651 coll. How (B); Ma Anzua Volcano, Hoihow, in ancient shallow crater, HANCOCK 37 (K); Lam Ko Distr., Lin Fa Shan and vicinity, Sung Ka, Kai Tsui Ki Shang, Herb. Lingnan University 15930 coll. TSANG WAI-TAK 431 (BD, K); Taam-chau Distr., Nodda and vicinity, Lok Tong Ki Shang, Herb. Lingnan University 15553 coll. TSANG WAI-TAK 54 (BD, K); Taam-chau Distr., Shui Mei River, Ki Shang, Herb. Lingnan Univ. 16161 coll. TSANG WAI-TAK 662 (BD, K).

INDO-CHINA AND SIAM. See Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XVI, p. 50—51.

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS. See Philipp. Journ. Science, 58, p. 140, under *V. orientale*.

FURTHER MALAY ARCHIPELAGO. See Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, p. 468—469; Rec. Trav. Bot. Néerl., XXXI, p. 758, under *V. orientale*; Blumea, III, p. 401.

14. *Viscum Wrayi* (GAMBLE, in Kew Bull. 1913 (1913) 47.

For this species see Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, p. 470.

After having once more studied this species and compared it with its allies, I am more than ever convinced that it is a separate species, readily distinguished from all its congeners by means of the characters given in the determination key on page 266.

To the distribution may be added:

MALAY PENINSULA. Johore, 18.5 mile Mawai-Jemulang Road, low alt., Singapore Field No. 28992 coll. CORNER (B), on *Gomphia corymbosa*.

15. *Viscum Acaciae* DANGER, n. sp.— Vide *tab. I.* — Omnis glabra. *Caules* graciles, parte basali fere omnibus nodis dichotomi, apices versus minus ramosi vel ramis oppositis, raro passim ramo singulo adventicio; internodia omnia levia vel longitudinaliter costulata, inferiora teretia apice basique incrassata, 3—7 cm longa, nodis ad 5 mm crassis, medio 8—1 mm diametro, superiora gradatim tenuiora et breviora, nodis dilatatis nec incrassatis, terminalia 2—4 cm longa, 0.6 mm diametro, nodis ad 2 mm dilatatis. *Folia* lanceolata vel subspathulata, basi sensim in partem petioliformem 2—5 mm longam attenuata, plerumque 3.5—7 cm longa, 7—20 mm lata, apice rotundata, tenuiter coriacea, utrinque haud lucida, nervis longitudinalibus 3 plerumque distinctis. *Inflorescentiae* singulae vel paulatim in axillis defoliatis, versus apices ramulorum numerosiores ibique passim terminalis et laterales in ramulis defoliatis, ergo subracemosae, cymae triflorae pedunculatae, flore medio femineo, lateralibus masculis; pedunculus tempore florendi brevis, circ. 1 mm longus, post anthesin auctus, denique 3—4 mm longus, 0.3—0.5 mm crassus; bractae connatae in naviculam initio 1 mm denique 2 mm longam, apicibus acutis. *Flos femineus* oblongo-clavatus, circ. 2—3 mm longus, 1 mm diametro, 4-tepalus. *Flores masculi* in axillis bractearum, ad 0.7 mm longi, nonnihil compressi, aperti ignoti. *Fructus* singuli in inflorescentiis, clavati, parte superiore subglobosa vel nonnihil ellipsoide, ad 6 mm longa 4.5 mm diametro, basi subabrupte in stipitem 2—3 mm longum ad 0.6 mm diametro attenuati, apice stylo breve coronati, immaturi in herbario superficie rugulosa, semilucida, haud verruculosa neque granulosa, maturi superficie sub lente minutissime granulosa. (Description from the specimen ROBERTSON 1823 in the Dehra Dun Herbarium, which is the type of the species.)

R e m a r k s. In general appearance, and especially by its stipitate fruits, this new species shows a superficial resemblance with *Viscum multinerve*, from which it may be readily distinguished by its obtuse, 3-nerved leaves, and especially by the different structure of the inflorescences.

BURMA. Magwe Distr., Ywamun—Shwetandaw, 800 ft, 7 IX 1925, ROBERTSON 1823 (DD), "on *Acacia leucophloea*, berries red", type of the species; Upper Burma, Mehtita (?), I 1888, COLLETT 15 (K), "on *Acacia leucophloea*".

16. *Viscum indosinense* DANGER, in Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XVI, 1 (1938) 51, ic. 2, f; XVI, 3 (1940) p. 1

For this species see ll. cc.

17. *Viscum orientale* WILLDENOW, Sp. pl., IV, 2 (1805) 737; PERSSON, Synops., 2 (1807) 613; POIRET, in LAMARCK, Enc. méth., suppl., 2 (1811) 860; SPRENGEL, Syst. veg., 1 (1825) 488, p.p.; A. P. DE CANDOLLE, Prodr., 4 (1830) 278, p.p.; WIGHT & ARNOTT, Prodr. (1834) 379; G. DON, Gen. Hist. Diehl. Pl., 3 (1834) 403, p.p.; OLIVER, in Journ. Linn. Soc., bot., 7 (1864) 103; BRANDIS, For. Fl. N.W. & Centr. India (1874) 393, p.p.; KURZ, For. Fl. Burma, 2 (1877) 324, p.p.†; HOOKER FIL., Fl. Br. Ind., V, 13 (1886) 224, p.p.; ENGLER, in ENGL. & PR., Nat. Pflanzenfam., III, 1 (1898) 195, p.p.; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceylon, 3 (1895) 471, probab. p.p.; VAN TIEGHEM, in Bull. Soc. Bot. Fr., 43 (1896) 190; ENGLER, in ENGL. & PR., Nat. Pflanzenfam., Nachtr. (1897) 140, p.p.; GAMBLE, Ind. timb. (1902) 584, p.p.; BRANDIS, Ind. trees (1906) 552; COOKE, Fl. Pres. Bombay, II, 3 (1906) 552; TALBOT, For. Fl. Bombay, 2 (1911) 420, p.p.†; HAINES, Botany Bihar & Orissa, 5 (1924) 803; GAMBLE, Fl. Madras, 7 (1925) 1257, 1258; FISCHER, in Rec. Bot. Surv. India, XI, 1 (1926) 161, t. 1, 2, 4; ALSTON, in TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceylon, 6 (1931) 250; DANSER, in Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XVI, 1 (1938) 53, p.p., excl. synonym.; *Viscum verticillatum* ROXBURGH, Fl. ind., ed. 2, III (1832) 764; ed. 3 (1874) 715; *Viscum navicellatum* (non KORTHALS) MOLKENBOER, in MIQUEL, Pl. Junghuhn., 108 (1852); *Viscum verruculosum* (non WIGHT & ARNOTT) TALBOT, For. Fl. Bombay, 2 (1911) 419, p.p.

Stems to more than 45 cm long, terete with swollen nodes, strongly branched, the branches decussate in the lower portion of the plant, but often moreover with additional branches on the nodes, more dichotomously or umbellately arranged towards the extremities of the stems; oldest internodes up to 6 cm long by 6 mm in diameter, smooth or slightly striped; younger internodes gradually less thick and usually somewhat shorter; youngest ones usually 1–3 cm long, to less than 1 mm in diameter, deeply grooved, flattened and dilated to 1.5 or 2 × their width at their apices. *Leaves* normally developed on all the nodes, ovate, contracted into a cuneate basal portion, or more oblong, or somewhat obovate, or roundish, often inaequilateral, always distinctly tapering into a short or very short petiole, usually 2–6 cm long, 0.6–3 cm broad, very obtuse to rounded at the apex, thin-coriaceous, usually with 3 longitudinal nerves that are somewhat more distinct above than beneath; probably always scale-like leaves (prophylls) at the bases of all branchings, which are rarely distinct. *Inflorescences* lateral on the nodes, first single in the axils, later to 6 on each node, moreover terminal on the weak extremities of the twigs,

like the nodes of the stems often papillose by the vaulted epidermal cells, with a peduncle usually 1—5 mm long, angular and grooved and bearing on its apex a boat-shaped cup composed of 2 opposite bracts connate at their bases, together nearly 2 mm long and 0.5 mm deep; usually 5 flowers in each cup, of which the middle 3 female, the lateral ones male; more rarely another pair of bracts above the lower pair, and in that case either a similar set of flowers in the upper cup, or moreover flowers in the axils of the lower bracts; very rarely still a third pair of bracts bearing flowers in the same way, or instead of the second pair a weak leafy twig. *Female flowers* oblong, somewhat angular by pression, with erect, small, triangular tepals. *Male flowers* shorter and more strongly compressed. *Fruits* roundish to oblong-ellipsoidal, in the latter case contracted towards the apex and the base, probably nearly globose when fresh, the largest ones up to 6 mm long by 5 mm in diameter, with the surface velvety-dull by minute granules or papillae, but smooth for the rest, and never with larger papillae nor warts. (Description from plants in the Kew and Dehra Dun Herbaria.)

Remarks. Now that I have learned to distinguish *Viscum orientale* from its allies, especially *Viscum ovalifolium*, it appears to have a rather restricted area of distribution, viz., the Deccan Peninsula south of the Ganges, and Ceylon. Probably it does not occur east of Calcutta, and it certainly does not reach the area of distribution of *Viscum ovalifolium*.

The confusion of *Viscum orientale* with other species seems to start already with SPRENGEL, who included Palestine plants in it that later appeared to belong to the entirely different *Viscum cruciatum*. BLUME, as early as 1823, determined Javan plants as *V. orientale*, and on the ground of specimens distributed by him under that name DE CANDOLLE and subsequent authors included *V. ovalifolium*, so common and widely spread in the Malay Archipelago, in the same species. The *Viscum orientale* mentioned by BENTHAM in his *Flora Hongkongensis* is likewise *V. ovalifolium*, that of his *Flora australiensis* is *V. Whitei*. The *V. orientale* of HOOKER's *Flora of British India* is a mixture of 5 species: 1°, the real *V. orientale*; 2°, specimens of *V. heyneanum* (though this species is also enumerated separately under the name *V. verruculosum*); 3°, specimens of *V. monoicum*, wrongly named because of their leaves, that are neither acute nor falcate; 4°, *Viscum ovalifolium* (though this is mentioned for Burma as a separate species); 5°, the Australian *V. Whitei*. The *Viscum orientale*

of the Ceylon floras often represents *V. heyneanum*, either exclusively or partly.

Specimens examined:

INDIA. Without exact locality: "India orientalis", KLEIN s.n. and DE FRIEDLAND s.n., in Herb. WILLDENOW (BD), the former type of *Viscum orientale* WILLDENOW; HEYNE s.n. (BD); ROXBURGH s.n. (K), "*Viscum verticillatum*"; WALLICH 491B (K), "Herb. WIGHT", 491C (K), "*Viscum Thespesiae* Hb. WIGHT"; WALLICH 491 (K); "*Viscum orientale* ? var. *angustum* WALL. Cat. 491E" (BD, K, L), "ex Herb. Heyneano mst. WALL."; Herb. WIGHT 46 (BD, DD, L); WIGHT 1219 (BD).

Ceylon. Jaffna, seashore, HOLTERMANN s.n. (BD); Batticaloa, coll. ? s.n. (DD); Dimboda, THWAITES C. P. 412 (K).

"Peninsula Indiae Orientalis", Herb. WIGHT 1219 (P), "*Viscum orientale*"; "In itinere Madraspatensi, Iuly 1804", ROTTLER s.n. (K), "*Viscum Indicum* Nob."; Sammulcottah, III. 1811, and 29 IV, HEYNE s.n. (K), "*Viscum Indicum* nob." (scripsit ROTTLER); Post (?), near Tapoor, 31 III 1806, "cum *V. Ind.* Nob. idem videtr.", ROTTLER s.n. (K); Madras, WIGHT s.n. (K); "Mont. Nilghiri & Kurg, reg. trop.", G. THOMSON s.n. (BD, K, L, P); Iamalai, B. W(IGHT?) s.n. (DD); Kotagiri Ghaut (?), 16¾ milestone, BARBER 8648 (K); Nilgherries, Gudalur, 5000 ft, MEEBOLD 11484 (BD); Katagherry, ADAM s.n. (K); Coimbatore, WIGHT 46 = Kew Distr. 1249 (K); Coimbatore Distr., locality illegible, 1500 ft, FISCHER 1923 (DD); Mettapalayam, BARBER 8549 (K); Chengapalli, BOURNE 5076 (K); Madras, Cuddapah, Thanakonda, 1000 ft, GAMBLE 21206 (K); Madras, Sadras, Chengalpat, BOURNE s.n. et 2875 (K); Godavari Distr., Annavaram, BARBER (?) 12609 (K); Pulomamri, 500 ft, GAMBLE 15866 (K); Vizagapatam Distr., Karaka, BARBER 1609 (K); Tinnevely, Mundanthorai Ghaut, BARBER 2786 (K); Nellore Distr., Ramapatam, GAMBLE 12380 (DD); Ganjam Distr., Kaliyaguda, 1500 ft, GAMBLE 13837 (K); Tickapalli to Linepada, BARBER 1205 (K); North Kanara, Dodmune, TALBOT 3573 (DD); Central Provinces, Raipur, Balod & Dhamtari Ranges, HAINES 3500 (K); Chutia Nagpur, WOOD s.n. (DD); Kumarbora, Saranda, GAMBLE 9106 (DD, K); Hazaribagh, VICARY s.n. (K); 2000 ft, MEEBOLD 5024 (BD, K); Sumbulpore, GRIFFITH s.n. (K); Angul, HAINES 5235 coll. CHATTERJEE 16 (K); Singhbhum, HAINES 349 (DD, K); base of Mt. Parasnath, HOOKER (?) s.n. (K); Calcutta, Mutlah, CLARKE 21652 (K); East Bengal, Khasi, GRIFFITH 2738 (K), to which HOOKER remarks: "probably wrong label"; the same number in (P) labelled "Birma & Malay Peningula".

18. *Viscum heyneanum* A. P. DE CANDOLLE, Prodr., 4 (1830) 278; G. DON, Gen. Hist. Dichl. Pl., 3 (1834) 403; DANER, in Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XVI, 1 (1938) 51; *Viscum verruculosum* WIGHT & ARNOTT, Prodr. Fl. Pen. Ind. Or. (1834) 379; WALPERS, Repert., 2 (1843) 437; HOOKER FIL., Fl. Br. Ind., V, 13 (1886) 224; VAN TIEGHEM, Bull. Soc. Bot. Fr., 43 (1896) 190; ENGLER, in ENGL. & PR., Nat. Pflanzenfam., Nachtr. (1897) 140; GAMBLE, Ind. timb. (1902) 584; BRANDIE, Ind. trees (1906) 552; GAMBLE, Fl. Madras, 7 (1925) 1257, 1258; FISCHER, in Rec. Bot. Surv. India, XI, 1 (1926) 180 seq.;

ALSTON, in TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceylon, 6 (1931) 250; ENGLER & KRAUSE, in ENGL., Nat. Pflanzenfam., ed. 2, 16b (1935) 201; *Viscum orbiculatum* WIGHT, Ic. pl., III, 3 (1845) 13, t. 1016; WALPERS, Annales, I (1848) 361; HOOKER FIL., Fl. Br. Ind., V, 13 (1886) 224; ENGLER, in ENGL. & PR., Nat. Pflanzenfam., III, 1 (1889) 167; VAN TIEGHEM, in Bull. Soc. Bot. Fr., 43 (1896) 190; ENGLER, in ENGL. & PR., Nat. Pflanzenfam., Nachtr. (1897) 140; GAMBLE, Ind. timb. (1902) 594; BRANDIS, Ind. trees (1906) 552; GAMBLE, Fl. Madras, 7 (1925) 1257, 1258; FISCHER, in Rec. Bot. Surv. India, XI, 1 (1926) 181 seq.; ENGLER & KRAUSE, in ENGL., Nat. Pflanzenfam., ed. 2, 16b (1935) 201; *Viscum orientale* (non WILLDENOW) THWAITES, Enum. pl. Zeylan. (1859) 136; BRANDIS, For. Fl. N.W. & Centr. India (1874) 393, p.p.; TRIMEN, Syst. Catal. Ceylon (1885) 77; HOOKER FIL., Fl. Br. Ind., V, 13 (1886) 224, p.p.; ENGLER, in ENGL. & PR., Nat. Pflanzenfam., III, 1 (1889) 195, p.p.; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceylon, 3 (1895) 471; ENGLER, in ENGL. & PR., Nat. Pflanzenfam., Nachtr. (1897) 140, p.p.; *Viscum capitellatum* (non SMITH) LECOMTE, Not. syst., 3, p. 171 (1915); Fl. Indo-Chine, V, 3 (1915) 209.

Stems to 40 cm and more long, strongly branched, in the lower portion with decussate branches, or moreover with additional branches on the nodes, often dichotomously or umbellately branched towards the extremities; lower articulations terete, usually up to 4 cm long by 5 mm in diameter, their nodes thickened in all directions or with two opposite tubercles, the upper ones gradually less thick, more angular, also somewhat shorter, the uppermost ones usually 1—2 cm long, angular and grooved, their nodes gradually flattened and dilated towards the apex to twice the width. *Leaves* sessile or subsessile, very variable as regards the shape, roundish-ovate to obovate or nearly cuneate-obovate, or elliptic to oblong-lanceolate, usually 1.5—5 cm long, 0.8—3 cm broad, acute to rounded at the apex, attenuate to contracted into the base, often with a finely crisp margin, thickish, thick-chartaceous to thin-coriaceous in the dry state, dull above and beneath or somewhat shining above, with 3—5 longitudinal nerves which often are connected by a distinct network of fine prominent veins, the whole nervation usually more distinct above than beneath. *Inflorescences* very rarely terminal, nearly always lateral, axillary or up to 6 together on the nodes, short-peduncled cymes with 3—7 sessile flowers sustained by 2 bracts, very rarely with another flower-bearing internode, the peduncle 0—2 mm long, angular and grooved, the bracts united into a boat-shaped cup, which is 1.5—2 mm long, acute or

obtuse, and very short at the sides, the outer flowers usually male, the others usually female. Young fruits oblong, attenuate towards both ends, dull and slightly finely papillose and moreover usually with rather long warts, the older fruits less attenuate and less warted, perhaps entirely smooth at length, up to 5 mm long by 2 mm in diameter, often crowned by the persistent tepals. (Description from Indian specimens listed below).

Remarks. *Viscum heyneanum* is, in some respects, intermediary between *V. orientale* and *V. monoicum*, in other respects not, but careful attention is often needed to distinguish it from both. As regards the general appearance, it is very similar to *V. orientale*, but it is, averagely, smaller in all parts. The stems are nearly as in *V. orientale*, but the young internodes are, usually, more strongly flattened, more gradually dilated from the base to the apex, more abruptly dilated at the apex. The leaves are not only somewhat smaller averagely, but also more obtuse than in *V. orientale*; the number of longitudinal nerves is 3 to 5, as in *V. orientale*, but it is more often 5 than in the latter species; also the reticulate veins between them are often more distinct in *V. heyneanum* than in *V. orientale*. The inflorescences are mainly as in *V. orientale*, but they are always short-peduncled or even sessile, and very rarely have more than one flower-bearing internode, as is so often the case in *V. orientale*. The young fruits furnish the best distinctive character: they are oblong, attenuate towards both ends, somewhat dull by the slightly papillose surface, but much less so than in *V. orientale*, and moreover warty: the warts, however, may be very different in number and development, and become less distinct in the ripe fruit; in that case the fruit becomes similar to that of *V. monoicum*, but this species has the fruits less attenuate towards the base and not at all so towards the nearly truncate apex. The tepals are more often persistent in *V. heyneanum* than in allied species, but it seems that this peculiarity is caused or influenced by the dryness of the climate.

HOOKEER places the name *V. heyneanum* among the synonyms of *V. orientale*, and, consequently, uses the younger specific name *verruculosum* for our species. This may be caused by the fact, that we find the name *V. heyneanum* written, in a handwriting unknown to the present author, on several sheets with *V. orientale* in the Kew Herbarium. The same name, however, also occurs in the Kew Herbarium, in the same handwriting, on a few sheets with *V. verruculosum*, and DE CANDOLLE's type specimen preserved in Geneva, cer-

tainly is no *V. orientale*, as it has rather strongly warted fruits. The fact that DE CANDOLLE, in his *Prodromus*, does not mention the warts of the fruits at all, may have confirmed HOOKER in his belief, that the plant described by DE CANDOLLE was *V. orientale*.

HOOKER, in his *Flora of British India*, accepts *V. orbiculatum* as a distinct species, and expresses his doubt as to whether it is not a form of *V. orientale*. GAMBLE, in his *Flora of Madras*, likewise accepts *V. orbiculatum* as a distinct species, closely allied to *V. verruculosum*, but ascribes to it, as distinctive character, that the fruits are smooth and that the middle flowers of the "triads" are sometimes male. The present author, however, though he will not deny that the latter may be exceptionally the case, did not find the inflorescences of the specimens, named as *V. orbiculatum* by GAMBLE, different from those of *V. heyneanum*, and as the fruits show the same peculiar shape and warty surface, he cannot discover any valid reason to distinguish *V. orbiculatum* from *V. heyneanum*.

Now that the distribution of *V. heyneanum* appears to be restricted to so small an area in the Deccan Peninsula, it appears more doubtful than ever that this species should be collected in Cochin-China (see *Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg*, sér. 3, XVI, 51—53).

Specimens examined:

INDIA, without exact locality: WRIGHT 45 (BD); WRIGHT 47 (L), "*Viscum orientale* var."; WALLICH 491 (K), "*Viscum orientale* LINN. Herb. Heyneanum"; 2500 ft, WALLICH 6875 (BD, K, L).

CEYLON. WALKER s. n. (K); THWAITES C. P. 412 partly (B, BD, P), C. P. 1639 (K); Jaffna, C. HOLTERMANN s. n. (BD); Pointe de Galles, PIERRE 6462 (P), on *Bandia*; probably also: Mrs. WALKER s. n. (K); THWAITES C. P. 481 (K); GARDNER 831 (K).

PENINSULAR INDIA. Pondichéry, PERBOTTET 325 (P); Courtallem, WRIGHT 47 = Kew Distrib. 1250 (K); Tinnevely Distr., Naterikal, way to Manshola, BARBER (?) 13339 (K); Mt. Anamalay, BEDDOME s. n. (K); Palni Hills, Mullar, ANGLADE 2151 (K); "Mont. Nilghiri & Kurg, reg. trop.", G. THOMSON s. n. (K); Nilgiri Hills, WRIGHT 45 = Kew Distrib. 1251 (K); WRIGHT 51 = Kew Distrib. 1253 (BD, K), probably types of *Viscum orbiculatum* WRIGHT; Mayaburam, ADAM s. n. (K); Khoondas, HOHENACKER 1480 (BD, K); Bikkatti, 5000 ft, GAMBLE 20660 (DD, K); Avalanché, 7000 ft, GAMBLE 16115 (K); Blackbridge, 6000 ft, GAMBLE 12114 (K); Coimbatore Distr., Maonattam (?) Ghát, LUSHINGTON s. n. (K); Nellore Distr., Ramapatam, GAMBLE 12380 (K); Striharikota, GAMBLE s. n. (K).

Very doubtful (see above): French Indo-China, "Ad Thu-dhau-mot austro-cochinchinae", PIERRE 3081 (P).

Among the specimens examined there were a few with entirely smooth fruits. Perhaps they represent a variety, and in order to draw attention to this form I prefer to distinguish it under a varietal name:

***Viscum heyneanum* var. *liocarpum* DANSER, nov. var., fructibus verruculis carentibus, omnino levibus.**

Madura Distr., Sirumalais, BOURNE 1767 (K); Palni Hills, Poombari Valley, BOURNE 1767 (K); Nilgiris, Kuchgooch (Kaguchi), LAWSON s.n. (K), *type* of the variety: moreover "Galh" or "Gath", CHAMPION s.n. (K).

19. ***Viscum monoicum* A. P. DE CANDOLLE, Prodr., 4 (1830) 278; ROXBURGH, Fl. ind., ed. 2, 3 (1832) 763; G. DON, Gen. Hist. Diehl. Pl., 3 (1834) 403; WIGHT & ARNOTT, Prodr. Fl. Pen. Ins. Or. (1834) 379; ROXBURGH, Fl. ind., ed. 3 (1874) 715; BRANDIS, For. Fl. N.W. & Centr. Ind. (1874) 393; KURZ, For. Fl. Burma, 2 (1877) 324; HOOKER FIL., Fl. Brit. Ind., V, 13 (1886) 224, cum var. *Edgeworthii*; CLARKE, in Journ. Linn. Soc., bot., 25 (1889) 64; ENGLER, in ENGL. & PR., Nat. Pflanzenfam., III, 1 (1889) 194; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceylon, 3 (1895) 471; VAN TIEGHEM, in Bull. Soc. Bot. Fr., 43 (1896) 190; ENGLER, in ENGL. & PR., Nat. Pflanzenfam., Nachtr. (1897) 140; GAMBLE, Ind. timb. (1902) 584; BURKILL, in Rec. Bot. Surv. India, IV, 4 (1904) 77, 129; COOKE, Fl. Bombay, II, 3 (1906) 552, p.p.; BRANDIS, Ind. trees (1906) 552, 716; RIDLEY, in Journ. Straits Branch, Roy. As. Soc., 59 (1911) 164; GAMBLE, in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, 75, II (1914) 386; DUTHIE, Fl. Upp. Ganget. Plain, III, 1 (1915) 68; LECOMTE, Fl. Indo-Chine, V, 3 (1915) 208; RIDLEY, in Journ. Fed. Mal. States Mus., X, 2 (1920) 114; HAINES, Bot. Bihar & Orissa, 5 (1924) 803; GAMBLE, Fl. Madras, 7 (1925) 1257, 1258; FISCHER, in Rec. Bot. Surv. India, XI, 1 (1926) 161 seq.; COWAN, in Rec. Bot. Surv. Ind., XI, 2 (1928) 221; KANJILAI, For. Fl. Pilibhit &c. (1933) 319; ENGLER & KRAUSE, in ENGL., Nat. Pflanzenfam., ed. 2, 16b (1935) 201; *Viscum falcatum* A. P. DE CANDOLLE, Prodr., 4 (1830) 278; G. DON, Gen. Hist. Diehl. Pl., 3 (1834) 403; VAN TIEGHEM, in Bull. Soc. Bot. Fr., 43 (1896) 190; *Viscum confertum* ROXBURGH, Fl. ind., ed. 2, 3 (1832) 764; ed. 3 (1874) 715; *Viscum Benghalensis* ROXBURGH, ex W. & A., Prodr. (1834) 379, in synonymis; *Viscum Edgeworthii* BRANDIS, Ind. trees (1906) 552; *Viscum verruculosum* (non W. & A.) TALBOT, For. Fl. Bombay, 2 (1911) 419, p.p.; *Viscum orientale* (non WILLDENOW) DANSER, in Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XVI, 1 (1938) 53, t. 1, ic. 3, d—g.**

Stems to 40 cm and more long, strongly branched, more decussately so in the lower part, more dichotomously towards the extremities; twigs terete, at first slightly dilated, later thickened at the nodes, in old stems with decussate tubercles; oldest internodes 2—7 cm long, up to 10 mm in diameter, smooth or longitudinally wrinkled, youngest

ones 1.5—4 cm long, 0.5—1 mm in diameter at the base, 1.5—2 × as wide at the apex, longitudinally grooved. *Leaves* normally developed on all nodes, moreover a pair of scales (prophylls) at the base of every branching (but not always distinctly visible); leaves sessile or very shortly petioled, elliptic to lanceolate, often somewhat falcate, 2.5—13 cm long, 0.6—4 cm broad, always attenuate at the base, acute or somewhat acuminate towards the obtuse or very obtuse apex, chartaceous to thin-coriaceous, nearly equal above and beneath, dull or slightly shining, with usually 5, more rarely 3 or 7 longitudinal nerves and between these distinct or indistinct connecting veins. *Inflorescences* rarely terminal on weak twigs, usually lateral, at first single in the axils with the bracts in one plane with the stem and the leaf, later more numerous (usually up to 6) on the nodes, peduncled cymes with one or more pairs of scales at the base and one pair of bracts at the tip, and, included by the latter, usually 5, more rarely 3 or 7, sessile flowers, the outer ones of which are male, the others female; peduncle 0—2 mm long, usually very short; bracts connate into a boat-shaped whole which at first is 1.5—2 mm, later up to 4 mm long, and 0.5—0.75 mm deep. *Female flowers* clavate or obovate, nearly 1.5 mm long, with 4 erect short-triangular tepals. *Male flowers* shorter, nearly 1 mm long, usually oblong, compressed. *Fruits* usually oblong, truncate at the apex, attenuate to rounded at the base, up to 4—6 mm long, 2—3 mm in diameter, smooth with exception of the wrinkles caused by drying. (Description from the British Indian materials under mentioned.)

Remarks. The only difference to be depended on, between *Viscum monoicum* and its nearest allies with more than 3-flowered inflorescences, is in the oblong, almost truncate, entirely smooth fruits. When fruits are absent the species may be distinguished by its leaves, which are usually 5-nerved, more rarely 3- or 7-nerved. In *V. orientale* and *V. heyneanum* the leaves are usually 3-nerved, more rarely 5-nerved, in *V. multinerve* the longitudinal nerves of the leaves are much more numerous.

Specimens examined:

INDIA. Ceylon, Ella Uva, HOLTERMANN s. n. (BD); Madras, Trac, Udambanahola, 5000 ft, MEEBOLD 13034 (BD); "Mont. Nilgiri & Kurg, reg. trop.", THOMSON s. n. (BD, K); Godavari Distr., Rumpa Hill, 2000 ft, GAMBLE 16012 (DD); Visagapatam, Kurubapalli Ghât, 3500 ft, LUSHINGTON s. n. (K); North Kanara, Kumbhaswada, SEDGWICK 3889 coll. BELL (DD); Yellapore, TALBOT 780 (K); Bundelkhand, Banda, EDGEWORTH 4006 (K), types of the var. *Edgeworthii* HOOKER FIL.; Bahraich Distr., SRI RAM s. n. (DD); Gorakhpur Distr., Sakhal, SRI

BAM s. n. (DD); Gorakhpur, VICARY s. n. (K); Upper Gangetic Plain, Nepal frontier, Khairbatti Nala, INAYAT 23819 (BD, DD); Koomargaon, W. Duars, GAMBLE 6640 (DD), 6668 (K); Chutia Nagpur, Amjeria Tori, Lohardaga, 2000 ft, GAMBLE 8711 (DD, K); Jona, PRAIN s. n. (B); Pitorca, 2000—2500 ft, WOOD s. n. (K); Ranchi Distr., Adar, HAINES 5234 (K); Purulia, 750 ft, CLARKE 20806 (K); Sikkim, lower hills, Simsbong (?), 2—4000 ft, HOOKER s. n. (K); Behar, Monghyr, LOCKWOOD s. n. (K); East of Chandna (?), HAINES 2373 (K); Calcutta, WALLICH s. n. (G); "Sillet et Mont. Pundua", WALLICH 492 (BD, K), originals of *Viscum falcatum* WALLICH; "Mont. Pundua", WALLICH s. n. (G), type of *Viscum falcatum* DE CANDOLLE; Sunderbans, HEINIG s. n. (B, DD, P); Sunderbans, Bhoma Khali, BHATTACHARYAY 11 (DD); Bengal, Mymensingh, Shooshung, sea level, CLARKE 17290 (B); Assam, Khasi & Jyntea Hills, Barpam, 3200 ft, KANJILAL 6115 (DD); Silhet, WALLICH 492, 492e, 492E (P), originals of *Viscum falcatum* WALLICH; Khasia, 0—3000 ft, HOOKER & THOMSON s. n. (BD, K, L, P); Chittagong station, CLARKE s. n. (K); Rangoon Distr., Kamayut, PARKINSON 14555 (DD); Rangoon, PARKER 2781 (BD, DD), on the plant in DD a small specimen of *Viscum articulatum*; Rangoon, University Avenue, host of PARKINSON 14391 (K), which is *Viscum articulatum*; Tenasserim, Tavoy, WALLICH s. n. (G); Mergui, GRIFFITH 601 (K); Mergui Distr., Theinkun, PARKER 2576 (BD, DD).

FRENCH INDO CHINA AND SIAM. See Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XVI, 1, p. 55 (under *V. orientale*); XVI, 3, p. 1

20. *Viscum multinerve* HAYATA - *Viscum orientale* var. *multinerve* HAYATA, in Bot. Mag. Tokyo, 20 (1906) 72; in Journ. Coll. Sc., Imp. Univ. Tokyo, 25 = Fl. montan. Formos. (1908) 192; KAWAKAMI, List Pl. Formosa (1910) 97; *Viscum multinerve* HAYATA, Ic. pl. Formos., 5 (1915) 196, ic. 73; ENGLER & KRAUSE, in ENGL., Nat. Pflanzenfam., ed. 2, 16b (1935) 201; *Viscum stipitatum* LECOMTE, in SARGENT, Pl. Wilson.; III, 2 (1916) 319; LÉVEILLÉ, Cat. pl. Yun-Nan (1916) 285; GROFF, DING, & GROFF, in Lingnaam Agric. Rev., I, 2 (1924) 76; DANSER, in Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XVI, 1 (1938) 55; XVI, 3 (1940) p. 1

For a description see DANSER, l.c. 1938, p. 55.

Specimens examined:

CHINA. Yunnan, Saemao, 5000 ft, A. HENRY 12758 (K), type of *Viscum stipitatum* LECOMTE; Yunnan-sen Distr., Kiang-ti, CAVALERIE 4201 (K); Kwantung, Yunfou Distr., WANG 520 (K, L, P, S); Kwantung, Winfoo, 110 m, SIN 5350 (BD, ex Hb. Sun Yatsen Univ.); Kwangsi, Yao Shan, SIN 3974 (BD); Hainan, TRANG & FUNG 18073 (DD); Yaichow, LIANG 63210 (Göt), shaded forest, fruit green; Five Finger Mt., Canton Christian College Herb. 9560 coll. MCCLURE (K, P), wooded ravine, 1/2 m high.

FRENCH INDO-CHINA & SIAM. See Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XVI, 55, (under *V. stipitatum*).

FORMOSA. Prov. Nanto, Musha, 500—3000 m, E. H. WILSON 10109 (K); (Jitsungtsutan, NAKAHARA s. n., type of *Viscum multinerve*, ex HAYATA, in Bot. Mag. Tokyo, 20, p. 72).

21. *Viscum trilobatum* TALBOT, For. Fl. Bombay, 2 (1911) 419, ic. 479; *Viscum capitellatum* (non SMITH) HOOKER FIL., Fl. Br. Ind., V, 13 (1886) 225, p.p.; COOKE, Fl. Bombay, II, 3 (1906) 552, p.p.; GAMBLE, Fl. Madras, 7 (1925) 1257, 1258, p.p. — Vide tab. III.

Stems rather short and rigid, to 25 cm long and more, decussately branched in the lower portion, more dichotomously towards the extremities by the development of terminal inflorescences; lower internodes terete with thickened nodes, up to 6 cm long, to 5 mm in diameter, the middle ones sometimes a little longer, gradually less thick, slightly angular, the upper ones usually 1.5–4 cm long, angular-grooved, usually 1–2 mm in diameter at the base, gradually flattened and dilated to 1.5 or 2 × the width towards the apex, once more abruptly dilated to 1.5 or 2 × at the node. *Leaves* normally developed, sessile with narrow base or with a petiole up to 3 mm long, which is flat above, nearly flat or slightly rounded beneath; lamina obovate to suborbicular or sometimes more cuneate and subtruncate, abruptly or gradually contracted into the base, 1.5–4.5 cm long, 1–4 cm broad, coriaceous, dull or slightly shining, nerveless or with 3–5 longitudinal nerves and indistinct veins, which are sometimes more distinct above than beneath. *Inflorescences* short-peduncled cymes, usually lateral in the lower portion of the plant, single or to 3 in the leaf axils, also terminal, usually in threes, on the extremities of the stems, the peduncle bearing at its tip a boat-shaped bracteal cup and usually 3 flowers, the lateral ones of which are female, the middle ones male, more rarely all female; rarely instead of the middle flower a second internode bearing a bracteal cup with one male and two female flowers; peduncle usually 0–2 mm long and more than 1 mm in diameter, in terminal cymes rarely up to 4 mm long; boat-shaped cup 2–4 mm long, usually acute, 0.75–1 mm high in the middle. *Male flowers* obovate, nearly 2 mm long, 1 mm broad, with 4 rounded broad tepals. *Female flowers* oblong, with 4 small erect tepals. *Fruits* as far as known (probably unripe ones only) roundish, up to 5 mm long by 4.5 mm in diameter, somewhat contracted below the tepal-bearing rim, crowned by the very short style. (Description from all the specimens listed below.)

Remarks. When we compare TALBOT's specimens in the Dehra Dun Herbarium, which are labelled *V. capitellatum*, to the drawing in his Flora of Bombay (cfr. plate III A), it is evident, that these specimens are types of his *Viscum trilobatum*. When we, furthermore, compare these type specimens, with their cuneate, very slightly trilobate leaves, to the

other ones mentioned below (cfr. also plate III A to III B), we must admit that the latter specimens probably represent the more normal leaf shape, and that TALBOT's choice of the specific name was not a happy one.

With the exception of TALBOT, all authors who knew this plant seem to have included *V. trilobatum* in *V. capitellatum*. The present author, however, though acknowledging the close relationship, considers *V. trilobatum* clearly distinct from *V. capitellatum* by its larger leaves and shorter-peduncled cymes, and sharply delimited against it.

Specimens examined:

INDIA. Deccan Peninsula, Nilgiri, Masnigudi, 3000 ft, GAMBLE 15693 (K); Malabar, Chedleth, 3000 ft, FISCHER 329 (DD), "on *Loranthus longiflorus*"; Kanara, Sindolé, RITCHIE 1769 (K), "on *Loranthus lanceoides*"; North Kanara, Ioida, TALBOT s. n. (DD), types of *Viscum trilobatum* TALBOT; "N. Kanara district in monsoon and rain-forest growing on different trees" (TALBOT, l.c.).

22. *Viscum capitellatum* SMITH, in REES, Cyclopaedia, vol. 37, *Viscum* no. 18 (1817); A. P. DE CANDOLLE, Prodr., 4 (1830) 279; G. DON, Gen. Hist. Diehl. Pl., 3 (1834) 404; WIGHT & ARNOTT, Prodr. Fl. Penins. Ind. Or. (1834) 380; WALPERS, Repert., 2 (1843) 437; THWAITES, Enum. Pl. Zeylan. (1859) 136; CHALON, Rev. Loranth. (1870) 67; TRIMEN, Syst. Catal. Ceylon (1885) 77; HOOKER FIL., Fl. Br. Ind., V, 13 (1886) 225, p.p.; ENGLER, in ENGL. & PR., Nat. Pflanzenfam., III, 1 (1889) 195; TRIMEN, Handb. Fl. Ceylon, 3 (1895) 471; VAN TIEGHEM, in Bull. Soc. Bot. Fr., 43 (1896) 190; ENGLER, in ENGL. & PR., Nat. Pflanzenfam., Nachtr. (1897) 140; GAMBLE, Ind. timbers (1902) 584; BRANDIS, Ind. trees (1906) 552; COOKE, Fl. Bombay, II, 3 (1906) 552, p.p.; TALBOT, For. Fl. Bombay, 2 (1911) 421, ic. 480; GAMBLE, Fl. Madras, 7 (1925) 1257, 1258, p.p.; FISCHER, in Rec. Bot. Surv. India, XI, 1 (1926) 171 seq.; ENGLER & KRAUSE, in ENGL., Nat. Pflanzenfam., ed. 2, 16b (1935) 201. — Vide tab. II, B.

Stems short, rigid, to 15 cm long or somewhat longer, usually shorter, strongly branched, the branches of the lower portion decussate, divaricate, those of the upper portion of the plant more umbellately arranged; lower internodes terete, smooth or wrinkled, up to 5 mm in diameter, thickened at the nodes, the upper ones up to 6 cm long, usually shorter, terete, wrinkled, less thick, dilated and flattened at the tip, the uppermost ones less thick and shorter and more distinctly dilated and flattened at the tip, usually 1–2 cm long, 1–1.5 mm in diameter at the base, 1.5–2.5 × as broad upwards, sometimes rather distinctly grooved, usually wrinkled only, once more abruptly dilated at the tip to 1.5 or 2 × the breadth. *Leaves* partly normally developed,

partly reduced to scales (the scales at the bases of the ramifications indistinct or absent), especially towards the base of the plant and the extremities of the stems, rarely the whole plant leafless, but in that case the normal leaves probably fallen off; normal leaves roundish-obovate, thickish, dull, always curled upwards, without visible nerves, usually 1.5—2 cm long, often smaller, always rounded at the apex, strongly contracted at the base, sessile. *Inflorescences* lateral, axillary or to 6 around the nodes, hardly ever terminal, always with a long peduncle bearing at its apex a boat-shaped cup formed by two bracts connate at their bases, and in this cup at first one, later up to 5 flowers, finally with 4 fruits and without middle flower, which is probably male; rarely instead of the middle flower a pedicellate flower with a pair of bracts of its own; peduncles 2—10 mm long; bracteal cups 2.5—4 mm long, acute. *Male flower* obovate, nearly 2 mm long, 1 mm broad, with short tepals and obconic base. *Female flowers* more oblong, with ellipsoid ovary and small erect tepals. *Fruits* (as far as known, certainly unripe) roundish-ellipsoid, up to 3.5 mm long, 2.5 mm in diameter, contracted under the tepal-bearing margin, wrinkled (by drying) but smooth and shining for the rest. (Description from specimens in the Kew and Dehra Dun Herbaria.)

Remarks. Though this species seems to be common in several regions, the specimens in the herbaria examined by the author are scanty. From these materials, however, it is sufficiently evident, that the young plants have normal leaves on most of the nodes, but that the leaves are often scale-like towards the base of the plant and towards the extremities; older plants usually have their normal leaves fallen off for the greater part and look almost leaf-less. From this it is evident, that WALKER & ARNOTT's varieties α and β deserve no varietal name.

I have separated from this species the specimens from North Kanara distinguished by TALBOT as *Viscum trilobatum*, and considered by several authors as a variety of *V. capitellatum*.

Specimens examined:

INDIA. Ceylon, Peradenia, THWAITES O. P. 1638 (BD, K, P), on *Dendrophthoe*; "Peninsula Indiae Orientalis", ex Herb. WIGHT s. n., WIGHT Catal. 1223, "*Viscum capitellatum* SM. α = *Viscum Mangiferae* WALL. L. n. 6878 (BD, K, P); *ibidem*, Herb. WIGHT 54 = WIGHT Catal. 1224 *Viscum capitellatum* SM. β *rubrophyllum* = Kew Distrib. 1252 (K, P), on *Dendrophthoe falcata*; "Örawur", ex Herb. BOTTLE s. n., "*Viscum umbellatum* nob." (K); Coimbatore Distr., Iruttupallam (?), BARBER 8552 (K), on *Dendrophthoe falcata*, "which was on *Salvadora persica* L."; Western Peninsula from the Konkan southwards, Ceylon; commonly parasitic on *Loranthus*

longiflorus and other species of *Loranthus* in monsoon or rain-forest; also on *Terminalia paniculata*." (TALBOT, l.c.).

23. *Viscum Whitei* BLAKELY, in Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. Wales, 53, 2 (1928) 45, t. 7; *Viscum orientale* (non WILLDENOW) BENTHAM, Fl. austr., 3 (1866) 396; F. v. MUELLER, Syst. cens. (1882) 64; BAILEY, Syn. Queensl. Fl. (1883) 451; HOOKER FIL., Fl. Br. Ind., V, 13 (1886) 224, p.p.; F. v. MUELLER, Sec. syst. cens. (1889) 111; ENGLER, in ENGL. & PR., Nat. Pflanzenfam., III, 1 (1889) 195, p.p.; Nachtr. (1897) 140, p.p.; BAILEY, Compreh. Catal. Queensl. Pl. (1913) 460; DOMIN, Beitr. Fl. Austr., in Bibl. Bot., 22 (1921) 605.

Stems long and slender, over 1 m long, hanging, branched but not strongly so; lower internodes terete, up to 4 mm in diameter, indistinctly ribbed, usually 2—4 cm long, rather strongly thickened at the nodes; upper internodes gradually somewhat longer, often 5—6 cm long, less thick and more distinctly decussately flattened and dilated towards the apex to twice the width, usually 1—1.25 mm in diameter at the base, with 3—5 longitudinal ribs on each side. *Leaves* lanceolate, usually 2—4 cm long, 4—6 mm broad, obtuse or somewhat acute, often mucronulate, attenuate at the base into a 1—2 mm long petiole, dark-coloured (in the herbarium) with 1—3 longitudinal nerves, which usually are visible on the underside only. *Inflorescences* peduncled cymes, usually single, rarely to 3 in the axils, also on the leafless nodes; peduncle 2—12 mm long, 0.25—0.5 mm in diameter at the base, dilated and flattened towards the apex like the internodes of the stem; bracts conduplicate-triangular, acute, slightly uncinatate, at first incurved, divaricate or somewhat reflexed later, finally up to 0.75 mm, rarely to 1 mm long, not connate at the base. Flowers 3—5 in each cyme, the middle one male (or sometimes female?), the lateral ones always female. *Male flowers* flattened by pressure of the adjacent flowers, apparently 2-valved, rhomboid-spathulate, nearly 1.25 mm long, soon caducous. *Female flowers* cylindrical, nearly 2 mm long, of which the tepals occupy about one-third. *Fruits* 1—3 in each cyme, the largest ones nearly globose, up to 4 mm in diameter, crowned by the short style, hardly stipitate at the base, wrinkled by drying but smooth and shining for the rest. (Description from the under mentioned specimens.)

Remarks. In many respects, especially in the peculiar structure of the inflorescences, *V. Whitei* is closely allied to *V. Bancroftii*. It differs from this species not only by its well-developed leaves, but also by the larger dimensions of its vegetative parts. Among the

Asiatic species, *V. trilobatum* and *V. capitellatum* are very near by the similar structure of the inflorescences. I could not discover, on the specimens examined, the peculiar stripes on the fruits described and figured by BLAKELY.

Specimens examined:

AUSTRALIA. Queensland, F. v. MUELLER s. n. (BD); Rockhampton, DIETRICH s. n. (BD). (See also BLAKELY, l. c., who, moreover, quotes BANCROFT s. n., the *type* of the species.)

24. *Viscum Bancrofti* BLAKELY, in Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. Wales, 53, 2 (1928) 46, t. 8.

Stems slender, pendulous, strongly branched with decussate branches; lower internodes terete, indistinctly longitudinally ribbed, up to 3.5 cm long by 2.5 mm in diameter, slightly thickened at the nodes; upper ones gradually shorter, to less than 2 cm long, gradually less thick, to less than 0.25 mm at the base, distinctly flattened and dilated towards the apex to twice the width, usually with 3 strong ribs on both sides. *Leaves* all scale-like, those at the bases of the branches (prophylls) very small, triangular, often invisible; those at the apices of the internodes acute, conduplicate-triangular or claw-shaped, here and there up to 1 mm long or even slightly longer, usually somewhat shorter, connected at their bases by a short but distinct limb. *Inflorescences* pedunculate, single in the axils, lateral, or sometimes terminal on weak twigs; peduncles usually 1—5 mm long, like the internodes of the stem dilated to twice the width and flattened towards the apex from a terete base; bracts divaricate, acute, connate to a boat-shaped cup 2 mm long. *Male flowers* not seen (see BLAKELY's description) but certainly not all the cymes with the middle flower male; middle flower often, lateral flowers usually or always *female*, with a cylindrical nearly 1 mm long ovary and a very small perigone hardly covering the small style and soon falling off. *Fruits* 1—3 in each cyme, roundish-ellipsoid, not or hardly stipitate, the largest ones up to 3 mm long, nearly 2 mm in diameter, strongly wrinkled by drying, but smooth and shining for the rest. (Description from the under mentioned specimens.)

Remarks. Only superficially resembling *Viscum articulatum* and its nearest allies, and easily distinguished from them by the entirely different inflorescences.

Specimens examined:

AUSTRALIA. Queensland, DIETRICH s. n. (BD). (See also BLAKELY, l. c., who only gives BANCROFT no. 11, the *type*, from Midsvold, parasitic on *Loranthus Quandang* var. *Bancroftii*.)

Visca dubia et excludenda.

In the following list of forms, which mainly have been described or mentioned as *Viscum*, but in reality belong to other genera, I omit those already mentioned in my former revisions of *Loranthaceae*, viz., those of the Netherlands Indies and adjacent regions (Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XI, 3—4, 1931), the Philippine Islands (Phil. Journ. Sc., 58, 1, 1935), French Indo-China and Siam (ibid., XVI, 1, 1938, and XVI, 3, 1940), and that of the genus *Korthalsella* (ibid., XIV, 2, 1937, and XVI, 3, 1940). In the latter genus all forms must be included which are described as *Viscum* from regions East of New Guinea and the Australian Continent, but also many of those from more Western parts of the Old World.

Viscum cornifolium CUNNINGHAM, ex OLIVER, in Journ. Linn. Soc., bot., 7 (1864) 92 = **Notothixos cornifolius** (OLIVER).

Viscum floccosum THWAITES, Enum. pl. Zeylan. (1864) 418; OLIVER, in Journ. Linn. Soc., bot., 7 (1864) 92 = **Notothixos floccosus** (THWAITES) (OLIVER).

Viscum grossum WIGHT & ARNOTT, Prodr. Fl. Pen. Ind. Or. (1834) 380; WALPERS, Repert., 2 (1843) 437; HOOKER FIL., Fl. Br. Ind., V, 13 (1886) 227.

Specimens examined: Madras, Dindigul Hills (ex WIGHT & ARN., l. c.) Herb. WIGHT 55 = WIGHT Catal. 1226 = WIGHT in WALL. List 6879 (K).

HOOKER rightly says about these specimens: "WIGHT & WALLICH's plants consist of nothing but fragments of branches resembling those of *V. album*. The flowers are described as fasciated at the nodes but there are none in the specimens." The specimens examined do indeed call to mind *Viscum album*, but also other *Visca*, and most of all *V. capitellatum*. As *V. album* does not occur in the Deccan Peninsula, the remark on the sheet by GAMBLE: "perhaps *V. capitellatum*", may be right.

Viscum Helferi PRESL, Epim. bot. (1851) 256; WALPERS, Annal., 2 (1852) 729; BENTHAM & HOOKER FIL., Gen. pl. III, 1 (1880) 215 = **Ginalloa Helferi** (PRESL.) KURZ.

Viscum heteranthum WALLICH, ex A. P. DE CANDOLLE, Prodr., 4 (1830) 279 = *Viscum latifolium* SPRENGEL, see below.

Viscum incanum HOOKER, Ic. pl., t. 73 (1837); ENDLICHER, Gen. pl. (1836—40) 801; WALPERS, Repert., 2 (1843) 438; F. v. MUELLER, Fragm., 2 (1860) 109; OLIVER, in Journ. Linn. Soc., bot., 7 (1864) 104 = **Notothixos incanus** (HOOKER) OLIVER.

Viscum Kaempferi A. P. DE CANDOLLE, Prodr., 4 (1830) 285; G. DON, Gen. Hist. Dichl. Pl., 3 (1834) 408; FRANCHET & SAVATIER, Enum. pl. jap., 1 (1875) 406 = *Taxillus Kaempferi* (A. P. DE CANDOLLE) DANSER.

Viscum latifolium (non LAMARCK 1789, nec SWARTZ 1797) D. DON, Prodr., fl. nepal. (1825) 142 = *Viscum platyphyllum* SPRENGEL, Syst. veg., cur. post. (1827) 47; A. P. DE CANDOLLE, Prodr., 4 (1830) 279 = *Viscum heteranthum* A. P. DE CANDOLLE, Prodr., 4 (1830) 279 = *Henslowia heterantha* ALPH. DE CANDOLLE, in D. C., Prodr., XIV, 2 (1857) 632 = *Hylomyza platyphylla* (SPRENGEL) DANSER (Santalacea).

Viscum platyphyllum SPRENGEL, Syst. veg., cur. post. (1827) 47 = *Viscum latifolium*, see above.

Viscum pycnanthum DOMIN, Beitr. Fl. Austr., I, 3, in Bibl. bot., 22 (1921) 604.

I have seen no specimens, but from the description this seems to be rather a *Korthalsella* than a *Viscum*. Perhaps it is the same plant as *Korthalsella Brassiana* BLAKELY, in Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl., 47 (1936) 79; cfr. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XVI, 3 (1940).

Viscum spathulifolium THWAITES, Enum. pl. Zeylan. (1864) 418; OLIVER, in Journ. Linn. Soc., bot., 7 (1864) 92, 103; BENTHAM & HOOKER FIL., Gen. pl., III, 1 (1880) 215 = *Ginalloa spathulifolia* (THWAITES) KURZ.

Viscum subaureum F. v. MUELLER, ex OLIVER, in Journ. Linn. Soc., bot., 7 (1864) 92 = *Notothixos subaureus* OLIVER, ibidem.

Viscum verticilliflorum ROYLE, Ill. Himal. Bot., 1 (1839) 235, nomen.

This is enumerated, with other *Visca*, as follows: "and *Viscum verticilliflorum* nob., nearly allied to *V. Wightianum*, WALL. at Mussooree on the oak." The leafy species perhaps meant here and occurring near Mussooree on oak are: *V. album*, and perhaps *V. monoicum*; the leafless ones are: *V. nepalense*, *V. liquidambaricolum*, and *Korthalsella opuntia*. The comparison with *V. Wightianum* does not help us in interpreting ROYLE's plant.

Viscum Wallichianum WIGHT & ARNOTT, Prodr. Fl. Pen. Ind. Or. (1834) 379; WALPERS, Repert., 2 (1843) 437; HOOKER FIL., Fl. Br. Ind., V, 13 (1886) 227.

This species is based on WIGHT Cat. no. 1221. In the Kew Herbarium there is a specimen under this name numbered "1221" and "Herb. WIGHT No. 57". This certainly is a *Loranthaceae*, but no *Viscum*. According to a note by GAMBLE on the sheet, this botanist supposed

the specimen to be *Helicanthes elastica* (DESROUSSEAUX) DANCER ("May this not be a *Loranthus* near *elasticus*, DESR.?").

Viscum Wightianum WIGHT & ARNOTT, Prodr. Fl. Pen. Ind. Or. (1834) 380; WALPERS, Repert., 2 (1843) 437; HOOKER FIL., Fl. Br. Ind., V, 13 (1886) 227.

This species is based on WIGHT Catal. no. 1222 = WALLICH, Cat. no. 6877 partly. I found, in the Kew Herbarium, under this name, a specimen numbered Herb. WIGHT 56. This is certainly a *Loranthaceae*, but no *Viscum*, and probably, as GAMBLE remarks, on the sheet, *Helicanthes elastica* (DESROUSSEAUX) DANCER. ["May not this be *Loranthus Euphorbiae*, Wt.? (*L. elasticus*, DESR.)"].

List of collectors' numbers

referring to the species by means of their number.

(β = var., app. = dubia et excludenda).

- | | |
|---------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| ADAM, Sir F., s. n. = 17, 18. | CANTON CHRISTIAN COLLEGE 7970 = 9; |
| ATCHISON 48 = 5; 87 = 1. | 9265 = 13; 9560 = 20. |
| ANGLADE 2151 = 18. | CARLES 855 = 9. |
| ARNOLD ARBORETUM 72651 = 13. | CAVALERIE 3134 = 9†; 4201 = 20; |
| AUCHER-ELOY 4642 = 1; 4643 = 1. | 4258 = 9; 7323 = 9†; 7496 = 9†. |
| BARKER 1205 = 17; 1607 = 8; 1609 = | CHAMPION s. n. = 18; 402 = 13. |
| 17; 2785 = 11; 2786 = 17; 6821 = | CHLANET 1001 = 1. |
| 8; 7400 = 10; 8547 = 11; 8548 = | CHATTARJEE 16 = 17. |
| 10; 8549 = 17; 8552 = 22; 8648 = | CHING 1044 = 1; 2182 = 9. |
| 17; 10376 = 8; 10531 = 10; 12609 | CHRISTY s. n. = 5. |
| = 17; 13339 = 18. | CHUN, W. Y., 7871 = 9. |
| BARKETT 75 = 1. | CHUN & TSO 43963 = 13. |
| BEDDOME s. n. = 18. | CHUNG 3799 = 9. |
| BHATTACHARYAY 11 = 19. | CLARKE s. n. = 19; 11254 = 10, 8; |
| BONNIER s. n. = 5. | 11266 = 8; 17290 = 19; 19286 = |
| BOE 2992 = 8; 2993 = 8; 7512 = 8. | 7; 20806 = 19; 21652 = 17; 27572 |
| BORNMÜLLER 1414 = 5. | = 8; 31186 = 1. |
| BOURNE s. n. = 10, 17; 191 = 10; | COLLETT s. n. = 1, 9; 15 = 15; 718 |
| 864 = 8; 1767 = 18 μ ; 1768 = 10; | = 8. |
| 2423 = 10; 2875 = 17; 5076 = 17. | COPELAND 618117 = 12. |
| BRASS 1933 = 7; 2519 = 7. | CORNER 28992 = 14. |
| BULLLET s. n. = 1 μ . | GRAIB 341 = 8. |
| BUSCHELL s. n. = 1. | CUMING 1960 = 12; 2258 = 7. |

- DALHOUSIE s. n. = 1.
 DALIEL s. n. = 9, 9†.
 DAS 138 = 8.
 DAVID 1706 = 1.
 DAVIDSON s. n. = 9.
 DE 17461 = 1♂.
 DEANE s. n. = 1.
 DE VOOOD 2823 = 7.
 DIETRICH, AMALIA, s. n. = 7, 23, 24;
 374 = 7.
 DINSMORE 8162 = 5.
 DRUMMOND 15081 = 12; 21492 = 1;
 21985 = 1; 23862 = 1.
 DUCLOUX 364 = 9; 606 = 8.
 DUTHIE s. n. = 1; 134 = 5; 5944 =
 9; 9727 = 8; 10549 = 8; 13012
 = 1.
 EDGEWORTH 195 = 1; 4004 = 8; 4006
 = 19.
 ELMER 17777 = 12.
 FALCONER s. n. = 1.
 FARGES s. n. = 3, 9, 9†.
 FAURIE 1253 = 1; 1254 = 1; 6809
 = 1.
 FIELDING s. n. = 1.
 FISCHER, C. E. C., 324 = 10; 329 =
 21; 1923 = 17; 2079 = 8.
 FORBES, F. B., s. n. = 1.
 FORREST 542 = 9†; 10174 = 9; 11112
 = 9; 12719 = 9; 13811 = 9; 16142
 = 9; 18155 = 9; 25388 = 1♂.
 FREYN 1414 = 1.
 FRIEDLAND s. n. = 17.
 FULLER s. n. = 1.
 GAMBLE s. n. = 18; 370 = 8; 698 =
 8; 711 = 1♂; 1143 = 8; 2979 =
 8; 4393 = 1; 6233 = 9; 6269 =
 1; 6640 = 19; 6668 = 19; 8711
 = 19; 8810 = 8; 9106 = 17; 9210
 = 8; 10232 = 8; 11693 = 11;
 12114 = 18; 12115 = 11; 12380
 = 17, 18; 13837 = 17; 14508 =
 10; 15436 = 10; 15693 = 21;
 15866 = 17; 16012 = 19; 16115
 = 18; 17242 = 10; 20669 = 18;
 21206 = 17; 24174 = 1; 25663 =
 8; 26736 = 1; 26768 = 1.
 GAMMIE 18220 = 1.
 GARDNER 831 = 18.
 GATACHE 17526 = 1; 17527 = 5.
 GAUDICHAUD s. n. = 13.
 GRIFFITH s. n. = 8, 17; 601 = 19;
 1372 = 1; 2079 = 9; 2736 = 1;
 2738 = 17; 2742 = 7; 2743 = 7;
 2744 = 8.
 HAINES 349 = 17; 2373 = 19; 3500
 = 17; 5234 = 19; 5235 = 17.
 HANCE 1451 = 9.
 HANCOCK 37 = 13; 362 = 8.
 HANDEL-MAZZETTI 4414 = 12.
 HARE s. n. = 1, 5.
 HARSUKH 15549 = 1.
 HAYNE s. n. = 1, 5.
 HEARSEY s. n. = 8.
 HEINK s. n. = 19.
 HEINK & GAMMIE 15 = 19†.
 HENRY, A., 59 = 9; 3206 = 9†; 7883
 = 1; 8420 = 13; 9942 = 9; 10303,
 10303A = 9; 12758 = 20.
 HENRY, B. C. 18 = 9†.
 HERVEY s. n. = 7.
 HEYNE s. n. = 8, 17.
 HOHENACKER 1478 = 10; 1480 = 18.
 HOLTERMANN s. n. = 17, 18, 19.
 HOLTTUM 9801 = 7.
 HOOKER s. n. = 8, 9, 17, 19.
 HOOKER & HANBURY s. n. = 5.
 HOOKER & THOMSON s. n. = 7, 19;
 1226 = 8.
 HORNEMANN s. n. = 8.
 HU, H. H., 146 = 9; 243 = 9†; 916
 = 9†; 1110 = 1; 1172 = 9†.
 HUBBARD 2899 = 7.
 HUK, ABDUL, 171 = 7.
 INAGAKI s. n. = 1.
 INAYAT 20934 = 5; 23818 = 8; 23819
 = 19; 26008 = 12.
 JACOBSON 19B, 2044, 2162 = 12.
 JACQUEMONT 634 = 10; 667 = 1;
 1283 = 10.
 JAMES s. n. = 1.
 JAMESON s. n. = 1.
 JOHNSON s. n. = 7.
 JOHNSTON 73 = 5.
 KANJILAL 1038 = 8; 1057 = 1; 1099

- = 8; 1100 = 8; 1299 = 8; 5935
 = 9; 6115 = 19.
 KENG 274 = 9†.
 KING s. n. = 9.
 KING'S COLLECTOR 1186 = 7; 1187
 = 7♂; 4191 = 8.
 KLEIN s. n. = 17.
 KOMAROV 522 = 1.
 LACE 2510 = 8.
 LAW s. n. = 8♂, 10.
 LAWSON s. n. = 8, 18♂.
 LIANG 62185 = 13; 63210 = 20.
 LICENT 6056 = 1; 6057 = 1.
 LINGNAN UNIVERSITY 15553 = 13;
 15590 = 9†; 15930 = 13; 16161
 = 13.
 LIU, L., 303 = 1.
 LOBB 168 = 13; 379 = 13.
 LOCKWOOD s. n. = 8, 19.
 LOWNE s. n. = 1, 5.
 LUSHINGTON s. n. = 18, 19.
 MADDEN s. n. = 1, 9.
 MAINGAY 697 = 7; 1406 = 7.
 MAIRE 1728 = 9.
 MANOHARLALL s. n. = 8.
 MARKILAM s. n. = 8.
 MAXIMOWICZ s. n. = 1.
 MEEBOLD s. n. = 8; 4250 = 10; 5024
 = 17; 5096 = 9; 8207 = 6; 8251
 = 10; 10152 = 8; 11484 = 17;
 13034 = 19; 14317 = 13.
 METCALF, F. P., 2727a = 9†.
 MEYERS 5458 = 5; B162 = 15.
 MILLETT s. n. = 13.
 MUCKUNIM 23028 = 12.
 MUELLER, F. v., s. n. = 23.
 MURTON 151 = 7♂.
 NAKAHARA s. n. = 20.
 NATIVE COLLECTOR BOT. GARD. CALCUT-
 TA s. n. = 8.
 OLDHAM s. n. = 8; 270 = 1.
 ORMASTON 253 = 1; 1291 = 12; 1308
 = 12; 1309 = 9; 1310 = 8; 1536
 = 12.
 PARKER s. n. = 9; 2002 = 8; 2157 =
 7; 2190 = 13; 2576 = 19; 2781
 = 19 + 7.
 PARKINSON 8906 = 1; 7087 = 1;
- 8717 = 13; 14391 = 19 + 7;
 14855 = 19.
 PARRY 555 = 8.
 PERROTTET 325 = 18.
 PIERRE 3081 = 18; 6462 = 18.
 PINARD s. n. = 5.
 PRAIN s. n. = 8, 19.
 PURDOM 64 = 1.
 RAMOS 1020 = 12.
 RAMSUKH s. n. = 1; 8016 = 1.
 REPORTER ECON. PROD. GOVERNMENT INDIA
 11750 = 8.
 RIDLEY s. n. = 7; 100 = 7♂, 6018
 = 7♂.
 RITCHIE 333 = 8, 8♂; 334 = 12;
 1769 = 21.
 ROBERTSON 1823 = 15.
 ROGERS s. n. = 8; 51 = 13; 694
 = 1♂.
 ROSE 389 = 1.
 ROSTHORN, v., 1212 = 9.
 ROTTIER s. n. = 17, 22.
 ROXBURGH s. n. = 8, 12, 17.
 ROYLE s. n. = 1, 9.
 SAINI 49 = 1.
 SAULNIERE 262 = 10; 635 = 8.
 SAVATIER 553 = 1.
 SCHNEIDER, CAMILLO, 263 = 9†; 1449
 = 4; 1694 = 9; 3487 = 4.
 SCHULTZ 475 = 7.
 SCORTECHINI s. n. = 7.
 SCOTT s. n. = 7.
 SEDGWICK 3889 = 19.
 SIEBER s. n. = 5.
 SIMONS s. n. = 8.
 SIN 223 = 9; 338 = 9; 854 = 9;
 3974 = 20; 5350 = 20; 5360 = 9.
 SIN & WHANG 2 = 7; 141 = 13.
 SINGAPORE FIELD NUMBER 8901 = 7;
 28992 = 14.
 SINGH, HIRA, 78 = 1.
 SINGH, KARTAR, 52 = 1.
 SENTENIS 230 = 1.
 SRI RAM s. n. = 19.
 STEWART 595 = 1.
 STOCKS s. n. = 8♂, 10.
 STRACHEY & WINTERBOTTOM 1 = 9;
 2 = 1; 4 = 12.

- STUART s. n. = 1.
 SWINHOE s. n. = 9.
 TAKEDA s. n. = 1.
 TALBOT s. n. = 10, 21; 16 = 8; 780 = 19; 1142 = 8; 3573 = 17.
 TENGWALL 523 = 1.
 THOMSON s. n. = 1, 1 β , 8, 10, 17, 18, 19; 1058 = 1.
 THWAITES C. P. 412 = 17, 18; 479 = 8; 481 = 18 $\frac{1}{2}$; 1637 = 8; 1638 = 22; 1639 = 18.
 TSANG WAI-TAK 54 = 13; 91 = 9 $\frac{1}{2}$; 431 = 13; 662 = 13; 18319 = 9 $\frac{1}{2}$.
 TSANG FUNG TANG 17593 = 9.
 TSANG & FUNG 18073 = 20.
 TSCHONOSKI s. n. = 1.
 TUTCHER 2208 = 13.
 UETI DUTT 8101 = 8.
 VICARY s. n. = 8, 17, 19.
 WALKER s. n. = 7, 18.
 WALLICH s. n. = 9, 19; 489 = 13; 490 = 1; 491 = 17, 18; 492 = 19; 494 = 13; 495 = 8; 496 = 8; 497 = 10; 498 = 7; 6875 = 18; 6876 = 11; 6877 = app.; 6878 = 22; 6879 = app.
 WANG, C. T., 541 = 9.
 WANG, Y. K., 520 = 20.
 WALSH 20 = 7.
 WARD, F. KINGDON, 6359 = 8; 8059 = 8.
 WATT 6164 = 9.
 WIGHT s. n. = 8, 17, 22; 45 = 18; 46 = 17; 47 = 18; 48 = 8; 51 = 18; 52 = 10; 53 = 11; 54 = 22; 55 = app.; 56 = app.; 57 = app.; 1219 = 17; 1221 = app.; 1222 = app.; 1223 = 22; 1224 = 22; 1225 = 11; 1226 = app.; 1228 = 8; 1244 = 11; 1246 = 10; 1248 = 8; 1249 = 17; 1250 = 18; 1252 = 22; 1253 = 18.
 WILFORD 286 = 13.
 WILSON, E. H., s. n. = 1; 3262 = 9 $\frac{1}{2}$; 3263 = 9 $\frac{1}{2}$; 4482 = 9 $\frac{1}{2}$; 4483 = 4; 7765 = 1; 7766 = 1; 8583 = 1; 8709 = 1; 9289 = 1; 9576 = 1; 9581 = 1; 9713 = 2; 9834 = 9; 10024 = 9; 10032 = 9; 10109 = 20; 10522 = 1.
 WOOD s. n. = 8, 17, 19.
 WRAY 2023 = 7.
 WRIGHT 181 = 13; 182 = 13.
 YAPP 393 = 7.

Index to the names of *Viscum* species and varieties.

(Accepted names in heavy types, new names indicated by an asterisk).

Viscum

**Acaciae* 266, 298.

Aitchisoni 268, 272, 277, 278.

album 262, 264—266, 268—276, 278, 279, 287, 313, 314.

var. *coloratum* 268, 273, 274.

var. *karensium* 268, 272.

var. **meridianum* 271, 272, 274.

var. *rubro-aurantiacum* 268, 273.

var. *typicum* 268.

Aini-formosanae 265, 266, 274—275.

angulatum 263, 266, 268, 280, 281, 283, 285, 289, 292—294.

aphyllum 280.

articulatum 262, 263, 265, 267, 280—286, 288—290, 293, 307, 312.

(*Viscum articulatum*)

var. *Balansae* 289.

var. *dichotomum* 280, 282, 284.

var. **flexuosum* 283.

var. *nodosum* 291.

attenuatum 283, 287, 288.

Bancrofti 265—267, 311, 312.

benghalense 305.

birmanicum 296.

bongariense 289, 291.

capitellatum 265—267, 302, 308, 309—313.

var. *subaphyllum* 310.

coloratum 269, 273, 274.

confertum 305.

cornifolium 313.



Plate I. Type of *Viscum leucotrichum* DANSER (ROBERTSON 1823) in the Dehra Dun Herbarium. (Photo L. ALKEMA.)



Plate II. A: Type of *Viscum mysorensis* GAMBLE (MEEBOLD 8207)* in the Kew Herbarium. B: Bather young, flowering specimen of *Viscum capitellatum* SMITH (BARBER 8552), on *Dendrophthoe falcata*, in the Kew Herbarium (Photo L. ALKENA.)



Plate III. A: Type of *Viscum trilobatum* TALBOT (TALBOT s. n.) in the Dehra Dun Herbarium. B: Twig of *Viscum trilobatum* TALBOT with more normal leaf shape (GAMBLE 15693) in the Kew Herbarium. (Photo L. ALKEMA.)

(Viscum)

- costatum** 268, 271, 274.
cruciatum 265, 266, 270, 272, 276—279, 300.
dichotomum 268, 282, 283, 287, 290.
diospyrosicolum 291—292.
Edgeworthii 305.
elongatum 282, 283, 287—289.
falcatum 305, 307.
Fargesii 265, 266, 272, 275.
filipendulum 291, 292.
flexuosum 280, 282, 283.
floccosum 313.
fragile 280, 282.
geminatum 262.
grossum 313.
Helpferi 313.
heteranthum 313, 314.
heyneanum 264, 266, 267, 295, 300, 301—306.
 var. ***liocarpum** 267, 305.
incanum 313.
indicum 301.
indoxinense 266, 298.
Kaempferi 314.
karensium 268, 272.
latifolium 313, 314.
liquidambaricolum 263, 266, 267, 281, 285—289—292, 314.
Loranthi 266, 267, 295—296.
Mangiferae 310.
monoicum 266, 267, 282, 296, 300, 303, 305—307, 314.
 var. **Edgeworthii** 305, 306.
multinerve 266, 267, 298, 306, 307.
mysorensae 263, 265, 266, 279—280.
navicellatum 299.
nepalense 263, 266, 267, 281—283—290, 292, 293, 314.

(Viscum nepalense)

- var. ***thelocarpum** 286, 289.
***nudum** 265, 267, 275—276.
obtusatum 297.
opuntioides 284, 288.
orbiculatum 264, 265, 302, 304.
orientale 262, 266, 267, 274, 276, 278, 296, 297, 299—307, 311.
 var. **angustum** 301.
 var. **multinerve** 307.
 var. **ovalifolium** 296.
 var. **verruculosum** 296.
Osmastonii 295, 296.
ovalifolium 262, 266, 278, 295, 296—297, 300.
 platyphyllum 314.
pycnanthum 314.
Querci-Morii 289, 291.
ramosissimum 263, 265, 266, 268, 292, 294—295.
spathulifolium 314.
stellatum 268, 271.
stenocarpum 289.
stipitatum 307.
subaureum 314.
Thespesiae 301.
torulosum 262.
trilohatum 265—267, 308—310, 312.
umbellatum 310.
verruculosum 264, 265, 296, 299—301, 303—305.
verticillatum 299, 301.
verticilliflorum 314.
Wallichianum 314.
Whitei 265—267, 300, 311—312.
Wightianum 314, 315.
Willdenowianum 277, 279.
Wrayi 266, 280, 297.

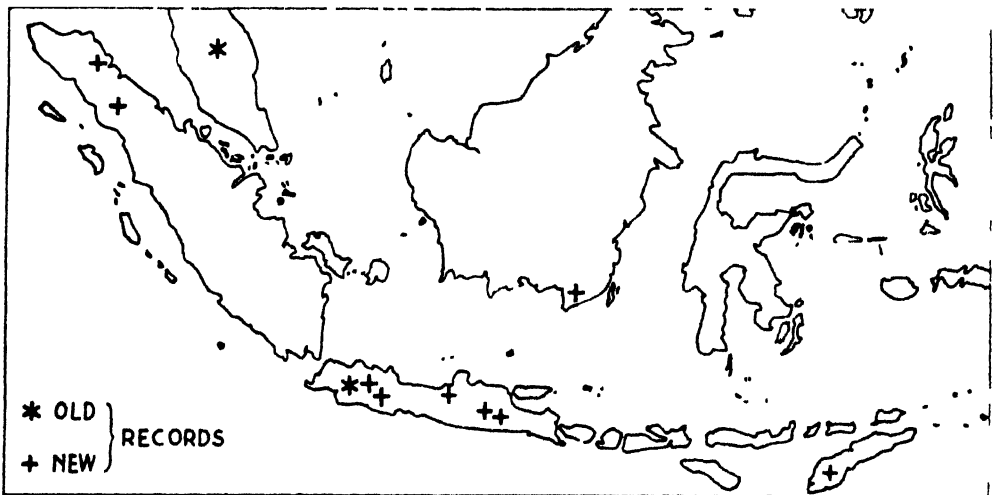
THE DISTRIBUTION OF KORTHALSELLA DACRYDI

by

J. WASSCHER

(Botanical Laboratory of the University, Groningen, Netherlands).

Korthalsella Dacrydi (REDLEY) DANSER, the only species of its genus that is parasitic on Conifers, was, up to the present, only known from two mountains, viz., Mt. Tahan in the Malay Peninsula, and Mt. Gedé in Java. For the latter mountain it was, for the first time, not discovered in the living state, but, by Dr VAN STEENIS, on herbarium specimens of *Podocarpus imbricata*, collected by KOORDERS and



VAN DER HOEVEN in 1890. Later it was collected several times on Mt. Gedé in the living state.

While examining the materials of *Podocarpus* and *Dacrydium* of the Leiden, Buitenzorg, and Groningen Herbaria, I was so fortunate as to discover, in the same way as Dr VAN STEENIS did, several new localities of *Korthalsella Dacrydi*, and these not only in Java, but also in Sumatra, Borneo, and Timor. The localities now known are the following.

MALAY PENINSULA. Pahang, Mt. Tahan [see DANSER, in Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XIV, 2 (1937) 126, 3 collections].

SUMATRA. Atjeh, subdiv. Tamiang, Tenggoeloen, at 950 m, 30 XI 1926, on BOSCHPROEFSTATION B.B. 10748 (B); East-Coast, eastern foot of Mt. Siboeatan, near Pantjarbatoe, at 1400 m alt., 27 I 1920, on LÖRZING 7117 (B).

BORNEO. S.E. part (prob. Mt. Sakoembang), on KORTHALS s.n. (G).

JAVA. Without exact locality, on BLUME s.n. (L); Mt. Gedé, above Tjibodas and along the path to Tjibeureum (see DANSER, l.c., 5 collections); Tjibodas, 20 X 1896, on KOORDERS 25922 β (tree no. 3276a) (B, L); 26 VII 1913, on KOORDERS 41972 β (tree no. 3342a) (B); 1925, on SAPEI 147 (B); at 1500 m alt., 7 IX 1923, on SAPIEN s.n. (tree no. 3417a) (B); Geger Bintang, at 1500 m alt., 26 IX 1918, on DEN BERGER 549 (B); Bandoeng, on JUNGHUHN s.n. (L); Mt. Telagabodas, near Pangentjongan, 22 VIII 1893, on KOORDERS 14159 β (B); Mt. Oengaran, 10 X 1888, on KOORDERS 1283 β (tree no. 2380i) (B); Mt. Wilis, Ngebél, 17 X 1892, on KOORDERS 1280 β (tree no. 2126f) (L); Mt. Kawi, near Poedjon, 6 III 1923, on BURGER 6336 (B).

TIMOR. South Central Timor, near Nenas, at 1600 m alt., 26 VIII 1927, on BOSCHPROEFSTATION B.B. 11803 (B).

Whereas the plants from Mt. Tahan and Atjeh were parasitic on *Dacrydium*, all the further specimens from Sumatra, Borneo, Java and Timor were inserted on *Podocarpus imbricata*, and especially on the twigs with short subulate leaves, either between the latter, or in the angle between a twig and its ramification.

From the above it is clear, that *Korthalsella Dacrydii* is by no means rare in the western part of the Malay Archipelago, and that it undoubtedly will be discovered in the future in many localities in the mountains of Sumatra, Borneo, Java, and the Lesser Sunda Islands, especially at elevations between 1400 and 1800 m.

SARCOSPERMA IN NEW GUINEA

by

H. J. LAM,

(Rijksherbarium, Leiden).

More than two years ago I published, in collaboration with W. W. VAROSSIEAU, a Revision of the Sarcospermataceae (Blumea 3, no. 1, 1938, 183—200), to which a small map was added, showing the areas of the 6 species known. Four of these have more or less continuous areas on the Continent of Asia, one is only known from a small area on Sumatra's East Coast and one, taxonomically speaking the most isolated species, has a remarkably discontinuous area, the parts of which are widely spread over Malaysia. As was already mentioned in an additional note (Blumea 3, no. 2, 1939, 262), this species, *Sarcosperma paniculatum*, has also been collected in South-Celebes. Recently I came upon a specimen from New Guinea, collected by CLEMENS.

2. *S. paniculata* (KING) STAFF & KING.

New Guinea: N.E. New Guinea, Morobe Dist., Sattelberg, 3300' alt.: CLEMENS 1292, flow. on 20. 12. 1935.

The small localities in which this species has been found are now known to be scattered over the Malay Peninsula (Perak), Sumatra (East Coast opposite Perak), Borneo (Mt. Kinabalu), Mindanao (Mt. Apo), South-Celebes, Flores, Ternate, N.E. New Guinea (Sattelberg). The New Guinea specimen shows medium-sized inflorescences.

I take this opportunity to quote some more specimens, examined by me in the collections of the British Museum, Natural History, during a short visit in May 1938:

3. *S. arboreum* Hook. f.

INDIA, Assam, Garo Hills, Tura, 4000' alt.: C. B. CLARKE 43080 B, flow. on 14. 2. 1886; Khasia, Nongpriang, 1000' alt.: Id. 15022, buds on 21. 11. 1871.

6. *S. Griffithii* Hook. f.

INDIA, Assam, Khasia, Mausmai, 3500' alt.: C. B. CLARKE 43719 B, fr. on 9. 5. 1886; ibid., sine loc.: KING's Coll. sine num.

NOTE ON THE SAPOTACEAE-MIMUSOPOIDEAE IN GENERAL AND ON THE FAR-EASTERN MANILKARA-ALLIES IN PARTICULAR

by

H. J. LAM

With the collaboration of B. J. D. MEEUSE and R. A. MAAS GEESTERANUS

(Rijksherbarium, Leiden)

(Issued February 8th, 1941).

MANILKARA ADANSON

Manilkara ADANSON, Fam. II, 1763, 166; PIERRE & URBAN, Symb. Antill. 5¹, 1904, 162 (as a subgenus); DUBARD, Ann. Mus. Col. Mars. 23, 1915, 6; LECOMTE, Bull. du Muséum, 1917, 35 and in Notul. Syst. 3, 1918, 340; BRITTON & WILSON, Scient. Surv. Porto Rico & Virg. Isl. VI, 1, 1925, 72; H. J. LAM, Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenz., Sér. III, 7, 1925, 238 and 8, 1927, 481; BENOIST, Arch. Bot. 5, Mém. 1, 1931, 241; HUTCHINSON & DALZIEL, Fl. W. Trop. Afr. II, 1, 1931, 14; CHEVALIER, Rev. Bot. appl. & Agric. tropic. 12, 1932, 261, 350; STANDLEY, Trop. Woods 31, 1932, 45; LEMEE, Dictionn. Pl. Phanér. IV, 1932, 291; EYMA, Rec. Trav. Bot. néerl. 33, 1936, 205 — *Manyl-kara* RHEEDE, Hort. Mal. IV, 1673, 53, t. 25 — *Mimusops* L., sect. *Ternaria* DC., Prodr. 8, 1844, 203; as a subgenus in ENGLER, Monogr. Afr. Pfl. fam. und Gatt. 8, Sap., 1904, 55 — *Delastrea* A. DC. in DC., Prodr. VIII, 1844, 195 — *Labramia* A. DC., l. c. 672 — *Mimusops* L., sect. *Euternaria* ENGL., l. c. p.p. (except § *Murica*) — *Northia* (not of HOOK. f.) sensu H. J. LAM, l. c. 1925, 241 and 1927, 481, pro parte; H. J. LAM, Bern. P. Bish. Mus. Bull. 141, 1936, 163.

Trees with hard and often reddish wood and sympodial branchlets; stipules caducous or none; leaves more or less coriaceous, often obovate with rounded apex, lower side often lighter coloured than upper one, with sclereids (f. LECOMTE); tertiary nerves very slender and numerous, in general parallel to the secondary ones which are hardly more conspicuous, often with a minute reticulation between; inflorescences axillary, fasciculate; sepals in two rows of 3 each; petals 6, with narrowed base inserted on a corolla-tube as long as or shorter than the petals, each of them with two dorsal appendages which are mostly about as long as

the petals and of the same shape but often narrower and more acute, rarely much shorter (about $\frac{1}{2}$ or less in *M. kanosiensis* and *M. vitiensis*); stamens 6, epipetalous; staminodes 6 alternipetalous and in the same row as the stamens, differently shaped, broadly ovate, acuminate to small or subulate, irregularly dentate or fimbriate, trifid or bifid, sometimes scalelike, very rarely reduced to none (*M. fasciculata*, *vitiensis*); ovary 15—6-celled, pubescent, but sometimes surrounded by a glabrous adnate disc; cells 1-ovuled, ovules ventrally or basiventrally attached; fruit drupaceous, but pericarp often rather dry, 6—1-seeded; scar of the seed ventral or basiventral, long and narrow or rarely larger and ovate (*fasciculata*) or circular (*M. Bojeri*, *dissecta*, *Eickii*); albumen abundant, the cotyledons thin. About 74 species in all tropical countries, of which about 25 in Central America, about 34 in the African region and some 15 in Asia-Polynesia.

Key to the Far-Eastern species (cf. *Table II*, p. 353).

- 1 a. Leaves minutely tomentose or sericeous and therefore pale underneath 2
- b. Leaves entirely glabrous, the two surfaces of the same colour, though sometimes of different shades 5
- 2 a. Leaves small, $2\frac{1}{2}$ — $7\frac{1}{2}$ by $1\frac{1}{2}$ — $3\frac{1}{2}$ cm, densely crowded at the tips of the branchlets, with narrow base, petioles 1—2 cm long; fruit not longer than 1 cm, scar on the seed circular. *Pacific Isl.* 1. *M. dissecta*, var. β *Pancheri*
- b. Leaves larger, 5—13 by $3\frac{1}{2}$ — $8\frac{1}{2}$ cm, petioles $1\frac{1}{2}$ — $5\frac{1}{2}$ cm 3
- 3 a. Leaves elliptic-ovate to somewhat obovate, little broader in the upper half than in the lower, base broadly acute to subrotundate; flowers 0.9—1.0 cm long, the pistillum 1.5 cm with the style well exsert; petals 0.9 cm long, tube 0.3 cm; ovary 9—7-celled. *Fiji* 2. *M. Smithiana*
- b. Leaves mostly distinctly obovate with narrow base and broad upper half 4
- 4 a. Leaf-base acute to rotundate, basal angle 75° — 180° ; nerves ascending at an angle of 60° — 70° ; flower buds ovoid, 0.6—0.7 cm long, the pedicels not gradually incrassate at top; appendages as long as petals, staminodes 0.35 — 0.5×0.15 — 0.3 cm; ovary with distinct glabrous annular disc at base, 7—6-celled. *S. E. Asia—Australia* 3. *M. Kauki*
- b. Leaf-base always acute, basal angle 80° — 90° ; nerves ascending at an angle of 45° — 50° ; flower buds club-shaped, borne upon gradually incrassate pedicels and about 1 cm long; appendages about $\frac{2}{3}$ as long as petals; staminodes 0.25 — 0.4×0.1 — 0.15 cm; ovary without disc, 6-celled. *C. and N. Celebes* 4. *M. celebica*
- 5 a. Flowers small, calyx 0.4—0.7 cm long 6
- b. Flowers larger, calyx 0.8—1.4 cm long 10
- 6 a. Secondary nerves, though faint, distinguishable from the tertiary ones and at the margin archingly joined 7
- b. Nervation striate, all nerves about as faint, close to the margin united to form a distinct intramarginal nerve 8

- 7 a. Leaves $2\frac{1}{2}$ — $7\frac{1}{2}$ by $1\frac{1}{2}$ — $3\frac{1}{2}$ cm, obovate with narrow base; pedicels $1\frac{1}{2}$ —2, in fruit $2\frac{1}{2}$ —3 cm; ovary 6-celled, with glabrous disc; fruit not longer than 1 cm; scar on the seed small and circular. *W. Pacific Isl.* 1. *M. dissecta*, var. *typica*
- b. Leaves $3\frac{1}{2}$ —11 by $2\frac{1}{2}$ — $6\frac{1}{2}$ cm, oblong or ellipsoid to slightly obovate with broad base; pedicels 0.8—0.9 cm long; ovary 12—9(—6)-celled, with glabrous disc; fruit 1— $1\frac{1}{2}$ cm long; scar on the seed oblong. *Continental Asia* 5. *M. hexandra*
- 8 a. Leaves obovate with narrow base, nerves ascending at an angle of 60° — 70° ; appendages about as long and broad as the petals; staminodes broad and dentate or denticulate; fruit about $1\frac{1}{2}$ by 1 cm, scar on the seed oblong. *Caroline Isl.* 6. *M. udoido*
- b. Leaves oblong or elliptic or slightly obovate, base not conspicuously narrower; nerves ascending at an angle of 70° — 80° 9
- 9 a. Staminodes ovate or ovate-oblong, the apex with some teeth; appendages probably about $\frac{1}{4}$ of the length of the petals, lanceolate-oblong. *Philippines, C. Celebes, N. Moluccas* 7. *M. Merrilliana*
- b. Staminodes filiform, sometimes wanting; appendages subulate, about $\frac{3}{4}$ as long as the petals. *New Guinea* 8. *M. fasciculata*
- 10 a. Leaves obovate, the base rounded or slightly subcordate, the apex broad and usually emarginate, petioles 1.2—1.8 cm, pedicels 2.5—3.5 cm long; appendages as long as the petals, about 0.7 cm. *India* 9. *M. Roxburghiana*
- b. Leaves elliptic or oblong to oblong-obovate, the base acute or subrotundate, the apex subrotundate or obtuse, sometimes somewhat emarginate; pedicels 1.5—2.5 cm long; appendages $\frac{1}{5}$ — $\frac{2}{5}$ as long as the petals 11
- 11 a. Leaves 5—9 by $3\frac{1}{2}$ —5 cm, apex rotundate and often slightly smarginate; petioles 1— $2\frac{1}{2}$ cm long; calyx 1 cm, petals 0.65 cm long; ovary with glabrous disc. *Papua* 10. *M. kanosiensis*
- b. Leaves $7\frac{1}{2}$ —13 by 3—5 cm, apex obtuse; petioles 2— $5\frac{1}{2}$ cm long; flower-buds oblong and acute; calyx 1.1—1.4 cm, petals 1.0—1.3 cm long; ovary without disc. 12
- 12 a. Secondary nerves ascending at an angle of about 85° , tertiary nerves about 3 between each pair of secondary ones; pedicels incrassate towards the top, the bud about $1\frac{1}{2}$ by 1 cm; petals 1.1—1.3, the appendages 0.75 cm long, staminodes 0.3—0.6 by 0.2—0.3 cm; ovary 9-celled. *Samoa*. 11. *M. samoensis*
- b. Secondary nerves ascending at an angle of about 70° , tertiary nerves mostly one between each pair of secondary ones; pedicels less incrassate towards the bud, which measures about 1 by 0.3—0.4 cm; petals 1—1.2, the appendages 0.25 cm long, staminodes, if any, 0.2 by 0.2 cm; ovary 6-celled. *Fiji* 12. *M. vitiensis*

Incompletely known:

13. *M. emarginata* (HAWAII), 14. *M. Kurziana* (Burma), 15. *M. littoralis* (Farther India).

1. *M. dissecta* (L. F.) DUBARD, Ann. Mus. Col. Mars. 23, 1915, 13; (GUILLAUMIN, Journ. Arn. Arb. 13, 1932, 15 — *Achras dissecta* L. F. (not of FORST.), Suppl. 1781, 210 — *Mimusops dissecta* R. Br. (not of

BUCH.-HAM.), Prodr. 1810, 204 and 531 (in obs.); HEMSLEY, Journ. Linn. Soc. Bot. 30, 1895, 183 (sub *Mimusops Kauki*) — *Mimusops Pancheri* BAILL., Bull. Mens. Soc. Linn. Par. 114, 1891, 907 — *Manilkura Pancheri* (BAILL.) DUB., l. c. 1915, 12 — Fig. 1.

A moderate-sized tree with heavy gnarled trunk and dense foliage. Young branchlets terete, 0.2—0.4 cm thick, older ones densely scarred and 0.5—0.6 cm thick. Leaves estipulate, densely crowded at the tips of the branchlets, coriaceous and bright green with a semitransparent edge when alive, very rigid and brittle when dry and very dark brown or brown on both sides (var. α) or with a pale underside (var. β), glabrous from the beginning (var. α) or with a more or less persistent pale indumentum at the lower surface and more or less glabrescent afterwards (var. β), obovate with cuneate base and rounded or rarely subacute, often slightly emarginate apex, 2.5—7.7 by 1.5—3.8 cm, petioles 0.8—1.8 cm, slender, sulcate above. Midrib somewhat depressed above, prominent below; secondary nerves hardly conspicuous, 8–12, ascending at an angle of about 65°, straight or nearly so, not very close to the margin faintly archingly joined; tertiary nerves consisting of a more or less longitudinally stretched reticulation parallel to the secondary ones, extending even beyond the marginal archs. Flowers axillary, densely crowded between the leaves, 1—3 in an axil, the pedicels curved downwards, more or less tomentose to almost glabrous, in flower 1.7—2.1 (var. α)—2.7 (var. β) cm, in fruit 2.5—2.8 (var. α)—3.7 (var. β) cm long, slightly incrassate below the ovoid obtuse bud and particularly below the fruit; flowerbuds about 0.5 cm long. Sepals 3 + 3, greyish or pale-brown tomentose without, glabrous within, the outer ones obtusely triangular and about 0.5—0.65 by 0.25—0.35 cm, inner ones ovate or ovate-oblong and 0.5—0.7 by 0.2—0.4 cm. Corolla glabrous, the tube about 0.1 cm long, the 6 petals oblong and obtuse, 0.45—0.55 by 0.1—0.15 cm, appendages narrower and subulate, little shorter than the petals, 0.25—0.45 by 0.06—0.15 cm. Stamens 6, the filaments terete, broader at base and 0.2—0.3 cm long, anthers acuminate and versatile, 0.2—0.3 cm long; staminodes ovate-acuminate with irregularly undulate or dentate margin, 0.1—0.2 by 0.06—0.1 cm. Ovary semiglobose to subconical, 6-angulate and 6-celled, pubescent, with a shallow glabrous adnate disc at the base, contracted into a glabrous truncate style of about 0.6—0.8 cm long; ovules basiventrally attached. Fruit 1-seeded, pulverulent but glabrescent, the sepals reflexed, ovoid to subglobular and 0.6—1 by 0.5—0.7 cm (var. α) or oblong and 0.9—1 by 0.45—0.5 (var. β), pericarp apparently dry and very thin,

crowned by the style at the apex. *Seed* with a very thin testa (0.015 cm thick), oval and $0.6-0.75 \times 0.5 \times 0.35-0.4$ cm or more oblong and $0.9 \times 0.4 \times 0.4$ cm, sometimes with 3 more or less pronounced ribs on the ventral side, scar basiventral to almost basal, elliptic, $0.3-0.35$ by $0.2-0.22$ cm; albumen abundant, surrounding the thin cotyledons and the short and blunt but not exsert radicle.

Var. α typica MAAS (GEESTERANUS, nov. var. (*Achras dissecta*, l. c.) — Folia ab initio glabra, i. s. saepe fusca. Pedicelli florigeri subglabri $1.7-2.1$ cm, fructigeri $2.5-2.8$ cm longi. Fructus ovoidei vel subglobosi, $0.6-1 \times 0.5-0.7$ cm.

SAMOA: T. POWELL 187 (several sheets in Herb. Kew, fr. in Jun. 1877, flow. in Aug. 1878; nat. name: "pani" or "o le pani". Annotations by Rev. POWELL: "The trunk of this tree is gnarled, twisted and knotted, and grows "to a very large size 20-30 ft in circumference. It gives off very numerous "aerial roots which hang down and then grow into and unite with any part of "the trunk below with which they come in contact, and this to a great extent "is the cause of the gnarled knotted appearance: at about 6-8 ft up it gives "off large, sub-erect branches: it attains a height of only 20-30 ft. — A sticky "gum exudes from the bark when wounded and also spontaneously from the "young branches. The bark also yields a bright reddish brown dye which the "natives use to tinge their hau and paint their siapo — Jan. 13th 1877."

TONGA — s. loc.: FORSTER s. n. (type specimen in Herb. Kew and Herb. Berl., flow.); Tonga Tabu: U. S. Explor. Exp. under Capt. WILKES (in Herb. Kew, v. fr.).

Remarks: During an earlier part of this investigation we disposed of another specimen, attributed with some doubt to var. α , viz.:

NEW CALEDONIA — Isle of Pines: PELLETIER 39 (nat. name: *bugni* [french pronunciation]). This specimen is, however, no longer available, so that it could eventually not be checked. It was sterile and — possibly consequently — the leaves are exceptionally large, viz. up to 13.2×5.9 cm. The specimen, if correctly identified, is of special interest since both varieties should then be found in New Caledonia.

Var. β Pancheri (BAILL.) MAAS (GEESTERANUS (*Mim. Pancheri*, l. c.) — Folia subtus cum petiolis innovationibusque tomentosa, adulta subglabrescentia, i. s. saepe brunnea. Pedicelli florigeri pubescentes, $2.2-2.7$, fructigeri $2.7-3.7$ cm longi. Fructus oblongi, $0.9-1 \times 0.45-0.5$ cm.

NEW CALEDONIA — s. loc.: PANCHER s. n. (type specimen in Herb. Par.); Isle of Pines, Observatory: ? (XOLL. (? MILNE) 430 (Herb. Hookerianum in Herb. Kew; sea shore shrub, flow. in Dec. 1853); Ile des Pines: M. GERMAIN s. n., A° 1874-1876, reçu du R(év.) P(ère) GOUJON, in Herb. Par.; flow. and fr.; nat. name: *bungy*) — Lifu: BALANSA 1821 (Herb. Par., fr.); between Tio and Nékété: Id. 3470 (Herb. Par., fr.).

Distribution: Samoa, Tonga, New Caledonia, New Hebrides (*Aneityum*, f. GUILLAUMIN, l. c.).

2. *M. Smithiana* H. J. LAM & MAAS GEESTERANUS, nov. spec. — *Fig. 2*
 — Arbor parva. Ramuli grisei, 0.4—0.7 cm crassi. *Folia* coriacea, estipulata ad ramulorum apices laxe conferta, e petiolis 2.5—4.5 cm longis sericeis supra sulcatis elliptico-ovata vel paulo obovata, basi late acuta ad subrotundata, apice rotundata, interdum brevissime obtuse acuminata, 7—11 cm longa, 3.5—6 cm lata, supra i.s. olivacea et glabra, subtus grisei-sericea. Costa supra sulcata, subtus prominens; nervi secundarii, paulo curvati, supra haud, subtus vix conspicui, 15—20, angulo 70°—75° adscendentes, prope marginem nervo intramarginali paulo arcuato juncti; nervi tertiarii 1(—3) gracillimi inter secundarios, reticulatione vix conspicua supra minutissime bullata. *Flores* in superiorum foliorum axillis solitarii vel bini; pedicelli recurvi cum sepalis griseo-ferrugineo tomentosi, 1.5—2.2 cm longi, apice sensim incrassati. *Sepala* 3 + 3, intus subglabra, acuta, exteriora oblongo-lanceolata, 0.85—0.9 × 0.3—0.35 cm, interiora lanceolata, 0.95—1.0 × 0.25—0.3 cm. *Corolla* glabra, tubo 0.3 cm longo, petala 6 oblonga, obtusa, 0.9 × 0.25 cm, appendicibus lanceolatis acutis, 0.65—0.7 × 0.25 cm. *Stamina* 6, filamentis 0.5 antheris 0.4 cm longis; *staminodia* oblongo-ovata apice irregulariter dentata, 0.4—0.45 × 0.25 cm. *Ovarium* 7—9-loculatum, semiglobosum, pubescens, basi disco angusto glabro adnato cinetum, 0.25 cm altum, in stylum glabrum, 1.25 cm longum contractum; ovula hemi-anatropa loculi medio ventraliter affixa. *Fructus* ignotus.

A small tree. Branchlets greyish, 0.4—0.7 cm thick. *Leaves* estipulate, laxely conferted at the tips of the branchlets, coriaceous, glabrous and when dry olivaceous above, greyish sericeous below, elliptic-ovate or somewhat obovate, base broadly acute to subrotundate, apex rotundate, sometimes minutely bluntly acuminate, 7—11 × 3.5—6 cm, petioles 2.5—4.5 cm long, canaliculate above, greyish tomentose. Midrib sulcate above, prominent below; secondary nerves very faint, arising at an angle of 70°—75°, somewhat conspicuous below, 15—20, gently curved, near the margin flatly archingly joined into an intramarginal nerve; tertiary nerves 1(—3) between each pair of secondary ones still fainter, reticulation hardly conspicuous, very minutely bullate above. *Flowers* 1 or 2 in the uppermost leaf-axils, pedicels greyish-ferruginously tomentose as are the sepals, incrassate at apex, 1.5—2.2 cm long. *Sepals* 3 + 3, acute, subglabrous within, the outer ones oblong-lanceolate, 0.85—0.9 × 0.3—0.35 cm, the inner ones lanceolate and 0.95—1 × 0.25—0.3 cm. *Corolla* glabrous, tube 0.3 cm long, petals 6, oblong, obtuse, 0.9 × 0.25 cm, the appendages lanceolate, 0.65—0.7 × 0.25 cm. *Stamens* 6, the filaments filiform and 0.5 cm long,

anthers acute 0.4 cm; *staminodes* oblong-ovate with irregularly dentate apex, $0.4-0.45 \times 0.25$ cm. *Ovary* 9—7-celled, semiglobose, appressedly pubescent but for a shallow glabrous adnate disc at base, contracted into a glabrous subulate style of about 1.25 cm long; ovules ventrally affixed halfway up the cell, hemi-anatropous. *Fruit* unknown.

FIJI — Vanua Mbalavu, Malatta, forest, Southern limestone section, 0—100 m alt.: A. C. SMITH 1450 (*type specimen* in Herb. Bish. Mus. Honol. and Herb. Leiden; flow. March 29, 1934; tree 7 m high, corolla, filaments and staminodes white).

3. **M. Kauki** (L.) DUB., Ann. Mus. Col. Mars. **23**, 1915, 9, fig. 1, 2; H. J. LAM, Bull. Jard. bot. Buitenz. Sér. III, **7**, 1925, 239 and **8**, 1927, 481 — *Mimusops Kauki* L., Sp. Pl. ed. I, 1753, 349 — *Achras dissecta* FORST. F., De Plant. Esc. 1786, 43 — For further references cf. the above-quoted papers — *Fig. 3*.

Trees up to 20 m high, with dense greyish foliage and white latex. Branchlets sympodially composed, terete, 0.25—0.5 cm thick, the older ones verrucose by leafscars. *Leaves* conferted at the tips of the branchlets, glabrous and shiningly dark green above, silvery glossy underneath by a very much appressed indumentum, the older ones dirty greyish, glabrescent and dull, rigid, broadly obovate, the base acute to almost rounded, basal angle 75° to almost 180° , apex sometimes emarginate, mostly rounded to obtuse or somewhat acute, 5—13 by 3.5—8.5 cm, petioles (1.6—)2—4 (—5.5) cm, slender; midrib depressed above, prominent below; secondary nerves straight or mostly somewhat curved, faintly conspicuous, 12—18 on either side, angle $60^\circ-70^\circ$, diminishing towards the apex, archingly joined near the margin, the tertiary ones still fainter and strictly parallel, with a very minute reticulation between. *Flowers* up to 1 cm long and broad, solitary or 2, rarely 3 together in the leaf-axils, the pedicels curved, 1.3—2.1, in fruit (1.3—)2—3.3 cm long, appressedly light-brown pubescent as are the sepals. Flower buds ovoid, obtuse, the pedicel not gradually incrassate below the bud. *Sepals* 3 + 3, acute, spreading, often reflexed in the fruit, sparsely pubescent or subglabrous within, the outer ones 0.6—0.75 by 0.35—0.45 cm, the inner ones 0.65—0.7 by 0.3—0.45 cm. *Corolla* light-yellow, glabrous, hardly exsert, the tube 0.15—0.3 cm long, petals lanceolate with subacute apex, 0.45—0.7 by 0.1—0.25 cm, appendages of same shape and dimensions. *Stamens* and staminodes equally long or the staminodes somewhat shorter, but shorter than the petals, filaments 0.2—0.3, the anthers 0.2—0.4 cm long, stout; *staminodes* ovate-acuminate with fimbriate or irregularly dentate margins, often more or less bifid at top, $0.35-0.5 \times 0.15-0.3$ cm. *Ovary* 8—6-celled, pubes-

cent but surrounded by a glabrous adnate disc, subabruptly narrowed into the filiform and glabrous style, which is 0.8—0.95 cm long and exerted above the corolla. *Fruit* ovoid, reddish or orange-brown, somewhat shining with pretty dry pericarp, 6—1-, mostly 3—2-seeded, $2.5\text{--}3.7 \times 1.8\text{--}3.3$ cm. *Seeds* ovate in cross-section or \pm flattened, shiningly pale brown, rounded at apex, bluntly acute at base, $1.5\text{--}1.8\text{--}2.25 \times 0.8\text{--}1.2\text{--}1.35 \times 0.55\text{--}0.8\text{--}1.05$ cm, testa about 0.1—0.15 cm thick, crustaceous, the scar narrow, $0.65\text{--}1.1 \times 0.15\text{--}0.25\text{--}0.35$ cm, situated in the lower half of the seed.

The following specimens may be cited in addition to those quoted formerly:

COCHIN CHINA, foot of Mt. Diui, prov. Chandoe: PIERRE 3260.

JAVA -- s. loc.: DE VRIES (Herb. Leid. 908.225—332, 333 and 340); VAN ROYEN (H. L. 908.225—321); BLUME (H. L. 908.225—330, 336, 354 and 355); KOORDERS 10142 β , 10143 β ; Batavia, Tandjoengpriok: KUHLE & VAN HASSELT (H. L. 908.225—322); Batavia, Middelburg Isl.: HOOGERWERF; Banten, Pandeglang, Trouwerseiland, at sea coast: FOR. RES. INST. Ja. 2598.

BALI — Prapatagoeng, frequent in rain forest on limestone, 100—300 m alt.: VAN STEENIS 7667, nat. n.: *sawo ketjap*.

SOEMBAWA — Kangga, 5 m alt.: FOR. RES. INST. bb. 12036, nat. n.: *sawo kala*.

BANDA -- COLL.? s. n.

NEW GUINEA — Papua, Western Div., Daru Isl.: BRASS 6443; Mubaduan: Id. 16476, common on granite slopes along coast.

N. AUSTRALIA — Warrior Isl.: LE GUILLON, A° 1841.

Distribution: Siam, Cochin China, Burma, Malay Peninsula, Sumatra (P. Weh), Java, Karimoendjawa, Madoera, Kangean, Bali, Boetoeng, Jolo (Phil. Isl.), Soembawa, Banda, New-Guinea, N. Australia (Torres Str.).

Remarks: Rather variable as to the shape of the leaves and the proportion of leaf-length and length of petioles (1.7—6.2, but mostly about 3); also regarding the situation and the dimensions of the seed scar. Remarkably broad scars were found in a cultivated specimen (Java, Tjipakoe, leg. OCHSE), in which they were $0.65\text{--}0.95 \times 0.32\text{--}0.35$ cm, but as perfectly normal seeds were also extant under the same number (scar 1.0×0.18 cm), this condition should not be overestimated. In a specimen from Warrior Isl. (leg. LE GUILLON) the only seed extant was exceptionally large, viz. $2.25 \times 1.30 \times 1.05$ cm, the scar being 1.4 by 0.31—0.39 (broader above). The specimen BRASS 6467 from Papua is somewhat doubtful, being distinguished by small and relatively very broad leaves (about 6×4.5 cm) with very short petioles (about 1.5 cm) and short fruit pedicels (1.2—1.7 cm).

4. *Manilkara celebica* H. J. LAM, nov. spec. — *Fig. 4* — Arbor mediocris. *Folia* eis *Manilkara Kauki* similia, sed basi semper acuta (angulo basali 80° – 90°), apice rotundata vel paulo emarginata, 5.5–11.1 cm longa, 3.5–6.7 cm lata, petioli 1.6–3.6 cm longi; nervi angulo c. 40° – 50° adscendentes. *Alabastra* clavata, pedicellis gradatim incrassatis, pubescentibus, 1.4–1.5 cm longis. *Sepala* 3 + 3, pubescentia, oblongo-acuta, c. 1 cm longa, 0.4 cm lata. *Corolla* glabra, c. 0.8 cm longa, appendicibus dorsalibus c. $\frac{2}{3}$, petalorum longitudine. *Stamina* filamentis brevibus c. 0.5 cm longa; *staminodia* oblongo-lanceolata staminibus breviora, apice grossedentata. *Ovarium* usque ad basin pubescens, haud disco suffultum, 6-sulcatum, 6-loculatum, in stylum filiformem c. 0.9 cm longum contractum. *Fructus* ignoti.

A tree with white latex, about 25 m high, branchlets 0.4–0.5 cm thick, the older ones verrucose. *Leaves* crowded at the tips of the branchlets, estipulate, rigid, obovate, apex broadly rotundate or slightly emarginate, base acute (basal angle 80° – 90°), glabrous above, lower side with a sparse and appressed ferruginous silky indumentum, glabrescent, 5.5–11.1 by 3.5–6.7 cm, petioles 1.6–3.6 cm, slender; midrib depressed above, prominent below; secondary nerves very slender, about 13 on either side, straight or mostly somewhat curved, ascending at an angle of 40° – 50° , this angle diminishing towards the apex, close to the margin archingly joined, tertiary nerves, slightly fainter and 1–3 parallel between each pair of secondary ones, with a minute, longitudinally stretched reticulation between them. *Flowerbuds* obtusely club-shaped, the pedicel gradually incrassate, appressedly pubescent as is the calyx. Pedicels 1.4–1.5 cm long, one or two in a leaf axil. *Sepals* 3 + 3, oblong, acute, greyish tomentose without, brownish within, the outer ones 0.95–1.0 by 0.35–0.45 cm, the inner ones 0.9 by 0.35 cm. *Corolla* glabrous, tube about 0.08 cm, petals 6, obtusely oblong, about 0.7 by 0.3 cm, the dorsal appendages about two thirds their length, lanceolate with minutely undulate margins at base, and acute apex, 0.45–0.5 by 0.15 cm. *Stamens* 6, 0.45–0.5 cm long, with short filaments (0.15–0.2 cm long), anthers minutely apiculate, 0.35–0.4 by 0.1–0.15 cm; *staminodes* 6, oblong-lanceolate, 0.25–0.4 by 0.1–0.15 cm, margins undulate at base, the upper half with some irregular teeth. *Ovary* pubescent down to the base, without disc, 6-furrowed and 6-celled, contracted into the filiform style, which is 0.9–0.95 cm long. *Fruit* unknown.

CELEBES — Res. Manado, dist. Boalemo, na. Bilato, about 50 m alt.: FOR. RES. INER. hb. 10,979 (*type specimen*, Herb. Buitenz., Herb. Leiden; flow. in May; nat. [Gorontalo] name: *timbo-wolo*); same locality, 300 m alt., some specimens

together, in old dry forest on slope: Id. bb. 19.401 (tree, 24 m high, bole 11 m, diam. 0.73—0.54 m, nat. [Gorontalo] name: *timboalo*, ster.); Res. Manado, dist. Posso, nr. Kotamboea (Mawoeroto), 50 m alt., rather scarce, in dry old forest: FOR. RES. INST. bd. 19.637 (tree, 25 m high, bole 10 m, diam. 0.53—0.46 m, nat. [Baro'e] name: *komea*).

Remarks: A species closely related to *M. Kauki*, but distinctly different by its leaves with acute base and the small angle of the nerves, the club-shaped flowerbuds with incrassate pedicels, the longer sepals, the petal-appendages being shorter than the petals, the larger anthers, the narrow staminodes and the ovary without disc.

5. *M. hexandra* (ROXB.) DUB., Ann. Mus. Col. Mars. 23, 1915, 9, fig. 2; MERRILL, Lingn. Sc. Journ. 14, 1935, 47 — *Mimusops hexandra* ROXB., Pl. Corom. I, 1795, 16, t. 15; CLARKE in HOOKER F., Fl. Br. Ind. III, 1882, 549; BRANDIS, Indian Trees 1906, 425, fig. 163; COOKE, Fl. Bombay II, 1908, 95; GAMBLE, Fl. Pres. Madras IV, 1921, 766 — *M. indica* A. DC., Prodr. VIII, 1844, 205; WIGHT, Ic. Pl. IV, 1850, t. 1587 — Fig. 5.

A tree, up to 20 m high, with greyish bark, very hard and red wood and dense foliage. *Leaves* more or less crowded at the tips of the branchlets, estipulate, shiningly green on either side, rigid, entirely glabrous, oblong or ellipsoid to slightly obovate, base broadly acute to (sub)rotundate, apex rotundate and usually distinctly emarginate, 3.4—11 by 2.3—6.7 cm long, petiole short, sulcate above, 0.4—2.3 cm long; midrib depressed above, prominent below; secondary nerves 13—18, slender but conspicuous, straight, ascending at an angle of 65°—75°, near the margin high archingly joined, tertiary nerves 1 to 3 parallel between each pair of secondary ones, with a minute reticulation between. *Flowers* comparatively small, about 0.7 cm wide, 1—4 in the leaf-axils, pedicels 0.8—0.9 cm long, not elongate in fruit, glabrous or nearly so, as are the outer sepals. *Sepals* 3 + 3, deltoid, 0.4—0.45 cm long, the inner ones more tomentose and narrower. *Corolla* white, glabrous, tube 0.1 cm long, petals 6, lanceolate, 0.3—0.35 by 0.1 cm, the appendages slightly longer, 0.35—0.4 by 0.1 cm. *Stamens* 6, the filaments filiform and about 0.25 cm, the anthers acutely ovoid, about 0.2 cm long; *staminodes* 6, bifid or dentate, 0.25 cm long. *Ovary* furrowed, tomentose but with a shallow, glabrous disc, 12—9(—6)-celled, contracted into a filiform style of about 0.5 cm long. *Fruit* ovoid to subglobose, reddish-yellow, 1—1.4 cm long, (2- or) 1-seeded, pericarp rather dry. *Seeds* reddish-brown, flattened, 1—1.2 × 0.6 × 0.35 cm, scar basiventral, 0.5—0.6 × 0.1—0.18 cm, wider at top end, testa thin, about 0.02 cm.

Exsiccatae examined in Herb. Leiden (cultivated specimens excepted):

INDIA: Deccan Peninsula: LESSCHENAULT.

SIAM: ♀ COLL. 1906; KERR 16130.

COCHIN CHINA: Prov. Bien Hoa, Tri Huyen: Herb. PIERRE 3261; Baria, Mt. Dinh: Herb. PIERRE 3261.

INDO-CHINA: Annam: J. & M. S. CLEMENS 3200.

Distribution: In evergreen dry forests in Deccan Peninsula, Ceylon, Siam, Indo-China, Hainan (f. MERRILL, l. c.).

6. *M. udoido* KANEHIRA, Bot. Mag. Tokyo, 47, 1933, 677, in Fl. Micrones. 1933, 304, fig. 154 and in Journ. Dept. Agr. Kyushu Imp. Univ. 4, 1935, 388 -- Fig. 6.

A medium-sized tree, 8–20 m high. Branchlets rather thick (0.4–0.8 cm) and scarred. Leaves crowded at the tips of the branchlets, estipulate, both sides the same colour when dry, entirely glabrous, very rigid, oblong-obovate to oblanceolate with cuneate to attenuate base and rounded (rarely slightly emarginate) to (in young specimens) acute apex, (3.5–) 7–10 (–13) by (1.7–) 2.5–4 (–5) cm, petioles (1.2–) 1.6–2.3 (–2.8) cm long, sulcate above. Midrib depressed above, prominent below. Nervation of the type of *M. calophylloides* and *fasciculata*, the secondary nerves (about 15) hardly stronger than the tertiary nerves, close to the margin united to form a distinct intramarginal nerve, all nerves straight or nearly so and striate, ascending at an angle of 60°–70°. Flowers solitary or 2–3 in the leaf-axils, the pedicels curved downward, glabrous and hardly or not incrassate towards the small, ovoid bud, 2.2–3.5 cm long. Sepals 3 + 3, ovate, broadly acute to subrotundate, minutely tomentose outside but glabrescent, glabrous within except the margin, 0.45–0.55 by 0.3 cm. Corolla glabrous, the tube thick, 0.1–0.2 cm long; petals 6, oblong with broadly acute tip, 0.35–0.42 by 0.12–0.15 cm, appendages acutely oblong, 0.3–0.35 by 0.1–0.15 cm. Stamens 6, the stout filaments about 0.2 cm long, the oblong anthers 0.2–0.25 cm; staminodes 6, thick and scale-like deltoid or subtruncate with undulate margin, sometimes with 1–3 protracted teeth, 0.1–0.2 by 0.1–0.15 cm. Ovary minutely pubescent, without disc, 6-furrowed, 6-celled, contracted into a rather short style of 0.5–0.7 cm long. Fruit 1-seeded, oblong, about 1.5 by 1 cm. Seeds oblong, pointed below, about 1.2 by 0.5 cm, the scar more than half as long as the seed and narrow, about 0.8 × 0.18 cm, testa for the genus very thin (0.02 cm).

CAROLINE ISLANDS — Palao Isl., no further locality: KRAEMER s. n. (ster. in Herb. Berl.); Ibid., Babelthaop, nr. Ngatkip, in forest, 100 m alt.: LEDERMANN

14491 (tree, 15—20 m high, with broad crown, flowers white, fragrant, fruit red, leaves dull green with yellowish green lower side and pale-yellow midrib, bark light-grey, buds on 6.3.1914, nat. name: *auduidh*; Herb. Berl.); same locality: Id. 14510 (large shrub, 1—1.5 m high, bark light-grey, latex extant, leaves shiningly dark green, ster.; Herb. Berl.); Ibid., Babeldaob: S. NISIDA 2776 (fl.; Herb. Leiden); Ibid., Girikian, forest, rare: M. TAKAMATSU 1751 (tree, flow. Apr.; Herb. Leid.).

Remark: The native name is "*udoido*" (KANEHIRA), or "*auduidh*" (LEDERMANN).

7. **M. Merrilliana** H. J. LAM, nov. nom. — *M. calophylloides* (MERR.) H. J. LAM, Bull. Jard. bot. Buitenz. Sér. III, 7, 1925, 240, 268 and 8, 1927, 481 — *Mimusops calophylloides* (not of BAILLON 1892 in CORDEMOY 1895) MERRILL, Phil. Journ. Sci., Sect. C, 10, 1915, 337 and Enum. Phil. Flow. Pl. III, 3, 1923, 288 — Fig. 7.

A lofty tree. Branchlets slender, 0.2–0.4 cm thick. *Leaves* estipulate, entirely glabrous, more or less conferted (but not many) at the tips of the branchlets, bright- to dark-brown when dry, rigid, somewhat shining above, dull below, oblong or oblong-obovate, apex rounded to slightly acute and shortly and bluntly acuminate, base cuneate to broadly acute, 5.2—12.5 (—16) by 2.4–5.5 (–6.3) cm, petioles 1–3 (–3.7) cm long; midrib depressed above, prominent below; secondary nerves not or hardly distinguishable from the tertiary ones, all nerves close together, about 20 to a cm, striate, with a longitudinally stretched reticulation, straight or very faintly curved, angle (60°–)70°–80°, uniting to form a distinct submarginal nerve about 0.1 cm from the edge of the leaf. *Flowers* solitary or two to three in the axils of the leaves (only buds known), minutely velvety tomentose, the pedicels hardly 1 cm long, gradually incrassate towards the bud, the ovoid buds 0.5 cm long. *Sepals* 3 + 3, acutely deltoid, the inner ones narrower. *Corolla* glabrous, petals 6, ovate, appendages (in young bud) probably about $\frac{2}{3}$ as long as the petals, narrowly oblong. *Stamens* 6; filaments broadened at base, the anthers in the bud sagittate, glabrous; *staminodes* ovate to oblong, with some (often 3) teeth. *Ovary* minutely appressedly pubescent, without disc, 7–6-celled, style short and stout, glabrous. *Fruit* (f. MERRILL) globose, 2–2.5 cm in diam., brown when dry, tipped by the very short style, glabrous, the pericarp brittle, 1–2-seeded. Seeds brown and shining, obtuse, about 1.5 by 1 cm, slightly compressed.

In addition to the specimens quoted earlier, the following exsiccatae have to be mentioned:

CELEBES — Celebes & Dependencies, Malili, nr. Laroei, 400 m alt., on steep

slope in old forest: FOR. RES. INST. bh. 19,574 (tree, 40 m high, bole cylindrical, 30 m, diam. 1.24 m at a height of 1.8 m, latex white, abundant, nat. [loewoe] n.: *koemea*).

MOROTAI — W. Morotai, E. of Pilowo, G. Ligoir nr. Goegoeti, 100 m alt., old forest on limestone, several specimens together: H. J. LAM 3584 (tree, about 30 m high, bole cylindrical \pm 20 m, diam. 0.6—0.4 m, wood very hard, bark rough and dark brown; branchlets grey-brown; leaves bright green, above darker than below, the petiole and the midrib lighter; nat. [alifoeroe] n.: *ligoir*; latex abundant, white, sticky and thick; formerly identified as *Northia fasciculata* [WARB.] H. J. LAM).

Distribution: Philippines (Luzon, Samar, Mindanao), Celebes (Central), Morotai.

Remarks: It is a pity that the few specimens known of this interesting species bear no open flowers and that MERRILL's description does not mention the shape of the scar on the seed. As to the leaf characters, it is certainly related to *M. fasciculata*, but the dorsal appendages and the staminodes are much larger. Likewise, the distribution points to an alliance with that species, *M. Merrilliana* being probably one of those species which mark the Central Moluccas — Central Celebes — Philippines migration track (cf. H. J. LAM, *Blumea* 3, 1938, 144—146).

M. Merrilliana is a very high and stately forest tree; the field label of the Celebes specimen quoted above gives strikingly the same points which characterized the specimens, I observed myself in Morotai, where I measured a tree with a trunk of 1.80 m diam. at a height of 1.5 m. The ovary is minutely pubescent, not glabrous, as is mentioned by MERRILL.

8. *M. fasciculata* (WARB.) H. J. LAM & MAAS (HEESTERANUS, nov. comb. *Mimusops fasciculata* WARB., ENGL. Bot. Jahrb. 13, 1891, 401; KRAUSE, ENGL. Bot. Jahrb. 58, 1923, 486 — *Mimusops Teysmanni* PIERRE in DURARD, Ann. Mus. Col. Mars. 23, 1915, 12, fig. 4 — *Northia fasciculata* (WARB.) H. J. LAM, Bull. Jard. bot. Buitenz. Sér. III, 7, 1925, 241, fig. 63 — Fig. 8.

A tree, about 15 m high. Branchlets rather thick (0.7—0.8 cm), rough. Leaves estipulate, many of them crowded at the tips of the branchlets, rather rigid, brown when dry (hardly darker above), oblong or elliptic to somewhat obovate, base acute or slightly attenuate, apex rounded, often somewhat emarginate, 10—13 by 5.2—7 cm, petioles long, 3—4.1 cm; midrib somewhat sulcate above, prominent below; secondary nerves very slender, 25—30, ascending at an angle of about 75°, straight or nearly so, near the margin united into a distinct

intramarginal nerve, the tertiary ones only slightly fainter, parallel and connected by a more or less longitudinally stretched reticulation, extending even beyond the intramarginal nerve. *Flowers* 2—5 in the upper leaf-axils, pedicels slender, 1.3—1.6, in fruit 2.2—3 cm long, cinereous white, as are the sepals outside. Outer 3 *sepals* narrowly deltoid, about 0.4 by 0.22 cm, acute, the inner 3 ones narrower and oblong-ovate. *Corolla* glabrous, the tube 0.13 cm long, petals 6, ribbon-shaped, 0.5—0.6 by 0.1 cm, apex subacute to somewhat truncate and denticulate, appendages subulate, 0.1 cm broad at base, \pm 0.4 cm long. *Stamens* 6, the filaments stout and 0.25 cm long, anthers 0.25 cm, acuminate; *staminodes*, if any, filiform, 0.2—0.3 cm long, 0.05 cm broad at base, often wanting. *Ovary* tomentose without a disc, 6-celled, contracted into a style which is 0.8—0.9 cm long. *Fruit* 1-seeded, obovoid with rather dry pericarp, 2.7—3.3 by 1.8—2.1 cm. *Seeds* with a very thick and hard testa, $2.2-2.7 \times 1.4-1.6 \times 1.1-1.3$ cm, testa 0.2 cm thick, scar basiventral, ovate, about $1.2-1.5 \times 0.75-0.8$ cm.

Distribution: W. New Guinea, Kai Isl. (f. KRAUSE).

9. **M. Roxburghiana** (WIGHT) DUB., Ann. Mus. Col. Mars. 23, 1915, 10, fig. 3 — *Mimusops Roxburghiana* WIGHT, Ic. Pl. IV, 1850, t. 1588; CLARKE in HOOKER f., Fl. Brit. Ind. III, 1882, 548; BRANDIS, Indian Trees, 1906, 425, J. S. GAMBLE, Fl. Pres. Madras IV, 1921, 766 *Manilkara Roxburghiana* (WIGHT) PARKER, Ind. Forester 57, 1931, 489.

A large tree. *Leaves* rigid, glabrous, ovate or slightly obovate, not crowded at the tips of the branchlets, rounded or slightly subcordate at base, often somewhat emarginate at apex, about 7.5 by 4.5 cm, petioles 1.2—1.8 cm. *Flowers* 2—4 in a leaf-axil, pedicels about 2.5—3.5 cm long, almost glabrous. *Sepals* 3 + 3, triangular-lanceolate, mealy-tomentose, about 0.8—0.9 cm long. *Corolla* about 1 cm long, with a comparatively long tube (0.3 cm, f. DUBARD); petals 6, oblong-lanceolate, appendages more acute and as long as the petals. *Stamens* 6 with filiform filaments and ovoid anthers; *staminodes* 6, slightly longer than the filaments, ovate to oblong, irregularly dentate. *Ovary* 9-? celled. *Fruit* globose, depressed above, 6—3-seeded, about 1.2 cm in diam. *Seeds?*

Distribution: India, Western Deccan Peninsula (Nilgiri, Anamalais), in dry forests.

Remarks: No specimens examined. Incompletely known to us. WIGHT's picture shows 8-merous as well as 6-merous flowers but CLARKE and DUBARD mention 6 as the number of calyx and corolla, although that of the staminodes is sometimes given as 6—8 (also for

M. hexandra). Nothing is known to us concerning the venation type and the seed-scar.

10. *M. kanosiensis* H. J. LAM & B. MEEUSE, nov. spec. — *Fig. 9* — *Arbor parva*. *Folia* haud conspicue ad ramulorum apices conferta, estipulata, glabra, coriacea, obovata, basi acuta, apice rotundata, saepe paulo emarginata, 5–9 cm longa, 3.3–4.8 cm lata, petioli 1.2–2.7 cm longi. *Costa media* subtus prominens. *Nervi secundarii* pergraciles, c. 12–15, angulo 60°–70° adscendentes, prope marginem nervo intramarginalem subarcuatim conjuncti, tertiarii paralleli reticulatione minuta. *Flores* 0.9–1.2 cm longi, axillares, 1–3 in axilla, pedicelli 1.5–1.8 cm longi, cum calycibus minute adpresse pubescentes. *Sepala* 3 + 3 deltoideo-lanceolata, acuta 1–1.1 cm longa, interiora angustiora. *Corollae* glabrae haud exsertae tubus 0.2 cm longus, petala 6 oblongo-lanceolata obtusa, 0.6–0.7 cm longa, 0.2–0.25 cm lata, appendicibus dorsalibus lanceolatis, c. 0.35 cm longis. *Stamina* 6, filamentis solidis 0.1 cm longis; antheris oblongis, 0.3 cm longis; *staminodia* 6 lata, irregulariter dentata, acuminata, c. 0.3 × 0.15 cm. *Ovarium* perminute pubescens, basi disco glabro adnato cinctum, subabrupte in stylum subulatum 1.2–1.8 cm longum contractum, (7) 6-loculatum. *Fructus* ignoti.

A small tree with white latex, about 7 m high. Branchlets 0.3–0.5 cm thick. *Leaves* not conspicuously conferted at the tips of the branchlets, estipulate, dark brown when dry, coriaceous, not very rigid, glabrous, obovate with acute base and rounded or slightly emarginate apex, 5–9 by 3.3–4.8 cm, petioles 1.2–2.7 cm long. Midrib depressed above, prominent below, secondary nerves 12–15, straight or slightly curved, very slender, ascending at an angle of 60°–70°, near the margin more or less archingly joined, tertiary ones hardly conspicuous, parallel, 1–3 between each pair of secondary nerves, with a minute reticulation between. *Flowers* 1–3 in the axils of the uppermost leaves, pedicels minutely appressedly tomentose, as are the sepals outside, 1.5–1.8 cm long. *Sepals* 3 + 3, pale grey-green, the outer ones acutely triangular and about 1.1 by 0.5, the inner ones acutely oblong and about 1 by 0.35 cm. *Corolla* pale greenish white, glabrous, the tube about 0.2 cm long, thick, the 6 petals obtusely oblong, about 0.65 × 0.2–0.25, the appendages slightly more than half as long, 0.35 by 0.1 cm with long tapering tip. *Stamens* 6, the stout filaments about 0.1 cm long, the oblong and subacute anthers 0.3 cm; *staminodes* 6, with thick basis and fan-like blade with irregularly dentate margin and a long protracted acumen, about 0.3 × 0.15 cm. *Ovary* very minutely pubescent, older ones glabrescent, at base surrounded by a glabrous

more or less undulate or angular adnate disc, (7—)6-celled, subabruptly contracted into the long and subulate style, which is 1.2—1.8 cm long and often slightly curved. Ovules basiventrally attached. *Fruit* unknown.

NEW GUINEA — Papua, Kanosia, edge of mangrove swamp, sea level: C. E. CARR 11237 (*type specimen* in Herb. Leid., flow. in Febr.).

11. *M. samoensis* H. J. LAM & B. MEEUSE, nov. spec. — *Fig. 10* — Arbor? Ramuli verrucosi. *Folia* nonnulla ad ramulorum apices conferta estipulata, i. s. fusca, coriacea, glaberrima, \pm concoloria, oblonga, basi \pm late acuta ad subrotundata, apice obtusa, 7.5—13.5 cm longa, 3.2—5.1 cm lata, petioli supra sulcati 2.3—3.6 cm longi. Costa media supra paulo depressa, subtus prominens. Nervi secundarii in foliis adultis inconspicui, c. 15, recti, angulo c. 85° de costa adscendentes, tertiarum gracillimi paralleli, reticulatione perminute areolata supra conspicua. *Flores* in foliorum axillis solitariae vel bini, pedicellis ferrugineo-tomentosis, 1.5—1.9 cm longis, alabastra anguste oblonga acuta c. 1.5 cm longa 0.5 cm lata versus sensim incrassatis, saepe reflexis. *Sepala* 3 + 3, oblongo-lanceolata, exteriora ferrugineo-tomentosa, interiora sericea, omnia intus apice sparse pubescenti excepta glabra, 1.1—1.4 \times 0.35—0.5 cm. *Corollae* glabrae tubus 0.2 cm altus, petala 6 late lineata, 1.1—1.3 cm longa, 0.2 cm lata, obtusa vel acuta, appendicibus e basi \pm 0.2 cm latis sensim angustatis, usque ad 0.75 cm longa. *Stamina* 6, filamentis basi dilatatis, apice filiformibus, 0.6—0.75 cm longis, antheris acuminatis c. 0.5 cm longis; *staminodia* oblongo-ovata, irregulariter dentata vel subtrifida, 0.3—0.6 cm longa, 0.2—0.3 cm lata. *Ovarium* conicum adpresse pubescens, 9-loculatum, 0.25 cm altum, in stylum glabrum 1.3—1.8 cm longum sensim contractum; ovula basiventraliter affixa. *Fructus* ignoti.

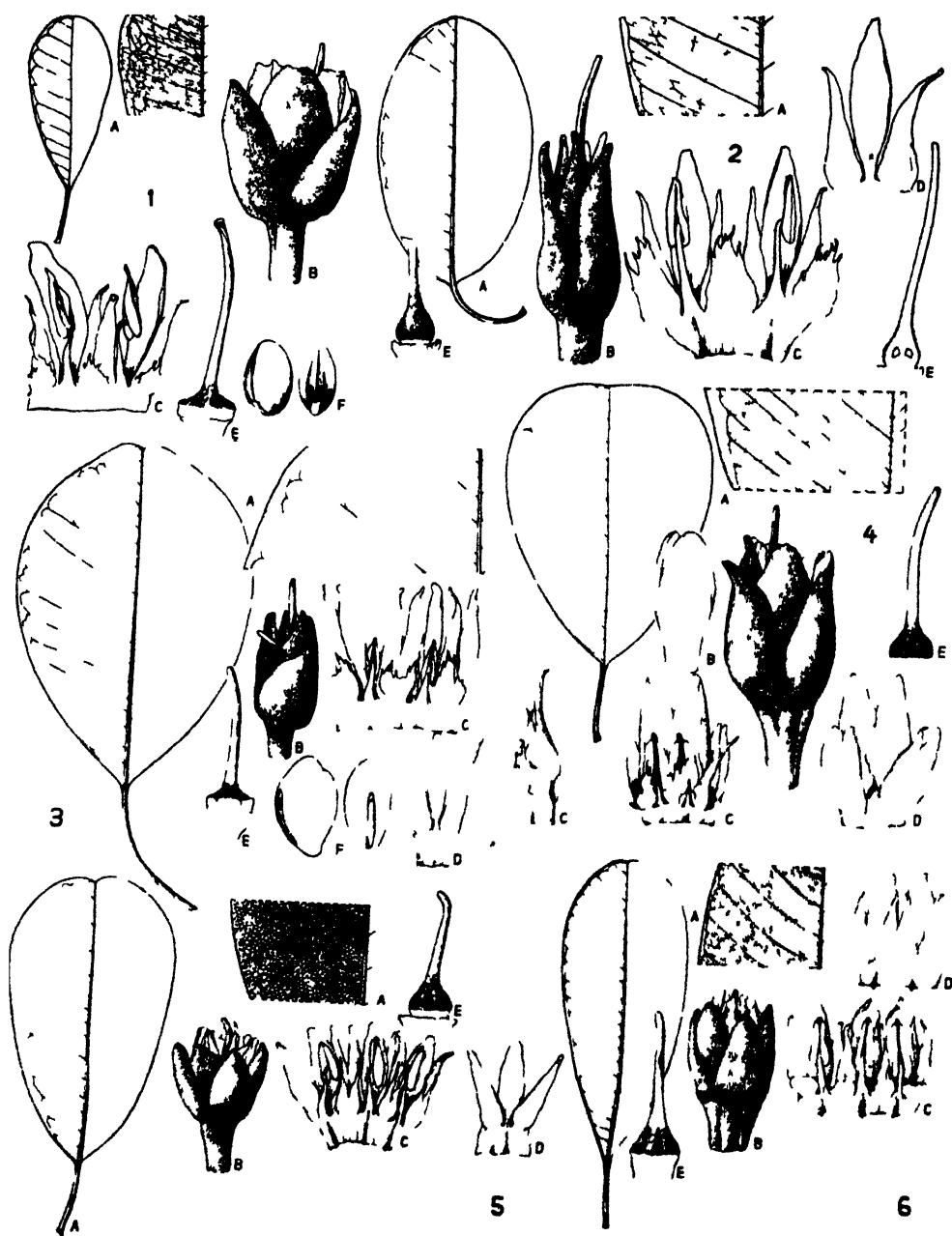
A tree? Branchlets about 0.5 cm thick, scarred. *Leaves* entirely glabrous, coriaceous and rigid, dark brown when dry, estipulate, rather conferted at the tips of the branchlets, oblong, base \pm broadly acute to subrotundate, apex blunt, 7.5—13.5 cm long, 3.2—5.1 cm broad, the petioles sulcate above and 2.3—3.6 cm long. Midrib depressed above, strongly prominent below; secondary nerves hardly conspicuous in adult leaves, about 15, arising at an angle of about 85° , near the margin faintly and broadly archingly joined, tertiary nerves about 3 between each pair of secondary ones, but still fainter, an areolate and very minutely bullate reticulation conspicuous above. *Flowers* one or two in a leaf-axil, the pedicels and the outer sepals ferruginously tomentose, pedicels 1.5—1.9 cm long, curved downwards, incrassate

towards the buds which are narrowly oblong and acute and about 1.5 cm long and 0.5 cm in diam. *Sepals* 3 + 3, oblong-lanceolate, the outer ones about 1.25×0.45 , the inner ones 1.5×0.35 , inner ones sericeous outside, all sepals glabrous inside except near the apex where they are sparsely pubescent. *Corolla* glabrous, the tube 0.2 cm high, petals 6, ribbon-shaped and about 1.3×0.2 cm, appendages 0.2—0.25 cm broad at base, tapering into a filiform apex, 0.5—0.75 cm long. *Stamens* 6, the filaments broad at base, filiform at apex, 0.6—0.75 cm long, anthers acuminate, about 0.5 cm long; *staminodes* oblong-ovate, irregularly dentate or subtrifid, $0.3\text{--}0.6 \times 0.2\text{--}0.3$ cm. *Ovary* conical, without disc, appressedly pubescent, 9-celled, 0.25 cm high, gradually contracted into the stout style, which is 1.3—1.8 cm long; ovules basiventrally attached. *Fruit* unknown.

SAMOA: Rev. S. J. WHITMEE 226 (*type specimen* in Herb. Kew).

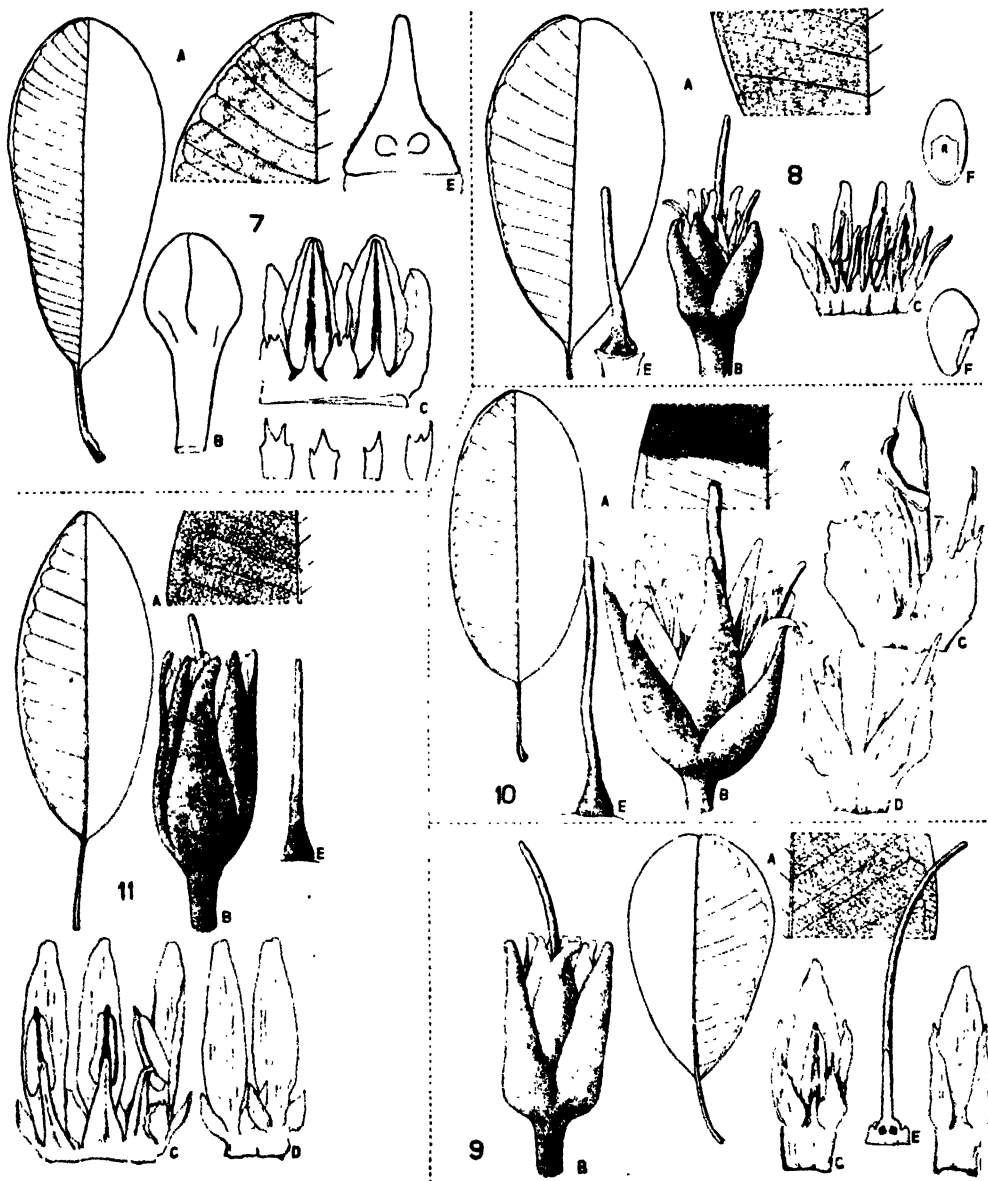
12. *M. vitiensis* (H. J. LAM & E. VAN OLDEN) B. MEEUSE, nov. comb. - *Northia vitiensis* H. J. LAM & E. VAN OLDEN, B. P. Bish. Mus. Bull. 141, 1936, 163, fig. 83 -- *Fig. 11*.

A small tree, about 7 m high. Branchlets slender, greyish. *Leaves* estipulate, crowded (but not many) at the tips of the branchlets, entirely glabrous, pale greyish green but the young ones dark brown when dry, rigid, elliptic- or oblong-obovate, base broadly acute to sub-rotundate, apex obtuse, 9- 12 by 3.5- 5 cm, petioles slender, sulcate above, 2- 4.5 cm long. Midrib depressed above, strongly prominent below; secondary nerves very faint, about 13-15, ascending at an angle of about 70°, straight or nearly so but slightly sinuate, near the margin rather high archingly joined; tertiary nerves mostly one between each pair of secondary ones, still fainter, with a minute but distinct reticulation between. *Flowers* 1 or 2 in the axils of the leaves, the pedicels 1.5 -2.5 cm long, sparsely tomentose and slightly incrassate towards the narrowly oblong and acute buds, which are about 1 cm long and 0.3-0.4 cm across. *Sepals* 3 + 3, sparsely tomentose without, oblong-lanceolate, 1.1- 1.2 by 0.25 (inner)- 0.35 cm, the inner ones thinner and with woolly margins. *Corolla* white, tube 0.15- 0.2 cm long, petals 6, oblong obtuse, $1\text{--}1.2 \times 0.2\text{--}0.25$ cm, appendages about 0.25 by 0.1 cm, lanceolate. *Stamens* 6, the filaments stout and broadened at base, 0.4 cm long, anthers oblong, apex mucronulate, base sagittate, 0.35 cm long; *staminodes*, if any, thin and ovoid or almost circular with denticulate margins, about 0.2×0.2 cm, but the two halves folded together, often wanting. *Ovary* narrow, minutely



del C. MULDER & C. MARKS

MANILKARA Fig 1, *M. dissecta* (Powell 187) — 2, *M. smithiana* (type spec.) — 3, *M. kaula* (H. L. 908 225 321) — 4, *M. celebica* (type spec.) — 5, *M. hexandra* (Pierre 3261, Tri Huyen) — 6, *M. udoido* (Nisida 2776) — 7, *M. merrilliana* (Ponce 22834, type spec.) — 8, *M. fasciculata* (cult Hort. Bog.



del. C. MULDER & C. MARKS.

sub IV. B. 19) -- 9, *M. kanosiensis* (type spec.) -- 10, *M. samoensis* (type spec.) -- 11, *M. vitiensis* (type spec.) -- In all figures: A. leaf and nervation; B. flower or flowerbud; C. part of corolla inside so as to show the stamens and the staminodes; D. part of corolla outside so as to show the appendages; E. ovary and style; F. seed.

pubescent, more or less 6-furrowed, 6-celled, gradually contracted into a tapering style of 1.2—1.3 cm long. *Fruit* unknown.

Distribution: Fiji (on sea cliff: A. C. SMITH 1461, *type specimen* in Herb. Leid.).

Remark: The ovary is pubescent, not glabrous, as was mentioned in the original description.

Incompletely known are:

13. *M. emarginata* H. J. LAM, Bull. Jard. bot. Buitenz. Sér. III, 7, 1925, 241.

A tree? Branchlets glabrous, the *leaves* crowded at their tips, subcoriaceous, i. s. dark-brown, above darker than below, entirely glabrous, \pm obovate, the broad base minutely contracted into the petiole, apex rotundate and always emarginate, 4.7--8.7 by 3.3--6.4 cm, petioles canaliculate above, stout, 1--2 cm long. Midrib sulcate above, strongly prominent below; secondary nerves 15--17, very slender but conspicuous, in the middle of the leaf arising at an angle of 75° , in the leaf-base of 90° , in the apex of 55° , near the margin archingly joined; tertiary nerves very regularly and minutely reticulate. *Flowers* unknown. *Fruit* glabrous, 2--4 in the leaf-axils or their scars, the the pedicels 1 cm long. *Sepals* 3 + 3, the outer ones deltoid, 0.4 cm long and glabrous on either side, the inner ones narrower, 0.5 cm long, sericeous outside with scarious margins, glabrous within. *Fruit* oblong-ellipsoid, $1.7\text{--}1.8 \times 0.7\text{--}0.8$ cm, at the apex bearing the remainder of the style, 1-seeded. *Seed* small, $1.3 \times 0.6 \times 0.3$ cm, with thin testa, the scar basiventral, lanceolate and narrow.

Distribution: Hawaii Isl., Oahu (CURRAN 132, *type specimen*).

Remark: During our recent investigations the type specimen was not at hand (nor any other); therefore the comparison with the other species was difficult, the more so since flowers are as yet unknown.

14. *M. Kurziana* H. J. LAM & B. MEUSE, nom. nov. -- *Mimusops parvifolia* KURZ, Prelim. Rep. For. Veg. Pegu, App. A, LXXIV, 1875, nomen and For. Fl. Brit. Burma II, 1877, 124 -- *Manilkara parvifolia* (KURZ) H. J. LAM, Bull. Jard. bot. Buitenz. Sér. III, 7, 1925, 269.

The specific name *parvifolia* is invalidated by *Manilkara parvifolia* (RADLK.) DUB. (= *Mimusops parvifolia* RADLK. 1882 non *Mim. parvifolia* R. BR. 1810 which is *Mim. Elengi* L. 1753 var. *parvifolia* [R. BR.] H. J. LAM 1925) from the Bahamas.

Small tree, young shoots tomentose. *Leaves* ovate or obovate, glabrous, acute at base, somewhat emarginate at apex, petioles about 1.2 cm long. *Flowers* like those of *M. Kauki*, pedicels long and glabrous. *Sepals* 3 + 3, *petals* linear-lanceolate.

Distribution: Burma.

Remarks: Very incompletely known. No specimen examined by us.

15. *M. littoralis* (KURZ) DUBARD, Ann. Mus. Col. Mars. **23**, 1915, 11 — *Mimusops littoralis* KURZ, Journ. As. Soc. Beng. **45**², 1876, 138 and For. Fl. Brit. Burma II, 1877, 123; CLARKE in HOOKER F., Fl. Brit. Ind. III, 1882, 549; BRANDIS, Indian Trees, 1906, 426.

A large tree, up to 25 m high, all parts quite glabrous, branchlets very thick and scarred. *Leaves* crowded at the tips of the branchlets, obovate to obovate-oblong, thin-coriaceous, more or less acute or cuneate at base, apex blunt and usually emarginate, 6.2—18.5 by ?–9 cm, petioles 1.2–2.4 cm; lateral nerves crowded with a minute reticulation between. *Flowers* small, solitary in the leaf-axils, pedicels 1.2–1.8, in fruit up to 3.5 cm, almost glabrous. *Calyx* about 0.5 cm long, *sepals* 3 + 3, ovate and rather blunt. Appendages to the 6 *petals* as long as or slightly longer (and broader) than these. *Stamens* 6, *staminodes* 6, scale-like and denticulate. *Ovary* tawny-pubescent, 9-celled (f. DUBARD). *Fruit* depressedly globose, 2.5–3.5 cm in diam., 6–5-seeded, the *seeds* flattened, about 1.2 cm long, scar basiventral.

Distribution: Tenasserim, Andamans, Nicobars, Cocos I.

Remarks: Not examined by us. According to DUBARD the species is closely related to *M. hexandra*, according to CLARKE it is allied to *M. Kauki*. Unfortunately the species is insufficiently known.

During a short stay at the Paris Herbarium in January 1937 I made an annotation that the two specimens, preserved there under the name of *M. littoralis*, are probably conspecific with *M. hexandra*.

NORTHIOPSIS KANEHIRA

Northiopsis KANEHIRA, Bot. Mag. Tokyo **47**, 1933, 677.

Trees of the description of *Manilkara*, but without dorsal appendages to the petals.

Thusfar monotypic. The only species bears flowers which are exceptionally large for the group, much larger than in *Manilkara samoensis*, the *Manilkara*-species with the largest flowers, but they are considerably smaller than those of *Northia seychellana*.

Remarks: During the elaboration of the Malaysian Sapotaceae, the result of which was published in 1925, the senior author considered WARBURG's *Minusops* (now *Manilkara*) *fasciculata* a new species of *Northia*, *N. fasciculata* (WARB.) H. J. LAM on account of the very scanty petal-appendages, the often wanting staminodes and the large oval scar on the seed. At the time it was overlooked that, apart from the very large leaves, flowers and fruit, the very large seed-scar and the long corolla-tube, *Northia* is exalbuminous, whilst *Manilkara fasciculata* is provided with a copious albumen, as, in fact, all *Manilkara*-species are.

In 1932 KANEHIRA described a tree from the Carolines, pointing out that, according to LAM's arrangement of the genera his new species would fall under *Achras* except for its having 6 instead of 10—12 carpels. As its vegetative characters, however, were resembling those of *Northia* and *Manilkara*, he took it that his species should rather belong to one of these genera. Although any trace of dorsal appendages was wanting, it was decided that the species could be best inserted in *Northia*, since in that genus these organs show a certain tendency to be reduced in size. It was then named *Northia Hoshinoi* KAN.

Little more than a year afterwards, however, KANEHIRA found that the vegetative characters of *Northia Hoshinoi* are very different from those of *Northia* proper (giving no further arguments), on account of which he established a new genus *Northiopsis*, comprising one species now named *Northiopsis Hoshinoi* (KAN.) KAN., which was also mentioned in his studies on the flora of Micronesia.

As will be discussed more circumstantially underneath, we have come to the conclusion that it provisionally seems the most practical, although probably not the most logical procedure to follow KANEHIRA's opinion and to maintain *Northiopsis* as a separate genus.

Northiopsis Hoshinoi (KAN.) KAN., Fl. Micrones. 1933, 302, fig. 152, Bot. Mag. Tokyo 47, 1933, 677 and Journ. Dept. Agr. Kyushu Imp. Univ. 4, 1935, 388 - *Northia Hoshinoi* KAN., Bot. Mag. Tokyo 46, 1932, 489.

A moderate-sized tree, 10–18 m high, trunk up to 1.2 m in diam. Branchlets very thick (0.8–0.9 cm) and scarred. *Leaves* crowded at the tips of the branchlets, coriaceous, entirely glabrous, not very rigid, estipulate, both sides light-brown, the young ones darker, when dry, elliptic-ovate, base broadly acute, basal angle about 90°, apex somewhat broader and often shortly and bluntly acuminate, (9–) 12–17 (– 18.8)

by 5.5—9.2 cm, petioles stout, 2.5—4.2 cm long, sulcate above; mid-rib depressed above, strongly prominent below; secondary nerves very slender, straight, ascending at an angle of 70° — 80° (in the apex somewhat less), 24—30 (—35, *type spec.*), near the margin faintly archingly joined; tertiary nerves very faint, about 3 between each pair of secondary ones and parallel to them, with a hardly conspicuous reticulation between. *Flowers* solitary or 2 in the leaf-axils, the pedicels and the calyx outside glossy golden-brown tomentose, pedicels short, in flower 0.7—1 (—2, *type spec.*) cm long, in fruit up to 1.5 cm and very much incrassate (0.3—0.4 cm thick), buds oblong, about 1.5 cm long and 0.6 cm across. *Sepals* 3 + 3, acutely oblong-elliptic, the outer ones 1.5—1.7 by 0.65—0.7 cm, the inner ones 1.5—1.7 by 0.35—0.4 cm, all silvery sericeous inside. *Corolla* white, glabrous, tube 0.2—0.25 (—0.4, *type spec.*) cm; petals 6, 1.75—2 by 0.4—0.6 cm at base, acute; appendages none. *Stamens* 6, the filaments filiform and somewhat flattened, glabrous (in the *type specimen* villose), 1—1.6 cm long, anthers acutely oblong-lanceolate, 0.5—0.6 cm long; *staminodes* acutely triangular to filiform or deeply bifid, 0.25—0.5 by 0.075—0.1 cm. *Ovary* pubescent as is the lower half of the tapering style, which is 1.8—2.5 cm long, the ovary 6-celled, 0.25—0.3 cm high, without disc. *Fruit* globular, 3—4 cm in diam., crowned by the base of the style; pericarp thick, but apparently rather dry. *Seeds* acutely pointed at apex, blunt at base, with a more or less sharp ventral keel, testa very hard and thick (0.15 cm), about $3.8 \times 1.6 \times 1.1$ cm, the scar basiventral, pyriform, elongate-ovate, 1.6 \times 0.7—0.8 cm; albumen abundant, surrounding the thin cotyledons and the pointed radicle.

CAROLINE ISLANDS. Ponape, Kolonia: HOSHINO 2138 (flow. & fr. March 1933).

SAMOA. SAVAI: CHRISTOPHERSEN (E. STELLIN) 2660 (ster., Sept. 1931, in Herb. Oslo and Herb. Honolulu; nat. name: *pau*; wood used for making war-clubs); nr. Falealupo, in forest, alt. 5 m: CHRISTOPHERSEN 3319 (tree, ster. Nov. 1931; in Herb. Honolulu; nat. name: *pau*).

Remarks: Although the Samoa specimens are sterile, their vegetative characters are so strikingly those of the Ponape specimen, that I hardly doubt, whether the identifications are correct.

Discussion.

The *Mimusopoideae*, as a subfamily of the Sapotaceae (cf. H. J. LAM, Rec. Trav. bot. néerl. **36**, 1939, 524), are characterized by cyclical flowers and by the possession of dorsal appendages to the petals and of staminodes. The two first-named characters seemed more

important to recent investigators than the staminodes, on account of which this group was formerly inserted by A. ENGLER in the *Palaquieae-Sideroxylinae*, which also possess staminodes but have an acyclical calyx and are missing the appendages.

Ever since DUBARD and LECOMTE (l.l. c.c. sub *Manilkara*) the trimerous and the tetramerous types of the subfamily have been considered to have their typological centres in the largest genera, *Manilkara* ADANSON and *Mimusops* L. respectively. The discriminating characters of these genera are:

| | Manilkara | Mimusops |
|------------------|--|---|
| flower type | trimerous, very rarely tetramerous (cf. <i>Note 1</i>) | tetramerous |
| calyx | two whorls of 3 sepals, sepals mostly relatively broad; | two whorls of 4 sepals, sepals mostly relatively long and narrow; |
| corolla | tube with 6 petals, appendages mostly entire and about as large as the petals, rarely much smaller; | tube with 8 petals, appendages entire or lacinate, as large as or somewhat smaller than the petals, |
| stamens | 6 epipetalous | 8 epipetalous |
| staminodes | 6 alternipetalous, mostly lacinate, dentate or fimbriate, bifid or trifid, mostly glabrous and erect with the stamens or patent with the petals, very rarely reduced to none | 8 alternipetalous, always entire, often pubescent and incurved so as to cover the pistillum |
| carpels | 15--6 | 8 |
| ovules | ventrally affixed in the lower half of the cell to almost or completely basal | basally affixed |
| scar on the seed | usually basiventral, relatively long and narrow, on the basal half of the scar, rarely broader and ovate or circular and almost basal (cf. <i>Note 2</i>) | small and circular and almost basal, rarely somewhat elongate or ellipsoid (cf. <i>Note 2</i>) |
| leaves | often crowded at the tips of the branchlets, with sclereids and a very dense striate nervation (cf. <i>Note 3</i>) | mostly not conspicuously crowded, without sclereids, and mostly with a rather lax nervation |

Notes to the above statement:

1. Two African species seem to be variable as to the number of their flower parts, viz. *M. spiculosa* (HUTCH. & CORB.) H. J. LAM, nov. comb.¹⁾, which is 3- or 4-merous, and *M. umbraculigera* (HUTCH. & CORB.) H. J. LAM, nov. comb.¹⁾, in which there may be 5, 3 + 3 or 4 + 4 sepals (cf. *Labourdonnaisia* and the remarks under *M. Korburchiana*). From the description of the species mentioned we were inclined to conclude that the other characters are those of *Manilkara* rather than of *Mimusops*. Although the two genera meet, as it were, in these species, we prefer to keep them apart, even if other characters are more or less overlapping as well, such as the shape of the scar, the incision of the appendages, etc. These characters, each overlapping with its own pattern, hardly seem, however, to affect the separation of the two fundamental types. To a certain degree, it is a matter of taste, whether or not the two genera should be combined, but in a group of closely related yet strongly diversified plants, it seems preferable to narrow the limits. And if, as we deem justified, the two tribes *Manilkareae* and *Mimusopeae* should be distinguished as such, we cannot help keeping the two main genera apart as well. The subdivision is primarily typological, a method which was introduced in the splendid papers of BAILLON and DUBARD. In both tribes homologous variations occur, such as genera with and such without albumen, with basal and with ventral seed-scar, with lacinate and with entire appendages, with Mimusopoid and with Manilkaroid staminodes, etc.

2. An unusually large scar is found in *Mimusops Letestui* LEX. and in *Mimusops ? congolensis* DE WILD., an exceptionally small one in *Manilkara Etckii* (ENGL.) H. J. LAM¹⁾, *M. Bojeri* (A. DC.) H. J. LAM¹⁾ and *M. dissecta* (L. f.) DUB. It is obvious that in this subfamily - as in others - BAEHNI's *Pleurotraumae* and *Basitraumae* meet (CH. BAEHNI, Candollea 7, 1938, 504).

3. The character of sclereids in the leaves was first mentioned by LACOMTE. It needs thorough examination in most of the species.

The other genera of the subfamily, as accepted by me, represent variations on these types, forming the tribes of the *Manilkareae* and of the *Mimusopeae* respectively. Of these the *Manilkareae* display the greatest diversity. In addition, *Manilkara* as a genus seems to be more variable than *Mimusops*, whilst it also covers by far the most exten-

¹⁾ Cf. Appendix.

sive area. I am therefore inclined to consider the trimerous type the comparatively most primitive one. The difference between the two as to this point is, however, very slight. Both types show certain connections with the *Madhucoideae* (cyclical but without staminodes) as well as with the acyclical 5-merous *Sideroxyloideae*, as regards the latter connection, the *Manilkareae* through *Lecomtedora-Lemonnieria*, the *Mimusopeae* through *Butyrospermum*. As, moreover, transitional forms are known to link the trimerous and the tetramerous type, it may be suggested that either they have sprung from common ancestors or at any rate represent remarkably convergent types.

It must be emphasized here, that my knowledge of these genera is mostly based upon literature except insofar as the Far-Eastern species are concerned. It is therefore very well possible that on closer investigation another arrangement of the species into genera will prove to be more satisfactory. For our present purpose, however, viz. to get an insight into the potentialities and the tendencies to be found in this subfamily, the knowledge thus obtained seemed sufficient and the delimitation of the genera given here should be considered a working scheme rather than a suggestion to be accepted. The genera are (alphabetical order):

Manilkareae: **Achras** L. (3 spec. trop. America)
Faucherea H. LEC. (4 spec. Madagascar) - **Labourdonnaisia** BOL. (2 or more spec. Madagascar and Mascarene Isl., insufficiently known) — **Lecomtedoxa** PIERRE (2 species W. Africa) **Letestua** H. LEC. (1 spec. W. Africa) **Manilkara** ADANS. (incl. *Labramia* A. DC.) (\pm 74 spec., of which \pm 25 spec. trop. America, + 34 spec. trop. Africa, 15 spec. Far East and Pacific Islands) - **Mahea** PIERRE (1 spec. S.E. Africa) **Microappendicula** ENGL. (as a section of *Manilkara*) (1 spec. W. Africa) - **Muriea** HART. (3 spec. E. and S.E. Africa, 1 spec. Cuba and Haïti) **Northia** HOOK. F. (3 spec. Seychelles) — **Northiopsis** KAN. (1 spec. Caroline Isl. and Samoa). Total: 11 genera with \pm 96 species.

Mimusopeae: **Baillonella** PIERRE (incl. *Dumoria* CHEV.) (4 spec. W. Africa) — **Butyrospermum** КОТЯНУ (2 spec. W. and C. Africa) -- **Inhambanella** ENGL. (as a section of *Mimusops*; insufficiently known) (1 spec. S.E. Africa) **Mimusops** L. (incl. *Imbricaria* COMMERS.) (about 57 spec. Africa, 1 spec. Far-East to W. Pacific) -- **Vitellariopsis** BAILL. (1 spec. E. Africa; insufficiently known). Total: 5 genera with \pm 66 species.

The grand total is 16 genera with 162 species. Of these 14 genera

with 116 species occur in the African region (11 genera and all species endemic); America possesses 3 genera with 29 species (1 genus and all species endemic), the Far-East 3 genera with 17 species (1 monotypic genus very closely related to *Manilkara* and all species endemic). Only one genus, *Manilkara*, is pantropical, two others are found in two continents, viz. *Mimusops* (mostly Africa and 1 species in the Far-East) and *Murica* (3 spec. E. Afr., 1 spec. Cuba and Haïti). The centre of the whole group is therefore indisputably the African region.

Table I (see page 350) gives a survey of the principal discriminating characters of the genera mentioned.

In the *Manilkareae* a most striking feature is the tendency of the reduction of both dorsal appendages and staminodes (if this should be called a reduction at all). Both reductions are, generally speaking, independent from one another. For instance, staminodes are small to very small in *Faucheria*, *Northiopsis* and *Northia*, wanting in *Murica*, *Letestua*, *Labourdonnaisia* and occasionally *Manilkara*. The petal-appendages, on the other hand, are reduced in size or number in *Lecomtedora*, *Microappendicula* and *Labourdonnaisia*, very small or vanishing in *Mahca*, *Northia* and in certain Far-Eastern *Manilkara*-species and entirely lacking in *Achras*, *Faucheria* and *Northiopsis*. In both cases the relation with the other *Manilkareae* is proved beyond doubt by many characters such as the number of flower parts, the type of flower and nervation, the leaf-anatomy, the general habit, etc. Yet the lacking of the dorsal appendages have led the older investigators astray, as it induced ENGLER and DUBARD to insert *Achras* in the *Sideroxylinac*, whilst this genus typologically undoubtedly is a member of the *Manilkara*-group (the insertion of *Butyrospermum* in the *Mimusopeae* is, on the other hand, doubtful), not less than *Faucheria* and *Northiopsis*, whose true nature was correctly interpreted from the beginning.

Particularly in regard to these three genera, *Achras* in Tropical America, *Faucheria* in Madagasear and *Northiopsis* in the Western Pacific, an interesting problem is arising both in the field of evolutionary development and in that of nomenclature. All are closely allied to the circumtropic *Manilkara*, whose area includes those of the small genera which have probably originated from it. In brief, we may point out the relations in the following way:

1. The American *Manilkara* have their appendages mostly as long as, or somewhat longer or shorter than the petals; in a few

TABLE I.

| Genus | Sepals | Petals | Dorsal (lateral) appendages | Stamens | Stamnodes | Carpels | Albumen | Scar on the seed ¹⁾ | Testa ²⁾ |
|------------------------|-------------|---------|--------------------------------|-----------------|--|---------|---------|--------------------------------|---------------------|
| Manilkareae | | | | | | | | | |
| Leontodoxa | 2(-1)+3-2 | 5-4(-3) | [5-4(-3)]×(2-1) | 5-4(-3) | 5-4(-3) | 5 | (+) | 4 | 2-3 |
| Manilkara (cf. p. 346) | 3+3 | 6 | 6×2 (mostly entire) | 6 | 6 (mostly dentate) | 15-6 | + | (2-)3 | (3-)2(-1) |
| Muricea | 3+3 | 6 | 6×2 | 6+6 | — | 6 | + | 5 | 2† |
| Letestua | 3+3 | 15-12 | (18-12)×2 | 15-12 | — | 18 | + | 4 | 2 |
| Northia | 3+3 | 6 | 6×2, small and dentate or none | 6 | very small and scale like | 6 | — | 5 | 1 |
| Micro appendicula | 3+3 | 6 | 6 alt pet. | 6 | 6 (type of Mimusoeps) | 6-5 | † | 3 or 4† (on acc. of ov.) | † |
| Mahea | 3+3 | 6 | none or (6-0)×2 very small | none (♂ flower) | 5+6 (subulate) | 6 | † | 3 or 4† (on acc. of ov.) | † |
| Achras | 3+3 | 6 | — | 6 | 6 (petaloid, dentate) | 12-7 | + | 4 | 2 |
| Faucherea | 3+3 | 6 | — | 6 | 6, sometimes one or two with a small anther (dentikul. or subentire) | 7-6 | + | 3 | 2 |
| Northopsis | 3+3 | 6 | — | 6 | 6 (subulate or bifid, small) | 6 | + | 3 | 1-2 |
| Labourdonnaisia | 3+3 or 4+4 | 6 or 8 | 12-6 or 16-8 | 10-17 | — | 6 or 8 | + | 1 | 1-2† |
| Mimusoepae | | | | | | | | | |
| Butyrospermum | 4(-5)+4(-5) | 8-10 | none | 8-10 | 8-10 (dentikul.) | 8-10 | — | (4)-5 | 2 |
| Mimusoeps (cf. p. 346) | 4+4 | 8 | 8×2, entire or 2-7-fid, | 8 | 8 (entire) | 8 | + | 2(-3) | 2 |
| Bailonella | 4+4 | 8 | 8×2 (entire) | 8 | 8 (entire) | 8 | — | 5-6 | 1 |
| Inhambanella | 4+4 | ? | ? | ? | ? | ? | — | 4-5 | 2 |
| Vitellariopsis | 4+4 | 8 | 8×2, small | 8 | 8 (entire) | 8 | — | 5 | 2 |

¹⁾ Scar: 1 large, basal; 2. small, circular, basal or basiventral; 3. basiventral (lower half of seed), elongate, narrow to broad; 4. long and narrow, occupying the whole ventral side of the seed; 5. occupying about $\frac{1}{2}$, and 6. more than $\frac{1}{2}$ of the surface of the seed

²⁾ Testa 1 very thick and bony; 2 thick on hard crustaceous; 3 thin or soft

cases they are $\frac{2}{3}$ or $\frac{1}{2}$ as long (*M. bahamensis* [J. G. BAKER] H. J. LAM & B. MEEUSE, nov. comb.¹⁾ and *M. Sideroxylon* [PIERRE] DUB. respectively); they are mostly entire or sometimes bifid. The corolla-tube is relatively long, about $\frac{1}{2}$ — $\frac{1}{3}$ of the total length of the corolla (except in *M. Riedleana* [PIERRE] DUB. and in *M. nitida* [URB.] DUB.); the staminodes are ovate- or oblong-lanceolate or subulate, dentate or bifid. I do not know of any species possessing a glabrous annular disc around the base of the ovary.

There are no transitions towards *Achras*, where the appendages are wanting. The other flower and vegetative characters are entirely within the range of the American *Manilkara* and there is no disc, but the staminodes are petaloid, the fruit are large and fleshy and the seeds flattened and with a long and narrow ventral scar.

2. The African (continental and insular) *Manilkara* have their appendages as long as or slightly shorter than the petals; they are entire or 2—7-fid. The corolla-tube is short, about $\frac{1}{6}$ — $\frac{1}{4}$ (— $\frac{1}{3}$) of the total length of the corolla; the staminodes are ovate-triangular, subulate, bifid or trifid. A glabrous annular disc adnate to the base of the ovary is known in some species, viz. in *M. densiflora* (ENGL.) H. J. LAM, nov. comb.¹⁾, and in *M. Schwcinfurthii* (ENGL.) DUB. The scar on the seed is apparently mostly of the usual type, but in *M. Eickii* (ENGL.) H. J. LAM, nov. comb.¹⁾ and in *M. Bojeri* (A. DC.) H. J. LAM, nov. comb.¹⁾ it is small and circular as in *Mimusops*.

There are no transitions towards *Faucherca*, in which the appendages are wanting, whilst the staminodes are conspicuous but often small (and sometimes with small anthers). There are no other essential differences from the African *Manilkara* but the flowers are exceptionally small (corolla 0.13—0.3 cm). None of the species possesses, apparently, a disc.

It may be recalled here that *Northia* from the Seychelles, shows a strong reduction of both appendages and staminodes. As has been mentioned above, this genus is, however, quite apart, among other features, by its long corolla-tube, its enormous seed-scar, its very thick testa and its lack of albumen.

3. The Far-Eastern *Manilkara* are partly of the same type as the American and African ones, partly they show, besides other variations, homologous to those in the American and African species, reductions to various degrees of both appendages and staminodes. In

¹⁾ Cf. Appendix.

some species (*M. Kauki*, *dissecta*, *Smithiana* and *kanosiensis*) there is a glabrous adnate disc, and in 1 species (*M. dissecta*) the scar on the seed is of the *Mimusops*-type, in another (*M. fasciculata*) it is large and oval. This character, however, is still insufficiently known in several species.

As to the reductions of appendages and staminodes, *Table II* (see page 353) may give further information together with some other data. The incompletely known species have been left out.

As appears from this statement the general proportion of the appendages to the petals gradually decrease from the continent eastward; only *M. dissecta* (W. Pacific) has a more normal proportion. In *M. fasciculata* the appendages are very scanty, reason why this species was formerly (erroneously) included in *Northia*, the more so as the equally minute staminodes are sometimes wanting.

These conditions would undoubtedly make us insert *Northiopsis Hoshinoi* in *Manilkara*, if not the character of the wanting appendages was, in the case of *Faucheria* (and to a lesser degree also of *Achras*) a justified criterion to keep those genera apart.

The problem is quite characteristical for the particularly reticulate taxonomy of this natural order. The present case presents one of those examples of convergent evolution, the Sapothaceae are so well provided with. The reduction of the petal-appendages has apparently independently occurred in the three regions of the *Manilkara*-area, Tropical America, the African region and the Far-East. In the present case the evolutionary phase extant greatly hampers a satisfactory subdivision by its gradual and diversified appearance. In those species, in which the reduction has reached a stage, which may, morphologically speaking, be called the loss of a character, it has induced the establishment of such genera as *Achras*, *Faucheria* and *Northiopsis* and it may be asked whether it would be justified to combine those three genera with identical floral diagrams into one single tritopically evolved genus.

We have hesitated a long time before taking a decision. Taxonomically speaking, the combination of at least *Faucheria* and *Northiopsis* (*Achras* being well distinguished by its fruit and seed characters) seemed logical enough. However, whilst *Faucheria* is well apart from the African *Manilkara*-species, *Northiopsis* is connected by a series of gradual transitions with the Far-Eastern ones. Moreover, it shows, in its vegetative characters, a closer relation to such American species as *Manilkara bidentata* (A. DC.) CHEV., *M. Sidero-*

TABLE II (dimensions in cm).

| | Distrib. | Calyx | Corolla | | Staminodes | Proportion Append. Petals |
|--------------------|--------------------------|-----------|----------|---------------------------|-------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| | | | tube | petals appendages | | |
| Manilkara | | | | | | |
| hexandra | Asia Cont. | 0.4-0.45 | 0.1 | 0.15-0.15 × 0.1 | 0.25 (bifid) | > 1 |
| Roxburghiana | India | 0.5-0.9 | 0.3 | 0.7 × 0.15 | 0.15 × 0.1 (dentate) | 1 |
| Kauki | Asia to Austr. | 0.6-0.75 | 0.15-0.3 | 0.45 × 0.7 × 0.1-0.25 | 0.35-0.5 × 0.15-0.3 (dentate) | 1 |
| udoido | Carol. Is. | 0.5 | 0.1-0.2 | 0.15 × 0.42 × 0.12 × 0.15 | 0.1-0.2 × 0.1-0.15 (dentate) | 4/5 |
| dissecta | W. Pac. | 0.5-0.7 | 0.1 | 0.5 × 0.15 | 0.1-0.2 × 0.06-0.1 (dentate) | 4/5 |
| fasciculata | N. Guinea, Kai | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.5-0.6 × 0.1 | 0.2-0.3 (filiform) or none | 2/5 |
| celebica | C. & N. Cel. | 0.9-1 | 0.05 | 0.7 × 0.3 | 0.25-0.4 × 0.1-0.15 (dentate) | 2/5 |
| Smithiana | Fiji | 0.55-1.0 | 0.3 | 0.9 × 0.25 | 0.4-0.45 × 0.25 (dentate) | 2/5 |
| Merrilliana | Phil., Cel., Moluccas | 0.5 (bud) | short | × | 1/5 × (dentate) | 2/5 |
| samoensis | Samoa | 1.1-1.4 | 0.2 | 1.1-1.3 × 0.2 | 0.5-0.6 × 0.2-0.3 (dentate) | 2/5 |
| kanosiensis | Papua | 1.0 | 0.2 | 0.65 × 0.2-0.25 | 0.3 × 0.15 (dentate) | > 1/5 |
| vitiensis | Fiji | 1.1-1.2 | 0.15-0.2 | 1.0-1.2 × 0.2-0.25 | 0.2 × 0.2 (dentate) or none | 1/5-2/5 |
| Northiopsis | | | | | | |
| Hoshinoi | Carol., Samoa | 1.5-1.7 | 0.2-0.4 | 1.5 × 0.5 | 0.2-0.4 × 0.1 (lanceolate or bifid) | — |

nylon (PIERRE) DUB. and *M. nitida* (URB.) DUB. than to the Madagascarian *Faucherea*. Under these conditions it is extremely difficult to find a logical taxonomical position and a logical name for the single species of *Northiopsis*. If *Faucherea* and *Northiopsis* would be combined, the incongruity arises of an illogically discontinuous generic area, as well as of the circumstance that one of the geographically isolated species would be much closer related to *Manilkara* than to the other species of its genus. If *Manilkara* would be chosen to harbour it, there is no reason to leave *Faucherea* out; and if *Faucherea*, well distinguished from the African *Manilkara* would be inserted, it is the Liberty Hall here and many other smaller genera would claim admittance to a very broadly conceived *Manilkara*, which would undoubtedly need a subdivision into sections. In this mess we have felt, and still feel at a loss. Probably only a botanist, living some ten or hundred thousands of years later (if botanists still are roaming then) may be more lucky (or not) when put face to face with this group of plants. Under these conditions we preferred to leave things mostly as they were, to accept the statement of an unaccomplished evolution and to choose any of the arbitrary ways out of the labyrinth, i. e. to maintain KANTHRA's *Northiopsis* until better times arrive.

APPENDIX

List of new combinations, other than those mentioned in the systematic part.

MANILKARA

M. Adolfo-Friederici (ENGL. & KRAUSE) H. J. LAM, nov. comb. — *Mimusops Adolfo-Friederici* ENGL. & KRAUSE, ENGL. Bot. Jahrb. 49, 1913, 392 Lower Congo.

M. altissima (ENGL.) H. J. LAM, nov. comb. *Mimusops altissima* ENGL., Mon. Afr. Pfl. Fam. u. Gatt. VIII, 1904, 55 E. Africa.

M. bahamensis (J. G. BAKER) H. J. LAM & B. MEEUSE, nov. comb. — *Achras bahamensis* J. G. BAKER in Hook., Ic. Pl. 18, 1888, t. 1795 *Manilkara parvifolia* (not of H. J. LAM, 1925) (RADL.)

DUB., Ann. Mus. Col. Mars. 23, 1915, 16 — *Mimusops parvifolia* (not of R. BR., 1810 nor of KURZ, 1877) RADLK., Sitz. Ber. Ak. Wiss. München 12, 1882, 344 and in PIERRE & URBAN in URBAN, Symb. Ant. 5, 1904, 171 *Sloanea emarginata* L., Sp. Pl. Ed. I, 1753, 512 — *Mimusops emarginata* (L.) BRITTON, Torreyia 11, 1911, 128; H. J. LAM, B. P. Bish. Mus. Bull. 141, 1936, 163 *Manilkara emarginata* (not of H. J. LAM, 1925) (L.) BRITTON & P. WILSON, Sc. Surv. Porto Rico & Virg. Isl. 6, 1926, 366 - Bahamas.

M. Bequaertii (DE WILD.) H. J. LAM, nov. comb. -- *Mimusops Bequaerti* DE WILD., Rev. Zool. Afr. III, 1919, 26 and in Pl. Bequaert. III, 1925, 147 - Congo.

M. Bojeri (A. DC.) H. J. LAM, nov. comb. - - *Labramia Bojeri* A. DC., Prodr. VIII, 1844, 672; DUBARD, Ann. Mus. Col. Mars. 23, 1915, 58 - Madagascar.

M. Casteelsii (DE WILD.) H. J. LAM, nov. comb. - *Mimusops Casteelsii* DE WILD., Pl. Bequaert. III, 1925, 152 - Congo.

M. Dawei (STAPP) H. J. LAM, nov. comb. — *Mimusops Dawei* STAPP, Journ. Linn. Soc. 37, 1906, 523 - Uganda.

M. densiflora (ENGL.) H. J. LAM, nov. comb. *Mimusops densiflora* ENGL., Pflanzenw. Ost-Afr., C, 1895, 307 and l. c. 1904, 63 - E. Africa: Zanzibar coast region.

M. Doeringii (ENGL. & KRAUSE) H. J. LAM, nov. comb. - *Mimusops Doeringii* ENGL. & KRAUSE, ENGL. Bot. Jahrb. 49, 1913, 391 - Togo.

M. dukensis (ENGL. & KRAUSE) H. J. LAM, nov. comb. -- *Mimusops dukensis* ENGL. & KRAUSE, l. c. 1913, 391 - Cameroon.

M. Eickii (ENGL.) H. J. LAM, nov. comb. *Mimusops Eickii* ENGL., Mon. Afr. Pfl. Fam. u. Gatt. VIII, 1904, 60 - E. Africa: W. Usambara.

M. excisa (URB.) H. J. LAM, nov. comb. *Mimusops excisa* URB., Symb. Ant. V, 1908, 459 - Jamaica.

M. Fischeri (ENGL.) H. J. LAM, nov. comb. - *Sideroxylon Fischeri* ENGL., Pflanzenw. Ost Afr., C, 1895, 307 *Mimusops Fischeri* (ENGL.) ENGL., l. c. 1904, 64 - E. Africa: Massai region.

M. frondosa (HIERN) H. J. LAM, nov. comb. - *Mimusops frondosa* HIERN, Catal. Afr. Pl. Welwitsch III, 1898, 645; ENGLER, l. c., 1904, 56 - W. Africa: Angola.

M. Guillotii (HOCHR.) H. J. LAM, nov. comb. *Mimusops Guillotii* HOCHR., Ann. Cons. et Jard. Bot. Genève XI - XII, 1908, 83 - E. Madagascar.

M. ilendensis (ENGL.) H. J. LAM, nov. comb. *Mimusops ilendensis* ENGL., l. c. 1913, 393 - Cameroon.

M. kribensis (ENGL.) H. J. LAM, nov. comb. — *Mimusops kribensis* ENGL., l. c. 1913, 393 -- Cameroon.

M. Macaulayae (HUTCH. & CORB.) H. J. LAM, nov. comb. — *Mimusops Macaulayae* HUTCH. & CORB., Kew Bull. 1920, 329 -- N. Rhodesia.

M. Menyhartii (ENGL.) H. J. LAM, nov. comb. — *Mimusops Menyhartii* ENGL., l. c. 1904, 63 S.E. Africa: Zambezi region.

M. propinqua (S. MOORE) H. J. LAM, nov. comb. — *Mimusops propinqua* S. MOORE, Journ. Linn. Soc. 37, 1905, 177 - C. Africa.

M. rufula (MIQ.) H. J. LAM, nov. comb. -- *Mimusops rufula* MIQ. in MART., Fl. bras. 7, 1863, 44 Brazil.

M. Salzmannii (A. DC.) H. J. LAM, nov. comb. *Mimusops Salzmannii* in DC., Prodr. VIII, 1844, 205 Brazil.

M. Seretii (DE WILD.) H. J. LAM, nov. comb. — *Mimusops Seretii* DE WILD., Fedde's Rept. 13, 1914, 377 - Congo.

M. spiculosa (HUTCH. & CORB.) H. J. LAM, nov. comb. *Mimusops spiculosa* HUTCH. & CORB., l. c. 1920, 331 Rhodesia.

M. umbraculigera (HUTCH. & CORB.) H. J. LAM, nov. comb. — *Mimusops umbraculigera* HUTCH. & CORB., l. c. 1920, 331 - S. Rhodesia.

MIMUSOPS

M. Lecomtei H. J. LAM, nov. nom. *Mimusops silvestris* LEX., Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. Par. 28, 1922, 88 (not *M. sylvestris* S. MOORE 1911).

— — —

Index

Synonyms in italics; an asterisk denotes a new species.

- Achras* 348, 350 — *A. dissecta* L. f. 325 — *A. dissecta* Forst. f. 329 —
A. bahamensis J. G. Baker 354.
Baillonella 348, 350 — *Butyrospermum* 348, 350.
Delastrea 323.
Faucherea 348, 350.
Inhambanella 348, 350.
Labourdonnaisia 348, 350 — *Labramia* 323, 348 — *L. Bojeri*
A. DC. 355 — *Lecomtedoxa* 348, 350 — *Letestua* 348, 350.
Mahoe 348, 350 — *Manilkara* 323, 346, 348, 350 — *M. Adolfo-Friederici*
(Engl. & Krause) H. J. Lam 354 — *M. altissima* (Engl.) H. J. Lam 354 — *M. baha-*
mensis (J. G. Baker) H. J. Lam & B. Meuse 351, 354 — *M. Bequaertii* (de Wild.)
H. J. Lam 355 — *M. bidentata* (A. DC.) Chev. 352 — *M. Bojeri* (A. DC.) H. J.
Lam 347, 351, 355 — *M. calophylloides* (Merr.) H. J. Lam 334 — *M. Casteelsii*
(De Wild.) H. J. Lam 355 — **M. celebica*, n. sp. 331, 353 — *M. Dawei* (Stapf)
H. J. Lam 355 — *M. densiflora* (Engl.) H. J. Lam 351, 355 — *M. dissecta* (L. f.)
Dub. 325, 347, 353 — *M. Doeringii* (Engl. & Krause) H. J. Lam 355 — *M. dukensis*
(Engl. & Krause) H. J. Lam 355 — *M. Eickii* (Engl.) H. J. Lam 347, 351, 355
M. emarginata H. J. Lam 342 — *M. emarginata* (L.) Britton & P. Wilson 355
M. excisa (Urb.) H. J. Lam 355 — *M. fasciculata* (Warb.) H. J. Lam & Maas
Geesteranus 335, 352 — *M. Fischeri* (Engl.) H. J. Lam 355 — *M. frondosa* (Hiern)
H. J. Lam 355 — *M. Guillotii* (Hoehr.) H. J. Lam 355 — *M. hexandra* (Roxb.)
Dub. 332, 337, 343, 353 — *M. ilendensis* (Engl.) H. J. Lam 355 — **M. kanosiensis*
n. sp. 337, 353 — *M. Kuiki* (L.) Dub. 329, 353 — *M. kribensis* (Engl.) H. J. Lam
356 — *M. Kurziana* H. J. Lam & B. Meuse 342 — *M. littoralis* (Kurz) Dub. 343
— *M. Macaulayae* (Hutch. & Corb.) H. J. Lam 356 — *M. Menyharti* (Engl.)
H. J. Lam 356 — *M. Merrilliana* H. J. Lam 334, 353 — *M. nitida* (Urb.) Dub.
351, 354 — *M. Poncheri* (Baill.) Dub. 326 — *M. parvifolia* (Kurz) H. J. Lam
342 — *M. parvifolia* (Radlk.) Dub. 342, 354 — *M. propinqua* (S. Moore) H. J.
Lam 356 — *M. Riedleana* (Pierre) Dub. 351 — *M. Roxburghiana* (Wight) Dub.
336, 353 — *M. Roxburghiana* (Wight) Parker 336 — *M. rufula* (Miq.) H. J. Lam
356 — *M. Salzmannii* (A. DC.) H. J. Lam 356 — **M. samoensis*, n. sp. 338, 353
— *M. Schweinfurthii* (Engl.) Dub. 351 — *M. Seretii* (de Wild.) H. J. Lam 356
— *M. Sideroxylon* (Pierre) Dub. 351, 354 — **M. Smithiana*, n. sp. 328, 353 —
M. spiculosa (Hutch. & Corb.) H. J. Lam 347, 356 — *M. udoido* Kan 333, 353
M. umbraculigera (Hutch. & Corb.) H. J. Lam 347, 356 — *M. vitiensis* (H. J.
Lam & E. v. Olden) B. Meuse 339, 353 — *Microappendicula* 348, 350
— *Mimusops* 346, 348, 350 — *M. Adolfo-Friederici* Engl. & Krause 354 —
M. altissima Engl. 354 — *M. Bequaerti* de Wild. 355 — *M. calophylloides* Merr.
334 — *M. Casteelsii* de Wild. 355 — *M. congolensis* de Wild. 347 — *M. Dawei* Stapf
355 — *M. densiflora* Engl. 355 — *M. dissecta* R. Br. 325 — *M. Doeringii* Engl. &

Krause 355 — *M. dukensis* Engl. & Krause 355 — *M. Eickii* Engl. 355 — *M. Elengi* L. 342 — *M. emarginata* (L.) Britton 355 — *M. excisa* Urb. 355 — *M. fasciculata* Warb. 335 — *M. Fischeri* (Engl.) Engl. 355 — *M. frondosa* Hiern 355 — *M. Guillotii* Hochr. 355 — *M. hexandra* Roxb. 332 — *M. ilendensis* Engl. 355 — *M. indica* A. DC. 332 — *M. Kauki* L. 329 — *M. kribensis* Engl. 356 — *M. Lecomtei* H. J. Lam 356 — *M. Letestui* Lec. 347 — *M. littoralis* Kurz 343 — *M. Macaulayae* Hutch. & Corb. 356 — *M. Menyharti* Engl. 356 — *M. Pancheri* Baill. 326 — *M. parvifolia* R. Br. 342 — *M. parvifolia* Kurz 342 — *M. parvifolia* Radlk. 342, 355 — *M. propinqua* S. Moore 356 — *M. Roxburghiana* Wight 336 — *M. rufula* Miq. 356 — *M. Salzmanni* A. DC. 356 — *M. Secreti* de Wild. 356 — *M. silvestris* Lec. 356 — *M. spiculosa* Hutch. & Corb. 347, 356 — *M. Teysmanni* Pierre 335 — *M. umbraculigera* Hutch. & Corb. 347, 356 — *Muricea* 348, 350.

Northia 348, 350 — *N. fasciculata* (Warb.) H. J. Lam 335 — *N. Hoshinoi* Kan. 344 — *N. vitensis* H. J. Lam & E. v. Olden 339 — *Northiopsis* 343, 348, 350 — *N. Hoshinoi* (Kan.) Kan. 344, 352, 353.

Sideroxylon Fischeri Engl. 355 — *Sloanea emarginata* L. 355.

Vitellariopsis 348, 350.

Uitgegeven door het } ~~Rijksherbarium,~~
Published by the } Leiden, Nederland. *LV*

THE GENUS *PODOCARPUS* IN THE NETHERLANDS INDIES

by

J. WASSCHER

(Botanical Laboratory of the University, Groningen, Netherlands).

(Issued July 11th, 1941).

When delimiting the area to be dealt with in this paper, it appeared, on the one hand, desirable to include some adjacent regions, such as the Malay Peninsula, North Borneo, Eastern New Guinea, the Bismarck Archipelago, and the Solomon Islands; on the other hand the war made it impossible to obtain herbarium materials from several Herbaria in Europe and the Tropics, and to elaborate the genus *Podocarpus* for the whole of Malaysia. Especially the Philippine Islands could not be taken into consideration, but the few materials I had the opportunity of examining have been included. I believe this treatment of the genus *Podocarpus* is rather complete for the Netherlands Indies proper.

The specimens which I could examine in Groningen were lent by the Directors of the following Herbaria:

- (B) = the Herbarium of the Botanic Garden, Buitenzorg.
- (BD) = the Herbarium of the Botanical Museum, Berlin-Dahlem.
- (G) = the Herbarium of the University, Groningen.
- (L) = the National Herbarium (Rijksherbarium), Leiden.
- (Pa) = the Herbarium of the Sugar Experiment Station, Pasoeroean.
- (S) = the Herbarium of the Botanic Garden, Singapore.
- (U) = the Herbarium of the University, Utrecht.
- (W) = the Herbarium of the University College of Agriculture, Wageningen.

To the Directors and Keepers of these Institutions I render my best thanks for their kindness in forwarding me the specimens.

Besides the above mentioned letters for indicating the Herbaria in which the specimens are preserved, the following abbreviations have often been used in the distribution lists:

- B. = Boekit, Bukit = mountain, hill.
- G. = Goenoeng, Gunong = mountain.
- P. = Poeloe, Poelau, Pulu, Pulau = island.
- S. = Soengi, Soengei, Soengai, Sungei = river.
- f = female specimen.
- m = male specimen.
- s = sterile specimen.

PODOCARPUS L'Héritier.

Nageia Gaertner, De fruct. et sem. pl. (1788) 191 p.p.; Kuntze, Rev. Gen. Plant., 2 (1891) 798; Baillon, Hist. pl., 12 (1892) 40. — *Podocarpus* ¹⁾ (non Labillardière 1806) l'Héritier, ex Persoon, Synops., 2 (1807) 580, nomen conservandum; Blume, Enum. pl. Javae, 1 (1827) 88; Bennett, in Horsfield, Pl. Jav. rar. (1838) 35; Endlicher, Syn. Conif. (1847) 206; Blume, Rumphia, 3 (1847) 212; Miquel, Fl. Ind. Bat., II, 6 (1859) 1071; Henkel & Hochstetter, Syn. Nadelhölz. (1865) 377; De Boer, Conif. Arch. Ind. (1866) 12; De Kirwan, Conif., 2 (1868) 223; Parlatore, in D.C., Prodr., 16, II, 2 (1868) 368, 507; Miquel, in Siebold & Zuccarini, Fl. Jap., 2 (1870) 68; Bentham, Fl. austr., 6 (1873) 246; Bentham & Hooker f., Gen. pl., III, 1 (1880) 423, 434; Vidal y Soler, Fl. For. Fil. (1883) 277; Eichler, in Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam., II, 1 (1887) 104; Hooker f., Fl. Br. Ind., V, 3 (1888) 649; Beissner, Nadelholzk. (1891) 16, 193; Kent, in Veitch's Man. Conif. (1900) 147; Bailey, Queensl. Fl., 5 (1902) 1497; Pilger, in Engl., Pflanzenr., IV, 5 (1903) 54; Koorders & Valetton, Bijdr. Booms. Java, 10 (1904) 259; Brandis, Indian Trees (1906) 695; Pilger, in Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam., Nachtr. III (1908) 4; Baker & Smith, Res. Pin. Austr. (1910) 433; Koorders, Exkursionsfl. Java, 1 (1911) 63; Ridley, in Journ. Straits Br. Roy. As. Soc., 60 (1911) 56; Foxworthy, in Philipp. Journ. Sci., 6 (1911) 155; Hallier, in Elbert, Sunda-Exped., 2 (1912) 295, 302; Koorders, Fl. Tjibodas, I, 2 (1922) 2; Ridley, Fl. Mal. Pen., 5 (1925) 280; Pilger, in Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam., ed. 2, 13 (1926) 240; Fitschen, Nadelholzk. (1930) 7, 61; Florin, in Kungl. Sv. Vet. Akad. Handl., 10, 1 (1931) 262, 285; Hickel, in Lecomte, Fl. gén. Indo-Chine, V, 10 (1931) 1066. — *Podocarpus* & *Nageia* Carrière, Traité gén. Conif., II, ed. 2 (1867) 643; Gordon, Pinetum, ed. 2 (1875) 326.

Dioecious, or very rarely monoecious. Male flowers cylindrical, rarely (*Dacrycarpus*) terminal on short lateral twigs, usually solitary or in bundles in the leaf axils sessile or on short common peduncles and each flower with sterile bud scales around its base, or sometimes bundled at the apex of small twigs, or in compound inflorescences, or rarely spicate; stamens usually imbricate, always with 2 thecae dehiscent

¹⁾ I accept *Podocarpus* as a female noun, as it was considered so by l'Héritier and many subsequent authors. Later authors often take it as a male noun, but there is no real grammatical argument for this. Cfr. Danser, in Blumea, 1 (1935) 300—303.

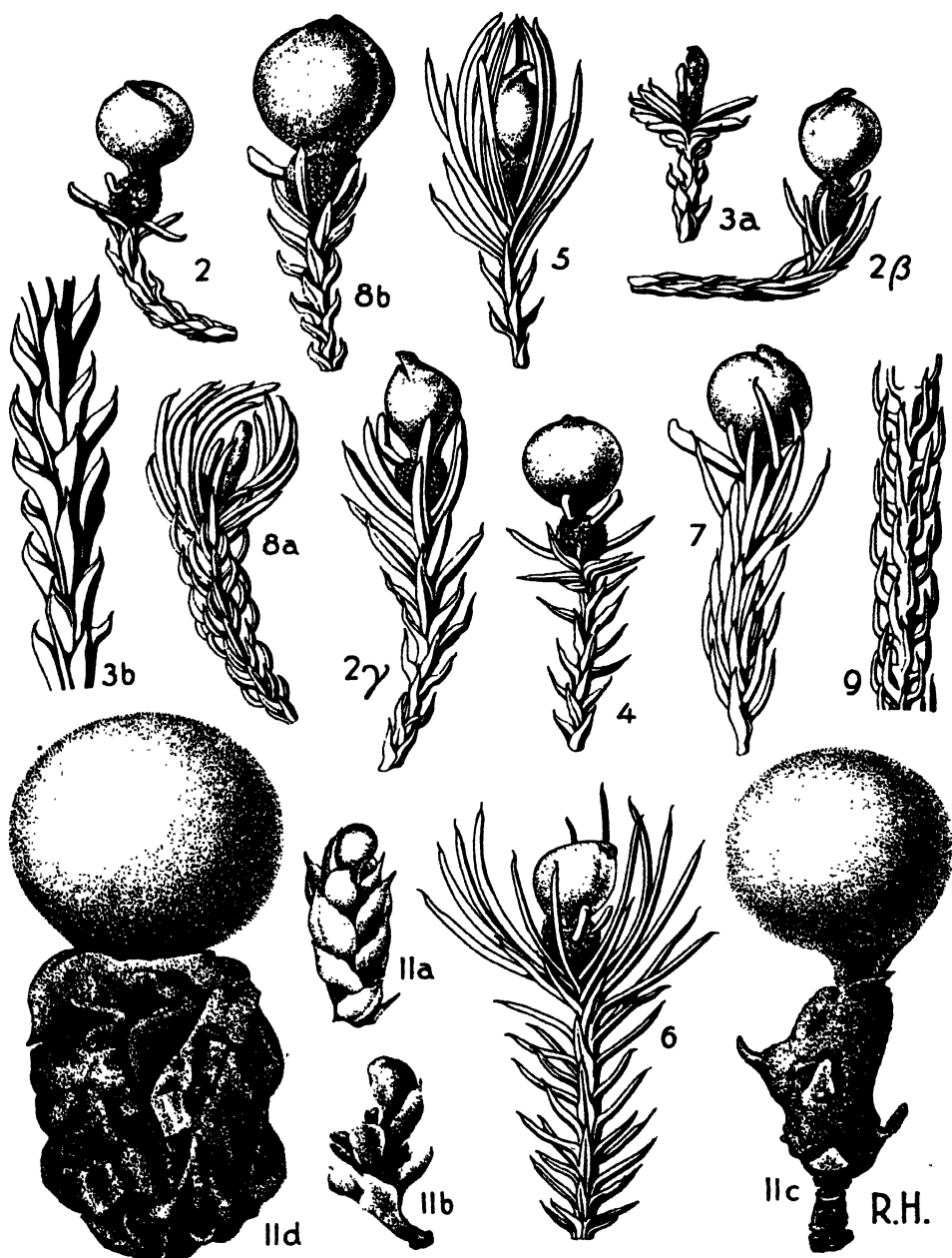


Plate IV. Fig. 2: *Podocarpus imbricata*, fruit (Boerlage s.n.); 2β: *P. imbricata* var. *curruia*, fruit (Jungkuhn s.n.); 2γ: *P. imbricata* var. *kinabaluensis*, fruit (Clemens 29914); 3a: *P. papuana*, female flower (Gibbs 5540); 3b: *P. papuana*, twig fragment (Gibbs 5540); 4: *P. Stuepii*, fruit (Boschpr. b.b. 22857); 5: *P. Cunninghamii*, fruit (Elmer 11684); 6: *P. cincta*, fruit (Clemens 5562); 7: *P. dacrydiifolia*, fruit (Boschpr. b.b. 13633); 8a: *P. compacta*, female flower (Pullé 964); 8b: *P. compacta*, fruit (Brass 4284); 9: *P. leptophylla*, twig fragment (De Kock 39; 11a—d: *P. Motleyi*; 11a and b: female flowers (Corner 21341), 11c: unripe fruit (Boschpr. 12T. 1P. 185), 11d: ripe fruit, shrivelled (For. Dep. Fed. Mal. St. 16568). All figs. 2 ×.

with a slit, the filament nearly none, the apiculus small; pollen grains with 2 or 3 air-bladders. Female flowers usually single in the leaf axils, sometimes (*Dacrycarpus*) terminal on short lateral twigs, usually with a receptacle composed of 2 or more fleshy scales or leaf-bases, of which 1 or rarely 2 are fertile or sometimes (*Stachycarpus*) spike-shaped with 2—8 remote carpids, or with 1—2 ovules on the apices of short, non-thickened twigs; carpids always with a single ovule; ovules usually much overtopping the carpid, sometimes (*Dacrycarpus*) longitudinally connate with the carpid, always with a single integument, which is entirely connate with a cup-shaped, incurved excrescence of the carpid, the "ephimatium"¹⁾; micropyle directed towards the base of the carpid; seed rather large, globose or elliptical, sometimes shortly apiculate; testa with a fleshy or coriaceous outer layer, and a hard inner layer; cotyledons 2. — Trees or shrubs. Leaves sometimes (*Dacrycarpus*) scale-like or subulate, usually linear or lanceolate to ovate, scattered or more rarely (*Nageia*, *Polypodiopsis*) opposite, usually with a single rib, rarely (*Nageia*) with numerous longitudinal nerves.

(GENERAL REMARKS.

The remarks on the genus *Podocarpus* following here have for the greater part already been given by Pilger in his monographic treatment of the *Taraceae* and *Podocarpaceae* in *Das Pflanzenreich*, IV, 5 (1903), and *Die natürlichen Pflanzenfamilien*, ed. 2, XIII (1926). Here, however, they have been worked out somewhat more in detail for the species indigenous in the area, and several completions have been added. In the morphological terminology and nomenclature I followed Pilger almost entirely. Also the subdivision of *Podocarpus* in subgenera and sections has mainly been taken from this author, though I doubt whether the subdivision into two subgenera is right. Perhaps we had better not distinguish any subgenera, but only 6 equivalent groups, which we might call either subgenera or sections.

All *Podocarpi* are woody plants, but the dimensions may vary widely. *P. imbricata* and *P. amara* belong to the tallest trees of the tropics, sometimes reaching a height of 60 m and elevating their crowns to above the canopy of the forest. Most species are tall or moderate-sized trees, some of them up to 40 m tall, such as *P. dacrydiifolia*, *P. nerifolia*, *P. Blumei*, *P. Motleyi*, in other species less tall, such as *P. polystachya*, *P. Pilgeri*, *P. glauca*, and *P. thevetiaefolia*. One

¹⁾ See p. 367, footnote.

species, *P. brevifolia*, is only known as a shrub. Several *Podocarp*i, however, take this form when growing at high elevations, such as *P. imbricata* var. *curvula* and var. *kinabaluensis*, *P. compacta*, *P. neriifolia*, *P. Pilgeri*, *P. Brassii*, and in extreme cases these shrubs are less than 2 m high or even procumbent. The tall trees usually have a straight, columnal bole with branches usually in the upper portion only, whereas the smaller trees and the shrubs may be branched almost from the base.

The structure of the stem of all *Podocarp*i is monopodial, the main stems always continuing their growth from the terminal buds. The following modes of ramification may be distinguished:

1. In the section *Eupodocarpus* and in *P. amara* (*Stachycarpus*) the ramifications originate from the axils of the youngest leaves just below the terminal bud, thus causing the lateral twigs to be crowded nearly to whorls (up to 8 together) at the ends of the vegetation periods. Beside these, we now and then (e.g. in *P. thevetiaefolia*) meet with very short, few-leaved short side-twigs scattered over the vegetation periods.

2. In the section *Dacrycarpus* the lateral twigs are alternately bifarious, whereas the leaves are scattered (spirally arranged). Moreover there is a twig dimorphism, especially in seedlings and young sterile plants: the leaves of the lateral twigs are not scale-like or subulate as in the main twigs, but linear and turned into one plane and seemingly bifarious, this giving the twigs a pinnate appearance. These pinnate twigs are usually unbranched, rarely branched, and have a limited growth. Also the flower-bearing lateral twigs have a limited growth.

3. In the sections *Nageia* and *Polypodiopsis* the twigs are opposite and probably always decussate. In *Polypodiopsis* there is, moreover, a peculiar twig dimorphism, the main twigs only bearing scale-like leaves, the youngest lateral twigs well-developed leaves, turned into one plane in a particular manner (see below).

The number of vegetation periods bearing leaves at a certain moment usually varies from 1 to 3, but may amount to 5 in exposed localities at high elevations. In the latter case, the vegetation periods are very short and crowded, e.g. in *P. brevifolia* and *P. Brassii*, and the bud scales are persistent for several vegetation periods, whereas they usually fall off as soon as the twigs grow out.

The shape of the terminal bud which, except in the section *Dacrycarpus*, is always enclosed by adpressed scales, is often constant,

and furnishes valuable specific characters, varying from globose to narrowly conical. In some species, however, the length of the bud scales may vary widely, as in *P. nerifolia*, where the scales are sometimes ovate, acute, 2.5 mm long, sometimes subulate-acuminate, gradually attenuate, up to 30 mm long. In the section *Dacrycarpus* bud scales are entirely absent.

The leaves are very different as regards their shape and position, in different sections. In *Dacrycarpus* they are spirally arranged and subulate, or scale-like and densely imbricate, often entirely appressed. Especially in seedlings and young sterile plants there are, moreover, lateral twigs which in their basal part bear scale-like to subulate leaves, but for the rest linear, laterally flattened ones, which are directed into one plane and apparently bifarious. Between the leaves of the pinnately-leaved twigs and the scale-like or subulate leaves we find all kind of intermediary forms, especially such as are laterally flattened and quinquefarius. The linear leaves bear on both surfaces and at both sides of the midrib a narrow stripe with 1—3 rows of stomata.

In *Eupodocarpus* and *Stachycarpus* the leaves are scattered, and by their strongly flattened lamina similar to dicotyledonous leaves. Usually they are more or less spreading, sometimes deflexed, as in *P. deflexa*, in forms of high elevations adpressed to the twigs, as in *P. brevifolia*, *P. glauca*, *P. Brassii*, and mountain forms of *P. nerifolia* and *P. Pilgeri*. The shape of the leaves varies from linear or lanceolate to oblong; in *P. Rumphii* and *P. deflexa* they may be over 30 cm long, in *P. glauca* and *P. Brassii* only 10—22 mm. Towards the base they are always contracted into a very short petiole. The mode in which they are attenuate towards the apex often furnishes valuable distinctive characters; attention must, however, be paid to the fact, that the leaves of young plants are often different from those of adult plants of the same species, viz., acuminate or even caudate-acuminate towards the tip. Another valuable distinctive character is in the midrib, which is usually prominent, but sometimes flat or even slightly impressed on the upper side, and sometimes characteristically shallowly grooved on the lower side. In *Eupodocarpus* and *Stachycarpus* stomata are only found on the underside of the leaves, in rather parallel rows.

The leaves of *Polypodiopsis* are decussate, but they are spread in one plane in a peculiar way. In the first place the internodes between the pairs of leaves are alternately twisted to the left and the right, so that the pairs of leaves become apparently superposed. Moreover,

all leaf bases show a torsion in the same direction¹⁾, so that the flattenings of all leaves come in one plane with the twig and with each other. As a result of the two torsions the leafy twigs have a pinnate appearance, and in the herbarium all leaves of the left side of the twig turn their morphological under side, all leaves on the right side the morphological upper side to the observer. Pilger was the first to point to these peculiarities in his description of *Podocarpus Rospiglosii* (Notizbl. Berlin-Dahlem, VIII, 1923, 273), and he drew attention to the resemblance of this species with *P. vitiensis*, but his description of the phenomenon is incomplete. Florin later (Kungl. Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl., X, 1, 1931, 191, and XIX, 2, 1940, 8) gave a description and explication in full with photographs and diagrams of the phenomenon in *P. Rospiglosii*, *P. vitiensis* and *P. minor*, and in his last named paper he described the same for the fossil *P. araucoensis* from South Chile.

In the section *Nageia* the leaves are large, and ovate to oblong-lanceolate, and likewise decussate and turned into one plane, but not in the same way in all species. According to Florin (1931, p. 274) the species of this section may be divided into two groups. The first group, including *P. Blumei*, *P. Motleyi* and *P. Wallichiana*, has the leaves amphistomatic and all turned to the right (as in *P. vitiensis*), whereas a fleshy receptacle is present; in the other group, including *P. nagi*, *P. nankoensis* and *P. formosensis*, the leaves are hypostomatic or nearly so, and are turned in different directions, all turning their morphological upper side towards the light. These groups also have a different geographical distribution. In this respect the Indo-Chinese *P. Fleuryi*, which Florin did not examine, is doubtful, as it agrees with the one group by the absence of a fleshy receptacle, with the other group by the leaves all being turned to the right, if at least Hickel's figure in Flore Indo-Chine, V, p. 1076, is correct.

The young roots of *Podocarpus* always bear nodules, probably caused by *Pseudomonas radicola* (see Pilger 1926, l.c., p. 217). I found them in *P. imbricata*, *P. neriifolia*, incl. var. *polyantha*, and *P. Pilgeri*.

The flowers are nearly always dioecious, though sometimes

¹⁾ Florin speaks of a torsion towards the right, whereas I should prefer to call it a torsion to the left. If we place the twig upright before us, with the apex of the leaf in question towards the observer (as is usual in morphology) the leaf turns its upper side to the left, its underside to the right.

monoecy is mentioned. It seems probable that the latter may now and then occur in species which, as a rule, are dioecious, as the same is the case in several other genera of Conifers.

The male flowers are nearly cylindrical, and are composed of an axis covered with a large number of spirally arranged imbricate stamens, with a short filament and 2 oviformous elliptical thecae opening with a slit; the connective is prolonged above the thecae into a triangular or ovate tip, the "apiculus".

In *Dacrycarpus* the male flowers are simply terminal on short lateral twigs; the leaves of these twigs gradually merge into the little different stamens.

In *Eupodocarpus* the male flowers are always axillary. They are either single in the axils, or fasciated to 2—3, or to 3—5 as in *P. polystachya*, or even to 8 as in *P. Koordersii*. Usually they are sessile, more rarely are they placed on a short common peduncle. They are surrounded at their base by a large number of sterile scales entirely enclosing the flower in the bud stage. The shape of these buds furnishes an important character for the distinction of the species.

In *Stachycarpus* (*P. amara*), the male flowers are usually placed in threes on the extremities of axillary peduncles. More rarely we meet with more compound inflorescences with a more prolonged peduncle bearing either more numerous remote flowers or several fascicles of flowers. The flowers are always placed in the axils of triangular bracts and bear a few sterile scales in their basal parts, which hardly can be distinguished from the stamens.

In *Nageia* the male flowers are single in the axils of the leaves (*P. Motleyi*), or 3—6 in the axils of triangular bracts on common peduncles, which are inserted in the leaf axils.

In *Polypodiopsis* (*P. vitiensis*) the male flowers are usually placed in the axils of decussate bracts on leaf-less twigs; rarely do we find them in the axils of normal leaves besides, apparently also on the apices of the leafy twigs (cfr. the discussion of the species).

The pollen grains of all species examined have always airbladders, usually 2, in the section *Dacrycarpus*, however, 3 in number.

Female flowers. In *P. amara*, the only Malaysian species of the subgenus *Stachycarpus*, the female flower is an axillary twig up to 5 cm long bearing 2—3 remote, small, scale-like carpids each bearing an ovule and in the basal part a few sterile scales or scars of these. In other, non-Malaysian, species of *Stachycarpus* the number of carpids may amount to 8 or be reduced to one.

In all other sections the female flower is characterised by a so-called receptacle, which in different sections may be formed in different ways. In *Eupodocarpus* the flowers are always single in the leaf axils on slender naked peduncles 1—25 mm long. Each flower is composed of two fleshy scales (Cfr. Plate V, 19, a and b.), of which the one is fertile, the other sterile, connate over almost the whole length and together forming the nearly cylindrical receptacle. The sterile portion, which usually is somewhat shorter than the fertile one, goes out into a short free apical mucro, whereas the fertile part has, at its apex, a free narrow margin, and bears an ovule overtopping the carpel. More rarely the receptacle is composed of 3 or 4 fleshy scales (Cfr. Plate V, 17, 14 a—c.), and in the latter case these scales are arranged in 2 decussate pairs, the lower of which is fertile, the upper sterile. *P. salomoniensis* is only known with 4 scales; in *P. deflexa*, *P. nerifolia* var. *polyantha* and *P. Rumphii* a great part of the flowers have more than 2 scales, in *P. nerifolia*, *P. polystachya*, *P. Pilgeri*, *P. brevifolia*, *P. glauca*, and *P. Brassii* such flowers are rare; in the other species dealt with, female flowers are not or hardly known.

At the base of the receptacle we find in all Malaysian species two deciduous subulate, small leaves up to 6 mm long, the "foliola", decussately alternating with the scales forming the receptacle. Only once did I see in a Javan plant of *P. nerifolia* a flower, in which one of the foliola took part in the formation of the receptacle.

In the Malaysian species of *Nageia* there is also a receptacle; here, however, it does not become fleshy before the seed ripens. The flowers are placed on axillary peduncles up to 3 mm long, and are composed of 3—5 decussate pairs of small leaves nearly 3 mm long, and of which the uppermost, somewhat longer one bears an ovule (Cfr. Plate V, 14 a—c). Finally the axis and the basal portions of the scales form a fleshy receptacle bearing the non-fleshy apical parts of the scales on its surface. In some non-Malaysian species the receptacle does not become fleshy at all. In this section the peduncle moreover bears a few pairs of sterile, membranous, deciduous bracts.

In *Polypodiopsis* the female flowers behave, as far as known, as in the precedent section. Whether the receptacle becomes fleshy or not, is not known to me.

Whereas in all preceding sections the female flowers are always axillary, they are in the section *Dacrycarpus* terminal on short, normally leafy lateral twigs (Cfr. Plate IV, 2—8). The receptacle is, in this section, composed of usually 2 nearly equally long fleshy leaf-

bases with a very verruculose surface. The sterile portion bears on its top a short, cylindrical, leafy, free lamina, the fertile portion a long, erect, free carpoid, which is connate with the ovule over its whole length and the extremity of which is sometimes visible on the top of the seed as a curved, free tip. The receptacle is sometimes composed of several leaf bases, which are very different in length and spirally arranged on the axis. When there are more than 2 scales, two of them are sometimes fertile, as we occasionally meet with in *P. imbricata*, *P. papuana*, *P. Steupii*, and *P. dacrydiifolia*. For the distinction of the species, the shape, length and direction of the leaves involucreting the receptacle are of great importance.

Each carpoid always bears only one ovule with one integument. The ovule is, however, also involved by an excrescence of the carpoid, the so-called *ephimatium*¹⁾, which in *Podocarpus* is entirely connate with the integument. It is always nearly ellipsoidal or globose-ellipsoidal, except in *P. amara*, where it is attenuate into a furrowed apiculus; it has the micropyle turned downward and close to the insertion on the receptacle. In most of the sections the ovule is much longer than the free margin of the receptacle, but in the section *Dacrycarpus* the ephimatium is entirely connate with the long carpoid. In the young stage the limit between the ovule and the carpoid is still distinct, but finally this limit disappears entirely, and only the extremity of the carpoid is still visible as a slight elevation on the top of the seed. (Cfr. *Plate IV*, 2—8).

Fruit and seed. The receptacle is always fleshy, at least finally, and when the seed ripens it is juicy. In the section *Eupodocarpus* it even becomes broad-cylindrical or globose, and thicker than the seed, and then the composing parts can no longer be distinguished (Cfr. *Plate V*, 19c). In *Nageia* the same is the case, but here only the upper scales are almost entirely taken up in the receptacle, and of the further scales the decussate apical parts remain hard and dry and are deciduous (Cfr. *Plate IV*, 11d).

In *Dacrycarpus* the receptacle remains rather small and warty, and the free apical portions of the composing scales are persistent on it in maturity (Cfr. *Plate IV*, 2—8).

What is usually called the ripe seed and the seed testa are in

¹⁾ Pilger writes *epimatium*. I prefer to write *ephimatium*, in accordance with the derivation from *ἐπι* and *ματιον*.

reality the same parts covered with the ephimatum, or in the section *Dacrycarpus* partly with the carpid besides.

In *Eupodocarpus* the limit between the real seed and the ephimatum can hardly be distinguished anymore. In this section the seed is usually ellipsoidal or globose-ellipsoidal and nearly 10 mm, rarely up to 15 mm long. Its apparent wall is rather thin, but coriaceous or even harder.

In *Nageia* the outer layer of the seed wall is thin-coriaceous, the inner layer harder and rather bony. The seed is subglobose, and its diameter can reach 2 cm.

In *P. amara*, the only Malaysian species of *Stachycarpus*, the seed is subglobose with a small prominent apiculus; it is very large, reaching a diameter of 2.5—3 cm. Its testa is drupaceous; the inner layer, formed by the integument, is woody, very hard, and up to 2 mm thick; the outer layer, formed by the ephimatum, is very fleshy and finally juicy. It is curious, that it is exactly here that a fleshy receptacle is absent.

As has already been remarked, the so-called ripe seed of the section *Dacrycarpus* is not only formed by the ovule and the ephimatum, but by the carpid as well. The (apparent) testa is rather thin, but firmly coriaceous or bony; it has a smooth and shining surface, but is sometimes slightly uneven by resin bladders in the outer part. The seed is small, subglobose, up to 7 mm in diameter.

The ripe seed of *Podocarpus* is always filled up with a copious albumen (prothallium); the nucellus is still to be found as a thin membrane around the albumen. In the axis of the albumen we find the narrow-cylindrical embryo, with its rootlet directed towards the micropylar end of the seed, and the two cotyledons towards the opposite side.

HORIZONTAL DISTRIBUTION.

Of the 25 species occurring in the area dealt with in this paper, only one is cultivated there, and 24 are growing wild. Of these 13 have not been found outside the area, 7 have been found there and in the Philippines, one moreover in Queensland, 2 moreover in South-eastern Asia and the Fiji Islands, and one in the area and the Fiji Islands. Several species have very limited areas of distribution.

The subgenus *Stachycarpus* (see *Fig. 1*) is, in Malaysia, only represented by *P. amara*. The area of this species is extended over the whole of the Malay Archipelago, with the exception of Borneo, and reaches moreover the monsoon region of Queensland. Other species of

this subgenus have been found in Africa, South America, and Australia, including New Caledonia and New Zealand.

In the section *Dacrycarpus* (see *Fig. 2*), *P. imbricata* has a wide and continuous area of distribution. It is found in the whole Malay Archipelago, in a south-eastern direction reaching as far as the Fiji Islands, in a north-western direction as far as South China and Upper Burma. Only two species of *Dacrycarpus* are known from outside this area, viz., *P. Vieillardii* from New Caledonia and *P. dacrydioides* from New Zealand. Of the other species of this section *P. Cumingii* has a peculiar distribution, as it has been found in the Philippines and North Sumatra. Merrill, when discussing the floristic relationships of the Philippines (*Enum. Phil. Fl. Pl.*, 4, 1926, 93), did not know any species with a distribution of that kind, and supposed that such species might always be found also in Borneo. This may be right for our species too. All other species of this section are limited to a single island.

Species of the section *Nageia* (see *Fig. 3*) are, outside the area dealt with, known in Formosa, Japan, French Indo-China, Burma and the Deccan Peninsula. Of the species occurring inside the area, *P. Blumei* is widely spread and has a distribution resembling that of *Nepenthes* and several other plants (see Van Steenis, in *Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenz.*, sér. 3, XIII, 3, 1934, 350, and *Tijdschr. Kon. Aardr. Genootsch.*, sér. 2, 52, 1935, 43). The area of these plants is partly determined by the influence of the East Monsoon, and is restricted to regions with at least 30 rainy days in the driest four months of the year. The distribution of *P. Wallichiana*, which is spread in a north-western direction from Cochin-China to Assam, and South Deccan, is exactly a continuation of that of *P. Blumei*, and, since the differences between these two species are slight and inconstant (see the discussion of *P. Blumei*), it seems probable that they are geographic variations of a single species. The same may be said of *P. Fleuryi*, another closely allied species, according to the description only different from *P. Wallichiana* by a dry instead of a juicy receptacle, and occurring in Cambodia, Annam, and Tonkin.

Besides these large-leaved species there belong to the section *Nageia* a number of small-leaved ones. *P. nagi* is common in South Japan and perhaps occurs in Formosa; of this island also the closely allied *P. nankoënsis* and *P. formosensis* are known. *P. Motleyi* is spread in the lower parts of Borneo, the Malay Peninsula, and Sumatra. This accentuates once more that the lowland floras of Borneo, the Malay Peninsula and Sumatra show greater affinities to each other than to

that of Java (cfr. Van Steenis, in Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XIII, 1, 1933, 23).

Of the section *Polypodiopsis* (see Fig. 3), *P. vitiensis* is the only species indigenous to the area. According to Florin (1931, l. c.) *P. minor*, from New Caledonia, and *P. Rospigliosii*, from Peru, belong to the same section.

The section *Eupodocarpus* (see Fig. 4) is spread in south-eastern Asia incl. Japan, and the Malay Archipelago, Australia incl. New Caledonia, the Fiji Islands, New Zealand and Tasmania, moreover in South and Central America, the West Indies, South and East Africa with Madagascar. Of the Malaysian species of *Eupodocarpus*, *P. neriifolia* has the widest area of distribution, extending in a northern and north-western direction to Nepal and South and East China, in an eastern direction to the Fiji Islands. This area recalls that of *P. imbricata*, but is spread more to the North and the West. All other Malaysian species have their area within that of *P. neriifolia*. *P. polystachya* is known from the eastern and southern coast of the Malay Peninsula, the islands between the Malay Peninsula and Sumatra on the one side and Borneo on the other side, the western and southern coast of Borneo, the Talaud Islands, and the coasts of the Philippines, northwards to the Batanes Islands. This peculiar distribution recalls that of *P. Motleyi*. *P. Pilgeri* has its distribution east of Wallace's line as it has been modified by Merrill, and *P. Rumphii* nearly so. The former is spread from Celebes and the Moluccas to the Solomon Islands, the latter is found from the Philippines, southwards to the Lesser Sunda Islands, and eastwards to New Guinea, and has, moreover, been collected in one locality on Borneo's East-coast. Two mountain forms, *P. brevifolia* and *P. glauca*, are known from the Philippines and Mt. Kinabalu in North Borneo; all other species are known from a single island only.

Attention must be drawn to the richness in species of New Guinea, where as many as 14 species have been collected, 7 of which are endemic: *P. papuana*, *P. cincta*, *P. compacta*, *P. leptophylla* (all of the section *Dacrycarpus*), *P. Ledermannii*, *P. thevetiaefolia* and *P. Brassii* (of the section *Eupodocarpus*). Most of these species belong to the subalpine zone, the others to the montane zone.

Many species are known from a single locality: *P. Steupii* from Rante Mario in Celebes, *P. dacrydiifolia* from Oeloe Saloe in Celebes, *P. cincta* from Mt. Sarawaket in eastern New Guinea, *P. deflexa* from G. Tahan in the Malay Peninsula, *P. salomoniensis* from the Solomon

Islands, *P. Koordersii* from Noesa Kambangan south of Java, *P. Ledermannii* from the Lordberg in Eastern New Guinea.

VERTICAL DISTRIBUTION.

After the elevation, at which they grow, the Malaysian species of *Podocarpus* may be distinguished in the following groups:

1. Species growing near the sea shore or in low, often swampy regions at low elevations, such as *P. polystachya* and *P. Motleyi*.

2. Species growing at rather low elevations, such as *P. Koordersii*, *P. neriifolia* var. *Teysmannii* and var. *polyantha*.

3. Species growing both in the tropical and in the lower parts of the montane zone, between 1000 and 2400 m elevation, such as *P. Rumphii* and *P. Blumei*.

4. Species with their main distribution in the montane zone; to this group belong the most common species: *P. imbricata*, incl. the var. *curvula*, *P. papuana*, *P. dacrydiifolia*, *P. amara*, *P. neriifolia*, *P. deflera*, *P. Ledermannii*, *P. glauca*, *P. Pilgeri*, and *P. vitiensis*, perhaps also *P. thevetiaefolia* and *P. salomoniensis*. *P. neriifolia*, however, also descends to sea level, *P. amara* to 300 m elevation. On the other hand, *P. Pilgeri*, *P. imbricata* and its var. *curvula* may extend far into the subalpine zone.

5. Species mainly or exclusively growing in the subalpine zone, between 2400 and 4200 m elevation: *P. compacta*, *P. cincta*, *P. Steupii*, *P. imbricata* var. *kinabaluensis*, *P. brevifolia*, *P. Brassii*, and probably also *P. Cumingii*, *P. leptophylla*, and *P. neriifolia* var. *atjehensis*. Several species of this group reach the tree limit, e.g. *P. imbricata* var. *kinabaluensis* and *P. brevifolia* on Mt. Kinabalu in Borneo, *P. compacta* and *P. Brassii* in the mountains of New Guinea. Especially the species of the latter group take the shrub form at high altitudes.

About the vegetation types, in which the different *Podocarpus* species occur, few remarks may be made.

In general, the Malaysian *Podocarpi* grow scattered in forests of dicotyledonous trees. The only reference to continuous *Podocarpus* forests is made by Junghuhn (Java, 1, 1851, 509), who says, that *P. imbricata* grows gregariously on some Javan mountain summits and covers the slopes. Also Conifer forests, in which *Podocarpus* species take an important part, are rather rare. Gibbs (Journ. Linn. Soc., 42, 1914, 36, 41) describes shrub formations, composed by *Podocarpus brevifolia*, *P. imbricata* (var. *kinabaluensis*), *Phyllocladus hypophylla* and *Dacrydium Gibbsiae*, found by her near the tree limit, and on

exposed slopes of Mt. Kinabalu. At lower elevations these species become more and more intermingled with dicotyledonous trees. Conifer forests in which *Podocarpus* species take a more or less important part, are more often mentioned from New Guinea. Lane-Poole (For. Res. Papua, 1925, 41) mentions such forests from Mt. Obree; here *P. thevetiaefolia* and *Xanthomyrthus longicuspis* together occupy over 80 % of the surface, and at the summit *P. thevetiaefolia* alone more than 50 %. A forest between the Upper Mimai and the Main Divide was (idem, p. 40), for the greater part composed of *Araucaria Cunninghamii* (36.96 %) and *Phyllocladus hypophylla* (28.9 %), whereas *Podocarpus amara* (with 7.52 %), *P. imbricata* (with 4.21 %) and *P. neriifolia* (with 0.51 %) together with *Quercus* and *Eugenia* species are of less importance. In a forest on Mt. Obree (p. 37) the major part of the vegetation was occupied by Conifers, among which also *Libocedrus papuana*, but *Quercus lamponga* and *Q. spicata*, *Eugenia*, *Cryptocarya*, and *Sideroxylon novoguineensis* (recte *Planchonella obovata*) were more abundant than in the former case. Forests of the Ubuia Mts., near Laruni, consisted for 62.5 % of *Araucaria Cunninghamii*, for 18.6 % of *Quercus* sp., and for 4.8 % of *Podocarpus imbricata*. Lam (Fragm. Pap., 1928) described forests of Mt. Doorman mainly consisting of Conifers. As appears from the Conifers collected by him in this mountain, especially *Podocarpi* of the section *Dacrycarpus* are abundant. They were growing between 2430 and 2750 m elevation. Above 2750 m *Casuarina* and Conifers were the only trees. Also in the Arfak Mts. *Podocarpaceae* play an important part, as appears from the trees listed by Gibbs (Contrib. Arfak Mts., 1917, 27—32), such as *Podocarpus papuana*, *P. Rumphii*, *Dacrydium novoguineensis*, *Libocedrus arfakensis*, *Phyllocladus hypophylla*, and several Dicotyledonous species.

Steup mentions (Trop. Natuur, 27, 1934, 143), that in Central Celebes *Podocarpus neriifolia*, *P. imbricata*, *Phyllocladus hypophylla*, *Dacrydium elatum*, *Castanea acuminatissima*, *Eugenia* spp., and *Casuarina sumatrana*, constantly accompany *Agathis* in the *Agathis*-forests, but among them only *Phyllocladus* is abundant.

Podocarpus species sometimes occur in woods, which for the rest consist of few species of Dicotyledons only. According to herbarium labels, *Podocarpus imbricata* often occurs in the lower parts of the East-Javan *Casuarina* woods. According to De Voogd (Trop. Natuur, 27, 1938, 63), the summit of Mt. Moetis in Timor bears a pure *Eucalyptus* forest, but between 1500 and 2000 m elevation *Eucalyptus*

is intermingled with *Podocarpus imbricata* and *P. neriifolia* (var. *timorensis*) and as an undergrowth *Pygium latifolium*. Lane-Poole (l. c., p. 23) mentions *P. neriifolia* from forests around Embi Lake, which consist nearly entirely of *Anisophora polyandra* (65.14 %) and *Azelia bijuga* (29.85 %).

A peculiar vegetation, in which *Podocarpaceae* occur, is that of the padangs, open sandy grounds with a heath-like vegetation. Such padangs with *Podocarpus* are described from the Malay Peninsula (cfr. Van Steenis, in Tijdschr. Kon. Aardr. Genootsch., 55, 1938, 756), Natoena Islands (Van Steenis, in Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XII, 1932, 151), and Borneo (Winkler, in Bot. Jahrb., 50, Suppl. vol. 1914, 204, and Witkamp & Posthumus, in Verslag Ned. Ind. Vereen. Natuurbesch., 1932, 81).

Most numerous are the indications in literature of forests, at different elevations, in which *Podocarpus* species are scattered between numerous other kinds of trees.

USE.

Different authors, e. g. Van Eeden (Houts. Ned. Ind., 1886; ed. 3, 1906), Filet (Plantk. Woordenboek, 1876), Gamble (Man. Ind. Timb., 1902), Ridley (Bull. Kol. Mus. Haarlem, 27, 1903), Koorders & Valetton (Bijdr. Booms. Java, 10, 1904), De Clereq (Nw. Plantk. Woordenb., 1909), Heyne (Nutt. pl. Ned. Ind., ed. 2, I, 1927), and Burkill (Dict. Econ. Prod. Mal. Pen., 2, 1935), mention that the wood of different *Podocarpi*, such as *P. imbricata*, *P. amara*, *P. Rumphii*, *P. neriifolia*, *P. Koordersii*, and *P. polystachya*, is used for building purposes and for making furniture. According to herbarium labels, *P. dactyloifolia* is used for the same purposes. Especially *P. amara* and *P. imbricata*, which may be obtained in great quantities, are very useful in this respect. The wood of the latter species may also be used for making eating utensils, masts, tea boxes, and for carving figures. In general *Podocarpus* wood is not over-hard and easy to work. Especially when originating from high elevations it seems to be durable. Species growing near the sea shore are also used for making proas according to herbarium labels, e. g. *P. polystachya* and *P. neriifolia*. Species of the section *Nageia* furnish little durable wood and seem to be rarely used. The wood of *P. vitiensis* (sect. *Polypodiopsis*) on the contrary, is according to Gibbs (Ann. Bot., 26, 1912, 533) "the most valuable of the Fijian timbers, being not over-hard and very durable".

Other uses are rare. Ridley (ex Burkill l. c.) mentions, "that a decoction of the leaves of *P. neglecta*" (= *P. polystachya*) "may

be used as an alternative in rheumatism and for painful joints“.

The most useful species, *P. imbricata* and *P. amara*, are nowadays abundantly planted for reafforestation purposes. As ornamental trees *P. imbricata*, *P. nerifolia*, *P. polystachya* and *P. macrophylla* ssp. *maki* are sometimes planted; the latter species is exclusively known as such in Malaysia.

Remarks to the keys. As flowers, fruits and seeds of many species are very inadequately (if at all) known, and are often little different in allied species, it was necessary to base the key for all species mainly on sterile materials. Where possible, the characters of the seeds and fruits were taken into account. The key thus obtained must necessarily be inadequate to determine all species with certainty. After each determination by means of it, the descriptions of the species must always be carefully matched.

In the section *Dacrycarpus*, however, fruits and seeds are rather completely known, with the exception of those of one species, and therefore a special key for this section based on the differences in these parts has been added.

In order to give an insight in the natural relationships of the sections it was desirable to furnish also a key to the sections based on the most essential characters. After having made use of this key, one may compare the descriptions of the species to which the plant in question appears to belong, or, for *Dacrycarpus*, the special key for this section.

Key to the subgenera and sections, based on the most essential characters.

- 1a. Female flowers spike-like, with 2—8 ovules, or with 1—2 ovules on the extremity of a small twig. Seed usually large, its testa with woody inner layer. Receptacle absent Subgen. I. *Stachycarpus*, spec. 1.
- b. Female flowers single in the leaf axils, or terminal on short lateral twigs. Ovule one, rarely 2. Receptacle present Subgen. II. *Protopodocarpus*, spec. 2—25
- 2a. Carpids connate with the ovules and overtopping them. Flowers terminal on short lateral twigs. Leaves small, scale-like or subulate or linear, often dimorphic Sect. 1. *Dacrycarpus*, sp. 2—9
- Cfr. also the special key for this section, p. 379.
- b. Carpids not connate with the ovules. Ovules usually much overtopping the very small carpid 3
- 3a. Leaves opposite 4
- b. Leaves scattered, linear to oblong Sect. 4. *Eupodocarpus*, sp. 13—25
- 4a. Leaves large, broad, ovate to broadly lanceolate, with many longitudinal nerves Sect. 2. *Nageia*, sp. 10—11
- b. Leaves small, with a single rib Sect. 3. *Polypodiopsis*, sp. 12

**Key to all the species, as far as possible adapted to
sterile materials.**

- 1a. Leaves scale-like or subulate, or in young plants linear and bifariously arranged. Flowers terminal on short lateral twigs. (*Dacrycarpus*) . . . 2
- b. Leaves broader, with flat lamina, linear to ovate-elliptical . . . 11
- 2a. Leaves scale-like or somewhat subulate, usually dorsiventrally flattened, usually entirely adpressed, 1.5—4 mm long . . . 3
- b. Leaves subulate, nearly adpressed, spreading or divaricate, 1.25—6 mm long . . . 4
- 3a. Leaves nearly 1.5 mm long. Involucral leaves below the receptacle straight, usually quadrangular on transverse section or laterally flattened, abruptly narrowed into a fine apiculus, horizontally spreading, 2.5—5 mm long. Male flowers 2 mm in diam. Whole area, at 700—3000 m el. . . 2. ***P. imbricata***
- b. Leaves 1.5—4 mm long. Involucral leaves dorsiventrally flattened, abruptly narrowed into a fine apiculus, usually adpressed, 2.5—5 mm long. Male flowers 2.5—3.5 mm in diam. Sumatra, Java, on high mountains . . . 2. ***P. imbricata* var. β *curvula***
- 4a. Leaves subulate, dorsiventrally flattened, very thin, horizontally spreading, but abruptly incurved below the middle, 1.25—2 mm long. New Guinea, at 3000 m el. . . 9. ***P. leptophylla***
- b. Leaves otherwise, thicker, usually longer . . . 5
- 5a. Leaves short- and thick-subulate, strongly spreading, with the lower surface S-shaped, vaulted above, strongly keeled beneath, triangular to quadrangular on transverse section, 1.5—2.5 mm long. Involucral leaves below the receptacle straight, slightly laterally flattened, abruptly narrowed into an apiculus, horizontally spreading, up to 4 mm long. New Guinea, at 1450—3000 m el. . . 3. ***P. papuana***
- b. Leaves otherwise. Involucral leaves not horizontally spreading . . . 6
- 6a. Leaves strongly spreading, subulate, very falcate, very rigid, nearly quadrangular on transverse section, 2.5—3 mm long. Involucral leaves usually spreading, curved upwards, rather gradually narrowed into a fine point, 3—4 mm long. Celebes, at 3000 m el. . . 4. ***P. Steupii***
- b. Leaves spreading or nearly adpressed, 2.5—6 mm long. Involucral leaves erect and nearly adpressed, or erect-spreading, usually longer than the receptacle . . . 7
- 7a. Leaves in the uppermost part of the twigs usually quinquefariously arranged, spreading, laterally flattened, 4—8 mm long; other leaves slightly spreading, nearly quadrangular on transverse section, 3—6 mm long. Involucral leaves laterally flattened, erect or erect-spreading, thick, 5—8 mm long. Apex of the carpel free. Borneo, Mt. Kinabalu, high elevations up to the tree limit . . . 2. ***P. imbricata* var. γ *kinabaluensis***
- b. Quinquefarious, laterally flattened leaves few or absent. Involucral leaves usually adpressed, longer than the receptacle and often involucreting the seed, dorsiventrally flattened on transverse section or quadrangular . . . 8
- 8a. Leaves rhomboidal on transverse section or rarely dorsiventrally flattened. Plants often with pinnately leaved twigs. Involucral leaves nearly rhomboidal on transverse section, 7—13 mm long. Apex of the carpel free or not so . . . 9

- b. Leaves slightly dorsiventrally flattened, 2.5—6 mm long. Plants rarely with pinnately leaved twigs. Involucral leaves usually slightly dorsiventrally flattened, sometimes more quadrangular, 5—10 mm long. Apex of the carpid connate with the seed 10
- 9a. Subulate leaves very fine, rhomboidal on transverse section, spreading, 4—6 mm long; bifarious linear leaves very narrow. Involucral leaves 7—11 mm long. Apex of the carpid not free. New Guinea, at 2300—3000 m el. 6. *P. cincta*
- b. Subulate leaves usually much coarser, slightly dorsiventrally flattened or rhomboidal on transverse section, nearly adpressed, 3.5—6 mm long; bifarious linear leaves broader. Involucral leaves 7—13 mm long. Apex of the carpid free. Sumatra, Philippines, Borneo, high mountains up to 3300 m el. 5. *P. Cumingii*
- 10a. Leaves spreading, somewhat curved, 2.5—5 mm long. Involucral leaves 4—10 mm long. Plants densely branched. New Guinea, at 2600—4200 m el. 8. *P. compacta*
- b. Leaves somewhat more adpressed, 4—6.5 mm long. Involucral leaves up to 10 mm long. Plants widely branched. Celebes, at 1800—2000 m el. 7. *P. dacrydiifolia*
- 11a. Leaves opposite 12
- b. Leaves scattered 14
- 12a. Leaves small, 1.5—3 cm long by 3—5 mm broad, with a single rib, pinnately arranged (Sect. *Polypodiopsis*). New Guinea, Bismarek Archip., at 900—2000 m el. 12. *P. vitiensis*
- b. Leaves much larger, with many longitudinal nerves. (Sect. *Nagea*) . . . 13
- 13a. Leaves elliptical to broadly lanceolate, rather shortly, sometimes longer-acuminate, or more gradually narrowed into the apex, 7—23 cm long by 2—7 cm broad. Male flowers 3—6 in axillary peduncles. Throughout the whole area, with the exception of Central- and East-Java and the Lesser Sunda Islands, at 0—2100 m el. 10. *P. Blumei*
- b. Leaves elliptical or oblong, narrowed into the often slightly rounded apex, 3—6 cm long by 13—28 mm broad. Male flowers solitary in the leaf axils. Malay Peninsula, Sumatra, Borneo, at 0—500 m el. 11. *P. Motleyi*
- 14a. Leaves linear-lanceolate, usually somewhat caudate-acuminate, 5—12 cm long by 6—14 mm broad; midrib impressed above. Terminal buds globose, obtuse. Male flowers usually 3 fasciculate on short axillary peduncles. Female flowers spike-like, with 2—3 ovules, without fleshy receptacle. Seed testa with fleshy outer layer and woody inner layer. Malay Archipelago, with the exception of Borneo, at 300—1800 m el. (Subgenus *Stachycarpus*) 1. *P. amara*
- b. Leaves linear to oblong; midrib on the upper surface prominent, flat, or sometimes slightly impressed towards the apex. Terminal buds acute or obtuse. Male flowers single or in bundles of 2—8 in the leaf axils, usually sessile, rarely shortly peduncled. Female flowers axillary, with fleshy receptacle, usually composed of 2, rarely 3 or 4 fleshy scales. Ovules 1, rarely 2. Seed testa rather thin, bony (Sect. *Eupodocarpus*) 15
- 15a. Leaves all or for the majority deflexed 16
- b. Leaves erect, spreading or divaricate 17

- 16a. Leaves all entirely deflexed, 10—27 cm long by 7—12 mm broad, 12—25 times as long as broad; midrib on the lower surface broadly channelled. Male flower buds nearly globose. Malay Peninsula (G. Tahan), at 1800—2000 m el. 13. *P. deflexa*
- b. Leaves for the majority deflexed, those of the youngest vegetation period often not so, 7—18 cm long by 5—8.5 mm broad, 10—20 times as long as broad; midrib not channelled beneath. Male flower buds ovate-acute. Sumatra (Atjeh), at 2250—3300 m el. 17. *P. nerifolia* var. δ *atjehensis*
- 17a. Terminal buds globose or ovate, obtuse. Margins of leaves parallel . . . 18
- b. Terminal buds ovate or conical, acute 21
- 18a. Leaves broad-lanceolate, often rather abruptly short-acuminate, 8.5—17 cm long by 16—26 mm broad, 5—9 times as long as broad. Sumatra, Riau, Bangka, Borneo, at 0—450 m el. 17. *P. nerifolia* var. σ *Teymannii*
- b. Leaves narrow, linear-lanceolate, at least 10 times as long as broad . . . 19
- 19a. Terminal buds large, ovate. Leaves usually thin-coriaceous, flexible, 10—18 cm long by 7—16 mm broad, 10—20 times as long as broad, rather gradually narrowed towards the apex; midrib narrowly prominent, or prominent as a narrow line. Male flower buds large, ovate, obtuse. Java 17. *P. nerifolia* var. ζ *linearis*
- b. Terminal buds globose. Leaves thick-coriaceous, rigid; midrib on the upper surface prominent but not sharply delimited, or prominent as a narrow line, flat or slightly impressed towards the apex 20
- 20a. Male flowers in bundles of 2—8. Flower buds globose. Leaves 13—21 cm long by 9—18 mm broad, 12—24 times as long as broad, rather gradually narrowed towards the apex. Java (Noesa Kambangan), at 50 m el. 15. *P. Koordersii*
- b. Male flowers solitary. Flower buds subglobose. Leaves 6—23 cm long by 8—23 mm broad, 8—17 times as long as broad, rather shortly or gradually narrowed towards the apex. Borneo, Philippines, Celebes, Moluccas, Lesser Sunda Islands, New Guinea, at 0—1650 m el. 16. *P. Bumphii*
- 21a. Midrib on the upper surface little rounded-prominent, prominent as a narrow line, flat, or slightly impressed 22
- b. Midrib on the upper surface strongly prominent, sharply delimited . . . 23
- 22a. Leaves usually obtuse, 2.5—8 cm long by 5—9 mm broad, 4—11 times as long as broad; midrib flat or slightly impressed. New Guinea 21. *P. thevetiaefolia*
- b. Leaves acute; midrib usually impressed towards the apex 23
- 23a. Leaves linear-lanceolate, with the margins parallel, shortly or rather gradually narrowed towards the apex, 6—23 cm long by 8—23 mm broad, 8—17 times as long as broad. Borneo, Philippines, Celebes, Lesser Sunda Islands, Moluccas, New Guinea, at 0—1650 m el. 16. *P. Bumphii*
- b. Leaves usually lanceolate, with the margins not parallel 24
- 24a. Leaves very gradually narrowed towards the apex, with the largest width below the middle, 5—13 cm long by 6—12 mm broad, 7—13 times as long as broad. Malay Peninsula, at 650—1000 m el. 17. *P. nerifolia* var. η *Ridleyi*
- b. Leaves rather shortly narrowed towards the apex, 3.5—6.5 cm long by

- 8—11 mm broad, 4—6 times as long as broad. Timor, at 1500—2000 m el. 17. *P. nerifolia* var. *timorensis*
- 25a. Leaves usually narrowed at the apex, obtuse 26
- b. Leaves abruptly or gradually rounded towards the apex, acute 28
- 26a. Leaves more or less spreading, with the margins not or only slightly incurved, 1.5—8 cm long by 4—13 mm broad, 2.5—7 times as long as broad. Male flowers solitary. Peduncles of the fruits rather long and slender. Philippines, Celebes, Obi, New Guinea, Solomon Islands, at 700—3000 m el. 22. *P. Pilgeri*
- b. Leaves usually erect-spreading or adpressed, usually with incurved margins 27
- 27a. Leaves lanceolate-spathulate, 3—7.5 cm long by 4—7 mm broad, 7—12 times as long as broad, very gradually narrowed towards the nearly sessile base. Male flowers in bundles of 3—5. Female peduncles rather long. Cultivated 20. *P. macrophylla* ssp. *maki*
- b. Leaves oblong-lanceolate, 1—2.25 cm long by 3.5—6 mm broad, 3—5 times as long as broad, not very gradually narrowed into a short petiole. Male flowers single. Female peduncles very short. Mindoro, Borneo (Mt. Kinabalu), at 1300—1700 m el. 24. *P. glauca*
- 28a. Leaves often abruptly and shortly acuminate towards the apex 29
- b. Leaves abruptly or gradually narrowed towards the apex, sometimes slightly long-acuminate 30
- 29a. Leaves oblong or oblong-lanceolate, nearly caudate-acuminate, 3.5—5 times as long as broad, 6—12 cm long by 17—28 mm broad; midrib prominent on both surfaces. New Guinea, at 1000 m el. 18. *P. Ledermannii*
- b. Leaves lanceolate, less strongly acuminate, 4.5—8 times as long as broad, 6—16 cm long by 13—20 mm broad, often with a furrow on the lower surface instead of the midrib. Female flowers numerous, scattered all over the youngest vegetation periods. Ovules 1—2. Sumatra (Palembung), at 75—600 m el. 17. *P. nerifolia* var. *polyantha*
- 30a. Scales of the terminal leaf buds and the male flower buds membranous. Leaves lanceolate, 6—10 cm long by 7—10 mm broad, 7—10 times as long as broad. Celebes, at 1300 m el. 17. *P. nerifolia* var. *membranacea*
- b. Scales of the buds herbaceous or coriaceous 31
- 31a. Leaves more than 10 times as long as broad 32
- b. Leaves less than 10 times as long as broad 34
- 32a. Leaves thick-coriaceous, very narrowly lanceolate, 12—18 cm long by 6.5—8 mm broad, 18—23 times as long as broad. Receptacle composed of 4 fleshy scales, of which 2 fertile. Solomon Islands, at 1000 m el. 14. *P. salomoniensis*
- b. Leaves thin- or rather thick-coriaceous, sometimes with the margins parallel, lanceolate or linear-lanceolate. Receptacle composed of 2 fleshy scales . 33
- 33a. Male flower buds small, globose or globose-ovate, obtuse. Leaves 3—24 cm long by 6—28 mm broad, 3—20 times as long as broad. Whole area, at 0—2850 m el. 17. *P. nerifolia*
- b. Male flower buds large, ovate, acute. Leaves 10—17 cm long by 9—14 mm broad, 8—15 times as long as broad. Java 17. *P. nerifolia* var. *bracteata*
- 34a. Leaves 3—10 cm long by 4—12 mm broad, 5—10 times as long as broad,

- with the margins usually parallel, abruptly narrowed towards the apex; midrib broadly channelled beneath. Male flowers in bundles of 3—5. Female peduncles very short and thick. Malay Peninsula, islands East of Sumatra, Borneo, Philippines, Talaud Islands (Karakelang), at very low el. 19. *P. polystachya*
- b. Leaves rather shortly or gradually narrowed towards the apex, with the margins not parallel 35
- 35a. Leaves thin-coriaceous 36
- b. Leaves thick-coriaceous, rigid 37
- 36a. Leaves lanceolate, apex without fine point. Male flowers 1—3 together. Female peduncles slender. Whole area, at 0—2850 m el. 17. *P. neriifolia*
- b. Leaves lanceolate, or slightly spatulate, often with a fine point or an obtuse apiculus at the apex, 1.5—8 cm long by 4—13 mm broad, 2.5—7 times as long as broad. Male flowers solitary. Female peduncles slender. Philippines, Celebes, Obi, New Guinea, Solomon Islands, at 700—3000 m el. 22. *P. Pilgeri*
- 37a. Leaves erect-spreading, on 1—3 vegetation periods, oblong-lanceolate, 3—7.5 mm long by 8—14 mm broad, 4—6 times as long as broad; midrib broadly channelled beneath. Riau, Karimata Arch., Borneo, at low el. 19. *P. polystachya* var. β *rigida*
- b. Leaves usually adpressed to the twigs, usually on 2—5 vegetation periods. Bud scales often partly persistent 38
- 38a. Leaves usually lanceolate, acute, 1.5—5.5 cm long by 4—7 mm broad, 3—8 times as long as broad. Male flowers thick, 4—5.5 mm in diam.. Female peduncles very short, 2—4 mm long, strongly flattened. Luzon, Mindanao, Borneo (Mt. Kinabalu), above 3000 m el. 23. *P. brevifolia*
- b. Leaves elliptical-oblong to oblong-lanceolate, acute, but often with a small obtuse apiculus 39
- 39a. Leaves sometimes more spreading, 1.5—8 cm long by 4—13 mm broad, 2.5—7 times as long as broad. Male flowers slender, 2—3.5 mm in diam.. Female flowers on usually slender, 3—12 mm long peduncles. Philippines, Celebes, Obi, New Guinea, Solomon Islands, at 700—3000 m el. 22. *P. Pilgeri*
- b. Leaves nearly always adpressed, 1—1.8 cm long by 3—7 mm broad, 2—5 times as long as broad. Male flowers thick, 3—7 mm in diam.. Female peduncles short, thick, 3—9 mm long. New Guinea, at 3000—3700 m el. 25. *P. Brassi*

**Key to the species of the section *Dacrycarpus*,
for fruit-bearing materials.**

- 1a. Leaves very thinly subulate, divaricate, but abruptly incurved below the middle, very strongly dorsiventrally flattened, 1.25—2 mm long. New Guinea, at 3000 m el. 9. *P. leptophylla*
- b. Leaves thicker, scale-like or subulate, 1.5—6 mm long, sometimes with linear, bifariously arranged leaves 2
- 2a. Sterile involueral leaves below the receptacle horizontally or strongly spreading 3

- b. Sterile involucrel leaves erect-spreading, or erect and adpressed . . . 5
- 3a. Involucrel leaves straight, usually horizontally spreading, abruptly narrowed into a fine point, usually somewhat laterally flattened . . . 4
- b. Involucrel leaves usually somewhat incurved, usually spreading, more gradually narrowed into a fine point, triangular or quadrangular on transverse section. Celebes, at 3000 m el . . . 4. **P. Steupii**
- 4a. Typical leaves scale-like or somewhat subulate, usually adpressed, usually strongly dorsiventrally flattened. Whole area, at 700—3000 m el. . . 2. **P. imbricata**
- b. Typical leaves shortly-subulate, strongly spreading, vaulted above, keeled beneath, the lower surface with an S-shaped curvation. New Guinea, at 1450—3000 m el . . . 3. **P. papuana**
- 5a. Involucrel leaves not or hardly longer than the receptacle, dorsiventrally flattened. Sumatra, Java, at 1400—3300 m el. . . 2. **P. imbricata** var. β **curvula**
- b. Involucrel leaves usually much longer than the receptacle . . . 6
- 6a. Involucrel leaves very laterally flattened. Borneo (Mt. Kinabalu), above 3000 m el . . . 2. **P. imbricata** var. γ **kinabaluensis**
- b. Involucrel leaves dorsiventrally flattened or quadrangular on transverse section . . . 7
- 7a. Typical leaves nearly quadrangular on transverse section; involucrel leaves quadrangular on transverse section, 7—13 mm long, often involucrelating the seed . . . 8
- b. Typical leaves somewhat dorsiventrally flattened; involucrel leaves dorsiventrally flattened or quadrangular on transverse section, 5—10 mm long, usually only involucrelating the basal part of the seed . . . 9
- 8a. Apex of the carpel free, usually strongly prominent. Typical leaves usually more adpressed and coarser than in the following species. Leaves of the pinnate lateral twigs linear, rather broad. Sumatra, Philippines, Borneo ?, at high el., up to 3300 m . . . 5. **P. Cumingii**
- b. Apex of the carpel connate with the seed, hardly prominent. Typical leaves very fine. Leaves of the pinnate lateral twigs very narrowly linear. New Guinea, at 2300—3000 m el . . . 6. **P. cincta**
- 9a. Involucrel leaves dorsiventrally flattened. Typical leaves slightly spreading, 4—6.5 mm long. Plants widely branched. Celebes, at 1800—2000 m el. . . 7. **P. dacrydiifolia**
- b. Involucrel leaves quadrangular on transverse section or dorsiventrally flattened. Typical leaves spreading, somewhat incurved, 2.5—5 mm long. Plants densely branched. New Guinea, at 2600—4200 m el. . . 8. **P. compacta**

I. Subgen. **STACHYCARPUS** Engler

§ *Taxoideae* Bennett, in Horsfield, Pl. jav. rar., 1 (1838) 40. — Sect. *Stachycarpus* Endlicher, Syn. Conif. (1847) 218; Henkel & Hochstetter, Syn. Nadelhölz. (1865) 399; Parlatore, in D.C., Prodr., 16, II, 2 (1868) 518; de Kirwan, Conif., 2 (1868) 224; Gordon, Pinetum, ed. 2 (1875) 351; Eichler, in Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam., II, 1 (1889) 105;

Pilger, in Engl., Pflanzenreich, IV, 5 (1903) 63; in Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam., Nachtr. 3 (1908) 3; Foxworthy, in Philipp. Journ. Sc., 6 (1911) Bot., 158; Stiles, in Ann. Bot., 26 (1912) 448; Gibbs, in Ann. Bot., 26 (1912) 537. — Subgen. *Stachycarpus* Engler, in Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam., Nachtr. (1897) 21; Pilger, in Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam., ed. 2, 13 (1926) 242, 245; Florin, in Kungl. Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl., 10, 1 (1931) 262, 266.

Male flowers in terminal spikes, single or several together in the axils of bracts or leaves, or rarely several together fasciculate at the

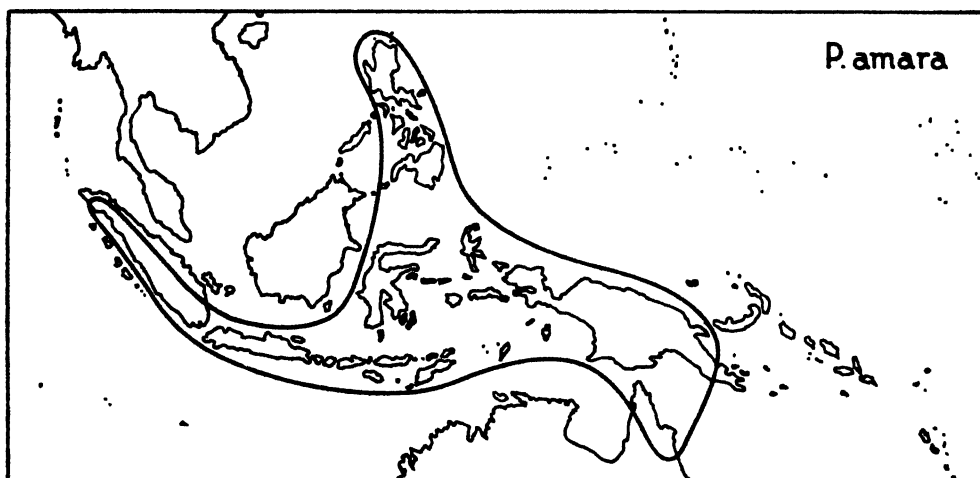


Fig. 1. Area of the only Malaysian species of the subgenus *Stachycarpus*.

apex of a naked peduncle*. Female flowers spike-shaped, composed of a woody twig with 2—8 remote, fertile carpids*, or the ovules 1—2 on the apex of a small leafy or scaly twig; carpids small, receptacle wanting; seed usually large or very large, the inner layer of its testa often thick and woody, the outer layer often fleshy. — Trees, often very tall; leaves scattered* or bifariously arranged, lanceolate or linear-lanceolate*, or small and linear; stomata on the lower surface only.

* Only the characters marked with an asterisk bear upon the species indigenous to the area dealt with.

1. *Podocarpus amara* Blume — *Podocarpus Sprengelii* Blume, in Flora, VII, 1 (1824) 292, nomen. — *Podocarpus amara* Blume, Enum. pl. Javae, 1 (1827) 88; Bennett, in Horsfield, Pl. jav. rar. (1838) 40; *Hasskarl, Cat. pl. Hort. Bot. Bog. (1844) 70; Endlicher, Syn. Conif. (1847) 217; Blume, Rumphia, 3 (1847) 213, t. 170; Junghuhn, Java, 1

(1851) 507; Walpers, *Annal.*, 3 (1852) 448; Dietrich, *Syn. pl.*, 5 (1852) 446; Miquel, *Fl. Ind. Bat.*, II, 6 (1859) 1073; Kurz, in *Nat. Tijdschr. Ned. Ind.*, 27 (1864) 216; Henkel & Hochstetter, *Syn. Nadelhölz.* (1865) 395; Teysmann & Binnendijk, *Cat. plant. Hort. Bot. Bog.* (1866) 14; De Boer, *Conif. Arch. Ind.* (1866) 20, 28, 35, 36, 37; Carrière, *Conif.*, II, ed. 2 (1867) 667; Parlatore, in *D.C., Prodr.*, 16, II, 2 (1868) 516; de Kirwan, *Conif.*, 2 (1868) 228; Gordon, *Pinetum*, ed. 2 (1875) 327; Filet, *Plantk. Woordenb.* (1867) 138, 180, 182; Van Eeden, *Houts. Ned. Ind.* (1886) 135; Warburg, *Monsunia*, 1 (1900) 192; Koorders, in *Nat. Tijdschr. Ned. Ind.*, 62 (1902) 216; *Pilger, in *Engl. Pflanzenr.*, IV, 5 (1903) 68, ic. 13, A—D; Koorders & Valetton, *Bijdr. Booms. Java*, 10 (1904) 263; Van Eeden, *Houts. Ned. Ind.*, ed. 3 (1906) 255; *Foxworthy, in *Philipp. Journ. Sc.*, 2 (1907) Bot., 159; Pilger, in *Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam.*, Nachtr. 3 (1908) 4; De Clercq, *Plantk. Woordenb.* (1909) 309; *Koorders-Schumacher, *Syst. Verz.*, 1, Fam. 5 (1910) 1; *Foxworthy, in *Philipp. Journ. Sc.*, 6 (1911) Bot., 159; Koorders, *Exkursionsfl. Java*, 1 (1911) 64, ic. 1; *Stiles, in *Ann. Bot.*, 26 (1912) 451, textfig. 1, c, t. 47, ic. 17; Hallier, in *Meded. Rijks Herb. Leiden*, 14 (1912) 34; *Koorders, in *Bot. Jahrb.*, 50, Supplem. Band (1914) 297; Boldingh, *Cat. Herb. Pl. Hort. Bog.* (1914) 4; Koorders & Valetton, *Atl. Baumart. Java*, 3 (1915) t. 590, 591; *Pilger, in *Bot. Jahrb.*, 54, 1 (1916) 37; 54, 3 (1916) 208; Beekman, in *Meded. Proefst. Boschw.*, 5 (1920) 169, t. 56; Lörzing, in *Trop. Nat.*, 10 (1921) 99; Den Berger, in *Meded. Proefst. Boschw.*, 7 (1922) 40, ic. 15; Koorders, *Fl. Tjibodas*, I, 2 (1922) 2; *Merrill, *Enum. Phil. Fl. Pl.*, I, 1 (1923) 2; Seifritz, in *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club*, 50 (1923) 292; Lane-Poole, *For. res. Papua* (1925) 73, 37, 40, 64, 65; *Pilger, in *Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam.*, ed. 2, 13 (1926) 245, ic. 131, A—D; Heyne, *Nutt. Pl. Ned. Ind.*, ed. 2 (1927) I, 108; *Dakkus, in *Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenz.*, sér. 3, suppl. vol. 1 (1930) 236; Florin, in *Kungl. Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl.*, 10, 1 (1931) 262, 263, 266, ic. 73, b—c; von Malm, in *Fedde, Repert.*, 34 (1934) 266; Janssonius, *Mikrographie*, 13 (1936) 478; Steup, in *Trop. Nat.*, 27 (1938) 143; *Francis, in *Queensl. Agric. Journ.* (1939) 5; Wasscher, in *Backer, Bkn. Fl. Java*, 2 (1940) Fam. 18, 2. — *Podocarpus eurhyncha* Miquel, *Fl. Ind. Bat.*, II, 6 (1859) 1074; suppl. Sumatra (1860) 252, 589; De Boer, *Conif. Arch. Ind.* (1866) 24, 28, 36, 37, t. III, 2; Parlatore, in *D.C., Prodr.*, 16, II, 2 (1868) 518; Gordon, *Pinetum*, ed. 2 (1875) 336; Filet, *Plantk. Woordenb.* (1876) 270; Fern.-Vill., *Noviss. App.* (1880) 211; Warburg, *Monsunia*, 1 (1900) 193; — *Podocarpus dulcamara* Seemann, in *Bonplandia*, 9 (1861) 253;

10 (1862) 365. — *Nageia amara* et *N. eurhyncha* Kuntze, Rev. gen. pl., 2 (1891) 800. — *Podocarpus pedunculata* Bailey, in Queensl. Agric. Journ., V, 4 (1899) 390, 404, t. 149; Queensl. Fl., 5 (1902) 1498; Compreh. Catal. Queensl. Pl. (1913) 510; Baker, Hardwoods Austr. (1919) 429.

* *P. amarus*.

Twigs scattered or subverticillate, spreading, rather slender, terete, with thickened base, more angular between the leaves. Terminal buds, small, globose; bud scales orbicular, ovate or obovate, obtuse, up to 2 mm long. Leaves scattered, spreading, somewhat coriaceous, usually straight, linear-lanceolate, with the margins parallel over a great part of the length, cuneately narrowed into the short petiole, usually slightly caudate-acuminate towards the rather obtuse apex, 5–15 (usually 8–11) cm long by 6–14 (usually 8–11) mm broad, 7–11 \times as long as broad; midrib usually impressed in a narrow furrow above, broader and slightly prominent beneath; lamina with slightly recurved margins, shining above, dull beneath. Leaves of young plants more oblong-lanceolate, with abruptly and strongly caudate-acuminate apex, 4–11 cm long by 9–20 mm broad, 3.4–7 \times as long as broad. Male flowers 1–4 (usually 3) on the top of very short, 1–5 mm long, usually somewhat flattened peduncles in the leaf axils, sometimes in more compound inflorescences; flowers cylindrical, up to 3.5 cm long and 3.5 mm in diameter, in the axils of triangular, adpressed, decurrent bracts, with few sterile scales at the base, which hardly differ from the stamens; connective with short, triangular, acute apiculus; pollen grains with 2 air bladders. Female flowers single in the leaf axils, composed of a spicate twig 3–5 cm long, with some crowded scars at the base and some remote scars in the lower half, the upper portion with 2–3 divaricate, ovate-triangular, obtuse, usually spreading, nearly 2 mm long carpids, which are decurrent on the thickened axis and 0.5–1 cm remote from each other; ovule nearly ovate, longer than the carpid, acuminate towards the furrowed apex; seeds 1–2, globose, with small, obtuse apiculus, up to 2.5 cm in diameter; testa composed of 2 layers, the outer one fleshy, 2–3.5 mm thick, the inner one hard and woody 1.5–2 mm thick. (Description from all the specimens examined.) (Cfr. Fig. 1.

According to herbarium labels, *P. amara* is a tree up to 60 m tall and with a straight, columnal bole to 2 m in diameter, without buttresses, with greyish bark and horizontally spreading branches. The crown is usually irregular and usually occupies one-fourth to one-half

of the total height. The fruit is dark blue (Wind 6506), bluish black (Koorders 1216), red (*Toxopeus* s.n.) or black (Koorders 1219). The taste of the young fruit is bitter (b.b. 7192, b.b. 2924).

P. amara occurs in old, primary forests from 800 to 2000 m elevation, only rarely descending to 300 m, and once collected at 3600 m elevation (both New Guinea). It is, apart from the characters of the section, easily recognised in the sterile state by the small, globose terminal buds, the linear-lanceolate leaves somewhat caudate-acuminate towards the apex, and the midrib impressed on the upper surface.

On the very abruptly caudate-acuminate leaves of young plants Miquel based his *P. eurhyncha*. The leaves of adult trees are, according to Lane-Poole, up to 21 cm long. According to Seemann, the leaves have a sweet-bitter taste, whence the name *P. dulcamara* of this author. The seed is, according to Koorders and Pilger, up to 3 cm in diameter. According to Koorders' Exkursionsflora, the seed is black-purple, with bluish bloom; according to Francis it is bright red.

The male flowers are usually arranged in peduncled fascicles of three in the leaf axils, but sometimes they form more compound inflorescences; in the extreme case these inflorescences are composed of leafless twigs up to 3 cm long, bearing 3—5 fascicles of flowers as described above; in other cases we meet with inflorescences with 4—10 sessile, somewhat remote flowers on a common axis.

SUMATRA. Atjeh: subdiv. Gajo Loeëus, G. Agosan, 1800 m el., *Boschproefstation* b.b. 22449, v.n.: beboeloeh (B, s); Gajoe & Alas distr., Batok Toha (Koeta Bea), *Pringgo Atmadjo* 526 (B, L, f); Oostkust (E. coast): subdiv. Karolanden, *Houtvester* Sum. Oostkust 17 (B, L, m); Sigoeoenggoeroeng, on Laoet Kawar, 1500 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 5444 (B, L, s); Bandar Haroe, 1250 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 8351, v.n.: sitoboe (B, L, m); Oedjoeng Gorep, 1523 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 7192, v.n.: sangka sempilit (B, f); East Sihoeatan, 1350 m el., *Galoeangi-Schnepper* 10, v.n.: sitoboe (B, m); East of the Sihoeatan, near Pantjarharoe, 1400 m el., *Lorzing* 7119 (B, L, m); *Boschpr.* b.b. 2776, v.n.: sitoboe (B, L, f); subdiv. Simeloengoen, near Pematang Siantar, 700 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 20391, v.n.: medan merah (B, s); Marihat-hoeta, Batoeloteng Reserve, 800 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 2924, v.n.: sitoboe (B, L, f); Westkust (W. coast): Batangharoes, *Teysmann* 517 H. B., v.n.: sapie (B, U, s), originals of *Podocarpus eurhyncha* Miquel; G. Singgalang, *Beccari* P. S. 295 (L, s); subdiv. Kerintji Painan, Padang Melintang, 1100 m el., *Boschpr.* 18734 (B, s); Palembang: subdiv. Pasemahlanden, Pg. Oebar, marga Lb. Boenta-boenta, 1000 m el., *Boschpr.* T. B. 214, v.n.: kajoe boeloeh (B, L, s); Djangkar, 900 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 8130, v.n.: kajoe tadji (B, m).

BANGKA (very doubtful). Foot of G. Maras, near Pangkal-Lajang (ex *Kurs*, l. c.); cultivated in *Hort. Bot. Bogor.*, V. F. 91—91a, from Bangka (ex *Dakkus*, l. c.).

JAVA. Without exact locality, *Blume* s. n., v.n.: kiputri (L, m), perhaps ori-

ginals of the species; Kuhl & Van Hasselt s.n., v.n.: kimerak (L, m); West-Java: G. Gedé, native coll. s.n. (B, f); "Houtsoorten van den Gede 107", v.n.: ki-bima (L, m); "Houtsoorten van den Gede 637", v.n.: ki-putri lalakina (L, s); G. Gedé, Pasir Keroed, 1000 m el., *Boschpr.* Ja. 1908, v.n.: kimerak (B, L, s); *Boschpr.* Ja. 1909 (B, L, s); Tjibodas, coll.† (B, m); Tjibodas, 1425 m el., *Hallier* 183, v.n.: kibimah (B, s); *Koorders* for. no. 3074a, herb. no. 1245 (B, m), 1246 (B, L, s), 12607 (B, L, m), 41806 (B, s), v.n.: kajoe lilin or kililin; for. no. 3408a, herb. no. 42038, v.n.: kibima (B, s); 1500 m el., *Danser* 6100 (G, s); Tjibeureum, 1600 m el., *Koorders* 39352 (B, m), 39392, v.n.: kibima (B, L, f); Gegerbintang, *Koorders* for. no. 3235a, herb. no. 14326, v.n.: kibima (B, s); for. no. 3305a, herb. no. 15544, v.n.: kibima (B, f); 1500 m el., *Den Berger* 550 (B, L, s); Tjidjamboe, Soemedang (probably G. Boekittoenggoel), *Wind* 6506 (B, L, f); Takokak, *Koorders* for. no. 2124a, herb. no. 1238, v.n.: kimerak (B, s), 1239, v.n.: kibima (B, L, s), 11908 (B, L, s); 25577, v.n.: kimerak (B, L, s), 39623 (B, L, s); 1247 (B, s); G. Geulis (G. Kendeng, S.E. of Tjidadap & Tjibeber), 1000 m el., *Bakhuizen van den Brink* 5981 (B, s); *Bakhuizen van den Brink* fil. 3012 (U, s); Tjigenteng, *Koorders* for. no. 2197a, herb. no. 1241 (B, s), 1242 (B, m), 15748 (B, m), v.n.: kimerak; for. no. 2215a, herb. no. 15751, v.n.: kipait (B, L, m); for. no. 2216a, herb. no. 15752, v.n.: kipait (B, L, m); *Koorders* 1248 (B, L, m); Pengalengan, 1400 m el., *Opziener* Pengalengan X, v.n.: kimerak (W, f, m); Tjilaki near Pengalengan, *Warburg* 11117 (ex *Warburg* l.c.); G. Malabar, *Reinwardt* s.n. (L, s); Kuhl & Van Hasselt s.n. (L, s); Pangentjongan, *Koorders* for. no. 2416a, herb. no. 10944, v.n.: kimerak (B, f); for. no. 2416aa, herb. no. 14026, v.n.: kimerak (B, s), 14195 (B, L, s); 1400 m el., *Koorders* 13143, v.n.: kimerak (B, s); 1500 m el., *Koorders* 14185 (B, L, f, m); Pasir Ipis, *Koorders* for. no. 2442a, herb. no. 13855, v.n.: kimerak (B, s); 1500 m el., *Koorders* 14201 (B, m); Pangentjongan, G. Gloenggoeng, 1400 m el., *Koorders* 1257, v.n.: kimerak (B, s); near Koeboeran Tjimalaka, *Koorders* for. no. 2454aa, herb. no. 26576 (B, L, s); Pasir Kaboejoetan, *Koorders* for. no. 580*, herb. no. 26785 (B, L, f, m); Noesa Gedé in the Pendjaloe Lake, 720 m el., *Koorders* for. no. 99*, herb. no. 44322, v.n.: kibima (B, s); Central Java: G. Slamet, forest Bentjana, 1300—1400 m el., *Koorders* 1226, v.n.: kajoe toean (B, s); 1227 (B, s); 1228, v.n.: kajoe toean (B, s); N.W. G. Prahoe, forest Suerdja, 1400 m el., *Koorders* 11247, v.n.: kibima (B, L, s); G. Oengaran, Telemojo, *Koorders* for. no. 2268i, herb. no. 1220 (B, s); for. no. 2291i, herb. no. 1221 (B, s); for. no. 2432i, herb. no. 1224, v.n.: winong (B, s), 1225 (B, L, s); East-Java: G. Willis, 2000 m el., *Warburg* 3531 (ex *Warburg*, l.c.); Ngelhel, 1450 m el., *Koorders* for. no. 2099f, herb. no. 1216 (B, L, W, m), 1217 (B, s), 23340 (B, L, m), 38783, v.n.: tjemoro tikoeng (B, L, m); for. no. 2118f, herb. no. 1218 (B, L, f), 1219 (B, L, f), 38650, v.n.: tjemoro (B, L, f, m); for. no. 365*, herb. no. 29187, v.n.: tedji (B, f); G. Ardjoeno, 1800 m el., *Koorders* for. no. 2094*, herb. no. 38189 (B, s); G. Tengger, Tosari, forest Sekorkoening, 1650 m el., *Koorders* for. no. 1928*, herb. no. 37924, v.n.: tadji (B, L, s); G. Argobajoe, 1700 m el., *Bremekamp* s.n., v.n.: tadji (B, s); G. Ijang, Bermi-Taman Hidoep, 1500—2000 m el., *Van Steenis* 10844 (B, m); G. Kendeng, near Kajomas, 1100 m el., *Backer* 30723 (B, L, f); Pantjoer Idjen, *Koorders* for. no. 4016t, herb. no. 1231 (B, L, m), 14377, v.n.: radin (B, s); for. no. 4117t, herb. no. 1232, v.n.: rodin (B, f), 1233, v.n.: rhadin (B, L, f), 14367, v.n.: radin (B, f), 28508, v.n.: radin (B, L, f); for. no. 4178t, herb. no. 14378, v.n.: radin (B, L, m), 21093

(B, L, m); for. no. 4185t, herb. no. 14379, v.n.: radin (B, f), 28506 (B, f), 32478 (B, f); for. no. 4202t, herb. no. 14380, v.n.: radin (B, L, f); for. no. 9426t, herb. no. 1234, v.n.: radin (B, L, s), 1235, v.n.: radin (B, f); for. no. 889*, herb. no. 28503 (B, m); for. no. 2212*, herb. no. 21092 (B, m); for. no. 3446*, herb. no. 32439, v.n.: raden (B, s); *Koorders* 14381, v.n.: radin (B, f); 14382, v.n.: radin (B, m).

LESSER SUNDA ISLANDS. Bali: subdiv. Kloengkloeng, Pengadjaran, 1100 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 11784, v.n.: tjempadak (B, f); Tjatoer, 1200 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 16997, v.n.: tjempandak (B, s). Lombok: N. side of G. Rindjani, below Tengengeah, 950—1500 m el., *Elbert* 982 (L, s); Tengengeah, 1450—1600 m el., *Elbert* 996 (L, s). Soembawa: Batoelanteh, 1400 m el., *De Voogd* 1649 (B, s). Soemba: Djagasnange, 975 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 5401, v.n.: bokhae (B, s). Timor: subdiv. Koepang, Leok, 800 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 17582, v.n.: haec loeganel (B, f).

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS. Luzon: Benguet prov., *For. Bur.* 10895 coll. *Curran* (B, f); Lepanto subprov., *For. Bur.* 10951 coll. *Curran* (ex *Forworthy*, in *Phil. J. Sc.*, 6, 159). Mindoro: Mt. Halcon, 1800 m el., *Merrill* 5703 (ex *Forworthy*, in *Phil. J. Sc.*, 2, 258). Mindanao: Davao distr., Todaya, Mt. Apo, *Elmer* 11539 (B, L, m); *Elmer* 11682 (B, L, U, f).

CELEBES. Rante Mario, above 1500 m el. (ex *Steup* l.c.); subdiv. Eurekaang, Sawito, 1600 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 20785, v.n.: doke doke, doke laki (B, s); G. Bantaeng, Loka, *Teysmann* 14069 (B, L, s).

MOLUCCAS. Batjan: G. Sibéla, S. slope, 1000 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 23242 (B, s); Boeroe: Fat' Koton, 1450 m el., *Toropus* s.n. (B, L, f); Wa' Lata, 1000 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 21497, v.n.: biali (B, s).

NEW GUINEA. N.W. Part: Pikpik, 500 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 22247, v.n.: iowar (B, s); Mt. Genofa, 300 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 22582, v.n.: efroewetana (B, s); N.E. Part: Etappenberg, 850 m el., *Ledermann* 9421 (BD, m); Fels Spitze, 1400—1500 m el., *Ledermann* 13000 (BD, m); Morobe distr., Sattelberg, 1100 m el., *Clemens* 3113 (BD, s); Yunzaing, 1500 m el., *Clemens* 3854-bis (BD, m); Ogeramngang, 1900—2000 m el., *Clemens* 5325 (BD, f); Ogeramngang, *Lane-Poole* 552 (ex *Lane Poole* l.c.); S.E. Part: Boridi, 3600 m el., *Carr* 13486 (BD, L, m); 1700 m, *Carr* 14765 (L, f); Owen Stanley Range, Mt. Obree—Laruni spur, above 2000 m el., *Lane-Poole* 377 (ex *Lane-Poole* l.c.).

Cultivated: in the Buitenzorg Botanic Garden, V. F. 27, from Java (B, s); in Botanic Garden Sibolangit no. 24 (B, s).

II. Subgen. **PROTOPODOCARPUS** Engler

in Engl. & Pr., *Nat. Pflanzenfam.*, Nachtr. (1897) 21; Pilger, in Engl. & Pr., *Nat. Pflanzenfam.*, ed. 2, 13 (1926) 242, 245; Florin, in *Kungl. Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl.*, 10, 1 (1931) 267.

Female flowers single, on axillary peduncles or terminal on short lateral twigs; receptacle usually present; ovules single, rarely two.

1. Sect. **Dacrycarpus** Endlicher

§ *Dacrydioidae* Bennett, in *Horsfield*, *Pl. jav. rar.*, 1 (1838) 41. — Sect. *Dacrycarpus* Endlicher, *Syn. Conif.* (1847) 221; Miquel, *Fl. Ind.*

Bat., II, 6 (1859) 1074; Henkel & Hochstetter, Syn. Nadelhölz. (1865) 403; De Boer, Conif. Arch. Ind. (1866) 25; Carrière, Traité Conif., ed. 2, II (1867) 676; Parlatores, in D.C., Prodr., 16, II, 2 (1868) 520; de Kirwan, Conif., 2 (1868) 224; Gordon, Pinetum, ed. 2 (1875) 356; Eichler, in Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam., II, 1 (1889) 105; Beissner, Nadelholzkunde (1891) 17; Pilger, in Engl., Pflanzenr., IV, 5 (1903) 55; in Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam., Nachtr. 3 (1908) 3; Foxworthy, in Philipp. Journ. Sc., 6 (1911) Bot., 156; Stiles, in Ann. Bot., 26 (1912) 448; Gibbs, in Ann. Bot., 26 (1912) 525; Pilger, in Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam., ed. 2, 13 (1926) 242, 245; Hickel, in Lecomte,

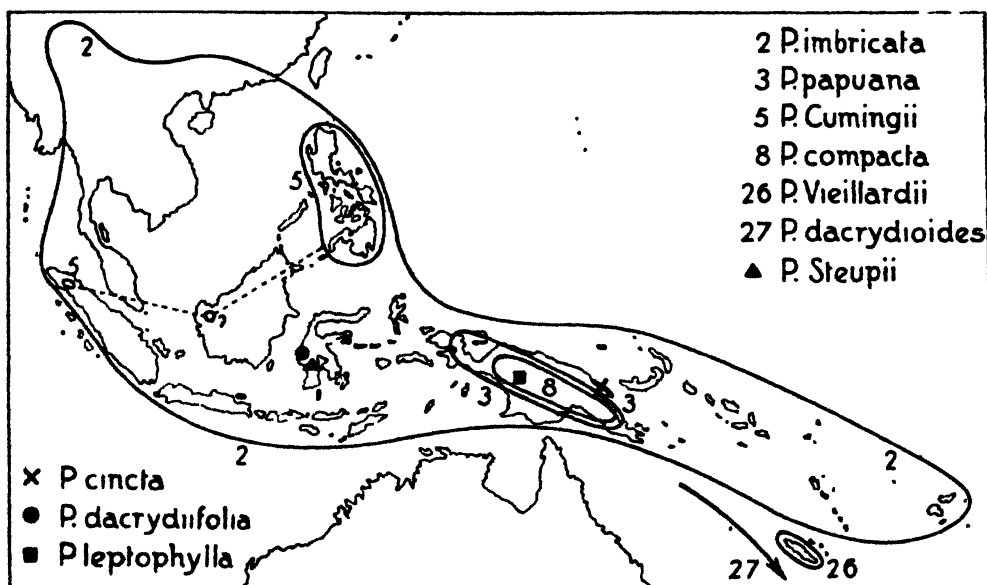


Fig. 2. Areas of the species of the section *Dacrycarpus*.

Fl. Indo-Chine, V, 10 (1931) 1066; Van Steenis, in Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, sér. 3, XIII, 2 (1934) 194; Florin, in Kungl. Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl., 10, 1 (1931) 267, 269; 19, 2 (1940) 23, 69, ic. 2.

Male flowers terminal on short lateral twigs, cylindrical; stamens only slightly different from the leaves; apiculus large. Female flowers terminal on short lateral twigs, of which the leaves surrounding the flowers are different from the typical ones; receptacle small, warty, composed of usually 2, sometimes more numerous fleshy leaf-bases, the sterile scales with short free lamina, the fertile ones with long free carpid, which overtops it at the apex; seed (incl. carpid and ephimatum) small, subglobose, with a coriaceous testa, which is distinguishable

from the carpid only at the apex. — Trees or shrubs, with very small, scale-like or subulate leaves, and especially in the young state moreover with short, sterile twigs with bifarious, linear leaves; stomata on both surfaces of the leaves.

2. *Podocarpus imbricata* Blume. — *Podocarpus cupressina* R. Brown, ex Mirbach, Geogr. Conif., in Mém. Mus. Hist. Nat., 13 (1825) 47, 75, nomen; Bennett, in Horsfield, Pl. Jav. rar., 1 (1838) 35, t. X; *Hasskarl, Cat. Plant. Hort. Bot. Bog. (1844) 70; Lindley, Veg. kingd. (1846) 231; Endlicher, Syn. Conif. (1847) 222; Blume, Rumphia, 3 (1847) 218, t. 172, ic. 2, 172-B, ic. 2; Junghuhn, Java, 1 (1851) 507, 546, 663; Miquel, Pl. Junghuhn, 1 (1851) 3; Walpers, Ann. Bot. Syst., 3 (1852) 449; Dietrich, Syn. Plant., 5 (1852) 447; Miquel, Fl. Ind. Bat., II, 6 (1859) 1074; Suppl. Sum. (1860) 252, 589; Henkel & Hochstetter, Syn. Nadelhölz. (1865) 403; Seemann, Fl. vitiensis (1865—73) 267; Teysmann en Binnendijk, Cat. Plant. Hort. Bot. Bog. (1866) 14; de Boer, Conif. Arch. Ind. (1866) 25, 28, 35, 36, 37, 41, 42, 43, 51; de Sturler, Cat. descr. esp. bois (1867) 9; Carrière, Traité gén. Conif., ed. 2, II (1867) 677; de Kirwan, Conif., 2 (1868) 224; Parlatore, in D.C., Prodr., 16, II, 2 (1868) 521; Gordon, Pinetum, ed. 2 (1875) 356; Filet, Plantk. Woordenb. (1876) 117, 180, 182; Beccari, Malesia, 1 (1878) 179; Fern.-Villar, Noviss. App. (1880) 211; Vidal, Sin. Atlas (1883) 43, t. 97, ic. B; Phan. Cuming. Philipp. (1885) 160; Van Eeden, Houts. Ned. Ind. (1886) 135; ed. 3 (1906) 255; Eichler, in Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam., II, 1 (1887) 106; Hooker f., Fl. Br. Ind., 5, 3 (1888) 650; Wigman, in Teysmannia, 1 (1890) 196; Koorders, Plantk. Woordenb. (1894) 130; Stapf, in Transact. Linn. Soc., ser. 2, IV (1894) 249, 84, 86, 103, 107, 125, 127; Wigman, in Teysmannia, 8 (1898) 273, 279; Anonymus, in Kew Bull. (1899) 110; Warburg, Monsunia, 1 (1900) 191; Gamble, Man. Ind. Timb. (1902) 702; Koorders, in Nat. Tijdschr. N. I., 62 (1902) 216; Ridley, Bull. Kol. Mus. Haarlem, 27 (1903) 105 = Agric. Bull. Str. and Fed. Mal. States, 1, 289; *Wigman, in Teysmannia, 15 (1904) 5, 463; Koorders & Valetton, Bijdr. Booms. Java, 10 (1904) 262; Brandis, Ind. Trees (1906) 696; De Clercq, Plantk. Woordenb. (1909) 309; *Ridley, in Journ. Str. Br. Roy. As. Soc., 60 (1911) 58; Hallier, in Elbert, Sunda-Exped., 2 (1912) 293, ic. 159; *Stiles, in Ann. Bot., 26 (1912) 458; Elbert, in Meded. Rijksherb. Leiden, 12 (1912) 5; Hallier, in Meded. Rijksherb. Leiden, 12 (1912) 10; Boldingh, Cat. Herb. Plant. Hort. Bot. Bog. (1914) 4; Koorders, in Bot. Jahrb., 50, Suppl. Band (1914) 280; *Leefmans, in Trop. Nat., 3 (1914) 87; *Lörzing, in Trop. Nat., 3 (1914) 123; *Ridley, in Journ. Fed. Mal. St. Mus., VI, 3 (1915)

198; VIII, 4 (1917) 87; von Wiesner, *Rohstoffe Pflanzenr.*, ed. 3, II (1918) 362; Beekman, in *Meded. Proefst. Boschw.*, 5 (1920) 171, t. 56; Beccari, *For. Borneo*, ed. 2 (1921) 148; Lane-Poole, *For. res. Papua* (1925) 73, 35, 37, 38, 39, 40, 50, 60, 65; Ridley, ex Van Steenis, in *Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenz.*, sér. 3, XIII, 3 (1935) 338; Janssonius, *Mikrographie*, 13 (1936) 485. — *Podocarpus imbricata* Blume, *Enum. pl. Javae*, 1 (1827) 89; *Pilger, in *Engl., Pflanzenr.*, IV, 5 (1903) 56; *Koorders-Schumacher, *Syst. Verz.*, 1. Fam. 5 (1910) 3; Koorders, *Exkursionsfl. Java*, 1 (1911) 64, ic. 2; *Foxworthy, in *Philipp. Journ. Sci.*, 6 (1911) 157; Hallier, in *Meded. Rijksherb. Leiden*, 14 (1912) 34; Gibbs, in *Ann. Bot.*, 26 (1912) 525, t. 49, ic. 1—9; Koorders, in *Nova Guinea*, VIII, 2 (1914) 616; *Koorders, in *Bot. Jahrb.*, 50, Suppl. Band (1914) 297; Gibbs, in *Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot.*, 42 (1914) 32, 35, 36, 41; Stapf, in *Journ. Linn. Soc.*, 42 (1914) 193; Koorders & Valetton, *Atlas Baumarten Java*, 3 (1915) ic. 585, 586; *Pilger, in *Bot. Jahrb.*, 54, 1 (1916) 36; *54, 3 (1916) 208; *Gibbs, *Contr. Arfak Mts.* (1917) 82; Merrill, *Bibl. enum. Born. pl.* (1921) 31; Lörzing, in *Trop. Nat.*, 10 (1921) 98, fig. 1, 2; Koorders, *Fl. Tjibodas*, 1, 2 (1922) 3; Seifritz, in *Bull. Torrey Bot. Club*, 50 (1923) 292, fig. 5; Lam, in *Trop. Nat.*, 13 (1924) 20; *Ridley, *Fl. Mal. Pen.*, 5 (1925) 283; *Pilger, in *Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam.*, ed. 2, 13 (1926) 245, ic. 124, E; Dammerman, in *Trop. Nat.*, 15 (1926) 81; Delsman, in *Trop. Nat.*, 15 (1926) 194, ic. 1; Heyne, *Nutt. Pl. Ned. Ind.*, ed. 2, I (1927) 109; Schmucker, in *Beih. Bot. Centralbl.*, 43, 2 (1927) 52, 63, 65; Lam, *Fragmenta Pap.*, 5 (1928) 177 = *Nat. Tijdschr. Ned. Ind.*, 88 (1928) 314; Van Steenis, in *Trop. Nat.*, 17 (1928) 206; Joehems, in *Trop. Nat.*, 18 (1929) 29; Docters van Leeuwen, in *Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenz.*, sér. 3, XI (1930) 29; Van Steenis, in *Trop. Nat.*, 19 (1930) 76, 89; *Dakkus, in *Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenz.*, sér. 3, suppl. vol. I (1930) 236; Hickel, in *Lecomte, Fl. Indo-Chine*, V, 10 (1930) 1068; Guillaumin, in *Journ. Arn. Arb.*, 13 (1932) 117; Van Steenis, in *Trop. Nat.*, 21 (1932) 106; in *Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenz.*, sér. 3, XIII, 1 (1933) 18; *XIII, 2 (1934) 194; XIII, 3 (1934) 313, 338; Polak, in *Verh. Kon. Akad. Wet. Amsterdam*, XXX, 3 (1933) 66, 74, t. I, ic. 23, t. IV, ic. 134; Docters van Leeuwen, *Verh. Kon. Akad. Wet. Amsterdam*, 31 (1933) 16, 18, 19, 47, 49, 53, 66, 95; Steup, in *Trop. Nat.*, 23 (1934) 62; *Merrill, in *Contr. Arn. Arb.*, 8 (1934) 14; *in *Proc. Fifth Pac. Sci. Congr. Can.*, 4 (1934) 3269; von Malm, in *Fedde Rep.*, 34 (1934) 266; Van Steenis, in *Tijdschr. Kon. Ned. Aardr. Gen.*, 52 (1935) 45, 52, 390; *Burkill, *Dict. Econ. Prod. Mal. Pen.*, 2 (1935) 1779; *Pilger, in *Bot. Jahrb.*, 68 (1936) 244; Van Steenis, in *Bull. Jard. Bot.*

Buitenz., sér. 3, XIV, 1 (1936) 59, 65; Venema, in *Blumea*, suppl. 1 (1937) 89; De Voogd, in *Trop. Nat.*, 27 (1938) 63; Steup, in *Trop. Nat.*, 27 (1938) 143; Van Steenis, in *Tijdschr. Kon. Ned. Aardr. Gen.*, 55 (1938) 762, 790; Hoogerwerf, in *Elfte Versl. Ned. Ind. Ver. Nat. besch.* (1939) 263; Grevenstuk, in *Trop. Nat.*, 28 (1939) 65; Wasscher, in *Backer, Bekn. Fl. Java*, 2 (1940), Fam. 18, 2; Florin, in *Kungl. Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl.*, 19, 2 (1940) 23, 69. — *Nageia cupressina* Kuntze, *Rev. Gen. Plant.*, 2 (1891) 800. — **Podocarpus javanica* Merrill, in *Philipp. Journ. Sc.*, 19 (1921) 338; **Enum. Philipp. Fl. Pl.*, I, 1 (1923) 3; Van Steenis, in *Trop. Nat.*, 20 (1931) 169; *H. H. Hu, in *Proc. Fifth Pac. Sc. Congr.*, 4 (1934) 3274, 3283, 3286; *Florin, in *Kungl. Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl.*, 10, 1 (1931) 267, 268, 285, t. 29, ic. 10. **imbricatus*, *javanicus*.

Seedlings and young, sterile main twigs covered with densely imbricate, adpressed, thin, dorsiventrally flattened leaves, which are narrowly triangular-subulate, 3—4 mm long and 0.75 (rarely up to 1.25) mm broad, sessile with broad base and decurrent on the twig, with prominent midrib on the lower surface, acuminate into a thin mucro towards the apex; sometimes the twigs partly with thicker, adpressed leaves, which are strongly keeled on the back, and sometimes slightly spirally twisted around the twig; rarely the leaves entirely laterally flattened and somewhat spreading. Sterile lateral twigs bifariously alternating on the main twigs, at distances of 0.5—3 cm from each other; leaves in a basal portion 3—10 mm long of the lateral twigs small, adpressed, imbricate, subulate, up to 2 mm long, for the rest pinnately arranged, thin-coriaceous, laterally flattened, linear, slightly falcate towards the base and the apex, attached to the twig with broad base, attenuate into a thin apical mucro, the longest middle ones 5—7 mm long by 0.75—2 mm broad, the pinnate leafy twigs nearly lanceolate-ovate or sometimes sub-elliptical in outline, 2—10 cm long by 7—30 (usually 10—22) mm broad; midrib slightly prominent; lamina shining and with a narrow line bearing 1—3 longitudinal rows of stomata along each side of the midrib on both surfaces. Youngest terminal shoots slender, sometimes very long (up to 20 cm) overtopping the youngest lateral twigs, bearing narrowly triangular-subulate leaves, penicillate terminal buds, and bifariously alternating lateral buds. Twigs in more adult trees very strongly branched and crowded; old twigs covered with the remnants of the triangular-subulate leaves decurrent with dilated base; lateral twigs often with thickened base, usually separated from the main twig by a groove, straight or slightly curved, slender, cord-shaped, 0.75—1.25 mm

in diam. incl. the leaves; the leaves densely imbricate, entirely adpressed, thick-coriaceous, dorsiventrally flattened, scale-like or slightly subulate, somewhat narrowed towards the base, rather shortly narrowed into a thin mucro towards the apex, about 1.5 mm long, keeled beneath, rarely somewhat subulate and spreading; the twigs sometimes dilated at the apex into a pinnate portion with the leaves thicker-coriaceous than in young plants. Male flowers terminal on short lateral twigs, 2—3.5 cm long, bearing acute scale-like leaves, cylindrical, 7—12 mm long by 2 mm in diam.; stamens with large, triangular, acute, keeled apiculus; pollen grains with 3 air bladders. Female flowers terminal on short, often nutant lateral twigs bearing short, scale-like leaves, which often are slightly larger towards the extremity and there forming an involucre of subulate usually nearly quadrangular or slightly laterally flattened sterile leaves which are abruptly acuminate into a fine mucro; receptacle composed of 2 or more fleshy leaf-bases, the sterile ones of which bear a short, cylindrical, slightly flattened, obtuse, free lamina; the fertile one, or sometimes two, with an oblong carpoid. Fruit-bearing twigs 3—15 mm long; involucreal leaves below the ripe fruit horizontally spreading 2.5—4 mm, rarely up to 5 mm long; receptacle short-cylindrical or slightly obconical, 3—4 mm long and in diam., warty; sterile laminae up to 3 mm long. Seed subglobose, rarely slightly narrowed towards the apex, obtuse, 4—6 mm in diam., erect or somewhat oblique, often with slightly prominent rib on the back and with slightly prominent margin of the carpoid at the apex. (Description from all the collections mentioned below.) (cf. *Fig. 2; Plate IV, 2.*)

P. imbricata is a tree up to 60 m tall (according to Junghuhn, 1851, p. 509, foot-note, this is exaggerated). The bole is usually columnal, terete, to 2 m in diam., and without buttresses or with small ones; the crown is usually highly attached and is thin. The bark is reddish (Bangham 1074), dark-brown (Koorders 1270, Boschpr. b.b. 8532, b.b. 15504 and b.b. 5460), dark brownish-black (Koorders 1271), dark grey (Koorders 1274) or grey (Koorders 1269). The wood is light red (Boschpr. b.b. 8532, b.d. 5460), yellow (b.b. 15504), or brown, not citrine (Endert 3682). The bark is said to yield some resin (Boschpr. b.b. 5543), colourless sap (b.b. 8532, Ja. 1925, b.b. 19559), a little white sap (b.b. 7708 and b.b. 11629), a little red sap (b.b. 6934), or a little light red sap (b.b. 12602). The male flower is green (Bünnemeijer 4340) or reddish green (b.b. 23538). The fruit is green (Clemens 33618 and 51635, Koorders 27705), yellow-green (Boschpr. 15504), or red (b.b. 5443, Sapiin s.n., Koorders 1279 and 1281, Clemens 3323).

According to statements by different authors the receptacle is red (Brandis, l. c., Delsman, l. c.), or yellow-green, purple later (Pilger, 1903, l. c.), and the seed is red (Brandis, l. c., Koorders and Valetton, 1904, l. c., Van Eeden, 1906, l. c., Ridley, 1911, l. c.). The bark is reddish (Koorders and Valetton, l. c., Van Eeden, l. c.), or reddish-brown (Koorders, 1911 l. c., Ridley, 1903, l. c.), greyish brown or light yellow (Burkill, l. c.), greyish-yellow or light greyish-brown or yellow (Heyne, l. c.).

P. imbricata occurs in primary and secondary forests from 700 m up to about 3000 m el., but especially between 1000 and 2000 m el. (according to Koorders and Valetton, l. c., in Java especially between 1400 and 1750 m el.). At this altitude the specimens usually grow scattered, whereas the columnal boles raise their crowns to above the canopy of the forest. Yet, also above 2500 m el. there occur 15—20 m tall trees (Mt. Kinabalu, Clemens 33618, Celebes, Boschpr. b.b. 15155, and Kjellberg 3792). From the New Hebrides I saw a collection from only 165 m el. Moreover, *P. imbricata* is cultivated as an ornamental tree, and is, at present, much planted for reafforestation.

The pinnate twigs are usually not branched and have a limited growth; it seems likely, that they will be shed as a whole.

Some plants from the Malay Peninsula and Sumatra have the leaves on the fertile twigs much coarser, less scale-like, longer and narrower, slightly spreading and often slightly falcate, e. g. the collections For. Dep. F. M. S. 22563 and 28284, Kelsall 1984, Boschpr. b.b. 4130, and b.b. 2436. Also the specimen Endert 3682, from Borneo, has the leaves coarser and somewhat spreading, but the female flowers are entirely typical. The leaves of Bur. Sci. 10829, from Luzon, are somewhat more subulate. On the other hand, there occur plants with the scale-like leaves finer, slightly spreading, strongly keeled on the back, and often more or less convex above, e. g., Lörzing 8936, b.b. 7708, Bünnemeijer 4340, and De Voogd 119, all from Sumatra, Bur. Sci. 8328 from Luzon, and Boschpr. b.b. 23538 from Celebes. Also the leaves of Carr 13264, from New Guinea, are somewhat spreading, whereas the 2—6 cm long and 4—6 mm broad, terminal, pinnate twigs are linear in outline. I have also included the specimen Gjellerup 1148, from New Guinea, in this species, though it strongly deviates as regards the foliage; the short, subulate leaves are rather strongly spreading and this points somewhat towards *P. papuana*; the fruits, however, are entirely typical.

The specimens Sing. Field no. 27010, Clemens 28631 and 29779, all from Mt. Kinabalu at ca. 5000 ft el., are 30—100 ft tall trees of normal

shape and foliage. The specimens Sing. Field no. 27735 and 27553, from 6500 ft. el., and Clemens 33618 and 51635, from 8000 ft el., however, are in some respects intermediary between the former specimens and the var. *kinabaluensis*, especially as regards the foliage. The sterile leaves below the fruit are strongly laterally flattened, but straight or very slightly falcate, nearly horizontally spreading, and nearly 5 mm long. The seed, however, shows the typical shape.

In *P. imbricata* the sterile leaves below the very young female flowers are perhaps always erect and envelop the flower entirely or for a great part. Below the ripe fruit, however, they are nearly always horizontally spreading and usually subquadrangular or slightly laterally flattened. By these characters the species may be distinguished from all other species and varieties, with the exception of *P. papuana*.

The receptacle, which is usually composed of 2 fleshy bracts, sometimes is composed of more numerous, scattered bracts, of which sometimes 2 are fertile. The sterile parts, which usually are of a different length, mostly bear a free, short lamina each. In such cases the two fertile scales are not exactly opposite, but sometimes more obliquely so, which reveals the spiral structure of the receptacle.

MALAY PENINSULA. Kedah: Kedah Peak, 1000 m el., *For. Departm.* F. M. S. Field no. 13654 coll. *Watson* (S, s); *Low* (ex *Ridley* 1925, l.c.); *Griffith* (ex *Ridley* 1911, l.c.); Penang: *Wallich*, *Maingay* (ex *Hooker* 1888, l.c.); Penang Hill, *Curtis* (ex *Ridley* 1911, l.c.); Perak: Cameron's Highlands, Tapah, *For. Departm.* F. M. S. Field no. 10937 coll. *Henderson* (S, m); G. Batu Putih, *Wray* (ex *Ridley* 1925, l.c.); Pahang: Fraser Hill, *For. Departm.* F. M. S. Field no. 22563 coll. *Deris*, v.n.: ru (S, f); Kluang Terbang, *Barnes* 10907 (S, f); G. Tahan, by the Teku (ex *Ridley* 1915, l.c.); S. Telom, 900 m el., *Sing.* Field no. 23931 coll. *Strugnell* (B, s); S. Gesoh, *For. Dep.* F. M. S. Field no. 25284 coll. *Dolman*, v.n.: ru bukit (S, f); P. Tioman, G. Kajang, 1100 m el., *Sing.* Field no. 18608 coll. *Mad. Nur* (S, s); Selangor: Bukit Hitam, *Kelsall* 1984 (S, s); Sema gkok Pass, *Ridley* 8635 (ex *Ridley* 1911, l.c.); Batang Padang, Pahang Track, Semangkok Pass, *Burn Murdoch* 11964 (S, s); Johore: G. Pulau, *Ridley* 3716 (S, f).

SUMATRA. Atjeh: Boer ni-Lintang, 1800 m el., *Van Steenis* 6290 (B, s); Gajolanden, from bivouac K. Kapi and K. Aoenan to bivouac Paja, 1100—1250 m el., *Van Steenis* 9957 (B, s); G. Kemiri, 3300—2550 m el., *Van Steenis* 9712 (B, s); Gajo-en Alaslanden, Gajo Locëus, G. Paragan, *Pringgo Atmodjo* 82 & 90 partly (B, L, s); Oostkust (E. coast): near Pantjarbatoc, E. foot of the Sibocatan, 1400 m el., *Lörzing* 7117, v.n.: sampinoer boenga (B, L, f); above Bandarbaroe, 1200—1300 m el., *Lörzing* 6676 (B, s); Dolok Singgalang, 1800 m el., *Lörzing* 8936 (B, f); near Piso-piso, 1350—1500 m el., *Bangham* 1074 (S, s); *Bangham* 1127 (ex *Merrill* 1934, l.c.); Siosar, 1575 m el., *Lörzing* 8627 (B, L, s); Sibajak, 1900 m el., *Lörzing* 8299 (B, s); subdiv. Karolanden, Sigoeroenggoeroeng, on the Laoet Kawar, 1500 m el., *Boschproefstation* h.b. 5443, v.n.: heroe, sampinoer boenga (B, L, f); Pantjoerbatoc, res. Sibocatan, 1400 m el., *Boschpr.* h.b. 2768, v.n.: sam-

pinoer boenga (B, L, f); b.b. 7708 (B, L, f); Tongkoh, 1800 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 6235, v.n.: kajoe roe (B, s); subdiv. Simeloengoen, Marehat Hoeta, 700 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 4866, v.n.: sapinoer damanik (B, L, s); Girsang, 1200 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 8532, v.n.: sapinoer boenga (B, s); Simeloengoen, Yates 2148 (B, L, s); Berastagi, Yates 1987 (L, S, s); Tinggiradja, *Jochems* 24 (B, s); Tapiannoeli: Loeboekraja, 1000—1300 m el., *Junghuhn* s.n. (L, s); 1600—1900 m el., *Junghuhn* s.n. (L, s); Westkust (W. coast): Alahanpandjang, *Teymann* 518 H.B., v.n.: kayoe ambo (B, U, s); Padangsche Bovenlanden, G. Singgalang, *Beccari* P. S. 49 (L, s); 2500 m el., *Schiffner* 1474 (L, f); 1700 m el., *Schiffner* 1473 (L, s); G. Pago, 1400 m el., *Bünnemeyer* 4340 (B, f); id., 2000 m el., thicket, *Bünnemeyer* 4022 (B, s); subdiv. Solok, Loeboeksoelasih, res. Airtarocsan, 1000 m el., *Boschpr.* 4130, v.n.: kajoe amboen (B, L, U, W, s); subdiv. Kerintji Indrapoera, Air Lobo, 1200 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 18752, v.n.: kajoe emboen (B, S, s); G. Kerintji, Sielok Daras, 1000 m el., *Bidley* (ex *Bidley* 1917, l.c.); Bengkoeloe: subdiv. Redjang, near ds. Airdingin, Paja Magelang, *Boschpr.* b.b. 2436 (B, L, s); subdiv. Kroeï, Waimengkoc, 950 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 8737, v.n.: talas (B, L, U, s); G. Pesagi, 1700 m el., *Rappard* P. 19 (B, s); G. Pesagi, Liwa, 1800 m el., *De Voogd* 119 (B, s); 1700 m el., *De Voogd* 134 (B, s); Palembang: subdiv. Pasemahlanden, Pg. Meroenggang, marga Boemiangoeng, slope of the G. Dempo, *Boschpr.* T. B. 449, v.n.: roe (B, f); G. Seminoeng, 1800 m el., *Rappard* S. 28 (B, s); near summit of G. Pesagi, 2000 m el., *Van Steenis* 3695 (B, s).

BORNEO. British North Borneo: Mt. Kinahalu, E. of Lodge, 1650 m el., *Clemens* 29779 (B, L, s); *Clemens* 28631 (B, L, S, s); path to Ranau, 1600 m el., *Sing.* Field No. 27010 coll. *Carr* (S, f); Kadamaian River, 2150 m el., *Sing.* Field No. 27735 coll. *Carr* (S, f); main spur below Kamborangah, 2150 m el., *Sing.* Field No. 27553 coll. *Carr* (S, f); above Panataran Basin, 2600 m el., *Clemens* 33618 (B, L, f); Masilau River, 2600 m el., *Clemens* 51635 (L, f); Sarawak: *Moulton*; *Foxworthy* (ex *Merrill* 1921, l.c.); G. Wah, 700 m el., and G. Poë, 1150 m el., *Beccari* (ex *Parlatore* 1868, l.c.); Kapit, Upper Rejang River, *Clemens* 21066, cultivated (B, s); Western part: G. Damoes, *Hallier* B. 458 (B, s); Southern Part: without exact locality, prob. G. Sakoembang, *Korthals* s.n. (G, L, f); G. Sakoembang, *Korthals* s.n. (L, s); Eastern Part: West Koetai, near Kong Kemoel, 1100 m el., *Endert* 3662 (B, f).

JAVA. Without exact locality: *Blume* s.n. (L, f); *Wichura* 2237 (ex *Pulger* 1903, l.c.); *Junghuhn* s.n., v.n.: kimerak (B, L, U, s); *Korthals* s.n. (L, s); *Waitz* s.n. (L, s); *Waitz* s.n., seedling (L, s); W. Java: Nirmala, 1200—1500 m el., *Backer* 11050 (B, s); G. Salak, *Koorders* 24182, v.n.: kitjamara (B, L, s); *Zollinger* 2229 or 2262 (U, f); G. Gadjah, 1500 m el., *Bakhuizen van den Brink* fil. 726 (U, s); G. Tjialak above Tjitjoeroeg, *Bakhuizen van den Brink* fil. 2553 (U, s); G. Gedé, *De Vriese* s.n. (L, f); between Tjipanas and Tjihodas, 1500 m el., *Hallier* 427 (B, f); Tjihodas, 1400—1500 m el., *Sapiin* s.n., v.n.: kipoetri (B, f); *Raap* 713 (L, f); *Sapei* 147 (B, f); *Hallier* 653 (B, s); *De Monchy* s.n. (B, L, s); *Danser* 5886 (G, s); *Backer* 31326 (B, m); *Van Steenis* 1882 (B, s); *Koorders* for. no. 3053a, herb. no. 1270, v.n.: kitjamara (B, L, f), 12618 (B, f); 15582 (B, f), 41790 (B, s); for. no. 3073a, herb. no. 1271, v.n.: kipoetri (B, f), 1272 (B, s), 12608 (B, f); for. no. 3090a, herb. no. 1273, v.n.: kipoetri (B, L, s), 12599 (B, f), 41820 (B, s); for. no. 3127a, herb. no. 1274, v.n.: kitjamara (B, W, s), 12581 (B, s), 41843 (B, s); for. no. 3276a, herb. no. 25922 (B, L, f), 41951 (B, f); for. no. 3312a, herb.

no. 25819, v.n.: kibima (B, s); for. no. 3342a, herb. no. 41972 (B, s); for. no. 2578*, herb. no. 37111 (B, s); 1600 m el., *Koorders* 39364, v.n.: kipoetri (B, s); forest G. Poetri, *Koorders* for. no. 3243*, herb. no. 14321 (B, s); forest Bawahpandjang, *Koorders* for. no. 3295a, herb. no. 15534, v.n.: kitjamara, kipoetri (B, L, s); G. Gedé, S. slope, 1800 m el., *Backer* 14742 (B, s); 2400 m el., *Backer* 3358, v.n.: kipoetri (B, s); Tjibeureum, *Arsin* 19690 (B, s); *Schiffner* 1475 (L, f); way to the hot springs, *Boerlage*, s.n., v.n.: kipoetri (B, L, f); way to Kandang Badak, 2390 m el., *Bruggeman* 3716 (B, s); Kandang Badak, *Burck* s.n., v.n.: kibima (B, s); above Kandang Badak, 2500—2550 m el., *Backer* 31376 (B, s); G. Pangranggo, *Kuhl & Van Hasselt* s.n. (L, s); 2900 m el., *Palmer & Bryant* 988 (S, s); Gegerbintang, *Koorders* for. no. 3233a, herb. no. 14323, v.n.: kipoetri (B, s), 41921 (B, f); 1500 m el., *Den Berger* 549, v.n.: kipoetri (B, L, s); 2000 m el., *Den Berger* 637 (B, m); G. Boerangrang, N. Slope, 1500—1600 m el., *Backer* 14329 (B, s); 1800 m el., *Bakhuizen van den Brink* 4606 (B, s); Pasir Kohok, 1220 m el., *Bakhuizen van den Brink* 4422 (B, s); G. Tangkoebanprahoe, *Scheffer* s.n., v.n.: djamoedjoe (B, f); above Lembang, *Junghuhn* s.n. (L, f); Bandoeng, *Junghuhn* s.n., v.n.: kitjamara (L, f); "Kina-Bandoeng", *Scheffer* s.n., v.n.: jamoedjoe (B, s); reg. Bandoeng, forest garden G-F, 2000 m el., *Boschproefstation* Ja. 4001, v.n.: djamoedjoe (B, s); 2100 m el., *Boschpr.* Ja. 3986 (B, s); Takokak, Djampangwétan, 1150 m el., *Koorders* 1277 (B, s); for. no. 2019*, herb. no. 27704, v.n.: tjemara (B, L, s); for. no. 2396*, herb. no. 15535, v.n.: tjamara (B, L, f); Goenoeng Rosa, S. of Lampegan, 1200 m el., *Lefmans* s.n. (B, s); Tjigoea, S. of Tjireunghas, 1150—1200 m el., *Backer* 15121 (B, s); G. Bèssèr, 1100 m el., *Winckel* s.n., v.n.: kihadji (L, s); *Bakhuizen van den Brink* 740, v.n.: kihadji (B, s); 1300 m el., *Bakhuizen van den Brink* 1936, v.n.: kihadji (B, L, s); *Backer* 22582 (B, s); Tjempaka, S. of Tjibeber, 1100 m el., planted along the road, *Backer* 23017 (B, s); *Bakhuizen van den Brink* 1811 (B, L, s); reg. Bandoeng, Datarpoespa, 1700 m el., *Boschpr.* Ja. 1925, v.n.: djamoedjoe (B, s); Tjigenteng, *Koorders* for. no. 2170a, herb. no. 1269, v.n.: djamoedjoe (B, m); *Koorders* 1276 (B, f); Pengalengan, 1500 m el., *Opziener* Pengalengan XIII, v.n.: djamoedjoe (W, f); G. Tiloe, *Warburg* 11119 (ex *Warburg* 1900, l.c.); G. Malabar, 1800 m el., *Pulle* s.n. (B, U, s); G. Patoeha, Telaga Patengan, *Junghuhn* s.n. (L, s); G. Kendang, 1000—2000 m el., *Junghuhn* s.n. (L, s); G. Kendang. Kawah Manoeck, *Van Rijkersveld* 66 (B, s); G. Tjikoerai, above Waspada, 1800 m el., *Backer* 5406 (B, s); G. Oeroeg, *Smith & Rant* 350 (B, f); G. Telagabodas, *Boerlage* s.n. (L, s); Pangentjongan, *Koorders* 1275 (B, L, s); 14159 (B, f); Forest Pasirbingking, *Koorders* for. no. 2433aa, herb. no. 14122, v.n.: kihades (B, s); forest Pasirkahoejoetan, 1500 m el., *Koorders* 14141, v.n.: kihades (B, L, f); Pangentjongan, N.W. G. Gloengoeng, 1400 m el., *Koorders* 1299, v.n.: kihades (B, s); Noesagedé, in the Pendjaloe Lake, 720 m el., *Koorders* for. no. 705*, herb. no. 44321, v.n.: kitjemara (B, s); G. Tjerimai, *Van der Meer Mohr* 9 (B, s); *Vermeulen* 50 (B, s); 1650—2000 m el., *Junghuhn* s.n. (L, s); above Linggandjati, 1500 m el., *Backer* 4922 (B, s); Kocningan, *Houtier* 14, v.n.: kidjamoedjoe (B, s); Central Java: G. Slamet, *De Boer* 6603 (B, f); 2240 and more m el., *Backer* 461 (B, s); 1800 m el., *Bruscamp* 18, v.n.: tjemara (B, L, s); forest Bentjana, 1400—1500 m el.; *Koorders* 1286, v.n.: tjemara (B, s); G. Ragadjambangan, 2100 m el., *Backer* 16157 (B, s); G. Prahoe, 2550 m el., *Koorders* 11246 (B, s); *Backer* 21819 (B, s); above Soerdja, 1400 m el., *Koorders* 1287, v.n.: tjemara (B, s); G. Diëng, *Junghuhn* s.n., v.n.: tjamara (L, s); G. Kembang, near Badakas, 2200 m el., *Koorders* 10906 (B, s);

G. Soendara, 1700 m el., *Koorders* 11280, planted, v.n.: tjemara (B, s); G. Oongaran, 1000—1350 m el., *Junghuhn* s.n. (L, s); *Koorders* for. no. 2380i, herb. no. 1283, v.n.: tjemara rante (B, L, s); for. no. 2423i, herb. no. 1284 (B, L, s); for. no. 3041i, herb. no. 1285, v.n.: tjemara (B, L, s); for. no. 728*, herb. no. 27705, v.n.: tjemara godong (B, L, W, f); Telamojo, 1400 m el., *Koorders* for. no. 2328*, herb. no. 35782, v.n.: tjemara (B, s); East Java: G. Lawoe, *Diepenhorst* s.n. (L, s); near Sarangan, 1600 m el., *Dorgelo* S. 248, v.n.: pohon aroeh (Pa, s); 1433 m el., *De Baat* s.n. (B, s); G. Koekoesan, 1500—1700 m el., *Elbert* 52 (L, s); G. Willis, 1500 m el., *Lörzing* 868, v.n.: tjemara waris (B, s); Ngebel, 1450 m el., *Koorders* for. no. 2050f, herb. no. 1278, v.n.: tjemara toekoeng (B, L, s), 38699, v.n.: tjemara (B, s); for. no. 2120f, herb. no. 1279 β , v.n.: tjemara tikoeng (B, L, s), 29188, v.n.: tjemara (B, L, s), 38652 (B, L, s); for. no. 2126f, herb. no. 1280 (B, L, f), 1281 & 1282, v.n.: tjemoro toekoeng, tjemara tikoeng (B, L, f); 38626, v.n.: tjemara (B, L, s); for. no. 362*, herb. no. 29189, v.n.: tjemara tikoeng (B, f); G. Willis above Poedok, 1700 m el., *Koorders* 1288, v.n.: tadjj (B, s); G. Willis-Boetak, *Warburg* 3512 (ex *Warburg* 1900, l.c.); Toeloengagoeng, Gondanggoenoeng, 1900 m el., *Boschpr.* Ja. 3614 (B, s); G. Andjasmoro, above Segoenoeng, 1500—1900 m el., *Winckel* s.n. (B, s); G. Kawi, above Poedjon, *Burger* 6336, v.n.: tjemara (B, f); G. Dorowati, 1400—1500 m el., *Backer* s.n. (B, s); G. Koekoesan, 1600 m el., *Bijhouwer* 105 (B, s); G. Ardjoeno, *Zollinger* 2229 or 2262 (U, s, f); 2100—2400 m el., *Koorders* for. no. 1863*, herb. no. 38188 (B, s); for. no. 1985*, herb. no. 38187 (B, L, f); G. Tengger, *Horsfield* (ex *Bennett* 1838, l.c.); *Mousset* 334 (B, s); near Ngadasari, 2000 m el., *Koorders* 37922, v.n.: hroeh, aroeh (B, L, s); forest Sekarkoenig, 1700 m el., *Koorders* for. no. 2056*, herb. no. 37923, v.n.: aroeh (B, L, s); Ngadiwono, 1600 m el., *Siegel* s.n. in *Herb. Kobus* s.n. (B, s); above Tosari, 2000 m el., *Leeftmans* 31 (B, s); G. Smeroc, S. slope, Ranoe Daroengan, 1000 m el., *Bijhouwer* 222 (B, s); G. Ijang, *Van Dillewijn* 175 (Pa, s); 900—2200 m el., *Snepvangers* s.n. (B, f); 2300 m el., *Koorders* 43663 (B, s); N.E. slope 1300 and more m el., rain forest and tjemara forest, *Backer* 9604 (B, s); *Jeswiet* 257 (B, s); Tjemoro Lantjang, 2200 m el., *Jeswiet & Hagedoorn* 450 (B, s); W. slope, Bermi to Tamian Hidoep, 1600—2000 m el., *Van Steenis* 10812, v.n.: kadjoep pokis, tjemara bineh (B, f); G. Raëng, Soemberwringin, 1650 m el., *Clason-Laarman* 184 (G, s); Idjen Plateau, 1700 m el., *Koorders* 1292 (B, s); 1294 (B, f); for. no. 9401t, herb. no. 1289 (B, f); for. no. 9408t, herb. no. 1290 (B, L, s); for. no. 9412t, herb. no. 1291 (B, s), 28505 (B, s); for. no. 9431t, herb. no. 1293 (B, f); for. no. 9432t, herb. no. 1295 (B, f); Pantjoer Idjen, forest G. Kendeng, 1700 m el., *Koorders* 1298, v.n.: tjemoro bini (B, s); for. no. 885*, herb. no. 28507, v.n.: tjemara (B, f); path from Litjin to Oengoepeoengoe, Rogodjampi, *Koorders* 1296 (B, L, f).

LESSER SUNDA ISLANDS. Bali: B. Batoekaoc, 1030 m el., *Sarip* (Exp. *Maier*) 371, v.n.: taroepanda (B, L, s); subdiv. Boelcleng, Tambokan, 1400 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 11629, v.n.: tjemara pendek (B, s); 1300 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 17269, v.n.: tjemara pandak (B, s); L o m b o k: G. Rindjani, Sangkarang, S.S.E. slope, 700—1700 m el., *Gründler* (Exp. *Elbert*) 2266 (L, s); Plambi, 200—400 m el., *Gründler* 2428 (ex *Hallier* 1912, l.c.); subdiv. Central Lombok, Lenek, 700 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 15504, v.n.: majangmekar (B, L, f); S o e m b a w a: G. Batoelanteh, N. slope, 1500—1700 m el., *Gründler* (Exp. *Elbert*) 4191 (L, s); 1600 m el., Batoedoelang, *Boschpr.* b.b. 6934, v.n.: bage (B, s); 1000—1200 m el., *Bensch* 692 (L, s); S o e m b a: subdiv. Central & East Soemba, Laironda, 1000 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 9003, v.n.: kadjoep oeamang (B,

L, U, s); *Iboet* 547, v.n.: kadjoe oewana (B, L, s); Flores: G. Kasteru, N.W. slope, 1800 m el., *Posthumus* 3235 (B, L, s); Rana Mesé, 1300 m el., *Rensch* 1162, 1307 (B, s); subdiv. Maoesnere, G. Hangamanoé, 1600 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 6904, v.n.: mboe (B, s); subdiv. Ende, Walo Lele, 1000 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 12602, v.n.: peto (B, s); Timor: *Forbes* 3855 (B, L, s); G. Moetis (*De Voogd* 1938, l.c.); subdiv. South Central Timor, Nenas, 1600 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 11803, v.n. haee toeni (B, L, f).

PHILIPPINES. Luzon: Benguet prov., *For. Bureau* 10829 coll. *Curran* (B, L, s); *Clemens* 16251d (S, s); Mt. Santo Tomas, *Elmer* 6551 (B, f); Pauai, 2100 m el., *Bur. Sci.* 8328 coll. *MacGregor* (B, f); 2300 m el., *Bur. Sci.* 4405 coll. *Mearns* (L, S, f); distr. Lepanto, Mt. Data, *Elmer* 4546 (L, s); *For. Bureau* 14498 coll. *Darling* (L, s); prov. Tayabas, Mt. Banajao, *Weiss* 3820 partly (B, f); Bontoc subprov.; Abra prov., Zambales prov.; Mindoro; Negros (all *Forworthy* 1911, l.c., but probably partly *P. Cumingii*); Mindanao: prov. Misamis, Mt. Malindang, *For. Bureau* 4666 coll. *Mearns & Hutchinson* (B, L, S, s); Zamboanga distr. (ex *Forworthy* 1911, l.c.); Davao distr., Mt. Apo, *Schadenberg* (ex *Warburg*, 1900, l.c.); Mt. Dagatpan, *Warburg* 14721 (ex *Warburg* 1900, l.c.).

CELEBES. Subdiv. Paloe, Wocka Tampai, 2500 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 15155, v.n.: siori (B, L, s); subdiv. Poso, Lake Poso, 2000 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 14898 (B, s); Central Celebes, Boeloe Paluka, *Abundanon* s.n. (B, f); subdiv. Upper Binocang, Talamanti, *Boschpr.* b.b. 20202, v.n.: sarre (B, s); subdiv. Makale-Bantepao, Doa (Balocsoe), 1150 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 21274, v.n.: sapoeko pangala (B, s); subdiv. Palopo, To Lemo, 2300 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 23538, v.n. angin-angin (B, m); subdiv. Masamba, Taladoc, 1300 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 24173 (B, s); subdiv. Malili, 1500 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 24209, v.n.: angin (B, s); Porehoe, 1200 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 19559, v.n.: angin-angin (B, s); 1500 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 19563, v.n.: angin-angin (B, f); subdiv. Bantaeng, Paringtalasa, 2000 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 5460, v.n.: kajoe angin (B, L, f); G. Bantaeng, *Everett* 42 (B, s); 2060 m el., *Bünne Meyer* 12019, v.n.: kajoe parang (B, L, U, f); 2200 m el., *Bünne Meyer* 11855 (B, s); 11977, v.n.: kajoe parang (B, f); 2300 m el., *Bünne Meyer* 11903 (B, L, s); Bantaeng, Lanjienga, 1500 m el., *Teysmann* 13984, v.n.: tjamba-tjamba (B, f); *Teysmann* 13988, v.n.: kajoe angien (B, f); Wawo-Kraeng, *Warburg* 16892; near Manipi, *Warburg* 16432, 2000 m el., *Sarasin* 1263a, Lompobatang, 2000 m el., *Sarasin* 1263b (all ex *Warburg* 1900, l.c.); S.E. Celebes, Poka Pindjang, 2700—3000 m el., *Kjellberg* 3792 (B, f).

MOLUCCAS. Batjan: G. Sibela (ex *Warburg* 1900, l.c.); Boeroc, Fakal, 1100 m el., *Toropeus* 485 (B, L, s).

NEW GUINEA. N.W. Part: Arfak Mts., Angi Lake, 1900 m el., *Gjellerup* 1148 (B, f); ridge to Doorman Top, 2650 m el., *Lam* 2160 (B, s); S.W. Part: Hellwig Mts., von Römer 746 (B, L, s), 751 (B, s); 1350 m el., von Römer 1022 (ex *Koorders* 1914, l.c.); N.E. Part: Mt. Sarawaket (ex *Lanc-Poole*, 1925, l.c.); Morobe Distr., Ogeramang, 1960 m el., *Clemens* 5473 (BD, s); Yunzaing, 1530 m el., *Clemens* 3323 (BD, f); S.E. Part: Alola, 2000 m el., *Carr* 14194 (L, f); Boridi, 1550 m el., *Carr* 13264 (BD, L, s); Mt. Knutsford, *MacGregor*; Mt. Obree, 2300 m el., *Sayer* (both ex *Koorders* 1914, l.c.); Mt. Obree, *Lanc-Poole* 259 & 554 (ex *Lanc-Poole* 1925, l.c.); Mt. Scratchley, 3300—3400 m el., *MacGregor*; Wharton Range, 3300 m el., *MacGregor* (ex *Kew Bull.* 1899, l.c.); Central Division, Wharton

Range, Murray Pass, 2840 m el., *Brass* 4768 (BD, s); Mt. Tafa, 2400 m el., *Brass* 5115 (BD, s).

BISMARCK ARCHIPELAGO. New Ireland (Neu-Mecklenburg), Namatanai, near Butam, 1000 m el., *Peckel* 588 (BD, s).

NEW HEBRIDES. Aneityum Island: Anelgauhah Bay, 170 m el., *Kajewski* 849 (B, f).

Cultivated: in the Botanic Garden, Singapore (S, m, f, s); in the Botanic Garden Sibolangit, no. 23 (B, s); in the Bot. Garden Buitenzorg no. V. F. 24, from Sumatra (B, m); V. F. 28, from Java (B, f, G, Pa, s); X. B. 24, from unknown provenance (B, s); XI. B. XVI, 56, from Java (B, s).

Further distribution: Upper Burma (ex *Hooker* 1888), French Indo-China: Tonkin, Annam, Laos, Cambodia (ex *Hickel* 1931), China: Kwantung, Kwangsi (ex *Hu* 1934), Hainan, *Hou* 72870 (B, f); New Caledonia? (ex *Stapf* 1914), and Fiji Islands (ex *Gibbs* 1914).

P. imbricata var. *β curvula* (Miquel) Wasscher, n. comb. — *Podocarpus cupressina* R. Brown var. *curvula* Miquel, Pl. Junghuhn., 1 (1851) 4; Fl. Ind. Bat., II, 6 (1859) 1074. — *Dacrydium* sp. Van Steenis, in Tijdschr. Kon. Ned. Aardr. Gen., 55 (1938) 762, 764, 772, 781, phot. 6, see below.

All twigs usually curved towards one side, stouter and thicker than in the main form of the species, the leafy twigs 1—2 mm in diam. Leaves scale-like or slightly subulate, thick, nearly adpressed, 1.5—4 mm long, flat above, strongly keeled beneath; young terminal shoots sometimes with thinner, to 4 mm long, often somewhat spreading leaves; pinnate twigs as in the main form of the species. Male flowers on short, straight, 1.5—12 mm long lateral twigs with normal, scale-like or slightly subulate leaves, short-cylindrical, 6—15 mm long, 2.5—3.5 mm in diam.; stamens with ovate-triangular, finely acuminate, 1 mm long and 0.5 mm broad apiculus; pollen grains with 3 air bladders. Female flowers on short, usually nutant lateral twigs with normal scale-like or somewhat subulate leaves; sterile leaves below the flowers subulate, erect, adpressed, dorsiventrally flattened, slightly rounded above, strongly keeled beneath; receptacle composed of 2 or 3 fleshy bracts, of which 1—2 fertile and 1—2 sterile; the apex of the carpel curved over the top of the ovule. Fruit-bearing twigs 3—15 mm long; sterile leaves below the fruit not spreading or only slightly so, up to 4.5 mm long; receptacle short-cylindrical, warty, 3—4 mm long and 2.5—3 mm broad; seed globose, rarely slightly narrowed towards the apex, 5—6.5 mm in diam., smooth, shining, slightly nerved on the back; free part of the apex of the carpel usually short, little or not prominent. (Description from the specimens mentioned below). Cfr. *Plate IV*, 2β.

The var. *curvula* is based by Miquel upon the different leaves and the shorter-petioled lateral male flowers, which, according to him, moreover have a different shape. Though the differential character of the shorter-petioled lateral male flowers does not exist, this variety, which is always overlooked by later authors, is rightly distinguished. It differs from the main form in the invariably curved-down twigs (expressed in Miquel's name), the much coarser foliage, the larger male flowers, the always erect, adpressed, dorsiventrally flattened sterile leaves below the fruit, and the usually short free apex of the carpel on the top of the seed.

According to herbarium labels, the plants from Java mentioned below are erect trees up to 30 m tall. The plants from Sumatra, however, are always small, up to 8 m tall, often procumbent trees. The variety occurs from 1350—3300 m el., but, with the exception of some of Junghuhn's specimens, all the collections are from elevations of 2000 m and more. The main form of species is said to occur from 700—3000 m, but mainly occurs between 1000 and 2000 m el. Though these elevations and those of the variety do not exclude each other, it yet seems possible, that the variety usually occurs at higher elevations than the species and takes the shrub-form on the exposed mountain summits. From observations by Junghuhn and other authors on the mountain flora, however, it appears that the question is not so simple. Junghuhn (Java, ed. 2, I, p. 509) says about the trees of *P. imbricata*, which occur at lower elevations, that they have a columnal shape and usually are growing scattered; about those from higher elevations, he writes (translated from the Dutch): "On those summits, however, they are growing gregariously, covering the steepest slopes and raising themselves pyramidally as young firs and juniper-trees. These pyramidal small trees are not taller than 10 to 20 feet, and have verticillate branches directed upward, of which the young twigs grow downward." It does not seem impossible to me, that these social trees belong to the var. *curvula*, especially so since Schmucker l.c. writes, that also the specimens from the highest elevations preserve the typical tree-shape, though of course more compact and smaller than at lower elevations. Docters van Leeuwen (1933, p. 18) writes in respect to the mountain flora of Mt. Pangranggo-Gedé "Blaauw says that the low temperatures in these areas cause several species to die out after a reduction to dwarf form. This is, in my opinion, not correct: at the highest limits, reached by a species, very big individuals are sometimes met with, e.g. of *Podocarpus imbricata*." Speaking about of the forests of Junghuhn's

fourth zone he writes, however, that trees higher than 5 to 6 m are rare, whereas, moreover, they usually are branched more strongly towards the base, spreading the branches laterally, the trees in this way becoming more shrub-like. Among the trees composing the so-called "moss covered forests" he mentions also *Podocarpus imbricata*.

Taking into consideration all this, it does not seem impossible, that the shape of the tree is not the same on all mountain summits; on the other hand, it might be true, however, that the pyramidal trees always belong to the var. *curvula*, and that this variety does not occur on all mountains.

In his report of the expedition in the Gajo regions (1938), Van Steenis mentions this variety as "the weeping *Dacrydium*", a characteristic tree with dwarfy habit, and always low, sometimes appressed to the soil on windy localities in the mountains.

SUMATRA. Atjeh: Gajolanden, Poetjoek Angasan, 2600 m el., *Van Steenis* 8357 partly, v.n.: sangoe (B, s); *Van Steenis* 8380 (B, f); G. Leuser, upper course of the Lau Alas, 2100—2250 m el., *Van Steenis* 8423 (B, m, f); *Van Steenis* 8459 (B, s); Goh Lemboeh, summit, 2900—3050 m el., *Van Steenis* 8986 (B, f, m); G. Kemiri, E. slope, 2900—3314 m el., *Van Steenis* 9642, v.n.: sangoe (B, f).

JAVA. Without exact locality, *Junghuhn* s.n. (L, f); *Blume* s.n. (L, f); West Java: G. Gedé, 1350—2350 m el., *Junghuhn* s.n. (L, s); Pengalengan, 1350 m el., *Junghuhn* s.n. (L, U, f); G. Papandajan, 2200 m el., *Van Steenis* 4135, v.n.: djamoejdjoé (B, f); Tegal Aloen-aloen, 2400 m el., *Van Steenis* 4778 (B, f); G. Tjerimai, 1650—2350 m el., *Junghuhn* s.n. (L, m); 2000 m el., *Docters van Leeuwen-Reijnvaan* 2529 (B, f); Central Java: Diëng Mts., G. Prahoe, *Junghuhn* s.n. (L, U, f, m); Kedoc, Wonosobo, *Zwart* 6517 (B, L, f); East Java: G. Kawi, Tjemorokandang, 2700 m el., *Docters van Leeuwen-Reijnvaan* 12264 (B, f); 2680—2780 m el., *Arens & Wurth* s.n. (B, s).

P. imbricata var. γ ***kinabaluensis*** Wasscher, n. var. — *Podocarpus cupressina* Stapf, in Transact. Linn. Soc., ser. 2, IV (1894) 249. — *Podocarpus imbricata* Gibbs, in Ann. Bot., 26 (1912) 525, p.p., t. 49, ic. 1—9; in Journ. Linn. Soc., 42 (1914) 35, 36, 41, p.p.; Stapf, in Journ. Linn. Soc., 42 (1914) 193 p.p.; Merrill, Bibl. En. Born. Pl. (1921) 31, p.p.

Ramuli ereeti vel incurvati, minus dense foliati quam in speciei forma typica; folia nonnihil divergentia apice incurvata, strictissima, pungentia, sectione transversa subrhomboidea, 3—6 mm longa, in ramulis vetustioribus nonnunquam paulum dorsiventraliter applanata; folia in ramulorum partibus superioribus magis quinquefaria, divergentia, magis lateraliter applanata, 4—8 mm longa, suprema nonnunquam paulum pinnatim disposita; ramuli terminales juveniles brevissimi, circiter 3—4 mm diametro foliis inclusis. Flores masculi ignoti. Flores

feminei terminales in ramulis lateralibus brevibus rectis, foliis receptaculum involucrantis usque ad maturitatem erectis vel vix divergentibus, leviter lateraliter applanatis, falcatis, 5—8 mm longis, receptaculum et plerumque seminis partem inferiorem includentibus; semen 5—6 mm diametro, apice carpidii libero, ad 1 mm longo, supra apicem seminis curvato.

Twigs scattered, erect or upturned, much branched, very compact, with short, lateral twigs, less densely leaved than in the main form of the species, with the leaves slightly spreading with incurved apex, very rigid, pungent, subrhomboidal on transverse section, with slightly concave sides, 3—6 mm long, on older twigs sometimes slightly dorsiventrally flattened; the leaves in the upper parts of the twigs more exactly 5-farious, spreading, thick-coriaceous, slightly falcate, more laterally flattened, narrowly rhomboidal, with slightly concave sides, decurrent, 4—8 mm long; the uppermost ones sometimes somewhat pinnately arranged; young terminal shoots very short, densely leaved, about 3—4 mm in diam., with subulate, usually 3—4 mm long leaves. Male flowers unknown. Female flowers terminal on short, straight lateral twigs; leaves below the flowers gradually more erect or erect-spreading, slightly laterally flattened, narrowly rhomboidal; receptacle usually composed of 2 fleshy scales. Fruit-bearing twigs erect or slightly spreading, 7—16 mm long; sterile leaves below the fruit erect or erect-spreading also when ripe, falcate, 5—8 mm long, involving the receptacle and usually also the basal part of the seed; receptacle cylindrical or somewhat obconical, warty, 2—4 mm long and 2 mm in diam.; sterile lamina slightly flattened, 2½—3 mm long. Seed subglobose, 5—6 mm in diam., smooth, shining, with not or only slightly prominent rib; apex of the carpid free, curved over the seed, up to 1 mm long. (Description from all the specimens mentioned below.) Cfr. *Plate IV*, 2 γ.

According to herbarium labels, this variety is a small tree or shrub. The female flower is light-blue (Clemens 32316), the fruit purple (Clemens 27092—27854), dark-brown (Clemens 28910), blue (Clemens 29914), or brownish with pinkish red (Clemens 32316). The plant occurs on Mt. Kinabalu at high elevations up to the timberline in shrub-formations, of which it often represents the principal element, forming strongly compact, small, sometimes only 2 m high shrubs.

Though strongly deviating from the main form, these plants must be regarded as only a local form of *P. imbricata*. Also Gibbs (1912, l. c.) evidently regards them as a mountain form of this species, when

she writes: "A graceful forest tree, about 70 ft high, with straight trunk and compact crown..... It is a true mesophyllous mixed forest type, occurs always singly. As it runs up the exposed slopes of Kinabalu, however, it is finally, in the sclerophyllous dwarf forest subsummit zone, reduced to a compact shrub 5—6 ft high..... There the ultimate branches are erect, the terminal portion showing the cupressoid form of leaves, but arranged radially and five-seriate"; and further on: "The leaves subtending the strobilus pass gradually into the bracts of the latter and spread out round it in both the Fijian and Buitenzorg material, though not in that from the subsummit zone of Kinabalu". Indeed, this variety shows marked differences from the species in many respects, *e. g.*, in the much coarser, foliage, the numerous 5-farious, longer leaves towards the extremities of the twigs, the compact growth, the erect twigs, the shorter young terminal shoots, and especially in the erect or erect-spreading, longer, laterally flattened, sterile leaves below the fruit, and the free apex of the carpel on the top of the seed. There occur, however, on Mt. Kinabalu intermediates between the variety and the main form of the species (see the discussion of the main form above).

The specimen Haviland 1094 is a sterile branch with pinnate twigs, of nearly normal shape. The subulate leaves, however, are thick-coriateous, 8—10 mm long by 1.25—1.5 mm broad. The pinnate twigs are 2.5—5 cm long by 13—19 mm broad.

BOKNEO. British North Borneo: Mt. Kinabalu, 3600 m el., *Haviland* 1094 (S, s); *Haviland* 1095 (S, f); 3350 m el., *Holtum* s. n. (S, f); 2000—4000 m el., spur above Lobang to the granite cone, *Gibbs* 4166 (ex *Stapf* 1914, l. c.); 4260 m el., *Clemens* 27092—27854 (L, f); Paka Cave to Low's Peak, *Clemens* 10636 (B, f); above Paka, 3860 m el., *Clemens* 27854, type of the variety (B, f); Paka, 3600 m el., *Clemens* 28910 (B, L, f); at side of granite dome, 4030 m el., *Clemens* 29914 (B, L, f); Marai Parai, above Kamburangan, 3300—3600 m el., *Clemens* 32316 (B, L, f); 3600 m el., at highest timberline, *Clemens* 32317 (B, L, f); 3600 m el. *Clemens* 32318 (B, L, s); Paka Paka, 3350 m el., *Sing.* Field no. 28052 coll. *Carr* (S, f); Gurulau Spur, 3600 m el., *Clemens* 51201 (L, f).

3. *Podocarpus papuana* Ridley — *Podocarpus papuanus* Ridley, in *Transact. Linn. Soc. London*, IX, 1 (1916) 158; *Gibbs*, *Contr. Arfak Mts.* (1917) 80, ic. 4; *Pilger*, in *Engler, Nat. Pfl. fam.*, ed. 2, 13 (1926) 245; *Van Steenis*, in *Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenz.*, sér. 3, vol. XIII, 2 (1934) 194; *Florin*, in *Kungl. Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl.*, X, 1 (1931) 267, 268; XIX, 2 (1940) 23.

Seedlings and young main twigs bearing pinnately leaved lateral twigs. Leaves of the main twigs adpressed, imbricate, thick-subulate, with the largest width just below the middle, narrowed towards the

base and decurrent, tapering into the acute, incurved apex, flat above, keeled beneath, concave at both sides of the keel, 2—2.5 mm long by 0.6 mm broad; leaves of the young extremities overtopping the pinnate twigs, more densely imbricate, smaller and less strongly keeled. Pinnately leaved lateral twigs narrowly ovate-lanceolate in outline, 22—30 mm long (in seedlings up to 40 mm) by 8—12 mm broad, the leaves bifarious, linear or sometimes more ovate, slightly falcate, inserted on the twig with broad base, and decurrent on the twig, acuminate into the short incurved mucro, in adult trees thick-coriaceous, the longest ones 5—7 mm long by 1.25—1.5 mm broad, with slightly prominent midrib on both surfaces; the basal leaves of the twig imbricate, subulate. Fertile twigs not very densely branched, the twigs erect or spreading, their leaves strongly, sometimes nearly horizontally spreading, short- and very thick-subulate, with incurved apex and decurrent base, with the largest width somewhat below the middle, slightly narrowed towards the base, sessile on the twig with thick base, strongly decurrent, acuminate into the incurved mucro, triangular to quadrangular in section, strongly vaulted above, strongly keeled beneath, concave on both sides of the keel; moreover, some twigs with somewhat longer and more laterally flattened, quinquefarius leaves. Male flowers (according to Ridley) cylindrical, obtuse, 6 mm long by 2 mm in diam., with ovate, acute scales. Female flowers terminal on short lateral twigs with scale-like subulate leaves; sterile leaves below the receptacle straight, thick-subulate, quadrangular or slightly laterally flattened, abruptly shortly acuminate into a short incurved apiculus; receptacle composed of 2—4 leaf-bases, of which 1—2 fertile and 1—3 sterile, the sterile ones with often somewhat oblique carpid overtopping the ovule, the fertile ones with short, obtuse lamina. Fruit-bearing twigs up to 12 mm long; sterile leaves below the fruit horizontally spreading, 2.5—3 mm long; receptacle warty, cylindrical, the composing scales often clearly distinguishable, 3—4 mm long and 2.5—3 mm broad, the sterile scale often somewhat shorter; free, sterile lamina 1.5—2 mm long; seed subglobose, 5 mm in diam. (Description from the specimen (Hibbs 5540.) Cfr. *Fig. 2; Plate IV, 3a, 3b.*

From Ridley's description it is not clear, whether it represents the same species as that described here. According to Ridley, *P. papuana* is allied to *P. imbricata*, but differs "(1) in the much thinner longer leaves of the sterile branches, which are much longer in proportion to their breadth than in *P. papuana*; (2) in the thick lanceolate short leaves of the fertile branches; (3) in the absence, as far as good series

of specimens show, of the slender whip-like fertile branches, so characteristic of this species. The seed is quite globose, without any point, and the male-flower scales are more ovate and thicker." Ridley's description is based upon two male specimens from Mt. Carstensz, collected by Kloss at 2500 ft and 8300—11000 ft el. respectively, and one female plant from Wharton Range, collected by Giulianetti at 11000 ft el. Moreover, the author includes in this species a specimen, collected by Burke between the south coast and the Owen Stanley Range, and the collections Lorentz 1698 and 1699 from the Hellwig mountains. The 2 latter plants were included in the genus *Dacrydium* by Koorders (Nova Guinea, VIII, 1, 1909, p. 177). Of the plants mentioned above, I only had the opportunity of examining Lorentz' collections. In my opinion, Lorentz 1699 belongs to *Podocarpus*, Lorentz 1698 to *Dacrydium* (in spite of the fact, that Koorders writes about these plants: "Ferner geht aus den Mitteilungen von Lorentz die wichtige Tatsache hervor, dass 'soweit erinnerlich', das gesamte Material von ihm von einem einzigen Baum gesammelt wurde"). According to Gibbs, Giulianetti's plant is no *P. papuana*, and must undoubtedly be included in *P. imbricata*. In my opinion Burke's collection should be included in *Dacrydium*, in accordance with the remarks given by Koorders, who says, that this plant has leaves up to 19 mm long, and agrees with "the form *D. Junghuhnii* from Sumatra". Gibbs has given a new description of the female plant, based upon the specimen Gibbs 5540 from the Arfak mountains, and a plant, collected by Beccari, likewise from the Arfak mountains (Hatam). According to her, the leaves of the seedlings and youth forms of *P. imbricata* and *P. papuana* are not different from each other. As regards the adult trees, she writes: "..... but the foliage of the mature tree is more spreading and distinct, the scales of the male cones differ in shape, while the female cones are larger and very glaucous in appearance. The fusion of the lamina of the fertile bract with the ovuligerous scale" (= ephimatum) "is also less complete than is the case in *P. imbricatus* and the position of the seed is more oblique". I had no opportunity of examining Beccari's plant; of the specimen Gibbs 5540 I saw a fragment, but without ripe seeds. This plant is closely allied to *P. imbricata*, but the foliage is very different. The sterile leaves below the fruit are here horizontally spreading as well, and have nearly the same shape as in *P. imbricata*. That the situation of the seed is oblique is not very important, since this sometimes also occurs in *P. imbricata*. Though I did not see Kloss' type-specimens, I here follow Gibbs in including

her collection' in *P. papuana*. This specimen is from a "fine tree with pendant branches".

The specimen Lam 2159 only is a small fragment, picked up from the ground; the foliage entirely agrees with that of Gibbs 5540. The other three collections mentioned below are doubtful. Brass 4962, "a thick-boled tree, 15—20 m tall, with spreading crown of thinly foliated branches", has both the rather strongly spreading subulate leaves, and the S-shaped curvature of the lower surface and the strongly vaulted upper surface, but much less distinctly so than Gibbs' plant, and, as regards the foliage, it more closely resembles the sterile twigs of this collection. Brass' collection also bears some terminal, pinnately leaved twigs up to 2.5 cm long and 7 mm broad. Perhaps also Lorentz 1699, a 15 m tall tree with a bole 60 cm in diam., must be included in this species, in spite of the deviating foliage. The leaves are much longer, up to 3.5 mm long, narrower, straighter, much less spreading and less rounded above. On the uppermost lateral twigs the leaves are nearly exactly quinquefarious and spreading, laterally flattened, and up to 4 mm long. The foliage of Lam 2153, a tree 15 m tall, is much like that of the preceding specimen, but here the greater deal of the twigs has quinquefarious leaves.

NEW GUINEA. N.W. Part: Arafak Mountains, Angi Lakes, 2300—3000 m el., Gibbs 5540 (B, f); ridge to Doormantop, 1460 m el., Lam 2159 (B, s).

Perhaps also:

NEW GUINEA. N.W. Part: ridge to Doormantop, 2550 m el., Lam 2153 (B, s); S.W. Part: Hellwig mountains, 2100 m el., Lorentz 1699 (B, L, U, s); S.E. Part: Central Division, Mt. Tafa, 2400 m el., Brass 4962 (BD, s).

4. *Podocarpus Steupii* Wasscher, n. sp. — *Podocarpus papuanus* (non Ridley) Steup, in Trop. Nat., 27 (1938) 145.

Rami plusminus incurvati, ramossimi, dense fasciculati. Folia oblique divergentia, rigidissima, valde falcata, subulata, acuta, pungentia, 2.5—3 mm longa. subquadriangula, facie inferiore acute, superiore minus acute carinata. decurrentia; folia ramulorum partium superiorum magis quinquefaria, lateraliter applanata, crassa, oblique divergentia, ad 5 mm longa, raro subpinnatim disposita; ramuli terminales novissimi breves, crassiores. Flores masculi ignoti. Flores feminei terminales in ramulis lateralibus brevibus folia breviter subulata, apicem versus in folia longiora plerumque adiacentia transientia ferentibus; receptaculum e 2 vel pluribus squamis carnosissimis compositum, squama sterili lamina libera obtusa, fertili carpido erecto; ovulum unicum, raro 2. Ramuli fructiferi ad 16 mm longi, foliis sterilibus fructum involucentibus divergentibus vel divaricatis, rectis vel nonnihil in-

curvatis, subquadriangulis, facie inferiore valde carinatis, plerumque sensim attenuatis in apicem acutum pungentem, 3—4 mm longis; receptaculum breve cylindraceum vel paulum obconicum, 2—3 mm longum 3 mm crassum, verrucosum; semen subglobosum, 5—6 mm diametro, apice anguste sed distincte elevato carpidii coronatum.

Twigs incurvate, strongly branched, compact. Leaves on the older twigs slightly spreading, triangular-subulate, dorsiventrally flattened, 2—3 mm long, decurrent with 1 mm broad base, strongly keeled; leaves of younger twigs strongly spreading, very rigid, strongly falcate, subulate, pungent, 2.5—3 mm long, nearly quadrangular on transverse section, slightly but sharply keeled above, strongly and sharply keeled beneath, concave on each side of the decurrent keel; leaves on the upper lateral twigs usually quinquefarius, laterally flattened, straight or slightly falcate, rigid, strongly spreading, rather abruptly attenuate into the mucronate apex, very strongly nerved, or sometimes indistinctly bifarius, in both cases up to 5 mm long. Young terminal shoots short, hardly overtopping the lateral twigs, rather stout. Male flowers unknown. Female flowers terminal on short lateral twigs with short, 2 mm long, slightly spreading, subulate leaves, which are usually adpressed, longer-subulate towards the apex; receptacle composed of 2 or more fleshy leaf-bases, the sterile one with short, obtuse, slightly laterally flattened, slightly falcate, free lamina, the fertile one with erect carpid, which overtops the ovule; ovules 1, rarely 2. Fruit-bearing twigs up to 16 mm long; sterile leaves below the fruit spreading or divaricate, straight or subfalcate, nearly quadrangular on transverse section, strongly keeled beneath, usually rather gradually narrowed into the mucronate, acute apex, 3—4 mm long; receptacle very short-cylindrical or somewhat obconical, 2—3 mm long and 3 mm in diam., warty; free lamina up to 3 mm long; seed subglobose, 5—6 mm in diam., somewhat keeled at the side of the carpid, with distinct, narrow, slightly prominent apex of the carpid. (Description from the type specimen.) Cfr. *Fig. 2; Plate IV, 4*.

According to the herbarium label, the specimen mentioned below is a tree 12 m tall, with a bole 22 cm in diam. The lowermost branches are attached at 4.5 m above the base, whereas the incurved branchlets with leaf-bearing twigs are more or less bundled.

This species is probably most closely allied to *P. imbricata*, of which, however, it may be distinguished by the coarser, more subulate and spreading leaves and the different shape of the sterile leaves surrounding the receptacle. In general appearance it resembles *P. com-*

pacta most of all, but differs from it in the shorter, spreading, not dorsiventrally flattened leaves surrounding the receptacle, and the different shape of the other leaves.

CELEBES. Subdiv. Enrékang, Bantelemo, 3000 m el., *Boschproefstation* b.b. 22857, v.n.: tjimba-tjimba (B, f), type of the species.

5. *Podocarpus Cumingii* Parlatore, in D.C., Prodr., 16, II, 2 (1868) 521; Gordon, Pinetum, ed. 2 (1875) 356. — *Podocarpus cupressina* (non R. Brown) Vidal y Soler, Phan. Cuming. Phil. (1885) 160. — *Nageia Cumingii* Kuntze, Rev. Gen. Plant., 2 (1891) 800. — *Podocarpus imbricatus* var. *Cumingii* Pilger, in Engl., Pflanzenr., IV, 5 (1903) 56; Foxworthy, in Philipp. Journ. Sci., 2 (1907) Bot. 258; Perkins, Fragm. Fl. Philipp., 1 (1904) 44; Merrill, in Philipp. Journ. Sci., 5 (1910) Bot. 324; Pilger, in Bot. Jahrb., 54, 1 (1916) 36. — *Podocarpus imbricatus* Foxworthy, in Philipp. Journ. Sci., 6 (1911) Bot. 157 p.p. — *Podocarpus javanicus* Merrill, Enum. Philipp. Flow. Pl., 1 (1923) 3 p.p.

Twigs very compactly branched, erect or spreading. Leaves of the older twigs usually nearly adpressed, subulate, slightly dorsiventrally flattened, 3.5–6 mm long, keeled above, strongly keeled beneath, concave on each side of the keel, sometimes longer-subulate, straight and slightly spreading, 5–8 mm long and somewhat rhomboidal on transverse section; on the younger twigs similar, but somewhat shorter leaves, towards the apices sometimes quinquefarious, spreading, often more laterally flattened, subfalcate, 4–5 (rarely up to 8) mm long; on the uppermost lateral twigs the leaves often not entirely bifarious, slightly falcate, linear, usually up to 6 mm long by 1 mm broad, rarely up to 12 mm long by 1.25 mm broad. Young terminal shoots short, little overtopping the lateral twigs, with nearly adpressed or slightly spreading, subulate leaves. Male flowers terminal on short, 2–5 mm long lateral twigs with adpressed or slightly spreading, subulate, 2–2.5 mm long leaves; flowers cylindrical, 8–10 mm long by 2.5–3.5 mm in diam.; stamens with triangular, acute apiculus. Female flowers on short, lateral twigs with short, 2–2.5 mm long, somewhat spreading, falcate, subulate leaves, of which those involucreting the flowers are erect, narrow, subulate, abruptly narrowed into a thin mucro and nearly rhomboidal in transverse section with concave sides; receptacle composed of 2 (rarely more) fleshy leaf-bases, the sterile ones with slightly laterally flattened, obtuse lamina, the fertile ones with a carpid, which overtops the ovule; ovule 1, rarely 2. Fruit-bearing twigs straight, 6–18 mm long; sterile involucreal leaves erect, enclosing the fruit, 7–13 mm long; receptacle subcylindrical or sub-

obconical, 2—3 mm long and 2 mm broad, warty; sterile lamina 3 mm long; seed globose, sometimes slightly narrowed towards the base, sometimes with distinct apiculus towards the apex, usually with slightly prominent rib on the back, 3.5—5.5 mm in diam., smooth, shining; apex of the carpid free, curved over the apex of the seed, up to 1.5 mm long. (Description from all the Philippine and Sumatra materials.) Cfr. *Fig. 2; Plate IV, 5.*

This species, based upon the specimen Cuming 803 by Parlatore, was degraded to a variety of *P. imbricata* by Pilger. It was simply included in this species by Warburg (*Monsunia*, 1, p. 191), as well as by Foxworthy. Also according to Perkins it differs so little from this species, that it might be better to unite the two. In my opinion, however, the difference is sufficiently large to distinguish it as a species. It differs from *P. imbricata*, e.g., in its much less distinct leaf-dimorphism, the much longer, more subulate leaves, the absence of twigs with entirely adpressed, scale-like leaves, and the short young terminal shoots, but especially in the much longer, erect, falcate, sterile leaves involucreting the fruit and the always free apex of the carpid. According to Foxworthy, there occur many transitions between *P. Cumingii* and *P. imbricata*. It is probable, however, that he failed to note the differences in the involucreal leaves and the apex of the carpid, since he only gives Pilger's description of *P. imbricata*, and does not mention the distinctive characters, mentioned by me; also Pilger does not describe the long sterile leaves below the receptacle in his var. *Cumingii*.

The plants from Sumatra deviate from those from the Philippines in the somewhat coarser foliage, whereas the free apex of the carpid is somewhat shorter and less prominent. A sterile specimen from Borneo should perhaps be included in this species; its twigs bear very rigid, subulate, 6—8 mm long leaves, passing into rigid, pinnately leaves towards the apex.

SUMATRA. Atjeh: Gajolanden, Poetjoek Angasan, 2600 m el., *Van Steenis* 8357 partly, v.n.: sangoe (B, f); Goh Lemboeh, 3000 m el., *Van Steenis* 9127, v.n.: sangoe (B, f); G. Kemiri, E. slope, 2900—3314 m el., *Van Steenis* 9649, v.n.: sangoe (B, m).

PHILIPPINES. Luzon: Benguet prov., Mt. Pulog, *For. Bur.* 18049 coll. *Curran, Merritt and Zschokke* (B, L, f); *Bur. Sci.* 40550 coll. *Ramos and Edaña* (B, S, m); prov. Tayabas and Laguna, Mt. Banajao, *Cuming* 803, type of the species (L, f); *Comisión de la Flora Forestal de Filipinas* 623bis (L, f); *Whitford* 951 (B, f); *Em. Weiss* 3820 partly (B, f); *Loher* 7137 (B, f); *Bur. Sci.* 2387 coll. *Foxworthy* (L, s); *Bur. Sci.* 27926 coll. *Ocampo* (B, s); prov. Tayabas, Luchan, *Elmer* 7465 (B, L, f); Panay: Antique prov., Mt. Midaas, *Yoder* s. n. (B, L, f); Mindanao: distr. Davao, Todoya, Mt. Apo, *Elmer* 11684 (B, L, U, f).

Perhaps also: BORNEO. W. Division: prob. near Sanggau, Hallier B. 775 (B, s).

6. *Podocarpus cincta* Pilger — *Podocarpus cinctus* Pilger, in Bot. Jahrb., 69 (1938) 253; Florin, in Kungl. Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl., 19, 1 (1940) 23.

Fertile branchlets strongly branched into erect-spreading or spreading twigs the older twigs with narrowly triangular-subulate, dorsiventrally flattened, strongly keeled, decurrent, up to 6 mm long leaves, the younger twigs densely leaved, the leaves somewhat spreading, straight or slightly incurved, finely subulate, pungent, decurrent with broad base, nearly rhomboidal on transverse section, strongly keeled beneath, concave on each side of the keel, 4–6 mm long. Terminal twigs rarely with incompletely bifarious, narrow, strongly curved leaves. Male flowers unknown. Female flowers terminal on short, straight, lateral twigs with spreading, slightly curved, subulate, 3–4 mm long leaves; sterile leaves surrounding the flower long, erect, falcately incurved and entirely involving the flower, narrow, rhomboidal on transverse section with concave sides; receptacle composed of 2 or more fleshy leaf-bases, of which one is fertile; the sterile one with slightly flattened, obtuse, free margin; carpel overtopping the ovule, strongly keeled on the back. Fruit-bearing twigs 0.5–2 cm long; sterile leaves surrounding the fruit erect, usually curved around the seed, 7–11 mm long; receptacle subcylindrical, 3–4 mm long and 2–3 mm in diam., warty; sterile lamina up to 2 mm long; seed subglobose, smooth, shining, 5–5.5 mm in diam.; apex of carpel slightly prominent, connate with the seed. (Description from all the materials examined.) Cfr. *Fig. 2; Plate IV, 6.*

This species which, according to Clemens, is one of the commonest and largest trees on Mt. Sarawaket, and has a bole 60 cm in diam., resembles *P. Cumingii* most of all, but differs in the more finely subulate, often somewhat more spreading leaves, the almost complete absence of the narrower bifarious leaves, and the apex of the carpel, which is not free.

In the specimen Clemens 5588, there occur, moreover, some detached branchlets with pinnately leaved twigs, which may have been collected from a seedling. The twigs bear very thin, subulate, 6–7 mm long leaves. The pinnately leaved twigs are large, sublanceolate, and 6–9 cm long by 2 cm broad.

NEW GUINEA. N.E. Part: Morobe-distr., Busu River, Clemens 5261, type of the species (BD, f); Mt. Sarawaket, Bog Meadow Camp, ca. 2650–3000 m el.,

Clemens 5562 (BD, f); *Clemens* 5588 (BD, f); Mt. Sarawaket, Busu River and vicinity, 2300—2650 m el., *Clemens* 6283 (BD, f).

7. *Podocarpus dacrydiifolia* Wasscher, n. sp.

Rami ramulis divaricatis, 2.5—5 mm diametro foliis inclusis. Folia fere adiacentia, subulata, basi lata decurrentia, apice incurvato breviter acuteque acuminata, nonnihil dorsiventraliter applanata, sectione transversa nonnihil triangularia, facie superiore subplana, inferiore obtuse carinata, 4—6.5 mm longa, circiter 0.5 mm lata. Flores masculi ignoti. Flores feminei in extremitatibus ramulorum brevium strictorum foliis 3—4 mm longis subulatis; folia sterilia flores involuerantia paulo longiora, nonnihil dorsiventraliter applanata, erecta vel nonnihil divergentia; receptaculum e 2 (vel raro pluribus) squamis carnosius compositum, quarum sterili lamina libera obtusa, fertili carpidio valde carinato; ovulum singulum, raro 2. Ramuli fructiferi 6—8 mm longi, foliis sterilibus fructum involuerantibus ad 10 mm longis seminis medium superantibus, adiacentibus; receptaculum subcylindricum, 3 mm longum, 2.5 mm crassum, verrucosum; semen subglobosum, 5.5 mm diametro, leve, lucens, apice extremitate carpидii nonnihil elevata coronatum.

Twigs with rather remote branchlets, bifariously alternate, 3—5 mm in diam. incl. the leaves, the youngest 2.5 mm in diam. Leaves of the older twigs rather strongly adpressed, somewhat spreading, slightly incurved, very narrowly triangular-subulate, rather thin, flat above, with a rounded keel beneath, 5—6 mm long by 0.75 mm broad; leaves on the younger twigs nearly adpressed, with incurved apex, subulate, decurrent with broad base, acuminate into a pungent tip, somewhat dorsiventrally flattened, slightly triangular in section, nearly flat above, rather strongly keeled beneath, concave at both sides of the keel, 4—6.5 mm long by 0.4—0.6 mm broad; leaves on the youngest shoots sometimes nearly entirely adpressed and very little triangular in section, but more flat and slightly rounded-keeled beneath. Male flowers unknown. Female flowers terminal on short, straight, erect-spreading lateral twigs, covered with 3—4 mm long, subulate, nearly adpressed leaves; sterile leaves below the flowers like the typical leaves as regards the shape, subulate, dorsiventrally flattened, nearly flat above, slightly rounded beneath, long, erect or slightly spreading, incurved around the flower; receptacle composed of 2 or more fleshy scales, the sterile one with falcate, obtuse, free lamina, the fertile one with strongly keeled carpид; ovule 1, rarely 2. Fruit-bearing twigs 6—8 mm long; sterile leaves below the fruit erect, adpressed, up to 10 mm long, reaching to over the middle of the seed; receptacle sub-

cylindrical, 3 mm long and 2.5 mm in diam. Seed subglobose, 5.5 mm in diam., smooth, shining, with the rib of the carpid on the back, and with slightly prominent apex of the carpid on the top. (Description from both collections mentioned below.) Cfr. *Fig. 2; Plate IV, 7.*

According to herbarium labels, *P. dacrydiifolia* is a tree up to 38 m tall, with very straight bole without buttresses and with a thin crown, which occupies about one-half of the total length. The wood is used for house-building. This species which, in sterile condition, agrees most of all *Podocarpus*-species with a *Dacrydium*, differs from *P. compacta* in the less compact ramification and in the thinner and longer subulate, nearly adpressed leaves.

(ELEBES. Subdiv. Upper Binocang, Oeloe Saloe (Pawreang Mts.), 1800 m el., *Boschproefstation* h.b. 13633, v.n.: sareh (B, L, f), type of the species; 2000 m el., *Boschpr.* h.b. 20672, v.n.: dokeh-dokeh (B, s).

8. *Podocarpus compacta* Wasscher, n. sp. — *Dacrydium* spec., Koorders, in *Nova Guinea*, VIII, 2 (1911) 615, p.p. — *Podocarpus papuanus* (non Ridley 1914) Pilger, in *Bot. Jahrb.*, 68 (1936) 244; Van Steenis, in 'Olij, *Naar de eeuwige sneeuw* (1939) 273.

Rami ramosissimi, ramulis dense fasciculatis, 2.5—5 mm diametro foliis inclusis. Folia divergentia, subulata, incurvata, nonnihil dorsiventraliter applanata, basi lata in ramulum decurrentia, apice in acumen acutum attenuata, 2.5—4 (raro ad 5) mm longa, 0.5—1.5 mm lata, facie inferiore valde carinata, facie superiore basin versus acutius carinata, apicem versus plana, raro foliis quinquefariis lateraliter applanatis transitum ad folia bifaria formantia. Flores masculi ignoti. Flores feminei in extremitatibus ramulorum brevium foliis subulatis; folia sterilia flores involuerantia erecta, incurvata, plerumque dorsiventraliter applanata, nonnunquam magis quadriangula, facie inferiore valde carinata, superiore plana vel acutius carinata; receptaculum e squamis 2 vel 3 carnosius compositum, quarum steriles lamina libera obtusa, fertiles carpidio valde carinato; ovulum singulum, raro 2. Ramuli fructiferi 8—18 mm longi; folia sterilia fructum involuerantia adiacentia vel vix divergentia, 4—10 mm longa, 0.5—1 mm lata; receptaculum subcylindricum, 4 mm longum, 3—4 mm crassum, verrucosum; semen subglobosum, nonnunquam latere carpidii nonnihil applanatum, 6—8 mm diametro, vix lucidum, nonnunquam bullis resinosis, apice extremitate carpidii nonnihil elevata coronatum.

Strongly and densely branched; twigs erect or upturned, 2.5—5 mm in diam incl. the leaves. Leaves spreading, subulate, curved upwards, slightly dorsiventrally flattened, narrowed into the acute

apex, decurrent on the twig with broad base, 2.5—4 (rarely up to 5) mm long by 0.5—1.5 mm broad, strongly keeled beneath, with concave sides, on the upper surface rather sharply keeled towards the base, flattened towards the apex; rarely with intermediary, quinquefarious leaves, which are slightly laterally flattened, somewhat spreading, rarely passing into small, bifarious leaves. Male flowers unknown. Female flowers terminal on short lateral twigs with somewhat smaller subulate leaves than the typical ones; sterile leaves below the flowers erect, strongly or slightly falcate, usually enveloping the whole flower, usually dorsiventrally flattened, sometimes somewhat more quadrangular on transverse section, strongly keeled beneath, with concave sides, flat or rather sharply angulate above; receptacle composed of 2—3 fleshy bracts, the sterile one with free, obtuse, subfalcate lamina, the fertile one with rather large, subelliptical, strongly keeled carpel. Fruit-bearing twigs 8—18 mm long; sterile leaves below the fruit adpressed, rarely slightly spreading, 4—10 mm long by 0.5—1 mm broad; receptacle subcylindrical, 4 mm long and 3—4 mm broad, warty; sterile lamina up to 3 mm long; seed subglobose, sometimes slightly flattened on the side of the carpel, or slightly truncate at the apex, 6—8 mm in diam., with thick rib on the back and with small, or rather strongly prominent apex of the carpel, smooth, sometimes with resin bladders, rather dull. (Description from all the flowering and fruit-bearing specimens mentioned below.) (cf. *Fig. 2; Plate IV, 8a, 8b*).

According to herbarium labels, the dimensions of this species are rather variable. The specimens Lam 1773 and 2154, and Versteeg 2537, are all from shrubs nearly 4 m tall; Brass 4688, however, is from a tree up to 20 m tall, whereas it is remarked on the label of Brass 4284, that it is the largest tree of the high-mountain forest. The bole is irregular (Lam 1773), "below the branches mostly clear and fairly straight, the upper trunk often bent in serpentine manner, bearing heavy main limbs and stiff upturned minor branches" (Brass 4284). The bark is black, rough (Lam 1773), "thick, dark gray, shedding in stiff, irregular scales" (Brass 4284), or "brown, rough, scaly" (Brass 4688). The wood is hard, light brown (Lam 1773), or pale yellowish (Brass 4284). The crown is irregular, with crooked branches (Lam 1773), or "usually spreading, irregular, of thick crooked branches" (Brass 4688). The shape of the young trees is conical (Brass). The ovule is purple with bluish bloom, and the fruit is purple-brown (Lam 1773); ovules and fruits are glaucous green (Brass 4284 and 4688).

This species occurs in the high-mountain forests, at elevations up

to 4300 m, especially from 2500 m to 4000 m el. It differs from *P. papuana* in the long, adpressed, sterile leaves, which involucrate the fruit, and the longer, less thick leaves; from *P. dacrydiifolia* in the much compacter twigs with more spreading and shorter leaves, and from *P. Steupii*, besides in the different sterile leaves involucrating the receptacle, also in the somewhat broader, less rigid leaves. Moreover, this species has the largest seeds of all species of the section *Dacrycarpus*. The sterile leaves surrounding the fruit are always erect and usually entirely adpressed. For the rest there is a rather wide variation. In the specimen Brass 4284, the typical leaves gradually pass into the sterile leaves around the base of the flower, which are rather short and broad and strongly dorsiventrally flattened; this occurs also, but less distinctly, in the specimens Wissel 161 and Brass 4688. In the specimen Pulle 964, however, the typical leaves pass more abruptly into the involueral ones, which are much longer and narrower, and more quadrangular. The other fertile collections are more intermediate between these extremes.

The specimen Brass 4284a is said to have been taken from a seedling, and Brass 4347 and 4348 from young trees. All these plants already have the subulate leaves which also occur in the adult trees, but somewhat shorter and slightly convex above, by which the leaf shape shows some approach towards that of *P. papuana*; the leaves on the older twigs of these specimens are more flat-triangular and more adpressed, flat above, slightly keeled beneath, and 1.5—2 mm broad at the base. Pinnate twigs, however, as occur in seedlings and young sterile plants of *P. imbricata* and *P. papuana*, are absent in these plants.

Some of the plants, collected by von Römer, and all included in the genus *Dacrydium* by Koorders, also belong to *P. compacta*. Though there occur, besides the typical leaves, also leaves up to 6 mm long, the specimens von Römer 736 and 1237 entirely agree with other sterile collections of this species. Von Römer 1231 and 1238 bear, besides more typical ones, also leaves up to 7 mm long, subulate, straight or slightly falcate, very thin, and passing towards the apex into very narrow, 8—9 mm long, strongly falcate, nearly bifariouly arranged leaves. In my opinion, it is not impossible that pinnate twigs are wanting in the genus *Dacrydium*. The most deviating plants, Von Römer 1215 and Pulle 965 (a plant 0.5 m tall, with the note: "perhaps youth form of Pulle 964"), have the main twigs covered with fine, narrow, subulate, spreading, usually subfalcate, 6—10 mm long leaves; these main twigs bear bifariouly alternating lateral twigs with not exactly bifarious,

strongly falcate, very narrow, 6—10 mm long leaves. These leaves become but little shorter towards the apices and the bases of the twigs, which are 2—7 cm long and 8—16 mm broad, pinnate, and broadly linear in outline. The specimens Versteeg 2436 and Lam 2154 are more or less intermediate between the typical flower- and fruit-bearing plants and the preceding probably young plants. Lam 2154 has a tendency to form pinnate leafy twigs. Therefore it seems probable, that Pulle 965 is a seedling of *P. compacta*, and that, on the other hand, Brass 4284a is not taken from a seedling, but from a more adult tree. If this is not the case, a further distinction of species among the collections below would be necessary.

In the specimens Branderhorst s. n. and De Kock 43, which probably must be included in this species, the majority of the leaves is exactly 5-fariously arranged, spreading, laterally flattened, up to 4 mm long. Sometimes these leaves pass at the apex into nearly bifarious, up to 5 mm long ones.

NEW GUINEA. N.W. Part: Without further locality, *De Kock* 40 (B, f); Mt. Doorman, 3200 m el., *Lam* 2154 (B, s); 3260 m el., *Lam* 1773 (B, f); S.W. Part: without further locality, *Branderhorst* s. n. (B, f); *Branderhorst* 131 (B, f); Hellwig Mts., *Von Römer* 736 (B, L, s), 1215, 1231, 1237 and 1238 (all B, s); Hellwig Mts., 2600 m el., *Pulle* 965 (U, s); Wichmann Mts., 3100 m el., *Pulle* 964 (U, f); Hubrecht Mts., 3100 m el., *Versteeg* 2436 (U, s); Meervallei at Quarles Lake, 3600 m el., *Versteeg* 2537 (U, s); Mt. Carstensz, Grasbergen and rintis to Dajakweide, 3800 m el., *Wissel* 161 (B, f); 3800—4300 m el., *Wissel* 154 (B, s); Mt. Goliath, 3000 m el., *De Kock* 43 (B, s); S.E. Part: Central Division, Mt. Albert Edward, 3680 m el., *Brass* 4284, type of the species (B, BD, f); *Brass* 4284a (B, BD, s); *Brass* 4347 (BD, s); *Brass* 4348 (B BD, s); Wharton Range, Murray Pass, 2840 m el., *Brass* 4688 (B, BD, f).

9. *Podocarpus leptophylla* Wasscher, n. sp.

Ramuli tenuissimi, filiformes, stricti vel graciliter curvati, 0.25—0.4 mm diametro, foliis inclusis 1—2.5 mm diametro. Folia divaricata, paulum sub medio inflexa, tenuiter subulata, valde dorsiventraliter applanata, in apicem tenuissimum acuminata, basi carina dosali in ramulum decurrentia, facie superiore plana vel nonnihil concava, 1.25—2 mm longa, 0.3—0.4 mm lata. Flores et fructus ignoti.

Twigs very slender, filiformous, erect, straight, or elegantly incurved, flexible, the youngest ones 0.25—0.4 mm in diam., 1—2.5 mm in diam. incl. the leaves. Leaves on the older twigs adpressed, narrow-triangular, dorsiventrally flattened, very acute, slightly keeled beneath, 2—3 mm long by 0.6—0.7 mm broad; leaves on the younger twigs nearly horizontally spreading, abruptly or gradually inflexed just below the middle, thinly triangular-subulate, 1.25—2 mm long by 0.3—0.4 mm

broad, shining, strongly dorsiventrally flattened, acuminate into a very fine point, on the lower surface with strong, decurrent keel, sometimes nearly flat towards the apex, on the upper surface flat or slightly concave. Flowers and fruits unknown. (Description from both specimens mentioned below.) Cfr. *Fig. 2; Plate IV, 9.*

Since flowers and fruits are wanting, it cannot be stated with certainty whether these plants belong to *Podocarpus* or to *Dacrydium*. As regards the foliage, however, they mainly agree with certain *Podocarpus* species. At any rate the thin foliage is unique in either genus, and the species is certainly new to science.

NEW GUINEA. N.W. Part: without further locality, *Branderhorst* s. n. (B, s); Mt. Goliath, 3000 m el., *De Kock* 39 (B, s), type of the species.

2. Sect. *Nageia* Endlicher

§ *Dammaroideae* Bennett, in Horsfield, *Pl. Jav. rar.*, 1 (1834) 41. — Sect. *Nageia* Endlicher, *Syn. Conif.* (1847) 207; Miquel, *Fl. Ind. Bat.*, II, 6 (1859) 1071; Henkel & Hochstetter, *Syn. Nadelhölzer* (1865) 378; De Boer, *Conif. Arch. Ind.* (1866) 12; De Kirwan, *Conif.*, 2 (1868) 225;

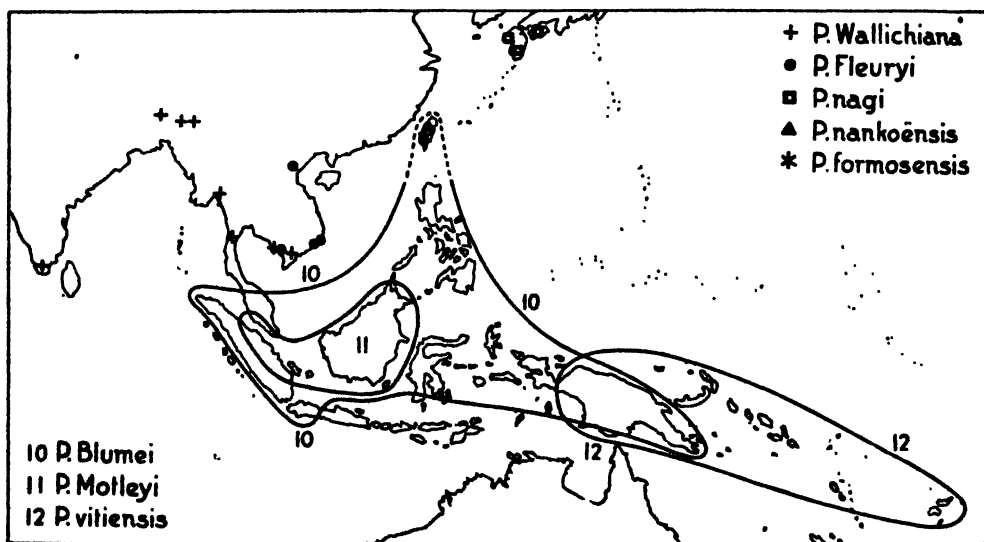


Fig. 3. Areas of the species of the section *Nageia*, and the only Malaysian species of the section *Polypodiopsis*.

Parlatore, in *D. C.*, *Prodr.*, 16, II, 2 (1868) 507; Miquel, in Siebold & Zuccarini, *Fl. Jap.*, 2 (1870) 71; Eichler, in *Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam.*, II, 1 (1899) 104; Beissner, *Nadelholzkunde* (1891) 16; Pilger, in *Engl. Pflanzenr.*, IV, 5 (1903) 59; in *Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam.*,

Nachtr. 3 (1908) 3; Foxworthy, in Philipp. Journ. Sci., 6 (1911) 157; Stiles, in Ann. Bot., 26 (1912) 448; Gibbs, in Ann. Bot. 26 (1912) 533; Pilger, in Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam., ed. 2, 13 (1926) 242, 245; Florin, in Kungl. Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl., 10, 1 (1931) 272, 274. — Genus *Nageia* Gordon, Pinetum (1858) 134; ed. 2 (1875) 185; Carrière, *Traité gén. Conif.*, II, ed. 2 (1867) 635.

Male flowers single, or to several fasciculate, on axillary peduncles. Female flowers single in the leaf axils; receptacle with 3—6 pairs of decussate scales, in maturity fleshy or dry; ovule single, much overtopping the carpel; seed globose, rather large, with bony testa. Trees with opposite ramifications; leaves opposite, large, ovate to oblong-lanceolate, with numerous, parallel nerves.

10. *Podocarpus Blumei* Endlicher — *Podocarpus latifolia* (non Thunberg 1794, nec Wallich 1830) Blume, Enum. pl. Javae, 1 (1827) 89; Hasskarl, in Tijdschr. Nat. Gesch. en Physiol., 9 (1842) 179; Cat. Plant. Hort. Bot. Bog. (1844) 70; Aanteek. Nut (1845) 72 (-us); Junghuhn, Java, 1 (1851) 507; Miquel, in Pl. Junghuhn., 1 (1851) 1 p.p.; Fl. Ind. Bat., II, 6 (1859) 1071 p.p.; idem, Suppl. Sumatra (1860) 252, 589 p.p.; Hasskarl, Neue Schlüssel (1866) 38; De Boer, Conif. Arch. Ind. (1866) 12, 28, 35, 37, 42, 50; de Kirwan, Conif., 2 (1868) 227 p.p.; Kurz, in Natuurk. Tijdschr. Ned. Ind., 27 (1874) 215; Filet, Plantk. Woordenb. (1876) 138; Hooker f., Fl. Brit. Ind., 5 (1888) 649 p.p.; Brandis, Ind. Trees (1906) 695, p.p.; Robinson, in Bull. Torr. Bot. Club, 35 (1908) 63. — *Podocarpus Blumei* Endlicher, Syn. Conif. (1847) 208; Dietrich, Syn. Plant., 5 (1852) 445; Henkel & Hochstetter, Syn. Nadelhölzer (1865) 380; Teysmann & Binnendijk, Cat. Plant. Hort. Bot. Bog. (1866) 14; Parlatore, in D.C., Prodr., 16, 2 (1868) 508; de Kirwan, Conif., 2 (1868) 227; Beccari, Malesia, 1 (1877) 178; Van Eeden, Houts. Ned. Ind. (1886) 135; ed. 3 (1906) 255; Engler, in Engl. und Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam., II, 1 (1887) 104; Warburg, Monsunia, 1 (1900) 193; Pilger, in Engl. Pflanzenr., IV, 5 (1903) 60, ic. 9, B; Koorders & Valeton, Bijdr. Booms. Java, 10 (1904) 261; Merrill, in Philipp. Journ. Sci., 1, suppl. 1 (1906) 24; Foxworthy, in Philipp. Journ. Sci., 2 (1907) 258; De Clercq, Plantk. Woordenb. (1909) 309; Koorders-Schumacher, Syst. Verz., 1, fam. 5 (1910) 2; Koorders, Exkursionsfl. Java, 1 (1911) 67; Foxworthy, in Philipp. Journ. Sci., 6 (1911) 158, t. 28, fig. 2; Koorders & Valeton, Atlas Baumarten Java, 3 (1915) ic. 588; Pilger, in Bot. Jahrb., 54, 1 (1916) 36; 54, 3 (1916) 208; Beekman, in Meded. Proefst. Boschw., 5 (1920) 170, t. 56; Merrill, Enum. Philipp. Flow. Pl., 1 (1923) 2; Ridley, Fl. Mal. Pen., 5 (1925) 281; Pilger, in

Engl. und Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam., ed. 2, 13 (1926) 245, ic. 134, B; Heyne, Nutt. Pl. Ned. Ind., ed. 2, 1 (1927) 108; Lam, Fragmenta Pap., 4 (1928) 103; in Nat. Tijdschr. Ned. Ind., 88 (1928) 217; Dakkus, in Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenz., sér. 3, suppl. vol. 1 (1930) 236; Florin, Kungl. Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl., 10, 1 (1931) 229, 272—274, text fig. 76, d, f, tab. X, 15, tab. XXI, 7; De Voogd, in Trop. Nat., 21 (1932) 219; Van Steenis, in Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenz., sér. 3, 13, 1 (1933) 12, 30; Burkill, Dict. Econ. Prod. Mal. Pen., 2 (1935) 1779; Janssonius, Mikrographie, 13 (1936) 488; Pilger, in Bot. Jahrb., 68 (1936) 245; Wasscher, in Backer, Bekn. Fl. Java, 2 (1940) fam. 18, 2. — *Podocarpus agathifolia* Blume, Rumphia, 3 (1847) 217, t. 173; Walpers, Ann. Bot. Syst., 3 (1852) 449. — *Nageia Blumei* (Gordon, Pinetum (1858) 135; ed. 2 (1875) 186; Carrière, Traité Conif. (1867) 640; F. von Mueller, Deser. not. Pap. pl., 1 (1875) 93; Kuntze, Rev. Gen. Plant., 2 (1891) 798. — *Podocarpus latifolia* f. *ternatensis* De Boer, Conif. Arch. Ind. (1866) 14. — *Podocarpus* spec., Koorders-Schumacher, Syst. Verz., 2 (1910) 12. — *Podocarpus Wallichianus* (non Presl, 1844) Ridley, in Journ. Str. Br. R. A. Soc., 60 (1911) 57.

Twigs usually opposite, rarely scattered or divaricate, spreading, terete, rather stout, often flattened towards the apex. Terminal buds small, narrowly ovate conical, acute; bud scales adpressed, narrowly ovate-triangular, very acute-acuminate, up to 3 mm long. Leaves sub-opposite, the pairs 1.5—8 (usually 2.5—6) cm distant from each other, spreading or horizontally spreading, thick-coriaceous, usually rigid, oblong, oblong-lanceolate or ovate-lanceolate, sometimes more ovate-oblong, usually gradually, sometimes more cuneately narrowed or rounded into the short, slightly flattened petiole, usually rather shortly, sometimes longer acuminate, or more gradually narrowed into the sub-obtuse or acute apex, 7—23 (usually 8—12) cm long by 2—7 (usually 3—4) cm broad, 2—7.5 (usually 3—4.5) times as long as broad; in young plants the leaves usually narrower, oblong-lanceolate, and very long- and acute-acuminate, flexible; lamina striped, with flat margins, shining on both surfaces. Male flowers in fascicles or in short, spicate inflorescences with 1—7 (usually 3—6) flowers on common peduncles in the leaf axils; common peduncles usually opposite, slender, 1—7 (usually 2—5) cm long, with 2—5 pairs of decussate bracts or scars; flowers in the axils of ovate-triangular, usually acute, often caducous bracts, cylindrical, 5—11 mm long and 2—3 mm in diam.; anthers with short, broad, acute apiculus; pollen grains with 2 air bladders. Female flowers single in the leaf axils, usually opposite; peduncles slender;

receptacle short, with 5—7 spreading, obovate, 3 mm long and 1.5 mm broad scales; fertile scale long, narrowly obovate, excavated, obtuse, 5 mm long and 2—3 mm broad. Peduncles 5—32 (usually 10—20) mm long and 1.5—2 mm in diam., with 1—3 pairs of decussate bracts or scars; receptacle fleshy, subcylindrical, 7—18 (usually 10—14) mm long and 2—7 mm broad, with 5—7 scale-like bracts or scars of them, the upper one opposite to the carpel, the upper ones often more or less spine-shaped; the fertile scale with narrow free margin. Seed globose, up to 20 (usually 15—18) mm in diam., smooth. (Description from all the specimens mentioned below.) Cfr. *Fig. 3*.

According to herbarium labels, *P. Blumei* is a tree up to 40 m tall (up to 48 m according to Koorders and Valetton), and up to 119 cm in diam., with a straight trunk without buttresses, whereas the crown usually occupies $\frac{1}{4}$ to $\frac{1}{2}$ of the total height. The smallest flowering or fruit-bearing tree was about 14 m tall. The bark yields some white resin or sap (Boschpr. b.b. 17348, b.b. 23823). The male flowers are bright yellow-green (Lörzing 7336), white (Boschpr. b.b. 2450), or dark-dirty yellow (Koorders 39592). The fruit is green (Koorders 39402, 39403, and 39415, Boschpr. b.b. 8842), dark green (Endert 4978), blackish (Boschpr. b.b. 18217), or black (Boschpr. Cel./III. 80), and has a bitter taste (Boschpr. b.b. 18217).

P. Blumei occurs in the old primary and secondary forests, from sea level up to 2100 m el.

In the sterile state it shows, like other species of the section *Nageia*, a great resemblance with the genus *Agathis*. It is, however, easy to distinguish by its acute terminal buds, which in *Agathis* are always globose and broader. Blume was the first to draw attention to this distinctive character (1847). When discussing the taxonomic status of *P. Motleyi*, Dümmer (Journ. Bot., 52, p. 240) pointed to this difference again. At the same occasion he indicated an anatomical difference between *Agathis* and *Podocarpus* Sect. *Nageia*, viz., in *Podocarpus* the resin canals being situated below the nerves of the leaves, in *Agathis* between them.

The f. *ternatensis* is nothing but a form with very large leaves. Also from other parts of the Malay Peninsula such plants are known, e. g., from Sumatra (Krukoff 238, Boschpr. E. 1357, Yates 2554), Bangka (Teysmann s. n.), Borneo (For. Dep. 4055), Java (Koorders 1268, Backer 8866) and Celebes (Boschpr. Cel./III. 146).

Some plants from the Malay Peninsula were first (1911) included by Ridley in *P. Wallichiana* Presl, later (1925) in *P. Blumei*. The latter

species differs from *P. Wallichiana* (occurring in East India, Burma, French Indo-China), according to Ridley (1925), in the more rigid-coriaceous, more ovate leaves with shorter point. Whereas Blume (1847) mentioned as a difference, *i. a.*, that *P. agathifolia* Bl. (= *P. Blumei*) is dioecious, and *P. Wallichiana* monoecious, Miquel (1851) believed, that Blume's species (*P. latifolia* and *P. agathifolia*) are not different from *P. latifolia* Wall. (= *P. Wallichiana* Presl). According to Pilger's descriptions (1903), *P. Wallichiana* has flexible, ovate or lanceolate-ovate leaves, gradually narrowed and caudate-acuminate towards the acute apex, and with rounded base, whereas the leaves of *P. Blumei* are thick and rigid, elliptical or elliptical-lanceolate, short-, rarely long-acuminate towards the subobtuse or rarely acute apex and gradually narrowed towards the base. I had not the opportunity to examine the plants from the Malay Peninsula. Of *P. Wallichiana* I examined the following specimens: Khasia, Hooker and Thomson s. n. (L, s); Assam, Kings' collector s. n. (L, m); and Tenasserim, Falconer s. n. (L, s). These plants, indeed, have thin-coriaceous and flexible leaves with a long and acute acuminate apex. But also among the specimens from the Malay Archipelago are some with similar, long-acuminate leaves. Especially the leaves of youth forms have such a shape, as, *e. g.*, Koorders 10287 from Sumatra (3—4 m tall), Hasskarl s. n. from Java (pl. jun.), Boschpr. E. 1143 from Java (young tree), and Brass 5880 from New Guinea (young tree 5—10 m tall); but also adult trees sometimes have long-acuminate leaves, *e. g.*, Boschpr. b.b. 15950 (from Bengkoeloe, 36 m tall), and Buurman van Vreeden 49 (from Palembang, 18—20 m tall). On the other hand, young plants do not always possess long-caudate-acuminate leaves, as, *e. g.*, is shown by the fact, that the specimens Van Steenis 3755 and De Voogd 449, both from the G. Pakiwang in South Sumatra, have such leaves too, whereas the specimens Van Steenis 3754 and De Voogd 451, also youth forms, 2 m high, and collected from the same locality, have more ovate, very broad, and shortly acuminate leaves. Therefore, it seems possible that, after further examination, *P. Wallichiana* Presl (1844) and *P. Blumei* Endl. (1847) may appear to be specifically identical.

MALAY PENINSULA. Sungei Kelantan, Ridley s. n. (S, s) (according to Ridley 1911, *i. e.*, this is in Sumatra); Perak: Kintan, Low; Dindings: G. Tungul, Ridley; Negri Sembilan: G. Angsi; Johore: Mt. Austin; Bukit Soga; Singapore: Changi (all according to Ridley 1925, *i. e.*).

SUMATRA. Atjeh: subdiv. Tamiang, Tengalon, 400 m el., Boschproefstation b.b. 12212, v.n. kajoe tjina itam (B, s); Oostkust (E. coast): N.E. Sibajak, 1200 m el., Lörting 7336 (B, L, m); Karo Plateau, on Mt. Siosar, 1575 m el.,

Lörzing 8628 (B, L, s); subdiv. Simeloengoen, forest reserve Bandar Betsy near Bandar Poelo, 50 m el., *Boschpr.* E. 1352, v.n.: siboelesomak (B, L, s); Asahan, near Masihi, *Yates* 2554 (B, f); Hoeta Padang Estate, near Kisaran, *Krukoff* 238, v.n. bulusoma (B, S, s); Sigati, 20 m el., *Koorders* 10286 (B, s); 40 m el., *Koorders* 10287 (B, s); Tapiannoeli: subdiv. Sibolga, P. Moesala, 5 m el., *Boschpr.* E. 1357, v.n. laboe rimba (B, L, s); Djambi: Teloeek Sialang, *Boschpr.* b.b. 11335, v.n.: kebal ajam (B, s); Bengkoeloe: subdiv. Redjang, Tjoeroep, 800 m el., *Boschpr.* E. 1084, v.n.: medang sepaling abang (B, L, s); subdiv. Redjang, near Talang Remba Air Tidatar, *Boschpr.* b.b. 2450, v.n.: medang sepaling (B, L, m); Kepahiang, 650 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 15950, v.n.: kajoe lanang (B, s); Karanganyar, 900 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 8842, v.n.: medang sepaling (B, L, s); Palembang: forest Panero Kan, *Buurman van Frieden* 49, v.n.: sitebel (B, s); subdiv. Banjoemasin, Bajoenglintjir, 15 m el., *Boschpr.* E. 1106, v.n. setebal (B, L, s); subdiv. Pasemahlanden, marga Lb. Boentaboenta, Pg. Seleman, 1200 m el., *Boschpr.* T. B. 200, v.n.: kajoe lanang (B, L, s); Ranau Lake, G. Pakiwang, 700 m el., *Van Steenis* 3754 (B, L, s); *Van Steenis* 3755 (B, s); *De Voogd* 451 (B, s); 900 m el., *De Voogd* 449 (B, s); Lampongsche Districten, div. Semangka, Koeta-Agoeng, 650 m el., *Gusdorf* 312, v.n.: kajoe lanang abang (B, s).

RANGKA. Near Djeboes, *Teysmann* 3278 H. B., v.n.: kajoe mangkeboel (B, s); *Teysmann* 3505 H. B. (U, s); Soengailiat, *Teysmann* s.n., v.n.: mangkeboel (B, L, G, s); *Berkhout* 430, v.n.: memboeloe (B, s); Soengailiat, Mt. Boei, *Teysmann* s.n. (B, G, s); subdiv. Toboali, 300 m el., *Bunnemijer* 2341 (B, f); subdiv. Zuid-Bangka, Perlang, 5 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 10889, v.n.: mentebal (B, s); Rindik, 40 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 11307, v.n.: boeloh (B, s).

KARIMATA ARCHIPELAGO. Soengei Tajan, *Teysmann* s.n., v.n.: radja kajoe (B, L, s).

BORNEO. British North Borneo: without further locality, *Wood* 1244 (B, s); Gompa, Kudat, sea level, *For. Dep. Br. N. Borneo* 4055 coll. *Balajadia* (S, s); Mt. Kinabalu, 2200 m el., on Spur E. of Dehobang River, *Clemens* s.n. (B, s); Western Part: Soeka Lanting, *Hallier* B. 231 (B, s); Eastern Part: subdiv. Tidoengsche Landen, Noenochan, 4 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 18217, v.n. kajoe pagi, or demelai (B, f); subdiv. Boeloengan, near Kabirau, S. Simendoeroet, 1000 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 11739, v.n.: totokan (B, s); Soengei G. Long Djean, 250 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 22647, v.n.: lemhan (B, s); subdiv. West-Koetai, near Poekoos, 100 m el., *Endert* 4976 (B, f); Mahakam, *Amdjah* 51 (B, L, s); Southern Part: subdiv. P. Tjahoe, Boboeat, 150 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 10964, v.n.: tarong (B, s).

JAVA. Without further locality, *Blume* s.n. (L, f, s) perhaps originals of *P. latifolia* *Blume*; *Hasskari* s.n., pl. junior. (L, s); *Hasskari* s.n. (L, m); *Jung-huhn* s.n. (B, L, s); *Miquel* s.n. (L, m); *Zollinger* 3025 (U, f); West-Java: G. Lajoeng, Tjimara Oedjongkoelon, 150—250 m el., *Koorders* forest no. 51*, herb. no. 1261, v.n.: djerret (B, L, s); G. Tiloe, 200—500 m el., *Koorders* forest no. 50*, herb. no. 1268 (B, s); Pandeglang, Oedjongkoelon, near Moeara Tjiloeenar, 150 m el., *Boschpr.* E. 1143 (B, s); G. Salak, coll. f, v.n. kibima (L, s); *Kollmann* s.n. (ex *Pilger*, 1903, l.c.); 1000 m el., *Koorders* 24181, v.n.: kidamar (B, L, s); *Koorders* 33207 (B, s); Parakansalak, *Koorders* 39404 (B, L, s); 1000 m el., *Koorders* 39403, v.n.: kibima (B, f); forest no. 2501a, herb. no. 39402, v.n.: kibima (B, f); forest no. 2502a, herb. no. 39415, v.n.: kibima (B, f); forest no. 2503a, herb. no. 39409, v.n.: kibima (B, L, s); forest no. 2504a, herb. no. 39413 (B, f); 1100 m el.,

Koorders 39406, v.n.: kibima (B, f); 1350 m el., *Koorders* 39407, v.n.: kibima (B, m); G. Megamendong, *Junghuhn* s.n., v.n.: kibima (L, U, s); G. Pangrango, 1000 m el., *Junghuhn* s.n., v.n.: kibima (L, f); "*Houtsoorten van den Gedeel* no. 204", v.n.: kipoetri (L, s); G. Gedé, near Djaringan, 500—1000 m el., *Backer* 10438 (B, s); Pasir Datar, *Jesuit* field no. 289, herb. no. 1307 (W, s); G. Sanggaboewana, N. of Tjiandjoer, 1200 m el., *Backer* 23930 (B, s); Takokak (Djampangwetan), *Koorders* 1264 (B, L, s); *Koorders* 1265, 1266, 1267, v.n.: kimalala (B, s); *Koorders* forest no. 2135a, herb. no. 1262 (B, L, s), 1263 (B, s); 11909 (B, L, s), 25599 (B, s), 32768 (B, s), and 39596 (B, L, f); 1200 m el., *Koorders* forest 2446a, herb. no. 39592 (B, m); Rivouac Denoe on Tjipatoedja, 450 m el., *Backer* 8866 (B, L, s); East-Java: Blitar f, without coll., v.n.: dewan doro (B, s).

PHILIPPINES. Luzon: Cagayan prov., *For. Bur.* 16738 coll. *Curran* (B, s); Isabela prov., *Bur. Sci.* 47333 coll. *Ramos & Edaña* (B, S, f); Apayao subprov., *Bur. Sci.* 28348 coll. *Fenir* (B, f); Bataan prov., *For. Bur.* 1716 coll. *Curran* (B, L, f); Bataan prov., Lamao River, *For. Bur.* 194 coll. *Barnes* (B, f); Sibuyan, Magallanes (Mt. Giting-Giting), *Elmer* 12360 (B, L, U, f).

CELEBES. Subdiv. Gorontalo, 400 m el., *Boschpr.* h.b. 15602, v.n.: molosambonge or tombolilato (B, L, s); subdiv. Malili, Oesoe, 5 m el., *Boschpr.* Cel./III. 80, v.n.: tanragoeli (B, f); *Boschpr.* Cel./III. 143, v.n.: tauranggoeli (B, s); 50 m el., *Boschpr.* Cel./III. 144 and 145 (B, s); 25 m el., *Boschpr.* Cel./III. 146 (B, s); subdiv. Malili, Lampea, 20 m el., *Boschpr.* h.b. 23257, v.n.: kajoe tjina (B, s); subdiv. Malili, Tambarano, 600 m el., *Boschpr.* h.b. 9696, v.n.: tandanggoeli (B, L, s); Lepolepo, near Kendari (ex *Beccari* l.c.).

MOLUCCAS. Ternate: *Teysmann* s.n. (B, L, U, G, f, originals of *f. ternatensis* De Boer); *Teysmann* 5189 H.B. (B, s); Batjan: without coll. (B, s); Lae Indan, 200 m el., *Boschpr.* h.b. 17348, v.n.: salononaoe or damar laki-laki (B, s); Masoeroeng, 500 m el., *Boschpr.* h.b. 23127 and 23136, v.n.: damar radja laki-laki (B, f); Obi: Sesepe, *Atasrip* 118, v.n.: damar radja (B, L, s); Hol Hocrooe (Manomang) Auggai, 600 m el., *Boschpr.* h.b. 23823, v.n.: damar radja laki laki (B, s); Ceram: Loki, Asaoedi, 700 m el., *Boschpr.* h.b. 17555, v.n.: damar laki-laki (B, s); Scapoetih (Hoalmoul), 400 m el., *Boschpr.* h.b. 19647, v.n.: damar laki (B, s).

NEW GUINEA. N.W. Part: Ramoi and Andai (ex *Beccari* l.c.); Mamberamo River, Idenburg River, near Prauwenbivak, 120 m el., *Lam* 2161 (B, s); N.E. Part: Goromua, 300 m el., *Schlechter* 17395 (BD, s); Etappenberg, 850 m el., *Ledermann* 9027 (BD, m); Morobe distr., Quenbang mission, 800 m el., *Clemens* 1231 (BD, s); 650 m el., *Clemens* 2172 (BD, f); Yoangen, 1300 m el., *Clemens* 6607 (BD, s); S.E. Part: Western Division, Wuroi, Oriomo River, 5—10 m el., *Brass* 5878 (B, BD, f), *Brass* 5880 (B, BD, s), *Brass* 5906 (B, m); Central Division, Dieni, Ouonge road, 500 m el., *Brass* 3962 (B, s); Sogeri region, *Forbes* 911 (L, s).

Cultivated: in the Bot. Garden, Buitenzorg, V. F. 13 from S. New Guinea (B, s); V. F. 82 and 82a (B, G, s), 98 and 98a (B, s), all from Java; V. F. 91 and 91a from Bangka f (B, f); V. F. 9 (B, s), of unknown provenance.

Further distribution: Probably Formosa (ex *Forbes & Hemslay*, in *Journ. Linn. Soc.* 26, p. 547, sub nom. *P. latifolia* Wallich).

11. *Podocarpus Motleyi* (Parlatore) Dümmer — *Dammara Motleyi* Parlatore, Enum. Sem. Hort. Bot. Florent. (1862) 26; in Seemann, *Journ. Bot.*, 1 (1863) 36; in D.C., Prodr., XVI, II, 2 (1868) 377. —

Podocarpus Beccarii Parlatore, in D.C., Prodr., XVI, II, 2 (1868) 508; Warburg, Monsunia, 1 (1900) 193; Pilger, in Engl., Pflanzenr. IV, 5 (1903) 59; Merrill, Bibl. enum. Born. pl. (1921) 31; Heyne, Nutt. pl. Ned. Ind., ed. 2 (1927) I, 108; Polak, in Verh. Kon. Akad. Wet. Amsterdam, XXX, 3 (1933) 20, 32; Van Steenis, in Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenz., sér. 3, XIII, 1 (1933) 27; Slyper, in Rec. Trav. bot. néerl., 30 (1933) 502, ic. 14. — *Nageia Beccarii* Gordon, Pinetum, ed. 2 (1875) 186; Kuntze, Rev. Gen. Plant., 2 (1891) 798. — *Agathis Motleyi* Warburg, Monsunia, 1 (1900) 185; Merrill, Bibl. enum. Born. pl. (1921) 32. — *Podocarpus spec.*, Seward and Ford, in Phil. Trans., 198 (1906) 317. — *Podocarpus Motleyi* Dümmer, in Journ. Bot., 52 (1914) 240; Pilger, in Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam., ed. 2, 13 (1926) 245; Florin, in Kungl. Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl., 10, 1 (1931) 272, 274.

Twigs opposite, rarely scattered, terete, with thickened base, more angulate towards the apex. Terminal buds usually rather large, ovate-acute; bud scales ovate-acute, sometimes long-acuminate, often slightly spreading, to 5 mm long. Leaves subopposite, crowded towards the apices of the twigs, the pairs 6–22 mm distant from each other, thick-coriaceous, very rigid, elliptical, sometimes elliptical-oblong, cuneately narrowed into the very short, thick, slightly flattened petiole, rather shortly narrowed into the rounded, obtuse, sometimes somewhat acute or short-acuminate apex, usually 3–5 cm, rarely to 7.5 cm long by 13–28 mm broad, 1.5–3 times as long as broad; lamina with flat margins, shining on both surfaces. Male flowers single in the leaf axils, sessile, thick-cylindrical, 7–19 mm long and 5–7 mm in diam.; stamens with large, triangular, acute or acuminate apiculus, with membranous margin, slightly keeled; pollen grains with 2 air bladders. Female flowers single in the leaf axils, with short peduncles; receptacle with nearly 7 large, obovate or ovate bracts, with obtuse or slightly acute apex and membranous margin, 3–4 mm long by 2–2.5 mm broad; the fertile bract oblong-obovate, obtuse, excavated, 4 mm long by 2–2.5 mm broad. Peduncles short, to 5 mm long and 1.5–2 mm in diam., with 3–4 pairs of decussate scars; receptacle fleshy, sub-cylindrical, 8–12 mm long and 3–6 mm broad, with 5–9 free scales or scars of these, the upper ones often more or less spine-shaped; carpoid with 1 mm broad, free margin. Seed globose, up to 20 (usually 13–15) mm in diam. (Description from the specimens mentioned below.) Cfr. Fig. 3; Plate IV, 11a–d.

According to herbarium labels, *P. Motleyi* is a tree up to 40 m tall, with a straight, terete bole up to 90 cm in diam., and without

buttresses; the crown occupies about one-third of the total length. The bark yields little white resin (Boschpr. b.b. 6368). The fruit is whitish green (Grashoff 1138), or dark green with glaucous bloom (Boschpr. 12T.1P.13). In the collection Boschpr. 12T.1P.185 a very great part of the receptacles are cleaved longitudinally.

This species occurs in young and old, primary and secondary forests of the lower, flat, often swampy regions, usually little above sea-level. It differs from *P. Blumei* in its solitary, sessile male flowers, the shorter fruit-bearing peduncles, the larger terminal buds and the smaller, more crowded leaves.

MALAY PENINSULA. Dindings: Legari Melintang, *For. Dep.* 16568 coll. *Strugnell*, v.n.: raja kayu (B, f); Johore: S. Kayu, Mawai-Temulang Road, at low el., *Sing.* Field no. 21341 coll. *Corner* (B, S, f).

RIAU ARCHIPELAGO. P. Karimoen, Telook Lekoep, 1.5 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 17229, v.n.: kehal ajam (B, s).

SUMATRA. Oostkust (E. coast): Bengkalis, Batoe Pandjang, 1 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 14063 (B, s); Palembang: Banjoeasin- and Koeboestrecken, near Banjoenglintjir, 15 m el., *Boschpr.* 12T.1P.13, v.n.: kajoe setebal (B, L, f, m); *Boschpr.* 12T.1P.185 (B, L, W, f); 20 m el., *Grashoff* 874, v.n.: setobal (B, L, m); Rawas, 150 m el., *Grashoff* 1138, v.n.: kajoe bawah (B, L, f).

BORNEO. Sarawak: *Beccari* P. B. 2649, originals of *P. Beccarii* Parl. (B, f); Western Part: subdiv. Pontianak, Koeboepadi, 5 m el.; *Boschpr.* b.b. 6368, v.n.: kajoe tjina, manoeck koeboel (B, s); subdiv. Simpang, Loebocbatoe, 5 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 7364, v.n.: kajoe tjina (B, s); Eastern Part: subdiv. Tidoengsehe landen, S. Lebakis, 5 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 18328, v.n.: kajoe pagi, kajoe seriboe (B, S, s); Southern Part: subdiv. Poeroek Tjahoe, Tahoedjan, 500 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 21151, v.n.: kajoe seriboe (B, f); Bandjermasin, *Motley* (ex *Parlatore* l.c.); subdiv. Sampit, S. Poetjoek, 12 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 11613, v.n.: marimboe (B, s).

3. Section *Polypodiopsis* Bertrand

in *Ann. Sci. Nat.*, 5me sér., 20 (1874) 65; Florin, in *Kungl. Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl.*, 10, 1 (1931) 275, 278; 19, 2 (1940) 8, 25, 71, ic. 2.

Male flowers usually in the axils of decussate bracts on leafless twigs, or rarely in the leaf axils, and moreover terminal on the pinnate twigs. Female flowers in the axils of bracts; receptacle with nearly 5 pairs of decussate, sterile scales; ovule 1, rarely 2, much overtopping the carpel; seed obovate, the testa without woody layer. Trees with decussate ramifications, the uppermost twigs with decussate bracts, the other ones with the leaves decussate but turned in one plane, apparently bifarious, pinnately arranged, small, with a single rib; stomata on both surfaces.

The systematic place of *P. ritiensis* has changed many times.

Seemann first thought that it was a new genus allied to *Podocarpus*. He based his opinion upon the entirely different appearance and the different shape of the seed. Whereas the seed in *Podocarpus* is always subglobose, it is, in *P. vitiensis*, ovate-acuminate and not oblique, but equilateral. By the incomplete fruit materials and the absence of flowers, however, he was obliged to include the species in *Podocarpus*. And, as the leaves bear stomata on both surfaces and have a single rib, he included it in the section *Dacrycarpus*.

Bertrand based, on account of anatomical differences, the new section *Polypodiopsis* upon *P. vitiensis*. Not only is there a resin canal below each vascular bundle, but also one at each side of the midrib near the leaf margins. Moreover, the course of the vascular bundles in the stem is entirely different from those of other *Podocarpus* species. In the species he included also the doubtful *Polypodiopsis Muelleri* Carrière (which, according to J. H. in Kew Bulletin, 1920, p. 372, is *Bauprea Balansae* Brogn. et Gris., a *Protucea* from New Caledonia), and the equally doubtful *Torreya bogotensis* Linden.

Pilger (1903) provisionally added *P. vitiensis* to the section *Nageia* on account of the opposite leaves, which are broad at the base, though it is different by its narrower leaves and the characters of the male flowers. The female flowers were unknown to him.

Gibbs (1909) first included the species in the section *Stachycarpus* on account of the position of the female and male flowers, and considered it most closely allied to the New Zealand *P. ferruginea* Don. Later (1912) she followed Pilger, in spite of the single rib of the leaves. The stone-cells, which, according to Pilger, only occur in the seed wall of species of the section *Stachycarpus*, are absent in the seeds of *P. vitiensis*; moreover, the peduncle of *P. nagi* shows some resemblance with that of *P. vitiensis*, whereas the ramification of the peduncle, "so accentuated in the Fijian plant, is also to a certain degree represented in section *Nageia*". Besides she writes: "It is therefore thought advisable to follow Pilger, and leave *P. vitiensis* provisionally in section *Nageia*, though the very characteristic branching of the peduncle, the four vascular bundles of the ovuligerous scale" (= ephimatum) "and the semi-orbicular ridge, which terminates it, together with the beak-like prolongation of the nucellus into the micropyle, are features which seem to distinguish it from all the other sections".

Florin (1931) re-established the section *Polypodiopsis*. As the most important characters of this section he mentions the single-ribbed leaves, the resin canals, the decussate insertion of the leaves, the alternately

left and right torsion of the leaf-cushions, and the constantly right¹⁾ turn of the leaf bases on plagiotrope shoots of the latest order. Also in the structure of the epidermis this section is very homogeneous. Besides *P. vitiensis*, he also included *P. minor* from New Caledonia, and *P. Rospiglosii* from Peru in it.

I agree with Florin, that this section must be re-established; the section *Nageia* thus becomes much more homogeneous. If, however, the name *Polypodiopsis* may be valid according to nomenclature rules, is questionable, as the name has evidently been taken from *Polypodiopsis Muelleri*, which is no *Podocarpus*, but a *Proteaceous* plant.

12. *Podocarpus vitiensis* Seemann, in Bonplandia, 10 (1862) 365; in Journ. Bot., 1 (1863) 33, t. II; Fl. Vitiensis (1865—73) 266, t. 78; Pilger, in Engl., Pflanzenreich, IV, 5 (1903) 63; Gibbs, in Journ. Linn. Soc., 39 (1909) 182; in Ann. Bot., 26 (1912) 533, t. 49, ic. 14—16, t. 50, ic. 17, 18, t. 53, ic. 72, 73; Stiles, in Ann. Bot., 26 (1912) 455; Pilger, in Bot. Jahrb. 54, 1 (1916) 36; in Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam., ed. 2, 13 (1926) 245; Dakkus, in Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenz., sér. 3, suppl. vol. 1 (1930) 237; Florin, in Kungl. Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl., 10, 1 (1931) 192, 229, 274—276, 278, ic. 77, d, e; 19, 2 (1940) 11, 25. — *Nageia vitiensis* Kuntze, Rev. Gen. Plant., 2 (1891) 800.

Branchlets terete, smooth, striped by decurrent lines. Twigs decussate, in pairs at distances of 2.5—4 cm, spreading or erect-spreading, dimorphic (nearly as in *Taxodium*): main twigs terete, or slightly flattened below the ramifications, leafless, alternately bearing decussate lateral leafy twigs, and decussate, ovate to orbicular, nearly 2 mm long, deciduous bracts, terminated by a bud; the lateral twigs slender, usually unbranched, rarely branched, with the leaves decussate but turned in one plane, with pinnate appearance, up to 38 (usually 8—15) cm long, terminated by a small bud, which probably never develops. Terminal buds of the main twigs globose or ovate, small, with decussate, ovate, orbicular or obovate, obtuse, 1.5—2 mm long scales; scales of the terminal buds of the leafy twigs somewhat smaller. Leaves decussate, but turned in one plane and pinnately arranged, the pairs at distances of 3—6 mm, of each pair the one leaf with the upper surface, the other with the lower surface directed upwards; all leaves strongly spreading, nearly lanceolate, rather acute towards the obtuse apex, broadly rounded at the base, sessile, decurrent down to the axils of the following pair of leaves, 1.5—3 cm long by 3—5 mm broad,

¹⁾ see foot-note p. 364.

those in the basal part of the twigs shorter and more oblong; midrib on the morphological upper surface usually broad and flat- or rounded-prominent, on the morphological lower surface slightly and narrowly prominent, flat, or slightly and broadly impressed; lamina slightly shining, with flat or somewhat incurved margins. Male flowers sessile, rarely in the axils of the lowermost leaves, usually on short lateral twigs in the basal portion of the leafy twigs, or on short lateral twigs in the upper portion of the main twigs. These bearing decussate, deciduous, ovate, obtuse bracts, in the axil of which is either a flower or a small twig with a terminal flower and a few decussate flowers; flowers cylindrical, 12—20 mm long and 2—2.5 mm in diam.; stamens with triangular-ovate, obtuse apiculus; pollen grains with 2 air bladders. Female flowers in the axils of bracts, on peduncles 2—8 mm long, sometimes branched, with a few decussate, acute bracts; receptacle with nearly 5 pairs of broadly ovate, sterile, decussate, 2 mm long bracts, and one slightly longer carpel; young seed obovate, narrowed towards the base; seed (after Seemann ex Pilger) obovate, obtuse (Description from the specimens mentioned below, and a female plant from the Fiji Islands [Gillespie 3712]). (Cfr. *Fig. 3*.)

According to herbarium labels this species is a tree up to 33 m tall. According to Gibbs l.c., it is "a beautiful tree with splendid shaft clothed in smooth white bark and a crown of spreading branches. The wood is the most valuable timber of the Fiji Islands, being not over hard and very durable". Sometimes there are 2 fertile scales. The young fruit is said to be beautifully magenta-red, with a waxy bloom.

All the parts of this plant, with the exception of the stamens, are decussately arranged. Furthermore the twig dimorphism is very remarkable. In the herbarium specimens the main twigs bear decussate bracts in the uppermost part, and below these bracts 1—3 pairs of usually leafy, rarely leafless twigs.

According to Seemann (1865), Pilger (1903), and Florin (1940, p. 11), the male flowers are terminal on the leafy twigs. The axis of these twigs is continued into a short peduncle, which bears few sterile, decussate bracts. Rarely a lateral male flower should be found in the axil of one of these bracts. From the Peruvian species *P. Rospighiosii*, however, Florin describes the male flowers arranged in short lateral inflorescences borne by ordinary leafy twigs, as described by me in *P. vitiensis*. *P. minor* has as well lateral inflorescences as terminal flowers; moreover, flowers rarely occur in the axils of the leaves. The latter is also described by me from *P. vitiensis*. It is possible, that the

terminal buds of the leafy twigs, as described by me, also are male flower buds. At any rate, the male flowers of the three closely allied species are hardly different from each other.

NEW GUINEA. S.E. Part: Alola, 1650—2000 m el., Carr 14160 (L, m); Lala River, 1650 m el., Carr 15666 (L, m).

BISMARCK ARCHIPELAGO. New Ireland (Neu Mecklenburg), near Namatanai, 900—1100 m el., Peckel 588 (ex Florin 1931 l.c.).

Cultivated: in Hort. Tjibodas, R. 8, from New Guinea (B, m).

Further distribution: Fiji Islands.

4. Section **Eupodocarpus** Endlicher

Sect. I, Bennett, in Horsfield, Pl. Jav. rar., 1 (1838) 39. — Sect. *Eupodocarpus* Endlicher, Syn. Conif. (1847) 208; Miquel, Fl. Ind. Bat., II, 6 (1859) 1072; Henkel & Hochstetter, Syn. Nadelhölzer (1865) 381; De Boer, Conif. Arch. Ind. (1866) 14; Carrière, Traité Conif., II, ed. 2 (1867) 644; Parlatore, in D.C., Prodr., 16 (1868) 509; de Kirwan, Conif., 2 (1868) 224; Miquel, in Siebold et Zuccarini, Fl. Jap., 2 (1870) 69; Gordon, Pinetum, ed. 2 (1875) 326; Eichler, in Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam. II, 1 (1889) 104; Beissner, Nadelholzkunde (1891) 16; Pilger, in Engl., Pflanzenr., IV, 5 (1903) 73; in Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam., Nachtr. 3 (1908) 3; Foxworthy, in Philipp. Journ. Sci., 6 (1911) 160; Stiles, in Ann. Bot., 26 (1912) 448; Gibbs, in Ann. Bot., 26 (1912) 543; Pilger, in Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam., ed. 2, 13 (1926) 242, 247; Hickel, in Lecomte, Fl. Gén. Indo-Chine, V, 10 (1931) 1066; Florin, in Kungl. Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl., 10, 1 (1931) 279, 283.

Male flowers single or in bundles of 2—8 in the leaf axils, sessile or on very short common peduncles, cylindrical or nearly filiformous; stamens with distinct apiculus, rarely absent. Female flowers single, axillary, on short or slender peduncles; receptacle always distinctly developed, usually composed of 2, sometimes of 3 or 4 fleshy scales, which are decussate with 2 subulate, deciduous, sterile bracts at the base ("foliola")¹⁾; ovules single, rarely 2, much longer than the short, free margin of the fertile scale; seed rather large, globose-elliptical or elliptical, with coriaceous testa. — Trees or shrubs, with scattered oblong to linear leaves with a single rib; stomata on the lower surface.

13. **Podocarpus deflexa** Ridley — *Podocarpus nerifolia* (non D. Don 1824) Ridley, in Journ. Fed. Mal. St. Mus., VI, 3 (1915) 198. — *Podocarpus deflexus* Ridley, Fl. Mal. Penins., 5 (1925) 283; Florin, in

¹⁾ sometimes absent in species not occurring in the area dealt with.

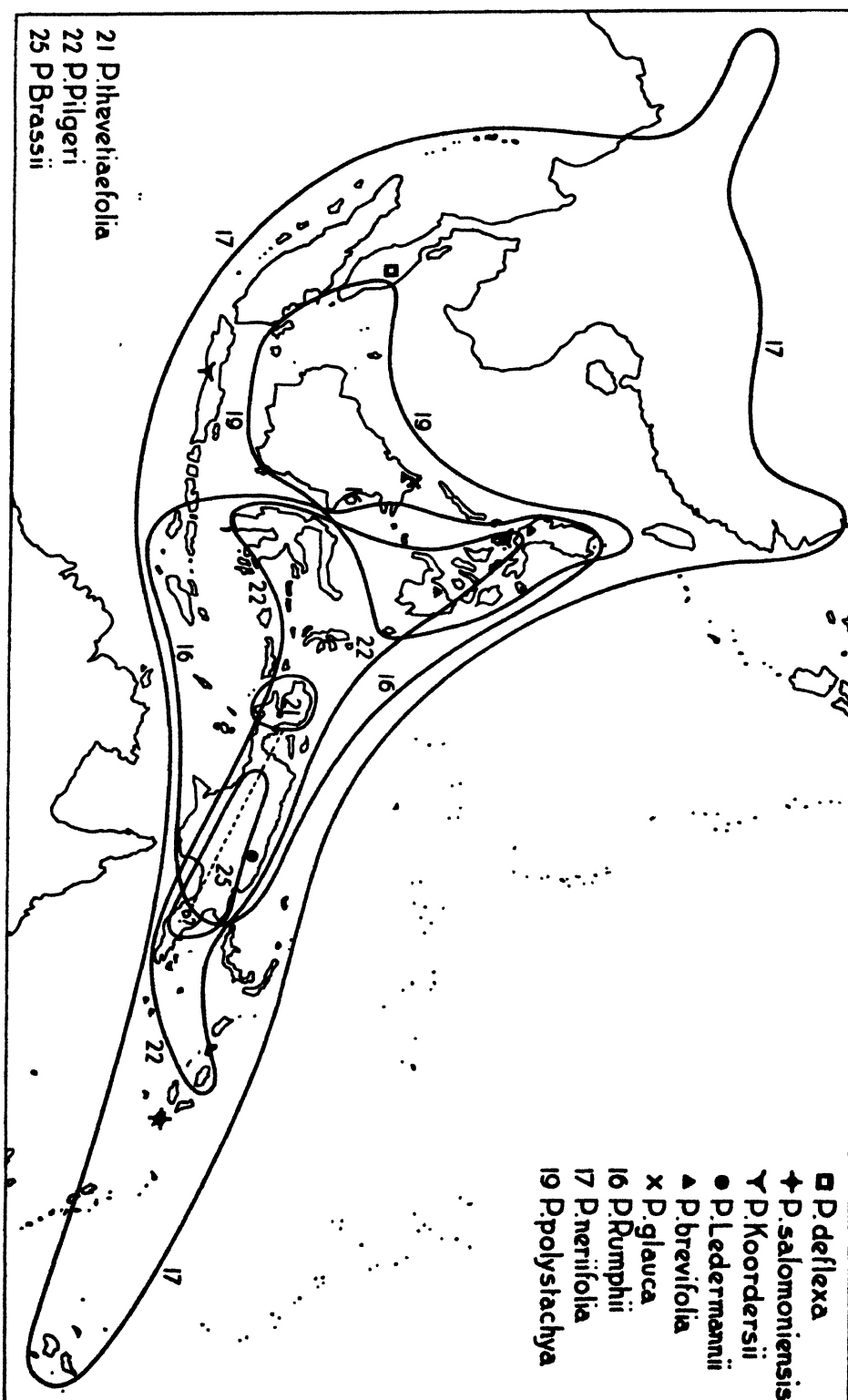


Fig. 4. Areas of the Malaysian species of the section *Eupodocarpus*.

Kungl. Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl., X, 1 (1931) 279; Van Steenis, in Tijdschr. Kon. Aardrijksk. Genootsch., 55 (1938) 756.

Twigs stout, terete, little branched, the branches more or less verticillate; leaf-scars numerous, prominent, roundish-elliptical, 2—2.5 mm long by 1.5—2 mm broad, vaulted by cushions; scars of the bud-scales long-stretched, 3 mm long by 1 mm broad. Terminal buds large, the part composed by the inner scales nearly ovate-globose, obtuse; outer bud scales reflexed, nearly lanceolate, acute, to 12 mm long; inner scales adpressed, nearly triangular, very short-acuminate or obtuse. Leaves crowded on the youngest 1—3 vegetation periods, all strongly deflexed, thick-coriaceous, very rigid, narrowly linear-lanceolate, gradually narrowed into the indistinct petiole and the very shortly rounded, rarely acute apex, 10—27 cm long by 7—12 mm broad, 12—25 times as long as broad; midrib rather strongly prominent, narrow, sometimes broader, sharply delimited, and indistinct towards the apex above, sharply prominent at the base, broad and flat towards the apex and rather deeply and broadly channelled beneath; lamina slightly to rather strongly recurved, with a narrow shining marginal line beneath, very shining and longitudinally striped above, dull beneath. Male flower buds 1—3 in the upper leafaxils, sessile, sub-globose, obtuse; scales broadly ovate-triangular, obtuse, with broad membranous margin. Male flowers unknown. Female flowers solitary in the upper leafaxils; peduncle 9—15 mm long, 1.5 mm thick; receptacle obconical, somewhat flattened, 9—14 mm long, 4—8 mm thick at the apex, composed of 2—4 fleshy bracts, of which 1 or 2 fertile, in the latter case with two small apices between the two fertile scales; seeds 1 or more, usually 2 in number, elliptical-obovate, somewhat narrowed towards the base, 11—12 mm long, 8—9 mm broad. (Description from all the specimens examined.) Cfr. *Fig. 4*.

According to herbarium labels *P. deflexa* is a small tree 5—7 m tall, with the branches spreading at right angles to the stem (Ridley 1925 l.c.). It is common all over the padangs of Gunong Tahan.

According to Ridley this species should be different from *P. neriifolia*, besides in the deflexed leaves, especially in its sessile receptacle and the larger glaucescent fruit. It is at any rate wrong that *P. deflexa* should have sessile receptacles; in reality these are long-peduncled. Probably Ridley based this distinctive character on a twig fragment with two sessile fruits in the cover of the number Wray & Robinson 5452. These fruits however, do not belong to a Coniferous tree. As little is it true that the fruits of *P. neriifolia* do not reach the di-

mensions of those of *P. deflexa*. *P. deflexa*, however, differs too much from *P. neriifolia* by the different terminal bud, the always deflexed leaves, the leaf shape, and the midrib channelled beneath, not to accept it as specifically different.

MALAY PENINSULA. Pahang: Gunong Tahan, 1800—2000 m el., Wray & Robinson 5452, first type (S, f); Ridley 16024, second type of the species (S, f); Sing. Field 7997 coll. Md. Nur (S, s); F. M. S. Mus. Herb. 12121 coll. Kloss (S, f); Corner s. n. (S, m).

14. *Podocarpus salomoniensis* Wasscher, n. sp.

Ramuli crassi, teretes, cicatricibus magnis. Gemma terminalis magna, perulis e basi rotundata in acumen subulatum productis, ad 11 mm longis, vel a basi sensim attenuatis, ad 22 mm longis. Folia sparsa, divergentia, divaricata, vel reflexa, crasse coriacea, rigida, anguste lineari-lanceolata, versus apicem acutum, versus basin sensim attenuata, 12—18 cm longa, 6.5—8 mm lata, plerumque 8—23 × longiora quam lata, costa facie superiore valde prominente, facie inferiore latiore, basin versus acute costata, apicem versus planiore, nonnunquam leviter sulcata, marginibus valde revolutis, facie superiore lucida, inferiore minus vel minime lucida. Flores masculi et feminei ignoti. Pedunculi fructiferi divergentes, applanati, 11—15 mm longi; foliola subulata, 4 mm longa; receptaculum obconicum applanatum, 8—9 mm longum, prope apicem 8—11 mm latum et 4—5 mm crassum, e squamis 4 decussatis carnosissimum compositum. quarum 2 fertiles; semen ellipsoides, 11 mm longum, 8 mm latum.

Twigs stout, terete, with coarse leaf scars and striped by decurrent lines. Terminal buds large; bud scales long subulate-acuminate, usually spreading and incurved at the apex, to 11 mm long, or very gradually narrowed, erect, keeled. Leaves scattered on the youngest two vegetation periods, spreading, divaricate or somewhat deflexed, thick-coriaceous, rigid, often somewhat folded upwards along the midrib in the dried state, straight or slightly falcate, narrowly linear-lanceolate, very gradually narrowed into the broad petiole and the acute apex, 12—18 cm long by 6.5—8 mm broad, usually 18—23 times as long as broad; midrib strongly prominent above, on the underside sharply keeled towards the base, broad, thick and flat towards the apex, sometimes somewhat channelled; lamina strongly recurved at the margin, very shining above, more dull beneath. Male flowers unknown. Female flowers solitary in the upper leaf axils; peduncle slender, flattened, spreading, 11—15 mm long; foliola subulate, acute, about 4 mm long; receptacle obconical, somewhat flattened, 8—9 mm long, 8—

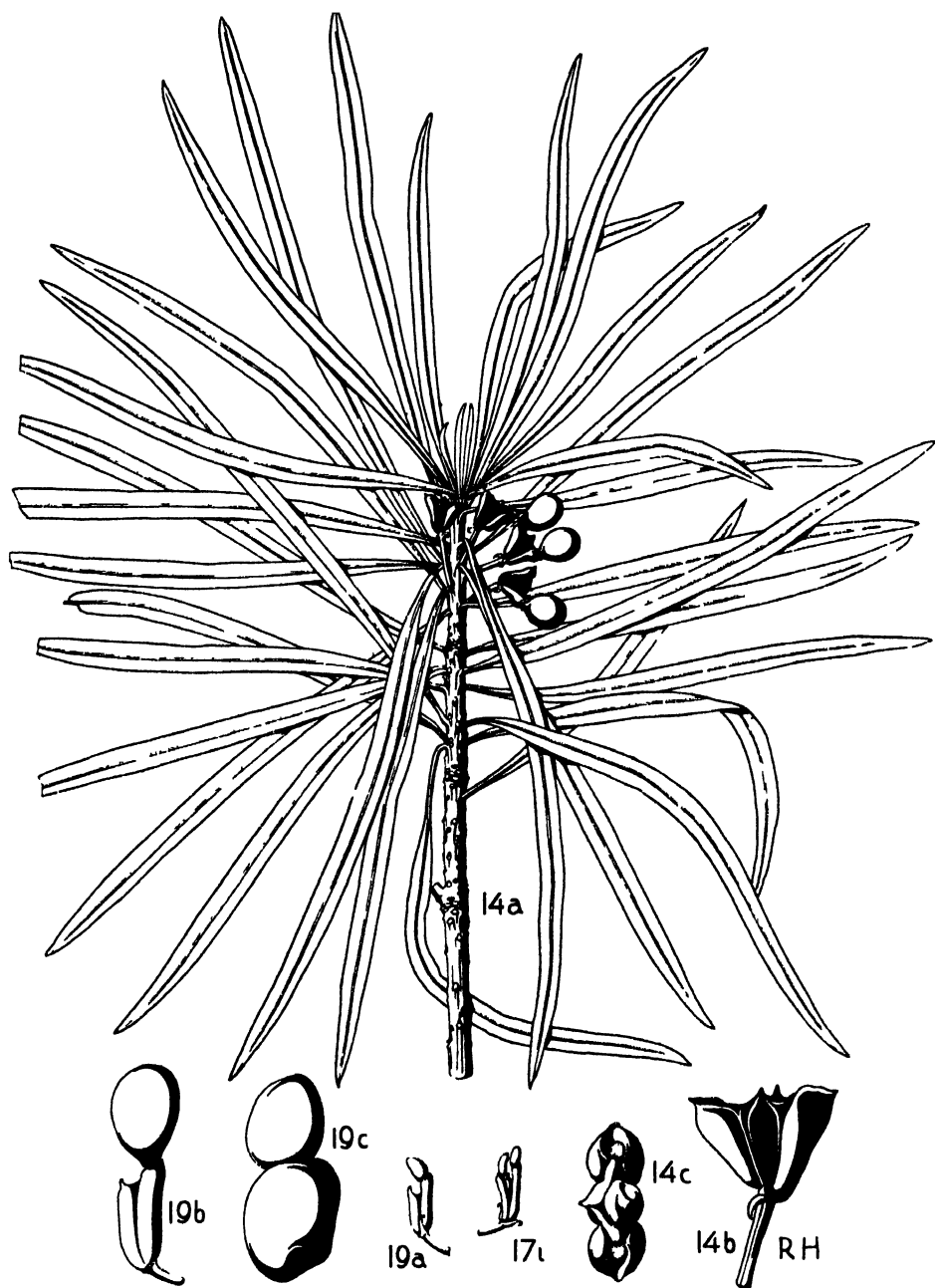


Plate V. Figs. 14a - c: *Podocarpus salomonensis* (Brass 2881); 14a: twig fragment; 14b: receptacle; 14c: receptacle seen from above; 17c: *P. nerioloides* var. *polyantha*, female flower (Van Steenis 3179); 19a - c: *P. polystachya*; 19a: female flower (Becking 69); 19b: unripe fruit (Hort. Bot. Buitenzorg V.F. 1a); 19c: ripe fruit (Hort. Bot. Buitenzorg V.F. 1). Main figure \times , details $1\frac{1}{2} \times$.

11 mm broad by 4—5 mm thick at the apex, composed of 4 decussate fleshy bracts, of which the 2 fertile lower ones larger, with narrow, usually obtuse, free margin and embracing the 2 sterile upper ones, which have prominent apices; seed subelliptical, rounded at the apex, somewhat narrowed towards the base, 11 mm long by 8 mm broad. (Description from the type specimen.) Cfr. *Fig. 4; Plate V, 14a—c.*

According to Brass, *P. salomoniensis* is a tree to 15 m tall, with "spreading and rather drooping branches, thin fibrous, fissured, pale brown bark and hard free grained wood". It is remarkable that most of the folia are inserted somewhat (1—1½ mm) below the receptacle. In leaf and fruit shape, the species mainly agrees with *P. deflexa*, but it differs in the non-deflexed leaves, with the midrib usually not channelled beneath and sharply delimited above.

SOLOMON ISLANDS. San Cristoval Island, Hinuahaoro, in mountain forest, 900 m el., Brass 2881 (B, f), type of the species.

15. *Podocarpus Koordersii* Pilger, in Koorders & Valetton, *Bijdr. Booms. Java*, 10 (1904) 268; Koorders-Schumacher, *Syst. Verz.*, 1, *Fam.* 5 (1910) 5; Koorders, *Exkursionsfl. Java*, 1 (1911) 66; Koorders & Valetton, *Atlas Baumart. Java*, 3 (1915) ic. 587; Pilger, in *Bot. Jahrb.*, 54, 1 (1916) 39; in *Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam.*, ed. 2, 13 (1926) 248; Florin, in *Kunigl. Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl.*, X, 1 (1931) 279, 283; Wasscher, in *Backer, Bekn. Schoolfl. Java*, 2 (1940) *Fam.* 18, 2.

Twigs stout, terete, to 3 subverticillate. Terminal buds globose or ovate-globose, obtuse, 2—4 mm in diam.; bud scales adpressed, mostly ovate or roundish, obtuse, to 3 mm long, thick, strongly carinate, with very narrow membranous margin, the outer ones sometimes somewhat acute. Leaves rather remote, spreading or erect-spreading, thick coriaceous, rigid, straight or somewhat falcate, linear-lanceolate, with the margins parallel over a great part of the length, rather gradually or very gradually narrowed into the broad and thick petiole, rather gradually narrowed into the acute apex, 13—21 cm long by 9—13 mm broad on the flowering twigs, up to 24 cm long and 18 mm broad on the sterile twigs, 12—24 times as long as broad; midrib broad, roundly prominent or prominent as a rather thick line, and slightly keeled towards the apex above, sharply prominent at the base, thick and flat towards the apex beneath; lamina slightly recurved at the margins, very shining above, dull beneath. Male flower buds 3—7 in the leaf axils, sessile, globose or ovate-globose, obtuse, to 3 mm long and 2 mm broad; bud scales ovate, obtuse, with membranous margin, the outer

scales somewhat ovate-triangular, keeled; flowers narrow-cylindrical, 3—4.5 mm long by 2.5—3 mm in diam.; stamens with short, broad-triangular, rather obtuse apiculus. Female flowers and fruits unknown. (Description from all the specimens examined.) Cfr. *Fig. 4*.

This species differs from *P. neriifolia* in the round, obtuse leaf buds, the thick coriaceous, linear-lanceolate leaves with the margins parallel, the different shape of the midrib, and the male flowers in bundles of 3—7. In *P. Rumphii*, which it resembles most, the male flowers are solitary. A plant from the Andaman Islands (King's collector 301) (B, m) was included in this species by Koorders and Valetton, but, in my opinion, wrongly. Whether this plant is a form of *P. neriifolia*, I cannot say with certainty.

JAVA. Noesa Kambangan, 50 m el., *Koorders* 1230, v.n.: merakan (B, L, s); 39480 (B, L, m); 39599, v.n.: tjemara (B, L, m); for. no. 1097*, herb. no. 40251, v.n.: tjemara pasir (B, L, m); all these specimens originals of the species.

16. *Podocarpus Rumphii* Blume. — *Lignum emanum* Rumphius, *Herb. Amboin.*, 3 (1743) 47, t. 26. — *Cerbera nereifolia* Zippelius, ex Macklot, *Bijdr. Nat. Wet.*, 5 (1830) 178, nomen. — *Podocarpus Rumphii* Blume, *Rumphia*, 3 (1847) 214; Walpers, *Ann. Bot. Syst.*, 3 (1852) 449; Miquel, *Fl. Ind. Bat.*, II, 6 (1859) 1073; Henkel & Hochstetter, *Syn. Nadelhölz.* (1865) 393; De Boer, *Conif. Arch. Ind.* (1866) 15, 28, 36, 37, 50; De Sturler, *Cat. descr. Esp. Bois* (1867) 6; Carrière, *Traité gén. Conif.*, II, ed. 2 (1867) 663; De Kirwan, *Conif.*, 2 (1868) 228; Parlatore, in *D.C., Prodr.*, 16, II, 2 (1868) 515; Gordon, *Pinetum*, ed. 2 (1875) 346; Filet, *Plantk. Woordenb.* (1876) 182; Scheffer, in *Ann. Jard. Bot. Buitenz.*, 1 (1876) 52; Beccari, *Malesia*, 1 (1878) 179; Van Eeden, *Houts. Ned. Ind.* (1886) 136; ed. 3 (1906) 256; Eichler, in *Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam.*, II, 1 (1887) 104; Warburg, in *Bot. Jahrb.*, 13 (1891) 256; Monsunia, 1 (1900) 192; Schumann & Lauterbach, *Fl. deutsch. Schutzgeb.* (1901) 155 p.p.; Smith, in *Teysmannia*, 12 (1902) 162; Pilger, in *Engl., Pflanzenr.*, IV, 5 (1903) 81; Foxworthy, in *Philipp. Journ. Sci.*, 2 (1907) 258; De Clercq, *Plantk. Woordenb.* (1909) 309; Foxworthy, in *Philipp. Journ. Sci.*, 6 (1911) 164; Pilger, in *Bot. Jahrb.*, 54, 1 (1916) 39; 54, 3 (1916) 210; Gibbs, in *Contr. Arfak Mts.* (1917) 82, 27, 28, 29; Merrill, *Interpr. Rumph. Herb. Amb.* (1917) 75; Pilger, in *Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam.*, ed. 2, 13 (1926) 248; Heyne, *Nutt. pl. Ned. Ind.*, ed. 2 (1927) I, 109; Dakus, in *Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenz.*, sér. 3, suppl. vol. 1 (1930) 237; Florin, in *Kungl. Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl.*, 10, 1 (1931) 280, 283; Lauterbach, in *Bot. Jahrb.*, 63 (1930) 438, 447. — *Podocarpus bracteata* (non Blume) Dietrich, *Syn. Plant.*,

5 (1852) 446; Hasskarl, *Neue Schlüssel Rumph's Herb. Amb.* (1866) 49. — *Nageia Rumphii* F. von Mueller, *Descr. not.*, 1 (1875) 93; Kuntze, *Rev. Gen. Plant.*, 2 (1891) 800. — *Podocarpus Blumei* (non Endlicher) Koorders, *Dienstr. Minah.* (1898) 264. — *Podocarpus philippinensis* Foxworthy, in *Philipp. Journ. Sci.*, 6 (1911) 163, t. 30; Merrill, *Enum. Philipp. Flow. Pl.*, 1 (1923) 3; Pilger, in *Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam.*, ed. 2, 13 (1926) 248; Florin, in *Kungl. Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl.*, 10, 1 (1931) 280, 283. — *Podocarpus neriifolia* Koorders-Schumacher, *Syst. Verz.*, 3 (1914) 7 p.p.

Twigs several (up to 5) subverticillate, sometimes more scattered, spreading, terete, more angulate between the leaves. Terminal buds either globose to ovate-globose, obtuse, or ovate-acute to conical; bud scales either ovate to broad-ovate, obtuse, the outer ones sometimes somewhat acute, 2—3 mm long, thick, keeled, sometimes with narrow, membranous margin or very thick triangular-subulate, or ovate-triangulate and subulate-acuminate, 3—13 mm long, keeled, sometimes with narrow membranous margin, the inner ones shorter, ovate-triangular, acute. Leaves usually not much crowded, but sometimes slightly so towards the apices of the vegetation periods, in young plants sometimes turned in two rows, more or less spreading, straight or sub-falcate, on adult trees thick coriaceous, rigid, linear-lanceolate, with the margins parallel over a great part of the length, rarely somewhat more lanceolate, cuneate or rather gradually narrowed into the short up to 1 cm long petiole, usually shortly, sometimes abruptly, rarely more gradually narrowed into the acute apex, 6—23 cm (usually 9—19 cm) long by 8—23 mm (usually 10—17 mm) broad, 8—17 times as long as broad; midrib on the upper surface slightly impressed in the apical portion, flat or more or less prominent in the basal portion, in the latter case either rounded or with a prominent sharp line, on the lower surface sharply keeled towards the base, more flat towards the apex; lamina with flat or slightly recurved margins, shining above, more dull beneath; in sterile, perhaps young plants, the leaves are often somewhat more gradually narrowed and sometimes slightly acuminate towards the apex, to 31 cm long and to 30 mm broad, sometimes relatively shorter, the midrib often very narrow, sharply keeled above. Male flower buds single in the leaf axils, sessile, sub-globose; bud scales ovate, obtuse, the 2 outer ones acute and strongly keeled; flowers narrowly cylindrical, 4 cm long (on cultivated plants to 8 cm), 3 mm in diam.; stamens with nearly ovate-triangular, rather acute apiculus. Female flowers rather remote, on short or rather long,

thick, often somewhat flattened, spreading peduncles; receptacle composed of 2—4 fleshy bracts, of which 1—2 fertile, the sterile ones with short, obtuse or acute apex, the fertile bracts with narrow, obtuse free margin. Peduncle 2—10 mm (rarely to 16 mm) long, 1—1.5 mm broad; foliola subulate, to 3 mm long; receptacle cylindrical or obconical, 6—10 mm long by 3.5—7 mm in diam.; seeds 1—2, globose or elliptical, rounded or somewhat narrowed towards the base, rounded towards the apex, 10—13 mm long by 7—11 mm broad. (Description from all the specimens listed below.) Cfr. *Fig. 4*.

According to herbarium labels *P. Rumphii* is a small or moderate-sized tree up to 30 m tall, of which the crown usually occupies about one half. As a rule, the diameter of the bole is about 50 cm (Koorders to his no. 16537 gives a diam. of 200 cm, but I believe here the girth of the bole is meant). The bast yields some red-yellow sap. The male flower is pale green (Clemens 2352), the female ones are purple (Boschpr. Cel./II. 286), whereas the fruit is green with a powdery cover and is said to be eaten by birds and monkeys. The species occurs from sea level to 1650 m el. The timber is used for house-building, and making furniture and eating utensils.

P. Rumphii differs from *P. nerüfolia* in the usually thicker and more abruptly narrowed leaves, of which the margins are parallel, whereas in adult trees the midrib of the leaves is slightly rounded-prominent or not all prominent, and slightly impressed towards the apex. The number of fertile scales in the female flowers is often more than one.

The description above differs in some respects from those by other authors. With rather great certainty it may be said, that the plants from Ambon mentioned below agree with Rumphius' *Lignum emanum*, as we read: "Sunt enim octo decemque pollices longa, transversum digitem lata, crassiuscula et firma obscure viridia, ipsorumque apices ad unam plerumque inclinant partem, levemque gerunt sulcum loco nervi medii, nec ullas notabiles costas." The leaves are, however, usually longer than Rumphius has pictured. The impressed or little prominent midrib is, together with the leafshape, one of the most important characters of the adult leaves of *P. Rumphii*. Blume (1847) and, with him, Miquel (1859) and De Boer, give the following diagnosis of the leaves, based on plants from Ambon and New Guinea (Lobo, Zippelius), which I had not the opportunity to examine: "Folia 5—10 poll. longa, 7—11 lin. lata, elongato-lanceolato-linearia, nervo medio subtus acute supra appanato-v. obtuse prominulo subcarinata apice acute v. acuminato-

angustato subpungentia v. sphacelato-obtuscula". Parlatore (1868) writes: "Foliis late lanceolatis acuminatis, supra nervo longitudinali prominente Folia 15—24 cent. longa, 18—23 mill. lata", whereas Pilger (1903) writes: "Folia lanceolata, superne breviter angustata et \pm subcaudato-acuminata, rarius fere aequaliter longe acuminata, acuta, medianus supra obtuse prominulus vel medietate linea magis elevata, acute notatus." The observation of Pilger on the acute prominent midrib must be based upon the leaves of young plants. The collection Teysmann s. n. from Misoöl, Praetorius s. n. and Lauterbach 2446, from New Guinea, and Koorders 16534, from Celebes, which show the same peculiarity, moreover usually have very large leaves, which are sometimes shortly acuminate towards the apex. The specimens Teysmann s. n. from Misoöl, and Boschpr. b.b. 24306 from the Tanimber Islands have longer attenuate leaves. In some of these specimens the midrib is already much less prominent, more rounded and broad towards the base. These plants form a transition towards the other sterile plants, which have likewise broad, but always shortly narrowed leaves, whereas the midrib in these leaves is towards the base like in the former plants, towards the apex, however, little or not at all prominent, and in the uppermost part of the leaves often slightly impressed. I never met with caudate-acuminate leaves, a character used for the distinction of species by Pilger. Beccari collected this species in Ambon, the Kei and Aroe Islands, and New Guinea. I did not see a single of these plants. According to him, it is not impossible, that the name *P. Rumphii* must be placed among the synonyms of *P. bracteata*, together with *P. neglecta* and *P. Teysmannii*. We may, however, assert with certainty, that some of his collections do not belong to *P. Rumphii*, as from Ambon he mentions plants with leaves 1—2.5 cm long and 3—5 mm broad. Though on the one hand it is a fact, that the typical plants of *P. Rumphii* and *P. neriifolia* (= *P. bracteata*) are very different, it must be acknowledged, that the limit between these species is not very sharp, and that there exist intermediate forms. Especially the collections Teysmann 14068, b.b. 9705, De Vriese & Teysmann s. n., and Teysmann 7815 p.p. point towards *P. neriifolia*, as the midrib is rather strongly prominent and sharply delimited, as in the latter species. Sometimes the leaves are also more gradually narrowed towards the apex. The margins of the leaves, however, are always parallel.

The terminal bud is always said to be globose-ovate; only Beccari mentions, that the bud scales are always acute. In the fertile materials, examined by me, different forms of leaf buds may be distinguished.

All the plants from Ambon have very solid, subulate, acute bud scales, those from Malili (Celebes), and Clemens 2352 from New Guinea, subulate-acuminate ones. All the other fertile plants, however, have globose, obtuse terminal buds.

The specimens Boschpr. Cel./II. 285, 286, 288 and 325, all from Malili, have very small leaves, viz., 7—10 cm long by 7—9 mm broad, and usually more lanceolate. For the rest there are no other differences, whereas moreover the specimens Cel./II. 287 and b.b. 23265 from the same locality are nearly intermediate between the former plants and the typical, fertile plants.

Most of the plants collected in the Minahassa by Koorders have leaves which are only 6—9 times as long as broad.

Of the specimen Gibbs 5985 (from New Guinea, Arfak Mts, at ca. 2300—3000 m el.), I only saw a single leaf, which was included in *P. Rumphii* by Gibbs, 1917 l.c., but which does not convince me of the correctness of Gibbs' determination.

PHILIPPINES. Luzon: Bataan prov., Limay Peak, Bur. Sci. 5174 coll. Foxworthy, originals of *P. philippinensis* (B, f); Mt. Mariveles, Lamao, For. Bur. 2743 coll. Borden (B, S, s); For. Bur. 8987 coll. Curran (B, f); For. Bur. 6326 coll. Curran (B, f); Mt. Arayat, For. Bur. 17664, 17723 coll. Curran (ex Foxworthy 1911, l.c.); Ilocos Sur (ex Merrill 1923, l.c.); Mindoro (ex Foxworthy 1911, l.c.).

BORNEO. Without further locality, De Vries s.n. (B, s); British North Borneo: P. Selaugan, Semporna, 60 m el., For. Dep. Br. N. Borneo 4146 coll. Orolfo, v.n.: kayu china (S, f); For. Dep. Br. N. Borneo 4083 coll. Maul, v.n.: kayu china (S, f).

CELEBES. Without further locality, De Vries & Teysmann s.n., v.n.: marama (L, s); Minahassa, near Tondano, 900 m el., Koorders for. no. 1425*, herb. no. 16534, v.n.: marama (B, L, s); forest Lolomboelan near Pakoeere, 450 m el., Koorders for. no. 2679*, herb. no. 16535, v.n.: marama (B, L, f); G. Klabat, 1000—1300 m, Koorders for. no. 772*, herb. no. 16536 (B, s); Lembean, Tondano, 800 m el., Koorders for. no. 2874*, herb. no. 16537, v.n.: marama (B, L, s); Pinamorangan, 500 m el., Koorders for. no. 950*, herb. no. 16538, v.n.: malambuk (B, L, s); subdiv. Malili, Tabarano, 600 m el., Boschpr. b.b. 9705, v.n.: sandoe (B, L, s); subdiv. Malili, Oesoe, 200—300 m el., Boschpr. Cel./II. 285, v.n.: kajoe sandoe motoetoe (B, f); Cel./II 286 (B, f), 287 (B, s), 288 (B, f), 325, v.n.: sanroe (B, L, f); subdiv. Malili, Pasi Manangoei, 10 m el., Boschpr. b.b. 23263, v.n.: kajoe sandroe (B, s); Loka-Bantaeng, Teysmann 14068 (B, L, s); S.E.- Celebes, Staring-haai, Pella 55, v.n.: tjina (B, f); Singkobale near Towoeli Lake, 300 m el., Kjellberg 3973 (B, s).

LESSER SUNDA ISLANDS. Soemba: Tarimbang, Teysmann 8832 (B, s); Timor: Boschpr. b.b. 6889, v.n.: adjaub nasi (B, s).

MOLUCCAS. Batjan: G. Sibéla, Warburg 18245, 18271 and 18284 (ex Warburg 1900, l.c., but the first and the latter according to Pilger 1903, l.c. *P. neriifolia*); Obi: Atasrip 40 (B, L, s); Wooi, 30 m el., Boschpr. b.b. 23830, v.n.: kasuari goenoeng, or mamoeiliti (B, f); P. Gebé: Teysmann 7815 (B, s); Misoöl:

Waigama, *Teysmann* s.n., two different collections (see discussion) (B, L, s); Kaleketmelis, 40 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 14385, v.n.: manoelit (B, L, s); Ambon: *Rumphius* (ex *Rumphius* 1743, l.c.); Hoetoe Mortetoe (ex *Smith* 1902, l.c.); G. Salhoetoe (ex *Beccari* 1877, l.c.); Ambon, *Robinson* 309 (B, L, s); G. Hori, Ema, *Teysmann* s.n., v.n.: assoijer (B, L, s); G. Salhoetoe, *Teysmann* s.n. (B, L, m); *Boerlage* 174 (B, s); Hoctoemoeri, *Teysmann* s.n. (B, s); Waai, 120 m el., v.n.: asoër (B, s); Tanimber Islands: Ilgnei-Otimmer, *Boschpr.* b.b. 24306, v.n.: kajoe tjina (B, s); Kei Islands: Groot Kei, cult. in *Hort. Bot. Buitenzorg*, sub no. V F. 20, 20a (B, s); Weri (ex *Beccari* 1877, l.c.); Aroe Islands: Giabu-lengan (ex *Beccari*, l.c.).

NEW GUINEA. Without further locality, *Practorius* s.n. (L, s); N.W. Part: Kapaor, Soron and Arfak Mts., Putat (ex *Beccari*, l.c.); Lobo, *Zippelius* s.n. (ex *Blume* 1847, l.c.); Humboldt-baai, Mt. Cycloop, 1550 m el., *Dumas* 10 (B, s); N.E. Part: Suor-Mana, 600 m el., *Lauterbach* 2320 (ex *Pilger* 1903, l.c.); River A, 300 m el., *Lauterbach* 2446 (BD, s); Morobe distr., Yunzaing, 1300—1650 m el., *Clemens* 2352 (BD, m).

Cultivated: in *Hort. Bot. Buitenzorg*, V. F. 9a from unknown provenance (B, m); V. F. 31, 31a (B, G, f); V. F. 94 (B, m), all from the Moluccas.

17. *Podocarpus neriifolia*¹) D. Don, in Lambert, (*Genus Pinus*, ed. 1 (1824) 21; ¹) ed. 2 (1828) II, 122, p.p. (excl. *P. polystachya* et *P. Rumphii*); ¹) Prodr. fl. nep. (1825) 55; Mirbach, in Mém. Mus. hist. nat., 13 (1825) 47, 75; Sprengel, Syst. veg., 3 (1826) 889 (excl. syn. *Lignum emanum*); ¹) Bennett, in Horsfield, Pl. Jav. rar. (1838) 40; ²) Hasskarl, Cat. Plant. Hort. Bot. Bog. (1844) 70; Endlicher, Syn. Conif. (1847) 215; Parlatore, in Bot. Mag., 78 (1852) t. 4655; Dietrich, Syn. Plant. 5 (1852) 446; Hooker f., Him. Journ., 1 (1854) 256; Walpers, Ann. Bot. Syst., 5 (1858) 800; Henkel & Hochstetter, Syn. Nadelhölz. (1865) 381; Carrière, Traité gén. Conif., II, ed. 2 (1867) 661; ¹) De Kirwan, Conif., 2 (1868) 228; Parlatore, in D.C., Prodr., 16, II, 2 (1868) 514; Brandis, For. Fl. (1874) 541; Gordon, Pinetum, ed. 2 (1875) 343; Eichler, in Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam., II, 1 (1887) 104; Hooker f., Fl. Br. Ind., 5, 3 (1888) 649 (excl. syn. *P. polystachya* et *Lignum Emanum*); Stapf, in Transact. Linn. Soc., sér. 2, Bot., 4 (1894) 249; Warburg, Monsunia, 1 (1900) 193; Kent, in Veitch's Man. Conif. (1900) 152; Gamble, Man. Ind. Timb. (1902) 702, t. 16, ic. 2; Forbes & Hemsley, Journ. Linn. Soc., 26 (1902) 548; ²) Pilger, in Engl. Pflanzenr., IV, 5 (1903) 80; Koorders & Valetton, Bijdr. Booms. Java, 10 (1904) 265; ²) Perkins, Fragm. Fl. Phil., 1 (1904) 44; Van Eeden, Houts. Ned. Ind., ed. 3 (1906) 256; Brandis, Ind. Trees (1906) 695; ³) Merrill, in Philipp. Journ. Sci., 1, suppl. 1 (1906) 24; ²) Foxworthy, in Philipp. Journ. Sci., 2 (1907) 258; De Clercq, Plantk. Woordenb. (1909) 309; Gibbs, in Journ. Linn. Soc., 39 (1909) 183; ²) Koorders-Schumacher, Syst. Verz., 1, Fam. 5 (1910) 4; 3 (1914) 7, p.p.; ²) Fox-

worthy, in Philipp. Journ. Sci., 6 (1911) 162; ²) Ridley, in Journ. Str. Br. Roy. As. Soc., 60 (1911) 57; Koorders, Exkursionsfl. Java, 1 (1911) 65, ic. 3; ²) Robinson, in Philipp. Journ. Sci., 6 (1911) 192; Hayata, in Journ. Coll. Sci. Imp. Univ. Tokyo, 30, 1 (1911) 307; Dunn & Tutchet, in Kew Bull., add. sér., 10 (1912) 256; Pearson, Commerce Guide For. Econ. Prod. Ind. (1912) 79; Gibbs, in Ann. Bot., 26 (1912) 549, t. 51, ic. 48—51, t. 53, ic. 78; ²) Stiles, in Ann. Bot., 26 (1912) 453; Hallier, in Meded. Rijks Herb. Leiden, 14 (1912) 34; ²) Koorders, in Bot. Jahrb., 50, Suppl. Band (1914) 297; in Nova Guinea, VIII, 2 (1914) 616; Boldingh, Cat. Herb. Pl. Hort. Bot. Bog. (1914) 4; Koorders & Valetton, Atlas Baumarten, 2 (1915) ic. 589; ²) Pilger, in Bot. Jahrb., 54, 1 (1916) 38; 54, 3 (1916) 210; von Wiesner, Rohst. Pflanzenr., ed. 3, II (1918) 362; Beekman, in Meded. Proefst. Boschw., 5 (1920) 171, t. 56; Lörzing, in Trop. Nat., 10 (1921) 99; ²) Merrill, Bibl. enum. Born. pl. (1921) 31; Koorders, Fl. Tjibodas, I, 2 (1922) 3; Seifritz, in Bull. Torrey Bot. Club, 50 (1923) 292; ²) Merrill, Enum. Philipp. Flow. pl., I, 1 (1923) 3; ²) Ridley, in Journ. Bot., 63 (1925) suppl. 127; ²) Lane-Poole, For. res. Papua (1925) 73, 23, 26, 27, 34, 40, 50, 64, 72; ²) Ridley, Fl. Mal. Pen., 5 (1925) 281; ²) Pilger, in Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam., ed. 2, 13 (1926) 247; Heyne, Nutt. pl. Ned. Ind., ed. 2 (1927) I, 109; Van Steenis, in Trop. Nat., 17 (1928) 206; ²) Dakkus, in Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenz., sér. 3, suppl. vol., 1 (1930) 237; Van Steenis, in Trop. Nat., 19 (1930) 89; Florin, in Kungl. Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl., 10, 1 (1931) 76, 279, 283, ic. 7, t. XXX, 2, 3; ²) Hickel, in Lecomte, Fl. gén. Indo-Chine, V, 10 (1931) 1069; ²) Witkamp & Posthumus, Versl. Ned. Ind. Ver. Nat. besch. (1932) 81; Van Steenis, in Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenz., sér. 3, XIII, 1 (1933) 12, 20; ²) Merrill, in Contr. Arn. Arb., 8 (1934) 15; in Proc. Fifth Pac. Sci. Congr. Can., 4 (1934) 3269; ²) H. H. Hu, in Proc. Fifth Pac. Sci. Congr. Can., 4 (1934) 3273, 3283, 3284, 3286; Kawada, in Proc. Fifth Pac. Sci. Congr. Can., 4 (1934) 3297; Steup, in Trop. Nat., 23 (1934) 63; ²) Burkill, Diet. Econ. Prodr. Mal. Pen., 2 (1935) 1779; Janssonius, Mikrographie, 13 (1936) 491; ²) Pilger, in Bot. Jahrb., 68 (1936) 491; Van Steenis, in Tijdschr. Kon. Ned. Aardr. Gen., 55 (1938) 762; Docters van Leeuwen, in Nat. Wet. Tijdschr., 21 (1939) 833; Hoogerwerf, 11e Versl. Ned. Ind. Ver. Natuurbesch. (1939) 263; Wasscher, in Backer, Becn. Fl. Java, 2 (1940) Fam. 18, 3. — *Podocarpus bracteata* Blume, Enum. Pl. Jav., 1 (1827) 88; Bennett, in Horsfield, Pl. jav. rar. (1838) 40; ⁴) Hasskarl, Cat. Plant. Hort. Bot. Bog. (1844) 70; Endlicher, Syn. Conif. (1847) 216; Blume, Rumphia, 3 (1847) 214, t. 172, ic. 1; Junghuhn, Java, 1

(1851) 507, 546; Miquel, Pl. Junghuhn., 1 (1851) 2; Fl. Bat. Ind., II, 6 (1859) 1072; Walpers, Ann. Bot. Syst., 3 (1852) 449; Henkel & Hochstetter, Syn. Nadelhölz. (1865) 391; Seemann, Fl. vitiensis (1865—1873) 266; Teysmann & Binnendijk, Cat. Plant. Hort. Bot. Bog. (1866) 14; De Boer, Conif. Arch. Ind. (1866) 16, 28, 35, 36, 37, 42; Carrière, Traité gén. Conif., ed. 2, II (1867) 662; De Kirwan, Conif., 2 (1868) 228; Parlatores, in D.C., Prodr., 16, II, 2 (1868) 515; Gordon, Pinetum, ed. 2 (1875) 328; Filet, Plantk. Woordenb. (1876) 3, 180, 182; Van Eeden, Houts. Ned. Ind. (1886) 135; Eichler, in Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam., II, 1 (1887) 104; Warburg, Monsunia, 1 (1900) 192; Koorders, in Nat. Tijdschr., 62 (1902) 216; Gibbs, in Ann. Bot., 26 (1912) 548, t. 51, ic. 44—47. — *Podocarpus bracteata* var. *brevipes* Blume, Rumphia, 3 (1847) 214; Miquel, Pl. Junghuhn., 1 (1851) 2; Walpers, Ann. Bot. Syst., 3 (1852) 449; Henkel & Hochstetter, Syn. Nadelhölz. (1865) 392; Carrière, Traité gén. Conif., ed. 2 (1867) II, 662; De Kirwan, Conif., 2 (1868) 228; Parlatores, in D.C., Prodr., 16, II, 2 (1868) 515. — *Podocarpus neglecta* Blume, Rumphia, 3 (1847) 213; Henkel & Hochstetter, Syn. Nadelhölz. (1865) 396; De Boer, Conif. Arch. Ind. (1866) 21, 28, 35, 36, 37, 42, 43, t. II, 2; Carrière, Traité gén. Conif., ed. 2, II (1867) 668; De Kirwan, Conif., 2 (1868) 228; Parlatores, in D.C., Prodr., 16, II, 2 (1868) 516; Gordon, Pinetum, ed. 2 (1875) 342; Filet, Plantk. Woordenb. (1876) 180; Van Eeden, Houts. Ned. Ind. (1886) 135; Warburg, Monsunia, 1 (1900) 193. — *Podocarpus discolor* Blume, Rumphia, 3 (1847) 213; Walpers, Ann. Bot. Syst., 3 (1852) 449; Miquel, Fl. Ind. Bat., II, 6 (1859) 1074; Henkel & Hochstetter, Syn. Nadelhölz. (1865) 396; De Boer, Conif. Arch. Ind. (1866) 23, 28, 35, 36, 37, t. III, 1; Carrière, Traité gén. Conif., ed. 2, II (1867) 669; De Kirwan, Conif., 2 (1868) 229; Parlatores, in D.C., Prodr., 16, II, 2 (1868) 518; Gordon, Pinetum, ed. 2 (1875) 333; Filet, Plantk. Woordenb. (1876) 182; Eichler, in Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam., II, 1 (1887) 104; Warburg, Monsunia, 1 (1900) 193. — *Podocarpus leptostachya* Blume, Rumphia, 3 (1847) 214; Walpers, Ann. Bot. Syst., 3 (1852) 449; Miquel, Fl. Ind. Bat., II, 6 (1859) 1073; Henkel & Hochstetter, Syn. Nadelhölz. (1865) 392; De Boer, Conif. Arch. Ind. (1866) 19, 28, 36, 37, t. II, 1; Carrière, Traité gén. Conif., ed. 2, II (1867) 663; De Kirwan, Conif., 2 (1868) 229; Parlatores, in D.C., Prodr., 16, II, 2 (1868) 515; Gordon, Pinetum, ed. 2 (1875) 339; Warburg, Monsunia, 1 (1900) 193. — *Podocarpus Junghuhniana* Miquel, in Pl. Junghuhn., 1 (1851) 2; Junghuhn, Java, 1 (1851) 507; Miquel, Fl. Ind. Bat., II, 6 (1859) 1073; Teysmann &

Binnendijk, Cat. Plant. Hort. Bot. Bog. (1866) 14; Filet, Plantk. Woordenb. (1876) 180; Vidal, Sinopsis Atlas (1883) 43, t. 97, ic. C. — *Nageia bracteata* F. von Mueller, Descr. Not. Pap. pl., 1 (1875) 93; Kuntze, Rev. Gen. Plant., 2 (1891) 800. — *Nageia discolor*, *N. neglecta*, *N. leptostachya*, *N. neriifolia* Kuntze, Rev. Gen. Plant., 2 (1891) 800. — *Podocarpus neriifolius* var. *brevipes* Pilger, in Engl., Pflanzenr., IV, 5 (1903) 81; Foxworthy, in Philipp. Journ. Sci., 6 (1911) 163. — *Podocarpus polystachyus* (non R. Brown) Lauterbach, in Bot. Jahrb., 44 (1910) 517; Hub. Winkler, in Bot. Jahrb., 50 (1914) Suppl. Band, 204; Ridley, in Journ. Bot., 63, suppl. (1925) 127. — *Podocarpus amarus* (non Blume) Ridley, in Journ. Bot., 63, suppl. (1925) 127 p.p.; Merrill, in Contr. Arn. Arb., 8 (1934) 14. — *Podocarpus Rumphii* (non Blume) Pilger, in Bot. Jahrb., 68 (1936) 246.

1) *P. nereifolia*, 2) *P. neriifolius*, 3) *P. neriifolium*, 4) *P. bracteatus*.

Twigs usually several (up to 5) subverticillate, sometimes more scattered, spreading, terete, rather slender. Terminal buds usually ovate-acute or narrow-conical, with the bud scales ovate-triangular and usually long-subulate-acuminate, often with the apex curved outwards, sometimes (in the var. *atjehensis*) entirely deflexed, or very gradually narrowed into the acute apex, erect, 2—20 mm long, usually keeled and sometimes with a narrow membranous margin; sometimes (in the var. *linearis*) ovate, obtuse, with ovate, obtuse or broadly truncate, 3—4 mm long bud scales, or (in the var. *Teysmannii*) subglobose, with ovate-triangular, ovate or orbicular, usually obtuse, up to 3 mm long bud scales, or (in the var. *membranacea*) large, ovate to ovate-conical, with narrowly ovate, rarely acute, entirely membranous, up to 13 mm long bud scales. Leaves scattered, usually rather remote, sometimes more crowded, usually spreading, sometimes erect-spreading, rarely (in the var. *atjehensis*) deflexed, thin-coriaceous and rather flexible, sometimes thicker and more rigid, straight or slightly falcate, narrowly to broadly lanceolate, sometimes (especially in the var. *linearis*, and less strongly in the varieties *polyantha*, *Teysmannii* and *bracteata*) with the margins parallel, gradually or sometimes more cuneately narrowed into the short or hardly distinct petiole, usually very gradually, sometimes more abruptly narrowed into the acute, rarely mucronate apex, sometimes slightly acuminate, or (in the varieties *Teysmannii* and *polyantha*) more abruptly narrowed and shortly acuminate, 3—24 (usually 7—16) cm long by 5—28 (usually 8—14) mm broad, 3—20 (usually 7—13) times as long as broad; midrib on the upper surface usually strongly prominent, narrow, sharply

delimited, sometimes, especially towards the base, even by means of a furrow on each side, or (in the varieties *Ridleyi* and *timorensis*) not very distinct, flat or slightly impressed, or slightly prominent as a narrow line, on the lower surface sharply keeled towards the base, more flattened towards the apex, rarely slightly channelled or (especially in the var. *polyantha*) with a rather deep furrow; lamina with flat or slightly recurved margins, shining above, more dull beneath. Male flower buds single or in bundles of 2—3 (rarely to 4) in the leaf axils, sessile or rarely on very short, 1—4 mm long, common peduncles, usually small, globose, obovate or ovate, obtuse, sometimes (in the var. *linearis*) larger, ovate-obtuse, or (in the varieties *bracteata*, *membranacea* and *atjehensis*) large and ovate-acute; bud scales usually adpressed, ovate-obtuse or orbicular, the outer ones sometimes more ovate-triangular and keeled, usually to 2 mm long, or sometimes (in the varieties *bracteata* and *atjehensis*) somewhat spreading, ovate-triangular, acute, to 7 mm long or (in the var. *membranacea*) entirely membranous. Male flowers cylindrical, sometimes nearly filiformous, 2—8.5 cm long by 2.5—3.5 mm in diam. (in the varieties *timorensis* and *atjehensis* up to 4.5 mm); stamens with ovate-triangular, short or rather long, rather obtuse or acute apiculus; pollen grains with 2 air bladders. Female flowers single in the leaf axils, rather remote, usually over a rather short distance on the youngest vegetation period, sometimes (especially in the var. *polyantha*) very numerous all over the youngest vegetation period; peduncles spreading, usually rather long and slender, sometimes shorter, often slightly flattened towards the apex; receptacle composed of 2 fleshy bracts with 1 ovule, rarely (in the var. *polyantha*) of 2—4 fleshy bracts with 1—2 ovules. Peduncles 3—24 (usually 8—20) mm long, sometimes (in the varieties *polyantha* and *Ridleyi*) very short; foliola subulate, 1.5—6 mm long; receptacle cylindrical or obconical, 5—11 mm long by 2—7 mm thick, the sterile bract usually with a short acute apex, the fertile one with a narrow, free margin; seed elliptical, ovate-elliptical or elliptical-globose, obtuse, often somewhat narrowed towards the base, 9—12 mm long and 6—9 mm broad. (Description from all the specimens mentioned below including the varieties.) Cfr. *Fig. 4*.

According to herbarium labels, *P. neruifolia* is usually a moderate-sized tree, up to 40 m tall, rarely (Boschpr. b.b.15914 from Schouten Island) up to 60 m tall; the bole is rather stout, with a diam. up to 80 cm (according to Koorders 16533 up to 160 cm, but, in my opinion, the girth is meant here) and without buttresses, but once (Brass 5907) "slightly spured at the base". The crown usually amounts to over

one-third to one-half of the total height. Sometimes (Boschpr. b.b. 20061) the bark appears to yield no sap, sometimes (b.b. 15914, b.b. 21933) little yellow sap, sometimes (b.b. 22455) much yellow sap. The young leaves are "red, conspicuous at a distance" (Clemens 50051), or light brown (Van Steenis 4127); the older leaves are dark green, pale wine-red towards the apex (Koorders 1252). The receptacle is very pale green (Koorders 39401), green (Koorders 1255), orange-yellow (Koorders 16533), red (Clemens 2276), or pale-yellow (Brass 5907), whereas the fruit is bluish pruinose (Boschpr. b.b. 17030), green (b.b. 8823, Clemens 50051), glaucous (Koorders 39401), blue-grey (Koorders 1229), bluish green (Koorders 16533), pale sea-green (Clemens 5434), yellowish (Clemens 2276), or brownish-green (Brass 5907).

The species occurs from sea level up to 2840 m el., usually in mountain forests, sometimes (Sing. Field no. 32288) in swampy forest, in shrub formations at high el. (Boschpr. b.b. 17030 from Sumatra), or along the sea shore (Boschpr. b.b. 20061 from Schouten Island). The wood is used for house-building and for making furniture (Java, Minahassa, Schouten Island) and proas (Schouten Island).

From Java three species were described by Blume, viz., *P. bracteata*, *P. neglecta* and *P. discolor*. To these, Miquel added *P. Junghuhniana*, but this species was united with *P. neglecta* by De Boer. Pilger united *P. neglecta* with *P. bracteata*, and the latter (in this following Hooker, but wrongly according to Warburg), with *P. neriifolia* from Nepal. Also *P. discolor* and *P. leptostachya*, the latter from Borneo, were united with this species by Pilger provisionally. Koorders and Valetton were of one accord in uniting *P. neglecta* with *P. bracteata*. They write (translated from the Dutch, l.c. p. 266): "Some specimens differ in the much smaller, only 45—110 cm long leaves. These specimens undoubtedly belong to *P. neglecta* Bl. But there are, however, so many transitions between these specimens and the type, sometimes even on the same tree, that it seems impossible to us to distinguish them even as a variety. Indeed, already when we compare De Boer's description and picture of *P. neglecta* with Blume's *P. bracteata*, it is evident, that there cannot be a question of specific differences here." Indeed also to me it has appeared impossible, to indicate distinct differences between these two forms as regards the shape and size of the leaves. The female flowers and the fruits do not give any indication either. On the other hand, the differences in the male flowers are too large to pass them by silently. In the entirely developed flowers, however, these differences can hardly be seen any more. Former authors usually

describe the entirely developed flowers, but rarely the flower buds. Of *P. bracteata* Blume says: "Gemmae amentorum masculorum ovoideae, squarrosae, e squamis imbricatis ovatis acuminatis subcarinatis chartaceis vegeto-persistentibus compositae." For *P. neglecta* he gives the following diagnosis: "Amenta antherifera in pedunculis brevibus axillaribus solitariis fasciculata, in juventute squamis perulisve rotundatis concavis membranaceis". Miquel describes *P. Junghuhniana* in the following way: "Gemmae masculae vulgo ternae, arete confertae, sessiles, obovato-globosae, ima basi bractea lanceolata utrinque solitaria caduca instructae, caeterum bracteis rotundatis margine scariosis nitidis, viscosis? dense imbricatae". In the collections examined by me, flower buds, as described in *P. bracteata*, were found only in plants from Java. In these the buds are large and acute, up to 8 mm long and 4 mm broad; the leaves are rather large and often somewhat linear-lanceolate, 10—17 cm long by 9—14 mm broad and 8—15 times as long as broad. Flower buds, as described for *P. Junghuhniana*, were found in plants collected in all the parts of the Malay Archipelago. These buds are small and subglobose and to 2.5 mm long. The leaves of these plants agree, for the majority, with the descriptions of *P. neglecta* and *P. Junghuhniana*. They are usually 4—12 cm long by 8—16 mm broad, and 4.5—10 times as long as broad. The collections De Voogd 554 from Palembang, Teysmann 11359 from Karimata, and Merrill 1992 from Luzon, have much larger leaves with slightly acuminate apex, as often occur in younger plants. Which of these two bud shapes occurs in *P. nerifolia* from Nepal cannot be stated from the descriptions with certainty. Hooker (1888) gives the following diagnosis of the male flowers: "Male spikes 1 in., solitary or clustered, sessile, cylindric, surrounded at the base by broad acute keeled bracts". This points somewhat towards *P. bracteata*, which name is also given as a synonym. Hooker also gives *P. polystachya* as a synonym, but undoubtedly wrongly. In this species the flower buds are again entirely obtuse with usually obtuse bud scales. Therefore, and for the limited distribution, it seems to me more correct, to separate from *P. nerifolia* provisionally as a variety the plants with large, ovate, acute flower buds. A further examination, also of other parts of the plant, is still necessary. These deviations may be nothing but differences caused by climatological circumstances. Also in some of the new varieties the male flower buds deviate; those of the var. *atjehensis* and the var. *membranacea* mainly agree with those of *P. bracteata*, and those of the var. *Teysmannii* with those of the main form of the species, whereas the

buds of the var. *linearis* are more or less intermediate between these extremes. All the other collections, also those of which it was not possible to conclude from the leaf shape whether they belong to the var. *bracteata*, were included in the main form of the species. And the same was done with two collections, which deviate somewhat in the bud shape, viz. Boschpr. b.b. 11192 from Borneo with slightly spreading, short, acute bud scales, and Boschpr. Ja. 1873 from Japara with larger, ovate buds with obtuse scales.

For the rest this species is very variable in all its parts. As regards the bud scales, e.g., this appears from the collection Soegandiredja 32 from G. Kentjana, of which the bud scales are sometimes 3 mm, sometimes up to 30 mm long, and from plants from Pangentjongan, among which Koorders 14025 has ovate-acute or very shortly acuminate, up to 4 mm long bud scales, Koorders 1255, on the contrary, very narrowly triangular, up to 18 mm long bud scales. In the sterile specimen Arsin 19594, from Tjibodas, the bud scales are very different on the same branch, varying from short-acuminate to long-subulate-acuminate, or very gradually narrowed, from 2 to 12 mm long. Very rarely the terminal bud is ovate or globose, and obtuse, whereas usually outer scales are mostly acute (Boschpr. b.b. 8740 from Benkoeloe has all the bud scales obtuse).

The proportion of length to width of the leaves varies strongly. As one extreme there occur the plants, described as *P. neglecta*, the leaves of which are 5—6 times as long as broad, and the originals of *P. discolor*, in which they are 3—8 times as long as broad. As the other extreme there occur some plants from Pangentjongan collected by Koorders, and Backer 12481 from Rantja Walini, the leaves of which are up to 15 times as long as broad, and the sterile specimen Houter 24 from Tjerebon, in which this amounts to even 15—20 times. The smallest leaves are those of Boschpr. b.b. 17030 from Sumatra, a mountain form of which the foliage wholly agrees with that of *P. discolor* (2.5—4.5 cm long and 5.5—8 mm broad), Von Römer 1230 from New Guinea (3—6.5 cm long by 5.5—8 mm broad) and Blume s.n. from Java (as *P. neglecta*, 3.5—5.5 cm long by 5—10 mm broad). The longest leaves have the specimens Teysmann 11359 from Karimata, Backer 12481 from Rantja Walini, Ridley 11192 from Johore and Houter 24 from Tjerebon, which are resp. up to 21, 19, 18 and 24 cm long. The leaves of Ridley 11192 from Johore, with a width of 28 mm, are the broadest of the species. Usually the leaves are very gradually narrowed towards the apex, but sometimes they are slightly

acuminate, especially in young plants; rarely are they abruptly short-acuminate into the apex (Teysmann 11359, from Karimata). The smaller, lanceolate leaves are often less gradually narrowed, but never abruptly narrowed as in *P. polystachya*. The midrib is rarely channelled on the lower surface, but never so broadly as in *P. polystachya*; some of the leaves of the originals of *P. leptostachya* have a furrow instead of the midrib on the lower surface.

The number of vegetation periods that are leaf-bearing is usually 2 or 3, rarely 4 or 5 (e.g., Rant 732, from Ambon, and von Römer 1230, from New Guinea). The leaves of these plants are, moreover, very small and adpressed to the twigs.

The fruit-bearing peduncles are rarely very short; when short peduncles are present, there occur also fruits with long peduncles on the same plants; otherwise than in *P. polystachya*, where all peduncles are short. The var. *brevipes* Blume, based on plants with very short peduncles and narrow, linear-lanceolate leaves, does not deserve to be distinguished, since there are too many transitions towards the main form of the species. In the collection Boschpr. b.b. 20061, from Schouten Island, there occur numerous, shortly peduncled female flowers, scattered over a great portion of the youngest vegetation period as in the var. *polyantha*, but no other deviations can be stated. In not a single specimen of the main form of the species were found receptacles with more than one fertile scale. In a specimen from Java (without exact locality and without collector) the base of one of the foliola was thickened and fleshy and was taken up in the receptacle.

Three specimens, included in *P. polystachya* by other authors, I consider as deviations of *P. nerüfolia*. Forbes 2054 from Sumatra has rigid, rather shortly narrowed, lanceolate leaves, slightly folded upwards along the midrib; this reminds of *P. polystachya*, but the peduncles of the fruits are much longer than in this species. The sterile specimen Beccari P. S. 252 deviates strongly in its more abruptly narrowed, but flexible leaves, which are, however, not crowded and not erect-spreading. The specimen Winkler 3057 from Borneo has rigid, erect-spreading, but gradually narrowed leaves.

The specimens Brass 5907, included in *P. Rumphii* by Pilger, and Carr 12842, both from New Guinea, with rather long-lanceolate, rigid, rather shortly narrowed leaves, differ from *P. Rumphii* in the strongly prominent midrib above. Brass 5908, a youth-form of Brass 5907, is not different from other young plants of *P. nerüfolia*.

MALAY PENINSULA. P. Penang: Government Hill, 700 m el., Curtis 3079

(S, f, m); Balik Pulau, *Ridley* 9422 (S, s); Perak: Thaiping Hills by the Waterfall up to 330 m el., *Wray, Künstler* (ex *Ridley* 1925 l.c.); Selangor: Bukit Hitam, *Kelsall* 2000 (S, f); G. Semangkok, *Sing.* Field No. 8877 coll. *Burkill & Holttum* (S, s); Negri Sembilan: G. Tampin, *Ridley* s.n. (S, s); Pahang: Cameron's Highlands, near Tanah Rata, *Sing.* Field No. 17745 coll. *Henderson* (B, s); Fraser Hill, 1300 m el., *Corner* s.n. (S, s); *For. Dep.* F.M.S. Field 22565 coll. *Deris* (S, m); Fraser Hill, upon the Selangor border, 1300—1400 m el., *For. Dep.* F.M.S. Field No. 7836 coll. *Burkill & Holttum*, v.n.: molukau (S, s); *Sing.* Field No. 11471 coll. *Md. Nur* (S, s); P. Tioman, G. Kajang, 1000—1100 m el., *Sing.* Field No. 18606 coll. *Md. Nur* (S, s); Malacca: Mt. Ophir, *Maingay* (ex *Ridley* 1925 l.c.); Johore: Banang, Batu Pahat, *Ridley* 11192 (S, s); S. Kayu, Mawai-Temalaang Rd., *Sing.* Field No. 32288 coll. *Corner* (S, f).

SIMEULOEE (Simaloer). Dist. Tapah (Dèfajan), *Achmad* 1388 (B, L, U, m); *Achmad* 1688, v.n.: naroe dotan (B, L, S, m).

MENTAWAI ISLANDS. P. Siberoet, Sebau-bai, Kosorai, 100 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 17444, v.n.: sirigdig (B, s).

SUMATRA. Without further locality, *Korthals* s.n. (G, L, f); Atjeh: subdiv. Gajo Loeus, G. Agosan, 1800 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 22455, v.n.: heberas (B, m); Oostkust: S.W. of Bandarbaroe, 1100 m el., *Lorzing* 7264 (B, f); N.W. of Lake Toba, near Piso Piso, 1350—1500 m el., *Bangham* 1116 (S, s); subdiv. Karolanden, Pantjoerbatoe, res. Sihocatan, 1400 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 2784, v.n.: sitoboe hotang (B, L, f); near Pantjoerbatoe, E. foot of Mt. Sihocatan, 1400 m el., *Lorzing* 7118 (B, s); Tapiannoeli: Toba Plateau, Pansoerbatoe, 900 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 6203, v.n.: kajoe hotang (B, L, m); Westkust (W. coast): *Beccari* P.S. 252 (L, s); subdiv. Oud-Agam, S. Daheh, Batas Tjoeli, 1200 m el., *Boschpr.* S.W.K./II. 10, v.n.: madang soegi soegi (B, m); Bengkoeloe: subdiv. Lehong, Bt. Daoen, 2400 m el., shrub formation, *Boschpr.* b.b. 17030 (B, s); subdiv. Redjang, Karanganjar, 900 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 8823, v.n.: kajoe tadji (B, f); subdiv. Kroë, Wai mengahoe, 750 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 8740, v.n.: minangkas (B, L, m); G. Pesagi, 2300 m el., *Forbes* 2054 (L, f); 1400—2232 m el., *Van Steenis* 3690 (B, s); Palembang: Moearadoea, Tenang, 500 m el., *De Voogd* 554 (B, m); G. Pakiwang, N. slope, 700 m el., *Van Steenis* 3756 (B, s); G. Semendo, 1400 m el., *De Voogd* 1494, v.n.: kajoe tadji (B, L, s); Lampoengsche Distr., div. Semangka, 750 m el., *Gusdorf* 314, v.n.: kajoe tadji koening (B, f).

KARIMATA ISLANDS. Soengei Tajan, *Trysmann* 11359 (B, L, m).

BORNEO. British North Borneo: Mt. Kinalalu, Gurulau spur, 1800 m el., *Clemens* 50691 (B, f); Penibukan ridge, 1200 m el., *Clemens* 50051 (BD, L, f); Sarawak: *Beccari* 2143 (ex *Pulger* 1903, l.c.); *Forworthy* 444, 377 (ex *Merrill* 1921, l.c.); Western Part: G. Damoes, *Hallier* B. 559 (B, s); subdiv. Sekadau, Pait, 250 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 8054, v.n.: seloeang (B, f); Southern Part: without further locality, *Korthals* s.n., originals of *P. leptostachya* Blume (G, L, U, m); between S. Tarik and Kwaru, *Hub. Winkler* 3057 (B, L, m); Eastern Part: subdiv. Berouw, Teloeok Daoen, S. Kasei, 75 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 12196, v.n.: sensapiet (B, m); subdiv. Boeloengan, near river Binai, *Rutten* 3 (U, s); Mara, 300 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 10843 (B, s); Salimbatoc, S. Roemali, 150 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 11192, v.n.: lampega (B, m); subdiv. West-Koetai, Padang Loewai, 90 m el., *Posthumus* 2188, v.n.: endjan (B, s).

JAVA. Without further locality: coll. ? (B, f); *Blume* s.n., v.n.: kimerak

(L, B, f); *Blume* s. n., originals of *Podocarpus discolor* *Blume* (G, L, U, s); *Kort-hals* s. n. (L, s); *Junghuhn* s. n. (B, s); *Koorders'* Plantae Junghuhnianae ineditae 55 (L, m); *De Vriese* s. n. (G, L, f); *De Vriese* 13 (L, m, f); *De Vriese & Teysmann* s. n. (L, f); "Sombosch", *Reinwardt* s. n. (L, f); "Patandji", *Junghuhn* s. n. (U, f); West-Java: G. Botol, near Nirmala, 1500—1800 m el., *Backer* 10749 (B, f); G. Wiros, S.W. of Leuwiliang, 700 m el., *Bakhuizen van den Brink* 7792, v.n.: kipoetri (B, L, s); G. Salak, *Koorders* 24180, v.n.: kibeling (B, L, m); G. Salak, near Rodjong, 600—1000 m el., *Koorders* for. no. 1480*, herb. no. 24179, v.n.: kipoetri (B, L, W, f); G. Salak II, 2100 m el., *Van Steenis* 3018 (B, s); G. Salak, G. Soemboel, 1600—1900 m el., *Hoogerwerf* 5 (B, s); G. Salak and G. Telaga-ladang, 1700—2300 m el., *Zollinger* 2019 (U, f); Parakansalak, G. Poetri, near Perbakti, 1000 m el., *Koorders* 39401, v.n.: kipoetri (B, f); Parakansalak, G. Poetri, Tjikramat, *Koorders* 39405 (B, s); Buitenzorg, estate Tjiomas, cultivated, *Backer* 37539 (Pa, s); Poentjak Gedeh, above P. Harendong, 1500 m el., *Van Slooten* 748 (B, s); Megamendoeng, *Zippelius* s. n. (L, s); G. Gedé, native coll. s. n. (B, f); G. Gedé, Tjiparaj, 1200 m el., *Uhl* 6617 (B, m); *Uhl* 6592, v.n.: kipoetri (B, f); Tjibodas, *Arsin* 19594 (B, L, s); *Scheffer* s. n. (B, L, s); *Koorders* for. no. 3031a, herb. no. 1243 (B, L, s), 1244 (B, s), 12627 (B, s), 41778 (B, s); for. no. 3362a, herb. no. 41992, v.n.: kibima (B, s); Tjipadarocoem, 1850 m el., *Boschpr.* Ja. 1948, v.n.: kipoetri (B, f); 1750 m el., *Boschpr.* Ja. 3988, v.n.: kipoetri (B, s); (i. Boerangrang (G. Soenda), *Blume* s. n. (L, f); 1850 m el., *Van Slooten* 471 (B, s); *Bakhuizen van den Brink* 4586 (B, L, f); Bandoeng, *Junghuhn* s. n., v.n.: kipoetri (L, f); Tjinjirocan near Bandoeng, *Dooters van Leeuwen-Reijnvaan* s. n. (B, s); Nanggerang (div. Tasikmalaja), 2120 m el., *Boschpr.* Ja. 1356 (B, s); Tjigenteng, Kawah Tjiwidej Reserve, 1425 m el., *Boschpr.* Ja. 1311, v.n.: kipoetri (B, s); Tjigenteng, *Koorders* 1249, v.n.: kipoetri (B, s); *Koorders* 1259 (B, f); *Koorders* for. no. 1439*, herb. no. 33751, v.n.: kipoetri (B, f); for. no. 2195a, herb. no. 1240, v.n.: kibima (B, L, f), 1260 (B, f), 11720 (B, L, f); Tjigoeloedog, 1050 m el., *Boschpr.* Ja. 1505, v.n.: kipoetri (B, s); Sanggrawa distr., Djampang koelon, 400 m el., *Koorders* 1252, v.n.: kisèl (B, s); Tjibeber, *Hasskarl* 377, v.n.: kipoetri aweweh (L, s); G. Masigit, 1650 m el., *Backer* 12407, v.n.: kipoetri (B, s); G. Patocha, *Blume* s. n. (L, m); G. Patocha, Telaga Patengan, *Warburg* 2679 (ex *Warburg* 1900, l. c.); Rantja Walini, 1750 m el., *Backer* 12481 (B, f); G. Tiloe, Pengalengan, *Warburg* 11118 (ex *Warburg* 1900, l. c.); Pengalengan, *Junghuhn* s. n. (U, f); 1400 m el., *Junghuhn* s. n., v.n.: me'ak (L, m); G. Malabar, *Van der Pijl* 229 (B, L, s); G. Kantjena, *Sorgandiredja* 32 (B, f); G. Kendang, 1800 m el., *Koens* 183 (B, s); G. Kendeng, near Tjiwidej, *Koorders* 1251, v.n.: kibima (B, s); G. Monteng, *Scheffer* s. n., v.n.: kimeruk (B, s); Rioeng Goenoeng, *Scheffer* s. n. (B, f); near Kawak Manoeck, *Scheffer* s. n. (B, s); Tjilaki, 1500 m el., *Forbes* 924 (L, f); G. Papandajan, and G. Saroni and ravine of the Tji Paroegpoeg, 2100—2600 m el., *Van Steenis* 4127, v.n.: kipoetri (B, L, s); Telaga-Bodas, *Blume* s. n. (L, s); *Burck* 144, v.n.: kipoetri (B, f); G. Telaga-Bodas, Padjalang, *Reinwardt* s. n., v.n.: kimerak (L, s); Pangentjongan, G. Telaga-Bodas, *Koorders* 1256, v.n.: kibima (B, L, s); for. no. 2430aa, herb. no. 13847 (B, L, s); 14025, v.n.: kipantjar (B, f); Pangentjongan, N.W. of G. Gloengoeng, 1600 m el., *Koorders* 1215, v.n.: kipantjar (B, f); 1254, v.n.: kipoetri (B, L, s); 1253, v.n.: kipantjar (B, L, f); 1255 (B, L, f); 1800 m el., *Koorders* 1258, v.n.: kipantjar (B, f); Pangentjongan, forest Pasir Ipis, 1400—1500 m el., *Koorders* 13892, v.n.: kipantjar (B, L, f); 14066 (B, L, f); 14200, v.n.: kipantjar, kibima (B, L, f);

for. no. 2438a, herb. no. 13997 (B, L, m); for. no. 2500aa, herb. no. 26560, v.n.: kibima (B, f); Pangentjongan, forest Pasir Tjitjalengka, 1500 m el., *Koorders* 14144, v.n.: kipantjar (B, L, f); 1400 m el., *Koorders* 14206, v.n.: kipantjar, kibima (B, L, f); Pangentjongan, forest Pasir Kajoejoetan, *Koorders* for. no. 579*, herb. no. 26553, v.n.: kibima (B, f); Noesagedé, in the Pendjaloe Lake, 700 m el., *Koorders*, herb. no. 44323 (B, s); Tjerebon, Koeningan, *Houter* 24, 25 and 178, v.n.: kibima, kitadji (B, s); Central-Java: G. Slamet, forest Bentjana, 1360 m el., *Koorders* 1229 (B, f); Dièng, G. Prahoe, *Junghuhn* s.n., v.n.: melella (L, s); Dièng, Telagetezi, *Junghuhn* s.n., v.n.: melella (L, s); N.W. of G. Prahoe, above Soerdjo, 1800 m el., *Koorders* 11248, v.n.: melela (B, s); G. Oengaran, *Junghuhn* s.n., v.n.: marangang (B, L, U, m); *Koorders* for. no. 2420i, herb. no. 1223, v.n.: mlelo (B, L, s); G. Oengaran, Telemojo, 1300 m el., *Koorders* for. no. 1443*, herb. no. 35781 (B, s), 1400 m el., for. no. 2078*, herb. no. 35935, v.n.: maron (B, s); for. no. 2305*, herb. no. 1222, v.n.: kajoe piting (B, L, s); reg. Japara, Soemanding, 800 m el., *Boschpr.* Ja. 1873, v.n.: antoh (B, L, m); East-Java: G. Ardjoeno, Soember Brantas, 1650 m el., *Boschpr.* Ja. 1747, v.n.: tjemoro belah (B, s); G. Tengger, Tosari, forest Sekar koenig, 1600 m el., *Koorders* for. no. 1933*, herb. no. 37925, v.n.: woeloean (B, s); Zuidergebergte, forest Soember Tangkil, 600 m el., *Koorders* for. no. 382*, herb. no. 23733 (B, L, s); G. Ijang, between Breml and Tama Hidoep, *Van Dillewijn* 183 (Pa, s); G. Ijang, Towan Idoep Lake, 1960 m el., *Altmann* 362 (B, s).

LESSER SUNDA ISLANDS. Bali: Peak of Tabanan, 1600 m el., *De Voogd* 1844, v.n.: soa (B, f).

PHILIPPINES. Luzon: Benguet prov., *For. Bur.* 10894 coll. *Curran* (L, f); Tayabas prov., Pagbalao, *Merrill* 1992 (S, m); Abra prov.; Polillo; Mindoro; Sibuyan; Mindanao; Jolo (all ex *Merrill* 1923, l.c.).

CELEBES. Minahasa, bivouac Pinimorangan near Kajoewatoe, 500 m el., *Koorders* for. no. 1545*, herb. no. 16533, v.n.: marama-rendaj (B, L, f); Tondano, 725 m el., coll. W., s.n. (W, f); subdiv. Donggala, Rarampondo, 1500 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 15085, v.n.: marisa, k. (B, L, f); subdiv. Malili, near La Roua, *Boschpr.* b.b. 2414 (B, s); N. Rumbia, Lasuruma River and Mt. Ossu-sohua, 250—755 m el., *Elbert* 3129 (L, s).

MOLUCCAS. Batjan: without coll., v.n.: lewi kajoeang (B, m); G. Sibéla, 1600—2000 m el., *Roepke* 4 (B, s); *Warburg* 18245 and 18284 (ex *Pölger* 1903, l.c.; see also *P. Rumphii*); Masoeroeng, 500 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 23143, v.n.: kajoe ratja oetan (B, s); Ambon: G. Salhoetoe, 1030 m el., *Rant* 732 (B, s); Tanimber Islands: Otimmer, 100 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 24379, v.n.: kadge sanoedoene (B, s).

JAPEN ISLANDS. Schouten Island, Soperi, Opiaref, 25 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 15914, v.n.: nasbraren, kajoe tjina (B, s); Aipiaimi, Papoema, along the seashore, 0 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 20061, v.n.: topangkei (B, m).

NEW GUINEA. N.W. Part: subdiv. West-New Guinea, Kali Kamoendang, 3 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 21933, v.n.: kajoe tjina, obereha (B, m); Taniba, *Boschpr.* b.b. 22498, v.n.: ai sina (B, m); Hellwig Mts, summit Mt. Agathodaemon, 2577 m el., *Von Römer* 1230 (B, s); N.E. Part: Zuckerhut, *Ledermann* 7105 (BD, s); Kani Mts., 1000 m el., *Schlechter* 16790 (BD, s); Mt. Gelu, 1700 m el., *Werner* 159 (ex *Pölger* 1916, l.c.); near Passai, *Hellwig* 651 (BD, s); Passai, Sattelberg, *Warburg* 21127 (BD, s); Morobe distr., Sattelberg, 800—1000 m el., *Clemens* 2276 (BD, f); Ogeramngang, 1850 m el., *Clemens* 5434 (BD, f); Ogeramngang to Tobou, 1650—

2000 m el., *Clemens* 6578 (BD, f); Morobe distr., Wareo, 700 m el., *Clemens* 1481 (BD, L, s); S.E. Part: *Okney* s.n. (ex *Koorders* 1914, l.c.); Owen Stanley Range, *Lane-Poole* 238, 275 (ex *Lane-Poole* 1925, l.c.); Koitaki, 500 m el., *Carr* 12842 (BD, L, f); Isuarava, 1600 m el., *Carr* 15395 (BD, m); Western Division, Wuroi, Oriomo River, 10—20 m el., *Brass* 5907 (B, BD, f); *Brass* 5908 (B, BD, s); Central Division, Wharton Range, Murray Pass, 2840 m el., *Brass* 4605 (B, BD, f).

SOLOMON ISLANDS. Malaita Island: interior from Quoimonapu, 300 m el., *Kajewski* 2370, v.n.: dingali (B, f, m).

Cultivated: in Hort. Bot. Buitenzorg, sub no. V. F. 3 (B, s); V. F. 21 (B, s); V. F. 33, 33a, from Java (B, s); V. F. 35, from Java (B, m); V. F. 45, from S. New Guinea (B, s); V. F. 67, 67a, 75a, 78, from Java (B, s); 8 [XII. B. (VI)], (B, s).

Further distribution: Eastern Himalaya, Khasia, Burma, Andaman Islands (ex *Hooker* 1888, l.c.); French Indo-China, from Tonkin to Cochin-China (ex *Huegel* 1931, l.c.); China from Yunnan to Kiangsu (ex *H. H. Hu* 1934, l.c.); Hongkong (ex *Dunn & Tutchet* 1912, l.c.); Formosa (ex *Hayata* 1911, l.c.); Fiji Islands (ex *Gibbs* 1909, l.c.).

P. neriifolia* var. β *bracteata (Blume) Wasscher, n. comb. — *Podocarpus bracteata* Blume, Enum. Pl. Javan., 1 (1827) 88; (see for the other literature under the species).

Terminal buds narrow-conical, acute; bud scales usually long, very gradually narrowed, usually erect, acute. Leaves spreading, linear-lanceolate or lanceolate, rather gradually narrowed towards the base, very gradually attenuate into the acute apex, 10—17 cm long by 9—14 mm broad, 8—15 times as long as broad; midrib on the upper surface distinct, narrowly prominent, sharply delimited, sometimes even by means of a furrow on each side. Male flower buds single or to 3 in the leaf axils, sessile, large, to 8 mm long and 4 mm broad, ovate-acute; bud scales often somewhat spreading, ovate-triangular, acute, the outer ones keeled. (Description from the specimens mentioned below).

This variety differs from the main form of the species in the large, ovate-acute, male flower buds, with squarrose, ovate-triangular, acute bud scales. See also the discussion after the description of the species. To this variety probably also belong some plants with entirely developed flowers and of which the buds, as a consequence, are too old to be judged about. The flowers of these plants are long-cylindrical or filiformous, 2.5—8.5 cm (according to Blume 1847, l.c., up to 10 cm) long, and 2.5—3.5 mm in diam.; the lower portion of the axis of the flower is usually strongly elongate, thus forming a 5—10 mm long portion with remote, usually membranous scales only.

JAVA. Without exact locality, *Blume* s.n. (L, m); *Perottet* s.n. (L, m); G. Megamendoeng, *Blume* s.n. (L, m); G. Boerangrang, *Blume* s.n. (L, m); G. Kendeng,

Scheffer s. n., v.n.: kipoetri (B, m); G. Goentoer, 1600 m el., *Danser* 6792 (B, m); G. Ardjoeno, 1800 m el., *Koorders* for. no. 1929*, herb. no. 38198 (B, L, m).

Perhaps also (with developed flowers):

JAVA. Without exact locality, *Hasskarl* s. n. (L, m); G. Megamendoeng, *Blume* s. n. (L, m); Tjigenteng, *Koorders* 1250, v.n.: kipoetri (B, m); Pangentjongan, *Koorders* for. no. 295*, herb. no. 26540, v.n.: kibima (B, m).

***P. neriifolia* var. γ *membranacea* Wasscher, n. var.**

Gemma terminalis magna, ovata vel ovato-conica, ad 15 mm longa, perulis plerumque anguste ovatis, ad 13 mm longis, omnino membranaceis. Folia lanceolata, 6—10 cm longa, 7—10 mm lata, 7—10 \times longiora quam lata. Alabastra mascula singula in axillis, ovata vel ovato-conica, acuta, ad 7 mm longa, perulis ut gemmae terminalis.

Terminal buds large, ovate or ovate-conical, to 15 mm long and 7 mm broad; the outer bud scales triangular, stout, shortly acuminate, keeled, to 3 mm long, the inner ones narrowly ovate, obtuse, entirely membranous, to 13 mm long. Leaves more or less spreading, rather thick-coriaceous, rigid, lanceolate, gradually narrowed towards the base and the apex, 6—10 cm long by 7—10 mm broad, 7—10 times as long as broad; midrib distinct, narrowly prominent above. Male flower buds single in the leaf axils, ovate or ovate-conical, acute, to 7 mm long; bud scales wholly membranous as in the terminal buds. (Description from both collections mentioned below).

This variety differs from the main form of the species by the membranous scales of the terminal buds and the ovate-acute male flower buds.

CELEBES. Upper-Binoeang, estate Tamalanti, *Boschpr.* h.b. 20204 (B, s); Masamba, estate Peorora, 1300 m el., *Boschpr.* h.b. 24158 (B, m), type of the variety.

***P. neriifolia* var. δ *atjehensis* Wasscher, n. var.**

Gemma terminalis plerumque magna, perulis exterioribus sensim angustatis vel in acumen subulatum productis, saepe omnino reflexis, ad 20 mm longis, interioribus adjacentibus, acutis. Folia maxima parte reflexa, angustissime lanceolata, 7—18 cm longa, 5—8.5 mm lata, 10—20 \times (plerumque 13—16 \times) longiora quam lata. Alabastra mascula singula in axillis, acute ovata, perulis acutis, ad 5 mm longis. Flores masculi 2—3 mm longi, 4—4.5 mm in diametro.

Terminal buds large, sometimes nearly globose, sometimes narrower; the outer bud scales sometimes deflexed, narrow-triangular, very gradually narrowed or subulate-acuminate from an ovate base, up to 20 mm long, the inner ones more ovate-triangular, acute or very shortly acuminate, adpressed, sometimes with the apex curved outwards, often with narrow membranous margin. Leaves rather crowded, deflexed for

the greater portion, sometimes partly more or less spreading on the youngest vegetation period, rather thick-coriaceous, rigid, very narrowly lanceolate, very gradually narrowed towards the base and the acute, sometimes mucronate-acute apex, 7—18 cm long by 5—8.5 mm broad, 10—20 (usually 13—16) times as long as broad; midrib strongly prominent, narrow, sharply delimited above. Male flower buds single in the leaf axils, sessile, rather large, ovate-acute; bud scales acute, often subulate-acuminate, up to 5 mm long, the inner ones more ovate-obtuse; male flowers rather thick-cylindrical, 2—3 cm long and 4—4.5 mm in diam. Female flowers solitary in the leaf axils on slender peduncles. Peduncles 8—16 mm long, flattened and broadened towards the apex; foliola large, 3.5—6 mm long; receptacle subcylindrical or narrowly obconical, 7—9 mm long by 3—4 mm broad; seed subelliptical, obtuse, 9—10 mm long by 7—8 mm broad. (Description from both collections mentioned below).

According to Van Steenis' herbarium labels this variety is a characteristic small tree, about 5 m tall, the young foliage of which is beautifully pink. It yields a white, glutinous resin. The fruit is white- or bluish-pruinose. This variety occurs in mossy forests and shrub formations at the higher elevations. It differs from the main form of the species in its deflexed, very narrowly lanceolate leaves, the larger terminal buds with partly deflexed scales, the larger, ovate-acute male flower buds with subulate-acuminate outer scales and the thicker male flowers.

SUMATRA. Atjeh: Gajolanden, G. Louser, 2250—2750 m. el., *Van Steenis* 8470 (B, f); G. Kemuri, 2900—3314 m. el., *Van Steenis* 9614 (B, f, m), type of the variety.

P. neriifolia var. ϵ **timorensis** Wasscher, n. var. — *Podocarpus polystachya* (non R. Brown 1838) De Voogd, in *Trop. Nat.*, 27 (1938) 63.

Folia approximata, divergentia vel erecta, crassiuscule coriacea, breviter lanceolata, subabrupte in acumen acutum, nonnunquam pungens, attenuata, 3.5—6.5 cm longa, 8—11 mm lata, 4—6 \times longiora quam lata, costa facie superiore nonnunquam linea elevata angusta, plerumque plana vel leviter impressa. Flores masculi 1—3 in axillis, 2—2.5 cm longa, 4 mm diametro.

Terminal buds acute; bud scales from an ovate-triangular base long-subulate-acuminate, strongly keeled, to 7 mm long. Leaves rather crowded, spreading or erect-spreading, rather thick-coriaceous, rigid, rather short-acuminate, gradually or cuneately narrowed into the very short petiole, rather shortly narrowed into the acute apex, sometimes with an apiculus to 2 mm long, 3.5—6.5 cm long by 8—11 mm broad,

4—6 times as long as broad; midrib on the upper surface usually flat or even slightly impressed, sometimes prominent as a narrow line, on the lower surface broader, keeled towards the base; lamina with slightly thickened and very shining margins. Male flowers 1—3 in the upper leaf axils, crowded just below the terminal bud, sessile, cylindrical, 2—2.5 cm long and 4 mm in diam., at the base with some sterile, ovate-triangular, acute or rather obtuse, keeled bracts, with narrow membranous margin; stamens with short, ovate-triangular, rather obtuse apiculus. Female flowers and fruits unknown. (Description from the type specimen.)

This variety differs from the main form of the species in the indistinct, not or hardly prominent midrib, and the leaves shorter-narrowed towards the apex and often with a mucro, whereas the male flowers are thicker. The collection mentioned below is taken from a 15 m tall tree with drooping branches.

TIMOR. G. Moetis, 2000 m el., *De Voogd* 2301, common between 1500 and 2000 m el. (B, m), type of the variety.

***P. neriifolia* var. ζ *linearis* Wasscher, n. var.**

Gemma terminalis ovata, perulis plerumque ovatis, obtusis vel late truncatis, 3—4 mm longis, 2.5—3 mm latis. Folia lineari-lanceolatis, marginibus parallelis, 10—18 cm longis, 7—12 (raro ad 16) mm latis, 10—20 \times longiora quam lata, costa supra angusta vel linea angusta prominente. Alabastra mascula singula in axillis, magna, ovata, obtusa, 4—6 mm longa, 3—4 mm lata, perulis plerumque ovatis, obtusis.

Terminal buds ovate, obtuse; bud scales ovate, obtuse or broadly truncate at the apex, 3—4 mm long by 2.5—3 mm broad, the outer ones sometimes more acute or very shortly acuminate, keeled and sometimes with broad membranous margin. Leaves spreading, linear-lanceolate, with the margins parallel over a great part of the length, usually gradually narrowed towards the base, rather shortly or gradually narrowed towards the apex, 10—18 cm long by 7—12 (rarely to 16) mm broad, 10—20 times as long as broad; midrib narrow, prominent as a narrow line above. Male flower buds single in the leaf axils, large, ovate, obtuse, 4—6 mm long by 3—4 mm broad; bud scales ovate, the outer ones shorter and ovate-triangular and strongly keeled, the inner ones with membranous margin. Male and female flowers and fruits unknown. (Description from the specimens mentioned below).

This variety differs from the main form of the species in the narrower leaves with the margins parallel, the obtuse terminal buds and the large, ovate, male flower buds.

JAVA. G. Gedé, native collector 337, v.n.: kipoetri (B, s), type of the variety; Djember, Tjoeramanis Simpolan, *Koorders* for. no. 4185w, herb. no. 1236 (B, L, s), 21091 (B, L, m), and 38501 (B, s), v.n.: bangkol; *Koorders* 1237 (B, L, s).

Cultivated: in Hort. Bot. Buitenzorg, v.n.: kibima (B, s).

***P. neriifolia* var. η *Ridleyi* Wasscher, n. var.**

Folia crassa coriacea, lanceolata, sensim ab infra medium ad apicem acutum angustata, 5—12 cm longa, 6—12 mm lata, 7—13 \times longiora quam lata, costa supra paulum distincta, plana vel leviter impressa, nonnunquam linea angusta prominente, infra prominente, saepe leviter sulcata. Alabastra mascula plerumque terna in axillis, ovata, obtusa, parva. Pedunculus fructifer brevissimus, 1—3 mm longus.

Terminal buds ovate-acute or conical; bud scales ovate-triangular, subulate-acuminate, keeled, to 13 mm long. Leaves spreading, thick-coriaceous, straight or slightly falcate, lanceolate, rather gradually narrowed into the short petiole, very gradually narrowed from below the middle to the acute apex, 5—12 (rarely to 14) cm long by 6—12 (rarely to 14) mm broad, 7—13 times as long as broad; midrib on the upper surface not very distinct, flat or even slightly impressed, sometimes prominent as a narrow line, on the lower surface distinct, broader, keeled, often shallow channelled. Male flower buds usually in bundles of 3, sessile, ovate, small, obtuse; bud scales ovate, obtuse, the outer ones more acute and keeled, 2 mm long; male flowers cylindrical, to 2.5 mm long. Female flowers single in the leaf axils. Peduncles very short, 1—3 mm long, spreading; foliola subulate, to 2.5 mm long; receptacle short-cylindrical, 5 mm long and 3 mm broad; young fruit ovate-elliptical, obtuse. (Description from the specimens from the Malay Peninsula).

According to Holttum this variety is one of the commonest trees on G. Blumut, striking in its yellow-green leaves. It differs from the main form of the species in its thicker leaves which are still more gradually narrowed into the apex, the usually impressed or not prominent midrib and the very short peduncles of the fruit. From *P. Rumphii* it may easily be distinguished by the long-narrowed leaves.

MALAY PENINSULA. Malacca: Mt. Ophir, 650—1000 m el., *Ridley* 3158 (S, f); *Ridley* 10016, type of the variety (S, m); Johore: G. Blumut, 1000 m el., *Sing.* Field no. 10720 coll. *Holttum* (S, B, f).

Perhaps also:

BORNEO. Western Part: G. Semedoem, *Hallier*, B. 720 (B, L, S, U, m).

***P. neriifolia* var. ϑ *Teysmannii* (Miquel) Wasscher, n. comb. — *Podocarpus Teysmannii* Miquel, Fl. Ind. Bat., II, 6 (1859) 1072; suppl. Sum. (1860) 252, 589; De Boer, Conif. Arch. Ind. (1866) 14, 28, 36,**

37, t. 1; Parlatore, in D.C., Prodr., 16, II, 2 (1868) 516; Gordon, Pinetum, ed. 2 (1875) 348; Filet, Plantk. Woordenb. (1876) 278; Warburg, Monsunia, 1 (1900) 193; Pilger, in Engl., Pflanzenr., IV, 5 (1903) 81; Merrill, Bibl. enum. Born. pl. (1921) 31; Florin, in Kungl. Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl., 10, 1 (1931) 280, 283. — *Nageia Teysmannii* Kuntze, Rev. Gen. Plant., 2 (1891) 800.

Terminal buds globose; the outer bud scales thick, ovate-triangular or nearly orbicular, slightly acute or sometimes subobtuse, up to 3 mm long, rarely thick-subulately narrowed, up to 5 mm long, the inner ones ovate, obtuse, with membranous margin. Leaves rather remote, somewhat crowded towards the apices of the vegetation periods, usually spreading, rather thick-coriaceous, broad-lanceolate, the margins often parallel, gradually or sometimes cuneately narrowed into the distinct, broad petiole, usually rather abruptly narrowed and shortly acuminate into the acute or sometimes slightly rounded apex, 8.5—17 cm long by 16—26 mm broad, 5—9 times as long as broad; midrib on the upper surface thick- and rather broadly prominent, slightly rounded and sharply delimited, on the lower surface broad, keeled towards the base, rather flat and sometimes slightly channelled towards the apex. Male flower buds single in the leaf axils, globose or ovate-globose, to 3 mm long; bud scales subovate, sometimes ovate-triangular, obtuse, with membranous margin. Male and female flowers and fruits unknown. (Description from the type specimens).

This variety differs from the main form of the species in the globose, obtuse, terminal buds, the broad-lanceolate, shortly acuminate leaves and the large male flower buds. The type specimens are remarkably different from *P. neriifolia*, but the other collections show, in some respects, an approach towards the main form. The plant from Bangka, *e. g.*, has leaves, of which the older ones agree with those of the type specimens, whereas some of the youngest leaves are not different from those of *P. neriifolia*. The scales of the terminal buds of the plant from Lingga are rather acute and the leaves are thinner, whereas of the collection Boschpr. b.b. 4001 the buds are globose, and the leaves are much less typical as in the plants from Sibolga. Therefore, *P. Teysmannii* may be at best a variety of *P. neriifolia*.

SUMATRA. Tapiannoeli: Sibolga, sea shore, *Teymann* 513 H.B., v.n.: sikoejoe laut (B, L, U, m), originals of *P. Teysmannii* Miq.; Zollinger 1646 (ex *Pilger* 1903, l.c.); Westkust (W. coast): subdiv. Painan, Br. Belanti, 425 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 4001, v.n.: kalek rotan (B, L, m).

LINGGA ARCHIPELAGO. *P. Lingga*, G. Tanda, *Teymann* s. n. (B, L, s).

BANGKA. Soengeiliat, G. Boei, *Teysmann* s. n., v. n.: kajoe sembilang (B, G, s).

BORNEO. Sarawak: Beccari (ex *Parlatore* l. c.).

P. neriifolia var. **polyantha** Wasscher, n. var.

Folia lanceolata vel late lanceolata, marginibus saepe parallelis, apicem versus abrupte vel magis sensim attenuata, saepe breviter acuminata, 6—16 cm longa, 13—20 mm lata, 4.5—8 \times longiora quam lata, facie inferiore saepe sulca loco costae. Flores feminei numerosi secus ramulos proximi anni; receptaculum e squamis 2—4 carnosus compositum; ovulum singulum, vel 2. Pedunculus fructifer brevissimus, 1.5—5 mm longus.

Terminal buds conical, acute; bud scales from an ovate base usually abruptly contracted into a long acumen, up to 5 mm long, rarely gradually narrowed and to 12 mm long. Leaves spreading, more or less coriaceous, straight or slightly falcate, lanceolate, or broad-lanceolate, the margins usually parallel, short-cuneately or rather gradually narrowed into the short petiole, often abruptly and shortly acuminate into the acute apex, 6—16 cm long by 13—20 mm broad, 4.5—8 times as long as broad; midrib on the upper surface prominent, narrow and sharp, almost keeled, often indistinct near the apex, on the lower surface usually with a narrow and deep furrow (in the leaves of young plants sometimes broader prominent, flat). Male flowers unknown. Female flowers numerous, all over the youngest vegetation periods, in the axils of bracts as well as in those of the leaves and above the leaf scars; the few bracts sessile with broad base, acute, to 1.5 cm long by 2.5 mm broad; peduncles short, spreading; foliola subulate, to 3 mm long; receptacle composed of 2—4 fleshy scales, of which 1—2 fertile, often somewhat curved. Peduncles thick, 1.5—5 mm long; receptacle short- and thick-cylindrical, 6—7 mm long and 4—5 mm broad; seed elliptical-ovate, 10 mm long and 6 mm in diam. (Description from the specimens mentioned below.) Cfr. *Plate V 17* *l.*

According to herbarium labels, this variety is a tree up to 40 m tall, with slender, straight bole. The crown is attached to the bole rather high, and is small, very strongly branched and very dense (Grashoff 1030), rounded ovate, very large and dense, with remarkably light-green foliage (Van Steenis 3179). The female flowers are fragrant and have a rather sharp taste (Boschpr. 192T. 3P. 567). To this collection belongs also a seedling with root nodules.

The var. *polyantha* differs from the main form of the species in the larger number of female flowers, which often bear 2 ovules, in the usually shorter and more abruptly narrowed and shortly acuminate

leaves, often with a furrow on the lower surface; moreover, these plants are the only ones, which have bracts below the female flowers.

SUMATRA. Palembang: div. Rawas, 100 m el., *Grashoff* 1030, v.n.: kajoe tjina (B, L, s); subdiv. Lematang Ilir, ds. G. Megang, 75 m el., *Boschpr.* 192T. 3P. 567, v.n.: kajoe tadjie (B, L, W, f), type of the variety; near Banding-agoeng along the road to Simpang, N. of the Ranau Lake, 600 m el., *Van Stenis* 3179 (B, L, U, W, f).

18. *Podocarpus Ledermannii* Pilger, in Bot. Jahrb., 54, 3 (1916) 210; in Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam., ed. 2, 13 (1926) 248; Florin, in Kungl. Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl., 10, 1 (1931) 279, 283.

Twigs solitary or subopposite, spreading, rather slender. Terminal buds narrowly ovate-conical, acute; bud scales narrowly triangular or lanceolate-subulate, very acute, to 6 mm long. Leaves scattered, usually rather remote, more crowded below the terminal buds, somewhat coriaceous and rigid, oblong-lanceolate or narrowly oblong, usually shortly subcaudate-acuminate into the acute apex, short-cuneate or rounded-cuneate at the base, with the petiole distinct and 3—5 mm long, 3.5—5 times as long as broad, 6—12 cm long by 17—28 mm broad; midrib narrow, strongly prominent and sharply delimited above, keeled towards the base and more flat towards the apex beneath; lamina with flat or slightly recurved margins, shining above, dull beneath. Male flower buds 2—3 on very short, 0.5—1.5 mm long common peduncles, small, ovate-acute; bud scales ovate-triangular, acute or shortly acuminate, keeled, to 2 mm long, with membranous margin, the inner ones somewhat obtuse; male flowers cylindrical; stamens with ovate-triangular, rather obtuse to acute apiculus. Female flowers and fruits unknown. (Description from Ledermann's specimens). Cfr. *Fig. 4*.

According to herbarium labels, *P. Ledermannii* is a tree 5—20 m tall, with greyish to brownish bark and open, thin crown; the not completely ripe male flowers are white or pale yellow. The tree occurs in light mountain forests.

This species is most closely allied to *P. nerifolia*, perhaps it represents only a form of this polymorphic species. It differs in the more oblong leaves with somewhat caudate-acuminate apex. From *P. Rumphii* it differs moreover in the strongly prominent midrib and the male flowers usually placed in bundles of 3.

NEW GUINEA. N.E. Part: Kaiserin-Augusta-Fluss-Expedition, Lordberg, 1000 m el., *Ledermann* 9878, 9943, 9996 (all BD, m), and 10064a (BD, s), originals of the species.

19. *Podocarpus polystachya* R. Brown. — *Podocarpus nerifolia*
¹) D. Don, in Lambert, Genus Pinus, ed. 1 (1824) 21 p.p.; ¹) ed. 2

(1828) II, 122, p.p.; Hooker f., Fl. Brit. Ind., 5, 3 (1888) 649 p.p. — *Podocarpus polystachya* R. Brown, ex Mirbach, in Mém. Mus. hist. nat., 13 (1825) 47, 54, nomen; Bennett, in Horsfield, Pl. Jav. rar. (1838) 40, nomen; Endlicher, Syn. Conif. (1847) 215; Miquel, Fl. Ind. Bat., II, 6 (1859) 1072; Henkel & Hochstetter, Syn. Nadelhölz. (1865) 392; Carrière, Traité gén. Conif., ed. 2, II (1867) 662; De Kirwan, Conif. 2 (1868) 228; Parlatore, in D.C., Prodr., 16, II, 2 (1868) 515; Gordon, Pinetum, ed. 2 (1875) 345; Filet, Plantk. Woordenb. (1876) 182; Warburg, Monsunia, 1 (1900) 192; ²⁾ Pilger, in Engl., Pflanzenr., IV, 5 (1903) 79; Merrill, in Philipp. Journ. Sci., 3 (1908) 394; ²⁾ Ridley, in Journ. Str. Br. Roy. As. Soc., 60 (1911) 58; ²⁾ Foxworthy, in Philipp. Journ. Sci., 6 (1911) 161; Gibbs, in Ann. Bot., 26 (1912) 546, t. 50, ic. 35—37, t. 51, ic. 38—43; ²⁾ Stiles, in Ann. Bot., 26 (1912) 455, 459; ²⁾ Gibbs, in Journ. Linn. Soc., 42 (1914) 13; ²⁾ Stapf, in Journ. Linn. Soc., 42 (1914) 194; ²⁾ Pilger, in Bot. Jahrb., 54, 1 (1916) 38; ²⁾ Merrill, Bibl. enum. Born. pl. (1921) 31; Enum. Philipp. Flow. Pl., 1 (1923) 4; ²⁾ Ridley, Fl. Mal. Pen., 5 (1925) 282, ic. 228; Lam, in Hand. IV Ned. Ind. Natuurwet. Congr. (1926) 393; ²⁾ Pilger, in Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam., ed. 2, 13 (1926) 247; Dakkus, in Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenz., sér. 3, suppl. vol. 1 (1930) 237; ²⁾ Florin, in Kungl. Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl., 10, 1 (1931) 280, 283; ²⁾ Van Steenis, in Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenz., sér. 3, XII, 2 (1932) 185; Polak, in Verh. Kon. Akad. Wet. Amst., 30, 3 (1933) t. L, ic. 24; Merrill, in Proc. Fifth Pac. Congr. Can., 4 (1934) 3269; ²⁾ Burkill, Dict. Econ. Prod. Mal. Pen., 2 (1935) 1779; Wasscher, in Backer, Bekn. Fl. Java, 2 (1940) fam. 18, 3. — *Podocarpus littoralis* Teysmann, in Nat. Tijdschr. Ned. Ind., 36 (1876) 237; Wigman, in Teysmannia, 15 (1904) 9. — *Nageia polystachya* Kuntze, Rev. Gen. Plant., 2 (1891) 800. — *Podocarpus neglecta* (non Blume) Ridley, in Agric. Bull. Str. and F. M. S., 1 (1902) 289; 5 (1906) 251; in Bull. Kol. Mus. Haarlem, 27 (1903) 105.

¹⁾ *P. neresifolia*. ²⁾ *P. polystachyus*.

Twigs to 5 subverticillate, usually straight, spreading under wide angle, terete. Terminal buds ovate, acute, sometimes narrowly conical; bud scales either from an ovate base rigidly subulate-acuminate, sometimes with reflexed apex, or very long and gradually narrowed and erect, usually 2½—4 mm, rarely up to 10 mm long, keeled. Leaves scattered, usually strongly crowded at the apex of the branchlets, erect or erect-spreading, coriaceous, rather rigid, usually linear-lanceolate, sometimes lanceolate or narrow-lanceolate, rather abruptly or gradually

narrowed into the very short petiole, usually very abruptly narrowed towards the apex, the apex rather obtuse to acute, sometimes mucronate or with a short, obtuse apiculus, 3—10 cm long by 6—10 (rarely 4—12) mm broad, 6—9 (rarely 5—12) times as long as broad; midrib narrow, strongly prominent, sharply delimited above, somewhat keeled towards the base, broad towards the apex, broad- and shallow-channelled beneath; lamina with flat margins, shining and often striped above, more dull beneath. Male flower buds in bundles of 3—5 in the upper leaf axils, sessile, globose or ovate-globose, obtuse; bud scales roundish or ovate, usually obtuse, rarely rather acute, to 2 mm long, with membranous, lacerated margin; flowers cylindrical, 2—4.5 cm long, 2.5—3 mm in diam.; stamens with short, broad-triangular, rather acute apiculus; pollen grains with 2 air bladders. Female flowers solitary in the upper leaf axils, usually several together crowded just below the terminal bud, with short peduncles; receptacle composed of 2 fleshy bracts. Peduncles divaricate, or spreading under a wide angle or rarely somewhat reflexed, thick, very short, 1—4 mm long; receptacle erect or erect-spreading, subcylindrical, the sterile posterior bract with short, acute apex, 1—1.5 mm shorter than the anterior fertile bract, which is up to 10 mm long; foliola subulate, 2 mm long; seed elliptical, sometimes somewhat oblique, 9 mm long by 7 mm broad, with hard, bony testa; albumen white, with long embryo, 6 mm long by 1 mm in diam., cotyledons 2, 1.5 mm long, directed upwards. (Description from all the materials examined.) Cfr. *Fig. 1, Plate V 19a—c*.

According to herbarium labels, *P. polystachya* is usually a small tree, to 18 m tall, with a bole to 43 cm in diam., and often branched from near the base. The female flower is green (Bünnemeijer 7685), white (Becking 69) or purple (Boschpr. b.b. 2476), whereas the fruit is black-purple (Bünnemeijer 7685) or red (Boschpr. b.b. 2476). The male flowers are greenish white (Cult. in Hort. Bot. Singapore). This species is one of the few that occur especially at low elevations and only rarely in somewhat mountainous regions. It often grows on the seashore or along rivers, sometimes on grounds which are periodically or continually flooded, *e. g.*, in mangrove swamps, or between granite rocks along the seashore.

The materials available are rather homogeneous, though there are a few deviating specimens. A plant, *e. g.*, from Bangka, Djeboes (Teysmann s. n.) has leaves, which are scattered all over the twigs, much longer and nearly linear; the leaves are to 13 cm long, 7—11 mm broad and 10—12 times as long as broad. Probably this collection

represents a young sapling. Of another plant, from Riau, Tandjoeng Pinang (Teysmann s.n.), the leaves are small and narrow, and not abruptly, but usually rather gradually narrowed towards the apex, and to 13.5 times as long as broad. The leaves of some other plants show the normal shape, but are much smaller and only 3—6 cm long and 4—7 mm broad; some of these plants, however, have leaves of the normal size besides. Still other plants, viz., Bünnemeijer 2351, from Bangka, Burkill 853, from P. Tinggi, and Labohm 1214, from Borneo, have leaves, the shape of which approaches that of *P. nerifolia* by the more gradually narrowed apex and by the midrib less distinctly channelled beneath. In the specimen Clemens 9659, the peduncles are moreover somewhat longer than usually.

On two plants female flowers occur with two fertile scales on the receptacle instead of one. On Ridley 1441 (Pahang) the two ovules are placed opposite to each other, whereas a free, small apex occurs between the two ovuliferous scales. On a plant from Awang Bangkal (unknown coll. 2360) only one of the two ovules is developed to a seed, whereas the other one has remained small.

P. polystachya was united with the species *P. nerifolia* by Hooker fil. It differs, however, from the latter species in the short, crowded peduncles, the bundles of 3—5 male flowers, the erect-spreading crowded leaves with abruptly narrowed apex, and the broad-channelled midrib beneath.

MALAY PENINSULA. Pahang: Kwantan, *For. Dep.* 3555 coll. *Lanubak*, v.n.: jati laut (S, m, f); Kwantan, edge of mangrove Kuala Rumpin, *For. Dep.* 4159 coll. *Watson*, v.n.: jati (S, m); Kuala Pahang, mangrove swamp, *Ridley* 1441 (S, m, f); Rantau Panjang, *For. Dep.* 15441 coll. *Bidin*, v.n.: jati laut (S, f); Sungei Bebar, *For. Dep.* 14979 coll. *Mahamud*, v.n.: jati laut (S, f); P. Tioman, Telok Paya, sea shore, sea level, *Sing.* Field no. 8420 coll. *Henderson* (B, S, f); Johore: Sungei Tukong estate, *Gordon Spare* 959 (S, m); P. Tinggi, *Sing.* Field no. 853 coll. *Burkill* (S, s); Singapore: *Cantley* 113 (S, m); Serangoon, *Ridley* 3367 (S, m); Labrador, *Sing.* Field no. 32795 coll. *Corner* (S, f); Changi, *Ridley* 4823 (S, m); Kranji, *Ridley* s.n., 165 and 4823b (S, f); Singapore, *Wallich* 6052B; *Jelinek* in *Exp. Novara* (ex *Pilger* 1903 l.c.); Changi beach, *Ridley* 6001 (ex *Ridley* 1911, l.c.).

RIAU ARCHIPELAGO. Br. Belohang, 2 m el., *Bünnemeijer* 7685, v.n.: batang tada (B, f); Tandjoeng Pinang, sea shore, *Teysmann* s.n. (B, L, s).

LINGGA ARCHIPELAGO. Tandjoeng Djakong, *Teysmann* s.n. (B, L, m); P. Temiang, Gg. Benaja, 5 m el., *Bünnemeijer* 7636, v.n.: kajoe karamat (B, L, f); P. Singkep, Batoepetjan, M. Toewa, 1 m el., sea shore, flooded by silt water, *Boschpr.* b.b. 5888, v.n.: mentada (B, s); P. Singkep, S. Manggoe, 8 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 5614, v.n.: pentada (B, m).

BANGKA. Coll. unknown, no. 16B, v.n.: poenjoek (L, s); Djeboes, *Teysmann*

s.n., v.n.: poenjok (B, G, m); *Teysmann* s.n., v.n.: poenjok (B, G, s); Djeboes, Klabatbaai, sea shore, *Teysmann* s.n. (B, G, f); Soengeiliat, sea shore, *Tesymann* s.n., v.n.: poenjoo (B, G, f); between Pangkalpinang and Blinjoe, 5—10 m el., young bloekar, *Huitema* 12, v.n.: kajoe poenjoe poenjoe (B, s); subdiv. Toboali, 10 m el., sea shore among granite rocks, *Bünnemeijer* 2351 (B, m).

BILLITON. Mangrove near Sidjoek, *Ham* 49, v.n.: kajoe tjina (B, s); Mine distr. Dendang, Gg. Gersik (Membalong), 2 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 12428, v.n.: poenjo (B, s).

ANAMBA AND NATOENA ISLANDS. P. Djemadja, Padang nr. Letong, sea level, *Sing.* Field no. 20333 coll. *Henderson* (B, S, m).

KARIMATA ARCHIPELAGO. Soengei Tajan, *Teysmann* 11360, v.n.: mentadeh (B, L, f).

BORNEO. British North Borneo: Kudat, *Fraser* 48 (ex *Stapf*, l.c.); Jesselton, *Clemens* 9659 (B, f); Jesselton, on sandstone banks of beach near harbour, *Clemens* 51171 (L, f); Jesselton, near the harbour, *Gibbs* 2592 (ex *Stapf*, l.c.); P. Labuan, on the sea shore, *Motley* 360 (ex *Stapf*, l.c.); Sarawak: *Beccari* 591, 2213, 2513 (ex *Stapf*, l.c.); *Bur. Sci.* 2353 nat. coll. (ex *Merrill* 1921, l.c.); island Satang Basa, rocky beach, *Forworthy* 417 (ex *Forworthy* 1911, l.c.); Western Part: Palo, S. Bijan, 0 m el., mangrove, *Becking* 69, v.n.: kajoe tjina (B, f); Singkawang, Pasir Pandjang, beach, *Dunselman* 166 (B, f); subdiv. Beneden Matan, S. Memboeloch, 0 m el., periodically flooded by brackish water, *Boschpr.* b.b. 14403, v.n.: tentada (B, f); Southern Part: Bandjermasin, *Motley* 604 (ex *Stapf* l.c.); subdiv. Martapoera, S. Langsat, Karingintan, *Ramli* 2338, v.n.: sarai (B, f); Awang Bangkal, *unknown coll.* no. 2360, v.n.: sarai (B, f); mountainous grounds, *Boschpr.* b.b. 2476, v.n.: sarai (B, f); G. Boekit Besar, *Labohm* 1214, v.n.: kajoe-sarai (B, L, f).

JAVA. Meester Cornelis, cultivated, *Backer* s.n. (B, m).

TALAUD ISLANDS. Karakelang, G. Piapi (ex *Lam* 1926, l.c.).

PHILIPPINES. Batanes Islands (ex *Merrill* 1908, l.c.); Luzon: prov. Ilocos Norte, Burgos, *Bur. Sci.* 27146 coll. *Ramos* (B, L, f); Tayabas prov., *Bur. Sci.* 26902 coll. *Edaño* (L, S, m); *Bur. Sci.* 13202 coll. *Forworthy & Ramos* (ex *Forworthy* 1911, l.c.); Bucas Island: *Merrill* 5268 (B, L, f); Palawan: *Bur. Sci.* 904 coll. *Forworthy* (B, m, f); *For. Bur.* 3854 coll. *Curran* (B, L, m).

Cultivated: in Hort. Bot. Singapore (S, f, s); *Ridley* 13304 (S, f); *Ridley* s.n. (S, m); in Hort. Bot. Buitenzorg, *Pulle* s.n., (U, f); no. V.F. 1, 1a from Lingga Arch. (B, L, W, f); V.F. 17, 17a from Lingga Arch. (B, L, U, W, m).

***P. polystachya* var. β *rigida* Wasscher, n. var.**

Folia crasse coriacea, rigidissima, magis lanceolata vel oblongo-lanceolata quam in specie, marginibus non parallelis, 3—7.5 cm longa, 8—14 mm lata, 4—6 \times longiora quam lata, costa facie superiore crassa, acriter delimitata, facie inferiore leviter lateque sulcata.

Leaves thick-coriaceous, very rigid, more lanceolate or oblong-lanceolate, with the margins not parallel, 3—7.5 cm long by 8—14 mm broad, 4—6 times as long as broad; midrib strongly prominent, sharply delimited above, very distinctly, broadly and shallowly channelled

beneath; lamina with somewhat recurved margins. (Description from the type specimen.)

This variety differs from the main form of the species in its different leaf shape. Probably it also occurs at higher elevations.

The 2 other collections are less typical than the plant from Karimata; Bunnemeijer 7870 has leaves up to 10.5 cm long, up to 12 mm broad, and less coriaceous; the fruit is not different from that of the main form. The leaves of Hallier B. 2373 are lanceolate and very rigid, and have distinctly channelled midribs; they are up to 10 cm long and up to 12 mm broad. Both collections show an approach towards *P. neriifolia*, but differ in the erect-spreading leaves, with less narrowed apex and channelled midribs.

RIAU ARCHIPELAGO. P. Karimon, G. Djantan, 430 m el., Bunnemeijer 7870, v.n.: petada (B, f).

KARIMATA ARCHIPELAGO. G. Djoengdjoeng, *Teysmann* 11358, v.n.: mentadeh darat (B, L, s), type specimens of the variety.

BORNEO. Western Part: G. Kelam, Hallier B. 2373 (B, L, s).

20. *Podocarpus macrophylla* D. Don ssp. *maki* Siebold, Naamlijst (1844) 35, n. 273. For synonyms and literature see Pilger, in Engl., *Pflanzenr.*, IV, 5 (1903) 80.

Twigs subverticillate, spreading, terete. Terminal buds ovate-acute; bud scales ovate-triangular, subulate-acuminate, often with the apex curved outwards, keeled, to 4 mm long. Leaves scattered, usually strongly crowded at the apex of the twigs, erect, somewhat spreading, thin-coriaceous, rather rigid, narrow-lanceolate, usually somewhat spathulate, very gradually narrowed towards the sessile base, more abruptly so into, or rounded above, the usually obtuse, rarely somewhat acute apex, 3—7.5 (rarely to 10) cm long by 4—7 mm broad, 7—12 times as long as broad; on the upper surface the midrib prominent, narrow, sometimes little sharply delimited, often indistinct towards the apex, on the lower surface somewhat broader, slightly keeled towards the base, more flat towards the apex, sometimes slightly channelled; lamina with rather strongly recurved margins, slightly shining above, dull beneath. Male flower buds in bundles of 3—5, especially in the upper leaf axils, sessile, ovate-globose, obtuse; bud scales ovate or ovate-triangular, with membranous, lacerate margin, the outer ones usually somewhat acute, the inner ones obtuse; male flowers narrowly cylindrical, nearly filiformous, 3—4 cm long and 2—3 mm in diam.; stamens with triangular, acute apiculus, with membranous margin. Female flowers single in the upper leaf axils, usually several together crowded just below the terminal bud, with rather long peduncles; receptacle

composed of 2—3 fleshy bracts. Peduncles erect-spreading, somewhat flattened, 5—14 mm long and 1.5 mm broad above; foliola subulate, 2—6 mm long; receptacle subcylindrical, 6—16 mm long by 2.5—8 mm in diam.; seeds 1, rarely 2, globose-elliptical, rounded at the apex and the base, 8—10 mm long by 7—8 mm broad. [Description from plants from the Malay Archipelago (cultivated) and Japan].

According to herbarium labels, this subspecies is a small tree, according to Boschpr. b.b. 15553 with an acute-conical crown. From *P. polystachya*, with which it mainly agrees, it is easily to be distinguish by the narrower leaves with very gradually narrowed base, often rounded, obtuse apex, and recurved margins, moreover by the thinner male flowers and the longer peduncles of the female flowers.

BORNEO. Western Part: Poentianak, sea level, Boschpr. b.b. 15553, cultivated! (B, m).

Cultivated: in Hort. Bot. Singapore (S, f, s); Hort. Bot. Penang (S, f, s); Hort. Bot. Buitenzorg, no. V.F. 16—16a, 19—19a, 22—22a, 29—29a, 93, all from Japan (all B, s).

Further distribution: Japan; China (cultivated). Moreover cultivated in Java (according to Pilger, l.c.)

21. *Podocarpus thevetiaefolia* Zippelius, in Alg. Konst- en Letterbode (1829) 298, nomen; in Flora, 12 (1829) 287, nomen; Blume, in Rumphia, 3 (1847) 213; Walpers, Ann. Bot. Syst., 3 (1852) 449; Miquel, Fl. Ind. Bat., II, 6 (1859) 1074; Henkel & Hochstetter, Syn. Nadelholz. (1865) 397; De Boer, Conif. Arch. Ind. (1866) 22, 28, 36, 37, t. II, 3; De Kirwan, Conif., 2 (1868) 229; Parlatore, in D.C., Prodr., 16, II, 2 (1868) 518; Gordon, Pinetum, ed. 2 (1875) 349; Scheffer, in Ann. Jard. Bot. Buitenz., 1 (1876) 52; Beccari, Malesia, 1 (1877) 180; Warburg, in Bot. Jahrb., 13 (1891) 256; Monsunia, 1 (1900) 192; ¹⁾ Pilger, in Engl., Pflanzenr., IV, 5 (1903) 79; ¹⁾ in Bot. Jahrb., 54, 3 (1916) 209; ¹⁾ Lane-Poole, For. Res. Pap. (1925) 74, 41; ¹⁾ Pilger, in Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam., ed. 2, 13 (1926) 248; ¹⁾ Florin, in Kungl. Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl., 10, 1 (1931) 280, 283. — *Nageia thevetiaefolia* F. von Mueller, Descr. not. Pap. pl., 1 (1875) 93; Kuntze, Rev. Gen. Plant., 2 (1891) 800. — *Podocarpus polystachya* (non R. Brown) Engler, in Bot. Jahrb., 7 (1886) 445.

¹⁾ *P. thevetiaefolius*.

Twigs solitary or some of them verticillate, spreading, straight or curved, slender; usually moreover numerous short twigs, 2—12 mm long, sprouting from the branches. Terminal buds very small, ovate-acute; bud scales adpressed, ovate-triangular, acute, 1.5 mm long, keeled. Leaves scattered, rather remote, but crowded and almost subverticillate

below the apices of the branchlets, usually 3—6 subverticillate on the short twigs, spreading or divaricate, thin-coriaceous, rather flexible, narrow-lanceolate, or linear-lanceolate, sometimes (especially on the short twigs) somewhat spathulate, gradually narrowed into the short or indistinct petiole, usually abruptly narrowed, or rounded or more gradually narrowed towards the acute or obtuse, rarely mucronate apex, 2.5—8 cm long by 5—9 mm broad; midrib on the upper surface usually not or hardly prominent, or sometimes slightly broad-impressed towards the apex; on the lower surface more distinct, somewhat keeled towards the base, not or slightly prominent, flat or rounded towards the apex; lamina with almost flat margins, shining and striped above, somewhat shining beneath, with distinct, narrow, shining line along the margins. Male and female flowers unknown. Peduncles single in the upper leaf axils, slender, 3—8 mm long; receptacle (according to Blume) twice as thick as the seed; seed elliptical, 10 mm long by 6 mm broad. (Description from all the specimens examined.) Cfr. *Fig. 4*.

P. thevetiaefolia differs from the allied species in the usually obtuse, sometimes acute leaves, with the midrib not or hardly prominent, sometimes impressed on the upper surface. According to Lane-Poole, it is a small tree, nearly 23 m tall, with a bole of nearly 16 m. On the summit of Mt. Obree it is said to occur in a dwarfed form. Also some plants, collected near Ansoes, and other ones, with much smaller leaves, from the summits of the Arfak Mts., both with very acute and very strongly acuminate bud scales, were included in this species by Beccari. I had not the opportunity of examining any of this plants.

NEW GUINEA. N.W. Part: Lobo, *Zippelius* s.n. (B, G, L, U, f), originals of the species; Sekar, *Naumann* N.G. 43 (BD, f); Sekar, on the rocky sea shore, Warburg 21128 (BD, s).

22. *Podocarpus Pilgeri* Foxworthy — *Podocarpus celebica* (non Hemsley 1896) Warburg, Monsunia, 1 (1900) 192; (-us) Pilger, in Engl., *Pflanzenreich*, IV, 5 (1903) 78, cum f. *montana*. — *Podocarpus Pilgeri* Foxworthy, in Philipp. Journ. Sci., 2 (1907) Bot. 259; in Philipp. Journ. Sci., 6 (1911) Bot. 160; Pilger, in Bot. Jahrb., 54, 1 (1916) 38; Merrill, Enum. Philipp. Flow. Pl., 1 (1923) 3; 4 (1926) 96; Pilger, in Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam., ed. 2, 13 (1926) 248; Florin, in Kungl. Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl., 10, 1 (1931) 280, 283. — *Podocarpus costalis* Foxworthy, in Philipp. Journ. Sci., 6 (1911) Bot. 161 p.p.; Merrill, Enum. Philipp. Flow. Pl., 1 (1923) 2 p.p.; Lam, in Nat.

Tijdschr. N. I., 88 (1928) 303; *Fragmenta Papuana*, 5 (1928) 166. — *Podocarpus Schlechteri* Pilger, in *Bot. Jahrb.*, 54, 3 (1916) 209; in *Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam.*, ed. 2, 13 (1926) 248; Lauterbach, in *Bot. Jahrb.*, 63 (1930) 474; Florin, in *Kungl. Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl.*, 10, 1 (1931) 280, 283; Pilger, in *Bot. Jahrb.*, 68 (1936) 246.

Twigs scattered or to 5 subverticillate, sometimes branched from the twigs, spreading, straight or curved, terete, slender, sometimes with thickened base. Terminal buds ovate-acute to narrowly conical; bud scales usually narrowly ovate-triangular, sometimes more lanceolate, acute, sometimes short- to rather long-acuminate, keeled, to 4.5 mm long. Leaves rather remote, often crowded and subverticillate near the apex of the vegetation period and below the terminal buds, spreading, thin- to very thick-coriaceous, very rigid or slightly so, flat or sometimes folded upwards along the midrib, broadly linear-lanceolate, oblong-lanceolate to oblong, or short- or rather long-lanceolate, very gradually to cuneately narrowed into the short petiole, either abruptly rounded towards the obtuse apex, sometimes with a short, obtuse apiculus, or abruptly to rather gradually narrowed in the rather acute apex, sometimes with a short, obtuse apiculus, or abruptly to rather gradually narrowed in the rather acute apex, sometimes with a thin mucro, 1.5—8 cm long by 4—13 mm broad, 2.5—7 times as long as broad; midrib on the upper surface strongly prominent, narrow, sharply delimited, on the lower surface often somewhat keeled towards the base, not or slightly prominent, flat or round, sometimes slightly channelled towards the apex; lamina with flat or slightly recurved margins, more or less shining above, more dull beneath, usually striped on both surfaces. Male flower buds single in the leaf axils, sessile or nearly so, rather small, ovate-globose; bud scales ovate and obtuse, or more ovate-triangular and acute or slightly acuminate; male flowers cylindrical, 1.5—5 cm long and 2—3.5 mm in diam.; stamens with triangular or ovate, acute or rather obtuse apiculus, with membranous margin. Female flowers single in the leaf axils, rather remote, with rather short, slender peduncles; receptacle composed of 2 fleshy bracts, the fertile scale with obtuse free margin, the sterile one with acute apex. Peduncles slender, somewhat flattened, 3—12 mm long; receptacle subcylindrical, 5—12 mm long by 3—7 mm broad; foliola small, subulate, 1.5—2 mm long; seed elliptical-ovate or elliptical-globose, obtuse, 8—8.5 mm long and 7 mm broad. (Description from all the specimens examined.) Cfr. *Fig. 4*.

P. Pilgeri is, according to herbarium labels, usually a small tree or shrub 4—15 m tall; according to Clemens, however, a tall

tree. The bark is brown (Ledermann), and yields much red-brown sap (Boschpr. b.b. 23816). The crown is widely branched (Lam 2163), sparsely leaved (Ledermann 11447), or small and dense (Ledermann 12755). The male flowers are yellow-white (Ledermann 11447), the fruit green with bluish bloom (Ledermann 12755), or red (Ledermann 12755). The species mainly grows in the higher parts of the mountains, especially between 1400 and 3000 m el. It differs from its nearest allies, *P. thevetiaefolia* and *P. costalis*, in the strongly prominent midrib. From *P. polystachya* it may be distinguished by the longer peduncles of the female flowers, the solitary male flowers, and the leaf shape.

As regards the leaf shape, this species shows a large variability. One extreme is represented by Warburg's type specimens. The leaves of this are broadly linear-lanceolate to elliptical, and usually rounded at the apex. With these plants agree those from Mt. Banajao, Luzon, which were included in *P. costalis* by Foxworthy, and those from Mt. Bantaeng (Celebes) collected by Teysmann, and from Mt. Doorman (New Guinea). Warburg 16890, Pilger's type specimen of the forma *montana*, and the collections Boschpr. b.b. 17672 and Abendanon s.n. from Celebes, and For. Bur. 4673 from Mindanao, which all are plants from very high mountain summits, have thicker and much more rigid, often more short-lanceolate leaves with more acute apex, whereas the twigs are more densely leaved. The other extreme is represented by the plants with narrower, more lanceolate leaves, which are drawn out into a fine point, *e.g.*, the collections Carr 13721, Brass 4034 and Schlechter 18781 from New Guinea, Merrill 241 from Negros, and Elmer 14086 from Mindanao. Also the other specimens which were included in the species *P. Schlechteri* by Pilger usually have smaller, more lanceolate leaves. Between these extremes there occur, of course, many intermediates, often even on one branch. The flowers and fruits, however, are always the same.

The specimen Boschpr. b.b. 22572, from New Guinea, is taken from a young tree or shrub, with the short twigs very strongly bent to and fro, and with very small, thin-coriaceous, nearly spatulate leaves with obtuse apex. The leaves are 1—2.5 cm long by 2.5—5 mm broad, and 3.5—5 times as long as broad. I have not taken up the latter specimen in the description in order to make it not unnecessarily vague. Yet I believe it must be included in the species too. In some respects, the plant from Obi may be regarded as an intermediate between the latter plant and the other collections. It has, however, long internodes, and

the small, lanceolate leaves are all crowded at the apices of the vegetation periods. This collection also comprises a seedling, the roots of which bear root nodules.

PHILIPPINES. Luzon: prov. Laguna and Tayabas, Mt. Banajao, 1700—2200 m el., *Bur. Sci.* 19581 coll. *Ramos* (L, f); *Bur. Sci.* 2393 coll. *Foxworthy* (B, s); *Elmer* 7778 (B, L, f); Mindoro, Mt. Halcon, 2150 m el., *Merrill* 5754 (ex *Foxworthy* 1911, l.c.); Negros, Mt. Canlaon, 1450 m el., *Merrill* 241 (U, s); Mindanao, subprov. Bukidnon, Mt. Lipa, *Bur. Sci.* 38500 coll. *Ramos & Edaño* (B, L, f); prov. Misamis, Mt. Malindang, 2790 m el., *For. Bur.* 4673 coll. *Mearns & Hutchinson* (B, L, s); prov. Agusan, Cabadbaran, Mt. Urdaneta, *Elmer* 14086 (B, L, U, m).

CELEBES. Central Celebes, Boeloc Palaka, *Abendanon* s.n. (B, L, s); South Celebes, Wawo Kraèng, *Warburg* 16891, type of *P. celebica* *Warburg* (BD, s); Wawo Kraèng, summit, ca. 2850 m el., *Warburg* 16890, type of *P. celebica* f. *montana* *Pilger* (BD, s); Wawo Kraèng, Tjamba-Manipi, *Warburg* 16433 (BD, s); subdiv. Gowa, summit of the Bawa Karaèng, 2800 m el., naked rock, *Boschpr.* b.b. 17672, v.n.: aho-aho (B, s); Gowa, Lembaja, 1800 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 20233, v.n.: aho (B, m); Gowa, Lembaja, Beroe, above 2000 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 20437, v.n.: aho, aho aho, aho gana (B, s); Bantaèng Peak, *Everett* 37 (S, s); Lanjienga, *Teysmann* 14121, v.n.: santigi romang (B, L, s); *Teysmann* 14191, v.n.: tjantigi (B, L, s).

MOLUCCAS. Ohi, Hol Djikodolong Kawashi, 700 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 23816 (B, s).

NEW GUINEA. N.W. Part: Mt. Genofa, 1000 m el., *Boschpr.* b.b. 22572 (B, s); ridge to Mt. Doorman, 1750 m el., *Lam* 2163 (B, s); N.E. Part: Bismarck Mts, 2000 m el., *Schlechter* 18780 (BD, m); *Schlechter* 18781 (BD, f); Kaiserin Augusta Fluss Exp., Hunsteinspitze, 1300 m el., *Ledermann* 11399 (BD, f); *Ledermann* 11447 (BD, m); Felsspitze, 1400—1500 m el., *Ledermann* 12755 (BD, f), among the latter 5 collections the originals of *P. Schlechteri* *Pilger*; Morobe distr., Ogeramnang, 1875 m el., *Clemens* 4569 (BD, m); 1900 m el., *Clemens* 4696 (BD, f); S.E. Part: Boridi, 1900 m el., *Carr* 14556 (L, m); *Carr* 14563 (BD, s); above the Gap, 2550 m el., *Carr* 13721 (BD, L, m); Central Division, Mt. Tafa, 2300 m el., *Brass* 4034 (BD, s).

SOLOMON ISLANDS. Ysabel Island, Mt. Sasari, 1100 m el., *Brass* 3265 (B, s).

23. *Podocarpus brevifolia* (Stapf) Foxworthy — *Podocarpus nerii-folia* D. Don var. *brevifolia* Stapf, in *Transact. Linn. Soc., Bot., sér. 2, IV* (1894) 249, 87; (-us) *Pilger*, in *Engler, Pflanzenr., IV, 5* (1905) 93. — *Podocarpus bracteata* var. *brevifolia* Stapf, in *Transact. Linn. Soc., Bot., sér. 2, IV* (1894) 103. — *Podocarpus brevifolius* Foxworthy, in *Philipp. Journ. Sci., 6* (1911) 160, t. 29, ic. 2; (Hibbs, in *Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 42* (1914) 30, 31, 32, 35, 36, 41; Stapf, in *Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 42* (1914) 194; *Pilger*, in *Bot. Jahrb., 54, 1* (1916) 40; *Merrill*, *Bibl. enum. Born. pl.* (1921) 31; *Enum. Philipp. Flow. Pl., 1* (1923) 1; *Florin*, in *Kungl. Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl., 10, 1* (1931) 279, 283.

Twigs usually to 3—4 verticillate, spreading or erect-spreading, with very short, 1—5 cm long vegetation periods, rather stout. Terminal buds acute; bud scales usually narrow-triangular, sometimes ovate

or broad-triangular, acute or short-acuminate, rarely somewhat obtuse, keeled, 3—7 mm long, usually persistent for a great portion on 3—7 vegetation periods. Leaves scattered on at least 3—5 vegetation periods, very densely crowded, erect, adpressed on the twigs, imbricate, thick-coriaceous, very rigid, flat, or, especially towards the base, slightly folded upwards along the midrib, straight or very slightly falcate, lanceolate, sometimes more lanceolate-oblong or narrow-lanceolate, usually rather gradually, sometimes long- or rather short-narrowed in the acute or rarely slightly rounded apex, gradually or rather short-narrowed into the short and broad petiole, sometimes sessile with broad base, 1.5—5.5 cm long by 4—7 mm broad, 3—8 (usually 4—6) times as long as broad; midrib on the upper surface distinct, prominent, narrow, indistinct towards the apex, on the lower surface broader, usually somewhat keeled towards the base, for the rest more flat, rarely thick and rounded, often slightly shallow- and broad-channelled; lamina usually with rather strongly recurved margins, sometimes rather flat, somewhat shining above, more dull beneath. Male flowers single in the upper leaf axils, sessile, thick-cylindrical, 2—3 cm long and 4—5.5 mm in diam, at the base with some sterile bud scales, of which the outer ones often somewhat acute, keeled, to 2 mm long, the inner ones ovate, obtuse, more membranous, to 4 mm long and 3 mm broad; stamens with rather long, ovate or ligulate, obtuse apiculus; pollen grains with 2 air bladders. Female flowers single in the leaf axils, several crowded in a short zone just below the terminal buds; peduncles short, broad, strongly flattened, erect-spreading; receptacle composed of 2 fleshy bracts, the fertile one turned towards the twig, with obtuse, free margin, the sterile one with rather long, free apex. Peduncles 2—4 mm long; foliola subulate to narrow-triangular, rather broad, acute, keeled, 3—5 mm long; receptacle subcylindrical, 5—6.5 mm long by 2.5—4 mm broad; seed (unripe) elliptical, somewhat narrowed towards the base and the apex, obtuse, 9 mm long by 4 mm broad. (Description from all the specimens examined.) Cfr. *Fig. 4*.

According to herbarium labels, *P. brevifolia* is a shrub or small tree, especially growing in dwarfed-tree forests on the summits of high mountains. The male flowers are light green (Clemens 27826 = 27103). It is a very distinct species in its adpressed, small, lanceolate, thick-coriaceous leaves.

PHILIPPINES. Luzon: Zambales prov., Tapulao, 1800 m el., *For. Bur.* 9511 coll. *Curran & Merritt* (B, f); *Bur. Sci.* 5002 coll. *Ramos* (ex *Foxworthy* l.c.); Mindanao, Bukidnon, 2000 m el., (ex *Merrill* 1923, l.c.).

BORNEO. British North Borneo: Mt. Kinabalu, 3330—3630 m el., *Low* (ex *Stapf* 1894, l.c.); *Haviland* 1093 (S, m), originals of the species; above Lobang, 2000—4000 m el., *Gibbs* 4166 (ex *Stapf* 1914, l.c., also Maraiparai spur, ca. 1350—1700 m el.); Paka Cave to Low's Peak, *Clemens* 10657 (B, f); above Paka, ca. 3650—4100 m el., *Clemens* 27826 = 27103, (B, m); *Clemens* 27825 = 27103 (L, m); *Clemens* 28901 (B, L, f); Gurulau spur, 3650—4000 m el., *Clemens* 50825 (L, m).

24. *Podocarpus glauca* Foxworthy, in Philipp. Journ. Sci., 2 (1907) Bot., 258; 6 (1911) Bot., 159, t. 29, ic. 1; Merrill, Enum. Philipp. Flow. Pl., 1 (1923) 3; Pilger, in Engl. & Pr., Nat. Pflanzenfam., ed. 2, 13 (1926) 248; Florin, in Kungl. Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl., 10, 1 (1931) 262, 263, 265, 266 (all *P. glaucus*).

Twigs solitary or usually to 3—5 verticillate, spreading, straight or curved, with very short, 1.5—5 cm long vegetation periods. Terminal buds narrowly ovate-conical, rarely ovate; bud scales usually narrow-triangular, sometimes narrowly ovate-triangular, acute, often slightly long-acuminate, rigid, keeled, 3—5 mm long, usually deciduous. Leaves scattered, densely crowded, erect, sometimes slightly erect-spreading, adpressed to the twigs, nearly imbricate, thick-coriaceous, very rigid, somewhat rounded downwards, oblong to short-lanceolate, rather gradually narrowed into the hardly distinct petiole, abruptly narrowed or rounded towards the rather obtuse apex, 10—22 mm long by 3.5—6 mm broad, 3—5 times as long as broad; midrib on the upper surface distinct, prominent, narrow, indistinct towards the apex, on the lower surface broader, thick-prominent, round or flat, often shallowly channelled; lamina with strongly recurved margins, shining above, dull beneath, with exception of the shining midrib. Male flower buds single in the leaf axils, sessile, narrowly ovate-acute or narrowly ovate-conical; bud scales narrow-triangular, acute, or from an ovate-triangular base rather strongly acuminate, rigid, keeled, to 4 mm long; male flowers cylindrical, rather slender, 1—3 cm long and 2—3 mm in diam.; stamens with rather long, triangular or ligulate, rather obtuse or acute apiculus. Female flowers single in the leaf axils, some of them crowded just below the terminal bud; peduncles very short, to 1 mm long; foliola subulate-triangular, keeled, to 2.5 mm long; receptacle erect, composed of 2 fleshy, curved bracts, about 3 mm long, the sterile bract with short, acute apex; ovule subelliptical, narrowed towards the base and the apex, obtuse; ripe seed unknown. (Description from all the specimens examined.) Cfr. *Fig. 4*.

According to herbarium labels *P. glauca* is a small tree nearly up to 17 m tall. It is only known from Mt. Halcon, Mindoro, at 2400 m

el., and is based upon the only specimen Merrill 5672, which I had not the opportunity to examine. The collections mentioned below agree with Foxworthy's description, though the midrib is prominent on the upper surface, whereas Foxworthy describes it as not being prominent above. In spite of this, the collections of Mt. Kinabalu must, in my opinion, be included in this species provisionally. *P. glauca* was provisionally included in the section *Stachycarpus* by Foxworthy, but it is not clear why he did so. By Pilger, however, it was included rightly in the section *Eupodocarpus*.

The collection Clemens s. n. deviates from the description above by leaves which are more lanceolate, 2—3.5 cm long, 4—7 times as long as broad, whereas the apex is rather gradually or short-narrowed, rather acute or obtuse; but the leaves are strongly recurved at the margins and have the same olivaceous colour as the other specimens.

P. glauca is much allied to *P. brevifolia*, but differs in the smaller, more oblong leaves, with rounded, obtuse apex and strongly recurved margins.

PHILIPPINES. Mindoro: Mt. Halcon, 2400 m el., Merrill 5672 (ex Foxworthy l. c.).

BORNEO. British North Borneo: Mt. Kinabalu Marai Parai, 1700 m el., Clemens 32021 (B, L, m); Colombon basin, W. crest of Numeruk ridge, 1700 m el., Clemens 40001 (B, L, m); Penibukan ridge, 1500 m el., Sing. Field No. 26450 coll. Carr (S, f); 1300—1700 m el., Clemens s. n. (B, L, s).

25. *Podocarpus Brassii* Pilger, in Bot. Jahrb., 68 (1936) 246.

Twigs usually to 3—8 subverticillate, spreading, stout, straight, terete, rigid, sulcate and striped. Terminal buds large, subglobose; bud scales numerous, often spreading, sometimes partly persistent on some vegetation periods, lanceolate or narrow-triangular, sometimes ovate-triangular, acute, gradually narrowed or slightly acuminate, keeled, with membranous margin, up to 8 mm long. Leaves scattered, more or less crowded, or even imbricate, usually erect-spreading, very thick-coriaceous, very rigid, elliptical-oblong, shortly lanceolate or broadly lanceolate-spathulate, rather shortly narrowed or somewhat rounded into the short, broad petiole, shortly narrowed, often slightly rounded towards the apex, usually with short apiculus, sometimes mucronate, 10—18 mm, rarely to 20 mm long by 3—7 mm broad, usually 2—4, rarely up to 5 times as long as broad (the more lanceolate leaves of young plants with a thin mucro and up to 4 cm long); midrib narrow, strongly prominent, often indistinct towards the apex above, broader, usually thick-prominent, rounded or flat beneath; lamina with flat or

slightly recurved margins, usually shining above, more dull beneath, with the exception of the shining midrib and a rather broad zone along the margins. Male flower buds single in the upper leaf axils, sessile, rather large, ovate-acute; bud scales slightly spreading, ovate-triangular or narrow-triangular, acute or the inner ones rather obtuse, keeled, with narrow, membranous margin, up to 6 mm long; male flowers thick-cylindrical, 2—3.5 mm long and 3—7 mm in diam.; stamens with rather long, triangular, rather acute apiculus; pollen grains with 2 air bladders. Female flowers solitary in the upper leaf axils. Peduncles short, thick, erect-spreading, terete or somewhat flattened, 2—9 mm long; foliola narrow-triangular, acute, 3 mm long; receptacle subcylindrical or obconical, 5—9 mm long by 2.5—7 mm broad, composed of 2—3 fleshy bracts, of which 1—2 sterile and 1—2 fertile, the sterile ones with free apex, the fertile ones with rather broad or narrow, rather acute free margin; seed elliptical or elliptical-globose, slightly rounded or narrowed towards the base and the apex, 7—10 mm long by 5—6 mm broad. (Description from the specimens mentioned below.) Cfr. *Fig. 4*.

The data on the herbarium labels about the dimensions and shape of this species diverge rather strongly. The specimen Pulle 1023, *e. g.*, is a shrub 2 m tall, often procumbent; Versteeg 2505 is a tree 3 m tall; Lam 1789 a widely branched, 5 m tall shrub; the specimens collected by Brass are 10—12 m tall trees with roundish, densely branched crown; the specimen Clemens s.n. a large tree nearly 27 m tall. The female flowers are glaucous (Brass 4396), the fruit brown, with blue receptacle (Pulle 1023) or greenish purple, with bluish waxy bloom (Lam 1789).

P. Brassii, which is allied to *P. brevifolia*, is easily to recognise by the small, very rigid and thick-coriaceous leaves, with thick- and broad-prominent midrib beneath and the rather broad, shining line along the margins. Usually the peduncles are less flattened than those of *P. brevifolia*. It is a high-mountain species, collected on elevations higher than 3000 m.

NEW GUINEA. N.W. Part: Mt. Doorman, 3200 m el., *Lam* 1789 (B, f); S.W. Part: Wichmann Mts, summit, 3100 m el., *Pulle* 1023 (U, f, m); valley near Meerbivak, 3600 m el., *Versteeg* 2505 (U, m); N.E. Part: Morobe distr., Mt. Sarawaket, 3300 m el., *Clemens* s.n. (B, f); S.E. Part: Central division, Mt. Albert Edward, 3680 m el., *Brass* 4395 (B, BD, f), *Brass* 4395a (BD, s), *Brass* 4396 (B, BD, m), type specimens of the species.

Species recorded for the area, but not confirmed by herbarium materials.

Podocarpus nagi (Thunberg) Pilger, a species of the section *Nageia*, is said by Van Eeden (Houts. Ned. Ind., 1886, p. 136; ed. 3, 1906, p. 256, under the name *P. Nageia* B. Brown), to be cultivated in Java. I only saw specimens from the Buitenzorg Botanic Garden.

Podocarpus elata R. Brown, an Australian species of the section *Eupodocarpus*, is mentioned by Engler (Bot. Jahrb., 7, 1886, p. 445) for the area. He included in this species a specimen from Kupang Bay, Timor, collected by Naumann. Pilger, however, did not mention this specimen in his monograph and apparently it cannot be found in the Berlin-Dahlem Herbarium, as, on special request, I did not receive it for examination.

Doubtful species.

Podocarpus spec. Stapf, in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 42 (1914) 194. This represents Gibbs' no. 4089 from Mt. Kinabalu, at 5000—8000 ft. el., of which "the leaves are, in shape and size, intermediate between those of *P. brevifolius* and *P. polystachyus*, but thinner and much more loosely arranged than in either". I did not see this specimen. In my opinion it is a form of the alliance of *P. Pilgeri*.

Podocarpus spec. Stapf, in Journ. Linn. Soc., Bot., 42 (1914) 194; Gibbs, *ibidem*, p. 30 and 32. This record, based upon Gibbs' no. 4092 from Mt. Kinabalu, 5—8000 ft, is "a tree, 7—10 m high. A very striking species with fairly crowded leaves, oblong-linear, obtuse or sub-obtuse at the base, 1.5—2 cm long, 3.5—4.5 mm broad, with the recurved margins, the midrib raised above and rather broad and flat beneath". I did not see this specimen either, but I think, it must be included in *P. glauca*.

Species to be excluded from the genus.

Podocarpus falciformis Parlatores, in D.C., Prodr., 16, 2 (1868) 645; Gordon, Pinetum (1875) 336; Endle, in Journ. Bot., 34 (1896) 355; Warburg, Mousunia, 1 (1900) 193 = *Dacrydium falciforme* (Parlatores) Pilger, in Engl., Pflanzenreich, IV, 5 (1903) 45.

Podocarpus koraiana Siebold, in Ann. Soc. Hort. Pays-Bas (1844) 34. This species, cultivated in Java according to Van Eeden [Houts. Ned. Ind. (1886) 136; ed. 3 (1906) 256], is, after its name, *Oephalotaxus drupacea* Siebold & Zuccarini, f. *fastigiata* Pilger, in Engl., Pflanzenreich, IV, 5 (1903) 103, but this plant does not occur in Java, neither wild nor cultivated.

Podocarpus palembanica Miquel, Fl. Ind. Bat., suppl. Sumatra (1860) 252, 289, is, according to De Boer, Conif. Arch. Ind. (1866) 4, no Conifer: "Haec species ad sterile exemplar descripta et tanquam Podocarpi species ex horto bogoriensi missa, accuratius denuo examinata Coniferarum ligni structuram non ostendit, ad alium ordinem probaliter referenda hic igitur silentio praetereunda". Moreover, Miquel mentions lateral ribs in the leaves, which never occur in *Podocarpus*. I do not know where Miquel's specimens are preserved now.

Podocarpus celebica Hemsley, in Kew Bull. (1896) 39; Pilger, in Bot. Jahrb., 54, 1 (1917) 38. The type specimen Everett 35 (S, s) from G. Bantaëng (Celebes),

which I had the opportunity of examining, appeared to be *Taxus baccata* ssp. *Wallichiana* (*Zuccarini*) *Pilger*. To the same conclusion came already *Florin*, in *Kungl. Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl.*, 10, 1 (1931) 226.

Index of the collectors' numbers

as far as examined by the author, referring to the species by means of their serial number in this paper.

Abendanon: s. n. (2); s. n. (22) — *Achmad*: 1388 (17); 1688 (17) — *Altmann*: 362 (17) — *Amdjah*: 51 (10) — *Arens & Wurth*: s. n. (2, 1) — *Arsin*: 19594 (17); 19690 (2) — *Atasrip*: 40 (16); 118 (10).

Backer: s. n. (2); s. n. (19); 461 (2); 3358 (2); 4922 (2); 5406 (2); 8866 (10); 9604 (2); 10438 (10); 10749 (17); 11050 (2); 12407 (17); 12481 (17); 14329 (2); 14742 (2); 15121 (2); 16157 (2); 21819 (2); 22582 (2); 23017 (2); 23930 (10); 30723 (1); 31326 (2); 31376 (2); 37539 (17) — *Bakhuizen van den Brink*: 740 (2); 1811 (2); 1936 (2); 4422 (2); 4586 (17); 4606 (2); 5981 (1); 7792 (17) — *Bakhuizen van den Brink fil.*: 726 (2); 2553 (2); 3012 (1) — *Bangham*: 1074 (2); 1116 (17) — *Barnes*: 10907 (2) — *Beccari*: P. B. 2649 (11); P. S. 49 (2); P. S. 252 (17); P. S. 295 (1) — *Becking*: 69 (19) — *Den Berger*: 549 (2); 550 (1); 637 (2) — *Berkhout*: 430 (10) — *Blume*: s. n. [1, 2, 2 β , 10, 17 (7 \times), 17 β (4 \times)] — *De Boer*: 6603 (2) — *Boerlage*: s. n. [2 (2 \times)] ; 174 (16).

Boschproefstation, b. b. nummers: 2414 (17); 2436 (2); 2450 (10); 2476 (19); 2768 (2); 2778 (1); 2784 (17); 2924 (1); 4001 (17, a); 4130 (2); 4866 (2); 5401 (1); 5440 (1); 5443 (2); 5460 (2); 5614 (19); 5888 (19); 6203 (17); 6235 (2); 6368 (11); 6889 (16); 6904 (2); 6934 (2); 7192 (1); 7346 (11); 7708 (2); 8054 (17); 8130 (1); 8351 (1); 8532 (2); 8737 (2); 8740 (17); 8823 (17); 8842 (10); 9003 (2); 9696 (10); 9705 (16); 10123 (16); 10843 (17); 10889 (10); 10964 (10); 11192 (17); 11307 (10); 11335 (10); 11613 (11); 11629 (2); 11739 (10); 11764 (1); 11803 (2); 12196 (17); 12212 (10); 12428 (19); 12602 (2); 13633 (7); 14063 (11); 14385 (16); 14403 (19); 14898 (2); 15085 (17); 15155 (2); 15504 (2); 15553 (20); 15602 (10); 15950 (10); 16997 (1); 17030 (17); 17229 (11); 17269 (2); 17348 (10); 17444 (17); 17555 (10); 17582 (1); 17672 (22); 18217 (10); 18328 (11); 18743 (1); 18752 (2); 19559 (2); 19563 (2); 19647 (10); 20061 (17); 20061 (17); 20202 (2); 20204 (17 γ); 20233 (22); 20391 (1); 20437 (22); 20785 (1); 20872 (7); 21151 (11); 21274 (2); 21497 (1); 21933 (17); 22247 (1); 22449 (1); 22455 (17); 22498 (17); 22572 (22); 22582 (1); 22647 (10); 22857 (4); 23127 (10); 23136 (10); 23143 (17); 23242 (1); 23257 (10); 23263 (16); 23538 (2); 23816 (22); 23823 (10); 23830 (16); 24158 (17 γ); 24173 (2); 24209 (2); 24306 (16); 24914 (17).

Cel. numbers:

II. 285, 286, 287, 288 and 325 (16); III. 80, 143, 144, 145 and 146 (10).

Ja. numbers:

1311 (17); 1356 (17); 1505 (17); 1747 (17); 1873 (17); 1908 (1); 1909 (1); 1925 (2); 3614 (2); 1948 (17); 3986 (2); 3988 (17); 4001 (2).

Other numbers:

F. 1084 (10); 1106 (10); 1143 (10); 1352 (10); 1357 (10); S. W. K. / II. 10 (17); T. B. 200 (10); T. B. 214 (1); T. B. 449 (2); 12 T. 1 P. 13 (11); 12 T. 1 P. 185 (11); 192 T. 3 P. 567 (17 γ).

Botanic Garden Buitensorg: without number (17, 17 ζ , 19); XI. B. 24 (2); XI. B. XVI. 56 (2); 8 [XII. B. (VI)] (17); V. F. 1, 1a (19); 3 (17); 9 (10); 9a (16); 13 (10); 16, 16a (20); 17, 17a (19); 19, 19a (20); 20, 20a (16); 21 (17); 22, 22a (20); 24 (2); 27 (1); 28 (2); 29, 29a (20); 31, 31a (16); 33, 33a, 35, 45, 67, 67a, 75a, 78 (17); 82, 82a, 91, 91a (10); 93 (20); 94 (16); 98, 98a (10) — *Botanic Garden Penang*: without number (20) — *Botanic Garden Sibolangit*: 23 (2); 24 (1) — *Botanic Garden Singapore*: without number (2, 19, 20) — *Botanic Garden Tjebodas*: R. 8 (12) — *Branderhorst*: s. n. (8); s. n. (9); 131 (8) — *Brascamp*: 18 (2) — *Brass*: 2881 (14); 3962 (10); 4034 (22); 4284 (8); 4284a (8); 4347 (8); 4348 (8); 4395 (25); 4935a (25); 4396 (25); 4605 (17); 4688 (8); 4768 (2); 4962 (3); 5115 (2); 5878 (10); 5880 (10); 5906 (10); 5907 (17); 5908 (17) — *Bremekamp*: s. n. (1) — *Bruggeman*: 3716 (2) — *Bunnemeyer*: 2341 (10); 2351 (19); 4022 (2); 4340 (2); 7636 (19); 7685 (19); 7870 (19 β); 11855 (2); 11903 (2); 11977 (2); 12019 (2) — *Burck*: s. n. (2); 144 (17) — *Bureau of Science, Manila*: 904 (19); 2387 (5); 2393 (22); 4405 (2); 5174 (16); 8328 (2); 19581 (22); 26902 (19); 27146 (19); 27926 (5); 28348 (10); 38500 (22); 45005 (5); 47333 (10) — *Burger*: 6336 (2) — *Burn Murdoch*: 11964 (2) — *Buurman van Vreeden*: 49 (10) — *Bijhouwer*: 105 (2); 222 (2).

Canthy: 113 (19) — *Carr*: 12942 (17); 13264 (2); 13486 (1); 13721 (22); 14160 (12); 14194 (2); 14556 (22); 14563 (22); 14765 (1); 15395 (17); 15666 (12) — *Clason Laarman*: 184 (2) — *Clemens*: s. n. (10); s. n. (24); s. n. (25); 1231 (10); 1481 (17); 2172 (10); 2276 (17); 2352 (16); 3113 (1); 3323 (2); 3854bis (1); 4569 (22); 4669 (22); 5261 (6); 5325 (1); 5434 (17); 5473 (2); 5562 (6); 5588 (6); 6283 (6); 6578 (17); 6607 (10); 9659 (19); 10636 (2 γ); 10657 (23); 16251d (2); 21066 (2); 27092—27854 (2 γ); 27854 (2 γ); 27826—27103 (23); 28631 (2); 28901 (23); 28910 (2 γ); 29779 (2); 29914 (2 γ); 32021 (24); 32316 (2 γ); 32317 (2 γ); 32318 (2 γ); 33618 (2); 40001 (24); 50051 (17); 50691 (17); 50825 (23); 51171 (19); 51201 (2 γ); 51635 (2) — *Comisión de la Flora Forestal de Filipinas*: 623bis (5) — *Corner*: s. n. (13); s. n. (17) — *Cuming*: 803 (5) — *Curtis*: 3079 (17).

Danser: 5486 (2); 6100 (1); 6792 (17 β) — *Diepenhorst*: s. n. (2) — *Van Dillewijn*: 175 (2); 183 (17) — *Dooters van Leeuwen-Reynvaan*: s. n. (17); 2529 (2 β); 12264 (2 β) — *Dorgelo*: S. 248 (2) — *Dumas*: 10 (16) — *Dunselman*: 166 (19)

Elbert: 52 (2); 982 (1); 996 (1); 3129 (17) — *Elmer*: 4546 (2); 6551 (2); 7465 (5); 7778 (22); 11539 (1); 11682 (1); 11684 (5); 12360 (10); 14086 (22) — *Endert*: 3682 (2); 4978 (10) — *Everett*: 35, see p. 471; 37 (22); 42 (2).

Falconer: s. n., see p. 419 — *F. M. S. Museum Herb.*: 12121 (13) — *Forbes*: 692 (17); 911 (10); 924 (17); 2054 (17); 3855 (2) — *Forestry Bureau*: 194 (10); 1716 (10); 2743 (16); 3854 (19); 4666 (2); 4673 (22); 6326 (16); 8987 (16); 9511 (23); 10829 (2); 10894 (17); 10895 (1); 14498 (2); 16738 (10); 18049 (5) — *Forest Department Federated Malay States*: 4159 (19); 7856 (17); 10937 (2); 13645 (2); 14979 (19); 15441 (19); 16568 (11); 22563 (2); 22565 (17); 28284 (2) — *Forest Department (British North Borneo)*: 4055 (10); 4083 (16); 4146 (16).

Galoengi-Schnepper: 10 (1) — *Gibbs*: 5540 (3); 5985 (16) — *Gillespie*: 3712 (12) — *Gjellerup*: 1148 (2) — *Gordon Spare*: 959 (19) — *Grashoff*: 874 (11); 1080 (17,); 1138 (11) — *Gründler*: 2266 (2); 4191 (2) — *Gusdorf*: 312 (10); 314 (17).

De Haan: 13 (17) — *Hallier*: 183 (1); 427 (2); 653 (2); B-numbers: 231 (10); 458 (2); 559 (17); 720 (17_u); 775 (5); 2373 (19_β) — *Ham*: 49 (19) — *Hasskarl*: s. n. (10); s. n. (10); s. n. (17_β); 377 (17) — *Haviland*: 1093 (23); 1094K (2_γ); 1095 (2_γ) — *Hellwig*: 651 (17) — *Holtum*: s. n. (2_γ) — *Hoogerwerf*: 5 (17) — *Hooker & Thomson*: s. n., see p. 419 — *Houtter*: 14 (2); 24 (17); 25 (17); 178 (17) — *Houtsoorten van den Gede*: 107 (1); 204 (10); 637 (1) — *Houtvester Sum. Oostkust*: 17 (1) — *How*: 72870 (1) — *Huitema*: 12 (19).

Iboet: 547 (2).

Jeswitt: 257 (2); field no. 289, herb. no. 1307 (10) — *Jeswitt & Hagedoorn*: 450 (2) — *Jochems*: 24 (2) — *Junghuhn*: s. n. (11 ×) (2); s. n. (5 ×) (2_β); s. n. (3 ×) (10); s. n. (10 ×) (17).

Kelsall: 1094 (2); 2000 (17) — *Kings' collector*: s. n., see p. 419; 301, see p. 432 — *Kjellberg*: 3792 (2); 3973 (16) — *Kobus*: s. n. (2) — *De Kock*: 39 (8); 40 (8); 43 (8) — *Korns*: 183 (17).

Koorders:

Herbarium numbers, followed by β

1215 (17); 1216 (1); 1217 (1); 1218 (1); 1219 (1); 1220 (1); 1221 (1); 1222 (17); 1223 (17); 1224 (1); 1225 (1); 1226 (1); 1227 (1); 1228 (1); 1229 (17); 1230 (15); 1231 (1); 1232 (1); 1233 (1); 1234 (1); 1235 (1); 1236 (17_ξ); 1237 (17_ξ); 1238 (1); 1239 (1); 1240 (17); 1241 (1); 1242 (1); 1243 (17); 1244 (17); 1245 (1); 1246 (1); 1247 (1); 1248 (1); 1249 (17); 1250 (17_β); 1251 (17); 1252 (17); 1253 (17); 1254 (17); 1255 (17); 1256 (17); 1257 (1); 1258 (17); 1259 (17); 1260 (17); 1261 (10); 1262 (10); 1263 (10); 1264 (10); 1265 (10); 1266 (10); 1267 (10); 1268 (10); 1269 (2); 1270 (2); 1271 (2); 1272 (2); 1273 (2); 1274 (2); 1275 (2); 1276 (2); 1277 (2); 1278 (2); 1279 (2); 1280 (2); 1281 (2); 1282 (2); 1283 (2); 1284 (2); 1285 (2); 1286 (2); 1287 (2); 1288 (2); 1289 (2); 1290 (2); 1291 (2); 1292 (2); 1293 (2); 1294 (2); 1295 (2); 1296 (2); 1297 (2); 1298 (2); 1299 (2); 10286 (10); 10287 (10); 10906 (2); 10944 (1); 11246 (2); 11247 (1); 11248 (17); 11282 (2); 11720 (17); 11908 (1); 11909 (10); 12581 (2); 12599 (2); 12607 (1); 12608 (2); 12618 (2); 12627 (17); 13847 (17); 13855 (1); 13892 (17); 13997 (17); 14025 (17); 14026 (1); 14066 (17); 14122 (2); 14141 (2); 14143 (1); 14144 (17); 14159 (2); 14185 (1); 14195 (1); 14200 (17); 14201 (1); 14202 (1); 14206 (17); 14321 (2); 14323 (2); 14326 (1); 14376 (1); 14377 (1); 14378 (1); 14379 (1); 14380 (1); 14381 (1); 14382 (1); 15534 (2); 15535 (2); 15544 (1); 15582 (2); 15748 (1); 15751 (1); 15752 (1); 16533 (17); 16534 (16); 16535 (16); 16536 (16); 16537 (16); 16538 (16); 21091 (17_ξ); 21092 (1); 21093 (1); 23340 (1); 23733 (17); 24179 (17); 24180 (17); 24181 (10); 24182 (2); 25577 (1); 25599 (10); 25819 (2); 25922 (2); 26540 (17_β); 26553 (17); 26560 (17); 26576 (1); 26785 (1); 27704 (2); 27705 (2); 28503 (1); 28505 (2); 28506 (1); 28507 (2); 28508 (1); 29187 (1); 29188 (2); 29189 (2); 32439 (1); 32478 (1); 32768 (10); 33207 (10); 33751 (17); 35781 (17); 35782 (2); 35935 (17); 37111 (2); 37922 (2); 37923 (2); 37924 (1); 37925 (17); 38187 (2); 38188 (2); 38189 (1); 38198 (17_β); 38501 (17_ξ); 38626 (2); 38650 (1); 38652 (2); 38669 (2); 38783 (1); 39352 (1); 39364 (2); 39366 (2); 39392 (1); 39401 (17); 39402 (10); 39403 (10); 39404 (10); 39405 (17); 39406 (10); 39407 (10); 39409 (10); 39413 (10); 39415 (10); 39480 (15); 39596 (10); 39599 (15); 39623 (1); 40251 (15); 41778 (17); 41790 (2); 41806 (1); 41820 (2);

41843 (2); 41921 (2); 41951 (2); 41972 (2); 41992 (17); 42038 (1); 44321 (2); 44322 (1); 44323 (17).

Forst or tree numbers:

followed by a:

2124 (1); 2135 (10); 2170 (2); 2195 (17); 2197 (1); 2212 (1); 2215 (1); 2216 (1); 2416 (1); 2438 (17); 2446 (10); 2501 (10); 2502 (10); 2503 (10); 2504 (10); 3031 (17); 3053 (2); 3073 (2); 3074 (1); 3090 (2); 3127 (2); 3233 (2); 3235 (1); 3276 (2); 3295 (2); 3305 (1); 3312 (2); 3342 (2); 3362 (17); 3408 (1); 3417 (2).

followed by aa:

2461 (1); 2430 (17); 2433 (1); 2442 (1); 2454 (1); 2500 (17).

followed by f:

2050 (2); 2099 (1); 2118 (1); 2120 (2); 2126 (2).

followed by i:

2268 (1); 2291 (1); 2380 (2); 2420 (17); 2423 (17); 2432 (1).

followed by t:

4016 (1); 4117 (1); 4178 (1); 4185 (1); 4202 (1); 9401 (2); 9408 (2); 9412 (2); 9426 (1); 9431 (2); 9432 (2).

followed by w:

4185 (17 ζ).

followed by *:

20 (17); 50 (10); 51 (10); 99 (1); 295 (17 β); 362 (2); 365 (1); 382 (17); 579 (17); 580 (1); 705 (2); 728 (2); 772 (16); 845 (2); 889 (1); 960 (16); 1097 (15); 1425 (16); 1439 (17); 1443 (17); 1480 (17); 1545 (17); 1863 (2); 1928 (1); 1929 (17 β); 1933 (17); 1985 (2); 2019 (2); 2056 (2); 2078 (17); 2094 (1); 2305 (17); 2328 (2); 2396 (2); 2578 (2); 2679 (16); 2874 (16); 3243 (2); 3446 (1).

Koorders' Plantae Junghuhnianae ineditae: 55 (17) — *Korthals*: s. n. (2) (3 \times); s. n. (17) (3 \times) — *Krukoff*: 238 (10) — *Kuhl & van Hasselt*: s. n. (1); s. n. (1); s. n. (2).

Labohm: 1214 (19) — *Lam*: 1773 (8); 1789 (25); 2153 (3); 2154 (8); 2159 (3); 2160 (2); 2161 (10); 2163 (22) — *Lauterbach*: 2446 (16) — *Ledermann*: 7105 (17); 9027 (10); 9421 (1); 9878 (18); 9943 (18); 9996 (18); 11064a (18); 11399 (22); 11447 (22); 12755 (22); 13000 (1) — *Leeffmans*: s. n. (2); 31 (2) — *Lohr*: 7137 (5) — *Lorentz*: 1699 (3) — *Lorzing*: 868 (2); 6676 (2); 7117 (2); 7118 (17); 7119 (1); 7264 (17); 7336 (10); 8299 (2); 8627 (2); 8628 (10); 8936 (2) — *Van der Meer Mohr*: 9 (2) — *Merrill*: 241 (22); 1992 (17); 5268 (19) — *Miquel*: s. n. (10) — *De Monchy*: s. n. (2) — *Mousset*: 334 (2).

Native collector: s. n. (1); s. n. (17); 337 (17 ζ) — *Naumann*: N. G. 43 (21).

Opzener Pengalengan: X (1); XIII (2).

Palmer & Bryant: 988 (2) — *Peckel*: 588 (2) — *Pella*: 55 (16) — *Perottet*: s. n. (1 β) — *Posthumus*: 2188 (17); 3235 (2) — *Practorius*: s. n. (16) — *Pringgo Atmodjo*: 82 (2); 90 p. p. (2); 526 (1) — *Pulle*: s. n. (2); s. n. (19); 964 (8); 965 (8); 1023 (25) — *Van der Pyl*: 229 (17).

Raap: 713 (2) — *de Raat*: s. n. (2) — *Ramli*: 2338 (19) — *Rant*: 732 (17) — *Rappard*: P. 19 (2); S. 28 (2) — *Reinwardt*: s. n. (1); s. n. (2); s. n. (17) (2 \times) — *Rensch*: 692 (2); 1162 (2); 1307 (2) — *Ridley*: s. n. (10); s. n. (19); s. n. (17) — 165 (19); 1441 (19); 3158 (17 η); 3367 (19); 3716 (2); 4823 (19); 4823b (19);

9422 (17); 10016 (17_u); 11192 (17); 16024 (13) — *Robinson*: 309 (16) — *Roepke*: 4 (17) — *von Bömer*: 736 (8); 746 (2); 751 (2); 1215 (8); 1230 (17); 1231 (8); 1237 (8); 1238 (8) — *Rutten*: 3 (17) — *Van Eyckevorsel*: 66 (2).

Sapei: 147 (2) — *Sapiin*: s. n. (2) (2×) — *Sarip*: 371 (2) — *Scheffer*: s. n. (2); s. n. (17) (4×); s. n. (17_β) — *Schiffner*: 1473, 1474, 1475 (2) — *Schlechter*: 16790 (17); 17395 (10); 18780 (22); 18781 (22) — *Siegel*: s. n. (2) — *Singapore Field no.*: 853 (19); 7997 (13); 8420 (19); 8877 (17); 10720 (17_u); 11471 (17); 17745 (17); 18606 (17); 18608 (2); 20333 (19); 21341 (11); 23931 (2); 26450 (24); 27010 (2); 27735 (2); 28052 (2_γ) — *Van Slooten*: 471 (17); 748 (17) — *Smith & Rant*: 350 (2) — *Sneyvangers*: s. n. (2) — *Sorgandiredja*: 32 (17) — *Van Steenis*: 1882 (2); 3018 (17); 3179 (17_u); 3690 (17); 3695 (2); 3754 (10); 3755 (10); 3756 (17); 4127 (17); 4135 (2_β) 4778 (2_β); 6290 (2); 8357 p.p. (5); 8357 p.p. (2_β); 8380 (2_β); 8423 (2_β); 8459 (2_β); 8470 (17_δ); 8986 (2_β); 9127 (5); 9614 (17_δ); 9642 (2_β); 9649 (5); 9712 (2); 9957 (2); 10812 (2); 10844 (1).

Toxopeus: s. n. (1); 485 (2) — *Teysmann*: s. n. (10) (4×); s. n. (16) (5×); s. n. (17₉) (2×); s. n. (19) (6×); 513 H. B. (17₉); 517 H. B. (1); 518 H. B. (2); 3278 H. B. (10); 3505 H. B. (10); 5189 H. B. (10); 7815 (16); 8832 (16); 11358 (19_β); 11359 (17); 11360 (19); 13984 (2); 13988 (2); 14068 (16); 14069 (1); 14121 (22); 14191 (22).

Uhl: 6592 (17); 6617 (17).

Vermculen: 50 (2) — *Versteeg*: 2436 (8); 2505 (25); 2537 (8) — *De Voogd*: 119 (2); 134 (2); 449 (10); 451 (10); 554 (17); 1494 (17); 1649 (1); 1844 (17); 2301 (17_γ) — *De Vriese*: s. n. (2); s. n. (17); s. n. (16) — *De Vriese & Teysmann*: s. n.: (16); s. n. (17).

W.: s. n. (17) — *Watz*: s. n. (2) — *Warburg*: 16433 (22); 16890 (22); 16891 (22); 21127 (17); 21128 (21) — *Wass*: 3820 p.p. (2); 3820 p.p. (5) — *Whitford*: 951 (5) — *Winckel*: s. n. (2) (2×) — *Wind*: 6506 (1) — *Winkler*: 3057 (17) — *Wissel*: 154 (8); 161 (8) — *Wood*: 1244 (10) — *Wray & Robinson*: 5432 (13).

Yates: 1987 (2); 2148 (2); 2554 (10) — *Yoder*: s. n. (5).

Zippelius: s. n. (17); s. n. (21) — *Zollinger*: 2019 (17); 2229 (2); 2262 (2); 3025 (10) — *Zwart*: 6517 (2_β).

Index to vernacular names

referring to the species by means of their serial number.

Remark: It is characteristic for the Malay and allied languages, that names as *kajoe tjina*, *kibima*, *pohon aroe* &c., in which the first part *kajoe*, *ki*, *pohon*, &c., means tree, are often abbreviated to *tjina*, *bima*, *aroe*, &c., whereas in other cases any name of a tree, not beginning with one of these words may be provided with it; in this way, *e.g.*, *tjemara* becoming *kajoe tjemara*, &c. This has to be taken in consideration when consulting this index.

adjaub nasi 16.

aho 22.

aho-aho 22.

aho gama 22.

ai sina 17.

ambo (kajoe) 2.

amboen (kajoe) 2.

angi(e)n (kajoe) 2.

- angin-angin 2.
 antoh 17.
 aroe(h) 2.
 asoër 16.
 assoijer 16.
 bage 2.
 bangkol 17ζ.
 batang tada 19.
 bawah (kajoe) 11.
 beberas 17.
 beboeloeh 1.
 beling (ki) 17.
 heroe 2.
 biali 1.
 bima (ki) 1, 2, 10, 17, 17β, 17ζ,
 boeloeh (kajoe) 1, 10.
 bokhaoe 1.
 bulusoma 10.
 china (kayu) 16.
 damar (ki) 10.
 damar laki (-laki) 10.
 damar radja 10.
 damar radja laki-laki 10.
 demelai 10.
 dewan doro 10.
 dingali 17.
 djamoedjoe 2, 2β.
 djerret 10.
 doke-doke 1.
 dokeh-dokeh 7.
 doke laki 1.
 efroewetana 1.
 emboen (kajoe) 2.
 endjan 17.
 hades (ki) 2.
 hadji (ki) 2.
 haoe loeganel 1.
 haoe toeni 2.
 hotang (kajoe) 17.
 hroeh 2.
 jamoedjoe 2.
 jati 19.
 jati laut 19.
 kadje sanoedoene 17.
 kadjoe, kajoe, kayoe, kayu: see the
 second word.
 kalek koereseng 10.
 kulek rotan 179.
 karamat 19.
 kasunri goenoeng 16.
 kebal ajam 10, 11.
 ki: see the second word.
 laboe rimba 10.
 lampega 17.
 lanang (kajoe) 10.
 lanang abang (kajoe) 10.
 lemhan 10.
 lewi kajoeang 17.
 lilen, lilin (kajoe, ki) 1.
 loeganel (haoe) 1.
 madang soegi-soegi 17.
 majangmekar 2.
 malumbik 16.
 malela(h) (ki) 10.
 malelo (ki) 10.
 mamueliti 16.
 mangkeboel (kajoe) 10.
 manoeek koeboel 11.
 manoeelit 16.
 marak (ki) 17.
 marama 16.
 marama rendaj 17.
 marangang 17.
 marimboe 11.
 marisa (kajoe) 17.
 maron 17.
 mboe 2.
 medang merah 1.
 medang sepaling 10.
 medang sepaling abang 10.
 melei(l)a 10, 17.
 membocloe 10.
 mentada 19.
 mentadeh 19.
 mentadeh darat 19β
 mentehal 10.
 merak (ki) 1, 2, 17.
 merakan 15.

- minangkas 17.
 mlelo 17.
 molosambangé 10.
 molukau 17.
 naroe dotan 17.
 nasbraren 17.
 oberooha 17.
 oeamang (kadjoe) 2.
 oewama (kadjoe) 2.
 pagi (kajoe) 10, 11.
 pait (ki) 1.
 pantjar (ki) 17.
 parang (kajoe) 2, 17.
 pe(n)tada 19, 19 β .
 peto 2.
 piting (kajoe) 17.
 poenjo(o) 19.
 poenjoek 19.
 poenjoe-poenjoe (kajoe) 19.
 poenjok 19.
 poetri (ki) 1, 2, 10, 17, 17 β , 17 ζ .
 poetri aweweh (ki) 17.
 poetri lalakina (ki) 1.
 pohon aroeh 2.
 pokis (kadjoe) 2.
 raden, radin 1.
 radja kajoe 10.
 raja kayu 11.
 ratja oetan (kajoe) 17.
 rhadin 1.
 rodin 1.
 roe (kajoe) 2.
 ru 2.
 ru bukit 2.
 salononaoe 10.
 sampinoer boenga 2.
 sandoe 16.
 sandoe motoetoe (kajoe) 16.
 sandroe (kajoe) 16.
 sangka sempilit 1.
 sangoe 2 β , 5.
 sanoedoene (kadje) 17.
 sanroe 16.
 santigi romang 22.
 sapie 1.
 sapinoer boenga 2.
 sapinoer damanik 2.
 sapoecko pangala 2.
 sarai (kajoe) 19.
 sareh 7.
 sarre 2.
 sèèl (ki) 17.
 seloeang 17.
 sembilang (kajoe) 17 γ
 sensaniet 17.
 seriboe (kajoe) 11.
 setobal (kajoe) 10, 11.
 setobal 10, 11.
 sibocloesomak 10.
 sikoejoe laut 17 α .
 sina (ni) 17.
 siori 2.
 sirigdig 17.
 sitebel 10.
 sitoboe 1.
 sitoboe hotang 17.
 soa 17.
 tadji (kajoe, ki) 1, 2, 17, 17.
 tadji koening (kajoe) 17.
 talas 2.
 tamiang gedeh (ki) 10.
 tandanggoeli 10.
 tanragoeli 10.
 tanranggoeli 10.
 taroe panda 2.
 tarong 10.
 tedji 1.
 tentada 19.
 tjamara (ki) 2.
 tjamba-tjamba 2.
 tjantigi 22.
 tjemara (ki) 2, 15.
 tjemara binoh 2.
 tjemara pandak 2.
 tjemara pasir 15.
 tjemara pendek 2.
 tjemara waris 2.
 tjemoro 1, 2.

tjemoro belah 17.
 tjemoro bini 2.
 tjemoro godong 2.
 tjemoro rante 2.
 tjemoro tikoeng 1, 2.
 tjemoro toekoeng 2.
 tjempa(n)dak 1.
 tjimba-tjimba 4.
 tjina (kajoe) 10, 11, 16, 17, 17, 19.
 tjina itam (kajoe) 10.

tjoemara 2.
 toean (kajoe) 1.
 toeni (hae) 2.
 tombolilato 10.
 topangkei 17.
 totokan 10.
 towar 1.
 winong 1.
 woeloean 17.

Index to scientific names and synonyms.

Occasionally mentioned names have been omitted. Names accepted for the area are in **thick** types, synonyms in *italics*, new names and combinations are marked with an asterisk.

- Agathis Motleyi* Warb. 422
spec. 418
Cephalotaxus drupacea Sieb. &
 Zucc. f. *fastigiata* Pilg. 471
Cerbera nerifolia Zipp. 432
Dacrycarpus (sect.) Endl.
 360—363, 365—369, 372, 374,
 375, 379, **386**, 424
Dacrydioidae (§) Benn. 386
Dacrydium faleiforme (Parl.) Pilg. 471
Junghuhnii Miq. 404
spec. 398, 400, 404, 411, 413
Dammara Motleyi Parl. 421
Damaroidae (§) Benn. 415
Eupodocarpus (sect.) Endl.
 362, 363, 365—367, 370, 374,
 376, 427
Lignum emanum Rumph. 432, 434
Nageia Gaertn. 360
amara Kuntze 383
Beccarii Gord. 422
Blumei Gord. 417
bracteata F. v. M. 440
Cumingii Kuntze 407
cupressina Kuntze 390
discolor Kuntze 440
curhyncha Kuntze 383
leptostachya Kuntze 440
 (Nageia)
neglecta Kuntze 440
nerifolia Kuntze 440
polystachya Kuntze 457
Rumphii F. v. M. 433
Trysmannii Kuntze 454
thetiaifolia F. v. M. 462
Nageia Gordon 416
Nageia (sect.) Endl.
 361, 362, 364—369, 373, 374, 376,
 415, 418, 424
Podocarpus L'Hér. 359—472
agathifolia Bl. 417, 419
amara auct. 440
amara Bl.
 361, 362, 365, 367, 368, 371—
 374, 376, **381**.
araucensis Flor. 364
Beccarii Parl. 422, 423
Blumei auct. 433
Blumei Endl.
 361, 364, 369, 371, 376, **416**,
 420, 423
bracteata auct. 432
bracteata Bl. 435, 438, 442, 443, 449
 var. *brevifolia* Stapf 466
 var. *brevipes* Bl. 439

(Podocarpus)

- Brassii** Pilg. 362, 363, 366, 370, 371, 379, 469
- brevifolia** (Stapf) Foxw. 362, 363, 366, 370, 371, 379, 468, 469, 470, 471
- celebica** Hemsl. 471
- celebica** Warb. 463, 466
f. *montana* Pilg. ... 463, 465, 466
- cincta** Pilg. 370, 371, 376, 380, 409
- *compacta** Wassch. 362, 370, 371, 376, 380, 406, 411
- costalis** auct. 463
- costalis** Presl 465
- Cumingii** Parl. 369, 371, 376, 380, 407, 409
- cupressina** auct. 400, 407
- cupressina** R. Br. 388
var. *curvula* Miq. 398
- *dacrydiifolia** Wassch. 361, 367, 370, 371, 373, 376, 380, 410, 413
- dacrydioides** A. Rich. 369
- deflexa** Ridl. 363, 366, 370, 371, 377, 427, 431
- discolor** Bl. 439, 442, 444, 447
- dulcamara** Seem. 382, 384
- elata** R. Br. 471
- eurhyncha** Miq. 382, 384
- falciformis** Parl. 471
- ferruginea** D. Don 424
- Fleuryi** Hick. 364, 369
- formosensis** Dümmer 364, 369
- glauca** Foxw. 361, 363, 366, 370, 371, 378, 468, 471
- imbricata** auct. 400, 407
- imbricata** Bl. 361, 364, 367, 369—375, 380, 388, 399—401, 403, 404, 406, 408, 413
var. *Cumingii* Pilger 407
- *var. curvula** (Miq.) Wassch. 362, 371, 375, 380, 398
- *var. kinabaluensis** Wassch. ... 362, 371, 375, 380, 393, 400
- javanica** auct. 407
- javanica** Merr. 390

(Podocarpus)

- Junghuhniana** Miq. ... 439, 442, 443
- Koordersii** Pilg. 365, 371, 373, 377, 431
- koraiana** Sieb. 471
- latifolia** Bl. 416
f. *ternatensis* De Boer 417, 418, 421
- latifolia** Wall. 419
- Ledermannii** Pilg. 370, 371, 378, 456
- *leptophylla** Wassch. 370, 371, 375, 379, 414
- leptostachya** Bl. ... 439, 442, 445, 446
- littoralis** Teyssm. 457
- macrophylla** D. Don ssp. **maki** Sieb. 374, 378, 461
- minor** (Carr.) Parl. 364, 370, 425, 426
- Motleyi** (Parl.) Dümmer. 361, 364, 365, 369—371, 376, 418, 421
- Nagria** R. Br. 471
- nagi** (Thunb.) Pilg. 364, 369, 424, 471
- nankoënsis** Hay. 364, 369
- neglecta** auct. 457
- neglecta** Bl. 435, 439, 422—444
- neriifolia** auct. 427, 433, 456
- neriifolia** D. Don 361—364, 366, 370—374, 378, 379, 429, 432, 434, 435, 437, 454, 456, 459, 461
- *var. atjehensis** Wassch. 371, 377, 440, 441, 443, 450
- *var. bracteata** (Bl.) Wassch. 378, 440, 441, 449
- *var. brevifolia** Stapf 466
- var. brevipicea** (Bl.) Pilg. 440, 445
- *var. linearis** Wassch. 377, 440, 441, 444, 452
- *var. membranacea** Wassch. ... 378, 440, 441, 443, 450
- *var. polyantha** Wassch. 364, 366, 371, 378, 440, 441, 450
- *var. Ridleyi** Wassch. 377, 441, 453
- *var. Teysmannii** (Miq.) Wassch. 371, 377, 440, 443, 453
- *var. timorensis** Wassch. 373, 378, 441, 451

(Podocarpus)

- palembanica* Miq. 471
papuana auct. 405, 411
papuana Ridl.
 367, 370—372, 375, 380, 392,
 393, 402, 413
pedunculata Bailey 383
philippinensis Foxw. 433, 436
Pilgeri Foxw.
 361—364, 366, 370, 371, 378,
 379, 463
polystachya auct. 440, 451, 462
polystachya R. Br.
 361, 365, 366, 370, 371, 373,
 374, 379, 443, 445, 456, 462,
 465, 471
 *var. *rigida* Wassch. 379, 460
Rospiglosii Pilg. 364, 370, 425, 426
Rumphii auct. 440
Rumphii Bl.
 363, 366, 370—373, 377, 432,
 445, 453, 456
 **salomoniensis* Wassch.
 366, 370, 371, 378, 430
Schlechteri Pilg. 464—466
 spec. 417, 422, 471

(Podocarpus)

- Sprengelii* Bl. 381
 **Steupii* Wassch.
 367, 370, 371, 375, 380, 405, 413
Teysmannii Miq. 435, 453, 454
thetiaefolia Zipp.
 361, 362, 370—372, 377, 462, 465
Vieillardii Parl. 369
vitiensis Seem.
 364, 365, 370, 371, 373, 376,
 423, 425
Wallichiana Presl 364, 369, 417—419
Polypodiopsis (sect.) Bertr.
 361—363, 365, 366, 370, 374,
 376, 423
Polypodiopsis Muelleri Carr. 424, 425
Protopodocarpus (subgen.) Engl. .
 374, 386
Stachycarpus (sect.) End. 380, 424, 469
Stachycarpus (subgen.) Engl. ...
 361—363, 365, 368, 374, 376, 380
Taroidae (§) Benn. 380
Torreya bogotensis Linden 424
Taxus baccata subsp. *Wallichiana*
 (Zucc.) Pilg. 472

NOTES ON MALAY COMPOSITAE

by

JOSÉPHINE TH. KOSTER

(Bijksheerbarium, Leiden)

(Issued September 10th, 1941).

In working up the materials of the genera *Anaphalis*, *Gnaphalium* and *Blumea* for Backer's "Flora van Java" some new species, varieties and forms have come to light. The results of this work can by far not be considered to be complete, as the great lot of specimens collected in Java belonging to the genera under consideration are preserved in the "Herbarium van 's Lands Plantentuin te Buitenzorg". Owing to the war these specimens were not available as yet. However, it may be useful to publish the novelties hitherto discovered.

INULEAE-(GNAPHALINAE.

Many authors have indicated already that the genera *Anaphalis* DC. and *Gnaphalium* L. are difficult to be separated. Miquel (Fl. Ind. Bat. II, 1856, 90) reduced *Anaphalis* to a section of *Gnaphalium*, as he did with *Antennaria*. This should be reasonable, were there not still more genera very closely allied to *Gnaphalium* and hardly to be separated, e. g. *Helichrysum*. It is up to a monographer of the *Gnaphalinae*, which of the closely related genera have to be considered sections of *Gnaphalium* and which have to be kept separate. As to the Javanese species it seems possible, though not easy, to distinguish *Anaphalis* from *Gnaphalium*. The heads of *Gnaphalium* contain few bisexual disc-flowers and two to numerous rows of female ray-flowers. Bentham and Hooker (Gen. Plant. II, 1876, 303) call the "heads of *Anaphalis* subdioecious". Clarke (Comp. Ind., 1876, 101) indicated already that one can find in the same species plants with heads containing a great number of female ray-flowers and few bisexual disc-flowers, as well as plants with a smaller number of female ray-flowers and many bisexual disc-flowers. Boerlage (Fl. Ned. Ind. II, 1899, 193) found still more variation in the heads of *Anaphalis*. He stated bisexual disc-flowers with divided,

as well as such with undivided styles in variable numbers in various heads of one species. Like Bentham and Hooker he found, that the bisexual disc-flowers are not always sterile. Indeed the type-specimen of *Anaphalis longifolia* (Bl.) DC. (in the Rijksherbarium, Leiden) seems to have ripe achenes arisen from disc-flowers. Heads apparently do not vary as to the proportion of bisexual disc-flowers and female ray-flowers in one and the same plant. However, in various plants of the same species this proportion is often variable, e.g. from three bisexual disc-flowers and numerous female ray-flowers to bisexual disc-flowers only (but never female flowers only). Of the three species, widely distributed in Java, I found in:

Anaphalis javanica (Reinw.) Schultz-Bip. (of 53 specimens)

55 % with heads having only bisexual flowers,

45 % with heads having female ray-flowers and bisexual disc-flowers.

Anaphalis viscida (Bl.) DC. (of 30 specimens)

50 % with heads having only bisexual flowers,

50 % with heads having female ray-flowers and bisexual disc-flowers.

Anaphalis longifolia (Bl.) DC. (of 90 specimens)

5½ % with heads having only bisexual flowers,

5½ % with heads having very few female ray-flowers and numerous bisexual disc-flowers,

89 % with heads having numerous female ray-flowers and very few bisexual disc-flowers.

As to the Javanese species of *Anaphalis* a clear separation between two groups strikes the eye. On the one hand there are the closely allied *A. javanica* (Reinw.) Schultz-Bip. and *A. viscida* (Bl.) DC., on the other *A. longifolia* (Bl.) DC. and *A. marima* (O. K.) Steen. Apart from a different proportion of the female and the bisexual flowers, the last group also lacks the characteristic broadened setae of the pappus of the bisexual flowers, though a slight broadening is to be seen. Koorders (Exc. Fl. Java III, 1912, 330, 331) placed the species of the last group, tending to *Gnaphalium*, into that genus, which, however, seems not justified because of the undeniably close affinity to *A. javanica*.

A new variety and new combinations.

Anaphalis viscida (Bl.) DC. f. ***Horsfieldii*** (Miq.) comb. nov.; *Gnaphalium viscida* var. *Horsfieldii* Miq., Fl. Ind. Bat. II, 1856, 94 — This form having leaves not so strongly involute at the margins and on greater distances than usual, is a parallel-form of *A. javanica* (Reinw.) Schultz-Bip. f. *Junghuhniana* (Miq.) Boerl., having the same characteristics.

Anaphalis longifolia (Bl.) DC. var. **lanigera** var. nov.; caulis et folia superne cinnamomeo-fulvide scabride glandulosi et, ut folia subtus, dense albide lanato-tomentosi.

JAVA: East-Java, G. Andjasmoro, summit, Oct. (Winckel 547, L.¹), type); G. Panderman, summit, near Batoe, 2000 m alt., May (Groenhart 229, U.), ib., June (van Leer s. n., L.).

Of the three specimens available there was one with one row of female ray-flowers and numerous bisexual disc-flowers and two with many rows of female ray-flowers and few bisexual disc-flowers.

var. **sindoroensis** (Hochreut.) comb. nov.; *Gnaphalium sindoroense* Hochreut. in Candollea V, 1931—1934, 312.

Gnaphalium luteo-album L. ssp. **affine** (Don) comb. nov.; *Gnaphalium affine* Don, Prod. Fl. Nepal., 1825, 173; *Gnaphalium gracile* Bl., Bijdr., 1825, 900, non H. B. K.; *Gnaphalium Javanum* DC., Prod. VI, 1837, 222; *Gnaphalium multiceps* Wall. ex DC., Prod., 1837, 222; *Gnaphalium gracillimum* Schultz-Bip.! (non Perrott.) in Zoll., Syst. Verz. Ind. Arch., 1854, 124; *Gnaphalium Reinwardtianum* Miq.!, Pl. Jung-huhn., 1854, 503; *Gnaphalium luteo-album* var. *multiceps* Hook., Fl. Br. Ind. III, 1882, 288 — The area in Java adjoins that of *Gnaphalium luteo-album* L. ssp. *typicum*. *Gn. luteo-album* ssp. *affine* is to be found in East-Java and the Lesser Sunda Islands, furthermore in Australia, the Philippines, Taiwan, Japan, China, Indochina, Siam, Hongkong, India, *Gn. luteo-album* ssp. *typicum* occurs in West-Java, furthermore in Australia, New Guinea, the Philippines, Indochina, India, Madagascar, Mauritius, Africa, Europe. As a rule the European specimens of *Gn. luteo-album* ssp. *typicum* have bigger heads (4—4½ mm long) and pale green or pale brownish involueral scales, of which the outer ones are more or less broadly ovate. Most of the Asiatic and Australian specimens have smaller heads (3½—4 mm long) and darker brownish involueral scales, of which the outer ones are ovate. However, specimens of the latter description have been actually found in Europe, while in Java a few specimens with very pale involueral scales have been collected. Clarke (Comp. Ind., 1876, 114) found specimens with yellow, golden-yellow or pale yellow involueral scales in the Indian mountains, but with brown or reddish-brown involueral scales in the plains of the River Ganges and of Central India. Finding all kinds of transitions

¹) L. means Leiden, Rijksherbarium; U. Utrecht, Botanisch Museum en Herbarium der Rijksuniversiteit; Bz. Herbarium en Museum voor de systematische Botanie van 's Lands Plantentuin, Buitenzorg; G. Geneva, Institut de Botanique.

between these extremes, he called all specimens *Gn. luteo-album* L. However, Hochreutiner mentions (in Candollea V, 1931—1934, 313), specimens with brown, as well as with golden-yellow involueral scales growing side by side. They appeared to him so much different, that he felt inclined to distinguish two separate species. A sheet is to be found in the Rijksherbarium, Leiden, to which two plants with brownish and two with yellowish involueral scales from Australia, are attached, which were evidently growing on the same spot. It seems reasonable to consider both taxonomical units as two subspecies of one and the same species. They are to be distinguished by the size of the heads (of ssp. *typicum* 3½—4½ mm long, of ssp. *affine* 3—3½ mm long) and the colour of the involueral scales (of ssp. *typicum* more or less pale brownish, of ssp. *affine* citrine to golden yellow).

INULEAE-PLUCHEINAE.

To *Blumea* DC. there belong species, which are well limited and characteristic, such as *Bl. riparia* (Bl.) DC. and *Bl. arfakiana* Martelli. However, species of which the specimens are by no means quite similar, but show more or less important differences, are more frequent in this genus. Often the differences are too trifling to distinguish a separate species. Thus, polymorphous species are inevitable, of which moreover the conception of various authors is different. Their diagnoses of one and the same species are often considerably unlike, one describing the receptacle to be glabrous, the other describing it to be hirsute, etc. Examples of such polymorphous species are: *Bl. Junghuhniana* (Miq.) Boerl., *Bl. lacera* (Burm.) DC. and especially *Bl. macrophylla* (Bl.) DC. They create the dilemma: which is to be considered as a separate species and which is a variety of the polymorphous species. Hooker (Fl. Br. Ind. III, 1882, 260) was of the opinion that this genus is very unsatisfactory and is difficult to be separated from *Laggera*. The achenes (which in other genera of the *Compositae* often form valuable characteristics) are more or less similar in the various species, the shape of the leaves, the pubescence, etc. vary in one and the same species. There is conformity among the authors about the opinion, that cultivation of these variable species will facilitate the discrimination of the taxonomical units. It is probable that hybrids occur (Matff. in Engl., Bot. Jahrb. 62, 1928, 420). *Bl. intermedia* nov. spec. makes the impression to be intermediary between *Bl. riparia* (Bl.) DC. and *Bl. lacera* (Burm.) DC. Specimens with leaves and tomentum like *Bl. mollis* (Don) Merrill and with inflorescences and heads like *Bl. lacera* (Burm.) DC. var.

javanica (Bl.) nov. comb., which have been found in the Malay Archipelago (Waitz s. n., L.; Java, Buitenzorg, Oct., coll. Hort. Bog., L.) may be hybrids of these two. Specimens apparently belonging to *Blumea bullata* nom. nov., but with subglabrous receptacles (Java, Kletak, 1500 m alt., Mousset 856, L.; Tjibodas, Sapiin 229, U., 2166, U.) might be hybrids between this species and *Bl. macrophylla* (Bl.) DC.

New species, varieties, forms and combinations.

Blumea intermedia spec. nov. (Fig. 1—2).

Herbacea, plus quam 40 cm alta (fragmen); caulis teres minute

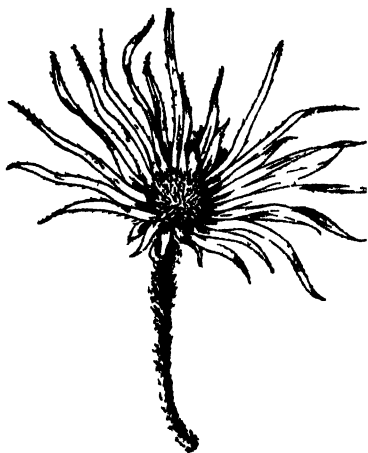


Fig. 1 — *Blumea intermedia* spec. nov.,
receptacle, $\times 3$.



Fig. 2 — *Blumea intermedia* spec. nov.,
leaf, nat. size.

glandulosus, parte superiore griseo-villosa, 4 mm diametro. Folia superiora alterna (1—2 cm distantia) sessilia spathulato-elliptica, apice obtusa, basi gradatim attenuata, irregulariter repande dentata (dentibus late triangularibus, crassis, 3—11 mm distantibus) pinninervia (nervis utrinque 4—6) chartacea, supra scabra, infra adpresse griseo-villosa, 4—7 cm longa, $1\frac{1}{2}$ —3 cm lata, in axillis alabastris pallide brunneo-villosis; folia inflorescentiae minora acuta, etiam supra breviter villosa, ± 2 cm longa, 7—10 mm lata. Capitula longiuscule paniculata (panicula terminalis 10 cm lata, 20 cm longa) pedunculata (pedunculus $1\frac{1}{2}$ —

2½ cm longus, ½ mm diametro cum ramis inflorescentiae pallide brunneo-villosus) campanulata, 1 cm longa; involucrium campanulatum, 6-seriatum, squamis linearibus, exterioribus dense adpresse griseo-villosis, interioribus apicis margine pilosis, parte centrali angusta glandulosa villosa, omnibus acutis, ± ½ mm latis. Flores disci bisexuales ± 12; corolla tubuloso-infundibularis, 5 mm longa, lobis 5 brevibus glabris; antherae basi sagittatae, appendicibus basalibus filiformibus, longiusculis inter se connexis, apice subrotundatae; styli ramuli breves obtusi e corolla exserti; achenium cylindricum, 5-costatum, apice parce pilosum eiusque margine brevissime fimbriatum, 1 mm longum; pappo uni-seriato, setis albis scabris, corollam longitudine aequantibus, caducis. Flores radii



Fig. 3 - *Blumea*
pachycephala spec. nov.,
head, × 3.

feminei numerosi; corolla filiformis, lobis 3 brevissimis; styli ramuli obtusi e corolla exserti; achenium et pappus achenio et pappo in floribus bisexualibus similes. Receptaculum alveolatum, pilis sparsis albis, ½ mm longis, deinde caducis contextum.

Bl. lacera (Burm.) DC. differs from the present species by the glabrous receptacle and by the shape of the leaves. The inflorescence and the receptacle of *Bl. intermedia* agree with those of *Bl. riparia* (Bl.) DC. The anthers were badly developed.

Sumatra: Krakatau, Verlaten Eiland, May, *Backer s. n.* (L., type); Java: Baros, near Soekaboemi, *Boerlage s. n.* (L.).

***Blumea pachycephala* spec. nov. (Fig. 3).**

Herbacea, grandis, plus quam 1 m alta (fragmen); caulis teres

costatus glaber obscure purpureo-brunneus (siccus), 8 mm diametro. Folia alterna (6—8 cm distantia) subsessilia (petiolus brevissimus, 3 mm longus), anguste oblonga longissima subintegra (dentibus brevissimis, callosis) apice longe acuta, basi attenuata, 3—4 cm lata, 18—26 cm longa, chartacea pinninervia (nervis utrinque \pm 15, nervis reticulatis infra prominentibus), supra obscura verrucoso-scabra bullata, infra pallida, parce breviter pilosa. Capitula paniculata (panicula magna laxa terminalis, 50 cm longa, 15 cm lata), pedunculata (pedunculus $\frac{1}{2}$ — $1\frac{1}{2}$ cm longus, parce breviter pilosus, glandulosus, interdum bracteis minutis, 3 mm longis, praeditus) cylindrica crassa multiflora, 10—12 mm longa, 8—10 mm diametro; involucrium subcampanulatum capitulo brevius, 8—10 mm longum; squamis interioribus linearibus, exterioribus lanceolato-ellipticis, obscuris, omnibus apice longe acutis, subglabris, parce adpresse pilosis, apicis margine pilosis, parte centrali obscura angustissima. Flores disci bisexuales \pm 12; corolla anguste infundibularis, basi tumida, 7—8 mm longa, lobis 5 triangularibus acutis glandulosis, apice pilis nonnullis longis praeditis; antherae basi sagittatae, appendicibus basalibus filiformibus, inter se connexae, apice subrotundatae, e corolla exsertae; styli ramuli breves obtusi, e corolla longe exserti; achenium oblongum costatum pilosum (juvenile); pappo uni-seriato, setis sordide albis scabris corollam longitudine fere aequantibus. Flores radii feminei numerosi; corolla filiformis, $6\frac{1}{2}$ mm longa, lobis 3—4 longiusculis angustis subobtusis; styli ramuli subacuti e corolla longe exserti; achenium et pappus achenio et pappo in floribus bisexualibus similes. Receptaculum alveolatum glabrum.

Allied to *Bl. macrophylla* (Bl.) DC., but different by the heads, the leaves and the almost glabrous stem.

J a v a : Soerabaia, G. Andjasmoro, Aug., *Radermacher s.n.* (L., type).

Blumea acutata DC. var. **floresiana** (Schultz-Bip.) comb. nov.; *Conyza floresiana* Schultz-Bip.! in Zoll., Syst. Verz. Ind. Arch., 1854, 121; *Blumea floresiana* Boerl., Fl. Ned. Ind. II, 1899, 239.

Blumea macrophylla (Bl.) DC. var. **sylvatica** (Bl.) comb. nov.; *Conyza sylvatica* Bl.!, Bijdr., 1825, 898; *Blumea sylvatica* DC., Prod. V, 1836, 447.

Blumea lacera (Burm.) DC. var. **javanica** (Bl.) comb. nov.; *Conyza javanica* Bl.!, Bijdr., 1825, 897; *Conyza lacera* Bl.!, Bijdr., 1825, 897; *Erigeron javanicum* Bl.!, in herb. Blume 1861; *Blumea lacera* var. *Blumei* DC.!, in Wight, Contrib. Bot. Ind., 1834, 14; DC., Prod. V, 1836, 436; *Blumea lacera* var. *Burmanni* DC., Prod. V, 1836, 436, non DC. in

Wight, Contrib. Bot. Ind., 1834, 14; *Blumea javanica* Zoll. in Flora N. R. V, 1847, 531.

var. **meraukensis** var. nov.; *Blumea lacera* Lauterbach in Nova Guinea VIII, II, 1910, 336; Mattfeld in Engl., Bot. Jahrb. 62, 1928, 420 p.p. — Caulis et folia parce pilosi. Folia spathulata, grosse dentata (dentibus late triangularibus mucronatis), apice subrotundata. Paniculae elongatae laxae; capitula parva, ± 6 mm longa et diametro.

New Guinea: South West Part, Merauke, alang alang field, Oct., Versteeg 1844 (L., type; U.); Merauke, Koch s. n. (L.). Flowers yellow.

var. **microcephala** var. nov. — Caulis, folia, squamae involucri parce pilosi. Capitula parva, 5 mm longa; corolla $3\frac{1}{2}$ mm longa, achenium $\frac{1}{2}$ mm longum.

Sumatra: West Coast, G. Singgalang, feet, Aneh-cleft, shrubby, 360 m alt., July, Schiffner 2750 (L., type).

var. **amboinensis** var. nov. — Folia spathulata, dentata (dentibus parvis, $\pm \frac{1}{2}$ mm longis); paniculae pauciflorae laxae; capitula parva, 6—7 mm longa.

Amboina, July—Nov., C. B. Robinson 115 (L., type); Amboina, Sept., Zippelius s. n. (L.), leaves elongated, to 20 cm long; Amboina, coll. unknown (L.).

Blumea bullata nomen novum; *Conyza chinensis* Bl., Bijdr., 1825, 898; cum var. *poliolepis* Miq., Pl. Junghuhn. 1854, 500; Fl. Bat. II, 1856, 52, non Linn.; *Blumea chinensis* DC., Prod. V, 1836, 444, quoad descriptionem — This species cannot be the same as *Conyza chinensis* L., Sp. Pl. ed. 2, 1763, 1208, as was supposed by Blume, De Candolle and Miquel. Its leaves can hardly be called "subtus tomentosis", being sparsely hirsute beneath especially on the nerves and its heads are not "terminalibus congestis", but the inflorescences are small, loose axillary and terminal panicles, together forming a large leafy terminal panicle. Neither can the remark "raro plures quam tres flores simul congesti" concern the Malaysian species. Linné's species was described from China, whereas the present species occurs in Java. It is a pity, that the war prevents comparing Linné's original specimen.

Blumea humifusa (Miq.) Clarke, var. **monochasialis** var. nov. — Folia inferiora raro breviter petiolata (petiolus $\pm \frac{1}{2}$ cm longus) basi breviter attenuata. Capitula monochasialia.

Java: Semarang, Koedoes, coll. unknown 15 (L., type), ? Java, Blume 1995, sub nomine "*Conyza javanica*?" (L.); Timor, herb. Praetorius (L.).

Blumea riparia (Bl.) DC. f. **angustifolia** forma nova. — Folia superiora oblongo-lanceolata ad lanceolata, basi breviter acuta, apice longissime acutata, $6\frac{1}{2}$ —12 cm longa, 1—3 cm lata.

Sumatra: West Coast, G. Koerintji, 2000 m alt., May, *Bünnemeyer* 10329 (L., type, U.); G. Merapi, 900 m alt., Sept., *Bünnemeyer* 4837 (L.); ib., 1150 m alt., Sept., *Bünnemeyer* 4918 (L.); Benkoelen, Enggano, South coast, beach to the South of Boca Boca, June, *Lütjeharms* 4208 (L.), non-flowering; Bangka, Mintok, forests, Oct., *Amand* s.n. (U.).

Java: West Java, G. Malabar, 1400—1600 m alt., July, *Denker* 104 (L.); G. Tankoeban Prahoc, 600 m alt., *Junghuhn* s.n. (U.); Tjibodas, *Sapiin* 2103 (L.); G. Papandajan, *Went* s.n. (L.); Semarang, Kedoengdjati, April, *Koorders* 21501 (L.); Java, *Junghuhn* 50 (L.), s.n. (L.).

Borneo: Br. N. Borneo, G. Kinabaloë, 1200 m alt., Tenompok, bridle trail, Dec., *Clemens* 51063 (L.); Dallas, 900 m alt., Dec., *Clemens* 27559 (L.); Peniboekan, 1200—1500 m alt., Febr., *Clemens* 31556 (L.); Tawao, Elphinstone Prov., Oct-March, *Elmer* 20500 (L., U.).

Celebes: Salajar, shrubby, \pm 350 m alt., May, *Docters van Leeuwen* 1707 (U.); Boeton, South East Lipoemangan, in a low forest, 250—320 m alt., Aug., *Elbert* 2721 (L.).

Distribution: Taiwan, the Philippines, Sikkim.

VERNONIEAE-VERNONINAE (cf. *Blumea* I, 1935, 369—456).

Vernonia arborea Ham. var. **papanensis** Koster.

Riouw Arch.: P. Karimoen, Sebele-Poelau-Belat, along the edge of a forest on a swampy soil, 6 m alt., Aug., *Zwart* 16 (Bz.). Flowers pinkish yellowish white; tree 28, 70 m high, 33—46 cm thick. The inflorescence of this specimen is not conspicuously corymbose, as it is in the type, but corymbosely paniculate.

Vernonia Junghuhniana Koster.

Java: Soerabaia, near Grisee, Sekapoeh, *Dorgelo* 3015 (L.); near Grisee, Soetje, *Dorgelo* s.n. (L.); near Grisee, *Backer* 37537 (L.); Bawean, *Dorgelo* 136 (L.).

A new locality is added to the area known.

Vernonia Elmeri Merrill.

Soela Islands: P. Mangoli, Woetadontaka, *Erp. v. Hulstijn* 220 (L.).

The area as far as known at this time, is extended to the East approaching that of the closely related *V. lanceolata*.

Vernonia lanceolata (Warbg.) Mattf.

Celebes: Manado, G. Klabat, forest in an open place on a stony and sandy soil, rare, scattered, 2000 m alt., Jan., *Steup 173* (Bz.). Flowers purplish blue.

This specimen, a fairly bad one, is slightly different from those collected up to this time, having mucronate involueral scales. Its habitat extends the area of this species as far as known at this time to the West.

Vernonia laxiflora Less.

Lesser Sunda Islands: Bali, near Batoc-lake, 1100—1400 m, lava-rocks, steep earth walls, etc., common, *van Steenis 7950* (Bz.), herbs 7—26 cm high, leaves crowded at the base; Bangli, wall of a temple, 500 m alt., *van Steenis 7980a* (Bz.); N.W. Tedjagoela, grassy and other fields, common, 100 m alt., *van Steenis 7737* (Bz.).

This *Vernonia* was only collected twice in Bali up to this time.

Vernonia coerulea Koster var. **glabrata** Koster.

Lesser Sunda Islands: Flores, alang alang field, Jan., *de Voogd s.n.* (Bz.).

This variety had been collected before in Soemba only.

Vernonia cymosa Bl. var. **Teysmanniana** (Miq.) Koster.

Java: East Java, Dorowati, *Dorgelo s.n.* (L.).

Vernonia cymosa Bl. var. **tengerensis** (Hochreut.) comb. nov.; *Vernonia eupatorioides* var. *tengerensis* Hochreutiner in Candollea V, 1931—1934, 297.

Shrubby, to 4 m high (fide Hochreutiner), strongly villous; hairs spreading, crisped, striate. Heads large, 7—8 mm long, \pm 25-flowered; involucre 5½ mm long, purplish; corolla 5—6 mm long, broad.

Java: East Java, G. Tengger, *Hochreutiner 2738* (G.), *Went s.n.* (L.), *Schimper s.n.* (L.); ib., Tosari, *van Dillewijn s.n.* (L.); ib., Ajag Ajag, *Gisius s.n.* (L.); ib., Ngadisari, *Koorders 37137* (L.); Idjen, Pantjoer-Idjen, *Koorders 28532* (L.); Kawah-Idjen, *Koorders 13354* (L.); G. Ardjoeno, above Tretès, *Baeker 3721* (L.); in Casuarina-forests, 2000—2700 m alt., Jan.-Febr., July-Sept. Flowers violet (fide Hochreutiner).

EUPATORIEAE-AGERATINAE (cf. Blumea I, 1935, 483—510).

Eupatorium nodiflorum Wall.

Lesser Sunda Islands: Bali, alang alang field. Jan., *de Voogd s.n.* (Bz.), leaves broader, 5-nerved, up to 2 cm; Soemba, West,

in grassy places, common, 400 m alt., July, *de Voogd 1821* (Bz.), to 1 m high. Flowers pale violet.

This species, which had been collected only once before in the Malay Archipelago, viz. in Lombok, is difficult to be separated from specimens of *E. japonicum* Thunb. with simple leaves. However, the leaves of *E. japonicum* are longer petiolate and membranous, whereas those of *E. nodiflorum* are sessile and subcoriaceous. It still has to be decided, whether *E. japonicum* Thunb., *E. cannabinum* L. and *E. nodiflorum* Wall. are not three subspecies of one polymorphous species.

Eupatorium odoratum L., which is indigenous in tropical America, has now been collected in Sumatra, Medan, *van der Meer Mohr* s.n. (Bz.).

THE IDENTITY OF *ANTHERICUM ROUWENORTII* DE GORTER (LILIACEAE)

by

S. J. VAN OOSTSTROOM

(Rijksherbarium, Leiden)

(Issued September 10th, 1941).

Anthericum Rouwenortii De Gorter, a species not occurring in the Index Kewensis, was described by De Gorter in his Catalogus Plantarum Horti Ulenpassiani, 1783, p. 51 and 52 as follows:

p. 51: *ANTHERICUM*.

2. Rouwenortii. foliis planis carinatis, scapo ramoso, corollis patentibus. Tab. I.
Habitat in Zeylona!

Planta e seminibus e Zeylona, si bene meminit Ill. Baro De ROUWENOORT missis, ante multos annos enata colitur adhuc in Caldario Horti Ulenpassiani, ubi quotannis floret.

Descriptio.

Radix crassa, tuberosa, subtranslucida.

Folia radicalia, ensiformia, carinata, glabra, sesquipedalia, extremitate subulata.

- p. 52: *Scapus* ramosus, fere tripedalis, ramis alternis, inferioribus brevioribus, superioribus longioribus. *Bracteis* lanceolato-subulatis bifidis. *Pedunculis* simplicibus.

Floris magnitudine *Antherici* ramosi, albi, apicibus petalorum viridibus. *Filamenta* alba, laevia. *Antherae* flavae. *Stylus* staminibus longior.

The Catalogus Plantarum Horti Ulenpassiani is a catalogue of plants cultivated in the gardens and greenhouses of Ulenpas, the estate of H. A. W. Baron van Rouwenoort and situated near Hummelo in the Netherlands' province of Gelderland. It contains lists of plant-names and the only species of which a description and a plate are given is the above mentioned *Anthericum Rouwenortii*.

The type of this species bearing the name *Anthericum Rouwenortianum* and a description of the living plant in De Gorter's handwriting is preserved in the collections of the Rijksherbarium at Leiden. It was discovered recently by the present author in the herbarium of David de Gorter, formerly professor of medicine and botany at the university of Harderwijk, Gelderland. This herbarium which had been totally lost

sight of for many years belonged to the museum of the "Vereeniging tot Beoefening van Overijsselsch Regt en Geschiedenis", at Zwolle, (Gelderland, and was ceded to the Rijksherbarium some months ago.¹⁾

From an examination of the type, in which I was kindly assisted by Mr. A. Meeuse, it resulted that this is fully identic with *Chlorophytum elatum* (Ait.) R. Br., a species of South African origin and not occurring in Ceylon. It is consequently obvious that the statement "habitat in Zeylona" mentioned by De Gorter must be wrong. De Gorter himself evidently suspected this already, as appears from the addition of an interrogation-mark after "Zeylona" in the original description and from the words "planta e seminibus e Zeylona, si bene meminit Ill. Baro De Rouwenoot missis".

We now come to the question whether the name *Chlorophytum elatum* (Ait.) R. Br. as used by South African botanists is the correct one for this species.

Anthericum elatum Ait. on which *Chlorophytum elatum* has been based was described by Aiton in his Hortus Kewensis I, 1789, p. 448 with the words:

A. foliis planis, scapo ramoso, pedunculis aggregatis, corollis planis.

Asphodelus foliis planis, caule ramoso, floribus sparsis. *Mill. ic.* 38, t. 56.

Tall Anthericum.

Nat. of the Cape of Good Hope.

Introd. 1751, by Mr. Philip Miller. *Mill. ic. loc. cit.*

Fl. August and September.

G. II. 2) 2)

The combination *Chlorophytum elatum* always has been attributed to Robert Brown (R. Br., Prodr. Fl. Nov. Holl., 1810, p. 277) but this author did not use that name. He only says that *Anthericum elatum* and an other species of *Anthericum* from the Cape belong to the genus *Chlorophytum* ("Huc *Anthericum elatum* Hort. Kew. et altera species capensis nondum descripta"). As far as I could check the name *Chlorophytum elatum* has been used for the first time by Sprengel (Sprengel, Syst. II, 1825, p. 88). Sprengel adds R. Br. as the author's name. From this it follows that the right name for our plant is *Chlorophytum elatum* (Ait.) R. Br. ex Spreng. according to Art. 48 of the International Rules of Botanical Nomenclature.

However, in the 10th edition of Linnaeus's Systema Naturae (L.,

¹⁾ For a life history of professor David de Gorter and for a description of his herbarium see my paper in the 51st volume of the *Nederlandsch Kruidkundig Archief* issued by the *Nederlandsche Botanische Vereeniging* (Netherlands Botanical Society).

²⁾ greenhouse.

Syst. Nat., ed. 10, 1759, p. 982) we find the name *Asphodelus capensis* L., accompanied by the words "A. scapo nudo ramoso, fol. lanceolatis planis. Mill. ic. 56" ¹⁾. This is the same plate which Aiton mentions when describing his *Anthericum elatum* and as it seems to be the whole basis of the species of Linnaeus it is clear that *Asphodelus capensis* L. and *Anthericum elatum* Ait. (= *Chlorophytum elatum* (Ait.) R. Br. ex Spreng.) are identic. The specific epithet *capensis* being older than *elatum*, the correct name in the genus *Chlorophytum* must be *Chlorophytum capense*, a combination made already by Otto Kuntze.

The synonymy of *Chlorophytum capense* (L.) O.K. now becomes as follows:

Chlorophytum capense (L.) O.K., Rev. Gen. Plant. III, 2 (1898) p. 316.
Asphodelus capensis L., Syst. Nat., ed. 10 (1759) p. 982, non Burm. f. (1768).

Anthericum Rouwenortii De Gorter, Cat. Plant. Hort. Ulenpass. (1783) p. 51, t. 1.

Anthericum elatum Ait., Hort. Kew. I (1789) p. 448.

Chlorophytum elatum (Ait.) R. Br. ex Spreng., Syst. II (1835) p. 88.

Phalangium elatum (Ait.) Poir., Encycl. V (1804) p. 248.

Phalangium fastigiatum Poir., Encycl. V (1804) p. 246.

Phalangium fasciculatum Baker, non Poir., in Journ. Linn. Soc. XV (1876) p. 331.

¹⁾ Dr. D. Mac Gillavry, Bergen, was so kind as to provide me with this description.

NOTES ON THE NOMENCLATURE OF SOME GRASSES

II

by

Dr. J. TH. HENBAARD

(Rijksherbarium, Leiden)

(Issued September 10th, 1941).

In a former article¹⁾ many new combinations and critical observations were published on various grasses all over the world. New investigations in critical genera together with the study of the existing literature made it necessary to accept various other arrangements in this important family. The old system of Bentham, once the basis for a total review, is now more and more modified and many tribes are purified and more exactly limited. The most recent system we have at the moment, is Hubbard's treatment of this family in the work of Hutchinson: The families of flowering plants. Vol. II. Monocotyledons. The grasses are divided there into 26 tribes. We have here the great advantage that aberrant genera, which are not easy to place into one of the formerly accepted tribes, are given as representatives of distinct new tribes. The curious tropical genus *Streptochaeta* f.i. constitutes the tribe of the *Streptochaeteae*. It is quite acceptable that tribes may consist of but one genus, especially when such a genus is a totally deviating one and cannot be inserted into one of the already existing ones. Such tribes are f. i. the *Nardeae* with the only northern genus *Nardus*, and the Mediterranean tribe of the *Lygeae* with the only genus *Lygeum*, one of the Esparto grasses. It is therefore no wonder that Hubbard creates a new tribe, the *Anomochloae*, for one of the most curious tropical grasses of the world. This tribe is represented by only one species, the *Anomochloa marantoidea* Brongn., with a very curious habit and no evident affinities with any other grass. The same can be said of the aberrant genus *Pariana*, the only member of the tribe of the *Parianeae*. The most valuable advance is the creation

¹⁾ *Blumea* III, Nr. 3, 1940, 411—480.

by Hubbard of the tribe of the *Thysanolaeneae* with as the only member our well-known tropical and subtropical East-Asiatic genus *Thysanolaena*.

Although this new subdivision of the family of the grasses gives us a great satisfaction, it does not mean that the system is complete and certainly many changes are to be given before we will have a totally correct and acceptable classification of the grasses.

One of the very good ideas in Hubbard's work is the purified tribe of the *Chlorideae*, that mixtum of genera formerly thrown together on account of apparent agreements in the structure of the inflorescences. Such well-known former members of the *Chlorideae* as *Eleusine*, *Dactyloctenium* and *Leptochloa*, are now transferred to the *Eragrostaceae* and at the same time the tribe of the *Festuceae* is purified, although the latter is at the moment not yet quite sharply limited.

This tribe of the *Festuceae* has in the future to be reorganized, as is proposed by the Russian taxonomist Nevski. I think that too little attention is given to Nevski's ideas, although they are very good and quite in accordance with my own investigations.

The subtribe of the *Melicinae* of Hubbard becomes therefore a tribe, the *Meliceae*, not only with the genus *Melica*, but including 4 other genera, *Glyceria*, *Pleuropogon*, *Schizachne* and *Anthochloa*. This is a more natural arrangement, very acceptable to all agrostologists familiar with those genera.

The remaining *Festuceae* are now to divide into the actual *Festuceae* and the *Bromeae*, the latter is thus a distinct, equivalent tribe, having a distinct relationship to the *Aveneae*. The many reasons for such an opposition are given in extenso by Nevski. The new tribe of Nevski's *Bromeae* has various members, f.i. the genera *Boissiera* and *Littledalea* and especially the genus *Bromus* in the sense as it is developed, since it was created in the year 1753. If we study this genus in the broad sense, as found in nearly all our manuals, it is always very striking that it is so enormously heterogeneous and consists of the most different elements. It is therefore easily understood that many taxonomists were not content with such a monstrous genus and since Linné described the genus *Bromus*, his successors have now and then given names to groups and proposed such groups as genera. Stapf gave in recent times a very critical review of the whole genus *Bromus* in Kew Bulletin (1928) p. 209.

As to the actual genus *Bromus* we can neglect the Linnean ideas on the genus given in 1737 in the *Flora lapponica*, as our starting point is Linné's *Spec. Plant.* ed. 1, 1753. Here the first described

species is *Bromus secalinus* L. and in the modern typification of the genera this species is accepted as the type of the genus *Bromus*. This gives us at the same time the satisfaction that a great many species of the genus can without any difficulty be placed in this restricted genus *Bromus*. The taxonomic characters of the annual *Bromus secalinus* L. agree with many other annual species of *Bromus* such as *Bromus arvensis* L., *B. brizaeformis* F. et Mey., *B. hordeaceus* L., *B. mollis* L., *B. racemosus* L., *B. commutatus* Schrad., *B. squarrosus* L., *B. japonicus* Thunb., *B. scoparius* L., *B. macrostachys* Desf. and others. At the same time it is consequently necessary to accept the characteristic deviating species as not belonging to this genus *Bromus* s. strict. *Littledalea* Hemsl. is thus not a *Bromus* at all, it has pilose lodiculae and lemmata up to 3 times longer than the paleae and many other deviating taxonomic characters; moreover, the species of this genus are perennials. For the same reasons we cannot insert *Bromus unioloides* H. B. K. in our purified genus *Bromus*, but we accept for it Beauvois's genus *Ceratochloa*, with *C. cathartica* (Vahl) Henr. nov. comb. as type, based on *Bromus catharticus* Vahl. As is known this genus is characterized by the complicate-keeled glumes and lemmata and the deeply furrowed ventral side of the caryopsis. The perennial species formerly placed in the genus *Bromus* are to accept as a distinct genus. Such species are f. i. *Bromus erectus* Huds. and *B. ramosus* Huds. in Europe. They were formerly accepted as a distinct section *Festucaria*. As a genus it was, however, published by Panzer in Denkschr. Ak. München, 1813, p. 296. The type species is to be accepted as *Zerna aspera* Panz. Panzer's figure agrees with this genus *Zerna*. *Bromus asper* Murr. is the perennial species already known as *Bromus ramosus* Huds. (1762). We have thus in the Netherlands 4 species of the genus *Zerna*: *Z. erecta* (Huds.) Panz., *Z. ramosa* (Huds.) Nevski, *Z. Benekeni* (Lge.) Lindm. and *Z. inermis* (Leyss.) Lindm.

In the Asiatic region we have the *Bromus Richardsonii* Link, which becomes *Zerna Richardsonii* (Link) Nevski and a great many other species already treated by Nevski. In Java we have but one species accepted by me as *Zerna insignis* (Buse) Henrard nov. comb. based on *Bromus insignis* Buse. The above mentioned *Bromus Richardsonii* Link is according to American botanists only a form of the widely distributed *Bromus ciliatus* L. The latter is *Zerna ciliata* (L.) Henr. Other species are *Zerna purgans* (L.) Henr. nov. comb. based on *Bromus purgans* L.; *Zerna vulgaris* (Hook.) Henr. nov. comb. based on *Bromus vulgaris* (Hook.) Shear; *Zerna latiglumis* (Shear) Henr. nov. comb.

based on *Bromus purgans latiglumis* Shear, and **Zerna anomala** (Rupr.) Henr. nov. comb. based on *Bromus anomalus* Rupr. ap. Fourn. Mex. Pl. II, p. 126. Allied to the European *Zerna ramosa* (Huds.) Nevski is the Himalayan **Zerna himalaica** (Stapf) Henr. nov. comb. based on *Bromus himalaicus* Stapf. **Zerna Mairei** (Hack.) Henr. nov. comb. is based on *Bromus Mairei* Hack.

On account of the *Bromus ramosus* Hudson described in 1762 the *Bromus ramosus* L. from the year 1767 must have another name. This *Bromus ramosus* L. is a *Brachypodium* and was placed by Roemer and Schultes in 1817 under *Brachypodium ramosum* (L.) R. et S. This is only correct, if there is before the year 1817 no other valid name. In 1798 there was, however, described a *Festuca caespitosa* Desf. Fl. Atl. p. 91, which is Roemer and Schultes's species. Hence we have to make the new combination **Brachypodium caespitosum** (Desf.) Henr. based on *Festuca caespitosa* Desf.

If we combine this species with the *Brachypodium phoenicoides* R. et S. (1817) accepted by Roemer and Schultes as distinct from their *Brachypodium ramosum*, it is evident that *Brachypodium phoenicoides* has priority, because it is based on *Festuca phoenicoides* L. Mantissa. I (1767) p. 33.

The conclusion in this case is that a valid name of a plant depends in many cases on the rank that we attribute to it. We are not yet at the end of our contemplations on the *Bromaceae*, because a very natural group of *Bromi* is grouped around the *Bromus sterilis* L. This group is characterized and differentiated from the actual genus *Bromus* by the unequal glumes, the lower 1-nerved, the upper 3-nerved and by the cuneate spikelets, when they are mature. This group, to which belong further our well-known *Bromus tectorum*, *B. madritensis* L., *B. rubens* L., *B. fasciculatus* Presl. and *B. rigens* L., must, accepted as a genus, bear the name of *Anisantha* Koch. All the species are transferred by Nevski to that genus. For reasons of priority he could not accept the *Bromus villosus* Forsk. (1775) non Scop. (1772) or *Bromus maximus* Desf. (1798). Generally *Bromus rigidus* Roth (1790) is accepted as the valid name for this species. Nevski used the name *Bromus rigens* L. (Mantissa, 1767) making the combination in *Anisantha*; at the same time he accepts the *Bromus Gussonii* Parl. as specifically distinct from *Bromus rigidus* Roth.

His critical treatment of this *Bromus Gussonii* is directed against Cugnac and Camus's supposition that this plant should be a hybrid between *B. rigidus* and *B. sterilis*.

Camus and Cugnac based their ideas of the supposed hybrid on the morphological characters, which seem, as they accept, to be deviated from the supposed parents *B. sterilis* and *B. rigidus*, and secondly on the geographical distribution. As to the morphological characters it is evident that these not always indicate a hybridisation especially as the length of the glumes and lemmata of the supposed hybrid are in accordance with *Bromus rigidus* and do not indicate an influence of *B. sterilis*. As to the geographical distribution we agree that this gives us in many cases very important deductions. But in such a case we must know the whole area of the two species and of the supposed hybrid.

Bromus rigens (*rigidus*) is a species of a more western distribution in the Mediterranean region and is not known from Asia Minor, the Crimea and the Caucasus, where it is replaced by *B. Gussonii*. It is therefore more probable that *B. Gussonii* is the eastern, *B. rigens* the western species and that there, where the two areas overlap, we may find hybridisation. *Bromus rigens*, occurring only in N. Africa and Southern Europe, cannot be one of the parents of *Bromus Gussonii*, as the former does not occur in the large eastern area, where *B. Gussonii* is common. Nevski is thus quite justified in accepting *Bromus Gussonii* as a non-hybrid plant and takes it as a distinct species. Having more sharply limited the genera we have treated here, there remain now a few aberrant species. These are not to incorporate into one of the genera mentioned above and ought to be treated separately.

First of all the very characteristic *Bromus Trinius* Desv. described in Gay, Flora Chil. (1853) p. 441. This species is unique among the *Bromi* by the awn, which is an arista perfecta, consisting of a twisted column and a geniculate subula. Moreover, this species has very minute lodicules only. By these characters we have, morphologically speaking, a very near relationship with the tribe of the *Aveneae* and especially with the genus *Trisetum* (compare also the caryopsis "villous at the apex"). It was therefore very natural that the great Russian agrostologist Trinius described the same species as *Trisetum hirtum* Trin. in *Linnaea* X (1835). This is the valid name. It is the only species in the new genus *Trisetobromus* Nevski. We are quite satisfied that such a characteristic and deviating plant of the tribe of the *Bromeae* is placed in a distinct genus, which is at the same time quite in accordance with its curious neogaeic distribution.

There remain now but two aberrant grasses of the tribe, e. g. *Bromus gracillimus* Bunge and *Bromus arduennensis*. They are consequently

accepted by Nevski as belonging to two distinct genera. For *B. arduennensis* the genus *Michelaria* Dumort. (1823) is accepted. This genus is certainly much allied to the actual genus *Bromus*. The *Bromus gracillimus* is an Asiatic species with minute 4—5-flowered spikelets, the lemmata are only 4—4½ mm long and the smallest in the tribe. It is an annual plant and so deviating that a new genus for such a plant is justified. This was created by the Russian botanists Kreezetowicz and Vvedensky, who named this genus *Nevskiella* with the only species *N. gracillima* (Bge) K. et Vved. The great advantage of such a division of the tribe of the *Bromeae* is that the genus *Bromus* as accepted by Nevski is not only sharply limited, but at the same time the various species of this genus are better to be classified. We know that Holmberg has given one of the best classifications of this genus in the year 1924. Nevski has proposed some alterations in this group, which make it simpler and more surveyable.

We learned thus in the group mentioned above, how important it is to limit the various genera properly. Only in such a case should monographical studies be prepared. A monographical study of the genus *Koeleria* as given in the magnificent work of Domin (Bibl. Botanica 1907) is from the beginning already denounced, because that author did not realize the differences between the allied genera in this group. Many species of *Koeleria* in Domin's work are simply species of *Trisetum*, f. i. nearly all his species of the *Dorsoaristatae* Dom. *Koeleria*, as it is accepted by Domin, is an unnatural complex of annual and perennial species. *Trisetum* and *Koeleria*, of course, are much allied, there exist even hybrids between them, but quite as in *Lolium* and *Festuca* this is no reason to unite such genera. A more natural arrangement is therefore that *Trisetum* consists only of perennial species and quite the same can be said of the actual genus *Koeleria*. The annual species of *Koeleria* represent the genus *Lophochloa* Reichb. f. and the annual *Trisetum*-species belong to the genus *Trisetaria* Forsk. In the genus *Koeleria* one of the most common and most distributed species bears in our manuals still a wrong name, because Domin did not accept it. But Domin's arguments are not correct and against the principles of taxonomy and nomenclature. The correct name for this grass is *Koeleria cristata* (L.) Persoon.

The type of *Bromus japonicus* Thunb. was a plant with glabrous spikelets. A rather common form is a variety with densely villous or pubescent spikelets, which was named by Ascherson and Graebner var. *velutinus*, based upon *Bromus velutinus* Noec. et Balb. (1816). There

was, however, already a *Bromus velutinus* Schrader (1806), which belongs to *Bromus secalinus*. Stapf recognized this already and accepted for this variety the name *vestitus* based upon *Bromus vestitus* Schrader (1821). Stapf's variety was, however, given under *Bromus patulus* M. et Koch, which is a synonym of Thunberg's species. Placing Schrader's *Bromus vestitus* under *Bromus japonicus* the correct name of the variety becomes ***Bromus japonicus* Thunb. var. *vestitus* (Schrad.) Henrard nov. comb.** The name *Chiapporianus* De Not. ap. Parlatores given in 1848 and accepted by Penzes is invalid.

The genus *Lasiochloa* was published by Kunth in the second volume of his *Révision des Graminées* in the year 1829, where 3 species are given with very long descriptions and plates with analyses. After the first species *Lasiochloa ciliaris* (Thunb.) Kunth, based upon *Dactylis ciliaris* Thunberg, the genus is characterized on p. 556 and diagnosed versus *Dactylis*. This is a valid publication of a genus, although Kunth described it once more in 1833 in his *Enumeratio*.

Unfortunately Kunth examined only a specimen in the Berlin Herbarium bearing the name *Dactylis ciliaris* Thunb., which was not the type of Thunberg. The real type of *Dactylis ciliaris* Thunb. is a totally different plant and belongs to the genus *Brizopyrum*, compare Stapf in *Flora Capensis* p. 703. Kunth's *Lasiochloa ciliaris* based on the *Dactylis ciliaris* Thunb., but described and figured as a totally different species of *Lasiochloa*, must bear another name in that genus. This *Lasiochloa* is at the same time Thunberg's *Alopecurus echinatus*; the new combination ***Lasiochloa echinata* (Thunb.) Henr.** is here proposed for the only annual species of this genus.

Panicum oligotrichum was published by Figari and De Notaris in *Memorie della Reale Accademia delle Scienze di Torino*, Ser. II, Tom. XIV, in an article *Agrostographiae aegypticae fragmenta. Pars. II. Graminia Aegypti et Nubiae* (exhib. 26 decembris 1852), p. 333, plate X (with analysis). This species is moreover = *Helopus bolbodes* Steudel (1854) = *Panicum bolbodes* (Steud.) Schweinf. = *Urochloa bolbodes* (Steud.) Stapf. The volume XIV of the *Memorie*, mentioned above, bears on the title page the year 1854, but in reality the various papers were issued already in the foregoing years and the name *Panicum oligotrichum* has therefore priority.

Steudel's *Synopsis* bears on the title page 1855, but the first part was published in Jan. 1854. In this part *Helopus bolbodes* was published. I therefore wish to make the new combination ***Urochloa oligotricha* (Fig. et De Not.) Henr.** based upon Figari and De Notaris's species.

Brachiaria paspaloides (Presl) Hubbard var. **tomentosa** Henr. nov. var. — differt a typo praesertim vaginis foliisque dense molliterque villosis, pilis sericeis appressis vel erecto-patentibus; spiculae ut in typo glabrae.

SAMOA ISLANDS: Upolu, Mulifanuküste, III. 1894 leg. Dr. Reinecke no. 265. Typus in H. L. B. sub no. 908, 92 — 1628.

This plant was named *Panicum prostratum* Lamk. The typical *Brachiaria paspaloides* which was formerly better known as *Panicum ambiguum* Trin. is more glabrous, commonly the sheaths are hairy only along the margins or slightly so on the summit, and the blades are glabrous or very sparsely hairy only. In the variety all the vegetative parts with exception of the internodes are densely tomentose.

There occurs in the New World a characteristic group of perennial species, which is accepted by Hitchcock and Chase in their study on the North American species of *Panicum* as the group of the "*diffusa*". This group is also represented in South America and in the tropics of the Old World. Their members are not only characterized as perennials, but they all have a very effuse panicle and a densely compact growth.

Members of this group are *Panicum campestre* Nees, *Panicum Bergii* Aechav., *P. pilcomayense* Hack., *P. quadriglume* (Doell) Hitchc., *P. Ghiesbreghtii* Fourn. and a new one, I will describe here.

Panicum diffusum Sw. from the West Indies is the typical species of this group.

The various species mentioned here are often confounded in collections and it is not so easy to separate them. *Panicum campestre* Nees f.i. was given by Balansa as an inhabitant of Indo China. Specimens mentioned by him and seen by me belong, however, to *Panicum trypheron* Schultes, a species given as an annual plant by Hooker and afterwards by Camus, but it is certainly a perennial, as noted by Hitchcock and verified by me. *Panicum trypheron* is the Old World member of the group with glabrous nodes and glabrous internodes, but with solitary panicle branches and it is therefore quite distinct from all the other members of the "*diffusa*". To recognize the species of this group we must at first indicate some characters of the panicle. Various species have panicle branches always placed singly along the rachis and the lower branches of a panicle are not longer than the other ones, so that the panicle is ovoid or oblong in outline. At the same time the axils of the panicle branches are naked, thus devoid of long white hairs. These characters are to be found f.i. in *Panicum diffusum*, *P. quadriglume* and *P. Ghiesbreghtii*. Other species have verticillate

panicle branches, i. e. more than one on each node of the rhachis, the lower ones are nearly as long as the whole panicle and the form of the latter thus becomes much broader than long, whereas the axils are often provided with a beard of long white hairs. To this group belong *Panicum campestre* and *P. Bergii*, and also the *Panicum pilcomayense*, although this character in the latter is not so striking as in the other two species. Hackel's *Panicum pilcomayense* has, moreover, glabrous nodes, the West Indian *Panicum diffusum* with solitary panicle branches has appressedly pubescent nodes only, the hairs very short. The type of *Panicum pilcomayense*, formerly seen by me, is nearly glabrous throughout and misidentified by Hitchcock, who mentions it from British Guiana as collected by Schomburgk. Schomburgk's number 656 is a very hirsute plant with bearded axils of panicle branches and hirsute internodes and belongs to *Panicum campestre* Nees. Hackel and Lindman described a var. *leiophyllum* of *Panicum Bergii*. Lindman gave a good description and a beautiful plate. From this description and the plate the plant is easily recognizable by its solitary panicle branches with glabrous axils and its long bearded ring just above the nodes, the hairs longer than the diameter of the nodes. It is impossible to bring this interesting variety in connection with *Panicum Bergii*, which is at once to distinguish by the very different form of the panicle with bearded axils and by the very long narrowly inrolled leaves. This variety proved to be identical with a new species I had among Balansa's grasses of Paraguay. It is also much allied to *Panicum quadriglume* Hitchc., which is very curious by its two sterile lemmata. *Panicum quadriglume* is probably a teratological species, with its two sterile lemmata, the spikelets thus consist of 4 outer scales and a hermaphrodite flower, whereas there are in *Panicum* as delimited at present, but 3 outer scales, the fourth scale in *Panicum quadriglume* is quite the same as glume III and not a palea of a second flower. If we have here a teratological case, the species without this 4th scale ought to exist and must then unfortunately bear the name of *Panicum quadriglume*. It had been better, if Hitchcock had given another name to the variety *quadriglume* of Doell, when he gave it specific rank. I am therefore obliged to describe Balansa's plant as a new species under the name of

Panicum peladoense Henr. as follows: Perennis, caespitosa; culmi glaberrimi, nodis paucis; pars inferior nodorum glabra, leviter inflata, pars superior corona pilorum praedita; laminae lineares, sensim in apicem angustatae, inferiores 10—15 cm longae, 3—4 mm latae, superiores 7—

8 cm longae, glabrae sed basi pilis paucis longis margine ciliatae; vaginae pilis sparsis, marginibus ciliolatae, ligula perbrevis, minute ciliolata; panícula exserta, ad 10 cm longa, 5—8 cm lata, ramis solitariis, planiusculis, ramulis capillaceis angulatis, scabriusculis, in axillis glabris; spiculæ 3 mm longæ, sparsae, flavae vel superne coloratae, lanceolatae vel obovato-lanceolatae, acuminatae, ad maturitatem compressae et hiantes, gluma inferior spiculæ circa medium aequans vel paulo superans, 5-nervis, gluma secunda et lemma sterilis ovato-oblongae, plurinerves, lemma fertilis elliptica vel obovato-elliptica, 2 mm circa longa, laevissima, nitidissima, hadio-nigra.

PARAGUAY: Cerro-Pelado, prope Paraguari, 3 avril 1883, leg. B. Balansa no. 4357. Typus speciei in Herb. Lugd. Bat. sub no. 908, 93 - 2087.

Other specimens belonging to this new species are:

PARAGUAY: Pentes rocailleuses et herbeuses du Cerro-Peron près de Paraguari, 29 Oct. 1876, leg. B. Balansa no. 14. This is a very fine specimen, perfectly agreeing with the type.

ARGENTINA: Posadas, Gobernación de Misiones, elemento de las praderas virgines, 4 Feb. 1922, leg. L. R. Parodi no. 4513. These are more depauperate specimens with spikelets only up to 2.8 mm long.

BOLIVIA: Cuesta de los Monos, 1400 m, III. 1911, leg. Th. Herzog no. 1896 j. Formerly mentioned by me in my work on the Bolivian grasses, collected by Herzog as *Panicum Bergii* Arechav. var. *leciophyllum* Hack. and Lindman, which is, as already indicated, conspecific with my new species. These specimens agree with Parodi no. 4513 in having spikelets a trifle smaller than in the type.

Nees described in the year 1829 from Brazil a *Panicum capillare* (Agrost. brasil. p. 198) collected by Sellow at Montevideo. Nees said that his plant was a perennial. A duplicate of this plant in our Herbarium is indeed a perennial plant and belongs to *Panicum Ghiesbrechtii* Fourn., having yellow fruits, the blades are smaller and narrower than commonly is the case, the spikelets are, however, 3 mm long.

The Old World species *Panicum trypheron* Schultes belongs as to the characters of the panicle branches and the glabrous axils in the neighbourhood of this *P. Ghiesbrechtii* and also to *P. peladocense*. The synonyms of *Panicum trypheron* are as follows: *Panicum trypheron* Schultes Syst. Veg. Mantissa Vol. II (1824) p. 244!, based upon *Panicum tenellum* Roxb. Fl. Ind. ed. Carr. et Wall. I (1820) no. 41, p. 306. The name changed by Schultes on account of the earlier *Panicum tenellum* Lmk. *Panicum Morburghii* Sprengel Syst. I (1825) p. 320 is based

upon the same *Panicum tenellum* Roxb. *Panicum trypheron* is at once to distinguish from *Panicum campestre* by its solitary branches of the panicle and by its glabrous nodes. It was often identified with the annual *Panicum psilopodium* Trin. The character annual versus perennial in this group is very important for the identification of various species of *Panicum*, as was demonstrated by Hitchcock and Chase.

Key to the species of the group of the diffusa.

- 1a. Second glume and sterile lemma not elongated, only slightly longer than the fruit 2
- b. Second glume and sterile lemma elongated, at least three times as long as the fruit *P. capillarioides* Vasey
- 2a. Spikelets less than 4 mm long 3
- b. Spikelets long, at least 4 mm long or even longer *P. leptidulum* Hitchc. et Ch.
- 3a. Blades not over 1 cm wide, or mostly narrower; plants not so very robust; panicle diffuse and open 4
- b. Blades 2 cm or more wide, plant very robust, panicle narrow and compact *P. hirsutum* Sw.
- 4a. Lower panicle-branches geminate or verticillate, the lower ones nearly as long as the whole panicle, the latter thus nearly as long as broad . . . 5
- b. Panicle-branches solitary, or if sometimes with an additional second branch, always much shorter than the whole panicle, the latter thus ovate-oblong in outline, axils of branches always glabrous or with a minute very short pubescence 7
- 5a. Axils of panicle-branches with a tuft of long white hairs, the upper ones sometimes glabrescent, nodes bearded, plants very hirsute 6
- b. Axils of panicle-branches glabrous, no long white hairs, nodes glabrous, plant nearly glabrous throughout *P. pilcomayense* Hack.
- 6a. Blades narrow, inrolled or at least with inrolled margins, rather long *P. Bergii* Arechav.
- b. Blades broader, quite flat, internodes, sheaths and peduncles very hirsute by tubercle-based hairs *P. campestre* Nees
- 7a. Nodes adpressedly pubescent or bearded with spreading hairs 8
- b. Nodes quite glabrous, panicles rather long with distant ascending branches *P. trypheron* Schultes
- 8a. Nodes densely hirsute or with a ring of hairs longer than the diameter of the node 9
- b. Nodes adpressed-pubescent only, the hairs very short 11
- 9a. Spikelets with 2 sterile lemmata *P. quadriglume* Hitchc.
- b. Spikelets with only 1 sterile lemma 10
- 10a. Blades very hirsute, nodes bearded or hirsute all over, fertile lemma yellowish *P. Ghiesbreghtii* Fourn.
- b. Blades very sparingly hirsute or with some long hairs only along the margins, fertile lemma dark brown at maturity *P. peladoense* Henr.

- 11a. Plants erect, blades broader than 3 mm, mostly up to 5 mm wide, plants very glaucous 12
- b. Plants spreading or ascending, blades very narrow, filiform or up to 3 mm wide, plants not glaucous *P. diffusum* Sw.
- 12a. Spikelets 3—3½ mm long, rarely longer, blades shorter than the plants, panicles much exceeding the leaves *P. Hallii* Vasey
- b. Spikelets 2—2.6 mm long, blades as long as the plant or longer, panicles usually exceeded by the uppermost blade *P. filipes* Scribn.

Another very difficult genus is *Axonopus*. In the course of a preparation of a monographical work on *Digitaria*, I had also to identify Sprengel's *Digitaria aurea*, which belongs, however, to the allied genus *Axonopus*, as it is understood in modern times. The name *aureus* goes back to Beauvois and since *Axonopus aureus* was mentioned by him in the year 1812, there is an enormous contradiction in the literature as to what plant Beauvois had in mind. Beauvois himself was not quite sure of his new genus *Axonopus*, being as we know in reality a mixture of various things. In recent times, *Milium compressum* Sw. being accepted as the type of the genus *Axonopus*, the question is settled. In Beauvois's work we find a note by him, telling us that through the generosity of Mr de Lessert, he received a plant, which ought to belong to his genus *Axonopus*. This *Axonopus aureus* Beauv. is accepted by American agrostologists as published and they identify this plant with the plant figured by Trinius in his *Icones* in the year 1828. There are now two objections against this American concept of the plant of Beauvois.

The type of Beauvois is lost, a specimen so named by him could not be found in the Delessert Herbarium. Moreover, we cannot accept that *Axonopus aureus* Beauv. was validly published, because no botanical description was given in the year 1812. Chase noted that the author's observation, that the spikelets are provided below with an involucre of short golden hairs, points conclusively to one of the species with a cluster of golden hairs subtending the spikelets and she adds that following Trinius in his *Icones*, the common species with the smaller and glabrous spikelets is taken as the true *Axonopus aureus* Beauv.

This method propagated by the American author is quite arbitrary, as in absence of a type specimen, the informal observation of Beauvois points to a number of species, each having such a cluster of golden hairs, subtending the spikelets. It is therefore impossible to recognize Beauvois's plant and the name is nothing else but a nomen nudum. If we describe a plant, we have to give at least a few characters, no

general observations are to be mentioned, which apply to all the members of a group.

The question became more difficult, because in the year 1815 in the *Nova Genera* by Humboldt, Bonpland and Kunth a *Paspalum aureum* was described. A very good and accurate description was given and a plate from which this *Paspalum aureum* it at once recognizable as an *Axonopus* with golden hairs and spikelets sunken into hollows of the rachis and at the same time it is the species accepted by Chase as *Axonopus chrysoblepharis* (Lagasea) Chase. Unfortunately the authors of the *Nova Genera* mentioned *Axonopus* (misspelled *Arinopus*) *aureus* Beauv. as a synonym and therefore Chase accepted that *Paspalum aureum* H. B. K. was based on *Aronopus aureus* Beauv. I do not agree with this opinion. Years ago I had a discussion on the same subject with Prof. Hackel, who refused to accept the point of view of American authors on the same reasons, because in the *Nova Genera* the name *Arinopus aureus* Beauv. is given accidentally, because it was found in the literature, and being a nomen ambiguum could not have been the basis of the *Paspalum aureum*. It was thus not a transfer by Humboldt, Bonpland and Kunth, although they had better done to omit this name of Beauvois. Whatever it may be, *Paspalum aureum* H. B. K., exactly described and figured, is the first valid publication of a member of the genus *Axonopus* with golden hairs, a publication of the year 1815, which, transmitted to the genus *Axonopus* becomes *Axonopus aureus* (H. B. K.) Beauv. ap. Roem. et Schult. Syst. Veg. II (1817) p. 318. *Digitaria aurea* Sprengel Syst. I (1825) p. 272 is based on *Paspalum aureum* H. B. K. and belongs thus to the true *Axonopus aureus* (H. B. K.) Beauv. as accepted by Roemer and Schultes.

It may be once more strongly emphasized that in such cases of nomenclature a transfer to another genus goes only with the oldest name, if this name is validly published; if it is a nomen nudum or ambiguum, however, it must be neglected. If *Axonopus aureus* Beauv. had been described in reality in 1812 and had been recognized from an existing type, a later combination *Aronopus aureus* (H. B. K.) Beauv. ap. R. et Schult. would have been of course invalid.

There is, however, another difficulty as to these species of *Axonopus* with golden hairs. *Paspalum aureum* H. B. K. is accepted as a perennial species, but there exists a different annual, although allied species, which was already mentioned in 1917 as *Axonopus appendiculatus* Hitchcock based on *Paspalum appendiculatum* Presl. We find this plant in Hitchcock's work on the Grasses of West India. Hitchcock probably saw

Presl's type and indicates it as an annual, although Presl gives it as a perennial. Hitchcock overlooked the *Paspalum immersum* Nees published a year earlier. This *Paspalum immersum* is given by Chase as a synonym under *Axonopus chrysoblepharis* (Lag.) Chase, which is accepted as a perennial species. The type of Nees was formerly examined by Chase, but nothing is said by her about its basal parts.

The description by Nees, however, is very clear and he says that it is an annual plant. All the other characters given by Nees apply to the annual plant. Nees himself gave to his *Paspalus immersus* formerly in herbaria the name of *Paspalus exasperatus*, but what he described and published in the year 1829 as *Paspalus exasperatus* is another species and different from his annual *Paspalus immersus*.

The annual *Axonopus* allied to *A. aurcus* (H. B. K.) Beauv. with spikelets sunken into the rhachis has been named *Axonopus immersus* (Nees) Kuhl. This name is more correct, because it is based upon an earlier name. We must, however, call attention to the fact that the true *Paspalus immersus* Nees was already known to Trinius, who described the *Paspalum excavatum* Nees in Mart. Fl. Bras. ined. in the year 1826 in his *Dissertatio botanica altera* on p. 88. That this is a species of *Axonopus* with spikelets sunken into the rhachis is proved by his data: "spiculis minimis in serobiculis biserialibus". The "folia lineari-lanceolata, spithamæa, margine hirtula" point to the annual plant. We do not know, why Nees afterwards gave it another name, when he published in 1829 his *Agr. Brasil. Paspalum excavatum* Nees ap. Trinius is, however, the same as *P. immersus* Nees from 1829, and has priority above Nees's *P. immersum*. This is proved by Trinius's own statement in 1834 in his *Panicearum Genera* p. 197, where he treated *Paspalum immersum* N. ab Es. *Agr. bras.* p. 82 with a point of exclamation giving *Paspalum excavatum* Trin. Dis. II p. 88 as a synonym. We do not know what were the reasons of Trinius and Nees to change the names. I therefore prefer to accept the annual species as ***Axonopus excavatus*** (Nees) Henr. nov. comb. based on the species as described already in 1826.

There is another annual very beautiful species, where the spikelets are not sunken into the rhachis. It was described by Trinius as *Paspalum holochrysum*, upon which the new combination ***Axonopus holochrysus*** (Trin.) Henr. is based.

All other members of the section *Cabrera* are perennials. A beautiful species with white hairs instead of golden ones is ***Axonopus canescens*** (Doell) Henr. nov. comb. from Guiana, based on *Paspalum senescens* Doell.

A species intermediate between the section *Cabrera* with long golden, yellowish or white hairs and the *Axonopus*-group proper is *Paspalum suffultum* Mikan, upon which the new combination ***Axonopus suffultus*** (Mikan) Henr. is based. At the moment many species of *Axonopus* without hairs below the spikelets are not yet fully known and a monographical work on this difficult genus ought to be prepared on the type basis method. I saw various types of *Paspalum*, which belong to the genus *Axonopus*. These specimens are mentioned here as follows: ***Axonopus flexilis*** (Mez) Henr. nov. comb. based on Mez's type of *Paspalum flerile* (Ule 8020); ***Axonopus caulescens*** (Mez) Henr. nov. comb. = *Paspalum caulescens* Mez (type Ule 8533); ***Axonopus Fockei*** (Mez) Henr. nov. comb. based on *Paspalum Fockei* Mez from Guiana. The type is Focke (without number), which I did not see. Ule no. 8022 belongs, however, to this species with its very characteristic summit of the blades, its flabellate growth and its many racemes. Curious are the blades, which are quasi articulate with the sheaths and the ceriferous white indumentum of the lower parts of the plant. ***Axonopus iridaceus*** (Mez) Henr. based on *Paspalum iridacum* is a species allied to *Axonopus suffultus* (Mikan) Henr. having short hairs below the spikelets.

A beautiful *Axonopus* with golden hairs was mentioned by Doell as var. *pilosum* under *Paspalum immersum* Nees. The type is Burchell no. 6875—2. This is a perennial plant with characteristic innovations and belongs thus to Humboldt's *Pasp. aureum*. It is named here by me ***Axonopus aureus*** (H. B. K.) Beauv. var. ***pilosus*** (Doell) Henr. nov. comb.

The genus *Otachyrium* was described by Nees in 1829 with but one species *O. junceum* Nees. This plant was already known to Trinius, who described it as *Panicum Pterygodium*, mentioned by Nees with the name of Trin. in Monogr. ined. Trinius described his species, however, already in Dissertatio II (1826) p. 227. Being transferred to the genus *Otachyrium* its name is therefore *O. Pterygodium* (Trin.) Pilger with *O. junceum* Nees as a synonym. It is very curious that Nees did not recognize that in the same year he described also a *Panicum truncatum*, which as to its striking characters evidently belongs to his genus *Otachyrium*. Now that the genus *Otachyrium* is distinguished as distinct from *Panicum*, we have to accept *Panicum truncatum* Nees as a member of the genus *Otachyrium*. *Panicum truncatum* Nees is, however, invalid on account of the earlier *Panicum truncatum* Trin. from the year 1826 and figured by Trinius afterwards in 1829 in the Icones II. pl. 168. This is the well-known *Panicum geminatum* Forsk. Doell was thus quite justified

to give another name to the species of Nees. He named it *Panicum versicolor* Doell. Hence the correct name under *Otachyrium* becomes ***Otachyrium versicolor*** (Doell) Henr. nov. comb.

In *Paspalum*, more sharply defined, since Chase worked out her beautiful treatment of this genus, there are still a great many difficulties as to the valid names we have to accept. Parodi's *Paspalum epilis* (sic) described in Physis is invalid, because there was already a *Paspalum* so named earlier by Nash. Parodi's species is allied to *Paspalum planum* Hackel. I had a specimen received from Parodi under the name of *Paspalum epilis* L. R. Parodi nov. spec. tipo! from Santa Inés-Posadas (Misionis). For this species I propose the name ***Paspalum Parodianum*** Henr. nom. nov. based upon *P. epile* Parodi non Nash.

A few other *Paspali* are described here for the incorporation in our collections as follows:

Paspalum limbatum Henr. nov. spec.

Perennis, caespitosa, stricte erecta; culmi simplices, paucinodes, glabri ut tota planta, nodis nigricantibus; folia basalia cum vaginis saltem ad 15 cm longa, caulina ad 10 cm longa, 2 mm lata, plana, sensim acuminata, ligula fuscata, glabra, brevis; inflorescentia exserta, racemi in apice culmi 3-5, alterni, basi in axillis barbata, ceterum glabra, inferiores circa 3 cm longi, superiores decrescentes, circa 1 cm longi, spiculae obovatae vel obovato-ellipticae, glabrae, 1.5--1.7 mm longae, antice planae, postice gibbo-convexae, brunneae, gluma superior spicula paullo brevior, convexa circa 3--5-nervis, nervis pallidioribus, margini valde approximatis, gluma sterilis (III) spiculam magnitudine et forma aequans, plana, brunnea, marginibus latiuscule subincrassato-limbata, limbo flavido, interne minute crenulato; gluma IV (fertilis) convexa, gibba, fusca nitida vel minute punctulata.

PARAGUAY: Villa Rica, in campis humidis, 10. X. 1874. leg. B. Balansa no. 107. Typus speciei in H. L. B. sub no. 908.93--1213.

Belonging to Chase's group of the *Plicatula* with dark olivaceous spikelets and dark brown shining fruits, this new *Paspalum* is at once distinguishable from other members of the group by its very small spikelets, short racemes and margined flat glume III, the paler rather broad and slightly thickened margins sharply contrasting with the brownish other part of the glume. It may be that this species is to be found among the different varieties mentioned by Doell under *Paspalum plicatulum* Michx., although Doell gives the length of the spikelets as sublineales vel lineales vel plus minus ultra-sesquilineales, the spikelets are in *Paspalum limbatum*, however, still much smaller.

Another allied species is described by Nees as *Paspalum riparium* and mentioned by Doell as an annual species with spikelets, which do not reach a line. Doell says even: *fortasse Paspali plicatuli varietas microcarpa*. This *Paspalum riparium* being an annual species should not be brought into connection with our new species. Our new species is most related to *Paspalum centrale* Chase from Central America, compare the figure 133 in Chase's work, but the spikelets are longer (2—2.3 mm) and devoid of the thickened margins of the flat glume.

The other extreme of *Paspalum plicatulum* with the very large spikelets on long racemes is *Paspalum guenoarum* Arechavaleta. From this species I saw a beautiful form, which I mention here as

***Paspalum guenoarum* Arechav. var. *vestitum* Henr. nov. var.** Differt a typo praesertim vaginis, foliisque omnino dense hirsuto-pilosis, pilis saepe adpressis.

PARAGUAY: Guarapi, in pratis, feb. 1881, leg. B. Balansa n. 2950. Typus in H. L. B. sub no. 908, 93—423.

***Paspalum eburneum* Henr. nov. spec.** — Perennis, subcaespitosa, et ut videtur, breviter stolonifera; culmi striete erecti, elongati, simplices, glaberrimi ut fere tota planta, nodis paucis distantibus, cum inflorescentia circa $\frac{3}{4}$ m alti, pro ratione plantae graciles; laminae longissimae, saltem ad 20 cm longae, complicatae, vi expansae vix 3 mm latae, sensim setaceo-acuminatae, supra praesertim inferne longe villosae, ore barbatae; inflorescentia longe exserta, e spicis 2 conjugatis composita, interdum spicae 3 adsunt, quorum una breviter pedunculata, basi pilis albis instructae, racemi erecto-patuli, 7—8 cm longi, rhachi undulata, depresso-trigona, anguste marginata; spiculae biseriales, subimbricatae, breviter pedicellatae, glabrae, eburneae, ovato-oblongae, acutae, 2—2.2 mm longae, antice planae, postice convexae, glumae II et III aequales, spiculam magnitudine et forma aequantes, gluma III plana, 3-nervis, nervis margini valde approximatis, gluma II convexa, 5-nervis, nervis lateralibus sibi valde approximatis, gluma IV fertilis flavida, sublaevis vix nitida.

PARAGUAY: Villa Rica, Oct. 1874. leg. B. Balansa no. 75. Typus in H. L. B. sub no. 908, 93—278.

Also in Brazil near Pará, Marajo Island, open savannas, Estate "Cavinho" leg. André Gouldi, V. 1918 no. 182 (cotypus in H. L. B. sub no. 924,329—995 et 924,329—879).

This is a species of another difficult group, the "*notata*" consisting of perennial species, leafy only at the base, with conjugated racemes, mostly 2 (rarely a third one is present) and solitary spikelets. This group is represented in N. America by but a few species and Chase

observed already, when she treated the most common species *Paspalum notatum* Fluegge, that from the largest spikelets of this form to the smallest of *Paspalum minus* there is an almost unbroken series. In South America 4 more species occur and this group is here also a very difficult one. The new species proposed here by me is most allied to *Paspalum maculosum* Trin. described in the year 1826. Trinius mentioned already that his new species was allied to *P. notatum*, but easy to distinguish from that species by the narrow blades and the villous axils of the racemes. These characters occur also in *P. eburneum*, which is certainly most allied to *P. maculosum*, but the latter has reddish brown spikelets with yellowish spots.

Paspalum trichophyllum Henr. nov. spec. — Perennis, dense caespitosa, culmi erecti, ad $\frac{1}{2}$ m alti, simplices, haud robusti, paucinodes, glaberrimi, nodis glabris nigricantibus; vaginae stramineo-fuscae, compressae, inferne villosae, superne glabrescentes, laminae angustissimae, filiformes, flaccidae vel flexuosae, involutae vel subplanae, sensim longe setaceo-acuminatae, vix 1 mm latae, cum vaginis ad 20 cm longae, superne decrescentes, glaberrimae, ligula abbreviata vix conspicua; inflorescentia exserta e racemis aequidistantibus circa 5 composita, axis communis filiformis, subplana vel subtrigona; racemi erecto-patuli, sessiles, a basi nudi, inferiores 2—2½ cm longi, superiores sensim decrescentes, 1—1½ cm longi, rhachi spiculis multo angustiore subtrigona glabra; spiculae brevissime pedicellatae, inordinate quadriseriales sed seriebus 2 intermediis plus minus confluentibus, glabrae, 2 mm longae, 1.2 mm latae, ellipticae, glumae apice rotundatae sed distincte, nervo mediano excurrente, acutatae, 3-nerves, virides, nervis margini valde approximatis, gluma IV fertilis pallida, obtusa, coriacea, convexa, punctis seriatis scaberula.

BRASILIA: Estado do Pará, Ilha de Marajó, Fazenda Gavinho, leg. André Gouldi, Jan. 1918, no. 165. Typus speciei in H. L. B. sub no. 924,321—190.

Belonging to the group of the "*livida*" as this is given by Chase, but which is scarcely a natural one, as she remarks. Its nearest allies are probably *Paspalum lividum* and *Paspalum denticulatum* both described by Trinius. The former is stouter, has much broader not filiform leaves, racemes with long delicate hairs in the axils, their rhachises are 1½—2 mm wide and the spikelets mostly larger. The latter is also more robust, according to the plate 123 by Trinius in the *Icones* it has about 10 racemes, broader leaves, broader rhachis of racemes and larger spikelets with distinctly denticulate margins of the glumes. Nearly all the species

of the group of the livida have racemes with long white hairs at the axils, with exception of *Paspalum denticulatum*. By these wanting hairs *Paspalum trichophyllum* agrees more with *Paspalum denticulatum*, from which it is, however, at once to distinguish by the quite different habit with the filiform blades.

Forskahl described a *Saccharum hirsutum*, which does not belong to this genus. Since it was described it was placed by taxonomists in various genera such as *Rottboellia*, *Ischaemum*, *Elionurus* and *Coelorrhachis*, which proves how difficult it was to find its correct place among the *Andropogoneae*. It was therefore understandable that Boissier accepted this plant as a distinct new genus under the name of *Lasiurus*. This genus was accepted also by the modern agrostologists Stapf and Hubbard, because the plant cannot be placed without difficulty in one of the already known old genera and Boissier's opinion is thus fully accepted. Hackel in his Monograph on the *Andropogoneae* placed this plant in the subgenus *Coelorrhachis* of the genus *Rottboellia*, but observed already that it might belong to a distinct subgenus *Lasiurus*. The genus of Boissier was during a long time quite monotypic. Recently Hubbard described a second species from East Africa. The long known species *Lasiurus hirsutus* (Forsk.) Boissier has a rather wide distribution from Arabia to British India. Going over the material from the various localities, it is striking that the species is uniform in its western area. Hackel noted already that Arabian specimens have smaller spikelets and says that plants from India and Afghanistan have pubescent nodes and culms being puberulous upwards. Such specimens are not found in its western range, but only in British India and these plants from Seind are accepted by me as a distinct species:

Lasiurus scindicus Henr. nov. spec. with the diagnostic character: Internodia et pedunculi sub paniculam villosopubescentes.

BRITISH INDIA: Seind, leg. Stocks. Herb. Ind. Or. Hook. fil. et Thomson. Typus in H. L. B. sub no. 908,87—853.

I have had already often the opportunity to call attention to the fact that the indumentum of the internodes is an important taxonomical character versus glabrous ones. We find the same phenomenon f.i. in the genera *Digitaria*, *Aristida*, *Elyonurus* and *Capillipedium*. *Lasiurus* is certainly not congeneric with *Coelorrhachis*, the latter is also accepted by the modern British agrostologists, but not in Pilger's new treatment of the *Andropogoneae*, where *Coelorrhachis* (and also *Lasiurus*) are but sections of the genus *Rottboellia*, a method which is certainly not an improvement. *Coelorrhachis* is to be accepted as a distinct genus versus

Rottboellia. Some characteristic species of *Coelorrhachis* are: *C. aurita* (Steud.) Henr. nov. comb. based on *Rottboellia aurita* Steudel; *Coelorrhachis Selloana* (Hack.) Henr. nov. comb. based on *Rottboellia Selloana* Hack.; *Coelorrhachis Balansae* (Hack.) Henr. nov. comb. based on *Rottboellia Balansae* Hack.; another species was formerly received from Prof. Parodi as a species of *Manisuris*, which is, however, a new *Coelorrhachis*, described here as:

Coelorrhachis Parodiana Henr. nov. spec — Perennis, culmi stricte erecti, clati ad 1.5 m alti, plurinodes, e nodis fere omnibus adpresse ramosi, glaberrimi ut tota planta, vaginae carinatae, compressae, strictae, marginibus hyalinis, ligula albido-fusca, scariosa, glabra, circa 2 mm longa; laminae 20 cm vel plus longae, planae, circa 5 mm latae, multinervosae, scaberulae, sensim acuminatae; inflorescentiae ex omnibus nodis enatae, subcylindraceae, circa 10—12 cm longae, subtenuces, flavo-virides, articuli ad 6 mm longi, dorso convexo glabri facie plani; spiculae sessiles circa 6 mm longae, callo brevissimo a reliqua gluma impressione separato, gluma prima coriacea, acuta, leviter bifida, longitudinaliter striata, superne marginata vel anguste alata, gluma II da uninervis, lanceolata, spicula paulo brevior, dorso carinato-alata, carina laevis, gl. III et IV hyalinae, enerves; spiculae pedicellatae sessilibus conformes sed parum breviores, pedicelli cum articulis haud connati, valde inaequilongi, ei in parte inferiore fere sessiles, superne sensim longiores.

ARGENTINA: Gobernación de Formosa; Las Lomitas (bosques y sabanas subtropicales), in 1928 leg. L. R. Parodi no. 8410. Typus speciei in H. L. B. sub no. 928,150—39.

This species is most allied to *Coelorrhachis Balansae* (Hack.) Henr. from Paraguay. Balansa's beautiful type material no. 291 was at my disposal. The new species differs in the leaves, being not scabrous as in *C. Balansae* and in the much striate surface of the lower glumes, which are smooth in *C. Balansae*. A most striking character of *C. Parodiana* was already observed by Parodi on his label, the nearly sessile pedicelled spikelets, so that at first sight each internode of the rhachis bears 2 quite conform spikelets, each nearly sessile and separated from the callus by a linear impression. If we study, however, the whole raceme, we find this character only in the lower half of the spike, gradually upwards the second spikelets become more and more pedicelled and at the top of the spikes the pedicels are quite developed as in other allied species. This phenomenon is found in all the spikes of the plant and represents a distinct character to recognize the species.

Coelorrhachis was described as a genus by Brongniart in 1829. He

gave a long description and a plate of his *C. muricata*. This description is quite valid for the genus. He mentioned the pedicelled spikelets with two glumes and the pedicels being free from the rhachis. This agrees with the modern concept and segregation from *Rottboellia*, where these pedicels are fused to the rhachis. In an observation Brongniart says that his genus is intermediate between *Ischaemum* and *Rottboellia*, but that it is nearer to the latter and does not differ "que par le pedicelle de l'épillet stérile qui n'est pas soudé au rachis". Brongniart published the species he had at hand as *C. muricata*, giving a good description and a beautiful plate. Unfortunately he based his *C. muricata* on *Aegilops muricata* Retz. Obs. II. p. 27 (1781) and *Rottboellia muricata* Retz. Obs. III. p. 12 (1783), which was based on the earlier *Aegilops muricata* Retz. This plant of Retzius was not studied by Brongniart, for he says: "outre l'espèce suivante qui ne paraît convenir en même temps à la description que Retzius donne de son *Rottboellia muricata* et au caractère attribué par M. R. Brown à son *Ischaemum Rottboellioides*, on doit rapporter à ce genre le *Rottboellia Coelorachis* de Forster etc."

Our conclusion is therefore that *Coelorhachis* is to be accepted as a validly published genus being readily recognizable but that the name *C. muricata* (Retz.) Brongn. is not valid being based on a plant, which belongs to a different genus. Brongniart himself did not compare his plant with Retzius's type, he says only "cette plante convient bien à la description fort incomplète que Retzius en a donné". The description by Retzius is indeed very meagre and gives us no sufficient characters to recognize the plant immediately.

Steudel placed in the year 1854 Retzius's plant under *Ischaemum pectinatum* Trin. (1832), a plant which certainly is not a *Rottboellia* or an *Ischaemum*, but belongs to Buse's genus *Eremochloa*. In the year 1856 Buse sharply opposed against Steudel's synonymy in de Vriese's *Plantae Ind. Bat. orient.*, when he accepted the name *Rottboellia muricata* Retzius for the javanese plant, known as *Coelorhachis muricata* Brongn. Buse described at the same time his var. *bandanensis* with pubescent lower glumes. Buse, however, compared only Retzius's description and now there were two opposite opinions on Retzius's species. Hackel studied this question too and we find in his Monograph a treatment quite different to Buse's opinion. *Aegilops muricata* is recognized by him as an *Eremochloa* and the valid combination *E. muricata* (Retz.) Hack. is given. *Coelorhachis muricata* Brongn., however, is given as a synonym under *Rottboellia glandulosa* Trin. (1832), which perfectly agrees with Brongniart's plant and the good plate given by

him. Hackel, however, gave no further information that he has compared the type of Retzius. Recently Pilger accepted Hackel's opinion on this question. Without inspection of the type of Retzius a decision is difficult to make. We know, however, that Retzius mentioned his *Aegilops muricata* as received from India orientalis by the missionary Koenig (his residence was Tranquebar). We know that *Eremochloa muricata* is found in British India (mentioned in the Flora of the Presidency of Madras by Fischer), where Brongniart's plant is not observed. The geographical distribution proves that Hackel's opinion is acceptable and the name of the *Coelorhachis* we are treating here is not valid, being based on a wrong synonym and a totally different species of the genus *Eremochloa*. The correct name of Brongniart's plant becomes therefore *Coelorhachis glandulosa* (Trin.) Stapf ex Ridley Fl. Mal. Penins. V (1925) p. 204.

In the typical plant the lower glume is glabrous. Buse's var. *bandanensis* collected by Reinwardt in the Banda Islands has pubescent lower glumes, but such specimens are also given by Dr. Backer as occurring in Java. Only Buse's type material was studied and is named by me *Coelorhachis glandulosa* (Trin.) Stapf var. *bandanensis* (Buse) Henr. nov. comb.

. I must remark that commonly the epithet *glandulosa* is used in various manuals, which is understandable, because Hackel's monograph is accepted. Hooker uses the same name, but he mentions a pedicel adnate to the joint of the rhachis, a character present only in the true *Rottboellias*. Hooker, however, is wrong; I found the pedicel to be free. Properly speaking the genus *Coelorhachis* of Brongniart is destitute of a basis, because the described and figured species does not belong to the *Aegilops muricata* Retz.

We see from this example to what difficulties the strict application of the American type basis concept may lead, difficulties already demonstrated by me under *Paspalum aureum* H. B. K. The difficulties in *Coelorhachis* are still greater, because *Aegilops muricata* Retz. was validly published and has, in connection with an actual type, always priority. Stapf has accepted the genus *Coelorhachis* Brongn. in his Fl. Trop. Afr. IX p. 78 and I also wish to accept it.

If we wish to have a type basis for the genus *Coelorhachis*, we can select a type among other species of *Rottboellia* mentioned by Brongniart, *Ischaemum rottboellioides* R. Br. or *Rottboellia Coelorhachis* Forst. The latter is acceptable on account of Forster's specific name, which has induced Brongniart to give his genus the name of *Coelorhachis*.

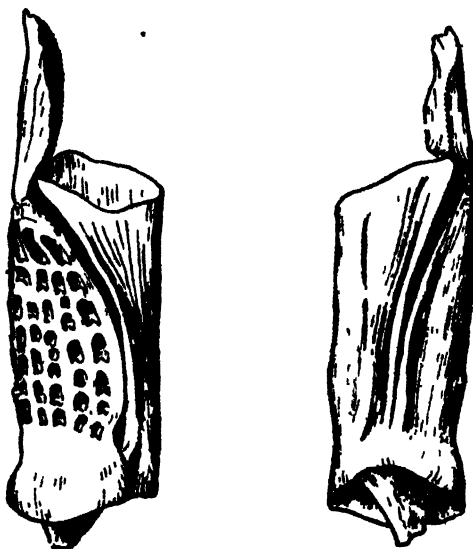
Both species, so far as I saw material, have free pedicels. As to Forster's species we know that Hackel placed it in the group with connate pedicels next to *Rottboellia exaltata*. It may, however, be that Hackel did not see the true *Rottboellia Coelorhachis* Forster, which was described in Labillardière's *Sertum austro-caledonicum* p. 15, t. 20. Hackel mentioned in his monograph only the Tanna Island (leg. Forster) and the other localities from the literature. Balansa's beautiful material from New Caledonia has free pedicels and agrees with Labillardière's plate From the Tanna Island (Hackel's specimen) I had a few articulations of the rhachis; here are indeed the pedicels quite connate. It is very probable that this specimen in the Vienna herb., which is not the type of Forster, belongs to another species. For *Rottboellia Coelorhachis* Forst., transmitted to the genus *Coelorhachis* I propose the name ***Coelorhachis Forsteriana*** Henr. nom. nov.

Rottboellia pratensis Balansa was accurately described by him; he mentioned that the pedicellate spikelets were totally fused with the rhachis and therefore his species is a true *Rottboellia*. The combination *Coelorhachis pratensis* (Bal.) Camus is, therefore, not acceptable. *Coelorhachis striata* (Nees) Camus, however, belongs to the genus as accepted by Brongniart and Stapf.

It is clear why Miss Camus made this combination. She modified Brongniart's genus and neglected the principal character. She accepted both *Rottboellia* and *Coelorhachis* but differentiated them only on the pedicelled spikelets, being very different from the sessile ones in *Rottboellia* and but slightly different from the sessile ones in *Coelorhachis*. We know, however, that in both genera the pedicelled spikelets are always reduced and therefore much deviate from the sessile ones. Camus's concept of the two genera is, therefore, not acceptable. Her genus *Coelorhachis* is divided into two groups, one with fused and the other with connate pedicels (see Fl. Gén. Ind. Chine, VII, 1922, p. 210 and p. 382). *Coelorhachis muricata* is treated by her on p. 383 but in the key to the 3 species she mentioned the species as *C. glandulosa* without author. I did not accept this as a valid combination but took up that of Stapf in Ridley's Flora. It is noteworthy that a quite correct limitation of the genera *Coelorhachis* and *Rottboellia* was given by Blatter and McCann in Journ. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. Vol. XXXIV no. 1 (1930) p. 14.

Other interesting species of *Coelorhachis* are ***C. Helferi*** (Hook. f.) Henr. nov. comb. based on *Rottboellia Helferi* Hook. f. from Tenasserim; *Rottboellia ophiurioides* Benthham belongs to the genus *Coelorhachis*, its

correct name becomes **Coelorhachis rotti-boellioides** (R. Br.) Henr. nov. comb. based on *Ischaemum rotti-boellioides* R. Br. from Australia and the Philippines. A variety **commutata** (Hack.) Henr. nov. comb. occurs also in New Guinea; this variety differs from the typical species by the presence of some verrucae near the base of the first glume. *Coelorhachis striata* (Nees) Camus is restricted to British India, a variety var. **pubescens** (Hack.) Henr. nov. comb. is found in the Khasia mountains, where occurs another distinct species **Coelorhachis Khasiana** (Hack.) Henr. nov. comb. based on Hackel's subspecies of that name. The species from Tonkin, which is the *Rottboellia striata* Balansa non Nees, is distinct from the true *C. striata* (Nees) Camus. It is



Coelorhachis clathrata Henr. From type specimen. $\times 10$.

therefore named by me **Coelorhachis clathrata** Henr. nom. nov. This new name is based on the *Coelorhachis striata* (Nees) Camus, as this is described by Miss Camus in Fl. Gén. de l'Indo-Chine VII (1922) p. 383. The beautiful type material collected by Balansa was at my disposal.

Allied to *Coelorhachis* is the genus *Ophiuros* Gaertn. f. The species *O. corymbosus* (L. f.) Gaertn., which must bear the name of *O. exaltatus* (L.) O. K., was limited by Stapf, who separated from it his *O. megaphyllus*. This species occurs in Java, whereas *O. exaltatus* is a species from the Asiatic continent. Stapf described his species in the year 1924 in Haines Bot. Bihar and Orissa. A long description is also to be found in Blatter's Revision of the Flora of the Bombay Presidency

(1927) p. 32. Stapf's species was also described by Elmer as *Rottboellia Tongcalingii* in the year 1915 and this name has priority. The species is therefore to be inserted among our javanese grasses as *Ophiuros Tongcalingii* (Elmer) Henr. nov. comb. based on Elmer's species.

The group to which belongs *Andropogon saccharoides* Sw. is in recent times transmitted to the genus *Bothriochloa*. *Andropogon barbinodis* Lag. and *A. leucopogon* Nees both placed by Nash in *Amphilophis* belong to the same species, which becomes *Bothriochloa barbinodis* (Lag.) Henr. nov. comb. *Andropogon saccharoides* var. *submuticus* Vasey (vide Hack. Mon. p. 495) is accepted as a distinct species, named *Amphilophis exaristatus* Nash or *Andropogon exaristatus* (Nash) Hitchc. It becomes *Bothriochloa exaristata* (Nash) Henr. nov. comb.

Andropogon perforatus Trin. ap. Fournier and *Andropogon emersus* Fourn. both published in the same year belong to the same species and were both placed by Nash in *Amphilophis*. *A. emersus* has priority of place and the species thus becomes *Bothriochloa emersa* (Fourn.) Henr. nov. comb. *Andropogon altus* Hitchc. described in 1913 becomes *Bothriochloa alta* (Hitchc.) Henr. nov. comb. *Amphilophis Wrightii* (Hack.) Nash becomes *Bothriochloa Wrightii* (Hack) Henr. nov. comb. *Andropogon Schlumbergeri* Fourn. becomes *Bothriochloa Schlumbergeri* (Fourn.) Henr. nov. comb.

In Notes on Philippine Gramineae (Dep. Bureau of Government Laboratories No. 35, 1905, p. 79) *Pollinia argentea* (Brongn.) Trin. var. *lagopus* Hack. is characterized by its tomentose sheaths at the base of the culms, whereas they are glabrous in the typical *Pollinia argentea*. This plant was earlier mentioned by Pilger in Perkins Fragm. Fl. Philip (1904) p. 138 as *Pollinia speciosa* and the identification as *Pollinia speciosa* (Deb.) Hack. was certainly given on account of the densely tomentose base of our plant. *Pollinia speciosa* is, however, a different species from the Asiatic continent and Hackel's variety is indeed more allied to the *Pollinia argentea* (Brongn.) Trin. Because the character of the tomentose base in *Pollinia* is a good and important character to recognize various species, I prefer to accept the endemic plant of the Philippines as a distinct species under the name of *Eulalia lagopus* (Hack.) Henr. nov. comb. based on *Pollinia argentea* var. *lagopus* Hackel.

Pollinia articulata Trinius which is the same as *Eulalia contorta* (Brongn.) O. K. is placed by Camus in a distinct genus *Pseudopogonatherum*. Hackel's *Pollinia articulata* subsp. *fragilis* var. *setifolia* based on *Pollinia setifolia* Nees in Hook. Kew. Gard. Misc. 2. p. 88

(1850) is accepted by Camus as a different species named by her *Pseudopogonatherum setifolium* (Nees) Camus. Recently, Pilger placed this species in *Eulalia*, making Camus's genus a section of *Eulalia*. There exists, however, an earlier name for this species, viz. *Andropogon koretrostachys* Trin. (1832). The type was from Manila. Placed in *Eulalia* this species becomes *E. koretrostachys* (Trin.) Henr. nov. comb. I am, however, more satisfied with Camus's opinion that *Pseudopogonatherum* is a distinct genus and I prefer to have the species named *Pseudopogonatherum koretrostachys* (Trin.) Henr. nov. comb.

Among our javanese grasses the genus *Coelachne* is represented by one species mentioned by Backer in his Handboek as *C. pulchella* R. Br. This is a rather common grass in Western and Central Java. If we compare our specimens, abundantly represented from that island, with Australian material known as *C. pulchella* R. Br., we see at once that the javanese plants do not belong to the Australian species. To demonstrate this we must at first know with certainty, what is *Coelachne pulchella* R. Br. Although Brown's type was not seen by me, we know that Kunth received *Coelachne pulchella* from Brown and gave in his Révision des Graminées Tom. II. Tab. 143 a long description and a coloured plate. The Australian specimens of *C. pulchella* I have at my disposal perfectly agree with Kunth's description and plate. Such specimens, however, do not occur in Java. Some striking characters of the Australian species are the subequal glumes both much shorter than the obtuse lemmas and the spikelets on elegant, filiform pedicels. The javanese plants have more unequal glumes and much longer, narrower, acute lemmas. The panicle branches are stiff with shorter, more rigid pedicels.

The javanese grass was afterwards described by Buse as *Coelachne infirma* in the year 1854 and this is the valid name for our javanese species. My opinion that the javanese grass does not belong to *C. pulchella* R. Br. is quite in accordance with that of Stapf, who wrote in 1903 on a plant communicated to him by Koorders: "*Coelachne pulchella* ex O. Kuntze sed vix" and Koorders determined a month later the plant as *C. infirma* Buse = *C. pulchella* Kuntze non R. Br. Koorders saw Buse's type material at Leiden. It is, however, curious that Koorders determined the same species in 1908 as *Isachne Kunthiana* Wight (*Plantae Junghuhnianae ineditae* no. 117). Hooker concluded that there is but one known species of this genus. If there are two, the other one would be *C. perpusilla* Thwaites. I saw the latter from Ceylon, it is certainly a very different species with very long and very acuminate

spikelets, especially characterized by its long glumes. Other names found in the literature are *Panicum simpliciusculum* Wight et Arn. ex Steudel, Synopsis (1854) p. 96. This is *Coelachne simpliciuscula* Munro, a species from Ceylon based on Wight no. 2044. This is placed as a variety under *C. pulchella* R. Br. by Miss Camus, the typical *C. pulchella* not being represented in Indo-China. So far as I have seen specimens collected by Balansa, these plants differ by their erect spiciform panicles with tightly adpressed denser racemes. It is also a distinct species, different from the species described by Buse. At the moment Buse's name is therefore quite acceptable.

The genus *Coelachne* was placed commonly in the tribe of the *Aveneae*. Recently Pilger placed it in the *Panicaceae* near *Isachne*. Although in habit much agreeing with *Isachne*, the genus *Coelachne* is very well characterized by its short glumes, the long rhachilla between the two flowers and the base of the lower floret, bearing short hairs, the latter character not being found in other *Panicaceae*. Its best place is therefore in the tribe of the *Aveneae*.

In the genus *Themeda* there occurs in Java a well-known annual species, which was accepted by Hackel as *Themeda arguens* (L.) Hack., in the supposition that it was the *Stipa arguens* of Linné, as published in the second edition of the Species Plantarum in 1762, mentioning *Gramen arguens* of Rumphius, tab. 6, f. 1, which is a rough sketch. There is no type of Rumphius, but Linné gave a description of his own from the specimen in his herbarium, giving the locality as India only. A reexamination of this type by Merrill proved that the plant of Linné was not the javanese species as described by Hackel, but the same as *Anthistiria ciliata* L. f., a grass from British India, Bourbon and Mauritius. Hence the javanese grass had to bear another name and it actually being the *Anthistiria frondosa* R. Br., Merrill gave it the name of *Themeda frondosa* (R. Br.) Merr. The true *Stipa arguens* L. does not occur in Java. It is now a curious fact that the name *Themeda arguens* (L.) Hack. is the valid one for the British Indian annual grass, commonly known as *Themeda ciliata* (L. f.) Hack., which was named by Kuntze as *Themeda quadrivalvis* (L.) O. K. The most important synonymy of *Stipa arguens* L. is, therefore, as follows:

Themeda arguens (L.) Hack. in D. C. Monogr. (1889) as to the combination not as to the description by Hackel, which applies to the annual *Themeda frondosa* (R. Br.) Merr.

= *Stipa arguens* L. Sp. Plant. ed. II (1762) p. 117.

= *Andropogon quadrivalvis* L. Syst. Veg. ed. XIII (1774) p. 758.

- = *Themeda quadrivalvis* (L.) O. K. (1891).
- = *Anthistiria ciliata* L. f. Supplem. Plant. (1781) p. 113.
- = *Themeda ciliata* (L. f.) Hack. Monogr. (1889) p. 664.
- = *Andropogon nutans* L. Mantissa Plant. II (1771) p. 303 non Linné
Spec. Plant. (1753) p. 1045.
- = *Andropogon scandens* Roxb. Fl. Ind. (1832) p. 248.
- = *Andropogon semiberbis* Nees Fl. Afr. austr. (1841) p. 125.

The three genera *Lophopogon*, *Sclerandrium* and *Apocopis* are recently more sharply defined by Hubbard. The first two genera are not represented within our region. The genus *Apocopis*, however, mainly found on the Asiatic continent too, has a species from Borneo, described by Ridley as *Apocopis borneensis*. The type was collected by Winkler (no. 3392). This species of Ridley is however the same as *Apocopis collina* Balansa, described already in 1890 (Type is Godefroy 389 from Cochinchina). It is a perennial species. I received a short time ago from Dr. Backer interesting material of an *Apocopis* found in Sumatra. The occurrence of a species of *Apocopis* in Sumatra is important because the genus is not known from Malaya. The Sumatran *Apocopis* was collected in the province Atjeh near Blang Rakal, which is a very sterile open grassy plain at an altitude of about 600 m. Mr. Jochems collected the plant in the year 1924. According to the collector, there were but few specimens growing together with *Arundinella*, *Pollinia*, *Andropogon*, *Themeda*, *Imperata* and *Rhynchospora*. Another sample from the same locality indicated as "along the Gajoeroad near milestone 33" is according to Mr. Jochems but 400 m above sealevel. These plants were collected by J. C. v. d. Meer Mohr, no. 3247. Both collections were named by Dr. Backer as *Apocopis Wightii* Nees. Compared with Hackel's treatment of this species I could unfortunately not verify this, the species not being represented in our collections. It is said by Hackel, Hooker and Camus to be an annual. The plants collected by v. d. Meer Mohr, however, are in my opinion perennials. Hackel's subspecies *mangalorensis* was seen by me from Maisur and Carnatic (Hooker's *Apocopis* no. 4). This plant represents a distinct species *Apocopis mangalorensis* (Hochst.) Henr. nov. comb. based on *Amblyachyrum mangalorensse* Hochst. in Flora, Vol. 39 (1856) p. 26.

Apocopis was described by Nees in 1841 with one species *A. Royleanus* Nees as the type. This species has to bear the name of *A. paleaceus* (Trin.) Hochr. Watson made the combination *Apocopis himalayensis* (Steud.) Watson in 1882, based on Steudel's *Andropogon himalayensis* from the year 1854. Steudel gave however *Apocopis Royle*

anus Nees as a synonym of this species, so that Watson's combination is invalid. At the same time Steudel, who accepted *Apocopsis* Nees as a section of *Andropogon*, described an *Andropogon courtallumensis* indicating it as a perennial and giving *Apocopsis Wightii* Nees MS. as a synonym. This name, although accepted by Hackel is invalid and the species must bear Steudel's name which was accompanied by a description. Hence the correct name of this species becomes ***Apocopsis courtallumensis*** (Steud.) Henr. nov. comb. based on Steudel's *Andropogon* under this name.

Another genus abundantly represented in Java is *Arthraxon* P. B. As it is treated by Hackel, it consists of 8 species. One of them, *A. jubatus* Hack. is a very curious one only known to me from the type locality. The other species are in the course of time often variously interpreted. There are now more than 20 species; one was described in 1784 as *Phalaris hispida* Thunberg. Makino made the new combination under *Arthraxon* for the Japanese plant and afterwards Merrill did the same for the plant from the Philippines. Both plants as accepted by Makino and Merrill are, however, not the same. According to Hackel, *Phalaris hispida* Thunb. is the *A. ciliaris* subsp. *Langsdorfii* (Trin.) Hack. fide specim. in H. Havn., which is *Pleuroplitis Langsdorfii* Trin. or *Arthraxon Langsdorffiana* (Steud.) Hochst. The same species of Trinius was also the *Arthraxon ciliaris* P. B. If we compare the material in herbaria, we find that the true *Arthraxon hispidus* (Thunb.) Makino does not occur in Java, but is an inhabitant of Japan and China, whereas the *A. ciliaris* P. B. has a wide range. The differences are that in the true *A. hispida* the awns are what we call "imperfect", that is short, not differentiated into a column and a subula, whereas in *A. ciliaris* P. B. the awn is perfect, with a distinctly twisted column, a bend and a long subula. Synonyms of *A. hispida* (Thunb.) Makino are *Pleuroplitis Langsdorfii* var. *submutica* Regel and Hackel's var. *cryptatherus*. This one was found introduced in N. America.

Honda treated Beauvois's species in Journ. Fac. of Science, Tokyo, Vol. III (1930) p. 328. He states that *Ischaemum ciliare* Retz. is a synonym of Beauvois's name, which is totally wrong. It is incomprehensible, how Honda came to this conclusion. Beauvois gives in his Essay on p. 111 a description of his genus *Arthraxon* and mentioned one species *A. ciliare* also figured by him. Beauvois tells us that the species was communicated to him by Richard and was only represented in Richard's herbarium, being formerly cultivated by Richard's uncle at Trianon. Beauvois says further only: "Elle me paraît avoir des rap-

prochements avec l'*Ischaemum ciliare* des auteurs, mais elle ne peut rester dans le même genre puisqu'elle a des caractères opposés". We therefore may doubt, whether Honda has understood this sentence? Beauvois figured his species with perfect awns and with quite glabrous articulations of the rhachis. His species is quite identical with *Pleuroplitis Langsdorfii* Trin.; Trinius mentions the arista tortilis, his figure gives the articulations as glabrous too.

Miquel's *A. japonicus* described in 1867 is a mixture, partly belonging to *A. hispidus* (Thunb.) Makino, partly to *A. ciliaris* P. B. According to our investigations *A. ciliaris* and *A. Langsdorfii* have both perfect awns and glabrous articulations and therefore the latter is only a synonym. Our javanese species is therefore *Arthraxon ciliaris* P. B. The other allied species with hairy articulations and perfect awns is *A. Quartinianus* (Richard) Nash, a species accepted also by Stapf. A subspecies of *A. Quartinianus* is ssp. *Vriesii* (Buse) **Henr. nov. comb.** based on *Lucaea Vriesii* Buse. It is only found in Java.

The javanese annual *Arthraxon* with small spikelets (3—3½ mm) must bear the name *A. lancifolius* (Trin.) Hochst. All other javanese species of *Arthraxon* have larger spikelets (4—7 mm) and are perennials. Their discrimination offers no further difficulties. Two new species were recently acquired. I describe them here as follows:

***Arthraxon linifolius* Henr. nov. spec.** — Probabiliter annua, culmi erecti vel adscendentes elegantes, simplices vel a basi ramosi, multinodes, glaberrimi, usque ad apicem foliati; vaginae arctae, internodiis multo breviores, nodis barbatis, patento-pilosi, pilis basi tuberculatis, marginibus ciliatis; laminae conformes, anguste lineares vel lineari-lanceolatae, 1—2 cm longae, 2 mm latae, superne setaceo-acuminatae, inferne rotundatae vel leviter auriculatae, pilosae, marginibus ciliatis pilis tuberculatis, ligula albo-scariosa; paniculae depauperatae breviter exsertae, terminales vel hinc inde laterales, circa 2 cm longae, inconspicuae, e 10—12 spiculis compositae; spiculae sessiles bene evolutae, pedicellatae ad pedicellam brevissimam, vel circa 1—1½ mm longam, haud ciliatam, inferne tantum appresse puberulam redactae, rhachis articuli leviter curvati, scaberuli vel inferne minute appresse puberuli; spiculae anguste lineares, 4 mm longae, vix ½ mm latae, inferne stramineae, enerves, superne pallide virides multi-nervosae, callo minute pubescente, a latere subcompressae, glabrae vel superne ad margines scaberulae vel leviter ciliolatae, gluma prima acuta, apice hyalino integra, carinis ciliiferis, secunda acuminata aequilonga, quarta aristata, arista 7 mm longa, perfecta, columna circa 4 mm longa inclusa vel

vix exserta, valde torta, brunnea, subula 3—5 mm longa, exserens, pallida, stigmata prope basin spicula emergentia.

PAPUA: Boridi, open places, 3800 feet, 21. X. 1935 leg. C. E. Carr no. 14643. Typus speciei in H. L. B. sub no. 936,267—460.

This new species has a very characteristic habit, there are probably but 2 small anthers.

Arthraxon pallidus Henr. nov. spec. — Planta tota pallide glauco-viridis, culmi glaberrimi, multinodes, vaginae striatae, arctae, glabrae, marginibus ciliatis, nodis pubescentibus; laminae ovato-lanceolatae, glabrae, amplexicaules, 2—2½ cm, interdum 4 cm longae, ad 7 mm latae, marginibus superne scaberulis, inferne pilis basi tuberculatis remote ciliatis, apice cuspidato-acuminatae; panícula longe exserta, pedunculo tenuissimo compresso glabro, spicae spuriae 2—4-nae, breviter pedicellatae vel subsessiles, raro solitariae, 4—5 cm longae; articuli filiformes glabri vel inferne pilis perpaucis praediti, spiculae pedicellatae vix evolutae, stipitiformes, glabrae vel inferne pilis paucis suffultae, spiculae sessiles, 4—4.5 mm longae, angustae, callo breviuscule barbulato, stramineae, gluma prima inferne glabra, superne secus nervos, praesertim marginibus echinulata. Arista perfecta circa 9 mm longa, columna torta brunnea vix vel parum e glumis exserta subulam pallidam subaequante.

NOVA GUINEA: Morobe, Sattelberg, hills about mission houses, 3000 ft. Nov. 20, 1935, sine no. leg. J. et M. S. Clemens.

A distinct *Arthraxon* at once striking by its pale glaucous colour, allied to members of the *Arthraxon ciliaris* group. It may be that this species is the same as Bentham's *A. ciliaris* var. *australis* Benth. (Fl. Austral. III, p. 524). Bentham's description pretty well agrees with my plants. Bentham's Australian type of his variety from New South Wales was not seen by me.

When Stapf treated *Arthraxon Quartinianus* (Rösch.) Nash in the Fl. of Trop. Africa, he excluded the varieties *Hookeri* and *glabrescens* of Hackel. The var. *Hookeri*, described from the Sikkim and collected by Hooker was named *Bathratherum echinatum* Nees. I could verify this var. *Hookeri*, which belongs to a distinct species **Arthraxon Hookeri** (Hack.) Henr. nov. comb. It is not allied to *A. Quartinianus* Nash, having small anthers about ½ mm long, 1 mm long sterile pedicels, 11-nerved lower glumes and longer spikelets. The var. *glabrescens* was not seen by me.

A very interesting question as to the distribution of allied species is the case of *Panicum trichoides* Swartz. This is a well-known tropical

American species found from Mexico to Brazil. Being an annual weed it is no wonder that it is introduced elsewhere and observed also in tropical regions of the Old World. This species has in the New World always sparingly, very characteristically hirsute spikelets. There is an allied species with glabrous spikelets, which occurs only in the tropics of the Old World (the Malayan region). At the time that this species (a small one too) was observed, no taxonomist brought this plant in connection with a New World one. This rather rare species was found in Christmas Island (south of Java) and described as *Panicum Andrewsii* Rendle. It has quite glabrous spikelets and Rendle had therefore no reason to look for his species among New-World ones. The species was published in Christmas Island Monograph (1900) p. 192 with a plate (pl. XVIII). When now the New World species becomes introduced as a weed in Java, the student of the javanese grasses meets two different things, one as a native, and another, the introduced one, but since they agree so very much in habit and most of the other characters he does not recognize them as two distinct species and is inclined to accept them as but one somewhat variable species. In such a case it is to understand that in a local flora as f.i. Backer's Handboek we meet *Panicum trichoides* Sw. indicated from tropical America, and subsontaneous or introduced in many other tropical regions. The description (l.c.) in this case mentions f.i. glumes and sterile lemmas sparingly hairy or glabrous, in contradiction to the true *P. trichoides* Sw., which has in its native country always hirsute spikelets. The true situation becomes therefore confused and two acceptable, distinct, although very much allied species are not recognized and in the case of the javanese grasses, the endemic one becomes classified among a species from a different region. The geographical distribution of all the species of a group, however, helps us greatly to disentangle such difficult questions and it is a fact that in such a case the geographical distribution induces us to study minute differences more exactly; these minute differences are present in such a case even to a greater extent. The true *Panicum trichoides* Sw. f.i. has the axis of the panicle sparsely pilose, the spikelet always sparsely hirsute, the lower glume $\frac{1}{2}$ as long as the spikelet and 1-nerved, the second and third glume 3-nerved, the spikelets 1.2—1.3 mm long, the immature fruit minutely papillose. The endemic species *P. Andrewsii* Rendle, which has at first sight quite the same habit, has usually a glabrous panicle axis; the second and third glume are mostly 5-nerved, the spikelets perfectly glabrous and slightly larger viz. 1.75 mm long. There is often

an empty palea $\frac{1}{2}$ the length of glume III, such a palea is often wanting in the American species, but it is not a constant character. Although the differences between the two species are small, we are justified in accepting here two distinct species, *Panicum Andrewsii* Rendle and *P. trichoides* Sw. Further field studies may prove, how variable both are and what are the absolutely constant characters to recognize them always. For the time being the best character is the absence or presence of the hairs on the spikelets. This is a good character for discrimination, as *P. trichoides* from the New World is never observed with glabrous spikelets.

Panicum Andrewsii Rendle was collected by Dr. C. A. Backer at Soerabaja near Grisee in 1925 (Backer n. 37536 in H. L. B.). It was collected in the same year also by the Soemba Expedition near Laora by the native collector Iboet (no. 339). This specimen much resembles *Panicum brevifolium* L. in habit, which is a perennial with a lower glume about as long as the spikelet. *Panicum trichoides* Sw. from the New World is introduced into the Asiatic continent (abundantly seen in Balansa's collections). From Java I saw specimens collected near Pasoeroean (Backer no. 36934) and Kraksaän (Backer no. 13083). The same species was already collected by R. Brown near Koepang on Timor in 1803 (ex herb. British Museum).

Balansa's *Panicum amoenum* was hitherto only known from the Asiatic continent (Tonkin and Cochinchina). I could study Balansa's own beautiful material. This species is now also found in Celebes. It was found already in the year 1840 along roads near Tondano by Forsten. I found it to be Balansa's species, when I tried to identify the specimens. Other localities were detected in British North Borneo on Mount Kinabalu by J. and M. S. Clemens during the years 1931—1933. I saw 3 numbers (Clemens 28275, 28275A and 51562), all collected at medium altitudes. I accepted them as *Panicum perakense* (Hook. f.) Merr. based on Hooker's variety *perakense* of *Panicum humidorum* (see Ridley Fl. Mal. Penins. Vol. V. p. 226). I found the species to be Balansa's *P. amoenum*. Although Hooker's variety has priority, it must, accepted as a species, bear Balansa's name.

Ichnanthus P. B. is a universally accepted genus in all our manuals and although formerly various species were described under *Panicum* by Nees and Trinius, the genus was never seriously criticized. The typical species of the genus such as *I. panicoides* P. B. and *I. leiocarpus* (Spreng.) Kunth are sharply defined on account of the flap-like appendage of the fertile lemmata. These species constitute

the group of the *Appendiculata* Pilger. In the other section, the *Foveolata* Pilger appendages are lacking. In their place we find characteristic scars at the base of the fertile lemma. *Ichnanthus* was intensively treated by Chase in her study on the *Panicaceae*.

There are, however, a great many species of *Panicum* with more or less distinct scars at the fruits, and such species of *Panicum* were never brought in connection with the genus *Ichnanthus*. We have but to compare the various figures in Hitchcock and Chase's work on *Panicum*. I mention this question, because there is an interesting grass in South America, which is so variously treated and so misunderstood even by competent agrostologists. Doell described in 1877 this species as *Ichnanthus breviscrops* on account of the scar. Afterwards it was found in British Guiana by Hitchcock and described by him in 1922 as a new species *Panicum magnum*. This species was also found in Dutch Guiana and Hitchcock, when he treated the grasses of the High Andes, identified his *Panicum magnum* with *Ichnanthus breviscrops* Doell, which occurs also in Bolivia. Recently Pilger accepted Doell's species as a *Panicum* and made the combination *P. breviscrops* (Doell) Pilger. We see from these observations, how difficult it was to find the correct place of the species, which depends on the value we give to the scar at the base of the lemma. Yet the question was not settled, since Pilger placed this *Panicum breviscrops* not only in *Panicum* but in a subgenus *Acroceras*, which is accepted in modern times as a distinct and characteristic genus. Even if we accept *Acroceras* only as a subgenus of *Panicum*, we cannot place *Panicum breviscrops* in this subgenus, because Doell's species has scars at the base of the lemmas. Moreover, if we study Doell's species and Hitchcock's *Panicum magnum*, we find that the summit of the fertile lemma does not agree with the characters of *Acroceras*. It is quite evident that Doell's plant is not an *Acroceras*, it has the scar of *Ichnanthus* and further no other characters of *Acroceras*, no crest neither at the top of the lemmata, nor on the glumes. Further studies may prove, whether Doell's species is to be placed in *Panicum* or in *Ichnanthus*. A new combination in the genus *Acroceras* is not acceptable. In this matter I call attention to a former treatment of the genus *Acroceras* in Blumea.

The genus *Prionachne* was published by Nees in 1836 in Lindley's Nat. Syst. of Botany p. 447 with one species *P. Ecklonii*. In 1841 Nees changed the name of the genus and substituted for it *Chondrolaena* in Agrost. Cap. p. 133 with a synonymy which is applicable to his *P. Ecklonii*. Desvaux described the same genus however in his Opusc. p. 64. tab.

IV—f. 3 in 1831 as *Prionanthium* with *P. rigidum* Desv. as the type. He gave the locality as Ind. Orientalis. This generic description has priority and *Prionanthium* is accepted in modern times by Stapf and others. The *Phalaris dentata* L. f. Suppl. p. 106 (1781) and the same one in Thunberg's Prodomus (1794) and Flora capensis is however a member of the genus *Prionanthium*. *Phalaris dentata* L. f. was misunderstood by Nees, Trinius, Steudel and others and identified with Nees's *P. Ecklonii*. Thunberg's species is however a rare species and different from Nees's one. Thunberg's name has however priority and the rare species has to bear the name of ***Prionanthium dentatum*** (L. f.) Henr. nov. comb. based on *Phalaris dentata* L. f.

In my former article I did not mention Steudel's *Panicum rhabdinum* (Synops. p. 96) which was given with the synonym *Isachne virgata* Nees MS. Steudel, who did not accept the genus *Isachne* could not use the specific name *virgatum* on account of the existing *Panicum virgatum* L. He named the species *Panicum rhabdinum*. If this is a distinct species it must be named ***Isachne rhabdina*** (Steud.) Henr. nov. comb. If we accept the plant as a var. of *Isachne pangerangensis* Z et M. I propose for the javanese plant the name ***I. pangerangensis*** Z. et M. var. ***rhabdina*** (Steud.) Henr. nov. comb.

The genus *Ottochloa* is very characteristic and all its members are, as to the structure of the spikelets rather uniform. I quite agree with Dandy's treatment of the four species. Recently another very characteristic species was described from Queensland by Hubbard. Through his kindness I received beautiful material of this Australian species so that all the members of *Ottochloa* hitherto known are represented in the material at my disposal. On account of the structure of the spikelet, being so much the same, in the different species, the various members are segregated on vegetative differences and arrangements of the spikelets in the inflorescences. A key for the determination of the existant species was never prepared and I therefore wish to give such a key from the material at hand for the benefit of those who have to identify the plants of this genus.

Key to the species of *Ottochloa*.

- 1a. Spikelets small, only 2 mm long, branches of panicle very thin and elegant 2
- b. Spikelets longer, more than 2 mm long, branches of panicle stouter, more stiff and rigid 3
- 2a. Panicle branches undivided, solitary, short, up to 3.5 cm long, forming together a rather small exerted panicle, 3—5 cm (rarely up to 9 cm) long;

leaves light green on both surfaces, small, 2—5 cm long, scarcely 5 mm broad .

. *O. gracillima* Hubb.

Range: Queensland. Endemic. Specimens seen: Hubbard 2144, 2341, 2807, 8070, 8666. See Hubbard in Kew Bulletin 1934, p. 445.

- b. Panicle branches often divided near the base, solitary and binate or verticillate, long, 10—12 cm long, leaves dark on upper surfaces, pale beneath, long, up to 9 cm long and 8 mm broad *O. malabarica* (L.) Dandy

Range: Indo China and China. Specimens seen: Types of Balansa's *Panicum nodosum* var. *micranthum*, Balansa 480, 1609, 1610.

- 3a. Branches of inflorescence reiterately branched, forming an open panicle with scattered pedicelled spikelets which are only somewhat congested at the end of the branches *O. nodosa* (Kunth) Dandy

Range: Indo China, Borneo, Philippines. Specimens seen: Tonkin: Type of Balansa's *P. ouombiensis*; Balansa 451, 478, 1613, 1614, 1615 — Borneo, Kinabalu: Clemens 30274, 51222 — Philippines: Bureau of Science, Ramos et Edano 44043.

- b. Branches of inflorescence single, the branchlets if present very short, the spikelets densely clustered or crowded along their whole length, forming false spike-like racemes 4

- 4a. Panicle branches very long and naked at their base, the clusters of spikelets very remote, with long internodes, spikelets broadly ovate, greenish, hairy or glabrous *O. Arnottiana* (Nees) Dandy

Range: widely distributed from British India and Ceylon to Tonkin, Java, Borneo, Philippines and New Guinea.

Specimens seen: East Himalaya: Griffith 6489 — Ceylon: Balansa — Tonkin: Balansa 450, 479, 1611, 1612 — Java, very abundant: Koorders 40705, 41150, 42249; Bakhuizen van den Brink 5008, 5164, 5414; Backer 10044, 18704, 18818, 18892, 22144; near Buitenzorg, common, Balansa, Kurz, Backer; Schiffner 1539, 1582; Hallier 611a—c, 622; Junghuhn (type of *Digstaria urochloides* Buse); Moussot 87 — Brit. N. Borneo: Ramos 1133 — Philippines: species Blancoanae Merrill 944; Merrill 4182, 9378, 9581, 11600; Ramos 12040, 21713 (depauperate specimens); Ramos et Edano 44235; Kneucker ex. Merrill 817; Elmer 16496 — Papua: Carr 11832.

- b. Panicle branches long, not naked at their base or only slightly so, clusters of spikelets very densely crowded, not or scarcely remote, but very slightly interrupted, spikelets brownish, glabrous *O. fusca* (Bidley) Dandy

Range: Malaya, Sumatra, Borneo, Philippines.

Specimens seen: Malaya: Yapp 238 (Kelantan Kwala Aring) — Sumatra: Lörzing 8873 — Borneo: Amdjah 424; Winkler 3464, 3247 — Philippines: Ramos et Edano 43890 — Papua: Carr 11622.

One of the rather difficult genera is also the genus *Chrysopogon* and especially the polymorphic species *C. Gryllus* (L.) Trin. The five subspecies of Hackel are at present accepted as distinct species. Beside *Chrysopogon Gryllus* we have *Chrysopogon echinulatus* (Nees) Watson, *Chrysopogon pallidus* (R. Br.) Trin., *Chrysopogon glabratus* Trin. and *Chrysopogon calcaratus* (Hack.) Henr. nov. comb. based on Hackel's subspecies of this name. The latter is characterized by the

very long callus of the hermaphrodite flower and also by the long scar after the spikelets have fallen off. *Chrysopogon glabratus* Trin. differs from all the other members of this group in the only about 1 mm long awn of gl. II of the sessile spikelet. According to Hubbard Bentham's *Chrysopogon Gryllus* is a distinct species. Hackel had already some doubts about Bentham's species when he said "fortasse aliae varietates" and Pilger said recently "mit mehreren Varietäten vielleicht Arten". Hubbard, when he treated a new species from Queensland in Hooker's *Icones Tab.* 3365, gave an account of Bentham's species of *Chrysopogon*. Hubbard says that the species which Bentham named *C. Gryllus* represents an undescribed species, whilst *C. Gryllus* var. *pallidus* (R. Br.) Benth. is also quite distinct.

Bentham's *Chrysopogon Gryllus*, being described, we can give it another name: ***Chrysopogon Benthamianus*** Henr. nom. nov. See Bentham *Fl. Australiensis* Vol. VII (1878) p. 537.

Andropogon Gryllus was also recorded from the Philippines by Villar. As the species ranges eastward only to Northern British India and is not found in Indo China, it is probable that plants, from more eastern and southeastern localities, belong to different species. Merrill described an *Andropogon Gryllus* L. var. *philippinensis* from Panay. He saw already that the typical *A. Gryllus* did not occur in the Archipelago. Having seen the cited number of Merrill's variety, I accepted this as a distinct species under the name of ***Chrysopogon philippinensis*** (Merr.) Henr. nov. comb. This is a robust species with many noded culms and long leaves. It can at once be distinguished by the much smaller spikelets. Hitherto only seen from the type locality (Ramos et Edano no. 30964).

A species of *Chrysopogon* was also detected in Malaysia already in the year 1925 by the Soemba expedition. It is certainly allied to other members of the *Gryllus* group and characterized by its thin and elegant few-noded culms and its still smaller spikelets. I describe it here as a new species.

Chrysopogon tenuiculmis Henr. nov. spec. — Perennis, caespitosa; culmi erecti vel leviter geniculati, glabri, binodes, tenues, $\frac{1}{2}$ — $\frac{3}{4}$ mm diametro, cum panícula usque ad 40 cm longi; folia ad basin culmorum congesta, vaginae carinato-compressae, valde nervosae, praesertim marginibus pilosae, laminae lineares, usque ad 10 cm longae, ad $2\frac{1}{2}$ mm latae, superne parum angustatae, subobtusae acuminatae, marginatae, planae sed subcanaliculatae, pilis sparsis albis conspersae, ligula brevissima, ciliolata, auriculae distinctae; laminae culmeae breviores, reductae;

inflorescentia abbreviata, circa 5 cm longa, subcontracta vel subeffusa, rhachi sublacvi, subangulata, ramis subverticillatis paucis, usque ad 2 cm longis, in axillis glabris, superne dilatatis vel cupulatis; racemi omnes pedunculati, ad spiculam hermaphroditam unam duasque masculinas vel neutras redacti, interdum in singulis ramulis pauciarticulati, spiculae sessiles hermaphroditae anguste lanceolatae, circa 5 mm longae, luteae, callus acutus 1 mm longus, pilis flavescentibus 2 mm longis barbatus; gluma inferior convexa, apice bifida, in setas duas 3 mm longas terminata, cartilaginea, glaberrima et superne prope margines aculeolis paucis praedita, gluma superior cartilaginea apice subacuta, gluma III hyalina, gluma IV aristata, arista ad 22 mm longa, bis geniculata, columna scabra brunnea ad 10 mm longa, in setulam subaequilongam abiens; spiculae pedicellatae steriles vel masculinae, linearilanceolatae, purpureae, acutae, 5 mm circa longae, pedicelli lineares, plano-convexi spicula brevior, laeves, gluma inferior acuminata aristata, arista 3—4 mm longa, caduca, 3—5-nervis supra medium asperula, gluma superior subbrevior, acuta haud aristata, gluma III hyalina vel nulla.

SOEMBA: prope Kendara, 29. III. 1925, leg. Iboet no. 151. Typus speciei in H. L. B. sub no. 927,344—414.

In *Chrysopogon* the lower glume of the sessile spikelet is commonly unawned, whereas the second one is distinctly awned, in *C. tenuiculmis* we find the inverse position, the lower glume is bifid with two long setae, the upper one is unawned. The javanese *Chrysopogon subtilis* (Steudel) Miquel has still smaller spikelets, the sessile ones with the normal position as in other species of *Chrysopogon*.

Another species of *Chrysopogon*, found in Borneo, is a member of a different group which is characterized by the densely bearded lateral pedicels of the male spikelets. Hitherto no species of this section was found in our Archipelago. In Hackel's Monograph six species of this group are treated. Their synonymy is rather intricate. Hackel's first species of this group is *Andropogon nodulibarbis* Hochst. According to the synonymy this was described by Steudel thrice in his Synopsis, viz. as *Andropogon peninsulae* Steud. (with *Chrysopogon Arnottianus* Nees as a synonym), based on Wallich cat. no. 8785A, further as *Andropogon nodulibarbis* Hochst. with as type Hohenacker's no. 934 from the Nilgeri Hills and finally as *Andropogon zeylanicus* Nees MS. sub *Rhaphis* from Ceylon. The absolute priority of place has *Andropogon peninsulae* Steudel no. 422 on p. 396; Steudel's no. 423 is *Andropogon nodulibarbis* and Steudel's no. 426 on pag. 397 is *Andropogon zeylanicus* Nees which name was accepted as *Chrysopogon zeylanicus* (Nees) Thwaites in 1864

in the Enumeratio Plant. Zeylaniae p. 366. I saw Perrottet's number 1323 also mentioned by Hackel which is incorporated in our herbarium as *Chrysopogon nodulibarbis* (Hochst.) Henr. nov. comb. Other authentic specimens were not seen and thus I could not exactly identify Steudel's *Andropogon peninsulae*. In the recent literature the name *Chrysopogon zeylanicus* (Steud.) Thwaites is accepted f.i. by Trimen in his Supplement and by Fischer in Gamble's Flora of the Presidency of Madras, part X (1934) p. 1737—1738. Hackel's second species is *Andropogon verticillatus* Roxb. = *Chrysopogon verticillatus* Trin. This species is a robust plant with often bearded nodes and long leaves. Another species is *Andropogon aristulatus* Hochst., a nomen nudum changed by Steudel to *A. breviaristatus* (probably a misprint for *breviaristatus* as given in his Index). Type is Hohenacker 1285. The correct name for this species is *Chrysopogon orientalis* (Desv.) Camus. I could compare this species abundantly. Another species of this group, but not treated by Hackel, is *Andropogon asper* Heyne ex Hook. f. Fl. Br. Ind. VII (1897) p. 189. Placed in *Chrysopogon*, it becomes *C. asper* (Heyne) Blatter et McCann.

This is according to Fischer (in Fl. of Madras) doubtfully distinct from *C. orientalis*. All the species treated here are robust plants with large spikelets and long pedicelled male or neuter spikelets, these pedicels are longer than $\frac{1}{2}$ the length of the sessile spikelets, mostly they are $\frac{1}{4}$ shorter than the sessile ones. There remain now six species, three are mentioned by Hackel, three others are described by Hooker. All have the pedicels of the lateral spikelets less than half as long as the sessile ones. It is in this group that the species from Borneo mentioned above has to be placed but none of them agree with the material or the descriptions in the literature. *Chrysopogon collinus* Ridley insufficiently described was not available for comparison. I am therefore obliged to accept the species from Borneo as a new one:

Chrysopogon borneensis Henr. nov. spec. Perennis, caespitosa, culmi floriferi et steriles edentes, sine paniculis ad 20 cm alti, multinodi, singuli vel e basi ramosi, nodis obtectis; vaginae internodiis longiores, compressae, carinatae, valde nervosae, glabrae, marginibus hyalinis, ligula valde abbreviata, minute ciliolata, auriculæ leviter productae; laminae complicatae, glabrae sed inferne ad margines pilis nonnullis albis longis praeditae, 4—6 cm longae, statu complicato 1 mm latae, anguste lineares, superne aequilatae, haud acuminatae, obtusae sed subcucullatae; inflorescentia parva pedunculo gracillimo, 3—4 cm longa; subcontracta vel subpatens, racemis verticillatis capillaribus,

glabris, in axillis minute puberulis vel glabris, superne leviter incrassatis vel cupulatis, rami paniculae cum spicula fertili, in singulo ramulo, singula, oblique articulati, cicatricem minute rufociliatam exhibentes; spiculae pallidae hermaphroditae sessiles sine arista calloque 1 mm longo, 3—5 mm longae, callo lateraliter fuscobarbato, gluma prima inferne laevis, superne striata vel nervata, subotusa, marginibus glabris haud ciliatis, gluma secunda in setam pallidam 4 mm longam abiens, gluma IV aristata, columna torta, brunnea, bisgeniculata, 10 mm longa, in setam pallidam 10 mm longam producta; spiculae laterales masculinae 5 mm longae, glabrae, pedicellis 2—3½ mm longis lateraliter fusco-barbatis, superne sub spiculum longe rufo-barbatis, gluma prima acuminata vel leviter aristulata, aristula vix 1 mm longa, gluma II brevior, aristulata.

BORNEO: West-Koetai, alt. 100 m. leg. Endert no. 5271. Typus in H. L. B. sub no. 940,101—29.

Index

Aoroceras 529 — *Aegilops muricata* Retz. 516 — *Alopecurus cohnatus* 502 — *Amblyachyrum mangalorensis* Hochst. 523 — *Amphilophis* 520 — *A. exaristatus* Nash 520 — *A. Wrightii* (Hack.) Nash 520 — *Andropogon cae* 514 — *Andropogon altus* Hitchc. 520 — *A. aristulatus* Hochst. 534 — *A. asper* Heyne 534 — *A. barbinodis* Lag. 520 — *A. breviaristatus* Steud. 534 — *A. courtallumensis* Steud. 523 — *A. cernuus* Fourn. 520 — *A. exaristatus* (Nash) Hitchc. 520 — *A. Gryllus* L. 532 — id. var. *philippinensis* Merr. 532 — *A. himalayensis* Steud. 523 — *A. koritrostachys* Trin. 521 — *A. leucopogon* Nees 520 — *A. nodulibarbis* Hochst. 533 — *A. nutans* L. 523 — *A. peninsulae* Steud. 533—534 — *A. perforatus* Trin. 520 — *A. quadrivultus* L. 522 — *A. saccharoides* Sw. 520 — id. var. *submuticus* Vasey 520 — *A. scandens* Roxb. 523 — *A. Schlumbergeri* Fourn. 520 — *A. semiberbis* Nees 523 — *A. verticillatus* Roxb. 534 — *A. scyranicus* Nees 533—534 — *Anisantha* Koch 499 — *Anomochloa marantoidea* Brongn. 496 — *Anomochloae* 496 — *Anthistiria ciliata* L. f. 523 — *A. frondosa* R. Br. 522 — *Anthochloa* 497 — *Apocopsis* 523—524 — *A. borneensis* Ridley 523 — *A. collina* Balansa 523 — *A. courtallumensis* (Steud.) Henr. 524 — *A. himalayensis* (Steud.) Watson 523 — *A. mangalorensis* (Hochst.) Henr. 523 — *A. paleaceus* (Trin.) Hochr. 523 — *A. Royleanus* Nees 523 — *A. Wrightii* Nees 523—524 — *Aristida* 514 — *Arundinella* 523 — *Arrharon* P. B. 524 — *A. ciliaris* P. B. 524—525 — id. var. *australis* Benth. 526 — id. subsp. *Langsdorffii* (Trin.) Hack. 524 — *A. hispidus* (Thunb.) Makino 524 — *A. Hookeri* (Hack.) Henr. 526 — *A. japonicus* Miq. 525 — *A. jubatus* Hack. 524 — *A. lancifolius* (Trin.) Hochst. 525 — *A. Langsdorffiana* (Steud.) Hochst. 524 — *A. unifolius* Henr. 525 — *A. pallidus* Henr. 526 — *A. Quartinianus* (Rich.) Nash 525 — id. ssp. *Vriesii* (Buse)

Henr. 525 — *Avenae* 497, 500, 522 — *Axonopus* 507—510 — *A. appendiculatus* (Presl) Hitchc. 508 — *A. aureus* Beauv. 507 — *A. aureus* (H. B. K.) Beauv. 508 — id. var. *pilosus* (Doell) Henr. 510 — *A. canescens* (Doell) Henr. 509 — *A. caulescens* (Mez) Henr. 510 — *A. chrysoblepharis* (Lagasca) Chase 508—509 — *A. excavatus* (Nees) Henr. 509 — *A. flexilis* (Mez) Henr. 510 — *A. Fockel* (Mez) Henr. 510 — *A. holochrysus* (Trin.) Henr. 509 — *A. immersus* (Nees) Kuhl. 509 — *A. iridaceus* (Mez) Henr. 510 — *A. suffultus* (Mikan) Henr. 510.

Bathratherum echinatum Nees 526 — *Boissiera* 497 — *Bothriochloa* 520 — *B. alta* (Hitchc.) Henr. 520 — *B. barbinodis* (Lag.) Henr. 520 — *B. emersa* (Fourn.) Henr. 520 — *B. exaristata* (Nash) Henr. 520 — *B. Schlumbergeri* (Fourn.) Henr. 520 — *B. Wrightii* (Hack.) Henr. 520 — *Brachiaria* 503 — *B. paspaloides* (Presl) Hubbard var. *tomentosa* Henr. 503 — *Brachypodium* 499 — *B. caespitosum* (Desf.) Henr. 499 — *B. phoenicoides* (L.) R. et S. 499 — *B. ramosum* (L.) R. et S. 499 — *Brizopyrum* 502 — *Bromae* 497 — *Bromus* 497 — *B. anomalus* Rupr. 499 — *B. arduennensis* 500 — *B. arvensis* L. 498 — *B. asper* Murr. 498 — *B. brizaeformis* F. et Mey. 498 — *B. catharticus* Vahl 498 — *B. Chiapporianus* De Not. 502 — *B. ciliatus* L. 498 — *B. commutatus* Schrad. 498 — *B. erectus* Huds. 498 — *B. fasciculatus* Presl 499 — *B. gracillimus* Bunge 500 — *B. Gussonii* Parl. 499 — *B. himalaicus* Stapf 499 — *B. hordaceus* L. 498 — *B. insignis* Buse 498 — *B. japonicus* Thunb. 498 — id. var. *vestitus* (Schrad.) Henr. 502 — *B. macrostachys* Desf. 498 — *B. madritensis* L. 499 — *B. Mairei* Hack. 499 — *B. maximus* Desf. 499 — *B. mollis* L. 498 — *B. purgans* L. 498 — *B. patulus* M. et Koch 502 — *B. purgans latiglumis* Shear 499 — *B. racemosus* L. 498 — *B. ramosus* Huds. 498 — *B. ramosus* L. 499 — *B. Richardsonii* Link 498 — *B. rigens* L. 499 — *B. rigidus* Roth 499 — *B. rubens* L. 499 — *B. scoparius* L. 498 — *B. scabellinus* L. 498 — *B. squarrosus* L. 498 — *B. sterilis* L. 499 — *B. tectorum* L. 499 — *B. Trinii* Desv. 500 — *B. unioloides* H. B. K. 498 — *B. velutinus* Nocc. et Balb. 501 — *B. velutinus* Schrad. 502 — *B. villosus* Forsk. 499 — *B. vulgaris* (Hook.) Shear 498.

Cabrera 509, 510 — *Capillipedium* 514 — *Ceratochloa* 498 — *C. cathartica* (Vahl) Henr. 498 — *Chloridaceae* 497 — *Chondrolaena* 529 — *Chrysopogon* 531 — *C. Arnottianus* Nees 533 — *C. asper* (Heyne) Blatter et McCann. 534 — *C. Benthamianus* Henr. 532 — *C. borneensis* Henr. 534 — *C. calcaratus* (Hack.) Henr. 531 — *C. collinus* Ridley 534 — *C. echinulatus* (Nees) Watson 531 — *C. glabratus* Trin. 531 — *C. Gryllus* (L.) Trin. 531 — id. var. *pallidus* (R. Br.) Benth. 532 — *C. nodulibarbis* (Hochst.) Henr. 534 — *C. orientalis* (Desv.) Camus 534 — *C. pallidus* (R. Br.) Trin. 531 — *C. philippinensis* (Merr.) Henr. 532 — *C. subtilis* (Steud.) Miq. 533 — *C. tenuiculmis* Henr. 532 — *C. verticillatus* 534 — *C. zeylanicus* (Nees) Thwaites 534 — *Coelachne* 521 — *C. infirma* Buse 521 — *C. perpusilla* Thwaites 521 — *C. pulchella* Kuntze non R. Br. 521 — *C. pulchella* R. Br. 521 — *C. simpliciuscula* Munro 522 — *Coclorthachis* 514—519 — *C. aurita* (Steud.) Henr. 515 — *C. Balansae* (Hack.) Henr. 515 — *C. clathrata* Henr. 519 — *C. Forsteriana* Henr. 518 — *C. glandulosa* (Trin.) Stapf 517 — id. var. *bandanensis* (Buse) Henr. 517 — *C. Helferii* (Hook. f.) Henr. 518 — *C. Khasiana* (Hack.) Henr. 519 — *C. muricata* Brongn. 515 — *C. Parodiana* Henr. 515 — *C. pratensis* (Bal.) Camus 518 — *C. rottboelliioides* (R. Br.) Henr. 519 — id. var. *commutata* (Hack.) Henr. 519 — *C. Selloana* (Hack.) Henr. 515 — *C. striata* (Nees) Camus 519 — id. var. *pubescens* (Hack.) Henr. 519.

Dactylis 502 — *D. oilaris* Thunb. 502 — *Dactyloctenium* 497 —

Digitaria 507 — *D. aurea* Sprengel 507, 508 — *Dorsoaristatae* Dom. 501.

Eleusine 497 — *Elyonurus* 514 — *Eragrosteae* 497 — *Eremochloa* 516 — *E. muricata* (Retz.) Hack. 517 — *Eulalia* 521 — *E. contorta* 520 — *E. korotrostachys* (Trin.) Henr. 521 — *E. lagopus* (Hack.) Henr. 520.

Festucae 497 — *Festuca* 499 — *F. caespitosa* Desf. 499 — *F. phoenioides* L. 499 — *Festucaria* 498.

Glyceria 497.

Helopus bolbodes Steud. 502.

Ichnanthus 528 — *I. breviscrops* Doell 529 — *I. leiocarpus* (Spreng.) Kunth 528 — *I. panicoides* P. B. 528 — *Isachne Kunthiana* Wight 521 — *I. pangerangensis* Z. et M. 530 — id. var. *rhabdina* (Steud.) Henr. 530 — *I. rhabdina* (Steud.) Henr. 530 — *I. virgata* Nees 530 — *Ischaemum* 516 — *I. ciliare* Retz. 524 — *I. pectinatum* Trin. 516 — *I. rotboothoides* R. Br. 517.

Koeleria 501 — *K. oristata* (L.) Pers. 501.

Lasiachloa 502 — *L. ciliaris* (Thunb.) Kunth 502 — *L. echinata* (Thunb.) Henr. 502 — *Lasiurus* 514 — *L. hirsutus* (Forsk.) Boiss. 514 — *L. scindicus* Henr. 514 — *Leptochloa* 497 — *Littledalca* 497 — *Lolium* 501 — *Lophochloa* Brehb. f. 501 — *Lophopogon* 523 — *Lucania Friessii* Buse 525 — *Lygreae* 496 — *Lygrium* 496.

Manisuris 515 — *Melica* 497 — *Meliaceae* 497 — *Melicinae* 497 — *Michelaria* Dumort. 501 — *Milium compressum* Sw. 507.

Nardaeae 496 — *Nardus* 496 — *Neriskella* 501 — *N. gracillima* (Bge) K. et V. 501.

Ophiuros Gaertn. f. 519 — *O. corymbosus* (L. f.) Gaertn. 519 — *O. exaltatus* (L.) O. K. 519 — *O. megaphyllus* Stapf 519 — *O. Tongcalingii* (Elmer) Henr. 520 — *Otachyrium* 510 — *O. junceum* Nees 510 — *O. Pterygodium* (Trin.) Pilg. 510 — *O. versicolor* (Doell) Henr. 511 — *Ottachloa* 530 — *O. Arnottiana* (Nees) Dandy 531 — *O. fusca* (Ridley) Dandy 531 — *O. gracillima* Hubb. 531 — *O. malabarica* (L.) Dandy 531 — *O. nodosa* (Kunth) Dandy 531.

Panicum ambiguum Trin. 503 — *P. amoenum* Balansa 528 — *P. Andrewsii* Rendle 527 — *P. Bergii* Arechav. 503, 506 — id. var. *leiophyllum* Hack. et Lindm. 504 — *P. bolbodes* (Steud.) Schweinf. 502 — *P. brevifolium* L. 528 — *P. breviscrops* (Doell) Pilg. 529 — *P. campestre* Nees 503, 506 — *P. capillare* Nees 505 — *P. capillarioides* Vasey 506 — *P. diffusum* Sw. 503, 507 — *P. filipes* Scribn. 507 — *P. geminatum* Forsk. 510 — *P. Ghiesbreghtii* Fourn. 503, 506 — *P. Hallii* Vasey 507 — *P. hirsutum* Sw. 506 — *P. humidorum* 528 — *P. lepidulum* Hitchc. et Ch. 506 — *P. magnum* Hitchc. 529 — *P. nodosum* var. *micranthum* Balansa 531 — *P. oligotrichum* Fig. et DeNot. 502 — *P. ouombiense* Balansa 531 — *P. peladoense* Henr. 504, 506 — *P. perakensae* (Hook. f.) Merr. 528 — *P. pilcomayense* Hack. 503, 506 — *P. prostratum* Lamk. 503 — *P. psilopodium* Trin. 506 — *P. Pterygodium* Trin. 510 — *P. quadriglume* (Doell) Hitchc. 503, 506 — *P. rhabdinum* Steud. 530 — *P. Roxburghii* Sprengel 503 — *P. simpliciusculum* Wight et Arn. 522 — *P. tenellum* Roxb. 505 — *P. trichoides* Sw. 526 — *P. truncatum* Nees 510 — *P. truncatum* Trin. 510 — *P. trypheron* Schultes 503, 506 — *P. versicolor* Doell 511 — *P. virgatum* L. 530 — *Pariana* 496 — *Parianaeae* 496 — *Paspalum* 508—514 — *P. appendiculatum* Presl 508 — *P. awcum* H. B. K. 508 — *P. caulescens* Mez 510 — *P. centrale* Chase 512 — *P. denticulatum* Trin. 513 — *P. eburneum* Henr. 512 — *P. epile* Nash 511 — *P. epilis* Parodi 511 — *P. excavatum* Nees 509 —

P. exoavatum Trin. 509 — *P. flexile* Mez 510 — *P. Fockei* Mez 510 — *P. guenoarum* Arechavaleta 512 — id. var. *vestitum* Henr. 512 — *P. holochrysum* Trin. 509 — *P. immersum* Nees 509 — *P. iridaceum* Mez 510 — *P. limbatum* Henr. 511 — *P. lividum* Trin. 513 — *P. maculosum* Trin. 513 — *P. minus* Fourn. 513 — *P. notatum* Fluegge 513 — *P. Parodianum* Henr. 511 — *P. planum* Hackel 511 — *P. phacatum* Michx. 512 — *P. riparium* Nees 512 — *P. senescens* Doell 509 — *P. suffultum* Mikan 510 — *P. trichophyllum* Henr. 513 — *Paspalus exasperatus* 509 — *P. immersus* Nees 509 — *Phalaris dentata* L. f. 530 — *P. hispida* Thunb. 524 — *Pleuroplitis Langsdorffii* Trin. 524 — id. var. *submutica* 524 — *Pleuropogon* 497 — *Pollinia* 520 — *P. argentea* 520 — id. var. *lagopus* Hackel 520 — *P. articulata* Trin. 520 — id. subsp. *fragilis* var. *setifolia* 520 — *P. setifolia* Nees 520 — *P. speciosa* (Deb.) Hack. 520 — *Prionachne* 529 — *P. Ecklonii* 529 — *Prionanthium* 530 — *P. dentatum* (L. f.) Henr. 530 — *P. rigidum* Desv. 530 — *Pseudopogonatherum* 521 — *P. koretrostachys* (Trin.) Henr. 521 — *P. setifolium* (Nees) Camus 521.

Rottboellia 514 — *R. aurita* Steudel 515 — *R. Balansa* Hack. 515 — *R. Coelorachis* Forst. 517 — *R. exaltata* L. f. 518 — *R. glandulosa* Trin. 516 — *R. Helferi* Hook. f. 518 — *R. muricata* Retz. 516 — *R. ophiuroides* Benth. 518 — *R. pratensis* Balansa 518 — *R. Selloana* Hack. 515 — *R. striata* Balansa 519 — *R. Tongcolingii* Elm. 520.

Saccharum hirsutum 514 — *Schizachne* 497 — *Sclerandrium* 523 — *Stipa arguens* L. 522 — *Streptochaeta* 496 — *Streptochaeteae* 496.

Themeda 522 — *T. arguens* (L.) Hack. 522 — *T. ciliata* (L. f.) Hack. 522, 523 — *T. frondosa* (R. Br.) Merr. 522 — *T. quadrivalvis* (L.) O. K. 522, 523 — *Trisetaria* Forsk. 501 — *Trisetobromus* 500 — *Trisetum* 500 — *T. hirtum* Trin. 500 — *Thysanolaena* 497 — *Thysanolaenaceae* 497.

Urochloa 502 — *U. bolbodes* (Steud.) Stapf 502 — *U. oligotricha* (Fig. et De Not.) Henr. 502.

Zizania 498 — *Z. anomala* (Rupr.) Henr. 499 — *Z. aspera* Panz. 498 — *Z. Benckeni* (Lge.) Lindm. 498 — *Z. ciliata* (L.) Henr. 498 — *Z. erecta* (Huds.) Panz. 498 — *Z. himalaica* (Stapf) Henr. 499 — *Z. incermis* (Leyss.) Lindm. 498 — *Z. insignis* (Buse) Henrard 498 — *Z. latiglumis* (Shear) Henr. 498 — *Z. Mairei* (Hack.) Henr. 499 — *Z. purgans* (L.) Henr. 498 — *Z. ramosa* (Huds.) Nevski 498 — *Z. Richardsonii* (Link) Nevski 498 — *Z. vulgaris* (Hook.) Henr. 498.

I N D E X ¹⁾

to Vol. IV

compiled by

JOSEPHINE TH. KOSTER

(Synonyms in italics, new names in heavy type).

- Ageratinae* 491
- Anaphalis* DC. 482, 483
- javanica* (Reinw.) Schultz-Bip. 483
- f. *Junghuhniana* (Miq.) Boerl. 483
- longifolia* (Bl.) DC. 483
- var. *lanigera* Koster 484
- var. *sindoroensis* (Hochreut.) Koster 484
- maxima* (O. K.) Steen. 483
- viscida* (Bl.) DC. 483
- f. *Horsfieldii* (Miq.) Koster 483
- Antennaria* 482
- Anthericum*
- clatum* Ait. 494, 495
- Rougemontii* De Gorter 493, 495
- Asphodelus*
- capensis* L. 495
- Bangia*
- ciliaris* Carmich. 256
- Blumea* DC. 482, 485
- acutata* DC.
- var. *floresiana* (Schultz-Bip.) Koster 488
- arfakiana* Martelli 485
- bullata* Koster 486, 489
- chinensis* DC. 489
- floresiana* Boerl. 488
- humifusa* (Miq.) Clarke
- var. *monochastialis* Koster 489
- intermedia* Koster 485, 486, 487
- javanica* Zoll. 489
- Junghuhniana* (Miq.) Boerl. 485
- lacera* (Burm.) DC. 485
- var. *amboinensis* Koster 489
- var. *Blumei* DC. 488
- var. *Burmanni* DC. 488
- var. *javanica* (Bl.) Koster 486, 487, 488
- var. *meraukensia* Koster 489
- var. *microcephala* Koster 489
- lacera* Lauterbach 489
- macrophylla* (Bl.) DC. 485, 486, 488
- var. *sylvatica* (Bl.) Koster 488
- mollis* (Don) Merrill 485
- pachycephala* Koster 487
- riparia* (Bl.) DC. 485, 487
- f. *angustifolia* Koster 490
- sylvatica* DC. 488
- Bryopsis*
- adriatica* Menegh. 244
- Balhisiana* Lamour. 226—233, 235—237, 239, 240, 245—248, 251—252, 254, 256
- corticans* Setchell 246
- cupressoides* Lamour. 245, 246

¹⁾ Index to "The Charophyta of Malaysia and adjacent countries" by J. S. Zaneveld on p. 215, to "Miscellaneous notes on Loranthaceae, 25" by B. H. Danser on p. 318, to "Note on the Sapotaceae-Mimusoideae in general, etc." by H. J. Lam on p. 357, to "Notes on the nomenclature of some grasses II" by J. Th. Henrard on p. 535.

- cupressoides* Kütz. 244
disticha (J. Ag.) Kütz. 239
duplex De Not. 245
Halymeniae Berth. 246
hypnoides Lamour. 245
monoica Berth. 246
muscosa Lamour. 226—230, 232, 233, 235, 238, 239, 240, 242, 246, 247, 249, 251, 252, 256
penicillata Kütz. 246
penicillata Suhr 244, 245
Penicillum Menegh. 246
plumosa (Huds.) Ag. 228, 235, 238, 242, 245—247, 249, 256
 f. adriatica (J. Ag.) Hauck 229, 232, 238, 244, 246, 249
 f. elongata Koster 234, 236, 238, 242, 244, 248
 f. gracilis Koster 231, 238, 242, 244, 245, 248, 251, 254
 f. hypnoides Kütz. 245
 f. penicillata (Suhr) Koster 227—229, 238, 242, 244, 248, 249
 f. typica 229, 231, 234, 236—238, 242, 244—248, 251, 252
thuyoides Kütz. 245
Callithamnion tetragonum (With.) Ag. 226
Caulacanthus
 ustulatus (Mert.) Kütz. 226, 230, 232, 233, 238
Caulerpa
 prolifera 235, 248
Ceramium
 rubrum (Huds.) Ag. 226, 228, 233, 235, 237, 238, 256
 striatum Grv. et Harv. 226, 228, 230, 233, 237, 238
Chaetomorpha
 acrea (Dillw.) Kütz. 233
 Linum (Fl. Dan.) Kütz. 236
 tortuosa (Dillw.) Kütz. 232
Chlorophytum
 capense (L.) O. K. 495
 elatum (Ait.) R. Br. ex Spreng. 494, 495
- Chondria*
 coerulescens Cronan 229, 230, 233, 236—238
Chylocladia
 compressa (Kütz.) Ardiss. 233, 234, 238
Cladophora
 albida (Huds.) Kütz. 226
 prolifera (Roth) Kütz. 230, 232
 utriculosa Kütz. 230—233, 236—238, 256
Conyza
 chinensis L. 489
 chinensis Bl. 489
 var. poliolepis Miq. 489
 florissiana Schultz-Rip. 488
 javanica Bl. 488
 laccra Bl. 488
 sylvatica Bl. 488
Corallina
 mediterranea Aresch. 228—230, 233, 235, 237, 238
Cystoseira
 corniculata (Wulf.) Zanard. 230
Derbesia
 Lamourouxii (J. Ag.) Solier 239
Dermocarpa
 minima Geitler 230, 235, 256
Dictyota
 dichotoma (Huds.) Lamour. 227—229, 236—238
 linearis (Ag.) Grv. 236, 238
Ectocarpus
 confervoides (Roth) Le Jol. 233, 234, 238
Entocladia
 viridis Reinke 227, 229, 232, 256
Eragrostis
 javanicum Bl. 488
Erythrocladia
 subintegra Rosenvinge 229, 232, 256
Erythrotrichia
 ciliaris (Carmich.) Thur. 233, 234, 256, 257
 ciliaris (Carmich.) Batt. 257
 disoigera Berth. 257
 polymorpha Howe 257
Eupatoriaceae 491

- Eupatorium**
cannabinum L. 492
japonicum Thunb. 492
nodiflorum Wall 491, 492
odoratum L. 492
- Gastroclonium**
clavatum (Roth) Ardiss. 228
- Gelidium**
pusillum (Stackh.) Le Jol. 226, 227, 229, 230, 237, 238, 248
- Gigartina**
acicularis (Wulf.) Lamour. 226—230, 237, 238
Teedii (Roth) Lamour. 233
- Gnaphalinae** 482
- Gnaphalium** L. 482
affine Don 484
gracile Bl. 484
gracillimum Schultz—Bip. 484
Javanum DC. 484
luteo-album L. 485
 var. multiceps Hook. 484
 ssp. affine (Don) Koster 484
 ssp. typicum 484, 485
multiceps Wall. ex DC. 484
Reinwardtianum Miq. 484
viscida
 var. Horsfieldii Miq. 483
- Goniotrichum**
Alsidii (Zanard.) Howe 233, 256
elegans (Chauvin) Le Jol. 233, 256
- Gracilaria**
confervoides (L.) Grev. 233
- Grateloupia**
Proteus Kütz. 237
- Griffithsia**
furcellata J. Ag. 233, 234, 236, 238, 256
opuntioides J. Ag. 229
Schousboei Mont. 232
- Haliscris**
polypodioides (Desf.) Ag. 232
- Helichrysum** 482
- Hypnea**
musciiformis (Wulf.) Lamour. 232
- Inuleae** 482, 485
- Korthalsella**
Dacrydii (Ridley) Danser 320, 321
- Laggera** 485
- Laurencia**
pinnatifida (Gmelin) Lamour. 228
- Macrosolen**
javanus 260
tenuiflorus Danser 260
urceolatus Danser 250
- Melobesia**
Corallinae Crouan 230
- Neomonospora**
furcellata (J. Ag.) Feldmann-Mazoyer 233, 234, 236, 238, 256
- Nitophyllum**
punctatum (Stackh.) Grev. 227, 229, 231, 232, 237, 238, 251
- Phalangium**
clatum (Ait.) Poir. 495
fasciculatum Baker 495
fastigiatum Poir. 495
- Pleonosporium**
Borreri (Sm.) Naeg. 229, 233
- Plucheinae** 485
- Podocarpus**
imbricata 320, 321
- Polyxiphonia**
variegata (Ag.) Zanard. 236
- Porphyra**
bangiaciformis Kütz. 256
leucosticta Thur. 226, 229, 230, 233, 235, 237, 238
- Pterocladia**
capillacea (Gmelin) Born. et Thur. 226—229, 231, 232, 236—239, 247, 248
- Ralfsia**
verrucosa (Aresch.) J. Ag. 230
- Rhodymenia**
palmetta (Esp.) Grev. 227
- Sarcosperma**
arborescens Hook. f. 322
Griffithii Hook. f. 322
paniculatum (King) Stapf & King 322
- Ulva**
Lactuca L. 226—233, 235—238
- Vaucheria**
piloboloides Thur. 233, 236, 238

Vernonia**arborea** Ham.var. *papanensis* Koster 490**coerulea** Kostervar. *glabrata* Koster 491**cymosa** Bl.var. *tengerensis* (Hochreut.)

Koster 494

var. *Teysmanniana* (Miq.) Koster

491

Elmeri Merrill 490*eupatorioides*var. *tengerensis* Hochreutiner 491*Junghuhniana* Koster 490*lanceolata* (Warbg) Mattf. 490, 491*laxiflora* Less. 491**Vernoniaeae** 490**Vernoninae** 490

IMPERIAL AGRICULTURAL RESEARCH
INSTITUTE LIBRARY
NEW DELHI.

[illegible]